

Codex Bonifatius I



Saint Boniface's copy of the Victor Codex Vulgate New Testament with the Latin Diatessaron. Retypeset in a representative font, with an English translation derived from Douay Rheims. Formatted page by page, and line by line from the manuscript, as far as is possible.

From the typesetter

This started out as a re-typesetting exercise on Ranke's seminal work:

Codex Fuldensis: Novum Testamentum Latine: <https://archive.org/details/CodexFuldensis>

and there was always a wish in the back of my mind, to put the original work into English.

I had already translated, by Fragment Substitution, the San Gall 56 Gospel, and that was supposed to be copied from the Gospel in Cod Bon I, so it should be a simple exercise in copying, and formatting.

However, it soon transpired that there were copying errors, and indeed, these errors seem to indicate that contrary to accepted time-lines, San Gall 56 is a better copy than Cod Bon I, in terms of haplographies, and dittographies. We have in fairly open access, four complete, or very nearly complete, manuscripts of the Tatianic Gospel here, and Cod Bon I is reputed to be the master from which the other three were derived. The quality, however of the three other manuscripts, makes this supposition suspect. None of the manuscripts was available as a pdf in adequate quality, so, accessing sites permitting controlled reading, somewhat like the site displaying Cod Bon I:

<http://fuldig.hs-fulda.de/viewer/image/PPN325289808/1/>



I carefully downloaded the page images, and assembled them into pdf documents, which I have uploaded to Archive.org, as follows:

San Gall 56: <https://archive.org/details/CodexSangallensis56>

Richardson 25: <https://archive.org/details/LiberEvangelistarumManuscriptca.1175-1200>

French Manuscript: <https://archive.org/details/EvangeliumHarmonium>

Cod Bon I Facsimile: <https://archive.org/details/CodBon>

This shows a crude and simple download of the on-line site document in pdf format, and an earlier version of the complete manuscript, in a less accurate font representation of the original hands. The formatting is also somewhat cruder than here.

Comments on this work in would be greatly appreciated, as was the help I received from Quintus Latin Translation Service in translating Victor's preface. It should be noted that I have deviated from his excellent translation, which he had at my request, translated, keeping as close to the Latin Idiom as was practical without destroying comprehensibility. My deviations were purely to enable the parallel columns to align better, English to Latin. The Latin of the preface is though excessively pompous, and obscure in places, even after many attempts to make sense of the obscure, and degraded text, which further indicates that many hands have copied this text without understanding it. This is a further nail in the coffin of the theory that this manuscript is from the very hand of Victor.

The bilingual Vulgate reference used for the non-Gospel part of the work can be found at:

<http://www.drbo.org/drl/index.htm>

The method of translation is by the use of parallel texts, and fragment substitution. My knowledge of Latin is limited, but this translation method produces remarkable results. Some knowledge of Latin is needed to understand how to correct the target text when the source text does not quite fit the key text.

List of Contents**Volume I**

Praefatio Victoris	Victor's Preface	1
<i>This is a commissioned translation made by Quintus Latin Translation Service, lightly modified by myself to reflect the style of the document here provided.</i>		
Tabulae Canonorum	Canon Tables	8
Capita de Victor	Victorian Capita	25
Evangelium	Gospel	41
Lectiones Ecclesiasticae	Ecclesiastical Lessons	
Ex Epistulis Paulinis Excerptae.	Taken from Paul's Epistles.	358

Volume II

Argumentum Epistularum Paulinarum	The topic of the Pauline Epistles	361
<i>Translation for this is taken with much praise and thanks from an item posted by Kevin P Edgecomb: "Beginning of the Prologue To The Letters Of Paul The Apostle".</i>		
Argumentum Epistulae ad Romanos.	Topic of the Epistle to the Romans.	367
<i>For this topic, and those following, The Wycliffe New Testament, 1388, translated by W. R. Cooper, was used as a pattern for the translations.</i>		
Concordia Epistularum	Concordance of the Epistles	371
Capitulatio Testimoniorum Subiectorum	Headings of the Testimony of the Subjects	
de Ep. Ad Romanos	of the Ep. to the Romans	378
Praef. Epist. Pauli. Apost. ad Rom.	Pref. Epist. Paul, Apostle to the Romans	386
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	387
Ad Corinthios I, Praef. et Brevis.	To the Corintians I, Preface and Brevis	445
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	451
Ad Corinthios II, Praef. et Brevis.	To the Corintians II, Preface and Brevis	502
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	505
Ad Galatas, Praef. et Brevis.	To the Galatians, Preface and Brevis	539
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	544
Ad Ephesios, Praef. et Brevis.	To the Ephisians, Preface and Brevis	561
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	564
Ad Philipenses, Arg. et Brevis.	To the Philipians, Topic and Brevis	581
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	584
Ad Thessalonicenses I, Arg. et Brevis.	To the Thessalonians I, Topic and Brevis	597
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	600
Ad Thessalonicenses II, Arg. et Brevis.	To the Thessalonians II, Topic and Brevis	611
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	612
Ad Colossenses, Arg. et Brevis.	To the Colossians, Topic and Brevis	617
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	620
Ad Laodicenses, Argumentum.	To the Laodiceans, Topic	632
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	633
Ad Timotheum I, Arg. et Brevis.	To Timothy I, Topic and Brevis	635
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	638
Ad Timotheum II, Arg. et Brevis.	To Timothy II, Topic and Brevis	651
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	654
Ad Titum, Argumentum et Brevis.	To Titum, Topic and Brevis	664
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	665
Ad Philemonem, Arg. et Brevis.	To Philemon, Topic and Brevis	671
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	672
Ad Hebraeos, Capitulae.	To The Hebrews, Headings	674
Corpus Epistulae	Body of Epistle	676
Explicit Ad Hebraeos	Ends: To The Hebrews	716

List of Contents (Continued)

Volume III

Locis Apostolorum Sepulcralibus.	Locations of the Apostles's Graves.	717
Praefatio Actuum Apostolorum.	Preface of the Acts of the Apostles.	718
Capitula Actuum Apostolorum.	Headings of the Acts of the Apostles.	719
Actuum Apostolorum.	Acts of the Apostles.	727
Prologus Epist. Canonice.	Prologue of the Canonical Epistles.	865
Alius Prologus Epist. Canonice.	The Other Prologue of the Canonical Epistles.	867
Capitula Epist. Sci Iacobi.	Headings of the Epistles of St James.	868
Ipsa Epistula: Sci Iacobi ad Dispersos.	The Epistle Itself: St. James to the Diaspora.	869
De glossis cf. Specimen cod Fuld. a. 1860 a me ed. See Appendix.		870
Breuis Epistulae. Sci. Petri. I	Brevis: Epistle of St. Peter: 1st.	884
Eiusdem Epist. ad Gentes: Prima.	The Same's Epist. to the Nations: First.	886
Breuis. Epistulae. Eiusdem. Secunda.	Brevis: the Same's Epistle: Second.	900
Epistula. Sci. Petri ad Gentes. Secunda	Epistle of St. Peter to the Nations: Second.	902
Brebes Epist. Sci. Iohannes. Prima.	Brevis of the Epist. St. John: First.	911
Eiusdem. Epist. Prima.	The Same's Epist: First.	913
Breues Eiusdem Epist. Secundae.	Brevis: the Same's Epist. Second.	927
Eiusdem. Epist. Secundae.	The Same's Epist. Second.	927
Breues. Epist. Sci. Iohann. Tertia.	Brevis: Epist. of St. John: Third.	929
Eiusdem. Epist. Tertia.	The Same's Epist. Third.	929
Breues. Epistulae. Iudae.	Brevis of the Epistle of Jude.	931
Eiusdem. Epistula.	The Same's Epistle.	932
Prologus Apocalypsis. Sci. Iohannis.	The Prologue of The Apocalypse of St. John.	936
Capit. Apocalypsis Sci. Iohannis.	Headings of The Apocalypse of St. John.	938
Apocalypsis.	The Apocalypse.	941
Versus Damasi.	The Verses of Damasus.	1005
SPECIMEN CODICIS NOVI TESTAMENTI FULDENSIS.	Specimen cod Fuld, a 1860	Appendix 8 - 42
Structure of Document.	(Disregarding Appendix)	Fly a & b

Copyright: David R Smith. 2023

Update: 18 Nov 2023

Update: 03 Nov 2024. Carefully alligned with the three volumes comprising the pandect.

Updated 28 Mar 2024. Minor format editing completed.

Updated 06 Apr 2024. Borders corrected on Fly b

Updated 05 Jan 2025. Page 490 Line 5: copying error 'et' corrected to 'ei'. Also: page 613 Footnotes Line 1 (second) and Lines 23 & 24 improved.

Updated 08 Mar 2025. Page 501 Footnote Line 19, corrected to read 'ex **αχαιαε**'

IN NOMINE PATRIS ET FILI ET SP̄S. SC̄I.
IŃC. PRAEFATIO UICTORIS EPĪSCI CAPUA

1 IN NAME OF FATHER, SON & HOLY SPIRIT.
2 BEG. PREFACE OF VICTOR, BISH. OF CAPUA

3

4

Cum fortuito in manus
meas incideret unum ex
quattuor euangelium con-
positum et absente titulo
non inuenirem nomen auc-
toris. diligenter inquirens
quis gesta uel dicta dñi et
saluatoris nostri euange-
lica lectione discreta in
ordinem quo se consequi
uidebantur. non minimo
studio labore redegerit.
repperi ammonium quem-
dam alexandrinum. qui
canonum quoque euange-
lii fertur inuentor. mat-
thaei euangelio reliquorum
trium excerpta iunxisse.
ac sic in unam seriem euan-
gelium nexuisse. sicut
eusebius episcopus carpiano
cuidam scribens, in prae-
fatione editionis suae.
qua canones memorati
euangelii edidit supra dic-
ti uiri imitatus studium
reperit. in hunc modum.
ammonius quidam alex-
andrinus multum ut arb-
itor laboris et studii impen-
dens unum ex quattuor
nobis ab reliquit euange-
lium ex historia quoque eius
comperi. quod tatianus
uir eruditissimus et orator

5 When by chance into my hands
6 fell one single gospel having
7 been composed from the quartet
8 and, the title-page being missing,
9 I could not find the name of the
10 author. I diligently inquired:
11 Who, the deeds or words of our
12 Lord and Saviour, in the gospel
13 readings kept separate, into
14 the order in which they are
15 seen to follow one another, had,
16 with no small effort, rearranged.
17 So, I found a certain
18 Ammonius of Alexandria, who,
19 reputedly invented the gospel
20 canons, joined to the gospel
21 of Matthew excerpts from
22 the other three, and thus had
23 combined the gospel into
24 one sequence. Just as bishop
25 Eusebius, writing to one
26 Carpianus in the preface of his
27 book where he published the
28 canon tables of the said gospel,
29 refers to the efforts of the
30 aforesaid, whose example he
31 had followed, in this way:
32 A certain Ammonius of Alex-
33 andria expending much,
34 as I think, of toil and study
35 left for us, one gospel
36 made from the
37 four. From his account also
38 I found that Tatian, a most
39 learned man and famous

Translation is taken from Quintus Latin Translation Service, who agree that this Latin is too degraded to be the original text.

vv. 1—39: Scripsit Ranke: continent
primam codicis paginam, quae non
solum multa membranae immacu-
latione literarumque detritione
turpata est, sed etiam eatenus
singularem adspexit praebet,
quod singula textus vocabula ab
imperito aliquo punctis seriori tem-

pore additis disiuncta apparent, quae
ratio tractandi textus ad faciliorem
lectionem male inventa usque ad
finem praefationis est continuata.
Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: au-
||ctoris. homine tum obliquis
obelis tum hic illic

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: **LECTIONE**
rasura emendatum e **LECTIONE**
Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: **studio**
Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: **scribens**
correctum e **scribens**
Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: **impen-**
||dens

ILLIUS TEMPORIS CLARUS.	1	orator of that time,
UNUM EX QUATTUOR COMPA-	2	joined together, one gospel
GINAUERIT EUANGELIUM CUI	3	out of the four, for which the title
TITULUM DIAPENTE COMPO-	4	'Diapente', he com-
SUIT. HIC BEATI IUSTINI PHILO-	5	posed. He was a disciple of the
SOPHI ET MARTYRIS. DUM AD-	6	blessed Justin, philosopher and
UIUERET DISCIPULUS FUIT.	7	martyr, while the latter lived.
QUO MIGRANTE AD DÑM CUM	8	But with his passing to the Lord
PALMA MARTYRII. MAGISTRI	9	with the victory of martyrdom,
SANCTAM DÉSERENS DISCI-	10	Tatian deserted the holy dis-
PLINAM. ET DOCTRINAE SUPER-	11	cipline of his master, and ela-
CILIO ELATUS IN LAPSUM EN-	12	ted by pride of learning fell
CRATITARAM HERESIM MAR-	13	into the errors of the Encratites.
CIONIS POTIUS AMPLEXUS	14	Having embraced the heresy of
ERROREM. QUAM IUSTINI.	15	Marcion, rather than the truth
XPI PHILOSOPHI UERITATEM.	16	of Justin, Christ's philosopher,
SUAE UITAE PERNICIOSUS	17	and led by this error, he argued
EXCOLUIT. ASSERENS INTER	18	among other things that marri-
ALIA NUPTIAS ET STUPRA PARI	19	age and promiscuity fell under
CRIMINI SUBIACERE: SED	20	the same condemnation. But
ET DICTIS APOSTOLICIS. MANUS	21	also he is said to have brought
PROFANAE EMENDATIONIS.	22	to the apostolic words the
UEL UT DICAM UERIUS. COR-	23	hands of sacrilegious 'correc-
RPTIONIS DICITUR INTULIS-	24	tion' or, to speak more truly,
SE. SED QUIA ET HOMINUM	25	of corruption. But because,
PERFIDORAM XPI DEI NOSTRI	26	with the power of Christ, our
OPERANTE POTENTIA CON-	27	God, working, through the con-
FESSIONE UEL OPERE SAE-	28	fession or deed of treacherous
PE TRIUMPHAT GLORIA UERI	29	men, often the glory of truth
TATIS. NAM ET DAEMONES	30	triumphs, (for even demons
XPM FATEBANTUR. ET FILII	31	acknowledged Christ and the
SCEUAE IN ACTIBUS APOS-	32	sons of Sceuae in the Acts of the
S TOLORUM. IN NOMINE IHESU	33	Apostles in the name of Jesus,
QUEM PRAEDICARET PAULUS	34	of whom Paul was preaching,
DAEMONIA FUGABANT.	35	put to flight demons).

Lines 10 - 12: Scripsit Ranke: DÉSERENS || DISCIPLINAM.
ET DOCTRINAE SUPERCILIO.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: ERROREM.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: SUBIACERE: cui puncto aliud
suppositum est.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: UERIUS.

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: APO- || STOLORUM. IN

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: DAEMONIA

TATIANUS quoque LICET PRO-	1	Tatian also, though ensnared
FANIS IMPLICATUS ERRORIBUS	2	in impure errors, yet show-
NON INUTILE TAMEN EXHI-	3	ing an example by no means
BENS STUDIOSIS EXEMPLUM	4	trivial, arranged this gospel,
HOC EUANGELIUM UT MIHI	5	as it seems to me, with
UIDETUR SOLLERTI CONPAÇI-	6	a very skillful hand and per-
NATIONE DISPOSUIT. ET FOR-	7	haps while still clinging to
SITAN ADHUC BEATI IUSTINI	8	the example of the blessed Jus-
ADHÆRENS LATERI ILLIUS	9	tin, set out with merit this
ERUDITIONIS MERITO HOC	10	work reflecting that man's
OPUS EXPLICUIT. ARBITROR	11	learning. So I think, for the
ENIM PROPTEREA NON AM-	12	following reason, that the pub-
MONII. SED HUIUS ESSE EDI-	13	lication of the aforementioned
TIONEM MEMORATI VOLU-	14	book is not by Ammonius but
MINIS. QUOD AMMONIUS	15	by this man, because Ammonius
MATTHEI PERTUR RELATIO-	16	is said to have joined to the
NI EUANGELISTARUM RELI-	17	narrative of Matthew separ-
QUORUM RELATIONE DISCRE-	18	ate episodes from the narra-
TOS ADNEXUISSE SERMO-	19	tive of the remaining evangel-
NES. HIC UERO SANCTI LUCÆ	20	ists. But here the introduction
PRINCIPIA SUNT ADSUMPTA.	21	of St. Luke is adopted.
LICET EX MAXIMA PARTE	22	Though, for the most part,
EUANGELIO SANCTI MATTHEI	23	to the gospel of St. Matthew,
RELICUORUM TRIUM DICTA	24	the words of the remaining three,
CONIUNXERIT. UT IURE AM-	25	are joined, it is yet ambiguous
BIGI POSSIT. AMMONII AN	26	whether Ammonius or
TATIANI INVENTIO EIVSDEM	27	Tatian should considered
OPERIS DEBEAT EXTIMARI.	28	the producer of this work.
VERUMTAMEN VEL SI IAM	29	Nevertheless, even if yet a
HERESIARCES HUIUS EDITIO-	30	heresiarch, the author of this
NIS AUCTOR EXTITIT. TATIA-	31	work, stands out as Tatian,
NUS UERBA DÑI MEI COÇ-	32	the words of my Lord, I re-
GNOSCENS LIBENTER AM-	33	cognizing, willingly em-
PLECTOR. INTERPETRATIO-	34	brace. If it might have been
NEM SI FUISSET EIVS PROPRIA	35	his own interpretation,

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: TATIANUS. Maiusculam in codice initialem nova quae hic exorditur pagina flagitavit.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: adhærens. Ceterum posterior manus adhærens scripsit

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: am~||monii.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: volu~||minis.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: sermo~||nes.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: adsumpta. Punctum non originale

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: am~||bigi

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: extimari V^s mutavit in æstimari

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: heresiarches idem in hæresiarches

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: extitit. tatia~||nus. Ergo legas extitit

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: co~||gnoscens

Lines 33 - 35: Scripsit Ranke: libenter. am~||plector. interpetratio~||nem quod quidem obelis adhibitis, quibus raro utitur Victor, correctum est.

PROCUL ABICEREM: NAM 1 far, I would cast it aside. Now
 ET CONTRA GENTES MAGNIFI- 2 also 'Against the Nations' and other
 COS LIBROS EDIDISSE NARRA- 3 splendid books he is said to have
 TUR. HOC IGITUR EUANGELIUM 4 had published. So, too seems this
 CUM ABSQUE NUMERIS REP- 5 the gospel which I have found
 PERISSEM. QUOS AMMONI- 6 without the numbers Ammonius
 US MIRABILI STUDIO REPPERIT. 7 devised with wondrous effort.
 EUSEBIUS UERO CAESAREAE 8 Indeed, Eusebius, the bishop of
 EPISCOPUS PALESTINAE. 9 Caesarea in Palestine,
 AB EO ACCIPIENS EXEMPLUM 10 taking from him his example
 DILIGENTER EXCOLUIT. QUIBUS 11 carefully refined it, indicating
 COMMUNITER AB EUANGE- 12 the evangelists' sayings, in com-
 LISTIS DICTA UEL PROPRIA SUNT 13 mon, or unique, with the index
 NOTULIS DECLARATA. DOMINO IU- 14 numbers, and, with the help of
 UANTE STUDIUM LABORIS 15 the Lord. I have spent much
 IMPENDI. UT MEMORATOS 16 effort carefully placing the
 NUMEROS. PER LOCA CONGRUA 17 aforementioned numbers
 DILIGENTER ADFIGEREM. 18 in their appropriate places.
 QUODSI DUBITATIO ALICUIUS 19 Now if there is a question
 UERBI FORTASSE PROUENE- 20 concerning some passage,
 RIT. EX APPPOSITIS NUMERIS 21 from the numbers set along-
 AD PLENARIAM RECURRENS 22 side, anyone, having recourse
 QUILIBET EUANGELI LECTIO- 23 to the full reading of the
 NEM. AN ET IBIDEM ITA SE SER- 24 gospel, could quickly discover
 MO HABEAT. DE QUO AMBIGUI- 25 how similar the narrative is
 TAS PROUENERAT. INCUN- 26 in corresponding passages,
 CTANTER INUENIAT. ET ABSQUE 27 and the student, with an
 SCRUPULO STUDIOSI MENS 28 easy mind could use this
 SECURA HOC POSSIT. UTI UO- 29 volume free from anxiety.
 LUMINE^u QUOD ET SI A COMPO- 30 But even if this author's
 SITI HUIUS AUCTORE UOLUMINIS 31 book was composed with
 CUM NUMERIS EDITUM FUIT. 32 the numbers, yet they might
 SED TRANSCRIBENTIUM DES- 33 have been omitted through
 SIDIA OMISSI PUTANTUR. 34 the errors of the copyists.
 NOS TAMEN IN EO SUMUS 35 We, indeed, understand the

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: ABICEREM: cui puncto aliud
suppositum est

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: REP-||PERISSEM.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: EXCOLUIT.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: ADFIGEREM: cui puncto duo alia
addita sunt, quae cum illo formam trianguli efficiunt.

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: PROUENE-||RIT.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: EUANGELI

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: LECTIO-||NEM.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: HABEAT.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: PROUENERAT.

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: INCUN-||CTANTER

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: UO-||LUMINE^u

See my note Ranke 2, 30:

It requires faith to see the 'u'. It could easily be an artefact
of a split nib. A punct though, here, makes no sense.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: FUIT.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: PUTANTUR.

LABORE UERSATI. quo opera	1	stress of the work wont
SOLET NOUELLA praesumi.	2	to be set before juniors.
SCIENDUM SANE. quod hic	3	It is of course to be known
NUMERUS, CANONICUS. usque	4	that this number of canon
AD DENARIAM PERUENIAT	5	tables extends only as far as
QUANTITATEM. NEQUE SCRIBENTIS	6	ten, and the maximum of
UOLUNTATE HORUM	7	this number has not been
NUMERORUM SUMMA DEFIXA EST.	8	fixed by the will of the
SED RATIONE ET REGULA NATURALI.	9	writer, but it was discovered
AB AMMONIO EST INUENTA SAGACITER.	10	wisely by Ammonius, by
NEQUE ENIM AUT INFRA DENARIUM	11	reason and a natural rule.
AUT ULTRA POTERIT ULLO	12	For no other number could
MODO ALIUS NUMERUS	13	in any way be discovered
REPPERIRI. QUI QUATTUOR	14	either below or above ten
EUANGELISTARUM DICTA	15	which can set forth the
COMMUNIA AUT PROPRIA	16	shared passages of the
UALEAT EXPLICARE. QUOD	17	four evangelists, or their indi-
PRESENTI FACILE POTES	18	vidual ones, which can
EXEMPLO PROBARI. NAM AUT	19	easily be proved by the
I ¹ OMNES QUATTUOR SIBI CON-	20	present example: for either
CORDARE NECESSE EST. AUT	21	¹ all four to themselves
II ² MATTHEUS. MARCUS. LUCAS-	22	need to concord, or
QUE SIBI CONUENIUNT. AUT	23	² Matthew, Mark and Luke
III ³ MATTHEUS. LUCAS. IOHANNI CONSEN-	24	with themselves agree, or
TIUNT. AUT ⁴ MATTHEUS. MARCUS.	25	³ Matthew and Luke with John
V IOHANNI CONCORDANT. AUT ⁵ MAT-	26	agree, or ⁴ Matthew and Mark to
THEUS CUM LUCAS EADEM LOQUI-	27	John harmonise, or ⁵ Matthew
VI TUR. AUT ⁶ MATTHEUS CUM	28	with Luke tell like-
MARCO PARIA LOQUITUR	29	wise, or ⁶ Matthew
VII AUT ⁷ MATTHEUS CUM IOHANNE	30	with Mark tell alike,
SIMILIBUS LOQUITUR. AUT	31	or ⁷ Matthew with John
VIII ⁸ MARCUS CUM LUCA EADEM	32	similarly tell, or
VIII ⁹ NARRAT. AUT ⁹ LUCAS CUM	33	⁸ Mark with Luke likewise
IOHANNE NON DISCREPANTIA	34	narrate, or ⁹ Luke with
	35	John without difference

Line 1: Scribesit Ranke: uersati.

Line 3: Scribesit Ranke: sane.

Line 4: Scribesit Ranke: numerus, canonicus.

Line 15: Scribesit Ranke: repperire: cui puncto aliud super- scriptum est.

Line 11: Scribesit Ranke: sagaciter.

Line 18: Scribesit Ranke: explicare: cui puncto itidem aliud est suppositum.

Lines 20 - 35: Scribesit Ranke: V^s, ut videtur, canonum

numeros ab I usque ad X ad marginem apposit.

X incorrectly marked here on line 35 on the Ms.

Lines 25 - 31 on this page contain badly garbled text. This has been corrected in accordance with a French manuscript. As a result, this no longer reflects accurately the manuscript, either in text, or line breaks. The English reflects the corrected Latin, not the original, which is garbled. The corrected text is in this colour. The incorrectly located X is also removed.

X REFERUNT. AUT ¹⁰SINGULI PRO- 1 report, or ¹⁰a single unique
 PRIA INVENIUNTUR EXPONE- 2 author to expound.
 RE. IN QUATTUOR Igitur EUAN- 3 Therefore in the the four
 GELISTIS EVIDENTI NUMERO- 4 evangelists it has been
 RUM RATIONE MONSTRATUM 5 shown by the clear system
 EST. QUOD NON VALEAT COMMU- 6 of numbers, that the shared
 NIS PROPRIAQUE RELATIO 7 and individual narrative can-
 PROGREDI ULTRA PRANSGREDI. AUT INTRA 8 not advance beyond or be
 DENARIAM CONTRAHI QUAN- 9 contracted below this num-
 TITATEM. QUOS TAMEN CANO- 10 ber ten. The canon tables,
 NES BREUITER SUPTER AD- 11 then, which, briefly, I have set
 NEXUI. QUIBUS UNUS QUISQUE 12 below, each identified with its
 CANON. NUMERIS DECLARE- 13 own number, so that it
 TUR. UEL ^{ut} MANIFESTIUS FIAT. 14 may be made clearer, in which
 IN QUO CANONE QUI EUANGE- 15 canon table, the evange-
 LISTAE COMMUNIA UEL PRO- 16 lists, in common, or uniquely
 PRIA DIXESSE. NOSCANTUR 17 reported, and may be readily
 FACILE LECTOR INVENIAT. OR- 18 found by the reader. So we
 DINEM UERO QUEM IN CANO- 19 have revealed the order
 NUM RATIONE DISCESSIMUS. 20 which we have placed the
 AD HOC EXERUIMUS. UT SOLA 21 canon tables for this (purpose),
 PROBATIO FIERET. RATIONA- 22 that a proof alone might be
 BILITER DENARII SUMMAM 23 made, that the sum total of ten
 FUISSE CONSCRIPTAM. NAM 24 has been rationally drawn up.
 QUAE SIT EORUM POSITIO 25 For we have taken care to note
 BREUITER UT DIXIMUS INFRA 26 what is their position briefly,
 NOTARE CURAUIMUS. IPSOS 27 as I have said below. I took
 QUOQUE NUMEROS IN UNUM 28 care to copy out the exact
 PARITER CONGREGATOS. IN 29 numbers, grouped together,
 MODUM QUO EOS SCS HIERO- 30 as St. Jerome arranged
 NYMUS DISCESSIT. CURAUI DE- 31 them in accordance with
 SCRIBERE. IUXTA SERIEM 32 the sequence in which
 DUMTAXAT QUA TOTIUS EUAN- 33 the readings of the entire
 GELII HUIUS LECTIO EXPLICATUR 34 gospel are set forth, so, what is
 UT QUI EADEM UEL ALIA. AUT 35 similarly or differently, or where

Lines 12 - 18: The manuscript is written thus, Ranke does not write so, he replaces the first phrase with 'ut', modified from 'in' and ignores the second completely. The English here given includes, in grey, these original words which Ranke omits.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: EST.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Originale TRANS-
 GREDI a S in PROGREDI mutatum. Quae
 correctio quum non satis clara videretur,
 V accurate ad marginem notavit PROGREDI

Line 8: INTRA The manuscripts is so written,
 but context suggests that it should be
 INFRA, and as such it has been translated.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: CONTRAHI, correc-
 tum ut vdtr e CONTRARI

Lines 12 - 14: Scripsit Ranke: NEXUI

QUIBUS UNUSQUISQUE || CANON.
 NUMERIS DECLARE || TUR. UEL UT
 MANIFESTIUS FIAT. et postres alios
 versus: Line 18:
 FACILE LECTOR INVENIAT. OR quae
 translocationis verborum sigla nonnisi ab
 operis autore derivari possunt.

legas: CANONE QUI EUANGELISTAE
 Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: DIXERINT a Victore

correctum. e DIXISSE NOSCANTUR

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: EXERUIMUS.
 Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: CONSCRIPTAM. cui
 puncto aliud suppositum est.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: NUMERUS corr. in -OS.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: CONGREGATOS.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: DISCESSIT.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: DE-
 SCRIBERE. cui puncto aliud ad latus
 suppositum est.

UBI PROPRIA· EUANGELISTAE	1	uniquely, reported by the evan-
PROTULERINT MEMORATOS	2	gelists, by first inspecting the re-
NUMEROS· PRIUS CURIOSUS	3	corded numbers, the reading
LECTOR SI UELIT INSPICIENS·	4	found by the meticulous reader, if
FACILE EX NOTA NUMERI RE-	5	he wishes, may easily be defined,
PERTA COMPROBET LECTIONE·	6	from the note of these numbers.
SCAM ET BEATISSIMAM TRI-	7	Pray that the holy
NITATEM PRAECANTES·	8	and blessed Trinity
UT NOS IN UERITATE SCRIP-	9	may guide us in the truth
P TURARUM SUARUM ERUDI-	10	of the scriptures,
RE DISNETUR· ET DISCRETIO-	11	that we may be worthy, with
NIS GRATIAM TRIBUAT· qua-	12	the grace of discernment,
TENUS UT OPTIMI TRAPEZI-	13	to be the best of account
TAE· OMNIA PROBEMUS SE-	14	keepers and prove things
CUNDUM APOSTOLUM ET QUAE	15	as would the Apostle, pursuing
SUNT BONA SECTEMUR·	16	that which is good.
.....	17	.....
EXPLICIT PRAEFATIO	18	END OF PREFACE

On pages 5 to 7 above, Victor gives a garbled summary of how the Ammonian sections and the canon tables are arranged and used. At his time of writing, this was probably common knowledge, so was all that was needed. However, today, that is not the case, so, for clarity, here is, in English, the epistle to which he refers on page 4 line 8:

**Eusebius to Carpanius his beloved brother in the Lord:
greetings.**

Ammonius the Alexandrian, having exerted a great deal of energy and effort as was necessary, bequeaths to us a harmonised account of the four gospels.

Alongside the Gospel according to Matthew, he placed the corresponding sections of the other gospels.

But this had the inevitable result of ruining the sequential order of the other three gospels, as far as a continuous reading of the text was concerned.

Keeping, however, both the body and sequence of the other gospels completely intact, in order that you may be able to know where each evangelist wrote passages in which they were led by love of truth to speak about the same things, I drew up a total of ten tables according to another system, acquiring the raw data from the work of the man mentioned above.

These tables are set out for you below.

The first of them lists the reference numbers for similar things recounted in the four gospels, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John; the second in the three, Matthew, Mark, and Luke; the third in the three, Matthew, Luke, and John; the fourth in the three, Matthew, Mark, and John; the fifth in the two, Matthew, and Luke; the sixth in the two, Matthew and Mark; the seventh in the two, Matthew and John; the eighth in the two, Mark and Luke; the ninth in the two, Luke and John; the tenth is for unique things recorded in each gospel.

And so this (which precedes) is the structure of the tables which are set out below; but that (which follows) is a clear explanation of them.

In each of the four gospels, a certain number is consecutively assigned to each section, starting from the first, then the second, and the third, and so on in sequence, proceeding through the whole gospel to the book's end.

And at every number a numeral is assigned below it in red indicating in which of the ten tables the number happens to be found. If the red numeral is a **I**, the reference number is clearly in the first table, and if it is a **II**, in the second, and thus in sequence to the numeral ten.

And so, suppose you open one of the four gospels at some point, wishing to go to a certain chapter in order to know what gospels recount similar things and to find in each gospel the related passages in which the evangelists were led to speak about the same things.

By using the reference number assigned for the section in which you are interested and looking for it within the table indicated by the red numeral below it, you will immediately discover from the titles at the head of the table how many and which gospels recount similar things.

By going to the other gospels' reference numbers that are assigned alongside the number in the table you are at and looking them up in the related passages of each gospel, you will find similar things mentioned.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: **NUMEROS**.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: **INSPICIENS**.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: **PRAECANTES** sive **PRECANTES**, quum

praeter recentiore obelum quo litera, a perfossa est, punctum, satis quidem altum, super illa conspiciatur.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: **scri~||PTURARUM**

	IN CANONE PRIMO		1	In the first list	
I	QUATTUOR CONCORDANT		2	Four agree:	
	MATTHEUS· MARCUS·		3	Matthew, Mark,	
	LUCAS· IOHANNES		4	Luke, and John.	
II	IN SECUNDO TRES		5	In the second, three:	
	MATTHEUS· MARCUS· LUCAS		6	Matthew, Mark, and Luke.	
III	IN TERTIO TRES		7	In the third, three:	
	MATTHEUS· LUCAS· IOHANNES		8	Matthew, Luke, and John.	
IV	IN QUARTO TRES		9	In the fourth, Three:	
	MATTHEUS· MARCUS· IOHANNES		10	Matthew, Mark, and John.	
V	IN QUINTO DUO		11	In the fifth, two:	
	MATTHEUS· LUCAS	e	12	Matthew and Luke.	t
VI	IN SEXTO DUO		13	In the sixth, two:	
	MATTHEUS· MARCUS	a	14	Matthew and Mark.	h
VII	IN SEPTIMO DUO		15	In the seventh, two:	
	MATTHEUS· IOHANNES	s	16	Matthew and John	e
VIII	IN OCTAUO DUO		17	In the eighth, two:	
	LUCAS· MARCUS	d	18	Luke and Mark.	s
IX	IN NONO DUO		19	In the nineth, two:	
	LUCAS· IOHANNES	e ^m	20	Luke and John.	e
X	IN DECIMO PROPRIA·		21	In the tenth, unique	
	UNUSQUISQUE QUAE NON HA-		22	readings which are not	
	BENTUR IN ALIIS EDIDERUNT		23	found elsewhere.	
			24		
	ubi est marcus iohannes		25	Where is Mark & John ?	

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: V^s iuxta capita uersuum 2. 3. 5. 7. 9. 11. 13. 15. 17. 19 numeros I usque ad X adnotavit et ad exitum versuum 10. 12. 14. 16. 18. literas adscripsit e a s d e^m i.e. easdem :: 'these'.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: Sub hoc versu a V^s vocabula scripta sunt *ubi est marcus iohannes* :: *Where is Mark and John* ?
Someone has noticed that no canon exists to support matches between Mark and John alone.

CANON PRIMUS IN QVO III				
MATTHEUS·		MARCUS·		IOHANNES·
CARI		TU		XIII 61 34
VIII		II		X
XI 63 26		III		XII
VIII		II		X 66 9
XI		III		XII 66 18
CARI		TU		XIII 67 7
XIII		V		XV
XIII		V		XV 67 33
CARI		TU		XVI 69 23
CLXVI		LXXXII		XVII 70 12
CARI		TU		XVII 70 23
XXIII		XXVII		XLVI
CARI		TU		XXI 75 6
XI		III		XXVIII 75 32
CARI		TU		XXIII 77 22
XXIII 77 22		XXVII		XLVI
CARI		TU		XLV 95 34
LXXXVII 98 1		CXXXVIII		CLVI
XCVIII 101 17		XCVI		CXX
CARI		TU		LV 110 32
LXX 110 32		XX 110 32		XXXVIII
CARI		TU		LXVIII 127 19
XCVIII		XCVI		CXX
CARI		TU		LXXV 136 4
CXXXIII 136 35		XXXVII		CVIII
CARI		TU		LXXVIII 141 13
CXLI 141 13		L		LVIII
CXLII		LI		XXXV
CARI		TU		LXXXI 145 20
CXLVII 145 20		LXIII		XLVIII
CARI		TU		LXXXIII 148 24
CCLXXXIII		CLXV		LV LXVII 150 22
CCXCV		CLXXVI		LVII 150 32
CARI		TU		(LXXXIII) 151 7
CXLI		L		LVIII 151 13
CCLXXXIII		CLXV		LXV 152 13
CCLXXXIII		CLXV		LXVII 152 35
CCCX		CXCI		LXVIII 153 28
CLXVI		LXXXII		LXXIII 154 13
CARI		TU		XC 164 23
LXX		XX		XXXVIII 164 23
XCVIII 167 21		XCVI		XL
CARI		TU		XCII 172 22
CLXVI 172 22		LXXII		LXXIII

Pages 9—24, Scripsit Ranke: Quas in his paginis series numerorum verticales conspicias, eae in codice columnis arcubusque satis simplicibus circumdatae sunt. Omnes inscriptiones et subscriptiones minio exornatae, numeri atramento scripti. Ceterum, quae pone inscriptiones *Mattheus* etc. puncta posita vides typothetae, non scribes, esse moneo.

Line 4: Ms. has VII for MT VIII,
also VI for LC VII.

Line 15: Heading **XXI** has been altered to **XX**, and
subsequent headings have been likewise demoted.

This, and those following have been restored.

Line 20: Ms. omits this line.

Line 21: Ms. has CXCVI for LC CXVI.

Line 23: Ms. has XXXCIII for LC XXXVII.

Line 25: Ms. has CXCVI for LC CXVI.

Line 34: Ms. has LXXXIII for MT CLXXXIII

& CLX for MR CLXV & LV is needed before IO LXVII.

Line 35: Ms. has LIII for IO LVII.

Line 36: See footnote on page 151 for line 7.

Lines 38 & 39: Ms. omits these lines.

CANON PRIMUS IN QUO III					1
MATTHEUS·	MARCUS·	LUCAS·	IOHANNES·		2
CAPI	TD	LO	CVI	194 15	3
CCXX	CXXVIII	CCLXI	LXXVII	197 22	4
CAPI	TD	LO	CXIII	209 16	5
CCLXXIII	CLVI	CCLX	XX	209 16	6
CAPI	TD	LO	CXVI	214 34	7
CCVIII	CXVIII	CCXXXIII	C		8
216 20	TD	LO	CXVIII	217 31	9
CAPI	CXXI	CCXXXVIII	XXI		10
218 1	TD	LO	CXXVI	228 33	11
CCXX	CXXVIII	CCLII	LXXXVIII		12
230 17	TD	LO	CXXXI	237 32	13
CAPI	CXXII	CCXXXVIII	LXXXV		14
CCX	CLXXXI	CCLXXXV	LXXXVIII	238 9	15
CAPI	TD	LO	CXXXVII	255 23	16
CCLXXIII	CLVI	CCLX	XCVI	261 12	17
CAPI	TD	LO	CXXXVIII	262 13	18
CCLXXIII	CLVI	CCLX	XCVI	262 13	19
CCLXXXVI	CLVIII	LXXIII	XCVIII		20
CCLXXXVI	CLVIII	LXXIII	XCVIII	262 35	21
CAPI	TD	LO	CXL	263 5	22
CCLXXXVI	CLVIII	LXXIII	XCVIII	263 5	23
263 9	TD	LO	CXLV	274 1	24
CAPI	XCVI	CXVI	CXI	274 9	25
XCVIII	TD	LO	CXLVII	275 30	26
CAPI	CXXXVIII	CCL	CXLVI		27
CCXLIII	TD	LO	CLV	291 28	28
CAPI	CLVI	CCLX	XX		29
CCLXXIII	TD	LO	CLVI	292 24	30
291 31	XCVI	CXVI	CXX	294 22	31
CAPI	TD	LO	CLV	294 27	32
XCVIII	CLXII	CCLXVIII	CXXII	295 30	33
CAPI	CLXII	CCLXVIII	CXXII	296 8	34
CCLXXX	TD	LO	CLVIII	297 19	35
CCLXXX	CLXV	CCLXVI	LXVII		36
CAPI	TD	LO	CLVIII	298 7	37
CCLXXXIII	CLXX	CCLXXV	CXXVI	298 29	38
297 19	CLXX	CCLXXV	CXXVI		39
CAPI	TD	LO	CLX	299 28	40
CCLXXXVIII	XCVI	CXVI	CXXVIII	301 33	41
299 8	XCVI	CXVI	CXXXI	302 16	42
CAPI					
XCVIII					
XCVIII					

Line 4: Ms. has CCLX for LC CCLXI.

Lines 7 & 8: Ms. omits these lines.

Line 10: Ms. has CXXI for OT CCXI
& CCXI for OR CXXI.

Line 17: Ms. has CCLXXIII for OT CCLXXIII, and XCV for
IO XCVI.

Line 19: Ms. has XC for IO XCVI.

Line 29: Ms. has CCLXXVIII for OT CCLXXIII.

CANON PRIMUS IN QVO III				
MATTHEUS·		MARCUS·		LUCAS·
IOHANNES·				
3	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXII 304 7
4	CCXLIII	CXXXVIII	CCL	CLXI 306 22
5	XCVI	XCVI	CXVI	CLXIII 306 23
6	CCXLIII	CXXXVIII	CCL	CLXVI 307 18
7	CCXLIII	CXXXVIII	CCL	CLXVI 308 31
8	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXIII 314 21
9	CCXCI 314 21	CLXXII	CCLXXVIII	CLVI
10	CCXCIII	CLXXV	CCLXXXI 315 10	CLXI
11	CCXCV 315 23	CLXXVI 315 23	CCLXXXII 315 25	XLII
12	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXIII 316 32
13	CCC 316 32	CLXXXI	CCLXXXI	CLVIII 316 34
14	CCCII	CLXXXIII	CCLXXXVII 318 10	CLX 318 15
15	CCXCIII	CLXXV	CCLXXXI	CLXI 318 20
16	CCCIII 319 4	CLXXXIII 319 9	CCLXXVIII 319 11	CLXX
17	CCCVI	CLXXXVII	CCXC	CLXII 319 18
18	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXV 319 31
19	CCCXIII	CXCV	CCXCI	CLXVI 320 10
20	CCCXIII	CXCV	CCXCI 320 16	CLXVIII 320 17
21	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXVI 320 31
22	CCCIII	CLXXXIII	CCLXXXVIII	CLXX 320 34
23	CCCXIII	CXCIII	CCXCIII	CLXXII 321 10
24	CCCVI	CLXXXVII	CCXC	CLXXXIII+ 321 19
25	CCCXV 321 22	CXCVI 321 24	CCXCII	CLXXV 321 21
26	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXVIII 323 18
27	CCCX 323 28	CXCI	CCXCVII	LXVIII
28	CCCXIII 324 8	CXCIII 324 12	CCXCIII 324 10	CLXXII
29	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXVIII 324 20
30	CCCXVIII 324 20	CXCVIII	CCC	CLXXVI 324 21
31	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXX 325 28
32	CCCXX	CC	CCCII	CLXXVIII 326 15
33	CCCXX	CC	CCCII	CLXXX 326 35
34	CCCXXV	CCIII	CCCX 328 34	CLXXXIII 330 11
35	CCCXXVI	CCV	CCCXIII	CXCIII
36	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXXI 331 11
37	CCCXXV 331 17	CCIII	CCCX 331 27	CLXXXIII 331 26
38	CCCXXVI 331 31	CCV	CCCXI	CLXXXVIII
39	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXXII 332 16
40	CCCXXVIII 332 16	CCVI	CCCXIII	CXCVI
41	CCCXXI 333 10	CCVIII	CCCXV	CXCVII
42	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXXIII 334 3
43	CCCXXXVI	CCXV	CCCXVII 334 3	CXCVIII
44	CCCXXXII	CCX	CCCXVIII 334 6	CXCVII
45	CCCXXXIII 334 18	CCXII	CCCXI	CCI
46	CCCXXXV	CCXIII	CCCXIII	CXCVIII 335 3
47	CCCXXXVI 335 19	CCXV	CCCXVIII	CXCVIII
48	CCCXLIII	CCXXIII	CCCXXVIII	CCIII 337 30
49	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXXIII 340 1
50	CCCXLVIII 340 1	CCXXVII 340 3	CCCXXXII 340 4	CCVI 340 7
51	CCCXLVIII 341 1	CCXXVIII	CCCXXXIII	CCVIII 340 26
52	CAP I	TI	LO	CLXXVI 342 3
53	CCCLII 342 3	CCXXXI 342 8	CCCXXXVI 342 8	CCVIII 342 5
54	CCCLII	CCXXXI	CCCXXXVI 343 4	CCVIII
55	CCCLII	CCXXXI	CCCXXXV	CCXI 345 3
56	EXPLICIT	CANON I	INCIPIT	CANON II

Line 5: Ms. has XCII for DR XCVI.

Line 7: Ms. needs line 6 to be repeated.

Line 10: Ms. omits this line.

Lines 19 & 20: Ms. has CCXCV for DR CXCV.

Line 24: Ms. has CLXXXVI for DR CLXXXVII,
CCXCI for LC CCXC & CLXIII for IO CLXIII.

Line 27: Ms. has LXIII for IO LXVIII.

Line 33: This line found incorrectly in canon IIII

Line 37: Ms. omits this line.

Line 38: Ms. has CCXC for LC CCCXI.

Line 51: Ms. has CCCXLVIII for DT CCCXLVIII.

Line 54: Ms. omits this line.

Line 55: Ms. has CCXXXII for DR CCXXXI
& CCCXXX for LC CCCXXXV.

CANON II IN QVO III						1
MATTHEUS·		MARCUS·		LUCAS·		2
CAP1		TULO		XII	60 ₁₈	3
LXII		XIII		III	61 ₁₁	4
CAP1		TULO		XV	68 ₁₄	5
XV	68 ₁₄	VI		XV		6
CAP1		TULO		XVIII	72 ₃₀	7
XXI	73 ₂	X		XXXII		8
XXI		X		XXXII	74 ₂₆	9
CAP1		TULO		XX	74 ₃₅	10
LXXI	74 ₃₅	XXI		XXXVIII		11
CAP1		TULO		XXIII	77 ₂₂	12
LXXVIII		XXVIII	78 ₁₅	LXXXVI		13
LXXX		XXX		XLIII	78 ₁₉	14
CAP1		TULO		XXV	80 ₂₀	15
XXXI	80 ₂₀	CII		CLXXXV		16
CAP1		TULO		XXVI	80 ₂₆	17
XXXII	80 ₂₆	XXXVIII		CXXXIII		18
CAP1		TULO		XXXVI	88 ₇	19
CXCIII		CVIII		CLII	88 ₂₆	20
CAP1		TULO		XL	91 ₁₀	21
L	91 ₁₀	XLI		LVI	91 ₁₃	22
CAP1		TULO		XLIII	95 ₃	23
LXII	95 ₂₅	XIII		III		24
CAP1		TULO		XLV	95 ₃₄	25
LXXVIII	96 ₃	XXVIII		LXXXVI		26
LXXXII	96 ₂₀	LIII		LXXXVII		27
LXXXIII	97 ₁	LIII		LXXXVII		28
LXXXV	97 ₁₉	LV		CXIII		29
LXXXVIII	98 ₉	CXLI		CXLVIII	98 ₁₀	30
XCII	99 ₁₃	XL		LXXX		31
XCIII	100 ₉	LXXXVI	100 ₁₁	XCVII		32
CAP1		TULO		XLVII	103 ₂₄	33
LXIII	103 ₂₄	XVIII	103 ₂₈	XXXIII		34
CAP1		TULO		XLVIII	105 ₁₉	35
LXVII	105 ₁₉	XV		XXVI		36
CAP1		TULO		LI	106 ₂₂	37
LXVII	106 ₂₂	XV		XXVI		38
CAP1		TULO		LIII	107 ₂₈	39
LXVIII	107 ₂₈	XLVII	107 ₃₄	LXXXIII		40
CAP1		TULO		LIII	108 ₁₇	41
LXVIII	108 ₁₇	XLVII		LXXXIII	108 ₁₉	42
LXVIII		XLVII	108 ₃₃	LXXXIII	108 ₂₇	43
LXVIII	109 ₁₃	XLVII	109 ₉	LXXXIII	109 ₁₄	44
LXVIII	110 ₇	XLVII	110 ₂	LXXXIII	110 ₉	45
CAP1		TULO		LVII	113 ₁₃	46
LXXII		XXII		XXXVIII	113 ₁₃	47
LXXII	113 ₁₅	XXII	113 ₂₁	CLXXXVI		48
LXXIII	113 ₃₄	XXIII	113 ₃₁	XL		49
LXXIII	114 ₃	XXIII		XL	114 ₅	50
LXXIII		XXIII	114 ₂₃	XL	114 ₂₉	51
CAP1		TULO		LX	116 ₃₁	52
CXXX	116 ₃₁	XXXV		LXXXII		53
CAP1		TULO		LXI	117 ₁₅	54
LXXIII	117 ₁₅	XLVIII		LXXV	117 ₁₆	54

Line 7: Ms. omits this capitulum heading.
Line 13: Ms. duplicates this line in error.
Line 26: Ms. had this line in capitulo **XLIII**, whereas the text actually has it in capitulo **XLV**. Hence the line has been so moved.
Also it has XXXVIII for **OR** XXVIII.
Line 30: Ms. has CXII for **OR** CXLI.
Line 32: Ms. has LXXVII for **LC** XCVII.
Lines 35 & 36: These two lines were found wrongly placed in the ms. in canon **III**.

Lines 37 & 38: This section found wrongly in the ms. in canon **X**.
Line 42: Ms. has VIII for **OT** LXVIII.
Line 43: Cannot be matched to anything in this capitulo, which is all from the sections in the line above. So it has been replaced by 3 copies of that line, to reflect that.
Line 47: Ms. wrongly assigns **LC** XXXVIII to canon **X** on account that it is the only version which mentions Levi.
Line 48: Ms. has LXXIII for **OT** LXXII.
Line 49: Ms has XXIII for **OR** XXIII.

CANON II IN QUO III				
MATTHEUS		MARCUS		LUCAS
CXXI	121 4	XXXII		CXXVII 121 5
CXXII	122 2	XXXIII		CXXVIII
CXXI		TULO		LXV 123 31
CIII		I		LXX 124 33
CXXI		TULO		LXVIII 130 15
CXIII		XXIII		XL 130 15
CXVI		XXV 131 11		XLII
CXXI		TULO		LXX 131 15
CXVI		XXV		XLII 131 15
CXXI		TULO		LXXI 133 12
CXLVIII		LXVI		LXIII 133 12
LXXX		XXX		XLIII 133 16
CXXXI	133 18	XXXVI		LXXVI
CXXI		TULO		LXXII 133 28
CXXXI	133 28	XXXVI		LXXVI
CXXI		TULO		LXXXIII 135 24
CXXXVII	135 24	XLIII 135 28		CLXVII 136 26
CXXI		TULO		LXXV 136 4
CXXXI	136 25	XXXVI		LXXVI
CXXI		TULO		LXXVI 137 29
CXXXV	137 29	XXXVIII		LXXVIII
CXXI		TULO		LXXX 143 4
CXIII	143 4	LVII		XC
CXIII		LVIII 143 5		XII
CXIII	144 30	LVII		XC 144 32
CXXI		TULO		LXXXI 145 20
CXLVIII	147 14	LXVI		XLIII
CXXI		TULO		LXXXIII 148 24
CLIII	148 24	LXVIII		XXXVI
CXXI		TULO		XCI 170 14
CLXIII	171 15	LXXVIII	171 18	CXLIII
CXXI		TULO		XCII 172 22
CLXVIII	173 16	LXXXIII		XCIV
CLXX	174 1	LXXXV 174 1		XCVI
CXXI		TULO		XCIII 174 24
CLXXII	174 24	LXXXVIII	175 5	XCVIII 174 34
CLXXIII	176 24	XCI 176 25		XCVIII
CXXI		TULO		XCIII 176 34
CLXXIII	177 14	XCI 177 21		XCVIII 177 13
CXXI		TULO		XCIV 179 17
CLXXVI	179 17	XCIII		CI
CXXI		TULO		XCVI 180 15
CLXXVIII	180 15	XCIV	180 18	CII
CLXXVIII	181 7	XCVIII		CXCVII
CXXI		TULO		CII 189 27
CXC	190 24	CV		CXCV
CXXI		TULO		CIII 191 11
CXCII	191 11	CVI		CCXVI
LXXII		XXII		CLXXXVI 191 21
CXXI		TULO		CVIII 199 1
CXCIII	199 5	CVII 199 1		CCXVIII
CXCIII	199 27	CVIII 199 25		CCXVIII
CXCV	199 33	CVIII		CCXX 199 35
CXCVIII	201 11	CX 201 3		CCXXI 201 8
CXXI		TULO		CXII 207 20
CXVI	191 11	XXV		CLXXVII 207 27
CXXI		TULO		CXIII 210 15
CCI	210 16	CXII 210 15		CCXXII 210 17

Line 4: Ms. has CXXVIII for LC CXXVII.

Lines 13 - 16: Ms. omits capitulo heading **LXXI**, and the three lines following.

Lines 21 & 22: Ms. omits capitulo heading **LXXV**, and the line following.

Line 26: Ms. has CXLI for OT CXLI.

See footnote on page 143.

Line 33: Ms. omits capitulo heading **xc** but the new heading

LXXXIII, increments this and subsequent headings.

Line 47: Ms. has CLXXVIII for OT CLXXVIII.

Lines 52 & 54: Ms. omits these lines.

Line 55: Ms. has CVII for OT CXCI & CXIII for OR CVIII.

Line 56: Ms. has CCVIII for OR CVIII.

Lines 58 & 59: Ms. omits these lines.

Line 60: With the above and increment, **CX** becomes **CXIII**.

CANON II IN QVO III						
MATTHEUS		MARCUS		LUCAS		
CAPI		ταυλο		CXIII		210 15
CCIII	211 19	CXIII		cclxx		
CAPI		ταυλο		CXV		212 4
CXCVIII		CXI		clxxiii	212 35	
CAPI		ταυλο		CXVII		214 7
CCV	214 7	CXVI	214 10	CCXXIII	214 30	
CAPI		ταυλο		CXVIII		214 34
CCVI	214 34	CXVII		CCXXXII		
CCVIII	215 16	CXVIII	215 23	CCXXXIII	215 19	
CCVIII		CXVIII		CCXXXIII	216 14	
CAPI		ταυλο		CXXV		227 14
CCXVII	227 14	CXXVII		ccxl	227 15	
CAPI		ταυλο		CXXVI		228 33
CCXVIII	228 33	CXXVIII		CCXLI		
CAPI		ταυλο		CXXVIII		233 4
CCXXIII	233 4	CXXX		CCXLIII		
CAPI		ταυλο		CXXVIII		233 32
CCXXIII	233 32	CXXX		CCXLIII		
CAPI		ταυλο		CXXX		235 19
CXCIII	235 26	CVII	235 28	CXXI	235 25	
CXCIII		CVII		CXXI	236 23	
CAPI		ταυλο		CXXXII		240 14
CCXXV	240 14	CXXXIII		CCXLV		
CCXXVI	240 25	CXXXIII		CCXLIII		
CAPI		ταυλο		CXLI		268 12
CCXXVIII	268 27	CXXXV		CCXLVI	268 32	
CCXXV	269 5	CXXXIII	269 4	CCXLV		
CCXXVIII	269 24	CXXXV		CXXXVII	269 21	
CAPI		ταυλο		CXLI		275 15
CCXLI	275 16	CXXXVII	275 15	CCXLVIII	275 26	
CAPI		ταυλο		CXLVII		275 30
CCXLIII	275 32	CXXXVIII	275 30	CCXLVIII	275 34	
LXXXVIII		CXLI		CCLI	276 31	
CCXLVIII		CXLI		CCLIII	277 32	
CCXLVIII		CXLI		CCLIII	278 7	
CCLI	278 20	CXLVI		CCLV		
CCLVIII		CL		CCLVII	278 24	
CCLI	279 3	CXLVIII		CCIII		
CCLVIII	279 21	CL		CCLVII		
CCLVIII	279 33	CLI		CCLVIII		
CCLVIII		CLI		CCLVIII	280 7	
CAPI		ταυλο		CXLVIII		280 12
CCLVIII	280 12	CLI		CCLVIII		
CAPI		ταυλο		CXLVIII		281 14
CCXLVIII	282 3	CXLI		CCVIII		
CCLXVIII		CLIII	282 22	CCXXVIII		
CCLXIII		CLV	282 28	CLVI		
CCLXIII	282 35	CLV	283 13	CLVI		
CAPI		ταυλο		CLI		285 15
CCLXVIII	285 15	CLIII		CCXXVIII		
CCLXXI	287 10	XLII		CCXXX		
CAPI		ταυλο		CLII		288 3
CCLXVIII		CLIII		CCXXVIII	288 3	
CCLXXI		XLII		CCXXX	289 17	

Line 11: Ms. has CCVII for $\overline{\text{MR}}$ CCVIII.
Line 13: Ms. omits capitulo heading **CXXV**.
Line 14: Ms. has CCVIII for $\overline{\text{OT}}$ CCXVII, also CCXVIII for $\overline{\text{OR}}$ CXXVII, and has CCXXXIII for LC CCXL.
Line 18: Ms. has CXX for $\overline{\text{OR}}$ CXXX & CCXLIII for LC CCXLIII.
Lines 21 - 23: Ms. omits these three lines.
Lines 26 & 27: Between these lines in the ms. were found

two lines belonging to canon **IIII**. Here deleted.
Line 36: Ms. has CCVIII for LC CCLIII.
Line 45: Ms. has CCLVIII for $\overline{\text{OT}}$ CCLVIII.
Line 47: Ms. has CXLI for $\overline{\text{OR}}$ CXLI.
Line 48: Ms. has CLVI for $\overline{\text{OT}}$ CLIII.
Line 52: Ms. has CCLII for LC CCXXVIII.
Line 55: Ms. has CCLXVIII for $\overline{\text{OT}}$ CCLXVIII.
Line 56: Ms. has CXXX for LC CCXXX.

CANON II IN Q ^{uo} III			
MATTHEUS·		MARCUS·	
LUCAS·			
1			
2			
3	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clvii 294 27
4	cclxxviii 294 27	clx 295 3	cclxiii 294 33
5	cclxxxv	clxvi	cclxv 295 21
6	cclxxxvi 295 35	clxiii 295 33	cclxviii
7	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clviii 297 19
8	cclxxxv 297 26	clxvi	cclxv
9	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clxiii 314 21
10	ccxcvi	clxxvii	cclxxx 314 31
11	ccxcvi 315 26	clxxvii	cclxxxiii 315 25
12	ccxcvi 316 14	clxxvii 316 18	cclxxxiii 316 15
13	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clxiii 316 32
14	ccci 317 6	clxxxii 317 10	cclxxxvi 317 13
15	ccci 318 7	clxxxii	cclxxxvi
16	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clxvi 320 31
17	cccxi 322 17	cxcvii	ccxciii 322 21
18	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clxvii 322 24
19	cccxvii 322 24	cxcviii	ccxcv 322 25
20	cccvi 322 29	clxxxviii 322 34	ccc
21	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clxviii 323 18
22	cccxi 324 2	cxciii	ccxcviii 324 4
23	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clxx 325 28
24	cccvi 325 6	clxxxviii	ccc 328 6
25	cccxi 325 6	ccii	cccvi 328 33
26	cccxi 330 30	ccii 330 29	cccvi
27	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clxxiii 334 3
28	cccxxxviii 335 31	ccxviii	cccxi 336 10
29	cccxxxviii 336 9	ccxviii	cccxi
30	cccxi 337 6	ccxx	cccxi
31	cccxi 337 30	ccxxii	cccxi
32	cccxi 338 6	ccxxiii	cccxi
33	cccxi 338 20	ccxxv	cccxi 338 25
34	cccxi 338 34	ccxxv 338 35	cccxi
35	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clxxvi 342 3
36	cccli 342 27	ccxxxii	cccxxxvii 343 8
37	cccli 343 22	ccxxxii	cccxxxvii
38	cccli 343 30	ccxxxiii	cccxxxviii
39	CAP ⁱ	τ ^α λο	clxxviii
40	cccli	ccxxxiii	cccxxxviii 346 32
41	EXPLICIT	CANON I	IN· CANON III

Line 9: Capitulo **clviii** is inserted here, but as it contains nothing from canon **ii**, it is not shown here. However, all the following capitula need to be incremented by 1 to accommodate the insertion.

Line 12: Repetition of line 11, which I deem necessary.

Line 19: Ms. has CCXCVI for LC CCXCV.

Between lines 26 & 27: was found:

CCCXXIII CCIII CLXXXIII

CAPⁱ τ^αλο clxxi

CCCXXV CCIII CCCX, with IO CLXXXV missing.

The first line looks as if it should be:

CCCXXIII CCIII CLXXXIII, but this does not resemble any canon **ii** text. It is more like is canon **iii**.

The next two lines also do not match canon **ii**, but if a Johannine section CXXXVIII is included, this clearly belongs in canon **i**, where it is already correctly found.

Line 35: This set of sections is not recognised by other authorities as being a member of canon **ii**.

Line 37: There is an intervening section, so this repetition of line 36, which I have made is meaningful.

Lines 38 & 40: The sections in Mark were numbered in the ms. as CCXXXVI, and CCXXXVII. This is clearly an error, and needs to be interpreted as a misreading of **ii** as **v**. The text supports this supposition, hence the correction here made. Strictly speaking, sections of above CCXXXIII in Mark, i.e. the long ending, do not belong to any canons. Indeed, in the Cod. Am. they do not exist, and are shown incorrectly as a continuation of CCXXXIII. Cod Bon I. classes things differently: It is all considered to be section CCXXXIII, but part **λ** being verses 9, & 10 in our counting, are canon **ii**, and the rest, being part **β**, are in canon **x**.

CANON TERTIUS IN QUO III			
MATTHEUS·	LUCAS·	IOHANNES·	
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	V	49 19
I	XIII	Ⲱ V	
I	XIII	Ⲱ V	51 7
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	XIII	61 34
VII	VI	II	
VII	VI	II	62 33
I	XIII	III	63 4
I	XIII	V	63 20
CXV	CXVIII	VIII	64 4
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	XIII	67 7
I	XIII	V	
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	XXI	75 6
VII	VI	XXV	75 10
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	XLIII	94 20
LVIII	LXIII	CXVI	
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	XLV	95 34
XC	LVIII	CXVIII	
XCVII	CCXI	CV	
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	XLVIII	104 14
LXIII	LXV	XXXVII	
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	LVI	112 12
LXIII	LXV	XXXVII	112 14
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	LXVIII	127 19
CXI	CXVIII	CXLVIII	
CXII	CXVIII	VIII	
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	LXXX	143 4
CXLVI	XCII	XLVII	
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	LXXXIII	151 7
CXII	CXVIII	LXI· LXXXVI	151 35
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	XC	164 23
CXII	CXVIII	XLIII	169 11
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	CVI	194 15
CXII	CXVIII	LXVI	197 10
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	CXXXIII	240 33
CXII	CXVIII	LXXXVII	241 31
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	CXXXV	250 19
CXII	CXVIII	XC	252 26
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	CLVI	292 24
LVIII	LXIII	CXVI	293 31
XC	LVIII	CXVIII	294 7
CAP I	τΙΛΟ	CLXII	304 7
XC	LVIII	CXXXVIII	306 14
CXII	CXVIII	CXLI	306 24
CXI	CXVIII	CXLVIII	308 15
CXII	CXVIII	CLIII	314 12
EXPLICIT	CANON III	ΙΝC· CANON III	

Lines 4 & 5: As in Cod Bon I, this makes no sense. Cod Sang 56 gives the two lines as above, but shows the Johannine number as xv. It should be v. I therefore interpret the ‘x’, not as a number but as ‘Ⲱ’, for Christ.
 Line 18: Ms. omits capitulo heading **XLV**.
 Line 19: Ms. has XVIII for IO CXVIII.
 Lines 22 & 23: Between these lines was found:
 CAP I τΙΛΟ XLVIII
 LXVII XV XXVI, an entry belonging to canon **II**. I have cut them out and put them in lines 35 & 36 on page 12, where they belong.
 Line 26: Ms. has CXII for ⲬT CXI.
 Line 30: New capitulo heading **LXXXIII** inserted here.
 Line 31: Ms. has CXLI for ⲬT CXII.

Line 36: Ms. has XCII for ⲬT CXII.
 Lines 39 & 40: Between these lines was found:
 CCIII CXV(III) XCI,
 (CXVIII was originally copied in error for CXV),
 CAP I τΙΛΟ CXI, (increments to **CXLI**)
 CCXCIII CLXXXIII CVII, hence these three lines belong to canon **III**.
 I have cut them out and put them on page 17, the first item under its correct heading, on line 21, and the following pair, on lines 26 & 27, where space was made for them to fit.
 Line 42: New capitulo heading **CLXII** inserted here.
 Line 44: Ms. has CCXII for ⲬT CXII & CCXIII for LC CXVIII.

CANON QUARTVS IN QVO III				
MATTHEVS·		MARCUS·		IOHANNES·
CAPI		TULO		XXI 75 6
XVIII		VIII		XXVI 75 15
XVIII		VIII		XXVI 76 35
CAPI		TULO		XXII 77 4
XVIII 77 4		VIII		XXVI
CAPI		TULO		LXXXII 147 17
CL 147 17		LXVII		LI 148 17
CAPI		TULO		LXXXIII 148 24
CLXI		LXXVII		LIII 150 3
CAPI		TULO		LXXXIII 151 7
CCXCVII		CLXXII		LXX 153 31
CAPI		TULO		CXIII 210 15
CCIII 211 34		CXV		XCI
CAPI		TULO		CXVIII 217 31
CLXI		LXXVII		XXIII 219 8
CAPI		TULO		CXXV 227 14
CAPI		TULO		CXXXV 250 19
CCIII		CXV		XCI 252 27
CAPI		TULO		CXXXVI 253 19
CXVII		XXVI		XCIII 255 8
CAPI		TULO		CXXXVII 255 23
CXVII		XXVI		XCIV 261 4
CAPI		TULO		CXL 263 5
CCLXXVII		CLVIII		XCVIII 264 4
CAPI		TULO		CXLI 265 30
CCXCVIII		CLXXX		CIII 266 23
CCXCIII		CLXXXIII		CVII 266 26
CAPI		TULO		CLVII 294 27
CCLXXVIII 295 15		CLXI 295 14		CXXI
CCLXXVIII		CLXI		CXXI 295 25
CAPI		TULO		CLVIII
CCLXXXVII 298 35		CLXVIII		CLII
CAPI		TULO		CLX 299 29
CCXVI		CXXV		CXXVIII 301 6
CAPI		TULO		CLXII 304 6
CCXVI		CXXV		CXXXIII 304 32
CCLIII		CXV		CXXXV 305 19
CCXVI		CXXV		CXXXVII 306 1
CCXVI		CXXV		CL 310 8
CAPI		TULO		CLXIII 314 21
CCXCIII		CLXXIII		CVII 315 7
CCXCVII 315 34		CLXXVIII		LXX
CCXCVIII 316 24		CLXXX		CIII
CAPI		TULO		CLXV 319 31
CCCVII 320 2		CLXXXVII		CLXIII
CAPI		TULO		CLXX 325 28
CCCXXI		CCI		CXCII 329 11
CCCXXI		CCI		CXCII
CCCXXI 330 22		CCI		CXCII
CCCXXIII 330 33		CCIII		CLXXXIII
CAPI		TULO		CLXXII 332 16
CCCXXVIII		CCCVI		CLXXXV
CAPI		TULO		CLXXIII 334 3
CCCXXXIII		CCXI		CCIII
CCCXXXIII		CCXI		CCIII
EX·P· CANON		QUARTVS· INC·		CANON V

Line 6: Ms. has XII for ØR VIII.

Line 10: Ms. has LXVII for ØR LXXVII.

Line 12: New heading number, so increment following.

Lines 13 & 14: Between these lines, and the following pairs of

lines: Mt 279, Mr 161, Io 72: 18 & 19: Mt 216, Mr 130 (125),

Io 150: 44 & 45: Mt 296, Mr 177, Io 283: and 51 & 52:

Mt 321, Mr 301, Io 180: these lines are removed since

matching keys cannot be found in the referenced text.

Line 20: Found incorrectly put in canon II, page 16.

Line 22: Ms. has CLXVII for ØT CXVII.

Line 27: Found incorrectly put in canon II, page 16.

Line 29: Found incorrectly put in canon II, page 16.

Line 31: Ms. has CCLXXVIII for ØT CCLXXVIII.

Line 33: New heading number, so additional increment.

Line 38: Ms. has CXLV for ØR CXXV, and CXXXIII for
IO CXXXIII.

Line 39: Ms. has CCIII for ØT CCLIII.

Line 43: Ms. has CCXCII for ØT CCXCIII, and CLXXIII for
ØR CLXXIII.

Line 49: Ms. has CLXXXfor IO CXCII.

Line 50: Ms. has CXCI for IO CXCII.

Line 51: Ms. has CLXXXfor IO CXCII.

Line 52: Ms. has CCCIII for ØR CCIII.

Line 56: Ms. has CCXI for IO CCIII.

CANON QUINTUS IN QVO II										1
MATTHEUS·		LUCAS·		MATTHEUS·		LUCAS·				2
CAPITULO		V		CAPITULO XLV		(CONTINUED)				3
III	51 31	II	51 31	LXXXVI	97 31	CVIII				4
CAPITULO		XIII		XCIII	99 33	CXLV				5
X	64 19	VIII	61 34	XCIV	100 21	CLX				6
XII	66 30	XI		XCVI	101 2	CLXXXII				7
CAPITULO		XV		CAPITULO		XLVIII		104 14		8
XVI	68 16	XVI	68 14	LXV	105 2	CLXXII				9
CAPITULO		XXIII		LXVI	105 11	LXVI	105 11			10
XXV		XLVI	79 1	CAPITULO		LII		107 1		11
XXV	79 3	XLVI		LXVIII	107 1	CV	107 10			12
XXVII	79 9	XLVIII		CAPITULO		LVIII		115 8		13
XXVIII	79 11	XLVII		CXXVII	115 8	CXXVIII				14
XXX	79 26	XLVIII		CXXVIII	115 12	CXXXII	115 32			15
CAPITULO		XXVI		CXXVIII	116 2	CXXX				16
XXXIII	81 9	CXCIII	80 26	CAPITULO		LXIII		121 4		17
CAPITULO		XXVIII		CXXV	122 25	LXII				18
XXXVI	82 13	CLXII	82 4	CAPITULO		LXV		123 31		19
CAPITULO		XXXII		CII	123 31	LXVIII				20
XXXVIII	84 11	LIII		CIII	125 3	LXXI				21
XXXVIII		LIII	84 23	CV	125 18	CXCIII				22
LIII		LIII	84 25	CVII	125 29	LXXIII				23
CAPITULO		XXXIII		CAPITULO		LXVI		126 12		24
XL	84 31	LII	84 28	CCVIII	126 12	CV				25
XLi	85 7	LV		CAPITULO		LXVIII		127 19		26
CAPITULO		XXXV		CX	128 15	CXVIII				27
XLIII	87 18	CXXIII	86 26	XCVI		CLXXXII	129 9			28
CAPITULO		XXXVI		XCVI		CLXXXIII	130 10			29
XLVI		CLIII	88 28	CAPITULO		LXXV		136 4		30
CAPITULO		XXXVII		CXXXVIII	136 4	CLXVIII				31
XLVI	88 35	CLIII	88 32	CXXXIII	137 19	CXX				32
XLVII	89 6	CXXXIII		CAPITULO		LXXXV		154 28		33
CAPITULO		XXXVIII		CCXXXVI		CXXXV	154 28			34
XLVIII	89 19	CXCI	89 19	CAPITULO		LXXXVI		155 15		35
CAPITULO		XXXVIII		CLVI		LVII	157 18			36
XLVIII	89 27	CL	89 27	CAPITULO		LXXXVII		158 14		37
CAPITULO		XL		CLVIII	158 27	CCXXXVI				38
LI	89 24	LVIII	91 10	CAPITULO		XCIII		176 34		39
CAPITULO		XLI		CLXXV	179 7	CC				40
LIII		CXXV	92 27	CAPITULO		XCVIII		182 20		41
LIII	93 13	LIII		CLXXXII		CLXXXVII	182 28			42
LV		CLXX	93 18	CLXXXII		CLXXXVIII	183 32			43
CAPITULO		XLII		CAPITULO		C		186 35		44
LVII	93 34	LXI	93 28	CLXXXII	187 33	CXCVIII				45
LVIII	94 1	LX		CLXXXVII	188 5	CXCVIII				46
CXXV		LXII	94 9	CAPITULO		CV		193 11		47
LVIII	94 14	LX		CXVI		CLXV	193 25			48
CAPITULO		XLIII		CAPITULO		CVIII		199 1		49
LX	94 26	CLXXI	94 20	CXCVII	200 35	CCLXXII				50
CAPITULO		XLIII		CAPITULO		CX		203 27		51
LXI	95 3	LXIII	95 3	XCIV		CLX	205 26			52
CAPITULO		XLV								53
LXXXIII	97 11	CXI	95 34							54

Line 3L: Ms. has **III** for **CAP V**
 Line 4L: Ms. has **III** for **LC II**.
 Line 9L: Ms. has **XV** for **OT XVI**.
 Line 13L: Ms. has **XXVI** for **OT XXVII** & **XLVI** for **LC XLVIII**.
 Line 14L: Ms. has **XLVIII** for **LC XLVII**.
 Line 20L: Ms. has **XXXV** for **CAP XXXII**
 Line 29L: Ms. has **XXXI** for **CAP XXXVI**
 Line 41L: Ms. has **CXXI** for **LC CXXV**.
 Line 47L: Ms. has **LXI** for **LC LXII**.
 Line 52L: Ms has **LXIII** for **LC LXIII**.
 Line 7R: Ms. has **XCI** for **OT XCVI**.
 Line 8R: Ms. has **CAP XLVIII** missing.
 Line 10R: Ms. has **CLXVI** for **LC LXVI**.
 Line 15R: Ms. has **CXXX** for **LC CXXXII**.
 Line 22R: Ms. has **LXXIII** for **LC CXCIII**.

Line 23R: Ms. has **CVIII** for **OT CVII** & **LXXIII** for **LC LXXIII**.
 Line 27R: Ms. has **LX** for **OT CX** & **CXVIII** for **LC CXVIII**.
 Lines 23R & 27R, here corrected.
 Line 29R: Ms. has **XVI** for **OT XCVI**.
 Lines 29R & 30R: between these lines **CAP V** & references, **OT CXXXI**, **LC XLIII**, are removed as reference in the text are not found, and they are not in canon **V**.
 Line 33R: From here increment headings w.r.t. the ms by one.
 Line 34R: Ms. has **CXXV** for **LC CXXXV**.
 Line 39R: **CAP XCIII** increments to **XCV**, but **XCIII** is found in the new text, so the Ms. should have had **CAP XCIII**.
 Line 45R: Ms. has **CLXXXIII** for **OT CLXXXVII** & **CXCVIII** for **LC CXCVIII**.
 Line 46R: Ms. has **CLXXXVI** for **OT CLXXXVII**.
 Line 50R: Ms. has **CXCVI** for **OT CXCVII**.

1	CANON QUINTUS IN QUO II·		CĀN· VI IN QUO II·	
2	ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΥ·	ΛΟΥΚΑ·	ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΥ·	ΜΑΡΚΟΥ·
3	CAPITULO	CXII 207 20	CAPITULO	XIII 61 34
4	CCXXXI	CLXXVIII 208 27	VIII 64 7	III
5	CAPITULO	CXV 212 4	CAPITULO	XV 68 14
6	LV	CLXX 212 4	XVII 69 20	VII
7	LX	CLXXI 212 12	CAPITULO	XVIII 71 31
8	LXV	CLXXII 212 27	XX 72 23	VIII
9	CAPITULO	CXVIII 214 34	CAPITULO	XVIII 72 30
10	CCXIII	CCXXXV 217 7	XX 72 30	VIII
11	CAPITULO	CXVIII 217 31	XXII 73 6	XI
12	CCXIII	CCXXXV 218 30	CAPITULO	XXXV 86 26
13	CAPITULO	CXX 219 23	XLIII 87 33	CXXVI
14	CCXXXI	CCXV 220 34	CAPITULO	XLV 95 34
15	CAPITULO	CXXIII 225 7	LXXVII 95 34	LXIII
16	CLXXV	CC 226 3	C 101 26	XCVII
17	CAPITULO	CXXVII 230 29	CAPITULO	LXXV 136 4
18	CCXXI 230 29	CLXXXI	CXXXVIII 136 11	XLV
19	CAPITULO	CXLI 267 32	CAPITULO	LXXX 143 4
20	CCLV	CCII 267 32	CXLV	LX 143 19
21	CAPITULO	CXLI 268 12	CAPITULO	LXXXI 145 20
22	CXXXVIII 268 22	CXXXVIII	CXLVIII 146 35	LXV
23	CCXXXI 269 16	CLXXXVIII	CAPITULO	LXXXII 147 17
24	CCXXXII 269 24	CXLI 269 24	CLII 148 15	LXVIII
25	CCXXXIII 270 35	CXXXVI	CAPITULO	LXXXVI 155 15
26	CCXXXVI 271 14	CXXXV	CLIII 155 22	LXXI 155 15
27	CCXXXVII	CXXXVIII 271 25	CLIII 156 25	LXXI 156 23
28	CCXXXVII 271 29	CXXXVIII	CLVII	LXXII 157 22
29	CCXXXVIII	CXXXVIII 272 7	CAPITULO	LXXXVII 158 14
30	CCXXXVIII 272 17	CXL	CLVII	LXXII 158 14
31	CCXL	CXLI 273 1	CLVIII 158 31	LXXIII
32	CAPITULO	CXLI 273 21	CAPITULO	LXXXVIII 159 12
33	CCXLI 273 21	CLXXV	CLX	LXXVI 160 3
34	CAPITULO	CXLVII 275 30	CAPITULO	XCI 170 14
35	CCLV 279 13	CCII	CLX 170 14	LXXVI
36	CCLVI 279 17	CC	CLX 171 11	LXXX
37	CAPITULO	CXLVIII 281 14	CLXV 171 25	XCI 172 22
38	CCLXI 281 14	CCVII	CAPITULO	LXXXIII 174 24
39	CCLXII 282 10	CCXII	CLXVIII 173 27	XCVII 180 15
40	CCLVII	CCXIII 282 17	CAPITULO	C 189 27
41	CCLXV	CLVII 283 9	CLXXIII 176 7	CIII 210 15
42	CCLXV 283 15	CLVII	CAPITULO	CXIII 211 7
43	CCLVI 283 21	CLV	CLXXX 181 34	CXX 221 2
44	CCLXVII 283 27	CLVIII	CAPITULO	LXXVI 221 6
45	CAPITULO	CL 285 15	CLXXXVIII 189 27	CXXIII 225 7
46	CCLXX 285 18	CCXXXVIII	CAPITULO	CXX 225 13
47	CCLXXII 287 14	CCXXXI	CCII 210 29	CXXIII 225 31
48	CAPITULO	CLII 287 19	CAPITULO	
49	CCLXVI	CLV 287 27	CCXIII 221 2	
50	CAPITULO	CLIII 288 3	CLX 221 6	
51	CCLXX	CCXXXVIII 288 7	CAPITULO	
52	CCLXXII	CCXXXI 289 21	CCXIII 225 7	
53	EΞP· CĀN· V	IÑC· VI	CLXV 225 30	

Between lines 3L & 4L: Canon II reference is removed.

Line 7L: Ms. has LV for OT LX.

Between lines 8L & 9L: Canon X heading & reference removed.

Line 29L: Ms. has CCXXXVIII for OT CCXXXVIII
& CXXXVIII for LC CXXXVIII.

Line 31L: Ms. has CCXLI for OT CCXL.

Line 35L Ms. omits this line.

Line 40L: Ms. has CCLXII for OT CCLVII.

Line 46L: Ms. has CCLXXI for OT CCLXX.

Line 51L: Ms. has CCXXVIII for LC CCXXVIII.

Line 52L: Ms. omits this line.

Line 6R: Ms. has XXII for OT XVII.

Line 13R: Ms. has XXVI for OR CXXVI.

Between lines 15R & 16R: Non canon VI. reference removed.

Line 23R: New heading, (LXXXIII) here, so this, et seq. are
incremented by one w.r.t. ms, until next insertion.

Line 27R: Repetition of line 26 omitted by ms.

Line 33R: Ms. has CLV for OT CLX.

Line 35R: Ms. has CLXI for OT CLX.

Line 36R: Ms. has CLXIII for OT CLX

& LXXVIII for OR LXXVI.

Line 41R: Ms. has CLXX· CLXXII for OT CLXXIII
& LXXXVI for OR LXXXVIII.

Line 50R: The text fits this reference remarkably badly. Ranke
prefers Luke IX, 11, but its fit, though the best, is still very
poor. See the footnote on page 221 referring to lines 6b - 11.

Line 9L: Ms. has CCII for OT CCLII .
 Line 10L: Ms. has CCLIII for OT CCLIIII .
 Line 13L: Ms. omits this line.
 Line 18L: This is the second heading insertion, now setting the increment w.r.t. the ms. to two, until the end.
 Line 30L: Ms. has CXCI for OR CXC .
 Line 38L: Ms. has CXXVI for OR CXXI .
 Lines 9R & 10R: Ms. omits these lines.
 Line 11R: This is the first reference here after the first insertion, so it, et seq, are incremented by one.
 Line 18R: This is the first reference after the second insertion, (inc.), so is further incremented, now by two.

Lines 33R & 34R: Between these lines was a reference that cannot be found, and as the sections specified are from canon **II**, they were removed.
 Line 34R: This is the first reference here after the first insertion, so it, et seq, are incremented by one.
 Line 35R: Ms. has LXX for OR LXXV .
 Line 39R: Ms. has CXLVII for LC CCXLVII .
 Lines 41R & 42R: Between these lines was a reference that cannot be found, and as the sections specified are not from canon **VIII**, they were removed.
 Line 42R: Second insertion requires this, et seq. to be further incremented, now by two, w.r.t. ms.

1	CANON NONUS IN QVO II· CANON X· ματθ·										
2	Lucas·		Iohannes·		Mattheus		Propria·				
3	CAPITULO		XVIII 72 30		CAP· V 49 19		CAP· XLV 95 34				
4	XXVIII 73 16		CCXVIII		II 51 22		LXXXI 96 14				
5	XXX 73 30		CCXXII		III 52 1		LXXXVIII 98 30				
6	CAPITULO		CLVII 294 27		CAP· VIII 57 12		XCI 99 8				
7	CCLXII		CXXIII 296 26		III 57 12		XCVIII 101 20				
8	CAPITULO		CLVIII 298 7		VI 58 2		CI 101 33				
9	CCLXXIII 298 13		CCXXVIII		CAP· VIII 58 30		CAP· LXII 120 9				
10	CAPITULO		CLXX 325 28		VI 58 30		LXXV 120 9				
11	CCIII 327 13		CLXXXII		CAP· X 59 13		CAP· LXIII 121 4				
12	CCCVII 328 17		CLXXXII 328 20		VI 59 13		CXXIII 122 16				
13	CCIII		CLXXXVI 328 24		CAP· XI 59 30		CAP· LXV 123 31				
14	CCIII		CXC 329 5		VI 59 30		CVI 125 22				
15	CAPITULO		CLXXIII 340 1		CAP· XIII 67 7		CAP· LXVI 126 12				
16	CCXXXV 341 10		CCXXX 341 12		XIII 67 7		CVIII 126 32				
17	CAPITULO		CLXXX 350 1		XIII 67 13		CAP· LXVIII 127 19				
18	CCXLI 350 2		CCXXI		CAP· XXIII 77 22		CXIII 128 33				
19	CCXLI		CCXIII 350 4		XXIII 78 13		CAP· LXVIII 130 15				
20	CCXLI 350 26		CCXXI		XXIII 78 35		CXV 131 4				
21	CAPITULO		CLXXXI 352 1		XXVI 79 7		CAP· LXX 131 15				
22	CCXLI		CCXVII 352 14		XXVIII 79 14		CXVIII 132 21				
23	CAPITULO		CLXXXII 353 5		CAP· XXVI 80 26		CAP· LXXIII 134 21				
24	XXX		CCXVIII 353 5		XXXIII 81 5		CXXXVI 134 21				
25	CCXLI		CCXXI 354 11		XXXV 81 15		CAP· LXXVII 138 28				
26	XXX		CCXXII 354 17		CAP· XXVII 81 29		CXL 139 8				
27	CCXLI		CCXXIII 354 24		XXXV 81 29		CAP· LXXVIII 140 7				
28	CCXLI		CCXXV 354 29		CAP· XXVIII 82 4		CXL 140 7				
29	CAPITULO		CLXXXIII 355 1		XXXV 82 4		CAP· LXXXII 147 17				
30	CCLXXIII		CCXXVII 355 7		CAP· XXVIII 82 24		CLI 147 35				
31	CCLXXIII		CCXXVIII 355 11		XXXVII 82 24		CAP· LXXXVI 155 15				
32	CCLXXXIII		CCXXXI 355 19		CAP· XXX 83 12		CLV 157 10				
33					XXXVII 83 12		CAP· XCII 172 22				
34					CAP· XXXI 83 22		CLXVII 173 1				
35	EXPLICIT		CANON VIII		XXXVII 83 22		CLXXI 174 18				
36					CAP· XXXII 84 7		CAP· XCV 179 17				
37	INCIPIT		CANON X		XXXVI 84 7		CLXXI 179 25				
38					XXXVIII 84 18		CAP· XCVIII 182 20				
39					CAP· XXXIII 84 28		CLXXXI 182 20				
40					XXXVIII 84 28		CAP· C 186 35				
41					CAP· XXXIII 86 4		CLXXXIII 187 7				
42					XLI 86 4		CLXXXVI 187 23				
43					CAP· XXXV 86 26		CAP· CI 188 7				
44					XLI 86 26		CLXXXVIII 188 7				
45					CAP· XXXVI 88 7		CAP· CII 189 27				
46					XLV 88 7		CXCI 190 30				
47					CAP· XXXVII 88 32		CAP· CVIII 199 1				
48					XLV 88 32		CXCVI 200 28				
49					CAP· XLII 93 28		CAP· CXI 205 32				
50					LVI 93 28		CC 205 32				

Line 6L: This is the first heading after the first insertion, so is incremented by one w.r.t. ms.

Line 8L: This is the first heading after the second insertion, so it, et seq., are now incremented by two w.r.t. ms.

Line 10L: Scribe wrote **CXLVIII**, which is out of order following **CLVII**. The error is the reversal of **x** & **l**, which gives: **CLXVIII**, which incremented by two, gives **CLXX**.

Line 11L: Ms. has **CCVII** for **LC CCCIII**.

Line 12L: Ms. has **CCVII** for **LC CCCVII**.

Line 14L: Ms. has **CCCVIII** for **LC CCCIII**.

Lines 15L & 16L: Ms. omits these lines.

Line 24L: Ms. has **XXVIII** for **LC XXXV** & **CCXXVIII** for **IO CCXVIII**.

Line 8Ra: Ms. has **II** for **OT VI**.

Line 21Ra: Ms. has **XXVII** for **OT XXVI**.

Line 22Ra: Ms. omits this line.

Line 31Ra: Ms. has **XXXVI** for **OT XXXVII**.

Lines 39Ra & 40Ra: Ms. omits these lines.

Between lines 8Rb & 9Rb: were 5 lines the ms. erroneously representing **OT** in canon **x**. These are removed.

Lines 10Rb & 11Rb: Non canon **x** reference removed.

Lines 30Rb & 31Rb: Cap. and Ref. removed. See above.

Line 31Rb: This is the first reference after the first insertion.

Cap numbers are incremented by 1 until 2nd insertion.

Line 35Rb: Ms. has **CCLXXI** for **OT CLXXI**.

Lines 37Rb & 38Rb: See lines 30Rb & 31Rb.

Lines 42Rb & 43Rb: See Lines 10Rb & 11Rb.

Line 44Rb: Ms. has **CLXXVIII** for **OT CLXXVIII**.

Lines 40Rb - 50Rb: Lines moved up from next page to relieve overcrowding on that page.

CANON X IN QVO PRŌP. DŌ.

MATTHEUS.	MARCUS PROPRIA.	LUCAS	PROPRIA.	
CAP. CXVIII 217 ₃₁	CAP. XLVII 103 ₂₄	CAP. I 41 ₁	CAP. LVIII 116 ₂₁	1
CCX 217 ₃₁	XVIII 104 ₆	I 41 ₁	CXXXI 116 ₂₁	2
CCXII 218 ₂₇	CAP. LXVII 127 ₇	CAP. II 41 ₂₉	CAP. LXIII 123 ₅	3
CAP. CXXV 227 ₁₄	LXII 127 ₁₁	I 41 ₂₉	CXXII 123 ₅	4
CCXVIII 228 ₇	CAP. LXXV 136 ₄	CAP. III 44 ₁₁	CAP. LXV 123 ₃₁	5
CAP. CXXVII 230 ₂₉	XLVI 136 ₃₂	I 44 ₁₁	LXXII 125 ₁₀	6
CCXXII 232 ₂₄	CAP. LXXVII 138 ₂₈	III 45 ₆	CAP. LXVIII 127 ₁₉	7
CAP. CXLIII 268 ₁₂	XLIII 138 ₂₈	CAP. IIII 47 ₆	CVII 127 ₁₉	8
CCXXVII 268 ₁₂	CAP. LXXXVI 155 ₁₅	III 47 ₆	CXVII 127 ₃₁	9
CCXXX 269 ₅	LXX 156 ₁₁	CAP. V 49 ₁₉	CLXXXIII 129 ₂₀	10
CCXXXIII 270 ₄	CAP. LXXXVIII 159 ₁₂	III 52 ₃₃	CAP. LXXVIII 141 ₁₃	11
CCXXXV 271 ₁₂	LXXIII 159 ₁₂	CAP. VI 53 ₂₃	XX 141 ₂₈	12
CCXXXVIII 272 ₃₃	CAP. XCVI 180 ₁₅	III 53 ₂₃	XXII 142 ₁₀	13
CAP. CXLVII 275 ₃₀	XCIII 180 ₁₅	CAP. VII 55 ₄	CAP. XCIII 176 ₃₄	14
CCXLV 277 ₇	CAP. XCVII 181 ₁₅	III 55 ₄	CLXXIII 176 ₃₄	15
CAP. CL 284 ₈	CI 182 ₁₄	CAP. XII 60 ₁₈	CAP. XCVIII 182 ₂₀	16
CCXLVIII 284 ₈	CAP. CXXIII 225 ₇	III 60 ₁₈	CLXXXVIII 183 ₂₀	17
CAP. CLIII 289 ₂₇	CXXIII 225 ₂₁	V 61 ₁₅	CAP. XCVIII 184 ₅	18
CCXLXIII 289 ₂₇	CAP. CXXX 235 ₁₉	CAP. XIII 61 ₃₄	CXC 184 ₅	19
CAP. CLV 291 ₂₈	CXXXII 236 ₈	VIII 65 ₄	CAP. CIII 191 ₃₅	20
CCXLXIII 291 ₂₈	CAP. CLXV 319 ₃₁	CAP. XVIII 71 ₃₁	CLXIII 191 ₃₅	21
CAP. CLVII 294 ₂₇	CLXXXVI 319 ₃₁	CVIII 71 ₃₁	CLXIII 192 ₂₄	22
CLXXXIII 297 ₅	CAP. CLXXVI 342 ₃	CAP. XVIII 72 ₃₀	CAP. CV 193 ₁₁	23
CAP. CLXIII 316 ₃₂	CCXXXIIIa 345 ₂	XXXI 74 ₁₄	CLXIII 193 ₁₁	24
CCIII 318 ₂₇	CAP. CLXXVIII 346 ₂₂	CAP. XXIII 80 ₈	CLXVI 194 ₉	25
CAP. CLXVIII 324 ₂₀	CCXXXIIIb 347 ₁	L 80 ₈	CAP. CVII 197 ₃₃	26
CCXVIII 324 ₂₇	CAP. CLXXVIII 347 ₈	CAP. XXXVI 88 ₇	CLXVIII 197 ₃₃	27
CAP. CLXXI 331 ₁₁	CCXXXIIIb 347 ₈	CL 88 ₂₂	CAP. CVIII 199 ₁	28
CCXXIII 331 ₁₁	CAP. CLXXX 350 ₁	CAP. XLI 92 ₈	CXCII 201 ₂₃	29
CCXXVII 332 ₄	CCXXXIIIb 350 ₁	CXXIII 92 ₈	CAP. CVIII 201 ₃₄	30
CAP. CLXXIII 334 ₃	CAP. CLXXXIII 356 ₂₆	CAP. XLV 95 ₃₄	CXCVI 201 ₃₄	31
CCCXLV 338 ₉	CCXXXIIIb 356 ₃₂	CXIIb 97 ₆	CAP. CX 203 ₂₇	32
CAP. CLXXV 341 ₁₆	CCXXXIIIb 357 ₆	CXIII 97 ₉	CXC 203 ₂₇	33
CCCLI 341 ₁₆	CCXXXIIIb 357 ₁₈	CAP. L 105 ₂₆	CLVIII 205 ₁₃	34
CAP. CLXXVII 345 ₃₂	CCXXXIIIb 357 ₃₁	LXVII 105 ₂₆	CAP. CXII 207 ₂₀	35
CCCLV 345 ₃₂	CCXXXIIIb 358 ₆	CAP. LII 107 ₁	CLXXVI 207 ₂₀	36
CAP. CLXXVIII 346 ₂₂	CCXXXIIIb 358 ₁₃	CVI 107 ₁₈	CLXXXVIII 208 ₆	37
CCCLV 346 ₂₂		CAP. LVII 113 ₁₃	CLXXX 208 ₃₀	38
CAP. CLXXXIII 356 ₂₆		XXXVIII 113 ₁₃	CAP. CXIII 209 ₁₆	39
CCCLV 356 ₂₆		CAP. LVIII 115 ₈	CCI 209 ₁₈	40
CCCLV 357 ₃		CXXXII 115 ₃₂	CAP. CXVI 213 ₃	41
CCCLV 357 ₉			CCXXV 213 ₃	42
			CAP. CXVIII 214 ₃₄	43
			CCXXXVI 217 ₁₃	44
				45
				46
				47
				48

Line 24La: Ms. omits this heading number.

Line 26La: This is the first heading after the second insertion.

Cap. No^s now incremented by two to the end w.r.t. the ms.

Line 35La: Ms. has Cap.No. CLXXII for CLXXIII, now incremented by two to CLXXV.

Line 44La: Ms. omits this line.

Line 4Lb: Ms. has XVIII for OR XVIII.

Lines 4Lb & 5Lb: between these lines were 2 Caps, and Refs to section OR XLVII, which is in canon II.

Lines 7Lb & 8Lb: Ms. omits these lines.

Line 10Lb: Ms has XLIII for OR XLIII.

Line 11Lb: 1st Cap. after 1st insertion, so increment by 1 w.r.t. ms. until 2nd insertion.

Line 15Lb: Ms. has Cap.No. XCIII for XCV, now incremented by one to XCVI.

Between lines 18Lb & 19Lb: Unmatched reference removed

Lines 6Ra - 20Ra: The first few sections of Luke have an odd numbering system in this ms. so the accepted system is used. The ms. data here is then treated as being in error.

Line 37Ra: Ms. has LXVI for LC LXVII.

Between lines 37Ra & 38Ra: was a Cap. and Ref. for LC CV which is in canon V, so removed.

Between line 39Ra 40Ra: was a Cap. and Ref. for LC LXXXIII which is in canon II, so removed.

Line 41Ra: See footnote for lines 13 & 14 on page 113.

Line 43Ra: Although this section is from canon II, it is allowed to stand, but study the footnote for line 32 on page 115.

Line 8Rb: Ms. has LXXXII for LC LXXII.

Line 11Rb: Ms. has CXIII for LC CXVII.

Between lines 11Rb & 12Rb: ms. scribal error: 3 lines deleted.

Line 14Rb: Ms. omits this line.

Line 16Rb: 1st increment to Cap. Numbers.

Line 20Rb: Ms. must have had XCVIII for XCVIII.

Line 22Rb: Ms. must have had CCVII for CIII.

Lines 27Rb & 28Rb: Canon V reference deleted.

Line 31Rb: Ms. has CXCV for LC CXCI.

Line 40Rb: Ms. has C for LC CLXXX.

Lines 43Rb & 44Rb: Ms. omits this line.

Line 46Rb: Ms. has CCXXVI for LC CCXXXVI.

CANON X IN QUO PROP. DO.									
LUCAS.			PROPRIA.		IOHANNES.			PROPRIA.	
3	CAP. CXX	219 23	CAP. CLXXIII	340 1	CAP. I	41 16	CAP. CXXI	221 12	
4	CCXIII	220 6	CCCXXXIII	341 8	I	41 16	XXIII	221 12	
5	CAP. CXXIII	226 16	CAP. CLXXVI	342 3	CAP. XIII	61 34	LXXXVI	223 32	
6	CCXIII	226 16	CCCXXXVII	343 28	III	63 11	CAP. CXXII	224 5	
7	CAP. CXXX	235 19	CAP. CLXXVIII	346 22	VII	63 32	LXXXVI	224 5	
8	CXXII	236 25	CCCXXXVIII	347 4	VIII	65 29	CAP. CXXXI	237 32	
9	CAP. CXXXVIII	261 27	CAP. CLXXVIII	347 8	XI	66 12	LXXXVIII	238 6	
10	CIII	261 27	CCCXXXVIII	347 11	XIII	67 4	LXXX	238 12	
11	CAP. CXL	263 5	CAP. CLXXX	350 1	CAP. XVI	69 23	LXXXI	238 15	
12	LXXIIIB	264 12	CCCXLII	351 1	XVI	69 23	LXXXIII	239 19	
13	CAP. CXLII	267 32	CAP. CLXXXIII	356 26	CAP. XVII	70 23	LXXXVI	239 21	
14	CCLVIII	268 5	CCCXLII	357 31	XVIII	70 23	CAP. CXXXIII	240 33	
15	CAP. CXLVII	275 30			CAP. XVIII	72 30	LXXXVI	240 33	
16	CCLII	277 29			XVIII	74 30	LXXXVIII	242 1	
17	CCLVI	278 12			CAP. XXI	75 6	LXXXVIII	245 35	
18	CAP. CXLVIII	280 12	EXPLICIT		XXIII	75 6	CAP. CXXXIII	246 25	
19	CCLVIII	280 28	LUCAS		XXVII	75 18	LXXXVIII	246 25	
20	CAP. CXLVIII	281 14	PROPRIA		XXXI	76 24	CAP. CXXXV	250 19	
21	CCVIII	281 26			CAP. XLVI	102 12	LXXXVIII	250 19	
22	CCX	282 8	INCIPIT		XVIII	102 12	XCII	252 29	
23	CAP. CLII	287 19	IOHANNIS		CAP. LVI	112 12	CAP. CXXXVI	253 19	
24	CLIII	287 19			XXXVI	112 12	XCII	253 19	
25	CAP. CLVII	294 27			CAP. LXXXI	145 20	XCIII	255 15	
26	CCLXIII	295 18			L	147 5	CAP. CXXXVII	255 23	
27	CAP. CLVIII	298 7			CAP. LXXXIII	148 24	XCIII	255 23	
28	CCLXXIII	298 7			LII	148 35	CAP. CXXXVIII	262 13	
29	CAP. CLXI	303 17			LIII	150 7	CII	262 24	
30	CCLXXVI	303 17			LVI	150 23	XCVIII	262 30	
31	CCLXXVIII	303 34			LVIII	151 1	CAP. CXLI	265 30	
32	CAP. CLXIII	314 21			CAP. LXXXIII	151 7	CII	265 30	
33	CCLXXXIII	316 10			LX	151 23	CIII	266 9	
34	CAP. CLXIII	316 32			LXII	152 3	CVI	266 21	
35	CCLXXXVIII	319 1			LXIII	152 6	CVIII	266 30	
36	CAP. CLXVIII	323 18			LXVI	152 19	CAP. CXIV	274 1	
37	CCXCVI	323 23			LXVIII	153 3	CX	274 1	
38	CAP. CLXX	325 28			LXXI	153 34	CXII	274 14	
39	CCCI	325 35			LXXIII	154 3	CVIII	275 1	
40	CCCI	327 16			LXXV	154 19	CX	275 11	
41	CCCVI	328 9			CAP. LXXXVIII	160 6	CAP. CLVI	292 24	
42	CCCVIII	328 29			XXXIII	160 6	CXII	292 24	
43	CAP. CLXXII	332 16			CAP. XC	164 23	CXV	292 30	
44	CCCXVI	333 17			XXXVIII	165 34	CXVII	293 34	
45	CAP. CLXXIII	334 3			XLI	167 24	CXVIII	294 12	
46	CCCXX	334 14			XLIII	168 19	CAP. CLVII	294 27	
47	CCCXXVI	336 14			XLV	169 14	CXXIII	296 14	
48	CCCXXXIA	338 27			CAP. CIII	191 11	CXXV	296 30	
49					LXXV	191 30	CXXV	297 9	
50					CAP. CVI	194 15	CAP. CLVIII	298 7	
51					LXXV	194 15	CXXV	298 15	
52					LXXXVIII	197 20	CAP. CLX	299 28	
53					LXXVIII	197 27	CXXVII	299 28	
54					CAP. CXVIII	214 34	CXXX	302 3	
55					CII	216 2	CXXXII	302 21	
56					CAP. CXVIII	217 31			
57					XXII	218 24			

Line 3La: Ms. has Cap.No. XVIII for CXVIII, now raised to CXX

Line 8La: Ms. has CXXI for LC CXXII.

Line 12La: Ms. has LXXXIII for LC LXXXIIIB.

Line 16La: Ms. has CCLVI for LC CCLII.

Line 27La: First heading insertion: See footnote on page.

Line 39La: Ms. omits this line.

Line 41La: Ms. has CCCV for LC CCCVI.

Line 48La: See footnote for line 34 on page 338.

Lines 5Lb & 6Lb: Ms omits these lines.

Line 4Ra: Ms. has III for IO I.

Line 7Ra: Ms. has VIII for IO VII.

Lines 25Ra & 26Ra: Ms omits these lines.

Line 27Ra: Ms. has Cap.No. LXXXII for LXXXIII.

Line 32Ra: New heading: following headings incremented.

Line 35Ra: Ms. has LXIII for IO LXIII.

Line 52Ra: Ms. omits this line.

Lines 54Ra & 55Ra: Ms omits these lines.

Line 7Rb: Ms. has XXXVI for IO LXXXVI.

Line 34Rb: Ms. omits this line.

Line 50Rb: Second insertion here: Now, and up to the end, incremented by two w.r.t. ms.

Line 53Rb: Ms. has CXXXVII for IO CXXVII.

CANON X IN QVO PRŌP· DŌ·					
IOHANNES·		PROPRIA·			
CĀP· CLXI	303 ¹⁷	CĀP· CLXXI	352 ¹		
CXXXII	304 ²	CCXVI	352 ¹		
CĀP· CLXII	304 ⁶	CCXVIII	352 ²⁵		
CXXXII	304 ⁶	CĀP· CLXXXII	353 ⁵		
CXXXIII	305 ²	CCXX	353 ³⁴		
CXXXVI	305 ²³	CCXXIII	354 ²⁵		
CXXXVIII	306 ⁴	CCXXVI	354 ³²		
CXL	306 ¹⁷	CĀP· CLXXXIII	355 ¹		
CXLI	306 ²⁶	CCXXVI	355 ¹		
CXLIV	306 ³²	CCXXVIII	355 ⁸		
CXLVII	307 ²⁸	CCXXX	355 ¹²		
CXLVIII	308 ³³	CCXXII	355 ²⁰		
CLI	310 ¹⁵				
CLII	311 ¹¹				
CĀP· CLXIII	314 ²¹				
CLVII	314 ²⁷				
CĀP· CLXIII	316 ³²	expli			
CLVIII	317 ²⁰				
CĀP· CLXV	319 ³¹	CIT			
CLXV	320 ⁶				
CLXVII	320 ¹²				
CLXVIII	320 ²³				
CĀP· CLXVI	320 ³¹				
CLXXI	321 ⁵				
CLXXIII	321 ¹⁵				
CĀP· CLXVIII	324 ²⁰				
CLXXVII	324 ²³				
CĀP· CLXX	325 ²⁸				
CLXXVII	325 ²⁸				
CLXXVIII	326 ¹⁹				
CLXXXI	327 ⁴				
CLXXXVIII	329 ³				
CXCI	329 ⁶				
CXCI	329 ¹⁷				
CXCV	330 ¹⁴				
CĀP· CLXXIII	334 ³				
CC	335 ⁷				
CCII	336 ²⁷				
CCV	339 ¹⁰				
CĀP· CLXXIII	340 ¹				
CCVII	340 ²¹				
CĀP· CLXXVI	342 ³				
CCX	343 ³⁴				
CCXII	345 ⁵				
CCXII	346 ¹⁸				
CĀP· CLXXX	350 ¹				
CCXIII	351 ²⁴				

Line 9La: Ms. has CXLI for IO CXXXVIII.
Line 10La: Ms. omits this line.
Line 16La: Ms. omits this line.
Line 32La: Ms. omits this line.
Line 36La: Ms. omits this line.
Lines 42La & 43La: Ms. omits these lines.
Line 47La: Ms. omits this line.

PRAEFATIO

Preface

I. IN PRINCIPIO UERBUM. D̄S	1 In the beginning was the word. God	41 16
apud d̄m. per quem fac-	2 with God by whom was made	
ta sunt omnia	3 everything.	
II. De sacerdotium zaccha-	4 Of the priest Zacha-	41 29
riae	5 ria.	
III. UBI AN̄GELUS GABRIHEL.	6 Where the Angel Gabriel	44 11
ad mariam loquitur	7 speaks to Mary.	
III. NATIUITATEM IOHANNIS	8 The birth of John	47 6
BAPTISTAE	9 the Baptist.	
V. De generationem uel na-	10 Of the generation and birth	49 19
tiuitate x̄pi	11 of Christ.	
VI. UBI AN̄GELUS APPARUIT PAS-	12 Where the Angel appeared to the	53 23
TORIBUS	13 shepherds.	
VII. UBI IHS DUCTUS EST A PAREN-	14 Where Jesus is taken by his parents	55 4
TIBUS UT CIRCUMCIDERETUR	15 to be circumcised.	
VIII. De magis qui uenerunt	16 Of the wise men who came	57 12
ab oriente	17 from the East.	
VIII. UBI INFUSATUS IHS ET PA-	18 Where Jesus and his parents	58 30
rentes eius in aegyptō	19 went into exile in Egypt.	
X. UBI HERODES INTERFECIT	20 Where Herod killed	59 13
pueros	21 the children.	
XI. UBI IHS REUOCATUR AB AEGYPTO	22 Where Jesus was recalled from Egypt.	59 30
XII. UBI IHS REMANSIT IN TEM-	23 Where Jesus stayed behind in	60 18
plo hierosolymis	24 the temple in Jerusalem.	
XIII. UBI IOHANNES BAPTISTA	25 Where John the Baptist	61 34
apparuit in israel	26 appeared in Israel.	
XIII. UBI IHS BAPTIZATUR AB IO-	27 Where Jesus is baptized by	67 7
hanne	28 John.	
XV. UBI IHS DUCTUS EST AB SP̄U	29 Where Jesus is lead by the spirit	68 14
IN DESERTO	30 into the desert.	
XVI. UBI DUO DISCIPULI IOHANNIS	31 Where two of John's disciples	69 23
secuti sunt ih̄m	32 followed Jesus.	
XVII. De philippo et de nathanael	33 Of Philip and Nathanael.	70 23
XVIII. UBI IHS IN SYNAGOGA LEGIT	34 Where Jesus, in the synagogue,	71 31
LIBRUM ESAIAE	34 reads from the book of Isaias.	

Line 1: The Lukan introduction does not have a heading in this list of Capitula.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Rasa est prima littera nominis IOHANNIS

xviii. UBI IHS UOCAUIT PETRUM ET ANDREAM. IACOBUM ET IOHANNEM	1 Where Jesus called Peter 2 and Andrew, and James 3 and John.	72 30
xx. UBI IHS UOCAUIT MATTHEU ^m PUBLICANUM	4 Where Jesus called Matthew 5 the publican.	74 35
xxi. UBI IOHANNES TESTIMONIUM DAT DE XPO	H1 Where John gives testimony H2 of Christ	75 6
xxii. UBI IHS AUDIENS QUOD IOHAN- NES TRADITUS ESSET. SE- CESSIT IN FINIBUS ZABULON ET NEPTHALIM	6 Where Jesus, hearing that John 7 might be betrayed, he retired 8 into the borders of Zabulon 9 and Naphthalim.	77 4
xxiii. UBI IHS CIRCUMIBAT OMNES REGIONES. ET SEDENS IN MONTE ELEGIT .XII. DISCIPU- LOS ET DOCUIT EOS DE BEATI- TUDINEM REGNI CAELORUM ET QUAE SECUNTUR	10 Where Jesus went about all the 11 regions and sitting in the moun- 12 tain, chose 12 disciples, 13 and taught them of the blessed- 14 ness of the Kingdom of Heaven, 15 and what follows.	77 22
xxiiii. INCREPATIO DIUITUM	16 The rebuking of rich.	80 8
xxv. UBI DICIT VOS ESTIS SAL TERRAE	17 Where he said: You are the salt of the earth.	80 20
xxvi. VOS ESTIS LUX HUIUS MUNDI ET ITERUM COMPARATIONES DE PRAECEPTIS LEGIS	18 You are the light of this world, 19 and again, comparisons 20 of the precept of the law.	80 26
xxvii. IRACUNDIAE	21 Resentment.	81 29
xxviii. DE RELINQUENDO MUNUS AD ALTARE	22 Of leaving your gift before 23 the altar.	82 4
xxviiii. DE ADULTERIO CONCURSUS CENTIAE	24 Of the adultery of lustful- 25 ness.	82 24
xxx. DE REPUDIO	26 Of divorce.	83 12
xxxi. DE IURAMENTO	27 Of oath swearing.	83 22
xxxii. DE OCULUM PRO OCULO	28 Of an eye for an eye.	84 7
xxxiii. DE DILIGENDO PROXIMUM	29 Of loving your neighbour.	84 28
xxxiiii. DE OCCULTA XELEMOSYNA	30 Of secret almsgiving.	86 4
xxxv. DE SECRETA ORATIONE	31 Of secret praying.	86 26
xxxvi. DE OCCULTO IEIUNIO	32 Of secret fasting.	88 7
xxxvii. DE NON THESAURIZAN- DO SUPER TERRAM	33 Of not laying up treasure 34 on earth.	88 32
xxxviii. QUIA NEMO POTEST DUOBUS	35 How no man can serve	89 19

Lines 5 & 6: A heading has been omitted here. Here it is restored as H1, and H2. Heading number **xxi** has been restored, so that from here to page 29:18, the heading number has been incremented by one.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: **AELEMOSYNA** obelo adhibito mut. in **eLem-**

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: **THESAURIZAN-||DO** puncto obeloque adhibito mutatum in **thes-**

	dominis seruire	1	two masters.	
xxxviii.	Non debere solliciti esse	2	Need not to to be troubled about	89 27
	de esca uel de indumento	3	food or what you will put on.	
xl.	Non debere quemquam	4	Need not to judge	91 10
	iudicare uel condemnare	5	nor to condemn anyone.	
xli.	Parabola de amico uel	6	The parable of the friend, or	92 8
	de tribus panibus petendum	7	of the three loaves: asking,	
	quaerendam pulsandum	8	seeking, knocking.	
xlII.	De cauendo a falsis pro-	9	Of warning of false pro-	93 28
	phetis	10	phets.	
xlIII.	Non hi intrabunt in reg-	11	They shall not enter into the	94 20
	no caelorum qui tan-	12	Kingdom of Heaven who only	
	tum dicunt dñe dñe	13	say: Lord, Lord!	
xlIII.	Comparatio in his omni-	14	Comparison to all these	95 3
	bus de sapiente et in-	15	of wise and foolish	
	sapiente aedificatoribus	16	builders.	
xlV.	Ubi ihs mittit .xii. disci-	17	Where Jesus sends his 12 dis-	95 34
	pulos suos docere et	18	ciples to teach and	
	curare omnes infir-	19	to cure all	
	mitates	20	infirmities.	
xlvi.	Ubi ihs in chanan galileæ	21	Where Jesus in Canan of Galilee	102 12
	aqua uinum fecit.	22	made wine from water.	
xlVII.	Ubi ihs mundat leprosum	23	Where Jesus cleanses a leper.	103 24
xlVIII.	Ubi ihs puerum centuri-	24	Where Jesus cures the centurian's	104 14
	onis paralyticum curauit	25	paralysed servant.	
xlVIII.	Ubi socrum petri a fe-	26	Where Jesus cures Peter's wife's	105 19
	bribus sanauit ihs	27	mother of fever.	
L.	Ubi ihs in ciuitatem naim	28	Where Jesus resuscitates a dead	105 26
	mortuum resuscitauit	29	man in the city of Naim.	
Li.	Ubi omnes infirmitates	30	Where he cures all infirmities,	106 22
	curat. ut adimplerentur	31	that the scripture of the	
	scripturae prophetarum	32	prophets might be fulfilled.	
lii.	Ubi uolenti eum sequi di-	33	Where he said to one who want-	107 1
	xit uulpes foueas habent	34	ed to follow: Foxes have holes.	
liii.	Ubi nauigans increpauit	35	Where sailing, he rebuked	107 28

Lines 1 - 13: Wrt Page 26, lines H1 & H2: All heading numbers have been incremented by one wrt ms.

	tempestati et cessaui	1	the storm and it ceased.	
LIII.	UBI CURAUIT TRANS PRETIUM	2	Where, across the water,	108 17
	DAEMONIACUM QUI IN MONUMENTIS MANEBANT	3	he cured a demoniac who lived	
		4	among the sepulchres.	
LV.	UBI CURAUIT PARALYTICUM	5	Where he cured a paralytic	110 32
	QUEM DEPOSUERUNT PER TECTUM	6	whom they lowered through	
		7	the roof.	
LVI.	UBI FILIUM SUBREGULI ABSENTEM CURAUIT	8	Where he cured the under-governor's son in absentia.	112 12
		9		
LVII.	UBI LEVI PUBLICANUS CONUIVIUM EI FECIT. ET DICENTES SCRIBAE ET PHARISAEI	10	Where Levi the publican made him a feast and the scribes and Pharisees	113 13
	DISCIPULIS. QUARE CUM PUBLICANIS ET PECCATORIBUS MANDUCAT MAGISTER VESTER	11	said to the disciples: Why does your master eat with publicans and sinners?	
		12		
LVIII.	UBI SCRIBAE SIGNUM PETUNT AB EO ET EIS MULTA DICIT	13	Where the scribes asked for a sign from him, and much he told them.	115 8
		14		
LVIII.	UBI QUAEDAM MULIER DE TURBA. CLAMAVIT AD IHESUM	15	Where a certain woman in the crowd cried out to Jesus:	116 21
	BEATUS VENTER QUI TE PORTAVIT	16	Blessed is the womb that carried thee.	
		17		
LX.	UBI NUNTIATUR IHESU. QUIA MATER TUA ET FRATRES TUI VOLUNT TE VIDERE	18	Where Jesus is told: Behold thy mother and thy brothers wish to see thee.	116 31
		19		
LXI.	UBI IHS MULIEREM QUAE FLUXU SANGUINIS PATIEBATUR CURAUIT ET FILIAM IAHIRIS PRINCIPIS SYNAGOGAE MORTUAM SUSCITAVIT	20	Where Jesus cured the woman troubled with an issue of blood and restored the daughter of Jairus, the ruler of the synagogue, from death.	117 15
		21		
LXII.	UBI DUOS CAECOS CURAUIT ET DAEMONIUM. SURDUM ET MUTUM EICIT	22	Where he cured two blind men, and drove out deaf and dumb spirits.	120 9
		23		
LXIII.	UBI PHARISAEI DICUNT DE IHESU	24	Where Pharisees say of Jesus:	121 4
		25		

Lines 1 - 13: Wrt Page 26, lines H1 & H2: All heading numbers have been incremented by one wrt ms.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke **IAHIRIS**, rasura mut. in —1

IN BEHELZEBUB· hic eicit daemonia	1 By Beelzebub this one casts out 2 demons.	
LXIII· UBI MARTA SUSCEPIT IHU IN DOMO SUA	3 Where Martha receives Jesus in 4 her house.	123 5
LXV· UBI IOHANNES DE CARCERE MISIT AD IHM INTERROGA- RE EUM	5 Where John from prison, 6 sent to Jesus, to interrogate 7 him.	123 31
LXVI· UBI EXPROBRAT CIUITATIBUS IN QUIBUS FACTAE SUNT PLURIMAE VIRTUTES	8 Where he would upbraid the 9 cities in which were done 10 many miracles.	126 12
LXVII· UBI APOSTOLI REVERTUNTUR AD IHM DE PRAEDICATIONEM	11 Where the apostles returned 12 to Jesus as was arranged.	127 7
LXVIII· UBI IHS ELEGIT ALIOS ·LXXII· DISCIPULOS. ET ADIUN- GENS PARABOLAM TUR- REM AEDIFICANTIS ET RE- GIS AD PROELIUM PARANTIS	13 Where Jesus selects another 72 14 disciples, and adding 15 the parable of the tower 16 builder, and the king 17 to bind a treaty.	127 19
LXVIII· UBI AP̄LI CONFRICABANT SPICAS IN ^{SABBATO}	18 Where the apostles rubbed corn on the ^{Sabbath.}	130 15
LXX· UBI DIE SABBATO IN SYNA- GOGA CURAUIT MANUM ARIDAM	19 Where on the Sabbath day, in the syna- 20 gogue, he cured the withered hand.	131 15
LXXI· UBI IHS IN MONTEM ORAT ET IUXTA MARE TURBIS ET DISCIPULIS SUIS PLURI- MA IN PARABOLIS LOCUTUS EST	21 Where Jesus, in the mountain prayed, 22 and near the sea, to the multitude 23 and his disciples, many 24 things in parables, he 25 is speaking.	133 12
LXXII· ECCE EXIIT QUI SEMINAT SEMINARE	26 Behold the sower went forth 27 to sow.	133 28
LXXIII· DE EO QUI SEMINAVIT BO- NUM SEMEN IN AGRO SUO ET DE ZIZANIA	28 Of a view to a man that 29 sowed good seed in his field, 30 and of the burdock.	134 21
XXIII· DE GRANO SINAPIS	31 Of the grain of mustard seed.	135 24
LXXV· DE FERMENTO QUOD ABS- CONDIT MULIER ET ALIA MULTA DISCIPULIS	32 Of the leaven which 33 a woman hid, and many 34 other things to the disciples.	136 4
LXXVI· UBI DISCIPULIS DISSERET	35 Where, the disciples learn	137 29

Lines 1 - 13: Wrt Page 26, lines H1 & H2: All heading numbers have been incremented by one wrt ms.

Line 18: Codex Fuldensis omits this heading, found in Codex Sangallensis. It is marked in the Canon tables, and the text has a corresponding heading break. This, therefore is an error, and is here corrected. Space is made by condensing the heading below, from three lines

to two, but superscripting the last word is still needed to make the entry fit. The numbering, again incremented for this insertion, moves further from the ms, and so now follows the French ms. The heading numbers in the text are in a worse state, hence have been re-alligned to fit the numbering taken from the French ms..

	PARABULAM SEMINANTIS	1	the parable of the sower.	
Lxxvii.	QUI SEMINAT SEMEN ET UA-	2	He who sowed seed and went	138 28
	DIT DORMITU VEL SURGIT	3	to sleep and rose, and	
	ET DISCIPULIS PARABULAM	4	the disciples learn the parable	
	ZIZANIORUM AGRİ DISSERET	5	of the burdock in the field.	
Lxxviii.	DE THENSAURO ABSCONDITO	6	Of the treasure hidden in	140 7
	IN AGRO ET NEGOTIATIONEM	7	the field, the business	
	MARCARITARUM. SAGE-	8	of the pearls, a net cast	
	NA MISSA IN MARE ET DE	9	into the sea, and the	
	PATRE FAMILIAS QUI PRO-	10	householder who bringeth	
	FERT DE THENSAURO SUO	11	forth out of his treasure,	
	NOUA ET VETERA	12	new things and old.	
Lxxviii.	UBI AD CONTRA IHM CIUES	13	Where against Jesus, his fellow	141 13
	EIUS INDIGNATI SUNT DICEN-	14	citizens were indignant, say-	
	TES UNDE HUIC TANTA SAPI-	15	ing: How came this man by such	
	ENTIA	16	wisdom.	
Lxxx.	UBI DE HERODIS CONUIUIO	17	Where of Herod's feast,	143 4
	ET DE IOHANNIS INTERFEC-	18	and of John's killing	
	TIONE EXPONIT	19	is explained.	
Lxxxi.	UBI IHS IN DESERTO DE QUIN-	20	Where Jesus, in the desert,	145 20
	QUE PANIBUS V. MILIA HO-	21	with five loaves, satisfied	
	MINUM SATURAVIT	22	five thousand men.	
Lxxxii.	UBI IHS SUPRA MARE PEDIBUS	23	Where Jesus walked upon	147 17
	AMBULAUIT. ET PETRUM	24	the sea, and saved Peter	
	MERGENTEM LIBERAT	25	from drowning.	
Lxxxiii.	UBI TRANSFRETANTES UE-	26	Where crossing the water	148 24
	NERUNT IN TERRAM GEN-	27	they come to Genesar	
	ESAR. ET TURBAE SECU-	28	and the crowds followed	
	TAE SUNT TRANS MARE	29	him across the sea;	
	DE MANNA IN DESERTO	30	of manna in the desert.	
(Lxxxiii.)	DE MURMURATIONE IUDAEOR-	31	Of the grumbling of the Jud-	151 7
	UM. EO QUOD DAIT IHS	32	eans because Jesus said:	
	EGO SUM PANIS VIUUS	33	I am the bread of life.	
Lxxxv.	UBI QUIDAM PHARISAEUS	34	Where a certain Pharisee	154 28
	ROGAUIT IHM AD PRANDIUM	35	asked Jesus to lunch,	

Lines 1 - 35: Wrt Page 29, line 18: all heading numbers have been incremented by two wrt ms.

Lines 6 & 11: Sripsit Ranke: **THENSAURO**, rasura mut. in **thes**—

Line 21: Sripsit Ranke: **V. MILIA** Note: an overbar on a number usually means x 1000. However it was sometimes used just to signify a number. This overbar

is faint, and attempts to erase it may have been made, Line 31: This heading and number are present in the list of headings, while the text has only a new paragraph, but, the following heading is incremented in the ms. as if this paragraph boundary were a heading boundary. Line 32: Sripsit Ranke: **QUODDAIT** adhibita rasura, neque tamen bene mut in **QUOD AIT**

	ET COGITABAT QUARE NON FUERIT BAPTIZATUS	1 and thought: Why has he 2 not washed?	
LXXXVI.	DE APOSTOLIS QUARE NON LO- TIS MANIBUS MANDUCARUNT	3 Of the apostles asking, why no 4 washing of hands for eating.	155 15
LXXXVII.	DE MULIERE SYROPHONISSA QUAE PRO FILIA SUA PETEBAT	5 Of the Syrophenecian woman 6 who petitioned for her daughter.	158 14
LXXXVIII.	UBI IHS SURDUM ET MUTUM CURAUIT	7 Where Jesus cleansed the deaf 8 and dumb man.	159 12
LXXXVIII.	UBI IHS SUPER PUTEUM IACOB. MULIERI SAMARITANAЕ LOCUTUS EST	9 Where Jesus, sitting on the Well 10 of Jacob, is speaking to the 11 Samaritan woman.	160 6
XC.	UBI HIEROSOLYMIS INFIRMUM CURAUIT. QUI .XXXVIII. ANNIS IACUIT IN INFIRMITATE ET MULTA CUM IUDAEIS EIUS OCCASIONE DISPUTAUIT	12 Where, in Jerusalem, he 13 cured an infirm man who for 38 14 years, lay in infirm- 15 ity, and much with the Ju- 16 deans, his opportunity he 17 discussed.	164 23
XC.	UBI IHS DE .VII. PANES. ET PAUCOS PISCES .IIII. HOMI- NUM SATURAVIT. ET PRAE- CEPIT APOSTOLIS CAUERE A FERMENTO PHARISAEORUM	18 Where Jesus with 7 loaves and 19 a few fishes, 4,000 men 20 satisfied, and teaches the 21 disciples to beware of 22 the leaven of the Pharisees.	170 14
XCII.	UBI IHS INTERROGAT APOSTOLOS. QUEM ME DICUNT HOMINES ESSE ET QUAE SECUNTUR ET DICIT PETRO SCANDALUM MIHI ES	23 Where Jesus asks the apostles: 24 Whom do men say 25 that I am? And what 26 follows, and says to Peter: 27 Thou art a scandal to me.	172 22
XCIII.	UBI IHS DICIT ET QUIDAM ADSTANTIBUS NON GUSTARE MORTEM ET IN MONTEM TRANSFIGURATUR	28 Where Jesus says: Some 29 standing here will not 30 taste death, and on the mountain 31 he is transfigured.	174 24
XCIII.	UBI PHARISAEI DICUNT AD IHESUM. DISCEDE HINC QUIA HERODES VULT TE OCCIDERE ET CURAUIT LUNATICUM	32 Where the Pharisees say to 33 Jesus: Depart from here, 34 because Herod wishes to kill 35 thee, and he cures a lunatic.	176 34

Lines 1 - 35: Wrt Page 29, line 18: all heading numbers have been incremented by two wrt ms.

Lines 7 – 11: Fuldensis has the two headings here in reversed order. They should be as in the French ms. Here corrected in dark blue.

Lines 19 & 20: Scribesit Ranke: .IIII. HOMI-||NUM The over-bar on .IIII. indicates thousands.

Line 29: Scribesit Ranke: ADSTANTIB. rasura mut. in AST-.

Line 30: Scribesit Ranke: MONTEM

xcv. UBI IHS DE PASSIONE SUA· DISCIPULIS PATEFECIT· ET CAPHARNAUM PRO SE· ET PETRO DIDRACHMA EXAC- TORIBUS REDDIT	1 Where Jesus explains his com- 2 ing passion to his disciples, and 3 Capharnaum for himself and 4 Peter pays the didrachma to 5 the exactors.	179 17
xcvi. UBI IHS INTERROGATUS A DIS- CIPULIS SUIS· QUIS MAIOR ERIT IN REGNO CAELORUM INSTRUIT EOS HIS EXEMPLIS UT HUMILLIENT SE SICUT PARVULUS	6 Where Jesus questioned by 7 his disciples: Who will be the 8 greater in the Kingdom of 9 Heaven? teaches them this 10 from example, to be 11 humble as a child.	180 15
xcvii. NON DEBERE PROHIBERI EOS QUI FACIUNT SIGNA IN NO- MINE IHESU	12 Need not to to forbid those 13 who make signs in the 14 name of Jesus.	181 15
xcviii. NON DEBERE CONTEMNERE UNUM DE PUSILLIS ADIUN- GENS SIMILITUDINEM DE OUE PERDITA ET DE DRACHMA	15 Need not to to despise 16 one of these little ones, 17 adding the parables 18 of the lost sheep, and of the groat.	182 20
xcviii. DE FILIO QUI SUBSTANTIA ^m PATRIS DEUORAUIT	19 Of the son who wasted his share 20 of his father's wealth.	184 5
c. DE REMITTENDO FRATRIBUS EX CORDE	21 Of the forgiving of brothers 22 from the heart.	186 35
ci. SIMILITUDO DE REGE QUI POSUIT RATIONEM CUM SERUIS SUIS	23 The parable of the king who 24 reckoned the account with 25 his servants.	188 7
cii. UBI IHS INTERROGATUR A PHA- RISAEIS SI LICEAT UXORE ^m DIMITTERE QUACUMQUE EX CAUSA	26 Where Jesus is questioned 27 by the Pharisees, if it would 28 be lawful to divorce a wife 29 for any reason.	189 27
ciii. UBI IHS IMPOSUIT MANU ^m INFANTIBUS ET PHARISAEI MURMURANT DE IHSU QUOD SIC RECIPIT PECCATORES	30 Where Jesus lays his hands 31 on the children, and the Phari- 32 sees grumble of Jesus, as 33 he thus receives sinners.	191 11
ciiii. UBI IHS INSTRUIT EOS QUI ANNUNTIAUERUNT EI DE	34 Where Jesus instructs those 35 who reported to him of	191 35

Lines 1 - 33: Wrt Page 29, line 18: All heading numbers have been incremented by two wrt ms. From line 34 on this page, until line 17 on the following page, this document does not follow the ms. because the ms. is in error, and has been corrected in this document.

Lines 34 & 35, and lines 1 – 10 opposite: Manuscript has these three headings, **cii**, **ciii**, **ciiii**, (here numbered **ciiii**, **ciiii**, **cv**, **cvi**,) mis-ordered. Both SG56 capita, and the text here, support order as here corrected in **dark blue**.

γαλιλαeis· quos interfe-	1	the Galileans whom Pilate	
cit pilatus· adiungens	2	killed, adding	
similitudinem arboris	3	the parable of the fig	
fici in uinea·	4	tree in the vineyard.	
cv· UBI ih̄s sanat in synagoga	5	Where Jesus healed in the synagogue, 193	11
mulierem aridam	6	the withered woman,	
et curuata	7	and those who would be healed.	
cvi· UBI ih̄s ascendit hieroso-	8	Where Jesus went up to Jerusa-	194
lyma in die festo sceno-	9	lem on the day of the feast of	15
pegiae	10	tabernacles.	
cvii· De fratre qui querebat	11	Of the brother who requested	197
partem hereditati sue et	12	he divide their inheritance, and	33
de similitudine auari di-	13	of the parable of the spirit of greed	
tutis destruet tus hor-	14	which will destroy both him, and	
rea sua	15	his farm	
cviii· De diuite reuertenti tristi	16	Of the rich man returning sadly	199
a xp̄o	17	from Christ	1
cviii· De diuite et lazaro	18	Of the rich man and Lazarus.	201
cx· De uilico infidele	19	Of the unfaithful steward.	34
cx· De patre familias qui	20	Of the householder who	203
exiit primo mane con-	21	went out early in the morn-	27
ducere mercennarios	22	ing to hire servants	
in uineam suam	23	into his vineyard.	205
cxii· UBI IN DOMO PHARISAEI	24	Where in the house of a Phari-	32
sanat ih̄s hydropicum	25	see, Jesus heals a man who had the	207
et instruit eos qui pri-	26	dropsy, and instructs them who	20
mos accubitus in con-	27	are choosing the best places	
uiuus eligeabant	28	in the feast.	
cxiii· UBI ih̄s ·x· Leprosos mun-	29	Where Jesus cleansed	209
dauit	30	10 lepers.	16
cxiii· UBI ih̄s de passione sua	31	Where Jesus revealed about his	210
discipulis suis iterum	32	passion again to his disciples,	15
indicaui et mater filio-	33	and the mother of Zebedee's	
rum zebedaei rocat pro	34	sons asks on behalf	
filiiis suis	35	of her sons.	

Lines 1 - 15: Due to errors in the ms., here corrected, these lines do not correspond with the ms. See previous page.

Lines 16 - 35: Wrt Page 29, line 18: All heading numbers have been incremented by two wrt ms.

Lines 1 - 10: see Footnote for lines 34 & 35 on previous page.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: **curuata** rasura mut. in **curuata**

Lines 11 - 17: Scripsit Ranke: hi versus quamquam vel rasi vel obelis perfossi sunt, impresso textui nostro surripi non poterant, quia faciunt ad intelligendam numerorum sequentibus capitalis praefixorum seriem. Incorrect repetition of capita **xcvi** and **xcvii** for **cvi** and **cvii**. Here corrected as per French ms. in **dark green**.

cxv. UBI IHS RESPONSUM DAT DICIENTI SIBI. DNE PAUCI SUNT QUI SALUI FIANT	1 Where Jesus gives a reply 2 to one saying to him: Lord, 3 are they few that are saved?	212 4
cxvi. De zaccheo publicano	4 Of Zacheus the publican.	213 3
cxvii. UBI IHS ITERUM DUOS CAE- COS CURAUIT	5 Where Jesus, again, cured two 6 blind men.	214 7
cxviii. UBI IHS ASINUM SEDENS HIEROSOLYMA INGREDIR	7 Where Jesus, sitting on an ass 8 is carried into Jerusalem.	241 34
cxviii. UBI IHS EICIT DE TEMPLo EMENTES ET UENDENTES ET DAT RESPONSUM PHA- RISAEIS	9 Where Jesus throws out of 10 the temple those that bought 11 and sold, and gives answer 12 to the Pharisees.	217 31
cxx. UBI IHS PRAETULIT CETE- RIS UIDUAM PROPTER DUO AERA MINUTA. ADIUNGENS PARABULAM DE PHARI- SAEO ET PUBLICANO AD CON- TRA EOS QUI SE EXTOLLUNT	13 Where Jesus preferred above 14 the rest the widow on account 15 of two brass half-farthings, adding 16 the parable of the Pharisee 17 and the publican against 18 those who exalt themselves.	219 23
cxxi. De nicodemo qui uenit ad ihm nocte	19 Of Nicodemus who comes 20 to Jesus in the night.	221 12
cxxii. De muliere a iudaeis in adulterio deprehensa	21 Of the woman taken in adultery 22 by the Judeans.	224 5
cxxiii. UBI IHS MALEDIXIT FICUL- NEAM ET ARUIT	23 Where Jesus cursed the fig 24 tree and it withered.	225 7
cxxiii. UBI IHS DICIT PARABOLAM AD DISCIPULOS PROPTER ORANDI INSTANTIAM. DE IUDICE DURO ET UIDUA	25 Where Jesus tells a parable 26 to the disciples about praying 27 with vehemence, of rough 28 justice, and the widow.	226 16
cxxv. UBI IHS INTERROGATUR A PRINCIPIBUS SACERDO- TUM. IN QUA POTESTATE HAEC FACIS. ADIUNGENS PARABULAM DE DUOBUS FILIIS IN UINEAM MISSIS	29 Where Jesus is asked by 30 the chief priests: 31 By what authority doest thou 32 these things? Adding 33 the parable of the two sons 34 sent into the vineyard.	227 14
cxxvi. PARABULAM DE PATRE FAMI-	35 The parable of the house-	228 33

Lines 1 - 35: Wrt Page 29, line 18: all heading numbers
have been incremented by two wrt ms.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: **ad con-** || **tra** rasurs mut.
in **con-** || **tra**

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: **deprehensa** eoden modo mut-
in **deprehensa**

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: **parabulam** in **parabolam**
quidem mutatum est, sed lineola, quae correctionem
effecit, ipsa rasa cernitur.

	Lias· qui uineam suam	1	holder who let out his vine-	
	Locauit agricolis	2	yard to husbandmen.	
cxxvii·	Simile est regnum cae-	3	The Kingdom of Heaven is	230 29
	lorum homini regi qui	4	likened to a king who made	
	fecit nuptias filio suo	5	a marriage for his son.	
cxxviii·	Ubi pharisei mittunt	6	Where the Pharisees send	233 4
	ad iħm dolo interro-	7	to Jesus asking deceitfully,	
	gantes· si licet tribu-	8	if it be lawful to pay tri-	
	tum reddere caesari	9	bute to Caesar.	
cxxviii·	De sadduceis qui dicunt	10	Of the Sadducees who say,	233 32
	non esse resurrectio-	11	there is no resurrec-	
	nem et interrogant	12	tion, and ask	
	de ·vii· fratribus· qui	13	of the 7 brothers who	
	unam uxorem habuerunt	14	had the same wife.	
cxxx·	Ubi scriba interrogat	15	Where a scribe enquires of	235 19
	iħm quod mandatum	16	Jesus: Which commandment	
	maximum est in Lege	17	is greatest in the law?	
cxxxi·	Ubi docente iħu in tem-	18	Where, while Jesus teaching in	237 32
	plo miserunt pharisei	19	the temple, the Pharisees	
	eum comprehendere	20	send those to arrest him.	
cxxxii·	Ubi iħs interrogat pha-	21	Where Jesus asks the Pha-	240 14
	riseeos· cuius filius	22	risees: Whose son	
	est xps	23	is the Christ?	
cxxxiii·	Ubi iħs docet· ego sum	24	Where Jesus teaches: I am the	240 33
	Lux mundi	25	light of the world.	
cxxxiiii·	Ubi iħs faciens lutum de	26	Where Jesus making clay with	246 25
	sputo ponens super	27	spittle and putting on	
	oculos caeci nati cura-	28	the eyes of him born blind,	
	uit eum	29	cured him.	
cxxxv·	Ubi iħs agnitus est eidem	30	Where Jesus is recognised by this	250 19
	caeco et contendit mul-	31	blind man, and disputes much	
	ta cum iudaeis	32	with the Judeans.	
cxxxvi·	Ubi interrogatur iħs	33	Where Jesus is asked by	253 19
	a iudaeis si tu es xps dic	34	the Judeans: If you are	
	nobis manifeste	35	the Christ, tell us plainly.	

Lines 1 - 35: Wrt Page 29, line 18: all heading numbers have been incremented by two wrt ms.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: ~~comprehendere~~ rasura mut. in ~~comprehendere~~.

cxxxvii. UBI IHS RESUSCITAT LAZARUM	1	Where Jesus raises Lazarus	255 23
a mortuis et principes	2	from the dead, and the leaders	
consilium faciunt ut in-	3	devise a plot that they	
terficerent ihu ^m	4	might kill Jesus.	
cxxxviii. UBI NON RECEPTUS IN CIUI-	5	Where being not received in the	261 27
tate samaritana. iohan-	6	cities of the Samaritans, John	
nes et iacobus dicunt ad ihm	7	and James say to Jesus:	
si uis dicimus ut ignis	8	Wouldst thou we command fire	
discendat de caelo	9	descend from Heaven.	
cxxxviii. UBI IHS UENIT IN BETHANIAM	10	Jesus comes to Bethania	262 13
et multi iudaeorum eun-	11	and many Judeans going	
tes propter lazarus	12	on account of Lazarus	
crediderunt in eum	13	believed in him.	
cxl. UBI MARIA FUDIT ALABAS-	14	Where Mary pours ointment	263 5
trum ungenti in capite	15	from an alabaster box on Jesus'	
ihu. et increpat phariseo	16	head and he rebukes a Pharisee.	
cxli. UBI hierosolymis grae-	17	Where in Jerusalem Greeks	265 30
ci uidere uolunt ihm	18	wish to see Jesus.	
cxlii. UBI PHARISAEI INTERROGANT	19	Where the Pharisees ask	267 32
ihm. quando uenit reg-	20	Jesus: When will the King-	
num di	21	dom of God come?	
cxliii. UBI IHS LOQUITUR AD TURBAS	22	Where Jesus speaks with the	268 12
et discipulos de scribis	23	multitude and the disciples,	
et phariseis	24	of the scribes and Pharisees.	
cxliiii. UBI IHS LAMENTAT SUPER	25	Where Jesus laments over	273 21
hierusalem	26	Jerusalem.	
cxlv. UBI MULTI EX PRINCIPIBUS	27	Where many of the elders	274 1
crediderunt in eum	28	believe in him would not	
et non confitebantur	29	confess him, lest they be	
ne de synagoga eicerentur	30	cast out of the synagogue.	
cxlvi. UBI OSTENDUNT DISCIPULI	31	Where the disciples show Jesus	275 15
ihu structuram templi	32	the structure of the temple.	
cxlvii. UBI SEDENTE IHU. IN MONTE ^m	33	Where sitting in the Mount	275 30
olueti interrogant	34	of Olives, his disciples ask	
eum discipuli. quod signu ^m	35	him: What will be the sign	

Lines 1 - 35: Wrt Page 29, line 18: all heading numbers
have been incremented by two wrt ms.

erit aduentus tui uel eo-	1	of Thy coming or going	
rum quae dixisti. et prae-	2	which thou saidst? And he pro-	
dicat eis. de euersione	3	claims to them of the destruction	
hierusalem et signis	4	of Jerusalem, and of signs	
et prodigiis	5	and of portents.	
cxlviii. De parabola ficulneae	6	Of the parable of the fig tree.	280 12
cxlviii. Ubi ihs diem iudicii aduer-	7	Where Jesus compared the	281 14
sus tempora noe et loth	8	day of judgement with the	
adsimilauit. et de fidele	9	times of Noe and Lot, and of	
et prudente dispensatore	10	the faithful and wise servant.	
cl. De decem uirginibus	11	Of the ten virgins.	284 8
cli. De eo qui peregre profic-	12	Of him who setting out	285 15
iscens talenta seruis	13	abroad shares his talents	
suis distribuit	14	among his servants.	
clii. Ut lumbi semper praecinc-	15	That your loins be girt	287 19
ti sint et lucernae ardentes	16	and lamps burning.	
cliii. De eo qui peregre accipe-	17	Of him who setting out abroad	288 3
re sibi regnum proficiscen-	18	to receive his kingdom gives	
.x. mnas seruis suis dedit	19	10 pounds to his servants.	
cliiii. Cum uenerit filius homi-	20	When the Son of Man shall come	289 27
nis in sede maiestatis suae	21	to the seat of his majesty.	
clv. Ubi iterum consilium fa-	22	Where again the leaders	291 28
ciunt principes et ua-	23	devise a plot, and Judas	
dit iudas ad eos	24	goes to them.	
clvi. Ubi ihs lauat pedes disci-	25	Where Jesus washes the feet	292 24
pulorum	26	of the disciples.	
clvii. Ubi ihs mittet discipulos	27	Where Jesus sends the disciples	294 27
praeparare sibi pascha	28	to prepare the Pasch for him,	
et dicit eis quod unus ex	29	and he says to them thus: One of	
uobis tradit me	30	you betrayeth me.	
clviii. Ubi ihs tradet de sacramen-	31	Where Jesus will give the sacra-	297 19
to corporis et sanguinis sui	32	ment of his body and blood.	
clviii. Ubi ihs dicit ad petrum. ex-	33	Where Jesus says to Peter: Satan	298 7
petiuit satanas ut uos	34	hath desired that he winnow	
uentilet. et omnes hodie	35	you, and everyone this day	

Lines 1 - 35: Wrt Page 29, line 18: all heading numbers have been incremented by two wrt ms.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: **proficiscen-**. Apertus error a me corrigi non debebat. The Manuscript has here **proficiscen-**, 3rd pl. fut. which makes no sense. Ranke corrects, following SG56, writing '**proficiscens**': 'starting out', however, both the French manuscript, and Richardson 25 have

profectus est :: 'set out for'. It seems that a document representing the SG56 tradition was incorrectly copied here. This however is reputed to be the original document, so we have a paradox. Line 33: This heading break, though not a break the text, is supported by SG., Fr., and Ri. It is also supported by the entries in the Canon Tables. Hence the break for **clviii.** is correct, and needs to be made, in-line to the text.

IN ME SCANDALIZAMINI	1	will be scandalised in me.	
CLX. UBI IHS HORTATUR DISCIPU-	2	Where Jesus encourages his	299 28
LOS SUOS UT NON PAUEFIAT	3	disciples, that they let not	
COR VESTRUM	4	their hearts be troubled.	
CLXI. UBI IHS DICIT DISCIPULIS SUIS	5	Where Jesus tells his disciples:	303 17
QUI QUOD HABET BAIULET	6	He that has, he bears the load.	
CLXII. UBI IHS DICIT. EGO SUM VITIS	7	Where Jesus says: I am the vine	304 6
ET VOS PALMITES	8	and you the branches.	
CLXIII. UBI IHS VENIT IN GETHSEMANI	9	Where Jesus comes to Geth-	314 21
ET ORAT UT TRANSFERAT	10	semani and prays that He	
CALICEM ISTUM	11	removes this cup.	
CLXIII. UBI IUDAS VENIT CUM TUR-	12	Where Judas comes with a	316 32
BIS COMPRAEHENDERE IHM	13	crowd to arrest Jesus.	
CLXV. UBI ADULESCENS QUIDAM	14	Where a certain young man	319 31
INDUTUS SINDONE SEQUE-	15	wearing a linen cloth	
BATUR IHM	16	followed Jesus.	
CLXVI UBI INTERROGAT PRINCEPS	17	Where the chief priests	320 31
SACERDOTUM IHM DE DIS-	18	ask Jesus of his dis-	
CIPULIS ET DE DOCTRINA EIS	19	ciples and of his doctrine.	
CLXVII. UBI FALSI TESTES ADVERSUS	20	Where false witnesses against	322 24
IHM QUAREBANTUR	21	Jesus should be sought.	
CLXVIII. UBI PRINCIPES SACERDOTUM	22	Where the chief priests	323 18
ADIURAT IHM. SI TU ES XPS	23	adjure Jesus: If you are the Christ,	
DIC NOBIS	24	tell us.	
CLXVIII. UBI TRADITUR PILATO IHS	25	Where Jesus is handed over to Pilate	324 20
ET PAENITETUR IUDAS	26	and Judas repented.	
CLXX. UBI PILATUS AUDIT INTER	27	Where Pilate hears the case between	325 28
IUDAEOS ET DNM ET MITTIT	28	the Judeans and the Lord, and sends	
EUM AD HERODEM	29	him to Herod.	
CLXXI. UBI UXOR PILATI MISIT AD	30	Where Pilate's wife sends to	331 11
EUM Dicens NIHIL TIBI SIT	31	him saying: Have thou no-	
ET IUSTO ILLI	32	thing to do with that just man.	
CLXXII. UBI PILATUS DIMISIT BARAB-	33	Where Pilate dismisses Barab-	332 16
BAN. ET TRADIDIT XPM	34	bas and hands Christ over	
AD CRUCIFIGENDUM	35	for crucifixion.	

Lines 1 - 35: Wrt Page 29, line 18: all heading numbers have been incremented by two wrt ms.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: ~~compraehendere~~ rasura mut. in ~~comprehendere~~.

cLxxiii. UBI duo LATRONES cum xp̄o crucifigi ducuntur. et ubi ih̄s de cruce de ma- tre sua dixit ad discipulum quem diligebat. ecce mater tua	1 Where two thieves are led to be 2 crucified with the Christ, and 3 where Jesus from the cross, of 4 his mother saith to the disciple 5 he loved: Behold thy mother.	334 3
cLxxiiii. UBI ioseph petit corpus ih̄u a pilato et sepelitur cum nicodemo	6 Where Joseph asks Pilate for 7 the body of Jesus and together 8 with Nicodemus buries it.	340 1
cLxxv. UBI iudaei signant monu- mentum	9 Where the Judeans seal the 10 sepulchre.	341 16
cLxxvi. UBI prima die sabbati sus- citatur ih̄s a mortuis	11 Where on the first day of the week 12 Jesus is raised from the dead.	342 3
cLxxvii. UBI custodes monumen- ti annuntiaverunt sa- cerdotibus. de resur- rectione xp̄i	13 Where the guards of the 14 sepulchre would announce 15 to the priests of the resur- 16 rection of the Christ.	345 32
cLxxviii. UBI ih̄s apparuit mulieri- bus post resurrectionem	17 Where Jesus appeared to the 18 women after the resurrection.	346 22
cLxxviiii. UBI ih̄s duobus euntibus in castellum apparuit	19 Where Jesus appeared to two 20 going to a town.	347 8
cLxxx. UBI ih̄s apparuit disci- pulis suis	21 Where Jesus appeared to his 22 disciples.	350 1
cLxxxI. UBI ih̄s iterum apparuit thomae	23 Where Jesus again appears 24 to Thomas.	352 1
cLxxxii. UBI ITERUM apparuit ih̄s discipulis super mare tiberiadis	25 Where again Jesus appeared 26 to the disciples at the 27 Sea of Tiberias.	353 5
cLxxxiii. UBI ih̄s ter dicit petro diligis me	28 Where Jesus three times says to 29 Peter: Lovest thou Me?	355 1
cLxxxiiii. UBI discipuli euntes in galilaeam. uiderunt et adorauerant dñm et assumptus est in cae- lis coram eis Z.....Z.....Z.....	30 Where the disciples going 31 to Galilee, see, 32 and worship the Lord, 33 and he is assumed into 34 Heaven in their presence. 35 Z.....Z.....Z.....	356 26

Lines 1 - 35: Wrt Page 29, line 18: all heading numbers
have been incremented by two wrt ms.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: Literae **ITER** in loco raso scriptae,
in quo quid scriptum exstiterit nescio.

This is a blank page in the manuscript. It is here used for guiding notes.

General:

Main text in the Manuscript is nominally black, and the first line of each capitulum is made in a nominally red ink. This style is followed closely. Notes by 'correctors' are usually made in a contrasting colour, and usually in a style matching the main text.

The Main text hand is emulated using a font called 'Northumbria', which is remarkably close to the hand of this document, and very similar to Codex Amiatinus. Whereas Amiatinus often has minute breaks between words, Fuldensis has continuous text without word breaks. I have inserted word breaks, following Ranke.

The style of the hand suggests a writing date prior to Amiatinus, but not by much. Certainly, what we have is not Victor's original hand, but a copy of a copy. This is further witnessed by the degraded state of Victor's preface, which has defeated many skilled translators.

Editing marks, and references:

There are marginal notes, and in-line symbols, which Ranke has noted, and offered an explanation, unfortunately, in Latin, which I do not attempt to translate. References, and keys, that is Gospel section, and canon number in the original are generally in the outer margin.

I use the left column for the Latin text, and the right for the translation, based upon the Douay Rheims translation of the Clementine Vulgate. There are three auxiliary columns: Extreme left, is used for heading numbers and Gospel references, and the extreme right for reference keys, and subsidiary notes. Between the Latin, and the English, there is a column of line numbers.

Whereas Ranke abandons the document format, and inserts the chapter and verse references into the Latin, I cling closely to the original format, which forces me to put the chapter and verse references into the English, the format of which is more under my control.

Synchronising the texts:

Chapter and verse are marked in the English, using dark red superscript. Often, the Latin has a punctuation dot, and an enlarged letter following, which coincides with the verse break. Such breaks are emphasised by double spacing the coincident breaks. Non-coincident breaks are single spaced.

Where a context change occurs, that is, a switch from one witness to another, there is often an in-line reference marked in dark red. Where there is no punctuation in the Latin, or for that matter, the English, often in the case of complex weaving, where the verse or context change occurs, the first word following the change has its initial letter coloured dark red.

Extreme efforts have been made, sometimes torturing the English, to get the context changes in the same line in both English and Latin texts. I have therefore been forced to take liberties with the English.

Indexing the text:

In the canon tables, I have inserted a new narrow column to the right of each Gospel column, and according to which witness the section comes from, I have put a page number, followed by a subscript line number, which will guide you to the text referred to in the canon tables.

Likewise, in the Victorian Capita, to the right of the English translation, I have also placed an indexing column, using the same page and line indication.

Translation:

The words 'Jew', and 'Gentile' have been carefully avoided in the translation, and the strictly accurate translations, 'Judean' and 'foreigner', or 'alien' have been preferred. In general, flowery language has been avoided, frankly, for lack of space.

Daemon and diabolus in the Douay translation, are both given as 'devil'. I, though, translate daemon as 'demon', which is in context, more accurate.

Lc **QUONIAM** quidem multi conati sunt ordinare narrationem quae in nobis completae sunt rerum. sicut tradiderunt nobis qui ab initio ipsi viderant et ministrari fuerunt sermonis. Visum est et mihi assecuto a principio omnibus diligenter ex ordine tibi scribere optime theophyle. ut cognoscas eorum verborum de quibus eruditus es veritatem.

I. **IN** principio erat verbum **Io** et verbum erat apud dñm et dñs erat verbum. hoc erat in principio apud dñm. omnia per ipsum facta sunt. et sine ipso factum est nihil. quod factum est in ipso vita erat. et vita erat lux hominum. et lux in tenebris lucet. et tenebrae eam non comprehenderunt.

II. **FUIT** in diebus herodis regis iudae sacerdos quidam **Lc** nomine zaccharias de uice auiā. et uxor illi de filiabus aaron et nomen eius elizabeth. erant autem iusti ambo ante dñm.

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a narration of the things that have been accomplished among us, ² as they have delivered to us, by those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word: ³ It seemed good to me also, having diligently attained to all things from the beginning, to write to thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, ⁴ that thou mayest know the verity of those words in which thou hast been instructed.

1 In the beginning was the Word: and the Word was with God: and God was the Word. ² The same was in the beginning with God. ³ All things by this One are made: and without this One is made nothing, that is made. ⁴ In this One was the life: and the life was the light of men. ⁵ And the light shineth in the shadows: and the shadows have not confined it.

5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zachary, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name Elizabeth. ⁶ And they were both just before God,

Lc 1
xIo 1
xLc 1
x

(1-15) Lc. 1, 1 – 4. (16-28) Io. 1, 1 – 5. (29-35) Lc. 1, 5 – 6a.

Above original text: Scripsit Ranke: Manus moderna, fortasse saeculi XVII codicem his verbis dedecoravit *cum Evangel. Lucae incip.* quae referuntur ad argumentum praefationis Victorinae. Inscriptio uncinis inclusa mea est.

Line 16: Though technically, part of canon III, Io 1 is here treated as being of canon X, as its membership of III is very thin.



Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: **FILIABUS. AARON. ET NOMEN EUS. ELIZABETH.** Ceterum video in **AARON** alterum a rasum esse.

INCIDENTES IN OMNIBUS 1 liveing in all the command-
MANDATIS ET IUSTIFICATIONIBUS 2 ments and justifications
Dñi SINE QUÆRËLLA. 3 of the Lord without blame.
ET NON ERAT ILLIS FILIUS. 4 ⁷ And they had no son, for
eo quod esset ELISABETH STERILIS. 5 that Elizabeth was barren:
ET AMBO PROCESSISSENT 6 and they both were well
IN DIEBUS SUIS. 7 advanced in years. ⁸ And it
CUM EST AUTEM CUM SACERDOTIO 8 came to pass, when he executed
FUNGERETUR. IN ORDINE 9 the priestly function in the order
VICIS SUÆ ANTE Dñ. 10 of his course before God, ⁹ accord-
SECUNDUM CONSUETUDINEM 11 ing to the custom of the
SACERDOTII. 12 priestly office, it was his lot
UT INCENSUM PONERET. 13 to offer incense, going
INGRESSUS IN TEMPLUM Dñi. 14 into the temple of the Lord.
ET OMNIS MULTITUDO ERAT 15 ¹⁰ And all the multitude of the people
POPULI ORANS FORIS HORA 16 was praying without, at the hour of
INCENSI. APPARUIT AUTEM 17 incense. ¹¹ And there appeared to him
ILLI ANGELUS Dñi STANS A DEXTRIS 18 him an angel of the Lord, standing to
ALTARIS INCENSI. ET ZACHARIAS 19 the right of the altar of incense. ¹² And
TURBATUS EST. VIDENS. 20 Zachary was troubled seeing
ET TIMOR INRUIT SUPER EUM. 21 him, and fear fell upon
AIT AUTEM AD ILLUM 22 him. ¹³ But the angel
ANGELUS. NE TIMEAS 23 said to him: Fear not,
ZACHARIA. QUONIAM EXAUDITA 24 Zachary, for thy
EST DEPRECATIO TUA. 25 prayer is heard:
ET UXOR TUA ELISABETH PARIET 26 and thy wife Elizabeth shall
TIBI FILIUM. ET VOCABIS 27 bear thee a son, and thou shalt
NOMEN EUS IOHANNEM. 28 call his name John.
ET ERIT GAUDIUM TIBI ET EXULTATIO. 29 ¹⁴ And thou shalt have joy and glad-
ET MULTI IN NATIVITATE 30 ness: and many shall rejoice in
EUS GAUDEBUNT. ERIT 31 his nativity. ¹⁵ For he shall be great
ENIM MAGNUS CORAM Dño 32 before the Lord and shall drink
ET VINUM ET SICERA NON BIBET. 33 no wine nor strong drink: and he
ET SPŪ SĀO REPLEBITUR 34 shall be filled with the Holy Ghost,
ADHUC EX UTERO MATRIS SUÆ. 35 even from his mother's womb.

(1-35) Lc. 1, 6b – 15.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: INCIDENTES lineolis adhibitis mut. in INCED.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: QUÆRËLLA eod. modo mut. in QUÆRILLA

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: FAL-||CTUM

ET MULTOS FILIORUM ISRAEL
 CONVERTIT AD DOMINUM DOMINI IP-
PSORUM. ET IPSE PRAECEDE-
 ANTE ILLUM IN SPIRITU ET VIRTU-
 TE ELIAE. UT CONVERTAT
 CORDA PATRUM IN FILIOS.
 ET INCREDIBILES AD PRUDEN-
 TIAM IUSTORUM. PARARE
 DOMINO PLEBEM PERFECTAM.
 ET DIXIT ZACCHARIAS AD AN-
 GELUM. UNDE HOC SCIAM
 EGO ENIM SUM SENEX. ET
 UXOR MEA PROCESSIT. IN
 DIEBUS SUIS. **Lc.** ET RES-
SPONDENS ANGELUS DIXIT EI.
 EGO SUM GABRIEL QUI ADSTO
 ANTE DOMINUM. ET MISSUS SUM
 AD TE ET HAEC TIBI EUANGELI-
 ZARE. **Lc.** ET ECCE ERIS TA-
 CENS ET NON POTERIS LOQUI
 QUO USQUE IN DIEM QUO HAEC
 FIAN- PRO EO QUOD NON CRE-
 DIDISTI VERBIS MEIS QUAE
 IMPLEBUNTUR IN TEMPO-
 RE SUO. ET ERAT PLEBS EX-
 PECTANS ZACCHARIAM.
 ET MIRABANTUR QUOD TAR-
 DARET IPSE IN TEMPO.
 EGRESSUS AUTEM NON POTE-
 RAT LOQUI AD ILLOS. ET COG-
SNOUERUNT QUOD VISIONE^m
 UIDISSET IN TEMPO. ET IP-
PSE ERAT INNUENS ILLIS. ET
 PERMANSIT MUTUS. ET
 FACTUM EST UT IMPLETI SUNT

1 ¹⁶ And many of the children of Israel
 2 he shall convert to the Lord
 3 their God. ¹⁷ And he shall go before
 4 him in the spirit and power of
 5 Elias: that he may turn the hearts
 6 of the fathers unto the children
 7 and the incredulous to the
 8 wisdom of the just, to prepare
 9 unto the Lord a perfect people.
 10 ¹⁸ And Zachary said to the angel:
 11 Whereby shall I know this?
 12 For I am an old man, and
 13 my wife is advanced in
 14 her years. **Lc 1 19** And the angel
 15 answering, said to him:
 16 I am Gabriel, who stands before
 17 God and is sent to speak to thee
 18 and to bring thee these good tid-
 19 ings. **Lc 1 20** And behold, thou
 20 shalt be dumb and shalt not be
 21 able to speak until the day wherein
 22 these things shall come to pass:
 23 because thou hast not believed
 24 my words, which shall be fulfilled
 25 in their time. ²¹ And the people
 26 were waiting for Zachary.
 27 And they wondered that he tar-
 28 ried so long in the temple.
 29 ²² And when he came out, he
 30 could not speak to them: and
 31 they understood that he had
 32 seen a vision in the temple. And
 33 he made signs to them and
 34 remained dumb. ²³ And it came
 35 to pass, after the days of his office

Lc1*
x

(1-35) Lc.1, 16 – 23a

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: ISRAEL. Plenam scriptionem, ISRAHEL
 habes 46, 32. 48, 12. 49, 18. 58, 1 et saepius.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: I-||PSORUM

Line 14: This reference was wrong. Section 2 is in Canon V.
 Here 2 is changed to 1*

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: re-||SPONDENS

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: QUO USQUE

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: CO-||SNOUERUNT

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: I-||PSE

dies officii eius. abiit in domum suam. post hos autem dies concepit Elizabeth uxor eius. et occultabat se mensibus quinque dicens. quia sic mihi fecit dominus in diebus quibus respexit auferre opprobrium meum inter homines.

III. IN MENSE AUTEM SEXTO. missus est angelus gabriel a domino in civitatem galilee. cui nomen nazareth. ad virginem disponSATAM uiro. cui nomen erat ioseph de domo dauid. et nomen virginis mariam. Et ingressus angelus ad eam dixit. habe gratia plena dominus tecum. benedicta tu in mulieribus. quae cum uidisset. turbata est in sermone eius. et cogitabat qualis esset ista salutatio. Et ait. angelus ei ne timeas maria. Inuenisti enim gratiam apud dominum. ecce concipies in utero et paries filium. et uocabis nomen eius iesum. hic erit magnus et filius altissimi uocabitur. et dabit illi dominus sedem dauid patris eius. et regnabit

1 were accomplished, he departed to his own house. ²⁴ And after those days, Elizabeth his wife conceived and hid herself five months, saying: ²⁵ Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he hath had regard to take away my reproach among men.

²⁶ And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God into a city of Galilee, called Nazareth, ²⁷ to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David: and the virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸ And the angel being come in, said unto her: Hail, full of grace, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. ²⁹ Mary, having heard, was troubled at his saying and thought within herself what manner of salutation this should be. ³⁰ And the angel said to her: Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found grace with God. ³¹ Behold thou shalt conceive in thy womb and shalt bear a son: and shalt call his name Jesus. ³² He shall be great and be called the Son of the Highest. And the Lord shall give him the throne of David his father: and he shall reign

Lc1*
x

(1-35) Lc. 1, 23b – 32a.

Line 11: This reference was wrong. Section 2 is in Canon V. Here 2 is changed to 1*

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: plena, literula a oneratum, quae post erasa est.

IN DOMO IACOB IN AETERNUM. 1 in the house of Jacob for ever.
ET REGNI EIUS NON ERIT FI- 2 ³³ And of his kingdom there shall
NIS. DIXIT AUTEM MARIA 3 be no end. ³⁴ And Mary said
AD ANGELOM. QUOMODO FIET 4 to the angel: How shall this
ISTUD QUONIAM VIRUM NON 5 be done, because I know
COGNOSCO. ET RESPON- 6 not man? ³⁵ And the angel
DENS ANGELUS DIXIT EI. 7 answering, said to her:
SPS SCS SUPERVENIET IN TE 8 The Holy Ghost shall find thee
ET VIRTUS ALTISSIMI OBUM- 9 and the power of the Highest
BRABIT TIBI. IDEOQUE ET 10 overshadow thee. So also the
QUOD NASCETUR SCM UOCA- 11 Holy which shall be born shall be
BITUR FILIUS DI. ET ECCE 12 called the Son of God. ³⁶ And lo!
ELISABETH. COGNATA TUA 13 Thy cousin Elizabeth, she also
ET IPSA CONCEPIT FILIUM IN 14 hath conceived a son
SENECTUTE SUA. ET HIC MEN- 15 in her old age: and this is the
SIS EST SEXTUS ILLI quae uo- 16 sixth month with her that is
CATUR STERILIS. QUIA NON 17 called barren. ³⁷ Because no
ERIT IMPOSSIBILE APUD DM 18 word shall be impossible
OMNE UERBUM. DIXIT AU- 19 with God. ³⁸ And Mary
TEM MARIA. ECCE ANCILLA 20 said: Behold the handmaid of
DNI FIAT MIHI SECUNDUM 21 the Lord: be it done to me
UERBUM TUUM. ET DISCES- 22 according to thy word. And the
SIT AB ILLA ANGELUS. EXUR- 23 angel departed from her. ³⁹ And
GENS AUTEM MARIA IN DIEBUS 24 Mary rising up in those days,
ILLIS ABIIT IN MONTANA CUM 25 went into the hill country
FESTINATIONE IN CIUITATE^m 26 with haste into a city of
IUDA. ET INTRAUIT IN DOMU^m 27 Juda. ⁴⁰ And she entered the house
ZACCHARIAE. ET SALUTAVIT 27 of Zachary and saluted
ELISABETH. ET FACTUM 29 Elizabeth. ⁴¹ And it happened
EST. UT AUDIUIT SALUTATIO- 30 that when Elizabeth heard the
NEM MARIAE ELISABETH 31 salutation of Mary, the
EXULTAVIT INFANS IN UTE- 32 infant leaped in her womb. And
RO EIUS. ET REPLETA EST SPU 33 Elizabeth was filled with the Holy
SCO ELISABETH. ET EXCLA- 34 Ghost. ⁴² And she cried
MAUIT VOCE MAGNA. ET DIXIT 35 out with a loud voice and said:

Lc 2
v
3Lc 3*
x

(1-35) Lc. 1, 32b – 42a.

Lines 6 - 12: The manuscript omits these references. The section itself is only this single verse in Luke. In Matthew, it is even less:

Christi autem generatio sic erat

Now the generation of Christ was in this wise.

cum esset desponsata mater eius Maria

When his mother Mary was espoused

Ioseph antequam conuenirent inuenta est

to Joseph, before they came together, she was found

in utero habens de Spiritu Sancto

with child, of the Holy Ghost.

This omission, here corrected, will cause on-running errors wrt ms. in the Lc x canon, up to Lc 4 x, on page 61.

BENEDICTA TU INTER MULI- 1 Blessed art thou among women
 ERES. ET BENEDICTUS FRUC- 2 and blessed is the fruit of thy
 C TUS UENTRIS TUI. ET UNDE 3 womb. ⁴³ And whence is this to
 hoc mihi. ut ueniat mater 4 me that the mother of my Lord
 dñi mei ad me. Ecce enī 5 should come to me? ⁴⁴ For behold
 ut facta est uox salutatio- 6 as soon as the voice of thy saluta-
 nis tuae in auribus meis. 7 tion sounded in my ears,
 Exultauit in gaudio infans 8 The infant in my womb leaped
 in utero meo. Et beata 9 for joy. ⁴⁵ And blessed art thou that
 quae credidit. quoniam 10 hast believed, because those things
 perficientur ea quae dic- 11 shall be accomplished that were spo-
 ta sunt ei a dño. Et ait ma- 12 ken to thee by the Lord. ⁴⁶ And Ma-
 ria. Magnificat anima 13 ry said: My soul doth magnify
 mea dñm. et exultauit 14 the Lord. ⁴⁷ And my spirit hath
 sps meus in dō salutari meo 15 rejoiced in God my Saviour.
 Quia respexit humilitate^m 16 ⁴⁸ Because he hath regarded the
 ancillae suae. ecce enī^m 17 humility of his handmaid: for
 ex hoc beatam me dicent 18 behold from henceforth all
 omnes generationes. 19 generations shall call me blessed.
 Quia fecit mihi magna qui 20 ⁴⁹ For he who is mighty hath done
 potens est. et sc̃m nomen 21 great things to me: and holy is his
 eius. Et misericordia eius 22 name. ⁵⁰ And his mercy is from gen-
 in progenies et progenies 23 eration unto generations, to them
 timentibus eum. fecit po- 24 that fear him. ⁵¹ He hath shewed
 tentia in brachio suo. dis- 25 might in his arm: he hath
 persit superbos mente 26 scattered the proud in the conceit
 cordis sui. Deposuit po- 27 of their hearts. ⁵² He hath put down
 tentes de sede et exalta- 28 the mighty from their seat and hath
 uit humiles. Esurientes 29 exalted the humble. ⁵³ He hath filled
 impleuit bonis et diuites 30 the hungry with good things: and
 dimisit inanis. Suscepit 31 the rich he hath sent empty away.
 israel puerum suum 32 ⁵⁴ He hath received Israel his
 memorari misericor- 33 servant, being mindful of his
 diae. Sicut locutus est 34 mercy. ⁵⁵ As he spake to
 ad patres nostros. abrahā^m 35 our fathers: to Abraham

(1-35) Lc. 1, 42b – 55a

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: fru~||ctus

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: exultauit

Lines 16 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: quia

Lines 8, 16, & 20: Ranke thinks that ms. has these words
 initialed in LC, but there is no special UC in this ms.,

only a slightly larger LC letter, and sometimes not very
 much larger.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: inanis adhibitis lineolis mut. in
 INANES

ET SEMINI EIUS IN SAECULA.	1	and to his seed for ever.	
MANSIT AUTEM MARIA CUM	2	⁵⁶ And Mary abode with her	
ILLA QUASI MENSIBUS TRIBUS	3	about three months.	
ET REVERSA EST IN DOMUM	4	And she returned to her own	
SUAM	5	house.	
III. ELISABETH AUTEM IMPL-	6	⁵⁷ Now Elizabeth's full time	Lc 3*
TUM EST TEMPUS PARIENDI	7	of being delivered was come:	
ET PEPERIT FILIUM SUUM	8	and she brought forth a son.	
ET AUDIERUNT VICINI ET COG-	9	⁵⁸ And her neighbours and kins-	
NATI EIUS QUIA MAGNIFICA-	10	folks heard that the Lord had	
UIT DñS MISERICORDIAM	11	shewed his great mercy	
SUAM CUM ILLA. ET CONGRA-	12	towards her: and they con-	
TULABANTUR EI. ET FACTU ^m	13	gratulated with her. ⁵⁹ And it	
EST IN DIE OCTAVO. VENE-	14	came to pass that on the eighth	
RUNT CIRCUMCIDERE PUE-	15	day they came to circumcise	
RUM. ET VOCABANT EUM	16	the child: and they called him	
NOMINE PATRIS EIUS ZAC-	17	by his father's name Za-	
CHARIAM. ET RESPONDENS	18	chary. ⁶⁰ And his mother	
MATER EIUS DIXIT. NEQUA-	19	answering, said: Not so.	
quam. sed VOCABITUR IO-	20	But he shall be called	
HANNES. ET DIXERUNT AD	21	John. ⁶¹ And they said to	
ILLAM. QUIA NEMO EST IN	22	her thus: There is no one	
COGNATIONE QUI VOCETUR	23	of thy kindred called	
HOC NOMINE. INNUEBANT	24	by this name. ⁶² And they	
AUTEM PATRI EIUS QUEM	25	made signs to his father, how	
VELLET VOCARI EUM. ET	26	he would have him called. ⁶³ And	
POSTULANS PUGILLAREM	27	demanding a writing tablet,	
SCRIBSIT Dicens. IOHANNES	28	he wrote, saying: John	
EST NOMEN EIUS. ET MIRA-	29	is his name. And they all	
TI SUNT UNIVERSI. APER-	30	wondered. ⁶⁴ And immediately	
TUM EST AUTEM ILICO. OS	31	his mouth was opened and his	
EIUS. ET LINGUA EIUS. ET LO-	32	tongue loosed: and he	
QUEBATUR BENEDICENS	33	spake, blessing	
Dñm. ET FACTUS EST TIMOR	34	God. ⁶⁵ And fear came	
SUPER OMNES VICINOS	35	upon all their neigh-	

(1-35) Lc. 1, 55b – 65a

Line 6: This reference was wrong. Section 2 is in Canon V.
Here 2 is changed to 3*

eorum. et super omnia
 montana iudeae diuulgā-
 bantur omnia uerba haec.
 Et posuerunt omnes qui
 audierant in corde suo di-
 centes. quid putas puer
 iste erit. etenim manus
 dñi erat cum illo. et zac-
 charias pater eius. imple-
 tus est spū scō. et prophe-
 tauit dicens
 Benedictus dñs israel. quia
 uisauit et fecit redem-
 tionem plebi suae. Et ere-
 xit cornu salutis nobis
 in domo dauid pueri sui.
 Sicut locutus es per os scō-
 rum ~~tuorum~~ qui a saecu-
 lo sunt prophetarum eius
 salutem ex inimicis nos-
 tris. et de manu omnium
 qui oderunt nos. ad faci-
 endam misericordiam
 cum patribus nostris
 et memorari testamen-
 ti sui scī. iusiurandum
 quod iurauit ad abraham
 patrem nostrum. datu-
 rum se nobis. Ut sine ti-
 more de manu inimico-
 rum nostrorum libera-
 ti seruamus illi in scīta-
 te et iustitia coram ipso
 omnibus diebus nostris
 Et tu puer propheta altis-

1 bours: and all these things were
 2 noised abroad over all the
 3 hill country of Judea.
 4 ⁶⁶ And all they that had heard them
 5 laid them up in their heartsaying:
 6 What an one, think ye, shall this
 7 child be? For the hand of the Lord
 8 was with him. ⁶⁷ And Za-
 9 chary his father was filled
 10 with the Holy Ghost. And he pro-
 11 phesied, saying:
 12 ⁶⁸ Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: be-
 13 cause he hath visited and wrought the
 14 redemption of his people. ⁶⁹ And hath
 15 raised up an horn of salvation to us,
 16 in the house of David his servant.
 17 ⁷⁰ As he spake by the mouth
 18 of the holy ones, who from the
 19 beginning are his prophets.
 20 ⁷¹ Salvation from our
 21 enemies and from the hand
 22 of all that hate us. ⁷² To per-
 23 form mercy
 24 to our fathers
 25 and to remember his
 26 holy testament. ⁷³ The oath,
 27 which he swore to Abraham
 28 our father, that he would
 29 grant to us. ⁷⁴ That being
 30 delivered from the hand
 31 of our enemies, we may
 32 serve him without fear: ⁷⁵ In holi-
 33 ness and justice before him,
 34 all our days.
 35 ⁷⁶ And thou, child, shalt be called

(1-35) Lc. 1, 65b – 76a

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: Videtur S primum scripsisse
 es, et hoc postea correxisse in **est**. Ante uoculam qui
 S scripserat **tuorum**, quod punctis Victorinis
 distinctum et postea, erasum est.

This then would originally read in English: 'As thou
 spakest by the mouth of thy holy ones,' but this fails to
 match with what follows: 'who from the beginning are
 his prophets.'

simi uocaueris prae- 1 the prophet of the Highest: for thou
 bis enim ante faciem dñi 2 shalt, go as the vanguard of the Lord
 parare uias eius. ad dan- 3 to prepare his ways: ⁷⁷ To give
 dam scienciam salutis ple- 4 knowledge of salvation to
 bi eius in remissione pec- 5 his people, unto the remission
 catorum ñeorum. Per 6 of their sins. ⁷⁸ Through the
 uiscera misericordiae dī 7 heart of the mercy of our
 nostri in quibus uisitaui 8 God, in whom the awakening from
 nos. oriens ex alto. inlu- 9 on high hath visited us: ⁷⁹ To
 minare his qui in tene- 10 enlighten them that sit in dark-
 bris et in umbra mortis 11 ness and in the shadow of death:
 sedent ad dirigendos pe- 12 to direct our feet
 des nostros in uiam pacis. 13 into the way of peace.
 Puer autem crescebat 14 ⁸⁰ And the child grew and
 et confortabatur spū. 15 was strengthened in spirit:
 et erat in deserto usque 16 and was in the deserts until
 in diem ostensionis suae 17 the day of his manifestation
 ad israhel. 18 to Israel.

v.
 Lc 10

LIBER GENERATIONIS IĤU
 xpī. fili' dauid. filii abra- 19
 ham. abraham genuit 20
 isaac. isaac autem genu- 21
 it iacob. iacob autem ge- 22
 nuit iudam et fratres 23
 eius. iudas autem genuit 24
 phares. et zara de thamar 25
 phares autem. genuit. es- 26
 rom. esron autem ge- 27
 nuit aram. aram autem 28
 genuit aminadab. ami- 29
 nadab. autem genuit na- 30
 asson. naasson autem 31
 genuit salmon. salmon 32
 autem genuit booz. de 33
 rachab. booz. genuit 34

Mt 11 **The book of the generation of Jesus**
 Christ, the son of David, the son
 of Abraham: ² Abraham begot
 Isaac. And Isaac begot
 Jacob. And Jacob begot
 Judas and his breth-
 ren. ³ And Judas begot
 Phares and Zara of Thamar.
 And Phares begot Esron.
 And Esron begot
 Aram. ⁴ And Aram
 begot Aminadab. And
 Aminadab begot
 Naasson. And Naasson
 begot Salmon. ⁵ And Salmon
 begot Booz, of
 Rahab. Booz, begot

Lc 14
 105

(1-18) Lc 1, 76b – 80. (19-35) Mt 1, 1 – 5a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: ñeorum

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: fili' | quod in margine cernitur puncto apposito caret.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: autem. genuit

obed ex ruth. obed autem	1	Obed of Ruth. And Obed
genuit iesse. iesse genuit	2	begot Jesse. And Jesse begot
dauid regem. dauid aute ^m	3	David the king. ⁶ And David
rex genuit salomonem	4	the king begot Solomon,
ex ea quae fuit uriae. salo-	5	of her who was Uriah's. ⁷ And
mon autem genuit robo-	6	Solomon begot Robo-
am. roboam autem genu-	7	am. And Roboam begot
it. abia. abia autem genu-	8	Abia. And Abia begot
it. asa. asa autem genuit	9	Asa. ⁸ And Asa begot
iosaphat. iosaphat autem	10	Josaphat. And Josaphat
genuit ioram. ioram au-	11	begot Joram. And Joram
tem genuit oziam. ozias	12	begot Ozias. ⁹ And Ozias
autem genuit ioatham.	13	begot Joatham.
ioatham autem genuit	14	And Joatham begot
achaz. achaz autem ge-	15	Achaz. And Achaz
nuit ezechiam. ezechi-	16	begot Ezechias. ¹⁰ And
as autem genuit manas-	17	Ezechias begot Manas-
sen. manasses autem	18	ses. And Manasses
genuit amon. amon aute ^m	19	begot Amon. And Amon
genuit iosiam. iosias au-	20	begot Josias. ¹¹ And Josias
tem genuit iechoniam.	21	begot Jechonias
et fratres eius in trans-	22	and his brethren in the
migracione babylonis.	23	transmigration of Babylon.
Et post transmigracione ^m	24	¹² And after the transmigration
babylonis. iechonias ge-	25	of Babylon, Jechonias
nuit salathiel. salathiel	26	begot Salathiel. And
autem genuit zorobabel	27	Salathiel begot Zorobabel.
zorobabel autem genuit	28	¹³ And Zorobabel begot
abiud. abiud autem genu-	29	Abiud. And Abiud
it eliachim. eliachim au-	30	begot Eliacim. And Eliacim
tem genuit azor. azor au-	31	begot Azor. ¹⁴ And Azor
tem genuit saddoc. sad-	32	begot Sadoc. And
doc autem genuit eliachi ^m	33	Sadoc begot Achim.
elachim autem genuit	34	And Achim begot
eliud. eliud autem genuit	35	Eliud. ¹⁵ And Eliud begot

(1-35) Mt 1, 5b – 15a.

eLeazar. eLeazar autem	1	Eleazar. And Eleazar	
genuit matthan. mat-	2	begot Mathan. And	
than autem genuit iacob.	3	Mathan begot Jacob.	
iacob autem genuit ioseph	4	¹⁶ And Jacob begot Joseph the	
uirum mariae de qua na-	5	husband of Mary, of whom	
tus est ihs. qui uocatur	6	was born Jesus, who is called	
xps .Lc. abraham autem	7	Christ. ^{Lc 3 34} Abraham then	Lc 14
fuit filius tharae. qui	8	was the son of Thare, who	III
fuit nachor. qui fuit se-	9	was of Nachor, ³⁵ who was of	Th 1
ruch. qui fuit ragau. qui	10	Sarug, who was of Ragau, who	10 1, 3, 5.
fuit phaleg. qui fuit e-	11	was of Phaleg, who was of	
ber. qui fuit salae. qui	12	Heber, who was of Sale, ³⁶ who	
fuit cainan. qui fuit ar-	13	was of Cainan, who was of Ar-	
phaxat. qui fuit sem. qui	14	phaxad, who was of Sem, who	
fuit noe. qui fuit lamach	15	was of Noe, who was of Lamech,	
qui fuit matusalae. qui	16	³⁷ who was of Mathusale, who	
fuit enoc. qui fuit iared	17	was of Henoch, who was of Jared,	
qui fuit malelehel. qui	18	who was of Malaleel, who	
fuit cainan. qui fuit enos.	19	was of Cainan, ³⁸ who was of Henos,	
qui fuit seth. qui fuit ada ^m	20	who was of Seth, who was of	
qui fuit di.	21	Adam, who was of God.	
Th Omnes ergo generationes.	22	^{Mt 1 17} So all the generations	Th 2
ab abraham usque ad da-	23	from Abraham to David,	x
uid. generationes .xiiii.	24	are 14 generations.	
Et a dauid usque ad trans-	25	And from David to the trans-	
migrationem babilonis	26	migration of Babylon,	
generationes .xiiii. et	27	are 14 generations:	
a transmigratione babil-	28	and from the transmigration of	
onis. usque ad xpm. ge-	29	Babylon to Christ	
nerationes .xiiii.	30	are 14 generations.	
Th Lc Xpi autem generatio sic erat.	31	¹⁸ Now Christ's birth was like this.	Th 3
Cum esset desponsata	32	When as his mother Mary	v
mater eius maria ioseph	33	was espoused to Joseph,	Lc 2
antequam conuenerint	34	before they came together,	
inuenta est in utero habens	35	she was found with child,	

(1-7a) Mt 1, 15b – 16. (7b-30) Lc 3, 34 – 37. (31-35) Mt 1, 17 – 18a

Line 7: The canon number for Luke 14 not given, neither are the references to the other gospels. These omissions made good.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: **GENERATIONES. AB**

Line 31: Though the Ms. has this line in **dark red**, it is not a Capitulum header.

The section number for Luke is here wrong in the manuscript, having 3 for 2. Here corrected.

de spū scō ꝥ ioseph au- 1 of the Holy Ghost. ^{Mt 1 19} So, ꝥ4
 tem uir eius cum esset ius- 2 Joseph her husband, being a just
 tus. et nollet eam tradu- 3 man, and not willing to betray
 cere. uoluit occulte di- 4 her, was minded to dismiss
 mittere eam. haec autē^m 5 her quietly. ²⁰ But while think-
 eo cogitante. ecce ange- 6 ing on this, behold the Angel of
 lus dñi in somnis paruit ei 7 the Lord appeared to him in his
 dicens. ioseph fili¹ dauid 8 sleep, saying: Joseph, son of David,
 noli timere accipere ma- 9 fear not to accept Mary
 riam coniugem tuam. 10 thy wife.
 Quod enim in ea natum est 11 For that which is conceived in her, is
 de spū scō est. pariet au- 12 of the Holy Ghost. ²¹ And she shall
 tem filium et uocabis no- 13 bring forth a son: and thou shalt
 men eius ihm̄. ipse enim 14 call his name Jesus. For he shall
 saluum faciet populum 15 save his people
 suum a peccatis eorum. 16 from their sins.
 hoc autem totum factum 17 ²² Now all this was done that
 est. ut adimpleretur quod 18 it might be fulfilled which
 dictum est a dño per pro- 19 the Lord spake by the pro-
 phetam dicentem. Ecce 20 phet, saying: ²³ Behold
 uirgo in utero habebit et pa- 21 a virgin shall be with child,
 riet filium et uocabunt 22 and bring forth a son, and they
 nomen eius emmanuel. 23 shall call his name Emmanuel,
 quod est interpretaatum 24 which being interpreted is,
 nobiscum dñs. Exurgens 25 God with us. ²⁴ And Joseph
 autem ioseph a somno fe- 26 rising up from sleep, did as
 cit sicut praecepit ei ange- 27 the angel of the Lord had com-
 lus dñi. et accepit coniu- 28 manded him, and took unto him
 gem suam et non cognos- 29 his wife. ²⁵ And he knew her not
 cebat eam. donec peperit 30 until she brought forth
 filium suum primogenitū^m 31 her first born son:
 et uocauit nomen eius ihm̄ 32 and he called his name Jesus.
 factum est autem in diebus 33 ^{Lc 2 1} And it came to pass in those ꝥ3
 illis. exiit edictum a caesare 34 days a decree went out from Cæsar
 augusto. ut describeretur 35 Augustus that the whole world

(1-32) Mt 1, 18b – 25. (33-35) Lc 2, 1a

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: fili¹ ut 49, 20.

Line 33: Manuscript incorrectly has the section for Luke

given as 2, whereas it should be 3. Here corrected.

UNIQUERSUS ORBIS. HAEC	1	should be enrolled. ² This	
DESCRIPTIO PRIMA FACTA EST	2	enrolling was first made by	
PRAESIDE SYRIAE CYRINO.	3	Cyrinus, the governor of Syria.	
ET IBANT OMNES UT PROFITE-	4	³ And all went to be enrolled,	
RENTUR SINGULI IN SUAM CI-	5	every one into his own	
UITATEM. ASCENDIT AUTEM	6	city. ⁴ And Joseph also	
ET IOSEPH. A GALILAEA DE CUI-	7	went up from Galilee, out of the	
TATE NAZARETH. IN IUDAEAM	8	city of Nazareth, into Judea,	
CIVITATEM DAVID. QUAE UOCA-	9	to the city of David, which is	
TUR BETHLEEM. EO QUOD ES-	10	called Bethlehem: because he	
SET DE DOMO ET FAMILIA DA-	11	was of the house and family of	
UID. UT PROFITERETUR CUM	12	David. ⁵ To be enrolled with	
MARIA DESPONSATA SIBI	13	Mary his espoused wife,	
UXORE PREGNANTE. FAC-	14	who was pregnant. ⁶ And it came	
TUM EST AUTEM CUM ESSENT	15	to pass that when they were	
IBI. IMPLETI SUNT DIES UT PA-	16	there, her time came that she be de-	
RERET. ET PEPERIT FILIUM	17	livered. ⁷ And she bore her	
SUUM PRIMOGENITUM. ET	18	first born son and wrapped him	
PANNIS EUM INUOLUIT. ET RE-	19	in swaddling clothes and laid	
CLINAVIT EUM IN PRAESEPIO	20	him in the stable:	
QUIA NON ERAT EIS LOCUS IN DI-	21	for there was for them, no room	
UERSORIO	22	in the inn.	
VI. ET PASTORES ERANT IN REGIO-	23	⁸ And there were in the same	Lc 3 x
NE EADEM. UIGILANTES ET CUF-	24	country shepherds watching	
TODIENTES UIGILIAS NOCTIS	25	and keeping the night watches	
SUPRA GREGEM SUUM. ET EC-	26	over their flock. ⁹ And behold	
CE ANGELUS DNI STETIT IUXTA	27	an angel of the Lord stood by	
ILLOS. ET CLARITAS DI CIRCUM-	28	them and the glory of God shone	
PULSIT ILLOS. ET TIMUERUNT	29	round about them: and they feared	
TIMORE MAGNO. ET DIXIT	30	with a great fear. ¹⁰ And the	
ILLIS ANGELUS. NOLITE TIME-	31	angel said to them: Fear not;	
RE. ECCE ENIM EUANGELI-	32	for, behold, I bring you	
ZO UOBIS GAUDIUM MAGNUM	33	good tidings of great joy	
QUOD ERIT OMNI POPULO.	34	that shall be to all the people:	
QUIA NATUS EST UOBIS HODIE	35	¹¹ For, this day is born to you	

(1-35) Lc 2, 1b – 11a

Line 23: Manuscript incorrectly has the section for Luke
given as 2, whereas it should be 3. Here corrected.

saluator· qui est xp̄s dñs	1	a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord,
in ciuitate dauid· et hoc	2	in the city of David. ¹² And this
uobis signum· inuenie-	3	shall be a sign unto you. You shall
tis infantem pannis in-	4	find the infant wrapped in
uolutum et positum in	5	swaddling clothes and laid in
praesepio· Et subito fac-	6	a crib. ¹³ And suddenly there
ta est cum angelo multi-	7	was with the angel a multitude
tudo militiae caelestis·	8	of the heavenly army,
Laudantium dñm et dicen-	9	Praising God and say-
tium· gloria in altissimis	10	ing: ¹⁴ Glory to God in the high-
dō· et in terra pax in ho-	11	est: and on earth peace to
minibus bonae uolunta-	12	men of good
tis· Et factum est ut dis-	13	will. ¹⁵ And it came to pass, after
cesserant ab eis angeli	14	the angels departed from them
in caelum· pastores lo-	15	into heaven, the shepherds
quebantur ad inuicem·	16	said one to another:
transeamus usque bethle-	17	Let us go over to Bethle-
em· et uideamus hoc uer-	18	hem and let us see this word
bum quod factum est· quod	19	that is come to pass, which
fecit dñs et ostendit nobis	20	the Lord hath shewed to us.
Et uenerant festinantes	21	¹⁶ And they came with haste:
et inuenerant mariam	22	and they found Mary
et ioseph· et infantem po-	23	and Joseph, and the infant
situm in praesepio· ui-	24	lying in the stable. ¹⁷ And
dentes autem cognouerunt	25	seeing, they understood of
de uerbo quod dictum erat	26	the word that had been spoken to
illis de puero hoc· et om-	27	them concerning this child. ¹⁸ And
nes qui audierunt mira-	28	all that heard won-
ti sunt et de his quae dicta	29	dered: and at those things that
erant a pastoribus ad ip-	30	were told them by the shep-
sos· maria autem conser-	31	herds. ¹⁹ But Mary kept
uabat omnia uerba haec	32	all these words, ponder-
conferens in corde suo·	33	ing them in her heart.
Et reuersi sunt pastores	34	²⁰ And the shepherds returned,
glorificantes et laudan-	35	glorifying and praising

(1-35) Lc 2, 11b – 20a

tes dñi. in omnibus quae
audierant et uiderant
sicut dictum est ad illos
vii. Et postquam consummati
sunt dies octo ut circum-
cideretur. uocata est
nomen eius ihs. quod uo-
catum est ab angelo pri-
usquam in utero conciperetur.
Et postquam impleti sunt dies purgationis
eius secundum Legem mosi.
tulerunt illum in hierusalem
ut sistere eum dño. Sicut scriptum
est in Lege dñi. quia omne
masculinum adaperiens
uuluum sc̃m dño uocabitur.
Et ut darent hostiam
secundum quod dictum
est in Lege. par turturum
aut duos pullos columbarum.
Et ecce homo erat
in hierusalem. cui nomen
symeon. et homo iste iustus
et timoratus. expectans
consolationem israel.
Et sp̃s sc̃s erat in eo.
Et responsum acceperat
ab sp̃u. sc̃o. non uisuru^m
se mortem. nisi prius uideret
xp̃m dñi. Et uenit in sp̃u
in templum. et cum inducerent
puerum ihs parentes eius
ut facere

1 God for all the things
2 they had heard and seen,
3 as it was told unto them.
4 ²¹ And after the passage
5 of eight days, that the child
6 should be circumcised, his
7 name was called Jesus, which
8 was called by the angel
9 before he was conceived in the
10 womb. ²² And after the days of
11 her purification, according
12 to the law of Moses, were
13 accomplished, they carried him
14 to Jerusalem, to present him
15 to the Lord: ²³ As it is written
16 in the law of the Lord: Every
17 male opening the womb
18 shall be called holy to the
19 Lord: ²⁴ And to offer a sacrifice,
20 according as it is written in the
21 law of the Lord, a pair of turtle-
22 doves or two young pige-
23 ons: ²⁵ And behold there was a man
24 in Jerusalem named
25 Simeon: and this man was just and
26 devout, waiting for the
27 consolation of Israel.
28 And the Holy Ghost was in him.
29 ²⁶ And he had received an answer
30 from the Holy Ghost, that he should
31 not see death before he had seen
32 the Christ of the Lord. ²⁷ And he
33 came by the Spirit into the temple.
34 And when his parents brought in
35 the child Jesus, to do for him

Lc 3
x

(1-35) Lc 2, 20b – 27a

Line 4: Manuscript incorrectly has the section for Luke
given as 2, whereas it should be 3. Here corrected.

secundum consuetudine ^m	1	according to the custom
Legis pro eo. Et ipse acce-	2	of the law, ²⁸ He also took
pit eum in ulnas suas. Et	3	him into his arms and
benedixit dñm et dixit.	4	blessed God and said
Nunc dimittis servum Tuu ^m	5	²⁹ Now thou dost dismiss thy ser-
dñe secundum uerbum	6	vant, O Lord, according to thy
tuum in pace. quia uide-	7	word in peace: ³⁰ because my
runt oculi mei salutare	8	eyes have seen thy salva-
tuum quod parasti ante	9	tion, ³¹ which thou hast prepared
faciem omnium populo-	10	before the face of all the na-
rum. Lumen ad reuelatio-	11	tions: ³² a light to the enlighten-
nem gentium. et gloriam	12	ment of the nations and the glory
plebis tue israel. Et	13	of thy people Israel. ³³ And his
erat pater eius et mater	14	father and mother were wonder-
mirantes super his quae	15	ing at those things which were
dicebantur de illo. Et be-	16	spoken concerning him. ³⁴ And
nedixit illis symeon. et di-	17	Simeon blessed them and
xit ad mariam matrem	18	said to Mary his mo-
eius. ecce positus est hic in	19	ther: Behold this child is set for
ruinam et resurrectio-	20	the fall and for the resurrec-
nem multorum in isrl.	21	tion of many in Israel
et in signum cui contradi-	22	and for a sign which shall be con-
cetur. Et tuam ipsius ani-	23	tradicted. ³⁵ And thy own
maam pertransibit gladi-	24	soul a sword shall pierce,
us. ut reuelentur ex mul-	25	that, out of many hearts
tis cordibus cogitationes	26	thoughts may be revealed.
Et erat anna prophetissa	27	³⁶ And there was Anna, a prophetess,
filia phaniel. de tribu aser.	28	Phanuel's daughter, of Aser's tribe.
haec processerat in diebus	29	She was far advanced in years
multis. et uixerat cum ui-	30	and had lived with her hus-
ro suo annis septem a uir-	31	band seven years from her vir-
ginitate sua. Et haec uidua	32	ginity. ³⁷ And she was a widow
usque ad annos octoginta	33	until eighty and four
quattuor. quae non disce-	34	years: who departed not
debat de templo ieiuniis	35	from the temple, by fastings

(1-35) Lc 2, 27b – 37a

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Legas haec

ET OBSERVATIONIBUS. SER- 1 and prayers serving night
 UIENS NOCTE AC DIE. ET HAEC 2 and day. ³⁸ Now she, at the
 IPSA HORA SUPERVENIENS 3 same hour, coming in,
 CONFITEBATUR D^{NO}. ET LO- 4 confessed to the Lord: and
 QUEBATUR DE ILLO OMNIB^Q 5 spake of him to all that
 QUI EXPECTABANT redemp- 6 looked for the redemption
 TIONEM hierusalem. ET 7 of Jerusalem. ³⁹ And
 PERFECERUNT OMNIA SE- 8 after they had performed all things
 CUNDUM LEGEM D^{NI} REUER- 9 according to the law of the Lord,
 SI SUNT IN GALILAEAM IN CI- 10 they returned into Galilee, to
 UITATEM suam NAZARETH 11 their city Nazareth.

VIII. **Cum ERGO NATUS ESSET IHS** 12 **Mt 2 1 When Jesus therefore was born** **44**
 IN BETHLEEM IUDAEAE. IN ^x
 DIEBUS herodis REGIS. EC- 13 in Bethlehem of Judea, in the
 CE MAGI AB ORIENTE UENE- 14 days of king Herod, behold,
 RUNT hierosolymam DI- 15 there came wise men from the
 CENTES. UBI EST QUI NATUS 16 East to Jerusalem, ² say-
 EST rex iudaeorum. uidi- 17 ing: Where is he that is born
 MUS ENIM STELLAM eius 18 king of the Judeans? For we
 IN ORIENTE ET UENIMUS ado- 19 have seen his star in the East,
 RARE eum. AUDIENS aute^m 20 and are come to wor-
 herodes rex TURBATUS EST. 21 ship him. ³ And king Herod
 ET OMNIS hierosolyma 22 hearing this, was troubled,
 cum ILLO. ET CONGREGANS 23 and all Jerusalem
 OMNES principes sacerdo- 24 with him. ⁴ And assembling
 tum ET SCRIBAS populi scis- 25 together all the chief priests
 CITABATUR AB eis UBI xp̄s 26 and the scribes of the people, he
 NASCERETUR. **45** **10.** AT ILLI 27 inquired of them where Christ
 DIXERUNT ei IN BETHLEEM 28 should be born. **Mt 2 5** So they
 IUDAE. SIC ENIM SCRIBTUM 29 said to him: In Bethlehem of
 EST per prophetam. ET tu 30 Judea. For so it is written
 BETHLEEM TERRA iuda. ne- 31 by the prophet: ⁶ And thou
 quaquam MINIMA es IN 32 Bethlehem the land of Juda art
 principibus iuda. ex te 33 not the least among the
 ENIM exiet iudex. qui REG^ET 34 princes of Juda: for out of thee
 35 shall come a judge who will rule

(1-11) Lc 2, 37b – 39. (12-35) Mt 2, 1 – 6a

populum meum israel. Tunc herodes clam uocatis magis. diligenter didicit ab eis tempus stellae quae apparuit eis. Et mittens illos in bethleem dixit ite et interrogate diligenter de puero. et cum inueneritis renuntiate mihi ut et ego ueniens adorem eum. Qui cum audissent regem. abierunt. et ecce stella quam uiderant in oriente antecedebat eos usquedum ueniens staret supra. ubi erat puer. uidentes autem stellam. gausi sunt gaudio magno ualde. Et intrantes domum inuenerunt puerum cum maria matre sua. Et procidentes adorauerunt eum. Et apertis thesauris suis obtulerunt ei munera. aurum tus. et murrum. Et responso accepto in somnis ne redirent. ad herodem per aliam uiam reuersi sunt in regionem suam.

VIII. Qui cum recessissent ecce angelus dñi apparuit in somnis ioseph dicens. Surge et accipe puerum et matrem eius. et fuge in aegyptum. et esto ibi usque

1 my people Israel.
2 ⁷ Then Herod, privately calling the
3 wise men learned diligently of
4 them the time of the star which
5 appeared to them. ⁸ And sending
6 them into Bethlehem, said:
7 Go and diligently inquire after
8 the child, and when you have
9 found him, bring me word again,
10 that I also may come and worship
11 him. ⁹ They having heard the
12 king, went their way; and behold
13 the star which they had seen in
14 the East, went before them,
15 until it came and stood over
16 where the child was. ¹⁰ And see-
17 ing the star they rejoiced
18 with exceeding great joy.
19 ¹¹ And entering into the house,
20 they found the child with Mary
21 his mother, and falling down
22 they worshipped him:
23 And opening their treasures,
24 they offered him gifts; gold,
25 frankincense, and myrrh. ¹² And
26 having received an answer in sleep
27 that they should not return to Herod,
28 they went back another way
29 into their country.
30 ¹³ And after they were departed,
31 lo, an angel of the Lord appeared
32 in sleep to Joseph, saying:
33 Arise, and take the child and
34 his mother, and flee into
35 Egypt: and be there until

ⲕⲉⲛⲁ

ⲕⲉⲛⲁ

(1-35) Mt 2, 6b – 13a

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: **stillae** a. S mut. in **stellae**.
Actually, the appearance of the manuscript, from both colour of ink, and character spacing, indicates that the original was **stellae**, and it was changed with a blacker ink to **stillae**.

Line 35: Ranke sees **unusque~||dum** as a single word, but modern readers see it as **unusque ||dum**, ie. two words.
Note ms. does not have word-breaks.

dum dicam tibi. futurum^m 1 I shall tell thee. For it will
 est enim ut herodes quae- 2 come to pass that Herod will
 rat puerum ad perndendu^m 3 seek the child to destroy
 eum. qui consurgens ac- 4 him. ¹⁴ So he arose, and took
 cepit puerum et matre^m 5 the child and his mother
 eius nocte. et recessit in 6 by night, and retired into
 aegyptum. Et erat ibi usque 7 Egypt: ¹⁵ and he was there until
 ad obitum herodis. ut ad- 8 the death of Herod: That it
 impleretur quod dictum 9 might be fulfilled which the
 est a dño per prophetam 10 Lord spake by the prophet,
 dicentem. ex aegypto uo- 11 saying: Out of Egypt have I
 caui filium meum 12 called my son.
 x. Tunc herodes uidens quo- 13 ¹⁶ Then Herod perceiving that he
 niam inlusus esset a ma- 14 was deluded by the wise men,
 gis. iratus est ualde. et mlt- 15 was exceeding angry: and send-
 tens occidit omnes pue- 16 ing killed all the menchildren
 ros qui erant in bethlee^m 17 that were in Bethlehem,
 et in omnibus finibus 18 and in all the borders there-
 eius. a bimatu et infra. 19 of, from two years old and under,
 secundum tempus quod 20 according to the time which he
 exquisierat a magis. Tunc 21 had extracted from the magi. ¹⁷ Then
 adimpletum est quod dic- 22 was fulfilled that which was
 tum est per hieremiam 23 spoken by Jeremias
 prophetam dicentem. 24 the prophet, saying:
 Vox in rama audita est. plo- 25 ¹⁸ A voice in Rama was heard, lament-
 ratus et ululatus multus 26 ation and great mourning;
 rachel plorans filios 27 Rachel bewailing her child-
 suos. et noluit consolari 28 ren, and would not be comforted,
 quia non sunt 29 because they are not.
 xi. Defuncto autem herode 30 ¹⁹ But when Herod was dead,
 ecce apparuit angelus dñi 31 behold an angel of the Lord ap-
 in sominis ioseph in aegyp- 32 peared in sleep to Joseph in
 to dicens. surge et accipe 33 Egypt, ²⁰ saying: Arise, and take
 puerum et matrem eius 34 the child and his mother,
 et uade in terram israhel 35 and go into the land of Israel.

 36
 x

 36
 x

(1-35) Mt 2, 13b – 20a

DEFUNCTI SUNT ENIM QUI	1	For they are dead that	
QUAEREbant ANIMAM PUE-	2	sought the life of the	
RI. QUI SURGENS ACCEPIT	3	child. ²¹ So he arose, and took	
PUERUM ET MATREM Eius	4	the child and his mother,	
ET VENIT IN TERRAM ISRL.	5	and came into the land of Israel.	
AUDIENS AUTEM QUOD ARCHE-	6	²² But hearing that Archelaus	
LAUS REGNARET IN IUDAEA	7	reigned in Judea in the	
PRO HERODE PATRE SUO. TI-	8	house of Herod his father,	
MUIT ILLUC IRE. ET AMMO-	9	he was afraid to go thither. And	
NITUS IN SOMNIS. SECESSIT	10	being warned in sleep retired	
IN PARTES GALILAEAE. ET UE-	11	into the quarters of Galilee. ²³ And	
NIENS HABITAVIT IN CIUITA-	12	coming he dwelt in a city	
TE quae VOCATUR NAZARETH	13	which is called Nazareth:	
UT ADIMPLERETUR QUOD DIC-	14	That it might be fulfilled which	
TUM EST PER PROPHETAS.	15	was said by the prophets:	
QUONIAM NAZARENUS Voca-	16	That he shall be called a	
BITUR	17	Nazarene.	
xii. Puer autem crescebat	18	Lc 2 40 And the child grew	Lc 3
ET CONFORTABATUR PLENUS	19	and waxed strong, full of	x
SAPIENTIA. ET GRATIA DI ERAT	20	wisdom: and the grace of God	
IN ILLO. ET IBANT PARENTES	21	was in him. ⁴¹ And his parents	
Eius PER OMNES ANNOS IN	22	went every year to	
hierusalem IN DIE SOLLEM-	23	Jerusalem, at the solemn day	
NI PASCHAE. ET cum PAC-	24	of the pasch. ⁴² And when	
TUS FUISSET ANNORUM .xii.	25	he was 12 years old,	
ASCENDENTIBUS ILLIS IN	26	they going up into	
hierosolymam. SECUN-	27	Jerusalem, accord-	
DUM CONSUEtUDINEM DIEI	28	ing to the custom of the	
festi. CONSUMMATISQUE	29	feast, ⁴³ And having fulfilled the	
DIEBUS cum REDIRENT. RE-	30	days, when they returned,	
MANSIT Puer IHS IN hieru-	31	the child Jesus remained in	
salem. ET NON COGNoue-	32	Jerusalem. And his parents	
RUNT PARENTES Eius. EXIS-	33	knew it not. ⁴⁴ And	
TIMANTES AUTEM ESSE IN	34	thinking that he was in the	
COMITATU. VENERUNT. ITER	35	company, they came a day's	

(1-17) Mt 2, 20b – 23. (18-35) Lc 2, 40 – 44a

Line 18: Ms. incorrectly has the section for Luke given as 2,
whereas it should be 3. Here corrected.

diei. et requirebant eum^m 1 journey and sought him
 inter cognatos. et natos 2 among their kith and kin.
 et non inuenientes re- 3 ⁴⁵ And not finding him, they re-
 gressi sunt in hierusa- 4 turned into Jerusa-
 lem requirentes eum. 5 lem, seeking him.
 Et factum est post triduum^m 6 ⁴⁶ And it happened, after three days,
 inuenerunt illum in tem- 7 they found him in the tem-
 plo sedentem in medio 8 ple, sitting in the midst
 doctorum. audientem il- 9 of the doctors, hearing
 los et interrogantem 10 them and questioning.
 Stupebant autem omnes 11 ⁴⁷ And all that heard him
 qui eum audiebant super 12 were astonished at his
 prudentiam et respon- 13 wisdom and his answers.
 sis eius. et uidentes am- 14 And seeing him, they
 mirati sunt. *Lc.* Et dixit 15 wondered. *Lc 2 48* And his
 mater eius ad illum. fili. 16 mother said to him: Son,
 quid fecisti nobis. ecce 17 why hast thou done so to us? Be-
 pater tuus et ego dolentes 18 hold thy father and I, sorrowing,
 quaerebamus te. Et ait. 19 have sought thee. ⁴⁹ And he said
 ad illos. quid est quod me 20 to them: How is it that you
 quaerebatis. Nesciebatis 21 sought me? Did you not know
 quia in his quae patris mei 22 that I must be about
 sunt oportet me esse. et 23 my father's business? ⁵⁰ And
 ipsi non intellexerunt 24 they understood not
 uerbum quod locutus est 25 the word that he spake unto
 ad illos. et descendit cum 26 them. ⁵¹ And he went down with
 eis. et uenit nazareth. et 27 them and came to Nazareth and
 erat subditus illis. Et ma- 28 was subject to them. And
 ter eius conseruabat om- 29 his mother kept all
 nia uerba haec in corde 30 these words in her
 suo. et ihs proficiebat 31 heart. ⁵² And Jesus advanced
 sapientia aetate et gra- 32 in wisdom and age and grace
 tia apud dm et homines 33 with God and men.
XIII. Anno autem quinto deci- 34 *Lc 3 1* Now in the fifteenth year of
mo imperii tiberii caesaris 35 the reign of Tiberius Caesar,

(1-33) Lc 2, 44b – 52. (34-35) Lc 3, 1a

Line 15: Ms. incorrectly has the section for Luke given as 6, whereas it should be 5. Actually this looks as if the correct 'v' was perversely changed to 'vi' using a darker ink. Ranke corrects without comment. This I follow.

Line 34: Ms. incorrectly has the section for Luke given as 5, whereas it should be 6. Actually this looks as if the 't' following the 'v' has perversely been erased. Ranke corrects without comment. This I follow.

PROCURANTE PONTIO PILA- 1 Pontius Pilate being gover-
 TO IN IUDAEA. TETRARCHA 2 nor of Judea, and Herod
 AUTEM GALILAE HERODE. 3 being tetrarch of Galilee,
 PHILIPPO AUTEM FRATRE 4 And Philip his brother
 EUS TETRARCHA. ITURAE 5 tetrarch of Iturea and
 ET TRACHONITIDIS REGIO- 6 the country of Trachonitis,
 NIS. ET LYSANIAE ABILINAE 7 and Lysanias tetrarch
 TETRARCHA. SUB PRINCIPI- 8 of Abilina: ² under the
 BUS SACERDOTUM ANNA 9 high priests Anna
 ET CAIAPHA. FACTUM EST 10 and Caiphas: The word of
 UERBUM Dñi SUPER IOHAN- 11 the Lord was made unto
 NEN ZACCHARIAE FILIUM 12 John, the son of Zachary,
 IN DESERTO. ^{Lc 3 3} Et ue- 13 in the desert. ^{Lc 3 3} And he
 NIT IN OMNEM REGIONEM 14 came into all the country about
 IORDANIS PRAEDICANS BAP- 15 the Jordan, preaching the baptism
 TISMUM PAENITENTIAE IN 16 of penance
 REMISSIONEM PECCATO 17 for the remission of sins.
 RUM DICENS. PAENITENTI- 18 Saying: ^{Mt 3 2} Do pen-
 AM AGITE. ADPROPINQUAVIT 19 ance: for the kingdom
 ENIM REGNUM CAELORUM 20 of heaven is at hand.
 HIC EST ENIM QUI DICTUS EST 21 ³ For this is he that was spoken
 PER ESAIAM PROPHETAM 22 of by Isaias the prophet,
 DICENTEM. VOX CLAMAN- 23 saying: A voice of one crying
 TIS IN DESERTO. PARATE UI- 24 in the desert, Prepare ye the
 AM Dñi. RECTAS FACITE SE- 25 way of the Lord, make straight
 MITAS EUS. OMNIS VAL- 26 his paths. ^{Lc 3 5} Every valley shall
 LIS IMPLEBITUR. ET OMNIS 27 be filled and every mountain
 MONS ET COLLIS HUMILIA- 28 and hill shall be brought low:
 BITUR. ET ERUNT PRAUA IN 29 and the crooked shall be
 DIRECTA. ET ASPERA IN VIAS 30 made straight, and the rough
 PLANAS. ET UIDEBIT OMNIS 31 ways plain. ⁶ And all flesh shall
 CARO SALUTARE Dñi 32 see the salvation of God.
 HIC VENIT IN TESTIMONIUM 33 ^{Io 1 7} This man came for a
 UT TESTIMONIUM PERHIBE- 34 witness, to give testimony
 RET DE LUMINE UT OMNES 35 of the light, that all men

Lc 7
 I
 8
 2
 10 10

10 2
 III
 7
 Lc 6

(1-17) Lc 3, 1b – 3. (18-26a) Mt 3, 2 – 3. (26b-32) Lc 3, 5. (33-35) Io 1, 7a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: LYSANIAE nec desunt obeli literam
e jugulantes

Lines 12 & 14: Dot under final m in both lines.
Ranke ignores, so do I.

crederent per illum. non erat ille lux. sed ut
 testimonium perheret de lumine. ¹⁰ **¶** **Lc.** Erat
 lux vera quae illuminat omnem hominem veni-
 entem in mundum. In hoc mundo erat. et mun-
 dus per ipsum factus est et mundus eum non cog-
 novit. ¹⁰ **¶** **Lc.** In propria ve-
 nit et sui eum non rece-
 perunt. quotquot autem
 receperunt eum. dedit
 eis potestatem filios di-
 fieri. his qui credunt in
 nomine eius. qui non ex
 sanguinibus. neque ex
 voluntate viri. sed ex deo
 nati sunt. ¹⁰ **¶** **Lc.** Et ver-
 bum caro factum est. et
 habitavit in nobis. Et vi-
 dimus gloriam eius. glo-
 riam quasi unigeniti a pa-
 tre plenum gratiae et ve-
 ritatis. ¹⁰ **¶** **Lc.** Iohannes **R**₂₆
 testimoniam perhibet
 de ipso et clamat dicens
 hic erat quem dixi vobis
 qui post me venturus est
 ante me factus est. quia
 prior me erat. ¹⁰ **¶** **Lc.** Et de
 plenitudine eius nos
 omnes accipimus. et gra-
 tiam pro gratia. quia

1 might believe through him.
 2 ⁸ He was not the light, but
 3 was to give testimony of
 4 the light. ¹⁰ ¹ ⁹ That was
 5 the true light, which enlighten-
 6 eth every man that cometh
 7 into this world. ¹⁰ He
 8 was in the world: and the
 9 world was made by him:
 10 and the world knew him
 11 not. ¹⁰ ¹ ¹¹ He came unto
 12 his own: and his own received
 13 him not. ¹² But as many as re-
 14 ceived him, he gave them pow-
 15 er to be made the sons of God,
 16 to them that believe in
 17 his name. ¹³ Those born, not of
 18 blood, nor of the will of the
 19 flesh, nor of the will of man,
 20 but of God. ¹⁰ ¹ ¹⁴ And the
 21 Word was made flesh and
 22 dwelt among us (and we
 23 saw his glory, the glory as
 24 it were of the only begotten
 25 of the Father), full of grace
 26 and truth. ¹⁰ ¹ ¹⁵ John
 27 beareth witness of him
 28 and crieth out, saying:
 29 This was he of whom I spake:
 30 He that shall come after me is
 31 preferred before me: because he
 32 was before me. ¹⁰ ¹ ¹⁶ And
 33 of his fulness we all
 34 have received: and
 35 grace for grace. ¹⁷ For

¹⁰ 3
¹¹
¹ **¶**
¹ **¶**
 Lc 14

¹⁰ 4
^x

¹⁰ 5
¹¹
¹ **¶**
¹ **¶**
 Lc 14

¹⁰ 6, 12
¹
¹ **¶**
¹¹
¹ **¶**
⁴
 Lc 10

¹⁰ 7
^x

(1-35) Io 1, 7b – 17a.

Line 2: Dot under **u** of **Lux**. Ranke ignores, as do I.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: Legas **sanguinibus**

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: **R** marginale referas ad
 emendationem numerorum canonicorum **¶** 11 et **¶** 4,

quae necessaria Victori videbatur

Line 32: Ms. incorrectly has the section for John given as
 8, whereas it should be 7. Here corrected.

Lex per moſen data eſt
 gratia et ueritas per iſm
 xpm facta eſt
 Dm nemo uidit umquam
 unigenitus filius qui eſt
 in ſinu patris ipſe narra-
 uit. ꝥꝫ Ipſe autem io-
 hannes habebat ueſti-
 mentum de pilis camelor-
 um et zonam pelliciam
 circa lumbos ſuos. eſca-
 autem eius erat lucustae
 et mel ſilueſtræ. Tunc
 exiebat ad eum hierosoly-
 ma et omnis iudaea. et
 omnis regio circum ior-
 dāne^m et baptizabantur
 in iordane ab eo conſiten-
 tes peccata ſua. ꝥꝫ Lc. Uidenſ
 autem multos phariſaeo-
 rum et ſad̄ducaeorum
 uenientes ad baptiſmū^m
 ſuum dixit eis. progenies
 uiperarum quis demonſ-
 trauit uobis fugere a futu-
 ra ira. facite ergo fruc-
 tum dignum paenitentiae
 et ne uelitis dicere intra
 uos patrem habemus abra-
 ham. dico enim uobis quo-
 niam poteſt d̄s ex lapidibus
 iſtis ſuscitare filios abra-
 ham. iam enim ſecuris
 ad radicem arborum po-
 ſita eſt. Omnis ergo ar-

1 the law was given by Moſes:
 2 grace and truth came by
 3 Jeſus Chriſt.
 4 ^{Io 1 18} No man hath ſeen God at any
 5 time: the only begotten Son who
 6 is in the Boſom of the Father, he
 7 hath declared him. ^{Mt 3 4} And the
 8 ſame John had his
 9 garment of camels' hair,
 10 and a leathern girdle
 11 about his loins: and
 12 his meat was locuſts
 13 and wild honey. ⁵ Then
 14 went out to him Jeruſalem
 15 and all Judea, and
 16 all the country about
 17 Jordan: ⁶ and were baptized by
 18 him in the Jordan, confeſſing
 19 their ſins. ^{Mt 3 7} And ſeeing
 20 many of the Phari-
 21 ſees and Sadducees
 22 coming to his baptiſm,
 23 he ſaid to them: Ye brood
 24 of vipers, who hath ſhewed you
 25 to flee from the wrath to
 26 come? ⁸ Bring forth therefore
 27 fruit worthy of penance,
 28 ⁹ and think not to ſay within
 29 yourſelves: We have Abra-
 30 ham for our father. For I tell you
 31 that God is able of theſe ſtones
 32 to raiſe up children to Abra-
 33 ham. ¹⁰ For now the axe is
 34 laid to the root of the
 35 trees. Every tree therefore

108
 III
 ꝥꝫ115
 Lc 119

ꝥꝫ9
 VI
 ꝥꝫ3

ꝥꝫ10
 V
 Lc 8

(1-3) Io 1, 17b – 18. (4-35) Mt 3, 4 – 10a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: ſilueſtræ
 Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: ior~||dāne~

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: fru~||ctum

	BOR quae non facit fruc-	1	that doth not yield good	
C	tum bonum excidetur et	2	fruit, shall be cut down,	
	in ignem mittitur	3	and cast into the fire.	
Lc	Et interrogabant eum tur-	4	Lc 3 10 And the people asked him,	Lc 9
	bae dicentes quid ergo	5	saying: What then shall we	x
	faciemus. Respondens	6	do? 11 And he answering, said	
	autem dicebat illis qui	7	to them: He that hath two	
	habet duas tunicas det	8	coats, let him give to him that	
	non habenti. et qui habet	9	hath none; and he that hath	
	escas similiter faciat.	10	meat, let him do in like manner.	
	Venerunt autem et publi-	11	12 And the publicans also	
	cani ut baptizarentur	12	came to be baptized	
	et dixerunt ad illum.	13	and said to him:	
	magister quid faciemus.	14	Master, what shall we do?	
	At ille dixit ad eos. nihil	15	13 So he said to them: Do	
	amplius. quam constitu-	16	nothing more than that	
	tum est vobis faciatis. In-	17	which is appointed you. 14 And	
	terrogabant eum et mi-	18	the soldiers also asked him,	
	lites dicentes quid facie-	19	saying: And what shall	
	mus et nos. et ait illis	20	we do? And he said to them:	
	neminem concutatis	21	Do violence to no man,	
	neque calumniam facia-	22	neither calumniate any	
	tis. et contenti estote	23	man; and be content	
	stipendiis uestris. exis-	24	with your pay. 15 And as the	
S	timante autem populo	25	people were of opinion,	
	et cogitantibus omnibus	26	and all were thinking	
	in cordibus suis de iohan-	27	in their hearts of John:	
	ne ne forte ipse esset xps.	28	Might not this one be the Christ?	
Io	Miserunt iudaei ab hiero-	29	Io 1 19b The Judeans sent from Jeru-	Io 9
	solyimis. sacerdotes et	30	salem priests and	x
	Leuitas ad eum ut inter-	31	Levites to him, to ask	
	rogarent eum. tu quis es	32	him: Who art thou?	
	et confessus est et non	33	20 And he confessed and did not	
	negavit et confessus est	34	deny: and he confessed	
	quod non sum ego xps	35	thus: I am not the Christ.	

(1-3) Mt. 3, 10b. (4-28) Lc. 3, 10b – 20. (29-35) Io 1, 19b – 20.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: fruc~||**C**tum

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: legas illis.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: exi~||**S**timente

ET INTERROGAUERUNT EU ^m	1	²¹ And they asked him:	
quid ERGO. heLIAS ES TU.	2	What then? Art thou Elias?	
ET DIXIT NON SUM. PROPHE-	3	And he said: I am not. Art thou the	
TA ES TU. ET RESPONDIT NON.	4	prophet? And he answered: No.	
DIXERUNT ERGO EI. quis ES.	5	²² So they said to him: Who art thou,	
UT RESPONSUM DEMUS	6	that we may give an answer	
HIS QUI MISERUNT NOS	7	to them that sent us?	
quid DICIS DE TE IPso	8	What sayest thou of thyself?	
AIT. ego uox CLAMANTIS IN	9	^{Io 1 23} He said: I am a voice crying in the	^{Io 10}
DESERTO PARATE UIAM Dñi	10	desert, prepare the way for the Lord,	¹
SICUT DIXIT ESAIAS PROPHE-	11	as said the prophet Isai-	⁸
TA ^{Io} . ET QUI MISSI FUE-	12	as. ^{Io 1 24} And they that were	²
RANT. ERANT EX PHARISAE-	13	sent were of the Pharise-	^{Lc 7}
IS. ET INTERROGAUERUNT	14	es. ²⁵ And they asked	
EUM ET. DIXERUNT. quid	15	him and said to him: Why	
ERGO BAPTIZAS SI TU NON	16	then dost thou baptize, if thou be	
ES xp̃s. neque heLIAS neque	17	not Christ, nor Elias, nor	
PROPHEta. ^{Io} ⁸ ^{Lc} . Res-	18	the prophet? ^{Io 1 26a} John	^{Io 12}
pondit eis IOHANNES DICENS	19	answered them, saying:	¹
⁸ ego quidem uos BAPTIZO	20	^{Mt 3 11a} I indeed baptize you	¹¹
IN AQUA IN PAENITENTIAM	21	in water unto penance.	⁴
⁸ ^{Lc} Qui autem post me uentu-	22	But he that shall come after	^{Lc 10}
rus est FORTIOR ME EST	23	me, is mightier than me,	
CUIUS NON SUM DIGNUS CAL-	24	^{Mt 3 11b} whose shoes I am not	
CIAMENTA PORTARE	25	worthy to bear:	
^{Io} Medius autem uestram	26	^{Io 1 26b} In the midst of you,	
STETIT QUEM UOS NON SCI-	27	stands one whom you know	
TIS ⁸ ^{Lc} . ipse uos BAPTIZA-	28	not, ^{Mt 3 11c} he shall baptize	
uit IN sp̃u sc̃o ET igni	29	you in the Holy Ghost and fire.	
Cuius uentilabrum IN ma-	30	¹² Whose fan is in his	¹²
nu sua. ET PERMUNDAUIT	31	hand, and he will thoroughly	^V
AREAM suam. ET CONGRE-	32	cleanse his floor and gather	^{Lc 11}
SAUIT TRITICUM suum IN	33	his wheat into the	
HORREUM paleas autem	34	barn; but the chaff he will	
CONBURET igni INEXTIN-	35	burn with unquenchable	

(1-19) Io 1, 21 – 26a. (20-25) Mt 3 11a,b. (26-27) Io 1 26b. (28-35) Mt 3 11c – 12a

Line 11: There is a dot following DIXIT, which Ranke ignores.
This could be a word separator, as DIXITE could be read.

Line 20: Context marker for Matthew missing from ms. for
Mt 3 11a.

	quibilibi. ·Lc· Multa quidem	1	fire. ^{Lc 3 18} And many other	
	et alia exhortans euan-	2	things exhorting did he	
	gelizabat populū	3	preach to the people.	
¹⁰	haec in bethania facta sūt.	4	^{Io 1 28} This was done in Bethania,	^{10 13} x
	trans iordanen ubi erat	5	beyond the Jordan, where	
	iohann baptizans	6	John was baptizing.	
xiiii.	Tunc uenit ihs in galilaea	7	^{Mt 3 13} Then cometh Jesus into Galilee	¹³ x
Th	in iordanen ad iohannem	8	into the Jordan, unto John,	
	ut baptizaretur ab eo	9	to be baptized by him.	
Lc Th ¹⁰	Et ipse ihs erat incipiens	10	^{Lc 3 23} And Jesus himself was about	^{Lc 14} iii
	quasi annorum ·xxx· ut	11	the beginning of his 30th year as	¹ 10 5
	putabatur filius ioseph	12	the putative son of Joseph.	
Th	iohannes autem prohibe-	13	^{Mt 3 14} But John forbade	¹³ x
	bat eum dicens. ego a te	14	him, saying: I ought to be	
	debeo baptizari. et tu ue-	15	baptized by thee, and comest thou	
	nis ad me. Respondens	16	to me? ¹⁵ And replying, Jesus,	
	autem ihs dixit ei. sine	17	said to him: Let it be this	
	modo sic enim decet nos	18	way now. For so it becometh us	
	implere omnem iusti-	19	to fulfil all just-	
	tiam. tunc dimisit eum	20	ice. Then he allowed him.	
Lc Th Th ¹⁰	Factum est autem cum	21	^{Lc 3 21} Now it came to pass, when	^{Lc 13} i
	baptizaretur omnis po-	22	all the people were bap-	¹⁴ Th 5
	pulus. et ihu baptizato	23	tized, that Jesus also being baptized	^{10 15}
	et orante confestim as-	24	and praying, ^{Mt 3 16ab} forthwith came	
	cendit de aqua. ecce	25	out of the water: lo! the heavens	
	aperti sunt ei caeli. et ui-	26	were opened unto him: and he	
	dit spm dī descendente ^m	27	saw the Spirit of God descending	
	corporali specie ut co-	28	^{Lc 3 22b} in a bodily shape, ^{Mt 3 16c} as	
	lumbam uenientem	29	a dove, and coming upon	
	super se. et ecce uox de	30	him. ^{Mt 3 17a} And lo! a voice from	
	caelis ·Lc· tu es filius	31	heaven: ^{Lc 3 22d} Thou art my	
	meus dilectus in te con-	32	beloved Son. In thee I am well	
	placuit mihi. ·10 Th Th Lc· Et tes-	33	pleased. ^{Io 1 32} And	^{10 15} i
	timonium perhibuit	34	John gave testimony,	¹⁴ Th 5
	iohannes dicens. quia	35	saying thus:	^{Lc 14}

(1a) Mt 3 12b. (1b-3) Lc 3 18. (4-6) Io 1 28. (7-9) Mt 3 13. (10-12) Lc 3 23. (13-20) Mt 3 14 –15.
 (21-24a) Lc 3 21. (24b-27) Mt 3 16ab. (28a) Lc 3 22b. (28b-31a) Mt 3 16c – 17a. (31b-33a) Lc 3 22d.
 (33b-35) Io 1 32a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: populū correctio acutiori
 calamo facta quum quae Victoris mihi esse visa sit.

Lines 24 & 28: The dark red initial letters in the Latin
 indicate the source changes.

uidi sp̃m descendente^m 1 I saw the Spirit coming down,
 quasi columbam de cae 2 as a dove from heaven;
 lo et mansit super eum. 3 and he remained upon him.
 Et ego nesciebam eum. sed 4 ^{33a} And I knew him not: but
 qui misit me baptizare. 5 he who sent me to baptize
 in aqua. ille mihi dixit. 6 with water said to me:
 super quem uideris sp̃m 7 ^{Io 1 33b} He upon whom thou shalt
 descendente^m et ma- 8 see the Spirit descending
 nentem super eum. hic 9 and remaining upon him, he
 est qui baptizat in sp̃u 10 it is that baptizeth with the Holy
 s̃co. Et ego uidi et testi- 11 Ghost. ³⁴ And I saw: and I gave
 monium perhibui. quia 12 testimony thus:
 hic est filius dī 13 This is the Son of God.
 xv. Tunc ihs ductus est in de- 14 ^{Mt 4 1} Then Jesus was led into the de-
 sertum a sp̃u ut temptare- 15 sert by the spirit, to be tempted by
 tur a diabo- [¶] ^{Lc} Et cum 16 the devil. ^{Mt 4 2} And when he had
 ieiunasset .xl. diebus et 17 fasted 40 days and
 .xl. noctibus postea esu- 18 40 nights, afterwards he was
 riit. et accedens temp- 19 hungry. ³ And the tempter com-
 p 20 ing said to him: If thou be the
 es. dic. ut lapides isti pa- 21 Son of God, command that these
 nes fiant. qui respon- 22 stones be made bread. ⁴ But he
 dens dixit. scriptum est 23 answering said: It is written,
 non in pane solo uiuit ho- 24 Not in bread alone doth man live,
 mo sed in omni uerbo 25 but in every word that proceed-
 quod procedit de ore dī. 26 eth from the mouth of God.
 Tunc assumit eum diabolus 27 ⁵ Then the devil took him up
 in sc̃am ciuitatem. et sta- 28 into the holy city, and set
 tuit eum supra pinna- 29 him upon the pinnacle of
 lum templi et dixit ei si 30 the temple, ⁶ and said to him: If
 filius dī es mitte te deor- 31 thou be the Son of God, cast thyself
 sum. Scriptum est enī^m 32 down. For it is written
 quia angelis suis manda- 33 thus: he has committed his angels
 uit de te et in manibus tol- 34 over thee, and in their hands shall
 lent te ne forte offen- 35 they lift thee, lest perhaps thou

¶¹⁵
 ¶⁶
 ¶¹⁵
 ¶¹⁶
 ¶¹⁶

(1-13) Io 1 32b – 34. (14-35) Mt 4 1 – 6a.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: tem~||p̃tator

das ad Lapidem pedem Tuu ^m	1	dash thy foot against a stone.	
ait illi ihs rursus scrip-	2	⁷ Jesus said to him: It is written	
p tum est. non tentabis	3	again: Thou shalt not tempt	
dm dm tuum. iterum	4	the Lord thy God. ⁸ Again	
assumit eum diabolus	5	the devil took him up into	
in montem excelsum	6	a very high mountain, and	
ualde. et ostendit ei om-	7	shewed him all the kingdoms	
nia regna mundi et glo-	8	of the world, and the glory	
riam eorum. Et dixit illi	9	of them, ⁹ and said to him:	
haec tibi omnia dabo si ca-	10	All these will I give thee, if falling	
dens adoraueris me	11	down thou wilt worship me.	
Tunc dicit ei ihs uade sata-	12	¹⁰ Then Jesus told him: Begone, Sat-	
nas. Scriptum est dm	13	an: for it is written: The Lord thy	
dm tuum adorabis et illi	14	God shalt thou worship, and him	
soli seruias. Lc. Et con-	15	only shalt thou serve. Lc 4 13a And	Lc 16/v
summata omni tempta-	16	with the ending of all the tempt-	
tione. ℣ ℣ Lc. tunc reli-	17	ation, Mt 4 11a then, the	℣ 17/vi
quit eum diabolus Lc. usque R	18	devil left him Lc 4 13c for a	Lc 16/v
ad tempus ℣ eratquecum	19	time; Mr 1 13c and he was with	℣ 6/ii
bestiis ℣ ℣ et ecce an-	20	beasts, Mt 4 11b and behold an-	℣ 17
geli accesserunt et mi-	21	gels came and mi-	vi
nistrabant ei	22	nistered to him.	℣ 7
xvi. ALTERA DIE ITERUM STABAT	23	Io 1 35 The next day again	io 16
¹⁰ iohannes et ex discipulis	24	John stood with two of his	x
eius duo. et respiciens	25	disciples, ³⁶ and observing	
ihm ambulante dicit.	26	Jesus walking, he saith:	
Ecce agnus dī. ecce qui tol-	27	^{29b} See God's Lamb! See who bear-	
let peccatum mundi. et	28	eth the sin of the world! ³⁷ And	
audierunt eum discipu-	29	the two disciples heard him	
li loquentem. et secuti	30	speak: and they	
sunt ihm. conuersus	31	followed Jesus. ³⁸ And Jesus	
autem ihs et uidens eos	32	turning and seeing them	
sequentes se dicit eis.	33	following him, saith to them:	
Quid quaeritis. qui dixe-	34	What seek you? They said to	
runt ei rabbi quod dicitur	35	him: Rabbi (which is to say,	

(1-15a) Mt 4 6b – 10. (15b – 17a) Lc 4 13a. (17b – 19a) Mt 4 11a. (19b – 20a) Mr 1 13b.
 (20b – 22) Mt 4 11b. (23-35) Io 1 35 – 38a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: scri-||**p**tum

Lines 15 - 19: Complex 'knitting' here, and there lacks section and canon references, these I have added in brief.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: **R** referas ad emendationem proximi numeri canonici :: This seems to refer to the

attempted erasure of the references in lines 17 & 18.

Line 19: The ms. had the gospel indicator '℣' in error for '℣'.

Line 27: Notice: second part of verse from this chapter taken out of sequence. 'See' replacing 'behold' for space.

Line 29: sequence restored.

<p>INTERPRAETATUM MAGIS- TER UBI HABITAS. DICIT EIS UENITE ET UIDE^{TE}. UENE- RUNT ET UIDERUNT UBI MA- NERET. ET APUD EUM MAN- SERANT DIE ILLO. HORA AU- TEM ERAT QUASI DECIMA. ERAT AUTEM ANDREAS FRA- TER SIMONIS PETRI UNUS EX DUOBUSQUI AUDIERANT AB IOHANNE ET SECUTI FUE- RANT EUM. ¹⁰ ¶ ¶ Lc. INUE- NIT HIC PRIMUM FRATREM SUUM SIMONEM ET DICIT EI. INUENIMUS MESSIAM QUOD EST INTERPRAETATUM X^{PS} ET ADDUXIT EUM AD I^{HM}. IN- TUITUS AUTEM EUM I^{HS} DI- XIT. TU ES SIMON FILIUS IO- ANNA. TU VOCABERIS CE- PHAS. QUOD INTERPRAETA- TUR PETRUS</p> <p>XVII. IN CRASTINO UOLUIT EXIRE ¹⁰ IN GALILAEAM. ET INUENIT PHILIPPUM ET DICIT EI SE- QUERE ME. ERAT AUTEM PHILIPPUS A BETHSAIDA CI- UITATE ANDREAE ET PETRI INUENIT PHILIPPUS NATHA- NAEL ET DICIT EI. QUEM SCRIPSIT MOSES IN LEGE ET PROPHETAE. INUENIMUS I^{HM} FILIUM IOSEPH. A NA- ZARETH. ET DIXIT EI NATA- NAEL. A NAZARETH POTES^T</p>	<p>1 being interpreted, Master), 2 where dwellest thou? ³⁹ He 3 saith to them: Come and see. 4 They came and saw where he 5 abode: and they stayed with 6 him that day. Now it was 7 about the tenth hour. 8 ⁴⁰ And Andrew, the brother 8 of Simon Peter, was one 10 of the two who had heard 11 from John and followed 12 him. ¹⁰ ¹ ⁴¹ He findeth 13 first his brother Simon 14 and saith to him: 15 We have found the Messias, which 16 is, being interpreted, the Christ, 17 ⁴² and he brought him to Jesus. And 18 Jesus looking upon him, 19 said: Thou art Simon the son of 20 Jona. Thou shalt be called Ce- 21 phas, which is interpret- 22 ed Peter.</p> <p>⁴³ The next day, he wished to go 24 into Galilee: and he findeth 25 Philip, and he saith to him: fol- 26 low me. ⁴⁴ Now Philip 27 was from Bethsaida, the 28 city of Andrew and Peter. 29 ⁴⁵ Philip findeth Nathanael and 30 saith to him: Him of whom 31 Moses did write, in the law 32 and the prophets, we have found: 33 Jesus the son of Joseph, from Na- 34 zareth. ⁴⁶ And Nathanael said 35 to him: Can any thing of good</p>	<p>¹⁰ 17 ¹ ¶ 166 ¶ 82 Lc 94</p> <p>¹⁰ 18 x</p>
--	---	---

(1-35) Io 1 38b – 46a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: uide^{TE} lineolis adhibitibus mut. in
uide^{TE}

ALiquid boni esse. dicit	1	come from Nazareth? Philip	
ei philippus. ueni et uide.	2	saith to him: Come and see.	
Uidit ihs nathanael. ueni-	3	⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathanael coming	
entem ad se et dicit de eo	4	to him and he saith of him:	
Ecce uere israelita in	5	Behold an Israelite indeed, in	
quo dolus non est. dicit ei	6	whom there is no guile. ⁴⁸ Nathan-	
nathanael. unde me	7	ael saith to him: Whence know-	
nosti. respondit ihs et	8	est thou me? Jesus answered and	
dixit ei. priusquam te	9	said to him: Before that	
philippus uocaret. cum	10	Philip called thee, when thou	
esses sub ficu uidi te	11	wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.	
Respondit ei nathanael	12	⁴⁹ Nathanael answered him	
et ait. rabbi. tu es filius	13	and said: Rabbi: Thou art God's	
di. tu es rex israel. Res-	14	Son. Thou art Israel's King. ⁵⁰ Res-	
pondit ihs et dixit ei. quia	15	ponding, Jesus told him: Because	
dixi tibi uidi te sub ficu	16	I said, I saw thee under a fig tree,	
credis. maius his uidebis	17	thou believest: more shalt thou see.	
et dicit ei. amen. amen	18	⁵¹ And he told him: Amen, amen,	
dico uobis. Uidebitis cae-	19	I tell you, you shall see the hea-	
lum apertum et angelos	20	ven opened and the angels of	
di ascendentes et des-	21	God ascending and des-	
cendentes supra filiu ^m	22	cending upon the Son of	
hominis. ^{Lc 4 14} Et re-	23	man. ^{Lc 4 14} And Jesus	Lc 17 1
gressus est ihs in uirtu-	24	returned in the power of the	23
te sps in galileam. et fa-	25	spirit, into Galilee: and the fame	27
ma exiit per uniuersam	26	of him went out through the	46
regionem de illo. et ipse	27	whole country. ¹⁵ And he himself	
docebat in synagogis eo-	28	taught in their synagogues	
rum. et magnificabatur	29	and was magnified	
ab omnibus	30	by all.	
^{xviii.} ^{Lc} Et uenit nazareth.	31	¹⁶ And he came to Nazareth,	Lc 18 x
ubi erat nutritus et in-	32	where he was brought up:	
trauit secundum con-	33	and he went into the syna-	
suetudinem suam die	34	gogue, according to his cus-	
sabbati in synagoga	35	tom, on the Sabbath-day:	

(1-23a) Io 1 46b – 51. (23b-35) Lc 4 14 – 16a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: Lege nathanael

ET SURREXIT LEGERE. ET TRA- 1 and he rose up to read,¹⁷ and the
 DITUS EST ILLI LIBER PRO- 2 book of Isaias the prophet was
 PHETAE ESAIAE. ET UT RE- 3 delivered unto him. And as he
 VOLUIT LIBRUM. INUENIT 4 unrolled the book, he found the
 LOCUM UBI SCRIPTUM ERAT 5 place where it was written:
 SPS DNI SUPER ME PROPTER 6 ¹⁸ The spirit of the Lord is upon me, be-
 QUOD UNXIT ME EUANGELI- 7 cause he hath anointed me to preach
 ZARE PAUPERIBUS MISIT 8 the gospel to the poor, he hath sent
 ME PRAEDICARE CAPTIVIS 9 me,¹⁹ to preach deliverance
 REMISSIONEM. ET CAECIS 10 to the captives and sight to
 UISUM. DEMITTERE CON- 11 the blind, to set at liberty them
 FRACTOS IN REMISSIONEM. 12 that are bruised,
 PRAEDICARE ANNUM DNI AC- 13 to preach the acceptable year of
 CEPTUM. ET DIEM RETRIBU- 14 the Lord and the day of retribu-
 TIONIS. ET CUM PLECUISSET 15 tion.²⁰ And when he had rolled up
 LIBRUM REDDIDIT MINISTRO 16 the book, he restored it to the minister
 ET SEDIT. ET OMNIUM IN SY- 17 and sat down. And the eyes
 NAGOGA OCULI ERANT INTEN- 18 of all in the synagogue
 DENTES IN EUM. COEPIT AU- 19 were fixed on him.²¹ And
 TEM DICERE AD ILLOS. QUOD 20 he began to say to them:
 HODIE IMPLETA EST HAEC 21 This day is fulfilled this
 SCRIPTURA IN AURIBUS VESTRIS 22 scripture in your ears.
 EXINDE COEPIT IHS PRAEDICA- 23 ^{Mt 4 17a} From that time Jesus began
 RE ET DICERE. **¶** QUONIAM 24 to preach, and to say: ^{Mr 1 15b} The
 IMPLETUM EST TEMPUS 25 time is accomplished.
¶ PRAENITENTIAM AGITE. **¶** ET 26 ^{Mt 4 17b} Do penance, ^{Mr 1 15d} and
 CREDITE IN EUANGELIO. **¶** AD- 27 believe the gospel, ^{Mt. 4 17c} for
 PROPINQUAUIT ENIM REG- 28 the kingdom of heaven
 NUM CAELORUM 29 is at hand.
XVIII. ¶ AMBULANS AUTEM IUXTA 30 ¹⁸ And Jesus walking by the
¶ MARE GALILAEAE. VIDIT DUOS 31 sea of Galilee, saw two
 FRATRES. SIMONEM QUI 32 brethren, Simon who is
 VOCATUR PETRUS. ET AN- 33 called Peter, and Andrew
 DREAM FRATREM EUS MIT- 34 his brother, casting
 TENTES RETE IN MARE. 35 a net into the sea

¶20
 VI
 ¶9

¶20
 VI
 ¶9

(1-22) Lc 4 16b – 21. (23-24a) Mt 4 17a. (24b-25) Mr 1 15b. (26a) Mt 4 17b. (26b-27a) Mt 1 15d.
 (27b-35) Mt 4 17c – 18a.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: re-||NUM

	ERANT ENIM PISCATORES	1	(for they were fishers).	
Ⲑ ⲕ Lc	ET AUT ILIS VENITE POST ME	2	¹⁹ And he saith to them: Come ye	Ⲑ ²¹ ⲕ ¹⁰ Lc 32
	ET FACIAM VOS FIERI PISCATO-	3	after me, and I will make you to	
	TORES HOMINUM. AT ILLI	4	be fishers of men. ²⁰ And they	
	CONTINUO RELICTIS RETIBUS	5	immediately leaving their nets,	
	SECUTI SUNT EUM. Ⲑ ⲕ ET	6	followed him. ^{Mt 4 21} And	Ⲑ ²² ⲕ ¹¹
	PROCEDENS INDE VIDIT ALIOS	7	going on from thence, he	
	DUOS FRATRES. IACOBUM	8	saw other two brethren, James	
	ZEBEDAEI. ET IOHANNEM	9	the son of Zebedee, and John	
	FRATREM EIVS IN NAUI CU ^m	10	his brother, in a ship with	
	ZEBEDAEO PATRE EORUM	11	Zebedee their father,	
	REFICIENTES RETIA SUA	12	mending their nets:	
	ET UOCAUIT EOS. ILLI AUTEM	13	and he called them; ²² and they	
	STATIM RELICTIS RETIBUS	14	forthwith left their nets	
	ET PATRE SECUTI SUNT EUM	15	and father, and followed him.	
Lc 10	FACTUM EST AUTEM CUM TUR-	16	^{Lc 5 1} And it came to pass, that when	Lc 29 VIII 10 219
	BAE INRUERENT IN EUM	17	the multitudes pressed upon him	
	UT AUDIRENT UERBUM D ⁱ	18	to hear the word of God,	
	ET IPSE STABAT SECUS STA ^ϥ	19	he stood by the lake	
ϥ	NUM GENESSARETH. ET UI-	20	of Genesareth. ² And	
	DIT DUAS NAUES STANTES	21	saw two ships standing	
	SECUS STA ^ϥ NUM. PISCATO-	22	by the lake: but the fisher-	
	RES AUTEM DESCENDERANT	23	men had disembarked	
	ET LAUABANT RETIA. ASCEN-	24	and were washing the nets. ³ And	
	DENS AUTEM IN UNAM NA-	25	boarding one of the ships	
	UEM QUAE ERAT SIMONIS	26	that was Simon's,	
	ROGAUIT EUM A TERRA REDU-	27	he asked him to cast off a	
	CERE PUSILLUM. ET SEDENS	28	little from the land. And sitting,	
	DOCEBAT DE NAUICULA. TUR-	29	he taught the multitudes out of	
	BAS. ·Lc 10· UT CESSAVIT AU-	30	the ship. ^{Lc 5 4} Now when he had	Lc 30 VIII 10 222
	TEM LOQUI DIXIT AD SIMO-	31	ceased to speak, he said to	
	NEM. DUC IN ALTUM ET LA-	32	Simon: Launch out into the	
	XATE RETIA VESTRA IN CAP-	33	deep and let down your nets	
p	TURAM. ET RESPONDENS	34	for a draught. ⁵ And Simon ans-	
	SIMON DIXIT ILLI. PRAECEPTO	35	wering said to him: Master,	

(1-15) Mt 4 18b – 22. (16-35) Lc 1 – 5a.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: STA~||ϥNUM

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: punctum quod in cod. ante TUR~
||BAS cernitur ad exornationem literae praecedentis

referendum est.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: CA~||PTURAM

per totam noctem labo- 1 we have laboured all the night
 rantes nihil cepimus. 2 and have taken nothing.
 In uerbo autem tuo laxa- 3 But at thy word I will let down
 bo rete. et cum hoc pe- 4 the net. ⁶ And when they had
 cissent. concluserunt 5 done this, they enclosed
 piscium multitudinem 6 a very great multitude
 copiosam. rumpebatur 7 of fishes: and their net
 autem rete eorum. et an- 8 was being rent. ⁷ And they beck-
 nuerunt sociis qui erant 9 oned to their partners that were
 in alia nauis. ut uenirent 10 in the other ship, that they should
 et adiuuarent eos. et ue- 11 come and help them. And
 nerunt et impleuerunt 12 they came and filled
 ambas nauiculas ita ut 13 both the ships, so that
 mergerentur. ^{Lc} quod 14 they were sinking. ^{Lc 5 8} Which
 cum uideret simon pe- 15 when Simon Peter
 trus. procedit ad genua 16 saw, he fell down at Jesus'
 ihu dicens. exi a me quia 17 knees, saying: Depart from me, for
 homo peccator sum dne 18 I am a sinful man, O Lord.
 Stupor enim circumde- 19 ⁹ For he was wholly aston-
 derat eum et omnes qui 20 ished, and all that were
 cum illo erant in captu- 21 with him, at the draught
 ra piscium quam cepe- 22 of the fishes which they
 rant. Similiter autem 23 had taken. ^{10a} And so were
 iacobum et iohannem 24 also James and John, the
 filios zebedaei qui erant 25 sons of Zebedee, who were
 socii simonis. ^{Lc} [¶] Et 26 Simon's partners. ^{Lc 5 10b} And
 ait ad simonem ihs. noli 27 Jesus saith to Simon: Fear
 timere. ex hoc iam ho- 28 not: from henceforth thou
 mines eris capiens 29 shalt catch men.
 Et crediderunt in eum 30 ^{Io 2 11b} And his disciples believed
 discipuli eius. ^{Lc} Et sub- 31 in him, ^{Lc 5 11} and having
 ductis a terra nauibus re- 32 brought their ships to land,
 lictis omnibus secuti 33 leaving all things, they
 sunt illum 34 followed him.

^{xx} [¶] [¶] ^{Lc} Et cum transiret inde ihs
[¶] [¶] ^{Lc}

Lc 31
x

Lc 32
¶
¶ 21
¶ 10

Io 18
x
Lc 32
¶
¶ 21
¶ 10

¶ 71
¶
¶ 21
Lc 38

(1-29) Lc 5 1 – 10. (30-31a) Io 2 11b. (31b-34) Lc 5 11. (35) Mt 9 9a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: cepimus :: See also lines 22 & 23.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: quod ad marginem cernitur Lc 32

a V ipso appictum est :: Manuscript has the number
 xxxii scribbled in tiny script, following the sub of

subductis. Here the complete reference is added in
 RHS margin.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: lege subductis

Line 35, LHS margin, (below): ms. omits '¶'.

uidit hominem sedeñtem	1	he saw a man sitting in the	
in theLoneo mattheum	2	custom house, named Matthew;	
nomine et ait illi seque-	3	and he saith to him: Follow	
<i>R</i> re me ·Lc· et surgens relic-	4	me. <i>Lc</i> 5 28 And rising up, leaving	
tis omnibussecuti sunt eum	5	all things, he followed him.	
<i>xxi</i> <i>10</i> Post haec uenit ihs et dis-	6	<i>Io</i> 3 22 After these things, Jesus and	<i>10</i> 24 <i>x</i>
cipuli eius in iudaeam	7	his disciples came into the land	
terram et illic demora-	8	of Judea: and there he abode	
batur cum eis et bap- tizabat. ·10 ꝥ Lc·	9	with them and bap- tized. <i>10</i> 3 23 And John	<i>10</i> 25 <i>iii</i> <i>ꝥ</i> 7 <i>Lc</i> 6
erat autem	10	also was baptizing	
et iohannes baptizans	11	in Ennon near Salim: because	
in enon iuxta salim. quia	12	there was much water	
aquae multae erant il-	13	there. And they came and	
lic. et adueniebant et	14	were baptized; <i>10</i> 3 24 for	<i>10</i> 26 <i>iii</i> <i>ꝥ</i> 18 <i>ꝥ</i> 8
baptizabantur. ·10 ꝥ ꝥ·	15	John was not yet	
non-	16	cast into pri-	
dum enim missus fue-	17	son. <i>10</i> 3 25 There arose therefore	<i>10</i> 27 <i>x</i>
rat in carcerem iohan-	18	a question between some of John's	
nes. ·10·	19	disciples and the Judeans, con-	
facta est ergo	20	cerning purification. <i>26</i> And they	
quaestio ex discipulis	21	came to John and said	
iohannis cum iudaeis de	22	to him: Rabbi, he that was	
purificatione et uene-	23	with thee beyond the Jordan,	
runt ad iohannem et dixe-	24	to whom thou gavest	
runt ei. rabbi qui erat	25	testimony: behold, he bap-	
tecum trans iordanem	26	tizeth and all men come	
cui tu testimonium per-	27	to him. <i>27</i> John answered	
hibuisti. ecce hic bap- tizat. et omnes ueniunt	28	and said: A man can-	
ad eum. Respondit iohan-	29	not receive any thing,	
nes et dixit. non potest	30	unless it be given him from	
homo accipere quicqua ^m	31	heaven. <i>10</i> 3 28 You yourselves	<i>10</i> 28 <i>i</i> <i>ꝥ</i> 11 <i>ꝥ</i> 4 <i>Lc</i> 10
nisi ei fuerit datum de	32	do bear me wit-	
caelo. ·10 ꝥ ꝥ Lc·	33	ness that I said that I am	
ipsi uos mihi	34	not Christ, but that I am	
testimonium perhibe-	35		
tis quod dixerim ego non			
sum xps. sed quia missq			

(1-3) Mt 9 9b. (4-5) Lc 5 28. (6-35) Io 3 22 – 28a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: theLoneo rasum
facta in teLoneo mut.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: De qua re fere
ridess, Victor et scriba eius vices suas ita per-
mutarunt, ut hic illud *R*nitidissime margini ad-
scriperit, ille correctionem isto siglo flagitatem
propria manu sit exsecutus. Mutavit enim
verba secuti sunt in secutus est.

Line 6: Ranke marks this, without comment
as heading *xxi*. A scribe had deleted the
1, leaving *xx*. This is an error: *xxi*
should stand, as is witnessed by both
French and Richardson mss, which both
number this heading as *xxi*. The error
of this scribe then is here reversed.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: *R* Victorinum ref-

erendum est ad suppletionem numero-
rum, qui omissi erant, canonicorum.

Line 15: This in-line reference and its
marginal numbers are missing from the
manuscript. Here added.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: supra, voc. ipsi V
notulas capitulares ꝥ ꝥ Lc textu inscrip-
sit. Here added following the ms. style.

sum ante illum qui ha-	1	sent before him. ²⁹ He that	
bet sponsam sponsus	2	hath the bride is the bride-	
est. amicus autem spon-	3	groom: but the bridegroom's friend	
si qui stat. et audit eum	4	who standeth and heareth him,	
gaudio gaudet propter	5	rejoiceth with joy because of the	
uocem sponsi. hoc ergo	6	bridegroom's voice. By this	
gaudium meum imple-	7	then my joy is ful-	
tum est. illum oportet	8	filled. ³⁰ He must	
crescere me autem mi-	9	increase: but I must de-	
nui. qui desursum uenit	10	crease. ³¹ Who cometh from above	
supra omnes est. qui est	11	is above all. He that is	
de terra. de terra est. et	12	from the earth, is of the earth, and	
de terra loquitur. qui	13	of the earth he speaketh. He	
de caelo uenit supra om-	14	that cometh from heaven is ab-	
m nes est. et quod uidit. et	15	ove all, ³² and what he hath seen and	
audiuit hoc testatur. et	16	heard, that he testifieth: and	
testimonium eius nemo	17	his testimony no man	
accipit. qui accipit eius	18	receiveth. ³³ Who hath received	
testimonium signauit	19	his testimony hath witnessed	
quia dñs uerax est. quem	20	that God is true. ³⁴ For he whom	
enim misit dñs. uerba dñi	21	God hath sent speaketh the	
loquitur. non enim ad	22	words of God: for God doth	
mensuram dat dñs spm	23	not give the Spirit by measure.	
Qui credit in filium habet	24	³⁶ He that believeth in the Son	10 31 x
uitam aeternam. qui au-	25	hath life everlasting: but he	
tem incredulus est filio	26	that believeth not the Son	
non uidebit uitam. sed	27	shall not see life: but the	
ira dñi manet super eum.	28	wrath of God abideth on him.	
Ut ergo cognouit ihs quia	29	^{Io 4 1} When Jesus therefore understood	
audierunt pharisaei. quia	30	the Pharisees had heard that	
ihs plures discipulos fa-	31	Jesus maketh more disciples	
cit et baptizat quam io-	32	and baptizeth more than John,	
hannes quamquam ihs	33	² (though Jesus himself did	
non baptizaret. sed dis-	34	not baptize, but his dis-	
cipuli eius. 𐌲 𐌹 10. et quod	35	ciples), ^{Mt 4 12a,c} And when	𐌲 18 𐌹 8 10 26

(1-23) Io 3 28b – 34. (24-28) Io 3 36. (29-35a) Io 4 1 – 2. (35b) Mt 4 12a,c-.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**m**nes

Line 24: Note that verse 35 is omitted. This raises the possibility that it is a novelty.

<p>io 32 ¹⁰ Θ iohannes traditus esset reliqui⁷ iudaeam et abiit iterum in galilaeam</p>	<p>1 John was delivered up, 2 ^{Io 4 3} he left Judea and went 3 again into Galilee.</p>	<p>io 32 vii ^Θ 19</p>
<p>xxii. Cum autem audisset quod iohannes traditus esset secessit in galilaeam. Et relictā ciuitatē na- zareth. uenit et habitauit in capharnaum mariti- mam in finibus zabulon et nephtalim. ut imple- retur quod dictum est per esaiam prophetam Terra zabulon. et terra nephtalim. uia maris trans iordanem galilaea gen- tium populus qui sedebat in tenebris lucem uidit magnam. et sedentibus in regione et in umbra mor- tis lux orta est eis</p>	<p>4 ^{Mt 4 12} When he had heard that 5 John was betrayed, 6 he retired into Galilee. 7 ^{Mt 4 13} And leaving the city Na- 8 zareth, he came and dwelt 9 in Capharnaum on the sea coast, 10 in the borders of Zabulon 11 and of Nephthalim; ¹⁴ that it 12 might be fulfilled which was 13 said by Isaias the prophet: 14 ¹⁵ Land of Zabulon and land of 15 Nephthalim, the way of the sea 16 beyond the Jordan, Galilee of 17 the nations: ¹⁶ The people that sat 18 in darkness, hath seen great 19 light: and to them that sat in 20 the region of the shadow of 21 death, light is sprung up.</p>	<p>^Θ 18 iii ^Θ 8 io 26 ^Θ 19 vii io 19, 32, 34</p>
<p>xxiii. Et circuibat ihs totam galilaeam docens in sy- nagogis eorum et prae- dicans euangelium res- ⁹ ni et sanans omnem lan- guorem et omnem infir- mitatem in populo. et abiit opinio eius in totam syriam. et optulerunt ei omnes male habentes uariis languoribus. et tormentis comprehen- sos. et qui daemonia ha- bebant et lunaticos</p>	<p>22 ^{Mt 4 23} And Jesus went about all 23 Galilee, teaching in their sy- 24 nagogues, and preaching the 25 gospel of the kingdom: 26 and healing all manner of sick- 27 ness and every infirmity, 27 among the people. ²⁴ And his 29 fame went throughout all 30 Syria, and they presented to 31 him all sick people having 32 divers diseases and 33 suffering tor- 34 ments, and such as were pos- 35 sessed by demons, and lunatics,</p>	<p>^Θ 23 i ^Θ 27 Lc 45 io 46</p>

(1) Mt 4 12c+. (2-3) Io 4 3. (4-21) Mt 4 12 – 16. (22-35) Mt 4 23 – 24a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: reliqui⁷

Line 4: see page 75 line 6: **xxii** found altered to **xxi**.

Fr: **xxii**. Ri: **xxii**.; so **xxii** restored.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: ciuitatē

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: nephtalim. See also line 15.

Line 22: see page 75 line 6: **xxiii** found altered to **xxii**.

Fr: **xxiii**. Ri: **xxiii**.; so **xxiii** restored.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: re-||⁹ni

ET PARALYTICOS ET CURAUIT	1	And those with palsy, and he cured	
EOS ET SECUTAE SUNT EUM	2	them: ²⁵ And many people	
TURBAE MULTAE DE GALI-	3	followed him from Gali-	
LAEA ET DECAPOLI. EX HIERO-	4	lee and Decapolis, from Jeru-	
SOLYMIS ET IUDAEA ET DE	5	salem, and Judea, and	
TRANS IORDANEN	6	from beyond the Jordan.	
ET DETINEBANT ILLUM NE	7	^{Lc 4 42c} And they stayed him that he	Lc 28 viii
DISCEDERET AB EIS. QUIBUS	8	should not depart from them. ⁴³ To	817
ILLE AIT. QUIA ET ALIIS CUI-	9	whom he said thus: To other	
TATIBUS OPORTET ME EUAN-	10	cities also I must preach	
GELIZARE REGNUM D <small>I</small> . QUIA	11	the kingdom of God: for	
IDEO MISSAS SUM	12	therefore am I sent.	
ET CUM UIDISSET TURBAS	13	^{Mt 5 1a,b} And seeing the multitudes, he	824 x
ASCENDIT IN MONTEM ET	14	went up into a mountain, and	
CUM SEDISSET .829. UOCA-	15	when he was set down, ^{Mr 3 13b} he call-	829 ii
UIT AD SE QUOS UOLUIT IPSE	16	ed to himself those he wanted:	879 Lc 86
ET UENERUNT AD EUM ET FE-	17	and they came to him, ^{14a} and he	
CIT UT ESSENT DUODECIM	18	made that twelve should be	
CUM ILLO .Lc 44. QUOS	19	with him, ^{Lc 6 13b} whom	Lc 44 ii
ET APOSTolos NOMINAUIT.	20	also he named apostles:	880 830
SIMONEM QUEM COGNO-	21	^{14a} Simon, whom he sur-	
MINAUIT PETRUM. ET AN-	22	named Peter, and An-	
DREAM FRATREM EUS.	23	drew his brother,	
8 IACOBUM ZEBEDAEI. ET IO-	24	^{Mr 3 17} James the son of Zebedee, and	
HANNEM FRATREM IACOBI.	25	John the brother of James.	
QUIBUS INPOSUIT NOMINA	26	And he named them	
BOANERGES QUOD EST FILI	27	Boanerges, which is, The sons	
TONITRUI. .Lc. philippum ET	28	of thunder. ^{Lc 6 14c} Philip and	
BARTHOLOMEUM. MAT-	29	Bartholomew, ¹⁵ Mat-	
THEUM. ET THOMAN. IACO-	30	thew and Thomas, James	
BUM ALPHEI ET SIMON QUI	31	the son of Alpheus, and Simon	
UOCATUR ZELOTHES. ET IU-	32	who is called Zelotes, ¹⁶ and Jude	
DAM IACOBI. ET IUDAM SCA-	33	the brother of James, and Judas	
RIOth. QUI FUIT PRODITOR	34	Iscariot, who was the traitor.	
8 ET ACCESSERUNT AD EUM	35	^{Mt 5 1b} And his disciples came	824 x

(1-6) Mt 4 24b – 25. (7-12) Lc 4 42c – 43. (13-15b) Mt 5 1a,b. (15b-19a) Mr 3 13b – 14a.
(19b-23) Lc 6 13b – 14a. (24-28a) Mr 3 17. (28b-34) Lc 6 14c – 16. (35) Mt 5 1b.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke eos[.] ut, videtur. This dot is not over the s, but between the s, and the following e. This looks like a word separator.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Punctum ante voc. et fortasse ad proximam literam a Pertinet. See above.

Line 15: Wrongly ordered marginal reference corrected.

Line 19: The in-line reference to Lc 86 should read Lc 44. The marginal reference is likewise wrong. Both corrected.

Lines 24 & 28: References missing from manuscript. Here they are added.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: lege IACOBI.

Line 35: Ms. has 8 25/v in place of 8 24/x. Here corrected

discipuli eius Lc 46 et ele-	1	unto him, Lc 6 20a and he, lift-	Lc 46
uatis oculis in eos	2	ing up his eyes on them,	¶25
¶25 Lc 46 aperiens os suum doce-	3	Mt 5 2 And opening his mouth he	¶25
bat eos dicens ¶25 Lc 46 Beati	4	taught them, saying: Mt 5 3 Blessed	Lc 46
pauperes spū. quoniam	5	are the poor in spirit: for	
ipsorum est regnum cae-	6	theirs is the kingdom of hea-	
lorum. ¶26 Beati mites.	7	ven. Mt 5 4 Blessed are the meek:	¶26
quoniam ipsi possidebūt	8	for they shall possess the	x
terram. ¶27 Lc 48 . Beati qui	9	land. Mt 5 5 Blessed are they that	¶27
lucent. quoniam ipsi con-	10	mourn: for they shall be	Lc 48
solabuntur. ¶28 Lc 47 . Beati	11	comforted. Mt 5 6 Blessed are	¶28
qui esuriunt et sitiunt	12	they that hunger and thirst	Lc 47
iustitiam quoniam ipsi	13	after justice: for they	
saturabuntur. ¶29 Beati	14	shall have their fill. Mt 5 7 Blessed	¶29
misericordess quonia ^m	15	are the merciful: for	x
ipsi misericordiam con-	16	they shall obtain	
sequentur. ¶29 Beati mun-	17	mercy. Mt 5 8 Blessed are the	
do corde. quoniam ipsi	18	clean of heart: for they shall	
dñm uidebunt. Beati paci-	19	see God. ⁹ Blessed are the peace-	
fici. quoniam filii dī uo-	20	makers: for they shall be called	
cabuntur. Beati qui per-	21	God's children. ¹⁰ Blessed are they	
secutionem patiuntur	22	that suffer persecution	
propter iustitiam. quo-	23	for justice's sake: for	
niam ipsorum est reg-	24	theirs is the kingdom	
num caelorum.	25	of heaven.	
¶30 Lc 49 Beati estis cum maledi-	26	11a Blessed are ye when they shall	¶30
xerint uobis et odierint	27	revile you, and Lc 6 22b shall hate	Lc 49
uos homines. et perse-	28	cut you, Mt 5 11b and perse-	
cuti fuerint. et dixerint	29	cute you, and speak	
omne malum aduersu ^m	30	all that is evil against	
uos mentientes. et cum	31	you, untruly, Lc 6 22c and when	
separauerint uos et ex-	32	they shall separate you and	
probrauerint et eiece-	33	shall reproach you and	
rint nomen uestrum	34	cast out your name	
tamquam malum propter	35	as evil, for the sake of	

(1a) Mt 5 1b. (1b-2) Lc 6 20a*. (3-27a) Mt 5 2 – 11a. (27b-28a) Lc 6 22b. (28b-31a) Mt 5 11b. (31b-35) Lc 6 22c.

Lines 1b & 2: References reversed. Here corrected.

Line 7: My canon tables have this verse as **¶ 26/x**. Here corrected.

Line 9: Ms. has **¶ 27** and **Lc 48** reversed in the in-line refer-

ences. Corrected and linkage for **¶ 27/v** **Lc 48** added.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: **re-||¶num**

Lines 27, 28, & 31: Dark red initial letter indicates source change.

	filium hominis. gaudete	1	the Son of Man. ^{23a} Be glad	
	in illa die et exultate quoniam	2	in that day and rejoice: ^{Mt 5 12b} for	
	merces uestra copiosa est in caelis. sic	3	your reward is very	
	enim persecuti sunt	4	great in heaven. For	
	prophetas qui fuerunt	5	so were the prophets	
	ante uos patres eorum	6	persecuted that were	
		7	before you ^{Lc 6 23d} by their fathers	
xxiii.	Verumtamen uae uobis	8	^{Lc 6 24} But woe to you that are	Lc 50 x
^{Lc 50} x	diuitibus quia habetis consolationem	9	rich: for you have	
	uestram	10	your consolation.	
	Uae uobis qui saturati es-	11	²⁵ Woe to you that are	
	tis quia esurietis. Uae	12	filled: for you shall hunger. Woe	
	uobis qui ridetis nunc	13	to you that now laugh:	
	quia lugebitis et flebitis.	14	for you shall mourn and weep.	
	Uae cum bene uobis dixe-	15	²⁶ Woe to you when all men	
	rint omnes homines. se-	16	shall bless you: for	
	cundum haec faciebant	17	in this way were the prophets	
	prophetis patres eoru ⁿ	18	treated by their fathers.	
	Sed uobis dico qui auditis	19	^{27a} But I say to you that hear:	
xxv.	Uos estis sal terrae.	20	^{Mt 5 13} You are the salt of the earth.	Th 31 II
^{Th 31} ^{8 102} ^{10 185}	quod si sal euauerit in	21	But if the salt lose its savour,	8 102 Lc 185
	quo salietur ad nihilum	22	wherewith shall it be salted? It is	
	ualet ultra. nisi ut pro-	23	good for nothing anymore but to	
	ciatur foras. et concul-	24	be cast out, and to be	
	cetur ab hominibus	25	trodden on by men.	
xxvi.	Uos estis lux mundi. non	26	¹⁴ You are the light of the world.	Th 32 II
^{Th 32}	potest ciuitas abscondi	27	You cannot hide a city	8 39 Lc 133
	supra montem posita	28	set upon a mountain.	
	neque accendunt lucer-	29	^{15a} Neither do men light a candle	
	nam et ponunt eam sub	30	and put it under a bush-	
	modio neque sub lecto neque	31	el, ^{Mr 4 21b} or under a bed, ^{Lc 11 33b} nor	
	in loco abscondito. neque	32	put it in a hidden place, nor	
	sub uaso. sed super can-	33	under a bowl ^{Mt 5 15b} but on a can-	
	delabrum ut et luceat	34	dlestick, that it may illuminate	
	omnibus qui in domo sunt	35	all who are in the house.	

(1-2a) Lc 6 22c – 23. (2b-7a) Mt 5 12. (7b-19) Lc 6 23d – 27a. (20-31a) Mt 5 13a – 15a.
(31b) Mr 4 21b. (31c-33a) Lc 11 33b. (33b-35) Mt 5 15b.

Lines 2 & 7: Dark red initial letter indicates source change.

Line 8: see page 75 line 6: **xxiiii** found altered to **xxiii**.

Fr: **xxiiii**? Ri: **xxiiii**? so **xxiiii** restored.

Line 20: see page 75 line 6: **xxv** found altered to **xxiiii**.

Fr: **xxv**. Ri: **xxv**.: so **xxv** restored.

Line 21: Scribes Ranke: **sal euauerit** :: This looks like a word separator.

Line 26: see page 75 line 6: **xxvi** found altered to **xxv**.

Fr: **xxvi**. Ri: **xxvi**.: so **xxvi** restored.

Lines 31 & 33: Dark red initial letter indicates source change.

Sic Luceat Lux uestra co-	1	¹⁶ So let your light shine be-	
ram hominibus ut uideant	2	fore men, that they may see	
uestra bona opera. et glo-	3	your good works, and	
rificent patrem uestru ^m	4	glorify your Father	
qui est in caelis. ¶ Noli-	5	who is in heaven. ^{Mt 5 17} Do not	Th33 x
te putare quoniam ueni	6	think that I am come	
soluere Legem aut pro-	7	to refute the law, or the pro-	
phetas. non ueni soluere	8	phets. I am not come to re-	
re. sed adimplere ¶ Amen	9	fute, but to fulfil. ^{Mt 5 18} For amen	Th34 v Lc 194
quippe dico uobis. donec	10	I say unto you, until	
transeat caelum et ter-	11	heaven and earth	
ra. iota unum aut unus	12	pass, one jot, or one	
apex. non praeteribit	13	tittle, shall not pass	
ex Lege donec omnia fiant	14	of the law, until all be fulfilled.	
¶ Qui ergo soluerit unum	15	¹⁹ Whoso, then, shall disregard one	Th35 x
de mandatis istis mini-	16	of the least of these command-	
mis. et docuerit sic ho-	17	ments, and shall so teach	
mines minimus uocabi-	18	men shall be called the	
tur in regno caelorum.	19	least in the kingdom of heaven.	
Qui autem fecerit et docue-	20	But whoso obey and so teach,	
rit hic magnus uocabi-	21	this one shall be called great	
tur in regno caelorum	22	in the kingdom of heaven.	
Dico enim uobis quia nisi	23	²⁰ For I tell you, thus: Unless	
abundauerit iustitia uest-	24	your justice abound more	
s tra plus quam scribaru ^m	25	than that of the scribes	
et pharisaeorum non	26	and Pharisees, you shall not	
intrabitis in regno cae-	27	enter into the kingdom of	
lorum	28	heaven.	
xxvii. Audistis quia dictum est	29	²¹ You have heard that it was said to	Th35 x
antiquis. non occides.	30	them of old: Kill not.	
qui autem occiderit.	31	And whosoever shall kill,	
reus erit iudicio. ego au-	32	shall be guilty to judgment. ²² But	
tem dico uobis quia om-	33	I say to you, that every	
m nis qui irascitur fratri	34	one who is wroth with his bro-	
suo. reus erit iudicio	35	ther, shall be guilty to judgment.	

(1-35) Mt 5 16 – 22a.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||**s**TRA

Line 29: see page 75 line 6: **xxvii** found altered to **xxvi**.

Fr: **xxvii**. Ri: **xxvii**.; so **xxvii** restored .

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**m**NIS correctura
difficulter cognoscenda.

Qui autem dixerit fratri suo racha· reus erit **con-** H1
concilio· Qui autem dixe- H2
rit fatue reus erit ge- H3
 hennae ignis 3

xxviii· Si ergo offeres munus 4 ²³ If therefore thou offer thy
 tuum ad altare et ibi re- 5 gift at the altar, and there
 cordatus fueris· quia 6 thou remember that
 frater tuus habet ali- 7 thy brother hath anything
 quid aduersum te· relin- 8 against thee, ²⁴ leave
 que ibi munus tuum ad 9 there thine offering before
 altare et uade prius re- 10 the altar, and go first to
 conciliari fratri tuo· 11 be reconciled to thy brother,
 et tunc ueniens offer 12 and then coming thou shalt
 munus tuum· **℣.** **Esto** 13 offer thy gift. ^{Mt 5 25} Be at agree-
 consentiens aduersa- 14 ment with thine adversary be-
 rio tuo cito dum es in uia 15 times, whilst thou art in the way
 cum eo· ne forte tradat 16 with him: lest perhaps the adver-
 te aduersarius iudici· 17 sary deliver thee to the judge,
 Et iudex· tradat te minis- 18 And the judge deliver thee to the
 tro et in carcere mit- 19 bailiff, and thou be cast into
 taris· Amen dico tibi 20 prison. ²⁶ Amen I say to thee,
 non exies inde donec 21 thou shalt not go out from
 reddas nouissimum qua- 22 thence until thou repay the last
 drantem 23 farthing.

xxviii· Audistis quia dictum 24 ²⁷ You have heard that it was said
℣ est antiquis non moe- 25 to them of old: Thou shalt not
 chaberis· ego autem 26 commit adultery. ²⁸ But I say
 dico uobis quoniam om- 27 to you, that who-
m nis qui uiderit mulie- 28 soever shall look on a wo-
 rem ad concupiscendu^m 29 man to lust after
 eam iam moechatus 30 her, hath already committed
 est eam in corde suo, 31 adultery with her in his heart.
 Quodsi oculus tuus dex- 32 ²⁹ And if thy right eye
 ter scandalizat te· erue 33 scandalize thee, pluck
 eum et proice abs te· 34 it out and cast it from thee.
 expedit enim tibi ut pe- 35 For it is expedient for thee that

(1-35) Mt 5 22b – 29a.

Lines 1-3: SG56 has: ... fratri suo racha **reus erit con-**
cilio qui autem dixerit fatue reus erit gehenne ignis.
 Cod Bon 1 omits: **reus ... fatue**. Fr. & Ri. mss. support
 SG56. Here corrected in lines H1 - H3, replacing line 2.
 Line 4: see page 75 line 6: **xxviii** found altered to **xxvii**.
 Fr: **xxviii**. Ri: **xxviii**.: so **xxviii** restored

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: **iudex· tradat** (word
 separator?) | **mini-**||**stro**

Line 24: See page 75 line 6: **xxviii** found altered to **xxviii**.
 Fr: **xxviii**. Ri: **xxviii**.: so **xxviii** restored

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: **o-**||**mnis**
 Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: interpungas **suo**·?

Line 1: Fr: 31r:07 Ri: 36:04 Ra: 47:02 SG: 62:30

REAT UNUM MEMBRORU ^m	1	one of thy members should	
TUORUM QUAM TOTUM	2	perish, rather than thy	
CORPUS TUUM MITTATUR	3	whole body be cast	
IN GEHENNAM. ET SI DEX-	4	into hell. ³⁰ And if thy	
TRA MANUS TUA SCANDALI-	5	right hand scandalize	
ZAT TE. ABSCIDE EAM ET PRO-	6	thee, cut it off, and cast it	
ICE ABS TE. EXPEDIT ENIM	7	from thee: for it is expedient	
TIBI UT PEREAT UNUM	8	for thee that one of thy	
MEMBRORUM TUORUM	9	members should perish,	
QUAM TOTUM CORPUS TU-	10	rather than that thy whole	
UM EAT IN GEHENNAM	11	body go into hell.	
xxx. DICTUM EST AUTEM. QUI-	12	³¹ And it hath been said, Who-	ⲑ37 x
CUMQUE DIMISERIT UXO-	13	soever shall put away his	
REM SUAM. DET ILLI LIBEL-	14	wife, let him give her a bill	
LUM REPUDI. EGO AUTE ^m	15	of divorce. ³² But I	
DICO VOBIS. QUIA OMNIS	16	say to you, thus: Everyone	
QUI DIMISERIT UXOREM	17	who shall divorce his wife,	
SUAM EXCEPTA FORNICA-	18	excepting for committing forni-	
TIONIS CAUSA. FACIT EAM	19	cation, maketh her an	
MOECHARI. ET QUI DIMIS-	20	adulterer: and whoso taketh	
SAM DUXERIT ADULTERA ^m	21	a divorcee committeth adultery.	
xxx. Audistis quia dictum	22	³³ You have heard thus: it was	ⲑ37 x
EST ANTIQVIS NON PERIE-	23	said to them of old, thou shalt not	
RABIS. REDDES AUTEM	24	perjure thyself: but render	
DN̄O IURAMENTA TUA.	25	to the Lord as thou swearest.	
EGO AUTEM DICO VOBIS. NON	26	³⁴ But I say to you not	
IURARE OMNINO NEQUE	27	to swear at all, neither by	
PER CAELUM QUIA THRO-	28	heaven for it is the throne	
NUS D̄I EST. NEQUE PER TER-	29	of God: ³⁵ Nor by the	
RAM. QUIA SCABYLLUM	30	earth, for the footstool	
EST PEDUM EIUS. NEQUE	31	it is, for His feet: nor	
PER HIEROSOLYMA	32	by Jerusalem,	
QUIA CIVITAS EST MAGNI	33	for it is the city of the great	
REGIS. NEQUE PER CAPUT	34	king: ³⁶ Neither by thy head	
TUUM IURABERIS. QUIA	35	shalt thou swear, because	

(1-35) Mt 5 29b – 36a.

Line 12: see page 75 line 6: **xxx** found altered to **xxviii**.
Fr: **xxx**. Ri: **xxx**.; so **xxx** restored.

Line 22: see page 75 line 6: **xxx** found altered to **xxx**.
Fr: **xxx**. Ri: **xxx**.; so **xxx** restored.
Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: **perie-||rabis**.

NON POTES UNUM CAPIL-	1	thou canst not make	
LUM ALBUM FACERE AUT	2	one hair white or	
NIGRUM. SIT AUTEM SER-	3	black. ³⁷ But let your speech	
MO UESTER. EST. EST. NON	4	be yea, for yea: and nay,	
NON. QUOD AUTEM HIS	5	for nay: and that which is over	
ABUNDANTIUS EST A MALO EST	6	and above these, is of evil.	
xxxii. Audistis quia dictum est	7	³⁸ You have heard that it hath been	ƒ37 x
oculum pro oculo. et den-	8	said: An eye for an eye, and a	
tem pro dente. Ego aute ^m	9	tooth for a tooth. ^{39a} But I	
dico uobis. NON RESISTE-	10	tell you not to resist	
re malo. ƒ Lc. Sed si quis	11	evil: ^{Mt 5 39c} but if someone	ƒ38 v Lc 53
te percusserit in dextra	12	strike thee on thy right	
maxilla tua. praebe illi	13	cheek, turn to him	
et alteram. et illi qui	14	also the other: ⁴⁰ and if a man	
uult tecum iudicio con-	15	will contend with thee in	
tendere. et tunicam tua ^m	16	judgment, and take away	
tollere. remitte et pal-	17	thy coat, let go thy cloak also	
lium. ƒ et quicumque te	18	unto him. ^{Mt 5 41} And whosoever	ƒ39 x
anqariauerit mille pas-	19	will force thee one mile,	
sus uade cum illo alia duo.	20	go with him other two.	
Qui petita te da ei. et uolen-	21	⁴² To whoso beggeth of thee, give, and	
ti mutare a te ne auer-	22	him who would borrow of thee,	
taris. Lc. et qui auferet	23	refuse not ^{Lc 6 30} and from him who	Lc 53 v ƒ38
quae tua sunt non repe-	24	taketh what is thine, take not	
tas. Lc ƒ. et prout uultis	25	back, ^{Lc 6 31} and as you would	Lc 54 v ƒ54
ut faciant uobis homi-	26	that men should treat	
nes. facite illis similiter	27	you, treat them likewise.	
xxxiii. Audistis quia dictum est	28	^{Mt 5 43} You heard that it hath been said,	ƒ39 x
ƒ Lc. diligis proximum tuum	29	Thou shalt love thy neighbour,	
et odio habebis inimicum	30	and have hatred for thine	
tuum. ƒ Lc. ego autem di-	31	enemy. ^{Mt 5 44} But I say to	ƒ40 v Lc 52
co uobis. Diligite inimi-	32	you, Love your ene-	
cos uestros. benefacite	33	mies: do good to	
his qui uos oderunt. et	34	them that hate you: and	
orate pro persequentibus	35	pray for them that persecute	

(1-23a) Mt 5 36b – 42. (23b-31a) Lc 6 30 – 31. (31b-35) Mt 5 43 – 44a.

Line 7: see page 75 line 6: **xxxii** found altered to **xxxii**.

Fr: **xxxii**. Ri: **xxxii**.: so **xxxii** restored.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: **petita** :: This looks like a word separator.

Line 28: see page 75 line 6: **xxxiii** found altered to **xxxii**.

Fr: **xxxiii**. Ri: **xxxiii**.: so **xxxiii** restored.

Lines 28 - 31a: Ms incorrectly has this marked as ƒ 40/v Lc 52, whereas it should be ƒ 39/x. The marks are here corrected.

ET CALUMNIANTIBUS VOS	1	and calumniate you:	
UT SITIS FILII PATRIS VESTRI	2	⁴⁵ That you be children of your Father	
QUI IN CAELIS EST. QUI SOL	3	who is in heaven, who mak-	
LEM SUUM ORIRI FACIT SUPER	4	eth his sun to rise up-	
MALOS ET BONOS. ET	5	on the bad, and good, and	
PLUIT SUPER IUSTOS ET IN-	6	raineth upon the just and the	
IUSTOS. ¶ Lc. SI ENIM DILI-	7	unjust. Mt 5 46 For if you love	¶ 41
GATIS EOS QUI VOS DILIGUNT	8	them that love you,	v Lc 55
QUAM MERCEDEM HABE-	9	what reward shall you	
BITIS. NONNE ET PUBLICA-	10	have? Do not even the publi-	
NI HOC FACIUNT. ¶ Lc. ET SI BE-	11	cans this? Lc 6 33 And if you	
NEFECERITIS HIS QUI BENE	12	do good to them who do	
VOBIS FACIUNT QUAE VOBIS	13	good to you, what thanks	
EST GRATIA. SI QUIDEM ET	14	are to you? For sinners	
PECCATORES HOC FACIUNT.	15	also do this.	
ET SI MUTUUM DEDERITIS HIS	16	³⁴ And if you lend to them	
A QUIBUS SPERATIS RECIPERE	17	of whom you hope to receive,	
QUAE GRATIA EST VOBIS	18	what thanks are to you?	
NAM ET PECCATORES PECCA-	19	For sinners also lend	
TORIBUS FAENERANT UT RE-	20	to sinners, for to re-	
CIPIANT AEQUALIA. ¶ ET	21	ceive as much. Mt 5 47 And	
SI SALUTAUERITIS FRATRES	22	if you salute your breth-	
VESTROS TANTUM. NON	23	ren only, do not	
NE ET ETHNICI HOC FACIUNT.	24	also the heathens this?	
Lc ¶ VERUMTAMEN DILIGITE INI-	25	Lc 6 35 But love ye	
MICOS VESTROS. ET BENE-	26	your enemies: and do	
FACITE. ET MUTUUM DATE	27	good, and give to each other,	
NIHIL DESPERANTES ET ERIT	28	Hoping for nothing thereby: and	
MERCEDES VESTRA MULTA	29	your reward shall be great,	
ET ERITIS FILII ALTISSIMI	30	And you shall be sons of the Highest.	
QUIA IPSE BENIGNUS EST.	31	For He himself, is benign,	
SUPER INGRATOS ET MALOS	32	to the unthankful and to the evil.	
ESTOTE ERGO MISERICOR-	33	³⁶ Be ye therefore merci-	
DES. SICUT ET PATER VEST-	34	ful, as your Father also	
S TER MISERICORS EST	35	is merciful.	

(1-11a) Mt 5 44b – 46. (11b-21a) Lc 6 33 – 34. (21b-24) Mt 5 47. (24-35) Lc 6 35 – 36.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ad voc. **filii** senior manus literam **i** affixit.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: ultimam literam, vocabuli **quia** obelo perfodisse uidetur.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: **filii** eodem modo auctum, quo v. 3. See line 3.

Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: **ue-**||**ster**

† E stote ergo uos perfecti	1	Mt 5 48 Be you therefore perfect,
C ti sicut pater uester caelestis perfectus est	2	as also your heavenly
Lestis perfectus est	3	Father is perfect.
xxxiii. † A tten ^m dite ne iustitia ^m	4	Mt 6 1 Take heed that you do
† uestram faciat ^m is coram ^m	5	not your piety before
hominibus et uideamini	6	men, to be seen by
ab eis. Alioquin mercedem non habebitis.	7	them: otherwise you
apud patrem uestrum	8	shall not have a reward
qui in caelis est. Cum ergo facies elemosinam.	9	of your Father who is in
noli tuba canere ante te	10	heaven. ² Therefore when
sicut hypocrite ^a faciunt	11	thou dost an alms-deed,
in synagoga et in uicis	12	sound not a trumpet before thee,
ut honorificentur ab	13	as the hypocrites do in the
hominibus. Amen dico	14	synagogues and in the streets,
uobis receperunt mercedem suam.	15	that they may be honoured by
Te autem faciente elemosinam	16	men. Amen I say to
Nesciat sinistra tua. quid	17	you, they have received
faciat dextera tua. ut sit	18	their reward. ³ But when
elemosyna tua in abs-	19	thou dost alms,
condito. et pater tuus	20	Let not thy left hand know what
qui uidet in abscondito	21	thy right hand doth. ⁴ That thy
reddet tibi	22	alms may be in sec-
s condito. et pater tuus	23	ret, and thy Father
qui uidet in abscondito	24	who seeth in secret
reddet tibi	25	will repay thee.
xxxv. † E t cum oratis non eritis	26	⁵ And when ye pray, you shall not
sicut hypocritae. qui	27	be as the hypocrites, that
amant in synagoga et	28	love, in the synagogues and
in angulis platearum	29	corners of the streets,
stantes orare. ut uide-	30	to stand and pray, that they
antur ab hominibus.	31	may be seen by men:
Amen dico uobis. receperunt mercedem suam	32	Amen I say to you, they have
Tu autem cum orabis in-	33	received their reward.
tra in cubiculum tuum	34	⁶ But thou when thou shalt pray, enter
	35	into thy chamber,

(1-3) Mt 5 48. (4-35) Mt 6 1 – 6a

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: **pẽrfe~||c**ti (Punctam ex pagina opposita, huc translatus)

Line 4: see page 75 line 6: **xxxiii** found altered to **xxxiii**.
Fr: **xxxiii**. Ri: **xxxiii**.; so **xxxiii** restored.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: **hypocrite**^a

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: **ab~||s**condito

Line 26: see page 75 line 6: **xxxv** found altered to **xxxiii**.
Fr: **xxxv**. Ri: **xxxv**.; so **xxxv** restored.

et cluso ostio tuo. ora	1	and having shut thy door, pray	
patrem tuum in abscon-	2	to thy Father in se-	
dito. et pater tuus qui ui-	3	cret, and thy father who se-	
det in abscondito reddet	4	eth in secret will repay	
tibi. ℣ Lc . Orantes aute ^m	5	thee. Mt 6 7 And when you are	
nolite multum loqui si-	6	praying, babble not much, as	
cut ethnici, putant eni ^m	7	the heathens. For they think	
quia in multiloquio suo	8	that in their much babbling they	
exaudiantur. nolite er-	9	may be heard. ⁸ Be not you	
go adsimilari eis. scit	10	therefore like to them for	
enim pater uester quibus	11	your Father knoweth what	
opus sit uobis antequa ^m	12	is needful for you, before	
petatis eum. Lc . Tunc di-	13	you ask him. Lc 11 1 Then	
xit unus ex discipulis	14	one of his disciples said	
eius ad eum. dñe doce	15	to him: Lord, teach	
nos orare. sicut iohan-	16	us to pray, as John	
nes docuit discipulos	17	also taught his dis-	
suos. Lc ℣ . Et ait illis	18	ciples. Lc 11 2a And he said to them:	Lc 123
cum oratis dicite. pa-	19	When you pray, say: Mt 6 9b Our	℣ 43
ter noster qui in caelis	20	Father who art in hea-	
es. sc̄ificetur nomen	21	ven, hallowed be thy	
tuum. ueniat regnum	22	name. ¹⁰ Let thy kingdom	
tuum. fiat uoluntas tua.	23	come. Let thy will be done	
sicut in caelo et in terra.	24	as in Heaven also on Earth.	
panem nostrum super-	25	¹¹ Our daily bread	
substantialem cotidiana-	26	for the morrow,	
rum da nobis die. Et de-	27	give us today. ¹² And for-	
mitte nobis debita nos-	28	give us our de-	
S tra. sicut et nos dimitti-	29	faults, like we also for-	
mus debitoribus nostris	30	give our defaulters.	
et ne inducas nos in tem-	31	^{13a} And lead us not into temp-	
tationem. ℣ sed libera	32	tation. Mt 6 13b But deliver	
nos a malo. ℣ ℣ si enim	33	us from evil. Mt 6 14 For if	℣ 44
dimiseritis hominibus	34	you will forgive men	℣ 126
peccata eorum dimittet	35	their offences, also, your	

(1-13a) Mt 6 6b – 8. (13b-19a) Lc 11 1 – 2a. (19b-35) Mt 6 9b – 14a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: cluso senior manus addita litera a satis nigra mutavit in clauso

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Eadem punctum post ethnici renovavit, atque in figuram commatis protraxit.

Line 18: Ms. has ℣ 43/℣ Lc 123 for Lc 123 /℣ ℣ 43, also ℣ Lc for Lc ℣. Here corrected.

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: R ad marginem pictum et tria puncta supra cotidiana-||num posita significant, hoc vocabulum Victori non satisfacisse. Abstini tamen ab eo delenda

do, quia ubi Victor vocabulum delet, omnes eius literae punctis onerantur.

COTIDIANUM is from Luke, while SUPERSUBSTANTIALEM, from Matthew. The editor wants the Lukan word removed. Both words are from the same Greek ἐπιούσιος which is found nowhere else. The modern Latin, like this ms, uses both, as I have here, though showing the intended deletion. The Tridentine Mass however prefers the Lukan version.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: NO-||STRA

et uobis pater uester	1	heavenly Father will forgive	
caelestis delicta uestra	2	you also your offences.	
Si autem non dimiseritis	3	¹⁵ But if you will not forgive	
hominibus nec pater uester	4	men, neither will your	
dimittet uobis pec-	5	Father forgive you	
cata uestra	6	your offences.	
xxxvi. Cum autem ieiunatis	7	^{Mt 6 16} And when you fast,	℥45 x
℥ nolite fieri sicut hypo-	8	be not as the hypo-	
critae tristes. extermin-	9	crites, sad. For they	
nant enim facies suas	10	disfigure their faces,	
ut pareant hominibus	11	that they may appear unto	
ieiunantes. amen dico	12	men to fast. Amen I say	
uobis quia receperunt	13	to you, they have received	
mercedem suam. Tu au-	14	their reward. ¹⁷ But thou,	
tem cum ieiunas unctue	15	when thou fastest anoint	
caput tuum et faciem	16	thy head, and wash	
tuam laua. ne uidearis	17	thy face; ¹⁸ that thou appear	
hominibus ieiunans. sed	18	not to men to fast, but	
patri tuo qui est in abs-	19	to thy Father who is in	
condito. et pater tuus	20	secret: and thy Father	
qui uidet in abscondito	21	who seeth in secret,	
reddet tibi. ·Lc· nolite ti-	22	will repay thee. ^{Lc 12 32} Fear	Lc 151 x
mere pusillus grex.	23	not, little flock,	
quia couplacuit patri uest-	24	for it hath pleased your	
stro dare uobis regnum	25	Father to give you a kingdom.	
Uendite quae possidetis	26	³³ Sell what you possess	Lc 152 ii
et date elemosynam.	27	and give alms.	℥194 ℥108
facite uobis sacculos qui	28	Make to yourselves bags which	Lc 153 v
non ueterescunt. thes-	29	grow not old, a trea-	℥46
aurum non deficiente ^m	30	sure which faileth not,	
in caelis	31	in heaven.	
xxxvii. Nolite thesaurizare	32	^{Mt 6 19} Lay not up to	℥45 x
℥ uobis thesauros in ter-	33	yourselves treasures on	
ra. ubi erugo et tinea	34	earth: where the rust, and moth	
demolitur. ·℥ Lc· Thesau-	35	consume, ^{Mt 6 20} But lay	℥46 v Lc 154

(1-22a) Mt 6 14b – 18. (22b-31) Lc 12 32 – 33. (32-35) Mt 6 19 – 20a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||ster

Line 7: see page 75 line 6: xxxvi found altered to xxxv.

Fr: xxxvi. Ri: xxxvi.: so xxxvi restored.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: unctue

Line 22: The reference of Lc 154 is incorrect for Lc 12 32. It

is here corrected to Lc 151.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: ab~||scondito

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: the~||saurum

Line 32: see page 75 line 6: xxxvii found altered to xxxvi.

Fr: xxxvii. Ri: xxxvii.: so xxxvii restored.

<p>RIZATE AUTEM VOBIS THE- SAUROS IN CAELO. UBI NEQUE ERUGO NEQUE TINEA DEMO- LITUR. ET UBI FURES NON EFFODIUNT. NEC FURAN- TUR. UBI ENIM EST THE- SAURUS TUUS IBI EST ET COR- TUUM. ℥ Lc LUCERNA COR- PORIS EST OCVLVS. SI FUE- RIT OCVLVS TUUS SIMPLEX TOTVM CORPVS TUVM LU- CIDVM ERIT. SI AUTEM OCV- LVS TUUS NEQVAM FVERIT TOTVM CORPVS TUVM TE- NEBROSVM ERIT. SI ER- GO LVMEN QVOD IN TE EST TENEBRAE SUNT. TENE- BRAE QVANTAE ERVNT</p>	<p>1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18</p>	<p>up to yourselves trea- sures in heaven: where neither the rust nor moth doth consume, and where thieves do not break through, nor steal. ²¹ For where thy trea- sure is, there is thy heart also. ^{Mt 6 22} The light of thy being is thy eye. If thy sight be in harmony, thy whole being shall be filled with clarity. ²³ But if thy sight be in discord thy whole being shall be filled with gloom. If then the light that is in thee, be gloom: how great shall the gloom itself be!</p>	<p>℥47 v Lc 134</p>
<p>xxxviii. ℥ Lc NEMO POTES- T DUOBUS DOMINIS SERVIRE. AUT ENIM UNVM VODIO HABE- BIT ET ALTERVM DILIGIT. AUT UNVM SUSTINEBIT. ET ALTERVM CONTEMNET NON POTES- TIS DŌ SERVIRE ET MAMMONAE</p>	<p>19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26</p>	<p>²⁴ No man can serve two masters. For either he will hate the one, and love the other: or he will sustain the one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.</p>	<p>℥48 v Lc 191</p>
<p>xxxviii. ℥ Lc IDEO DICO VOBIS. NE SOLLICITI SITIS ANIMAE VESTRAE. QUID MANDU- CETIS. NEQUE CORPORI VESTRO QUID INDUAMI- NI. NONNE ANIMA PLVS EST QVAM ESCA. ET CORPVS PLVS EST QVAM VESTIMEN- TVM. RESPICITE VOLATILIA</p>	<p>27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35</p>	<p>²⁵ Therefore I say to you, be not solicitous for your life, what you shall eat, nor for your body, what you shall put on. Is not the life more than the meat: and the body more than the rai- ment? ²⁶ Behold the birds</p>	<p>℥49 v Lc 150</p>

(1-35) Mt 6 20b – 26a.

Line 2 Scripsit Ranke: cāelo super litera a macula puncto.
Ranke considers this to be a rogue stain, and offers other
examples.

Line 19: see page 75 line 6: xxxviii found altered to xxxvii.
Fr: xxxviii. Ri: xxxviii?: so xxxviii restored.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: Vodio adhibito obelo ac facta
rasura mut. in odio

Line 27: see page 75 line 6: xxxviii found altered to xxxviii.
Ri: heading number missing, but pre and post comply.
Fr: xxxviii. Ri: xxxviii?: so xxxviii restored.

caeli. quoniam non se-	1	of the air, for they sow
runt. neque metunt. ne-	2	not, neither do they reap, nor
que congregant in hor-	3	do they gather into
rea. et pater uester cae-	4	barns: and your heavenly
lestis pascit illa. non-	5	Father feedeth them. Are
ne uos magis plures. es-	6	not you of much more value
tis illis. quis autem ues-	7	than they? ²⁷ And which of
trum cogitans potest	8	you by taking thought, can
adungere ad staturam	9	add to his stature
sua cubitum unum.	10	one cubit?
Si ergo neque quod mini-	11	^{Lc 12 26} If then not even what is the
um est potestis. quid	12	least thing can ye do, why
de ceteris solliciti estis.	13	are you solicitous for the rest?
Et de uestimento quid	14	^{Mt 6 28} And for raiment, why
solliciti estis. Conside-	15	are you solicitous? Consider
rate lilia agri quomodo	16	the lilies of the field, how
crescunt. non laborant	17	they grow: they labour not,
neque nent. Dico autem	18	neither do they spin. ²⁹ But I say
uobis quoniam nec sa-	19	to you, that not even So-
lomon. in omni gloria	20	lomon in all his glory
coopertus est. sicut	21	was arrayed as
unum ex istis. Si autem	22	one of these. ³⁰ And if the
faenum agri. quod ho-	23	grass of the field, which flourish-
die est. et cras in cliba-	24	es today, and tomorrow is cast
rum mittitur. dñs sic	25	into the oven, God doth so
uestit. quanto magis	26	clothe: how much more
uos minimae fidei. No-	27	you, O ye of little faith? ³¹ Be
lite ergo solliciti esse	28	not solicitous therefore,
dicentes. quid mandu-	29	saying: What shall we
cabimus aut quid bibe-	30	eat: or what shall we
mus. aut quod operie-	31	drink, or wherewith shall we be
mur. haec enim omnia	32	clothed? ³² For after all these things
gentes inquirunt. scit	33	do the heathens seek. For your
enim pater uester quia	34	Father knoweth that you have
his omnibus indicetis	35	need of all these things.

(1-10) Mt 6 26b – 27. (11-13) Lc 12 26. (14-35) Mt 6 28 – 32.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: plures. estis

Lines 11 - 13: A verse from Luke is inserted between two consecutive verses from Matthew. All are from the same

reference: Ɔ 49/v/ Lc 150. There are no context references in the ms. and Ranke does not comment.

Quaerite autem primu ^m	1	³³ Seek ye therefore first	
regnum dī et iustitiam	2	the kingdom of God, and his	
eius. et omnia haec adici-	3	justice, and all these things shall	
entur uobis. Nolite er-	4	be added unto you. ³⁴ Be not there-	
go solliciti esse in cras-	5	fore solicitous for the	
tinum. crastinus eni ^m	6	morrow; for the morrow	
dies sollicitus erit sibi	7	will be solicitous for itself.	
ipse. sufficit diei mali-	8	Sufficient for the day is the	
tia sua	9	evil thereof.	
xL Nolite iudicare ut non	10	^{Mt 7 1} Judge not, that you be not	ⲕ50
ⲕ Lc ⲕ iudicemini. in quo eni ^m	11	judged; ^{2a} for with what	ⲕ56
iudicio iudicaberitis	12	judgment you judge,	ⲕ41
iudicabimini. ·Lc· Nolite	13	you shall be judged: ^{Lc 6 37b} Con-	
condemnare et non	14	demn not: and you shall not	
condemnabimini. di-	15	be condemned. Forgive:	
mittite et dimittimini	16	and you shall be forgiven.	
date et dabitur uobis.	17	^{38a,b} Give: and it shall be given to you:	
mensuram bonam con-	18	good measure and pressed	
feram ^τ et coarsitatum	19	down and shaken together	
et superfluentem da-	20	and running over shall	
bunt in sinum uestru ^m	21	they give into your bosom.	
ⲕ Lc Et in qua mensura men-	22	^{Mt 7 1b} And with what measure you	
si fueritis metietur	23	mete, so it shall be measured	
uobis. ⲕ Lc. quid autem	24	unto you. ^{Mt 7 3} And why seest	ⲕ51
uides festucam in ocu-	25	thou the mote that is in thy	ⲕ59
lo fratris tui. et trabem	26	brother's eye; and the timber in	
in oculo tuo non uides.	27	thine own eye thou seest not.	
Aut quomodo dicis fra-	28	⁴ Or how sayest thou to thy	
tri tuo. sine eiciam	29	brother: Let me cast	
festucam de oculo tuo	30	the mote out of thy eye;	
Et ecce trabis est in ocu-	31	And behold a timber is in thine	
lo tuo. hypocrita. eice	32	own eye? ⁵ Thou hypocrite, cast	
primum trabem de ocu-	33	out first the timber out of thy	
lo tuo. et tunc uidebis	34	own eye, and then shalt thou see	
eicere festucam de	35	to cast out the mote out of	

(1-9) Mt 6 33 – 32. (10-13a) Mt 7 1 – 2a. (13b-21) Lc 6b – 7a. (22-35) Mt 7 2b – 5a.

Line 10: see page 75 line 6: **xL** found altered to **xxxviii**.

Fr: **xL**. Ri: **xL**.; so **xL** restored.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: **conferam** iam S
superscripto. **τ** mutavit in **conferam**

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: **festucam** adhib. lineolis mut. in

festucam

Lines 27, 31, & 33: I prefer 'timber' to 'beam', as the latter is ambiguous, possibly meaning a beam of light. I do not think the pun can have been intended, as it only works in English.

oculo fratris tui. 𐀓 No-	1	thy brother's eye. ^{Mt 7 6} Give	
lite dare sc̄m canibus	2	not that which is holy to dogs;	
neque mittatis margaritas	3	neither cast ye your	
uestras ante porcos	4	pearls before swine,	
ne forte conculcent eas	5	lest perhaps they trample them	
pedibus suis et conuer-	6	under their feet, and turning	
si disrumpant uos	7	upon you, they gore you.	
xLi. ^{Lc} Quis uestrum habet ami-	8	^{Lc 11 5b} Which of you shall have a	Lc 124 x
cum et ibit ad illum me-	9	friend and shall go to him at mid-	
dia nocte. et dicit illi.	10	night and shall say to him:	
Amice comoda mihi tres	11	Friend, lend me three	
panes. quoniam amicus	12	loaves, ⁶ because a friend of mine	
meus uenit de uia ad me	13	is come off his journey to me	
et non habeo quod ponam	14	and I have nothing to set	
ante illum. Et ille de in-	15	before him. ⁷ And this one from	
tus dicat. Noli mihi mole-	16	within say: Trouble me	
s tus esse. iam ostium clau-	17	not; the door is now	
sum est. et pueri mei	18	shut, and my children	
mecum sunt in cubili.	19	are with me in bed.	
non possum surgere et	20	I cannot rise and	
dare tibi. Dico uobis etsi	21	give to thee. ⁸ I tell you, although	
non dabit illi. surgens	22	he will not give to him, rising	
eo quod amicus eius sit.	23	because he is his friend;	
propter improbitatem	24	because of the importunity	
tamen eius. surget et da-	25	to him, he will rise and give	
bit illi quot habet neces-	26	him as many as he need-	
sarios. 𐀓. ^{Lc} 𐀓. Et ego uo-	27	eth. ^{Lc 11 9} And I say to	Lc 125 v
bis dico. petite et dabitur	28	you: Ask, and it shall be given to	𐀓53
uobis. quaerite et inue-	29	you: seek, and you shall	
nietis. pulsate et aperi-	30	find: knock, and it shall be opened	
etur uobis. Omnis enim	31	to you. ¹⁰ For every one that ask-	
qui petit accipit. et qui	32	eth receiveth: and he that seeketh	
quaerit inuenit. et pul-	33	findeth: and to him that knock-	
santi aperiatur. Aut	34	eth it shall be opened: ^{Mt 7 9} Or	
quis est ex uobis homo	35	what man is there among you,	

(1-7) Mt 7 5b – 6. (8-34a) Lc 5b – 10. (34b-35) Mt 7 9a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: **porcus** clauso ore literae u mut. in **porcos**

Line 8: see page 75 line 6: **xLi** found altered to **xL**.

Fr: **xLi**. Ri: **xLi**.; so **xLi** restored.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: **mole-||stus**

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: **necessarios** factam ut videtur e **necessarium**

Line 27: In line reference, and marginal key, Matthew and Luke reversed. Here corrected.

Line 34: There is a change of source here, from Luke to Matthew, but both are from the same reference:

𐀓 53/v/ Lc 125.

There is no context reference in the ms. and Ranke does not comment.

quem si petierit filius	1	of whom if his son shall	
suus panem numquid la-	2	ask bread, will he offer	
pidem porrigit ei. aut si	3	him a stone? ¹⁰ or if he	
piscem petit. numquid	4	shall ask him a fish, will	
serpentem porrigit ei	5	he offer him a serpent?	
^{Lc} aut si ovum petierit. num-	6	^{Lc 11 12} or if he shall ask an egg,	
quid porrigit ei. scorpio-	7	will he offer him a scor-	
nem. Si ergo vos cum	8	pion? ^{Mt 7 11} If you then	
sitis mali nostis bona	9	being evil, know how to give good	
dare filiis uestris. quan-	10	gifts to your children: how	
to magis pater uester qui	11	much more will your Father who	
in caelis est dabit bona pe-	12	is in heaven, give good things to	
tentibus se. ^{¶ Lc} Omnia	13	them that ask him? ^{Mt 7 12} All things	¶54 v Lc 54
ergo quaecumque uultis	14	therefore whatsoever you would	
ut faciant uobis homines	15	that men should do to you,	
et uos facite eis. haec	16	do you also to them. For this	
est enim Lex et prophe-	17	is the law and the pro-	
tiae ^{¶ Lc} Intrate per an-	18	phets. ^{Mt 7 13} Enter ye in at the	¶55 v Lc 170
gustam portam. quia la-	19	narrow gate: for wide	
ta porta et spatiosa uia	20	is the gate, and broad is the way	
quae ducit ad perditio-	21	that leadeth to destruc-	
nem. et multi sunt qui	22	tion, and many there are who	
intran per eam. quam	23	enter thereby. ¹⁴ How	
angusta porta et arcta uia	24	narrow the gate, and strait the way	
quae ducit ad uitam. et	25	that leadeth to life: and	
pauci sunt qui inueni-	26	few there are that	
unt eam	27	find it!	
^{xLii} [¶] attendite a falsis pro-	28	¹⁵ Beware of false pro-	¶56 x
phetis. qui ueniunt ad	29	phets, who come to	
uos in uestimentis ouiu ^m	30	you in the clothing of sheep,	
intrinsicus autem sunt	31	but inwardly they are	
lupi rapaces. a fructibus	32	ravening wolves. ^{16a} By their fruits	
eorum cognoscetis eos	33	you shall know them.	
^{¶ Lc} Numquid colligunt de	34	^{Mt 7 16b} Do men gather grapes from	¶57 v Lc 61
spinis uuas aut de tribulis	35	thorns, or from thistles,	

(1-5) Mt 7 9b – 10. (6-13a) Lc 11 12 – 13. (13b-35) Mt 7 12 – 16b-.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: ei. scorpionem. This looks like a word separator.

Line 28: see page 75 line 6: ^{xLii} found altered to ^{xLi}. Fr: ^{xLii}. Ri: ^{xLii}.: so ^{xLii} restored.

FIGUS · ℣ Lc·	SIC OMNIS AR-	1	figs? ^{Mt 7 17} Even so every	℣ 58 v Lc 60
BOR BONA·	FRUCTUS BOND	2	good tree bringeth forth good	
FACIT·	MAŁA AUTEM ARBOR	3	fruit, and the evil tree	
FRUCTUS MAŁOS FACIT·		4	bringeth forth evil fruit.	
NON POTEST ARBOR BONA		5	¹⁸ A good tree cannot	
FRUCTUS MAŁOS FACERE		6	bring forth evil fruit,	
NEQUE ARBOR MAŁA FRUC-		7	neither can an evil tree	
C TUS BONOS FACERE		8	bring forth good fruit.	
BONUS HOMO DE BONO THES-		9	^{Lc 6 45} A good man out of the good	Lc 62 v ℣ 125
AURO CORDIS SUI PROPERT·		10	treasure of his heart bringeth forth	
BONA· ET MAŁUS HOMO DE		11	goodness: and an evil man from	
MAŁO PROPERT MAŁA		12	the evil bringeth forth evil.	
EX ABUNDANTIA ENIM COR-		13	For from the abundance of the heart	
DIS OS LOQUITUR· · ℣ Lc·	OM-	14	the mouth speaketh. ^{Mt 7 19} Every	℣ 58 v Lc 60
M NIS ARBOR QUAE NON FA-		15	tree that bringeth not forth	
CIT FRUCTUM BONUM EX-		16	good fruit, shall be cut	
CIDETUR ET IN IGNEM MIT-		17	down, and shall be cast into the	
TITUR IQUITUR EX FRUC-		18	fire. ²⁰ Wherefore by their	
C TIBUS EORUM COGNOSCETIS ED		19	fruits you shall know them.	
XLIII· NON OMNIS QUI DICIT MIHI		20	^{Mt 7 21} Not every one that saith to me,	℣ 59 iii Lc 63 io 116
℣ Lc 10	DN̄E DN̄E· INTRABIT IN REG-	21	Lord, Lord, shall enter into the	
S NO CAELORUM· SED QUI FA-		22	kingdom of heaven: but he that	
CIT VOLUNTATEM PATRIS		23	doth the will of my Father	
MEI QUI IN CAELIS EST· IP-		24	who is in heaven, he	
P SE INTRAVIT IN REGNO CAE-		25	shall enter into the kingdom	
LORUM· · ℣ Lc·	MULTI DICENT	26	of heaven. ^{Mt 7 22} Many will say	℣ 60 v Lc 171
MIHI IN ILLA DIC· DN̄E DN̄E·		27	to me in that day: Lord, Lord,	
NONNE IN NOMINE TUO		28	have not we prophesied	
PROPHETAUIMUS· ET IN		29	in thy name, and in	
TUO NOMINE DAEMONIA		30	thy name, cast	
EICIMUS· ET IN TUO NOMI-		31	out demons, and in thy	
NE VIRTUTES MULTAS FE-		32	name and done many mir-	
CIMUS ET TUNC CONFITE-		33	acles? ²³ And then will I profess	
BOR ILLIS· QUIA NUMQUA ^m		34	unto them, I never	
NOVI VOS· DISCEDITE A ME		35	knew you: depart from me,	

(1-8) Mt 7 16b+ – 18. (9-14a) Lc 6 45. (14b-31) Mt 7 19 – 23a

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: BONA· punctam caeruleo colore spurium, proditur. Or is it a word separator.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: FRU-||CTUS

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: supra siglum **℣** cernitur Lc quo doceatar lector, parallelam esse locum Lc. 6, 44.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: O-||MNIS

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: FRU-||CTIBUS

Line 20: see page 75 line 6: **XLIII** found altered to **XLII**.

Fr: **XLIII**. Ri: **XLIII**.; so **XLIII** restored.

Also: Canon number corrected from **III**, to **III**.

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: RE-||GNO

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: I-||PSE

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: **efcimus** quae correctio scribae esse videtur.

	qui operamini iniquita-	1	you that work iniqui-	
	tem	2	ty.	
xLIII.	Om̃is ergo qui audit	3	Mt 7 24 Everyone then who heareth	¶61
¶ Lc	uerba haec et facit ea	4	these words, and doth	v
	assimilabitur uiro sa-	5	them, shall be likened to a wise	Lc 64
	pienti. qui aedificauit	6	man who built	
	domum suam supra pe-	7	his house upon a	
	tram. et descendit plu-	8	rock, ²⁵ And the rain	
	uia. et uenerunt flu-	9	fell, and the floods	
	mina. et flauerunt uen-	10	came, and the winds	
	ti. et irruerunt in do-	11	blew, and they beat upon	
	rum illam. et non ceci-	12	that house, and it fell	
	dit. fundata enim erat	13	not, for it was founded	
	supra petram. et om̃-	14	on a rock. ²⁶ And every-	
m̃	nis qui audit uerba mea	15	one who heareth these my	
	haec. et non facit ea. si-	16	words and doth them not,	
	milis erit uiro stulto.	17	shall be like a foolish man	
	qui aedificauit domum	18	who built his house	
	suam supra harenam.	19	upon the sand.	
	Et descendit pluuia. et ue-	20	²⁷ And the rain fell, and	
	nerunt flumina. et fla-	21	the floods came, and the	
	uerant uenti. et irruer-	22	winds blew, and they beat	
	unt in domum illam	23	upon that house,	
	et cecidit. et fuit ruina	24	and it fell, and great was the	
	eius magna. ¶ ¶ Lc. Et	25	fall thereof. ^{Mt 7 28} And	¶62
	factum est cum consum-	26	it came to pass when Jesus	¶13
	masset ih̃s uerba haec	27	had fully ended these words,	Lc 4
	ammirabantur turbae	28	the people were in admiration	
	super doctrina eius	29	at his doctrine.	
	Erat enim docens eos	30	²⁹ For he was teaching them	
	sicut potestatem habens	31	as one having power,	
	non sicut scribae eo-	32	and not as the scribes	
	rum et pharisei	33	and Pharisees.	
xLV.	Uidens autem turbas.	34	Mt 9 36 And seeing the multitudes, he	¶77
¶ ¶	miseratus est eis quod	35	had compassion on them: because	¶63

(1-33) Mt 7 23b – 29. (34-35) Mt 9 36a.

Line 3: see page 75 line 6: **xLIII** found altered to **xLIII**.

Fr: **xLIII**. Ri: **xLV**???: restored to **xLIII**.

Also: The manuscript incorrectly gives the Lukan reference as 63. Here corrected to 64.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**m̃nis**

Line 34: see page 75 line 6: **xLV** found altered to **xLIII**.

Fr: **xLV**. Ri: **xLV**???: restored to **xLV**.

Some Richardson references are missing. They were added afterwards. Where we have them, they match the French.

erant uexati et iacentes	1	they were distressed, and lying	
sicut oves non habentes	2	like sheep that have no	
pastorem . ℣ ℣ Lc. Et	3	shepherd. ^{Mt 10 1} And	℣79 II
conuocatis duodecim	4	having called his twelve	℣29 Lc 86
discipulis suis dedit il-	5	disciples together, he gave	
lis potestatem spiritu-	6	them power over unclean	
um immundorum ut ei-	7	spirits, to cast	
cerent eos. et curarent	8	them out, and to heal	
omnem languorem et	9	all manner of diseases, and	
omnem infirmitatem	10	all manner of infirmities.	
Lc Et misit illos praedica-	11	^{Lc 9 2a} And he sent them to preach	
re regnum di. Et ait ad il-	12	the kingdom of God. ^{Lc 9 3a} And he	
los. nihil tuleritis in	13	told them: Take nothing for your	
uia. . ℣ In uia gentium	14	journey. ^{Mt 10 5b} Into the foreign-	℣81 x
ne abieritis et in ciuita-	15	ers' areas go not, and into the	
tes ^s amaritanorum ne	16	cities of the Samaritans	
intraueritis. sed poti-	17	enter ye not. But rather,	
us ite ad oves quae peri-	18	go ye to the lost sheep	
erunt domus israel.	19	of the house of Israel.	
Euntes autem praedica-	20	^{Mt 10 7} And going, preach,	℣82 II
te dicentes. quia appro-	21	saying thus: Close at	℣53 Lc 87
pinquauit regnum cae-	22	hand now is the kingdom of	
lorum. infirmos cura-	23	heaven. ⁸ Heal the sick,	
te. mortuos suscite	24	raise the dead,	
Leprosos mundate. dae-	25	Cleanse the lepers, cast	
mones eicite. gratis ac-	26	out demons: freely have	
cepistis gratis date. No-	27	you received, freely give. ⁹ Do	
lite possidere auram	28	not possess gold,	
neque argentum neque pe-	29	nor silver, nor mo-	
cuniam in zonis uestris	30	ney in your purses,	
non peram in uia. . Lc Neque	31	^{10a} nor scrip for the way, ^{Lc 9 3b} nor	
panem neque duas tuni-	32	bread, ^{Mt 10 10b} nor two	
cas. neque calceamenta	33	coats, nor shoes,	
neque uirgam. dignus eni ^m	34	nor a staff; for the workman	
est operarius cibo suo	35	is worthy of his meat.	

(1-3a) Mt 9 36b. (3b-10) Mt 10 1. (11-12a) Lc 9 2a. (12b-14a) Lc 9 3a. (14b-31a) Mt 10 5b – 10a.
(31b-32a) Lc 9 3b. (32b-35) Mt 10 10b.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: ^samaritanorum, vid. 94, 31.
Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: Leprosus adhibita lineola mut, in

—os

Lines 31 & 32: The dark red initial letters in the Latin indicate the source changes.

ⲥ ⲕ Lc	IN quacumque ciuitate ^m	1	Mt 10 11	And into whatsoever city	ⲥ83 ⲓ
	AUT CASTELLUM INTRAUE-	2		or town you shall enter,	ⲥ54 Lc 87
	RITIS. INTERROGATE QUI	3		inquire who in it	
	IN EA DIGNUS EST. ET IBI	4		is worthy, and there	
	MANETE DONEC EXEATIS	5		abide until you go thence.	
Lc	EDENTES ET BIBENTES	6	Lc 10 7b	Eating and drinking	Lc 112b x
	QUAE APPONUNTUR UOBIS	7	8c	what are offered to you.	
	ET CURATE INFIRMOS. QUI	8	9a	And heal the sick who	
	IN ILLA SUNT. ·Lc· ET NOLITE	9		are therein. Lc 10 7c and remove	Lc 113 x
	EXIRE DE DOMO IN DOMU ^m	10		not from house to house.	
ⲥ Lc	INTRANTES AUTEM IN DO-	11	Mt 10 12	And when you come into	ⲥ84 v
	MO SALUTE EAM. DICENTES	12		the house, salute it, saying:	Lc 111
Lc	PAX HUIC DOMUI. ET SIQUI-	13	Lc 10 5b	Peace to this house! Mt 10 13	And
	DEM DOMUS FUERIT DIG-	14		if that house be worthy,	
ⲥ	NA UENIAT PAX UESTRA	15		your peace shall come	
	SUPER EAM. SI AUTEM NON	16		upon it; but if it be not	
	FUERIT DIGNA PAX UESTRA	17		worthy, your peace shall	
	AD UOS REVERTATUR	18		return to you.	
ⲥ ⲕ Lc	ET QUICUMQUE NON RECEPE-	19	14a	And whosoever shall not re-	ⲥ85 ⲓ
	RIT UOS. NEQUE AUDIERIT	20		ceive you, nor hear	ⲥ55 Lc 114
	SERMONES UESTROS. EX-	21		your words: going	
	EUNTES FORAS DE DOMO	22		forth out of that house	
	UEL DE CIUITATE. EXCUTITE	23	Mr 6 11b	or city, shake off	
	PULVEREM DE PEDIBUS UES-	24		the dust from your	
S	TRIS. IN TESTIMONIUM	25		feet for a testimony to	
	ILLIS ·ⲥ· AMEN DICO UOBIS	26	Mt 10 15	them. Amen I say to you, it	
	TOLERABILIS ERIT ·℣· TER-	27		shall be more tolerable for	
	RAE SODOMORUM ET GO-	28		the land of Sodom and Go-	
	MORRAEORUM IN DIE IUDI-	29		morrha in the day of judg-	
	CII QUAM ILLI CIUITATI	30		ment, than for that city.	
	ECCE EGO MITTO UOS SICUT	31	16	Behold I send you as	ⲥ86 v
	OUES IN MEDIO LUPORUM	32		sheep in the midst of wolves.	Lc 109
	ESTOTE ERGO PRUDENTES	33		Be ye therefore wise	
	SICUT SERPENTES ET SIM-	34		as serpents and sim-	
	PLICES SICUT COLUMBAE	35		ple as doves.	

(1-5) Mt 10 11. (6) Lc 10 7b. (7- 9a) Lc 10 8c – 9a. (9b-10) Lc 10 7c. (11-35) Mt 10 12 – 16.

Line 7: The dark red initial letters in the Latin indicate the source changes.

Line 13: Ranke fails to notice this fragment from Luke, even though it is marked in the ms.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: δι-||ⲥNA

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||S^{TRIS}

Line 27: Ms. has in line referenc to Luke which is incorrect. The source is actually from Matthew, and is a continuation from the reference in line 26, so no other reference is needed.

CAUETE AUTEM AB HOMI-	1	^{Mt 10 17} But beware of men.	Ⲑ87
NIBUS TRADENT ENIM VOS	2	For they will deliver you up	Ⲑ139
IN CONCILIIS ET IN SYNAGO-	3	in councils, and in their synago-	Ⲛ250
GIS SUIIS FLACELLABUNT	4	gues they will scourge	ⲓ146
VOS. ET AD PRAESIDES ET AD	5	you. ¹⁸ And before governors, and	
REGES DUCIMINI. PROP-	6	before kings you shall be brought	
TER ME IN TESTIMONIUM	7	for my sake, for a testimony	
ILLIS ET GENTIBUS	8	to them and to the foreigners:	
CUM AUTEM TRADENT VOS	9	^{Mt 10 19a} But when they deliver you up	Ⲑ88
IN SYNAGOGAS. ET AD MA-	10	^{Lc 12 11bc} into the synagogues and to	Ⲛ148
GISTRATUS ET POTESTATES	11	magistrates and powers,	Ⲑ141
NOLITE SOLLICITI ESSE.	12	be not solicitous	
QUALITER. AUT QUID RES-	13	how or what you shall	
S PONDEATIS. AUT QUID DICA-	14	answer, or what you shall	
TIS. DABITUR ENIM VOBIS	15	say; ^{Mt 10 19b} for given to you,	
IN ILLA HORA QUID LOQUA-	16	in that hour, will be what to	
MINI. NON ENIM VOS ES-	17	speak: ²⁰ For it is not you	
TIS QUI LOQUIMINI. SED SPS	18	that speak, but the spirit	
PATRIS VESTRI QUI LOQUI-	19	of your Father that speaketh	
TUR IN VOBIS. ⲐⲚ TRADET	20	in you. ^{Mt 10 21} The brother	
AUTEM FRATER FRATRE	21	also shall deliver up the brother	
IN MORTEM. ET PATER FI-	22	to death, and the father the	
LIIUM. ET INSURGENT FILII	23	son; and the children shall rise up	
IN PARENTES. ET MORTE	24	against their parents, and shall put	
EOS AFFICIENT. ET ERITIS	25	them to death. ²² And you shall	
ODIO OMNIBUS PROPTER	26	be hated by all men for	
NOMEN MEUM. QUI AU-	27	my name's sake: but he	
TEM PERSEVERAVERIT	28	that shall persevere	
IN FINE HIC SALVUS ERIT	29	unto the end, he shall be saved.	
CUM AUTEM PERSEQUEN-	30	²³ And when they persecute	Ⲑ89
TUR VOS IN CIVITATE ISTA	31	you in this city,	Ⲛ
FUGITE IN ALIAM. AMEN	32	flee into another. Amen	
ENIM DICO VOBIS. NON	33	indeed, I say to you, you shall	
CONSUMMABITIS CIVITA-	34	not finish all the cities	
TES ISRAEL. DONEC VENIAT	35	of Israel, until the	

(1-35) Mt 10 17 – 23a.

Line 1: Referenced wrongly in ms. to section 86, so the entire key is wrong. Here corrected.

Line 10: The dark red initial letters in the Latin indicate the source changes.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: **re-**||**spondeatis**

	filius hominis	1	Son of man come.	
ⲥ Lc 10	Non est discipulus su-	2	^{Mt 10 24} The disciple is not	ⲥ90 III Lc 58 10 118
	per magistrum. neque	3	above the master, nor	
	servus super dominu ^m	4	the servant above his	
	suum. Sufficit discipu-	5	lord. ^{25a} It is enough for the	
	lo ut sit sicut magister	6	disciple that he be as his	
	eius. et servus sicut	7	master, and the servant as	
	dominus eius. ⲥ Si pa-	8	his lord. ^{Mt 10 25b} If they	ⲥ91 x
	trēm familias bebel-	9	have called the house-	
	zebub uocauerunt.	10	holder Beelzebub,	
	quanto magis domesti-	11	how much more them of his	
	cos eius. Ne ergo timue-	12	household? ^{26a} Therefore fear	
	ritis eos. ⲥⲥ Lc. Nihil eni ^m	13	them not. ^{Mt 10 26b} For nothing is	ⲥ92 II ⲥ40 Lc 80
	opertum quod non re-	14	covered that shall not be	
	uelabitur. et occultu ^m	15	revealed: nor hid,	
	quod non sciatur.	16	that shall not be known.	
ⲥ Lc	Quod dico uobis in tene-	17	²⁷ That which I tell you in the	ⲥ93 v Lc 145
	bris dicite in lumine	18	shadows, speak ye in the light:	
	et quod in aure auditis	19	and what is whispered in your	
	praedicate super te ^c -	20	ear, preach ye upon the house-	
ⲥ	ta. ·Lc· dico autem uobis	21	tops. ^{Lc 12 4a} And I say to you,	
	amicis meis. ⲥ Nolite	22	my friends: ^{Mt 10 28} fear ye	
	timere eos qui occidunt	23	not them that kill the	
	corpus. animam aute ^m	24	body, and are not	
	non possunt occidere	25	able to kill the soul:	
	Sed potius eum timete	26	But rather fear him	
	qui potest et animam	27	that can destroy both soul	
	et corpus perdere in	28	and body in	
	gehennam. nonne	29	hell. ²⁹ Are not	
	duo passerēs asse ue-	30	two sparrows sold for a	asse ue-
	niunt. et unus ex illis	31	farthing? and not one of them	neunt
	non cadet super terra ^m	32	shall fall on the ground	
	sine patre uestro	33	without your Father.	
ⲥ Lc	Uestri autem et capilli	34	³⁰ But the very hairs	ⲥ93 v Lc 145
	capitis omnes numerati	35	of your head are all num-	

(1-21a) Mt 10 23b – 27. (21b-22a) Lc 12 4a. (22b-35) Mt 10 28 – 30.

Lines 17 & 34: The reference key found on line 34 should logically have been placed on line 17. A copy is here so placed.

Lines 20 & 21: τε~||ⲥτα

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: scriptum est ⲁⲃ' se ueniant. Ad marginem V sua manu notavit ⲁsse ueniant, secundum quod serior manus textum ipsum correxit. Ranke does not comment on the punct, here seen as a word separator.

sunt. nolite ergo time- 1 bered. ³¹ Fear not therefore:
 re. multis passeribus 2 better are you than
 meliores estis uos. 3 many sparrows.
 Omnis ergo qui confite- 4 ³² Every one therefore that shall
 bitur me coram homi- 5 confess me before men,
 nibus. confitebor et ego 6 I will also confess him
 eum coram patre meo 7 before my Father
 qui est in caelis. .Lc. et co- 8 who is in heaven. ^{Lc 12 8b*} and
 ram angelis eius. ^{ⲥⲗ} ^{Lc} qui 9 before his angels. ^{Mt 10 33a} But
 autem negauerit me 10 he that shall deny me
 coram hominibus. ^ⲥ et con- 11 before men ^{Mr 8 38a*} and shall
 fusus me fuerit in ge- 12 be ashamed of me in this
 neratione ista adulte- 13 adulterous and sinful
 ra et peccatrice. ^ⲥ ^{Lc} Ne- 14 generation: ^{Mt 10 33b*} I will
 gabo et ego eum coram 15 also deny him before
 patre meo qui est in cae- 16 my Father who is in heaven
 lis. et angelis eius. ^ⲥ et 17 and his angels, ^{Mr 8 38c} and
 filius hominis confun- 18 the Son of man also will be
 detur eum cum uene- 19 ashamed of him, when he shall
 rit in gloria patris sui 20 come in the glory of his Father
 cum angelis scis. ^ⲥ ^{Lc} No- 21 with the holy angels. ^{Mt 10 34} Do
 lite arbitrari quod ue- 22 not think that I came
 nerim mittere pacem 23 to send peace upon
 in terram. non ueni pa- 24 earth: I came not to send
 cem mittere sed gladi- 25 peace, but the sword.
 um. .Lc. erunt enim ex 26 ^{Lc 12 52} For there shall be from
 hoc quinque in domo 27 henceforth five in one
 una. diuisi tres in duo 28 house divided: three against two,
 et duo in tres diuiden- 29 and two against
 tur. ^ⲥ ^{Lc} ueni enim se- 30 three. ^{Mt 10 35} For I came
 parare hominem ad- 31 to separate a man
 uersus patrem suum 32 against his father,
 et filiam aduersus ma- 33 and the daughter against her
 trem suam. et nurum 34 mother, and the daughter in law
 aduersus socrum sua^m 35 against her mother in law,

ⲥ94
 ⲥ86
 Lc 97

ⲥ95
 Lc 160

(1-8a) Mt 10 31 – 32. (8b-9a) Lc 12 8b. (9b-11a) Mt 10 33a. (11b-14a) Mr 8 38a*.
 (14b-17a) Mt 10 33b*. (17b-21a) Mr 8 38c. (21b-25) Mt 10 34. (26-30a) Lc 12 52.
 (30b-35) Mt 10 35.

Line 9: RHS reference and key: Luke reference given as 92.
 It should be 97. Here corrected.

Lines 11 & 17: Ms. has ⲥ for the inset reference, whereas it
 should obviously be ⲥ

ET INIMICI HOMINIS DO- 1 ³⁶ And a man's enemies shall be they
 mestici eius. ·**℣** **Lc** Qui 2 of his own household. ^{Mt 10 37} He
 amat patrem et matre^m 3 that loveth father or mother
 plus quam me non est 4 more than me, is not worthy
 me dignus. et qui amat 5 of me; and he that loveth
 filium aut filiam. super 6 son or daughter more
 me non est me dignus. 7 than me, is not worthy of me.
 Et qui non accipit cruce^m 8 ³⁸ And he that taketh not up his
 suam et sequitur me 9 cross, and followeth me,
 non est me dignus. ·**Lc** nec 10 is not worthy of me, ^{Lc 14 27b*} nei-
 potest esse meus disci- 11 ther can he be my dis-
 pulus. ·**℣** **Lc 10** qui inuenit 12 ciple. ^{Mt 10 39} He that findeth
 animam suam perdet 13 his life, shall lose
 illam. et qui perdidit 14 it: and he that shall lose
 animam suam propter 15 his life for
 me inueniet eam 16 me, shall find it.
 Et qui receperit uos. me 17 ^{Mt 10 40} He that receiveth you, re-
 recepit. et qui me rece- 18 ceiveth me: and he that recei-
 pit. recepit eum qui me 19 veth me, receiveth him that sent
 misit. ·**℣** qui recipit pro- 20 me. ^{Mt 10 41} He that receiveth a pro-
 phetam in nomine pro- 21 phet in the name of a pro-
 phetae. mercedem pro- 22 phet, shall receive the reward
 phetae accipiet. et qui 23 of a prophet: and he that re-
 recipit iustum in nomi- 24 ceiveth a just man in the name of
 ne iusti. mercedem ius- 25 a just man, shall receive the re-
 ti accipiet. ·**℣** **℣** Et quicum- 26 ward of a just man ^{Mt 10 42a} and who-
 que potum dederit uni 27 soever shall give to drink to
 ex minimis istis calice^m 28 one of these little ones a cup
 aquae frigidae. tantum 29 of cold water, only in the
 in nomine discipuli 30 name of a disciple,
 Quia xpi estis. Amen dico 31 ^{Mr 9 40b} As you are Christ's: Amen I
 uobis non perdet mer- 32 say to you, he shall not lose
 cedem suam. ·**℣** Et fac- 33 his reward. ^{Mt 11 1} And it came
 tum est cum consum- 34 to pass, when Jesus had
 masset ihs praecipiens 35 made an end of commanding

℣96
v
Lc 182

℣97
iii
Lc 211
io 105

℣98
i
℣96
Lc 116
io 120

℣99
x

℣100
vi
℣98

℣101
x

(1-10a) Mt 10 36 – 42a. (10b-12a) Lc 14 27b*. (12b-30) Mt 10 39 – 42a.
 (31-33a) Mr 9 40b. (33b-35) Mt 11 1a.

Line 17: Key references ordered incorrectly in ms. Lukan reference incorrectly given as 196, but seems to have been partially erased (xc into x) to make 106, but 116 is needed. The correct reference is here given.

Line 26: Key reference for Mark given incorrectly as 97 in

ms. Here corrected to 98.

Line 31: Ms. has **℣** for the marginal reference, whereas it should be **℣**. An attempt seems to have been made to correct this. I have corrected accordingly.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: **℣**—||**ctum**

duodecim discipulis	1	his twelve disciples,	
suis. transiit inde ut	2	he passed from thence, to	
doceret. et praedicaret	3	teach and to preach	
in ciuitatibus eorum	4	in their cities.	
Exeuntes autem discipu-	5	^{Mr 6 12} And going forth the	856 viii Lc 89
li praedicabant ut pae-	6	disciples preached men	
nitentiam agerent.	7	should do penance:	
et daemonia multa eicie-	8	¹³ and they cast out many	
bant. et ungebant oleo	9	demons, and anointed with oil	
multos. aegrotos et sa-	10	many that were sick, and	
nabant	11	healed them.	
xLvi. Et die tertio nuptiae	12	^{Io 2 1} And the third day, there	10 18 x
factae sunt in chana	13	was a marriage in Cana	
galileae. et erat mater	14	of Galilee: and the mother	
ihū ibi. uocatus est au-	15	of Jesus was there. ² And Jesus	
tem ibi et ihs et discipu-	16	also was invited, and his disciples,	
li eius. ad nuptias. et de-	17	to the marriage. ³ And the	
ficiente uino. dicit ma-	18	wine failing, the mother	
ter ihū ad eum. uinum	19	of Jesus saith to him: They	
non habent. et dicit ei	20	have no wine. ⁴ And Jesus saith	
ihs. quid tibi et mihi est	21	to her: Woman, what is that to	
mulier. nondum uenit	22	me and to thee? My hour is not	
hora mea. dicit mater	23	yet come. ⁵ His mother	
eius ministris. quod-	24	saith to the waiters: What-	
cumquedixerit uobis fa-	25	soever he shall say to you,	
cite. Erant autem ibi	26	do ye. ⁶ Now there were set there	
lapideae hydrae sex.	27	six waterpots of stone,	
positae. secundum pu-	28	according to the manner	
rificationem iudaeo-	29	of the purifying of the	
rum. capientes singu-	30	Judeans, containing each,	
lae metretas. binas	31	two or three	
uel ternas. dicit eis ihs	32	measures. ⁷ Jesus saith to them:	
implete hydras aqua.	33	Fill the waterpots with water.	
et impleuerunt eas usque	34	And they filled them up to	
ad summum. ^o et dicit eis	35	the brim. (<i>Deleted dittography here</i>)	

(1-4) Mt 11 1b. (5-11) Mr 6 12 – 13. (12-35a) Io 2 1 – 7. (35b) Scribal error: Dittography: deleted by scribe.

Line 5: References for Luke and Mark reversed in the ms. key. Here they are corrected.

Line 12: see page 75 line 6: **xLvi** found altered to **xLv**.

Fr: **xLvi**. Ri: **xLvi**.; so **xLvi** restored.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: **sex. positae**, fortasse quia solebant numeralia punctis distingui.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: **metretas. binas**

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: verba **et dicit ... summum** per errorem a S repetita V punctis adhibitis sigloque ^o dupliciter apposito delevit. Scribal error: Dittography: deleted by scribe. This runs on into the first 3 lines of the following page.

◦ ihs impletē hydrias ◦	1	(Deleted dittography here)	
◦ aqua. et implēuerunt ◦	2	(Deleted dittography here)	
◦ eas usque ad summum ◦	3	(Deleted dittography here)	
Et dicit eis ihs aurite nunc	4	^{Io 2 8} And Jesus told them: Now scoop	
et ferte archētriclino	5	and take it to the chief steward.	
et tulerunt. ut autem	6	And they took it. ⁹ So that also	
gustavit archētricli-	7	the chief steward tasted	
nus. aquam uinum fac	8	the water made	
C tam. et non sciebat un-	9	wine and knew not from	
de esset. ministri au-	10	whence it was, (but the	
tem sciebant qui hauri-	11	waiters who had scooped the	
erant aquam. Uocat	12	water knew). The chief	
sponsum archētricli-	13	steward calleth the bride-	
nus. et dicit ei. Omnis	14	groom, ¹⁰ and saith to him: Every	
homo primum bonum	15	man at first setteth forth good	
uinum ponit. et cum	16	wine, and when men	
inebriati fuerint. tunc	17	have well drunk, then	
id quod deterius est. tu	18	that which is worse. But	
seruasti bonam uinu ^m	19	thou hast kept the good	
usque adhuc. hoc fecit	20	wine until now. ¹¹ This begin-	
initium signorum ihs	21	ning of miracles did Jesus	
in chana galileae. et ma-	22	in Cana of Galilee and ma-	
nifestauit gloriam sua ^m	23	nifested his glory.	
XLVII. Cum autem descen-	24	^{Mt 8 1} And when he was come	¶ 63
disset de monte secu-	25	down from the mountain,	¶ 18
tae sunt eum turbae	26	great multitudes followed	¶ 33
multae. et ecce lepro-	27	him: ^{Mt 8 2a} And behold a leper	
sus ueniens genu fle-	28	came and ^{Mr 1 40b} kneeling down,	
xo adorabat eum dicens	29	^{Mt 8 2b} worshipped him, saying:	
Domine si uis potes me munda-	30	Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make	
re. et extendens ma-	31	me clean. ³ And Jesus stretching	
num tetigit eum ihs di-	32	forth his hand, touched him, say-	
cens. uolo mundare	33	ing: I will, be thou made clean.	
Et confestim mundata	34	And forthwith his leprosy	
est lepra eius. Et ait	35	was cleansed. ⁴ And Jesus	

(1-3) Scribal error: Dittography: deleted by scribe. (4-23) Io 2 8 – 11. (24-28a) Mt 8 1 – 2a. (28) Mr 1 40b. (29-35) Mt 8 2b – 4a-.

Lines 1-3: ◦ Scribal error: Dittography: deleted by scribe.

This runs on from the last line of the previous page.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: ^baurite

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: archētriclino. Ead. corr. v. 7, sed non 13, inuenitur. Found on line 7 also but not on line 13.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: ^{fa}~||ctam

Line 13: See lines 5 & 7: My correction, made accordingly.

Line 24: See page 75 line 6: **XLVII** found altered to **XLVI**.

Fr: **XLVII**. Ri: **XLVII**.; so **XLVII** restored.

ILLI IHS. uide nemini di-	1	saith to him: See thou tell	
xeris. sed uade ostende	2	no man: but go, shew thyself	
te sacerdoti. et offers	3	to the priest, and offer	
munus quod praecepit	4	the gift which Moses	
moses in testimonium	5	commanded, for a testimony	
illis. ℣ AT ILLE EGRESSUS	6	unto them. Mr 1 45 But he being	℣¹⁹ x
coepit praedicare. et dif-	7	gone out, began to publish and	
famare sermonem. ita	8	to blaze abroad the word: so	
ut iam non posset mani-	9	that he could not open-	
feste in ciuitate introi-	10	ly enter into the	
re. sed foris in desertis	11	city. but was without in desert	
locis esse. Et conuenie-	12	places. And they flocked	
bant ad eum undique	13	to him from all sides.	
xLVIII. Cum autem introisset	14	Mt 8 5 And when he had entered	℣⁶⁴ iii Lc 65 io 37
℣ Lc 10 capharnaum. accessit	15	into Capharnaum, there came	
ad eum centurio rogans	16	to him a centurion, beseeching	
eum et dicens. dñe puer	17	him, ⁶ and saying, Lord, my	
meus iacet in domo pa-	18	servant lieth at home sick of the	
ralyticus et male torque-	19	palsy, and is grievously torment-	
tur. ait illi ihs. ego uenia ^m	20	ed. ⁷ Jesus saith to him: I will come	
et curabo eum. et respon-	21	and heal him. ⁸ And respond-	
dens centurio. ait. dñe	22	ing the centurion, said: Lord,	
non sum dignus ut intres	23	I am not worthy that thou	
sub tectum meum. sed	24	shouldst enter under my roof; but	
tantum dic uerbo et sana-	25	only say the word, and my ser-	
bitur puer meus. Nam	26	vant shall be healed. ⁹ For I also	
et ego homo sum sub po-	27	am a man subject to auth-	
testate. habens sub me	28	ority, having under me	
militēs. et dico huic uade	29	soldiers; and I tell this one, Go,	
et uadit. et alio ueni et ue-	30	and he goeth, and that Come, and he	
nit. Et seruo meo fac hoc	31	cometh, and my servant, Do this,	
et facit. Audiens autem	32	and he doeth it. ¹⁰ And Jesus	
ihs miratus est. et se-	33	hearing this, marvelled; and said	
quentibus se dixit. Amen	34	to them that followed him. Amen	
dico uobis. non inueni	35	I say to you, I have not found	

(1-6a) Mt 8 4a+ – end. (6b-13) Mr 1 45. (14-34) Mt 8 5 – 10a.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: **deserto** ut videtur, mut. in **desertis**

Line 14: see page 75 line 6: **xLVIII** found altered to **xLVII**.

Fr: **xLVIII**? Ri: **xLVIII**.; restored to **xLVIII**.

Lines 21 & 22: Douay text modified to better fit the Latin.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: **centurio. ait.** Douay has a comma here.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: **ueni. et** punctum otiosum. This could be a word separator, but Douay puts a comma here.

<p> TANTAM FIDEM IN ISRL. Lc DICO AUTEM VOBIS. QUOD MULTI AB ORIENTE ET OCCI- DENTE VENIENT. ET RECUM- BENT CUM ABRAHAM ET ISAAC ET IACOB IN REGNO CAELORUM. FILII AUTEM REGNI EICIANTUR IN TENE- BRAS EXTERIORES. IBI ERIT PLETUS ET STRIDOR DENTIUMⁿ </p>	<p> 1 So great faith in Israel. 2 Mt 8 11 And I say to you that 3 many shall come from the east 4 and the west, and shall sit 5 down with Abraham, and 6 Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom 7 of heaven: ¹² but the children of the 8 kingdom shall be cast out into the 9 exterior darkness: there shall be 10 weeping and gnashing of teeth. </p>	<p> A65 v Lc 172 </p>
<p> Lc ET DIXIT IHS CENTURIONI. VADE. ET SICUT CREDIDISTI FIAT TIBI. ET SANATUS EST PUER IN ILLA HORA. Lc ET REVERsus EST CENTURIO IN DOMUM SUAM ET INVE- NIT SERVUM QUI LANGUE- RAT SANUM </p>	<p> 11 Mt 8 13 And Jesus said to the centurion: 12 Go, and as thou hast believed, 13 so be it for thee. And the servant was 14 healed at the same hour. Lc 7 10 And 15 the centurion, being returned 16 to his house, found the 17 servant well who had 18 been sick. </p>	<p> A66 v Lc 66 </p>
<p> XLVIII. Lc ET CUM VENISSET IHS IN DOMUM PETRI. VIDIT SOCRUM Eius IACENTEM ET FEBRICITANTEM. ET TE- TIGIT MANUM Eius ET DIMI- SIT EAM FEBRIS. ET SURRE- XIT ET MINISTRABAT EIS. </p>	<p> 19 Mt 8 14 And when Jesus was come 20 into Peter's house, he saw 21 his wife's mother lying, 22 and sick of a fever; ¹⁵ and he 23 touched her hand, and the 24 fever left her, and she arose 25 and ministered to them. </p>	<p> A67 ii A15 Lc 26 </p>
<p> Lc ET FACTUM EST DEINCEPS IBAT IN CIVITATEM quae VOCATUR NAIM. ET IBANT CUM ILLO DISCIPULI Eius ET TURBA COPIOSA. Cum AUTEM APPROPINQUARET PORTAE CIVITATIS. ET ECCE DEFUNCTUS EFFEREbATUR. FILius UNICUS MATRIS suae ET haec VIDUA ERAT. </p>	<p> 26 Lc 7 11 And it came to pass after- 27 wards that he went into a city that 28 is called Naim: and there went 29 with him his disciples 30 and a great multitude. ¹² And 31 when he came nigh to 32 the gate of the city, behold 33 a dead man was carried out, 34 the only son of his mother: 35 and she was a widow. </p>	<p> Lc 67 x </p>

(1-14a) Mt 8 10b – 13. (14b-18) Lc 7 10. (19-25) Mt 8 14 – 15. (26-35) Lc 7 11 – 12a.

Line 19: see page 75 line 6: XLVIII found altered to XLVIII.

No Fr or Ri ref. See Line 26: so XLVIII restored.

Lines 22 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum R juxta verbum ET
FEBRICITANTEM. ET TE in margine pictum quid sibi
velit non patet. Fortasse loco inferiori destinatum erat

i.e. v 26 ubi aliud R invenitur, quo error in numero
canonico commissus insignitur. In line 26 in the ms. we
find Lc Lxvi, for Lc Lxvii. This I have corrected.

Line 26: see page 75 line 6: L found altered to XLVIII.
Fr: L. Ri: L.: so L restored.

ET TURBA CIVITATIS MULTA
 cum illa. quam cum vidis-
 set dñs. misericordia^m
 motas super eam dixit
 illi. noli flere. et acces-
 sit et tetigit loculum.
 hi autem qui portabant
 steterant. et ait. adules-
 cens tibi dico. surge. et
 resedit. qui erat mortu-
 us. et coepit loqui. et de-
 dit illum matri suae.
 accepit autem omnes ti-
 mor. et magnificabant
 dñm dicentes. quia pro-
 pheta magnus surrexit
 in nobis. et quia dñs visita-
 vit plebem suam. Et exi-
 it hic sermo in uniuersam
 iudaeam de eo et om-
 nem circa regionem
 Li. Vespere autem facto. op-
 ptulerunt ei multos dae-
 monia habentes. et ei-
 ciebat spiritus uerbo
 Et omnes male habentes
 curauit. ut adimplere-
 tur quod dictum est per
 esaiam prophetam di-
 centem. ipse infirmi-
 tates nostras accepit
 et aegrotationes porta-
 uit. uidens autem ihs
 turbas multas circum-
 se. iussit ire trans fretu^m

1 And a great multitude of the city
 2 was with her. ¹³ And when the
 3 Lord had seen her, being moved
 4 with mercy towards her, he said
 5 to her: Weep not. ¹⁴ And he came
 6 near and touched the bier.
 7 And they that carried it
 8 stood still. And he said: Young
 9 man, I say to thee, arise. ¹⁵ And
 10 he that was dead sat
 11 up and begun to speak. And he
 12 gave him to his mother.
 13 ¹⁶ And there came a fear upon
 14 them all: and they glorified
 15 God saying thus: A great pro-
 16 phet is risen up
 17 among us: and, God hath visited
 18 his people. ¹⁷ And this
 19 rumour of him went forth into
 20 all of Judea and all the sur-
 21 rounding regions.
 22 ^{Mt 8 16} And when evening was come,
 23 they brought to him many having
 24 demon possession: and he cast
 25 out the spirits with his word.
 26 And all having illness he
 27 cured: ¹⁷ that it might be
 28 fulfilled, which was spoken by
 29 the prophet Isaias, say-
 30 ing: He took
 31 our infirmities,
 32 and bore our dis-
 33 eases. ¹⁸ And Jesus seeing
 34 great multitudes about him,
 35 gave orders to cross the water.

Ɔ67
 11
 Ɔ15
 Lc 26

(1-21) Lc 7 12b – 17. (22-35) Mt 8 16 – 18.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: misericordia^m

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: adule~||scens

Line 22: see page 75 line 6: Li found altered to L.

Fr: Li. Ri: Li.: so Li restored.

Also: Key is wrong in ms. Given as Ɔ 68/x, whereas it is

Ɔ 67/11/Ɔ 15 Lc 26. So, here corrected.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: o~||ptulerunt

LII. ⲥ	ET ACCEDENS UNUS SCRIBA.	1	Mt 8 19 And a certain scribe came and	ⲥ68 v Lc 105
	BA. AIT ILLI. MAGISTER SE-	2	said to him: Master, I will follow	
	QUAR TE QUOCUMQUE IERIS.	3	thee whithersoever thou shalt go.	
	ET DICIT EI IHS. UULPES FO-	4	20 And Jesus saith to him: The	
	UEAS HABENT. ET VOLUCRES	5	foxes have holes, and the birds	
	CAELI TABERNACULA. UBI	6	of the air, nests, where	
	REQUIEScant. FILIUS AU-	7	they may rest; but the Son	
	TEM HOMINIS NON HABET	8	of man hath no-	
	UBI CAPUT RECLINET	9	where to lay his head.	
Lc	AIT AUTEM AD ALTERUM SE-	10	Lc 9 59 And he said to another:	Lc 105 v
	QUERE ME. ·Lc ⲥ· ILLE AUTEM	11	Follow me. But he	Lc 105 v
	DIXIT. DNE PERMITTE ME	12	said: Mt 8 21b Lord, suffer me	ⲥ68
	PRIMUM IRE ET SEPELI-	13	first to go and to bury	almost identical verses
	RE PATREM MEUM. IHS	14	my father. Lc 9 60 And	
	AUTEM AIT ILLIS. SEQUERE	15	Jesus said to him: Mt 8 22b Follow	
	ME ET DIMITTE MORTUOS	16	me, and let the dead	
	SEPELIRE MORTUOS SUOS.	17	bury their dead:	
Lc	TU AUTEM VADE ADNUN-	18	Lc 9 60b But go thou and preach	Lc 106 x
	TIA REGNUM DI. ET AIT	19	the kingdom of God! 61 And an-	
	ALTER. SEQUAR TE DNE.	20	other said: I will follow thee, Lord.	
	SED PRIMUM PERMITTE	21	But let me first	
	MIHI RENUNTIARE HIS	22	take my leave of those	
	QUI DOMI SUNT. AIT AD IL-	23	who are at my house. 62 Jesus said	
	LUM IHS. NEMO MITTENS	24	to him: No man putting	
	MANUM SUAM IN ARA-	25	his hand to the	
	TRUM. ET ASPICIENS RE-	26	plough and looking back	
	TRO APTUS EST REGNO DI	27	is fit for the kingdom of God.	
LIII. ⲥ	ET ASCENDENTE EO IN NA-	28	Mt 8 23 And when he entered into	ⲥ69 ii
	UICULA. SECUTI SUNT EU	29	the boat, his disciples	ⲥ47
	DISCIPULI EIVS. ET ECCE	30	followed him: 24a,b And behold	Lc 83
	MOTUS MAGNUS FACTUS	31	a great tempest arose	
	EST IN MARI. ITA UT NAU-	32	in the sea, so that the	
	CULA OPERIRETUR FLUC-	33	boat was swamped by the	
C	TIBUS. ·ⲥ· IPSE UERO ERAT IN PRO-	34	waves. Mr 4 38a And he was in the	
	PI. SUPER CERUICAL.	35	poop of the ship, sleeping,	

(1-9) Mt 8 19 – 20. (10-14a) Lc 9 59. (14b-17) Mt 8 22. (18-27) Lc 9 60 – 62. (28-34a) Mt 8 23 – 24a. (34b-35) Mr 4 38a.

Line 1: see page 75 line 6: **LII** found altered to **LI**.

Fr: **Lii**. Ri: **Lii**?: restored to **Lii**.

Line 10: Strictly this is canon **v**, but this phrase is not present in Matthew, hence it is marked as canon **x**.

Lines 11 - 14: 'ILLE AUTEM . . . PATREM MEUM': This phrase is identical in Luke and Matthew. The transitions then can be anywhere in these phrases,

inclusive. Even up to line 17 . . . **MORTUOS SUOS**, the similarity is striking.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: **ILL**s rasura mut in **ILL**

Line 28: see page 75 line 6: **LIII** found altered to **LII**. Fr: **LIII**.
Ri: **LIII**.; restored to **LIII**.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: **ꝥLu~||cTIBUS**

Line 34: This reference is missing from the manuscript.

dormiens. ·✠· Et accesserunt et suscitauerunt eum dicentes. domine salua nos quia perimus. Et dicit eis. quid timidi estis modicae fidei. Tunc surgens imperauit uento et mari. ·✠· Et dixit tace et ommutesce.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	upon a neck rest. ^{Mt 8 25} And they came to him, and awaked him, saying: Lord, save us, thus we perish. ^{26a,b} And he asked: Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then rising, he commanded the winds, and the sea, ^{Mr 4 39b} and said Hush, and be still!	
✠ Et facta est tranquillitas magna. Porro homines mirati sunt dicentes ad inuicem. quis aut qualis est hic. ·Lc· quia et uentis imperat et mari. et oboediunt ei.,	10 11 12 13 14 15 16	^{Mt 8 26c} And there came a great calm. ^{27a} But the men wondered, saying to each other: Who, or what manner of man is this, ^{Lc 8 25b} for he commandeth both the winds and the sea: and they obey him?	✠47 II ✠69 Lc 83
LIII. ✠ Lc Et cum uenisset trans fretum in regione gerasenorum. ·Lc· quae est contra galilaeam. Et cum egressus esset ad terram. ·✠· Occurrerunt ei duo habentes daemonia. ^{de} numementis. et exeuntes saeui. nimis ita ut nemo posset transire per uiam illam. ·Lc· Unus enim habebat daemonia. iam temporibus multis. et uestimento non induebatur neque in domo manebat. sed in monumentis. ·✠· Et neque catenis iam. quisquam eum poterat liga-	17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35	^{Mt 8 28} And when he was come across the the water, into the land of the Gerasens, ^{Lc 8 26b} which lies opposite Galilee. ^{27a} And when he was come forth to the land, ^{Mt 8 28b,c} there met him two men from the sepulcres, having demons, and they came out exceedingly fiercely, so that none could pass by that way. ^{Lc 8 27b,c} One indeed had a demon now a very long time. And he wore no clothes: neither did he abide in a house, but in the sepulchres. ^{Mr 5 3b} And not even with chains yet could any man bind	✠69 II Lc 83 ✠47 ✠69 Lc 83 II ✠47 ✠69

(1a) Mr 4 38a+. (1b-8a) Mt 8 25 – 26b. (8b-9) Mr 4 39b. (10-14a) Mt 8 26c – 27a. (14b-16) Lc 8 25b. (17-19a) Mt 8 28a. (19b-22a) Lc 8 26b – 27a. (22b – 27a) Mt 8 28b,c. (27b -33a) Lc 8 27b,c. (33b-35) Mr 5 3b-

Line 17: see page 75 line 6: LIII found altered to LIII.

Fr: LIII. Ri: LIII.: so LIII restored.

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: Quod uidetur scriptum fuisse ~~daemo-~~numementis, ipse S syllabis utrimque additis correxit in ~~daemonia~~ ~~de~~ ||monumentis

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: catenis. iam

All references and keys on this page have needed some greater, or lesser correction.

Missing references in the manuscript and erroneous keys made good here.

re· quoniam saepe con- 1 him. ⁴ For having been
 pedibus et catenis vinc- 2 often bound with fetters and
 tus dirupisset catenas 3 chains, he had burst the chains,
 Et conpedes conminuis- 4 And broken the fetters in
 set· et nemo poterat eu^m 5 pieces, and no one could tame
 domare· et semper noc- 6 him. ⁵ And he was always night
 te· ac die in montibus erat 7 and day in the in the mountains,
 clamans et concidens 8 crying and cutting himself
 se lapidibus· ꝥ ꝥ Lc· Videns 9 with stones. ^{Mr 5 6} And seeing
 autem ihm a longe oc- 10 Jesus afar off, he
 currit et adoravit eum· 11 ran and worshipped him.
 Et clamans voce magna 12 ^{7a} And crying with a loud voice, he
 dicit· ꝥ· quid nobis et tibi 13 said: ^{Mt 8 29b} What is it to us and thee,
 ihu fili di Lc altissimi· 14 Jesus Son of God ^{Lc 8 28c} most high?
 ꝥ Venisti ante tempus Tor- 15 ^{Mt 8 29c} Comest thou before the time to
 quere nos· ꝥ· dicebat eni^m 16 torment us? ^{Mr 5 8a} For Jesus said
 illi ihs· exi· spiritus im- 17 unto him: Get out, thou unclean
 munde· Lc· dic quod tibi no- 18 spirit! ^{Lc 8 30b,c} Say what thy
 men est· at ille dixit· Le- 19 name is! So he said: Le-
 gion· quia intrauerunt 20 gion, because there had entered
 daemones multa in eum 21 many demons into him.
 Et rogabant illum· ꝥ· ne ex- 22 ^{31a} And they besought him ^{Mr 5 10b} that
 pelleret eos extra re- 23 he would not drive him away out
 gionem· Lc· et ne impera- 24 of the country ^{Lc 8 31b} nor com-
 ret illis ut in abyssum 25 mand them to go into the
 irent· ꝥ· Erat autem non 26 abyss. ^{Mt 8 30} And there was,
 longe ab illis grex por- 27 not far from them, a herd
 corum multorum pas- 28 of many swine feed-
 cens· Daemones aute^m 29 ing. ³¹ And the demons be-
 rogabant eum dicentes· 30 sought him, saying:
 Si eicis nos· mitte nos in 31 If thou cast us out hence, send
 gregem porcorum· et 32 us into the herd of swine. ³² And
 ait illis· ite· at illi exe- 33 he said to them: Go. And they
 untes abierunt in por- 34 going out went into the
 cos· ꝥ· Et magna impetu 35 swine, ^{Mr 5 13b} and very violently

ꝥ47
 ꝥ69
 Lc 83

(1-13a) Mr 5 3b+ – 7a. (13b-14a) Mt 8 29b. (14b) Lc 8 28c. (15-16a) Mt 8 29c. (16b-18a) Mr 5 8a.
 (18b-22a) Lc 8 30b,c – 31a. (22b-24a) Mr 5 10b. (24b-26a) Lc 8 31b. (26b-35a) Mt 8 30 – 32a.
 (35b) Mr 5 13b-.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: noc~||te· ac

Line 9 et seq: All references and keys on this page have
 needed some greater, or lesser correction, or addition.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: magna lineola ducta mut. in
 magno

℞ 47	grex praecipitatus est in mare. ·℞· ad duo milia	1	the herd was cast headlong into the sea, about two thousand,	℞ 47 ℞ 69 Lc 83
	et suffocati sunt in ma-	2	and were drowned in the	
	re. qui autem pascebant	3	sea. ^{14a} And they that fed	
	eos fugerunt et nuntia-	4	them fled, and told	
℞	uerunt in ciuitate. et	5	it in the city and in the	
℞ 69	in agros omnia. ·℞· Et ec-	6	fields; ^{Mt 8 33b} to all. ^{Mt 8 34a} And lo!	
	ce tota ciuitas exiit ob-	7	all the city went out to see	
	uiam ihu. et uiso eo ·Lc· et	8	Jesus, and seeing him, ^{Lc 8 35b} and	
	hominem sedentem	9	the man sitting, out of whom	
	a quo daemonia exierant	10	the demons were cast,	
	uestitum. ac sana men-	11	clothed and in his right	
	te ad pedes eius et timue-	12	mind, at his feet. And they were	
	runt. ·℞· Et rogabant	13	afraid ^{Mt 8 34b} and besought him	
	ut transiret a finibus	14	that he would depart from their	
	eorum. ·℞· Lc. Cumque as-	15	coast. ^{Mr 5 18a} And when he went up	
	cenderet nauem. roga-	16	into the ship, ^{Lc 8 38a} he besought him,	
	bat eum. uir. a quo dae-	17	(the man from whom the de-	
	monia exierant ut cu ^m	18	mons were cast), that he might be	
	eo esset. et non ammi-	19	with him. ^{Mr 5 19ab} But he permit-	
	sit eum. sed ait illi. uade	20	ted him not, but told him: Go	
	in domum tuam ad tuos	21	to thy house to thy friends,	
	et narra quanta tibi dñs	22	^{Lc 8 39b} and tell ^{Mr 5 19d} how much for thee	
	fecerit. et misertus est	23	the Lord hath done, and hath pitied	
	tui. et abiit praedicans	24	thee. ²⁰ And he went, preaching	
	in decapolim quanta il-	25	in Decapolis how great things	
	li fecisset ihs. et omnes	26	Jesus had done for him: and all	
	mirabantur. ·℞· Et as-	27	men wondered. ^{Mt 9 1} And en-	
	cendens in nauicula	28	tering into a boat, he passed	
	transfretaui. et uenit	29	over the water and came	
	in ciuitatem suam	30	into his own city.	
Lv.	Et ecce quattuor uiri por-	31	^{Mt 9 2a} And lo! ^{Mr 2 3c} four ^{Lc 5 18b} men bear-	℞ 70
℞ ℞ Lc	tantes in lecto homine ^m	32	ing in a bed, a man	℞ 20
Lc	qui erat paralyticus	33	who had the palsy:	Lc 37
	Et querebant eum in-	34	And they sought to bring him	Lc 38
		35		

(1-7a) Mr 5 13b+ – 14a. (7c-9a) Mt 8 34a. (9b-14a) Lc 8 35b. (14b-16a) Mt 8 34b.

(16b-17a) Mr 5 18a. (17b-20a) Lc 8 38a. (20b-22) Mr 5 19ab. (23a) Lc 8 39b.

(23b-28a) Mr 5 19d. (28b-31) Mt 9 1. (32a) Mt 9 2a. (32b) Mr 2 3c. (32c-35) Lc 5 18b-.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum *℞* quum, textus horum versuum integer sit ad emendandum fortasse proximum numerum canonicum destinatum fuit, nisi forte suspicatus fueris, illud a Victore non recto in loco pictum esse, sed ad v. 9, qui manca constructione laborat.

Line 7b: *omnia*, single word extracted from Mt 8 33. This,

Douay translates: *everything*, but here used as *everyone*.

Line 9: Missing in-line reference is here made good.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: *eum. uir*

Line 32a: see page 75 line 6: *Lv* found altered to *Liii*.

Fr: *Lv*. Ri: *Lv?*: so *Lv* restored.

Line 32b: *Red q* and *u* indicate context change.

ferre et ponere ante 1 in and to lay him before
 ihm. et non inuenien- 2 Jesus. ¹⁹ And not find-
 tes qua parte eum infer- 3 ing how they might bring him
 rent prae turba. ascen- 4 in, for the multitude, they went
 derunt supra tectum 5 up upon the roof
 et per tegulas summi- 6 and let him down through
 serunt illum cum lec- 7 the tiles with his bed
 to in medium ante ihm 8 into the midst before Jesus.
 ¶ R Lc Quorum fidem ut uidit 9 ²⁰ When he saw their faith,
 dixit. Confide fili re- 10 he said: Believe child,
 mittuntur tibi pecca- 11 thy sins are forgiven
 ta tua. et coeperunt co- 12 thee. ²¹ And the scribes
 cogitare scribae et phari- 13 and Pharisees began
 saei dicentes. quis est 14 to think, saying: Who is
 hic qui loquitur blas- 15 this who speaketh blas-
 phemias. quis potest 16 phemies? Who can
 dimittere peccata ni- 17 forgive sins, but
 si solus ds. Et cum coq- 18 God alone? ²² And when
 nouisset ihs cogitatio- 19 Jesus knew their
 nes eorum. respon- 20 thoughts, answering
 dens dixit ad illos. quid 21 he said to them: ^{Mt. 9 4} Why
 cogitatis mala in cor- 22 do you think evil in your
 dibus uestris. sed quid 23 hearts? ^{Lc. 5 23} Which is
 est facilius dicere di- 24 easier to say: Thy sins
 mittuntur tibi pecca- 26 are forgiven thee;
 ta. an dicere. Surge et 26 or to say: Arise and
 ambula. ut autem scia- 27 walk? ²⁴ But that you may
 tis quod filius hominis 28 know that the Son of man
 potestatem habet in 29 hath the power on
 terram dimittere pec- 30 earth to forgive sins
 cata. ait paralytico. 31 (he telleth the paralytic),
 Tibi dico surge tolle lec- 32 I say to thee: Arise, take up
 tum tuum. et uade in do- 33 thy bed and go into thy
 mum tuum. et confes- 34 house. ²⁵ And immediately
 tim surgens coram illis 35 rising up before them,

¶ 70
 R
 Lc 37

(1-21a) Lc 5 18b⁺ – 22a. (21b-23a) Mt 9 4b. (23b-35) Lc 5 25a⁻.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum *R* ad errorem in numero
 canonico commissum, post rasura deletum, referas.
 This is actually canon *i*, and the reference should read:

Lc ¶ R 10,
 and the key should read:
 Lc 37/1/¶ 70 R 20 10 38.

TULIT IN QUO IACEBAT ET	1	took up what he was laying on and	
ABIIT IN DOMUM SUAM	2	he went away to his own house,	
MAGNIFICANS Dñ. ET STU-	3	glorifying God. ²⁶ And	
POR APPREHENDIT OM-	4	all were astonished:	
MNES ET MAGNIFICABANT	5	and they glorified	
Dñ. ET REPLETI SUNT TIMO-	6	God. And they were filled with	
RE DICENTES. QUIA UIDI-	7	fear, saying thus: We have	
MUS MIRABILIA HODIE	8	seen wonderful things to-day.	
ET GLORIFICAVERUNT Dñ	9	Mt 9 8b And glorified God	
QUI DEDIT POTESTATEM	10	who gave such power	
TALEM HOMINIBUS	11	to men.	
LVI. VENIT ERGO ITERUM IN	12	Io 4 46a He came again therefore into	Io 36 x
IO CHANA GALILEAE UBI FECIT	13	Cana of Galilee, where he made	
AQUAM VINUM. IO ET	14	the water wine. ^{Io 4 46b} And	Io 37 iii
ERAT QUIDAM REGULUS	15	there was a certain ruler,	Th 64 Lc 65
CUIUS FILIUS INFIRMABA-	16	whose son was sick at	
TUR CAPHARNAUM. HIC	17	Capharnaum. ⁴⁷ He	
CUM AUDISSET QUIA IHS AD-	18	having heard that Jesus was	
UENIRET A IUDAEA IN GALI-	19	come from Judea into Gali-	
LEAE. ABIIT AD EUM ET RO-	20	lee, went to him and	
QUBAT EUM UT DISCENDE-	21	prayed him to come	
RET. ET SANARET FILIUM	22	down and heal his	
EIUS. INCIPIEBAT ENIM	23	son: for he was at the point of	
MORI. DIXIT ERGO IHS AD	24	death. ⁴⁸ Jesus therefore said to	
EUM. NISI SIGNA ET PRODI-	25	him: Unless you see signs and	
RIA UIDERITIS NON CREDI-	26	wonders, you believe	
TIS. DICIT AD EUM REGULUS	27	not. ⁴⁹ The ruler saith to him:	
Dñe descende priusquam	28	Lord, come down before	
MORIATUR FILIUS MEUS.	29	that my son die.	
DICIT EI IHS. VADE FILIUS TU-	30	⁵⁰ Jesus saith to him: Go thy way. Thy	
US UIUIT. CREDIDIT HOMO	31	son liveth. The man believed the	
SERMONI QUEM DIXIT EI	32	word which Jesus said to him and	
IHS ET IBAT. IAM AUTEM	33	went his way. ⁵¹ And as he	
DESCENDENTE EO. SERUI	34	was going down, his servants	
OCCURRERUNT EI. ET NUN-	35	met him: and they	

(1-8) Lc 5 25a+ – 26. (9-11) Mt 9 8b. (12-14a) Io 4 46 – 51a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**mmes**

Line 12: see page 75 line 6: **Lvi** found altered to **Lv**.
Fr: **Lvi**. Ri: **Lvi**.; so **Lvi** restored.

1	τῆς ὥρας·	1	brought word, saying,	
2	quia filius eius uiueret	2	that his son would live.	
3	interrogabat ergo ho-	3	⁵² He asked therefore of them the	
4	ram ab eis in qua melius	4	hour wherein he grew better. And	
5	habuerit· et dixerunt ei	5	they said to him:	
6	quia heri hora septima	6	Thus: Yesterday at the seventh hour,	
7	reliquit eum febris·	7	the fever left him.	
8	Co ^v gnouit ergo pater q ^v od	8	⁵³ The father therefore knew that	
9	illa hora erat in qua di-	9	it was at the same hour that Jesus	
10	xit ei ihs· filius tuus uiuit·	10	said to him: Thy son liveth.	
11	Et credidit ipse et domus	11	And he, himself believed, and his	
12	eius tota	12	whole house.	
13	LVII· Et fecit ei conuiuium mag-	13	Lc 5 29a And Levi made him a great	Lc 39
14	num Leui in domo sua	14	feast in his own house:	x
15	Et factum est discum-	15	Mt 9 10 And while he was sitting at	72
16	bente eo in domo· ecce	16	meat in the house, behold	ii
17	multi publicani et pec-	17	many publicans and sin-	22
18	catores uenientes dis-	18	ners came, and sat	Lc 186
19	cumbebant cum ihs	19	to eat with Jesus	
20	et discipulis eius·	20	and his disciples.	
21	Erant enim multi qui et	21	Mr 2 15c For they were many, who also	
22	sequebantur eum· et	22	followed him. ¹⁶ And	
23	uidentes scribes et pha-	23	the scribes and the Pha-	
24	risaei quia manducaret	24	risees, seeing that he ate	
25	cum peccatoribus et pu-	25	with publicans and sin-	
26	blicanis· dicebant disci-	26	ners, said to his	
27	puls eius· quare cum	27	disciples: Why, with	
28	publicanis et peccato-	28	publicans and sinners,	
29	ribus manducat et bibit	29	doth your master	
30	magister uester·	30	eat and drink?	
31	Hoc audito ihs ait illis·	31	Mr 2 17ab Hearing this, Jesus telleth them:	23
32	non necesse habent	32	They that are well have no need	iii
33	sani medicum sed qui	33	of a physician, but only they who	73
34	male habent· ¶ Eunt	34	are sick. ^{Mt 9 13} Go then	Lc 40
35	autem discite· quid est	35	and learn what this meaneth,	

(1-12) Io 4 51b – 53. (13-14) Lc 5 29a. (15-20) Mt 9 10. (21-34a) Mr 2 15c – 17ab. (34b-35) Mt 9 13a.

Line 8: q^vod: Ranke accepts the correction without comment.

Line 13: see page 75 line 6: **LVII** found altered to **LVI**.

Fr: **LVII**. Ri: **LVII**.; so **LVII** restored.

Lines 13 & 14: This reference is incorrectly marked as canon **x**, whereas it is actually canon **ii**. Although Matthew and Mark do not specifically state that it was Matthew/Levi who prepared the feast in his house, context strongly

suggests it was so. Ranke does not comment.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: Sigl. **R** ad emendationem numeri canonici **ii** referendum. The ms. also had the Markan reference given as 23, and the order of Mark and Matthew reversed. The Lucan reference was also missing. Here corrected.

misericordiam uolo	1	I will have mercy	
et non sacrificium	2	and not sacrifice.	
Non enim ueni uocare	3	For I am not come to call	¶ 73
iustos sed peccatores	4	the just, but sinners	Lc 40
^{Lc} in paenitentiam. At illi	5	^{Lc 5 32c} to penance. ³³ And they	¶ 23
dixerunt ad eum.	6	said to him:	Lc 40
Quare discipuli iohannis	7	Why do the disciples of John	¶ 73
ieiunant. ^{Lc} frequen-	8	fast frequent-	¶ 23
ter et obsecrationes	9	ly and make	
faciunt. similiter et pha-	10	prayers, similarly also, those of	
risaeorum. tui autem	11	the Pharisees; but thine	
edunt et bibunt. ^{¶ 73} Et	12	eat and drink ^{Mt 9 14d/Mr 2 18d} and	
non ieiunant. quibus ip-	13	do fast not? ^{Lc 5 34a} He, himself,	
se ait. Numquid possunt	14	asked them: ^{Mr 2 19b} How can the	
filii nuptiarum quam-	15	children of the marriage fast,	
diu sponsus cum illis	16	as when the bridegroom	
est ieiunare. Uenient	17	is with them? ^{Mt 9 15b} But the days	
autem dies cum aufer-	18	will come, when the bridegroom	
retur ab eis sponsus	19	shall be taken away from them,	
et tunc ieiunabunt in	20	and then they shall fast ^{Lc 5 35d} in	
illis diebus. ^{Lc} dicebant	21	those days. ³⁶ And he	
autem et similitudine ^m	22	spake also a similitude	
ad illos. ^{¶ 73} ^{Lc} quia nemo	23	to them: ^{Mr 2 21} how no man	¶ 23
assumentum pannis	24	seweth a piece	¶ 73
rudis assuit uestimen-	25	of raw cloth to an	Lc 40
to ueteri. Alioquin. au-	26	old garment: otherwise	
ferit supplementum	27	the new piecing taketh away	
nouum a ueteri. et ma-	28	from the old, and there is	
ior scissura fit. Et ne-	29	made a greater rent. ^{Lc 5 37} And no	
mo mittit uinum no-	30	man putteth new wine	
uum in utres ueteres	31	into old bottles:	
Alioquin rumpet uinu ^m	32	Otherwise the new wine will	
nouum utres et ipsud	33	break the bottles; and it will	
effunditur et utres	34	be spilled and the bottles will	
peribunt. Sed uinum	35	be lost. ³⁸ But new	

(1-4) Mt 9 13b. (5-12a) Lc 5 32c – 33. (12b-13a) Mt 9 14d, or Mr 2 18d. (13b-14a) Lc 5 34a. (14b-17a) Mc 2 19b, c. (17b-20a) Mt 9 15b. (20b-23a) Lc 5 35d. (23b-29a) Mr 2 21. (29b-35) Lc 5 37 – 38a.

Lines 3 & 6: These canonical references were originally wrongly in Matthew, Mark order. Here I corrected.
Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: **DICEBANT** jugulata obelo litera **n** rasaque restitutum

Line 23: See lines 3 & 6: Order also here corrected, as is the inline reference.

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: **ALIOQUIN. AU—||PERT**

nouum in utres novos 1 wine must be put
 mittendum est. et utra- 2 into new bottles: and
 que conseruantur 3 both are preserved.
^{Lc} Et nemo bibens uetus 4 ³⁹ And no man drinking old
 statim uult nouum. 5 hath presently a mind to new:
 Dicit enim uetus meli- 6 For he saith: The old
 us est 7 is better.
^{Lviii.} Th ^{Lc} Tunc responderunt 8 ^{Mt 12 38} Then answered
 ei quidam de scribis et 9 him, some of the scribes and
 phariseis dicentes. 10 Pharisees saying:
 Magister uolumus a te 11 Master, we would from thee,
 signum uidere. Th qui res- 12 see a sign. ^{Mt 12 39} He answer-
 pondens ait illis. Gene- 13 ing, said to them: An evil
 ratio mala et adulte- 14 and adulterous generation
 ra signum quaerit. et 15 seeketh a sign: and
 signum non dabitur ei 16 a sign shall not be given it,
 nisi signum ionae pro- 17 but the sign of Jonas the pro-
 phetae. Sicut enim fuit 18 phet. ⁴⁰ For as Jonas
 ionas in uentre ceti 19 was in the whale's belly
 tribus diebus et tribus noc- 20 three days and three
 tibus sic erit filius ho- 21 nights: so shall the Son of man
 minis in corde terrae 22 be in the heart of the earth
 tribus diebus et tribus noc- 23 three days and three
 tibus. Viri nineuitae 24 nights. ⁴¹ The men of Ninive
 surgent in iudicio cum 25 shall rise in judgment with
 generatione ista: et con- 26 this generation, and shall con-
 demnabunt eam. quia paenitentiam egerunt in pre- H1 demn it: because they did penance at the preaching of Jonas.
 dicatione ionae. et ecce plus quam iona hic. regina au- H2 And behold one greater than Jonas is here. ⁴² The queen of the
 stri surget in iudicio cum generatione ista et con- H3 south shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall con-
 demnabit eam. quia ue- 27 demn it: because she came
^{Lc} nit a finibus terrae au- 28 from the ends of the earth to
 dire sapientiam salo- 29 hear the wisdom of Solomon,
 monis. et ecce plus 30 and behold one greater
 quam salomon hic 31 than Solomon is here.
 Dico autem uobis quia 32 But I tell you that
 multi uenerunt a fini- 33 many have come from the
 bus terrae audire sa- 34 ends of the earth to hear
 pientiam salomonis 35 the wisdom of Solomon,

Th 127
^v
 Lc 128

Th 128
^v
 Lc 132

^x Th
Th Th
Th Th

demnabunt eam. quia paenitentiam egerunt in pre- H1 demn it: because they did penance at the preaching of Jonas.
 dicatione ionae. et ecce plus quam iona hic. regina au- H2 And behold one greater than Jonas is here. ⁴² The queen of the
 stri surget in iudicio cum generatione ista et con- H3 south shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall con-

(1-7) Lc 5 38b – 39. (8-31) Mt 12 38 – 42. (32-35) See notes below.

Line 8: see page 75 line 6: ^{Lviii} found altered to ^{Lvii}.

Fr: ^{Lviii}. Ri: ^{Lviii}.: so ^{Lviii} restored.

Lines H1-3: Scripsit Ranke: *eam*. x cui siglo in margine re-
 spondet: x Th [i. e. *NOTA*] *minus habet* qua glossa lector
 monetur, in textu deesse verba: (e cod. Amiat.) There is a

haplography here, which I have made good in situ. C.f.
 Cod. Amiat. and San Gall 56, French, and Richardson
 which support this version of the text.

Line 32: The ms. indicates that this last paragraph comes from
 Lc 132. This is wrong. It is a conflation of the previous
 paragraph.

Line 1: Fr: 41r:19 Ri: 53:25 Ra: 60:35 SG: 92:16

et ideo maior salomon	1	and so one greater than Solomon	
hic. ℣ Lc. Cum autem in-	2	is here. ^{Mt 12 43/Lc 11 24} And when an	℣ ¹²⁹ Lc 130
mundus sp̄s exierit	3	unclean spirit is gone out	
ab homine. ambulat	4	of a man, it walketh	
per loca arida. quaerens	5	through dry places, seeking	
requiem et non inue-	6	rest, and findeth	
nit. Tunc dicit reuer-	7	none. ⁴⁴ Then it saith: I will	
tar in domum meam	8	return into my house from	
unde exiui. Et ueniens	9	whence I came out. ²⁵ And coming	Lc 11 25
inuenit uacantem sco-	10	findeth it empty,	almost identical verses
pis mundatam et orna-	11	swept, and garnish-	
tam. Tunc uadit. et as-	12	ed. ^{45a,b 26} Then it goeth, and tak-	Lc 11 26
sumet .vii. alios spiri-	13	eth 7 other spirits	
tus secum nequiores	14	more wicked than itself,	
se. et intrantes habi-	15	and they enter in and	
tant ibi. et fiunt nouis-	16	dwell there: and the last	
sima hominis illius pe-	17	state of that man is made	
iora prioribus. ℣ Sic	18	worse than the first. ^{Mt 12 45c} So	
erit et generationi	19	shall it be also to this	
huic pessimae	20	wicked generation.	
LXVIII. Factum est autem	21	^{Lc 11 27} And it came to pass,	Lc 131 x
^{Lc} cum haec diceret. extol-	22	as he spake these things,	
lens uocem quaedam	23	a certain woman from the	
mulier de turba dixit	24	crowd, lifting up her voice, said	
illi. beatus uenter	25	to him: Blessed is the womb	
qui te portauit et ube-	26	that bore thee and the paps	
ra quae suxisti. At ille	27	that gave thee suck. ²⁸ So he	
dixit quippe enim. Bea-	28	said: Yea rather, blessed are	
ti qui audiunt uerbum	29	they who hear the word	
di et custodiunt	30	of God and keep it.	
LX. At huc eo loquente ad tur-	31	^{Mt 12 46} As he was yet speaking to the	℣ ¹³⁰ ii
^{Lc} bas. ecce mater eius et	32	multitudes, behold his mother and	℣ ³⁶ Lc 82
fratres. stabant foris	33	his brethren stood without,	
quaerentes loqui ei.	34	seeking to speak to him.	
Dixit autem ei quidam	35	⁴⁷ And someone said unto him:	

(1-2a) See note at the foot of previous page. (2b-20) Mt 12 43 – 45. (21-30) Lc 11 27 – 28. (30-35) Mt 12 46 – 47a.

Lines 2-18: the account in Luke follows virtually word-for-word that in Matthew.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: requiem maculam uides non punctum

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: uadit. et fortasse nonnisi ad

vocabula separanda inseruit.

Line 21: see page 75 line 6: **LXVIII** found altered to **LVIII**.

Fr: **LXVIII**. Ri: **LXVIII**.: so **LXVIII** restored.

Line 31: see page 75 line 6: **LX** found altered to **LXVIII**.

Fr: **LX**. Ri: **LX**.: so **LX** restored.

Ecce mater tua et fra-	1	Behold thy mother and	
tres tui foris stant quæ-	2	thy brethren stand without,	
rentes te. At ille res-	3	seeking thee. ⁴⁸ But he	
pondens dicenti sibi	4	answering him that told him,	
ait. Quæ est mater mea	5	said: Who is my mother,	
et qui sunt fratres mei	6	and who are my brethren?	
Et extendens manum in	7	⁴⁹ And stretching forth his hand	
discipulos suos dixit.	8	towards his disciples, he said:	
Ecce mater mea et fra-	9	Behold my mother and my	
tres mei. quicumque eni ^m	10	brethren. ⁵⁰ For whosoever	
fecerit voluntatem	11	shall do the will	
patris mei qui in caelis	12	of my Father, who is in heaven,	
est. ipse meus et frater	13	he is my brother,	
et soror et mater est	14	and sister, and mother.	
Lxi. hæc illo loquente ad eos	15	Mt 9 18a As he was telling them this,	74
Æ Æ Lc Ecce princeps .Lc. synago-	16	Lo one of rulers of the ^{Lc 8 41d,b} syn-	49
gae. unus. cui nomen	17	agogue, whose name was	85
iahirus. .Æ. accessit et ado-	18	Jairus, ^{Mt 9 18b} came up, and wor-	
rabat eum dicens. filia	19	shipped him, saying: My daughter	
mea modo defuncta	20	is even now close to	
est. sed ueni impone ma-	21	death; but come, lay thy hand	
num super eam et uiuif	22	upon her, and she shall live.	
Et surgens ihs sequeba-	23	¹⁹ And Jesus rising up followed	
tur eum et discipuli eius.	24	him, with his disciples.	
Et ecce mulier quæ san-	25	^{20a} And behold a woman who was	
guinis fluxum patieba-	26	troubled with an issue of blood	
tur duodecim annis	27	twelve years,	
Æ Lc Æ Et fuerat multa perpes-	28	^{Mr 5 26a} And had suffered many	
sa. a compluribus medi-	29	things from many physicians;	
cis. et erogauerat om-	30	and had spent all that she	
nia sua. Nec ab ullo po-	31	had, ^{Lc 8 43d} and could not be healed	
tuit curari. sed magis	32	by any. ^{Mr 5 26d} but was rather	
deterius habebat. ue-	33	made worse, ^{Mr 5 27b} She came in	
nit in turba retro. et	34	the crowd behind him ^{Mt 9 20c} and	
tetiçit pimbriam uesti-	35	touched the hem of his gar-	

(1-14) Mt 12 47b – 50. (15-16a) Mt 9 18a. (16b-18a) Lc 8 41d,b. (18b-27) Mt 9 18b – 20a.
 (28-31a) Mr 5 26a. (31b-32a) Lc 8 43d. (32b-33a) Mr 5 27b. (33b-35) Mt 9 20c-.

Line 15: see page 75 line 6: **Lxi** found altered to **Lx**.

Fr: **Lxi**. Ri: **Lxi**.; so **Lxi** restored.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: **συναγογæ. unus**

Line 20: The accounts in Mark and Luke plainly say that she is at the point of death, not actually dead. This then

shows the translation of 'modo', commonly accepted here to be wrong. It should be seen as 'almost', or 'close to' see: Mr 5 23 and Lc 8 42.

Line 28: The marginal reference: **Æ Lc** is neither accurate, nor useful. here corrected to: **Æ Lc Æ**

menti eius. **✠** dicebat
 enim intra se. quod si
 uel uestimentum eius
 tetigero salua ero. et
 confestim stetit fluxus
 sanguinis eius.
✠ Et sensit corpore quod
 sanata esset a plaga.
 Et statim ihs cognoscens
 in semet ipso ait.
Lc ✠ Quis me tetigit. dixit pe-
 trus et qui cum illo erant.
 Praeceptor. turbae te
 comprimunt et affli-
 cunt. et dicis quis me te-
 tigit. Et dixit ihs. tetigit
 me aliquis. nam et ego
 noui uirtutem de me ex-
 isse. et circumspicie-
 bat uidere eam quae
 hoc fecerat. Uidens
 autem mulier quia non
 latuit. tremens. uenit
 et procidit ante pedes
 eius. et ob quam causaⁿ
 tetigerit eum indicauit
 coram omni populo.
 Et quomodo confestim
 sanata sit. at ipse
 dixit. filia fides tua
 te saluam fecit. uade
 in pace. **✠** Et esto sana
 a plaga tua. **Lc ✠** At huc
 eo loquente. uenit ab
 archesynagogo dicens **✠**

1 ment. ^{Mt 9 21a} For she said
 2 within herself: ^{Mr 5 28b} If I
 3 shall touch but his garment,
 4 I shall be whole. ^{Lc 8 44b} And
 5 immediately the issue of
 6 her blood stopped.
 7 ^{Mr 5 29b} And she felt in her body that
 8 she was healed of the evil.
 9 ^{30a} And immediately Jesus knowing
 10 in himself said:
 11 ^{Lc 8 45d} Who touched me? ^{Lc 8 45b} Peter
 12 and they that were with him said:
 13 Master, the multitudes
 14 throng and press
 15 thee; and thou sayest: who touch-
 16 ed me? ⁴⁶ And Jesus said: Someone
 17 hath touched me; for I know
 18 that virtue is gone out from
 19 me. ^{Mr 5 32} And he looked
 20 about to see her who had
 21 done this. ^{Lc 8 47} And the
 22 woman seeing that she was
 23 not hid, came trembling
 24 and fell down before his
 25 feet and declared before all
 26 the people for what cause
 27 she had touched him.
 28 And how she was imme-
 29 diately healed. ⁴⁸ So he
 30 told her: Daughter, thy faith
 31 hath made thee whole. Go
 32 in peace, ^{Mr 5 34c} and be thou free
 33 of thine illness. ³⁵ While yet he was
 34 speaking to her, some came from
 35 the synagogue ruler's house, saying

(1a) Mt 9 20c+. (1b-2a) Mt 9 21a. (2b-4a) Mr 5 28b. (4b-6) Lc 8 44b. (7-10) Mr 5 29b – 30a.

(11a) Lc 8 45d. (11b-19a) Lc 8 45b – 46. (19b-21a) Mr 5 32. (21b-32a) Lc 8 47 – 48.

(32b-35) Mr 5 34c – 35a.

Line 11: Marginal reference ordered incorrectly. Here corrected.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: S. quod scripserat dicente ipse

mutauit in dicens. Actually, this really looks as if dicens has been modified by adding **te**, so giving dicentes, which is supported by the Vulgate.

ei. quia mortua est fili- 1 to him thus: Thy daughter is
 lia tua. quid ultra uexas 2 dead: why dost thou trouble the
 magistrum. Ihs autem 3 master any further? ^{36a} But Jesus,
 audito hoc uerbo. ait. ar- 4 having heard this, saith to the ru-
 chesynagogo. Noli time- 5 ler of the synagogue: ^{Lc 8 50b} Fear
 re. crede tantum. et 6 not. Believe only: and she
 salua erit. et non am- 7 shall be safe. ^{Mr 5 37} And he ad-
 misit. quemquam sequi 8 mitted not anyone to follow
 se. nisi petrum et iac- 9 him, but Peter, and James,
 cobum et iohannem 10 and John the brother
 fratrem iacobi. Et cu^m 11 of James. ^{Mt 9 23a} And when he was
 uenisset in domum ar- 12 come ^{Mr 5 38b} to the ruler of the syn-
 chesynagogi. uidit tu- 13 agogue's house; he seeth ^{Mt 9 23c} the
 bicines et turbam. tu- 14 minstrels and the multitude mak-
 multuantem et flen- 15 ing a commotion ^{Mr 5 38d} and much
 tes et eiulantes multu^m 16 weeping and wailing.
 Et ingressus dicebat. re- 17 And going in ^{Mt 9 24a,b} he said: Give
 cedite. non est enim 18 place, for the girl
 mortua puella. sed dor- 19 is not dead, but sleep-
 mit. et deridebant eum 20 eth. ^{Lc 8 53} And they derided him,
 scientes quod mortua 21 knowing that she was
 esset. ipse uero eiec- 22 dead. ^{Mr 5 40b} But he having put
 tis omnibus assumpto pa- 23 them all out, taketh the father
 tre et matre puellae 24 and the mother of the damsel,
 et qui secum erant. et 25 and them that were with him, and
 ingreditur ubi erat pu- 26 entereth in where the damsel
 ella iacens. et tenens 27 was lying. ⁴¹ And taking
 manum eius. ait illi. 28 her hand, he saith to her:
 thalitha cumi. quod est 29 Talitha cumi, which is,
 interpretatum puel- 30 being interpreted: Damsel,
 la tibi dico surge. et re- 31 I say to thee: arise. ^{Lc 8 55a} And
 uersus est. sps eius. et 32 her spirit returned: and
 surrexit continuo pu- 33 arising immediately ^{Mr 5 42b} the
 ella. et ambulabat. 34 damsel, also walked.
 Erat autem annorum 35 And she was twelve

(1-5a) Mr 5 35b – 36a. (5b-7a) Lc 8 50b. (7b-11a) Mr 5 37. (11b-12a) Mt 9 23a. (12b-13a) Mt 9 23c.
 (13b-15a) Mt 9 23c. (15b-17a) Mr 5 38d – 39a. (17b-20a) Mt 9 24a,b. (20b-22a) Lc 8 53.
 (22b-31a) Mr 5 40b – 41. (31b-33a) Lc 8 55a. (33b-35) Mr 5 42b-.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: uerbo. ait

Lines 32-34. The Latin word order is gross in English. I have had to 'cook' the grammar, and modify the sense

slightly to give a fair representation of the meaning with a representative word order.

duodecim· et obstipu- 1 years old: and they were all
erunt omnes stupore 2 amazed with a great astonish-
maximo· Et praecepit 3 ment, ^{43a} and he commanded
illis uehementer ut ne- 4 them strictly that no man
mo id sciret· et iussit da- 5 should know it. ^{Lc 8 55b} And bid she
ri illi manducare· et exi- 6 be given food. ^{Mt 9 26} And the fame
uit fama haec in uniuersam 7 thereof went abroad
terram illam,, 8 into all that country.

Lxii· Et Transeunte inde ihu

ⲥ

secuti sunt eum duo caeci· 9 ^{Mt 9 27} And with Jesus departing thence, ^{ⲥ75}
clamantes et dicen- 10 there followed him two blind
tes· miserere nostri fi- 11 men crying out and saying,
li dauid· cum autem ue- 12 Have mercy on us, O Son
nisset domum· acces- 13 of David. ²⁸ And when he was
serunt ad eum caeci· 14 come to the house, the blind
Et dicit eis ihs· creditis 15 men came to him.
quia possum hoc face- 16 And Jesus asked them: Believe
re uobis· dicunt ei· utique 17 ye that I can do this unto
dñe· Tunc tetigit oculos 18 you? They say to him, Yea,
eorum dicens· secun- 19 Lord. ²⁹ Then he touched
dum· fidem uestram· fiat 20 their eyes, saying, Accord-
uobis· et aperti sunt 21 ing to your faith, be it done
oculi illorum· et con- 22 unto you. ³⁰ And their eyes
minatas est illi^s ihs di- 23 were opened, And Jesus
cens· uidete ne quis sci- 24 strictly charged them, say-
at· illi autem exeuntes 25 ing, See that no man know
diffamauerunt eum in 26 this. ³¹ But they going out,
uniuersam terram illaⁿ 27 spread his fame abroad in
Egressis autem illis· ecce 28 all that country.
ce optulerunt ei homi- 29 ³² And when they were gone out, be-
nem mutum daemoni- 30 hold they brought him a dumb
um habentem· et eiec- 31 man, possessed by
to daemone locutus 32 a demon, ³³ and after the
est mutus· et miratae 33 demon was cast out, the dumb
sunt turbae dicentes 34 man spake, And the multi-
35 tudes wondered, saying,

(1-5a) Mr 5 42b+ – 43a. (5b-6a) Lc 8 55b. (6b-35) Mt 9 26 – 33b-.

Line 9: See page 75 line 6: **Lxii** found altered to **Lxi**.

Fr: **Lxii**. Ri: **Lxii**· so **Lxii** restored.

Also: Scripsit Ranke: **Et** prius omisum a S extra columnam restitutum est.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: illi^s quae correctio post totam paginam scriptam facta eo arguitur, quod literula **s** in pagina opposita expressa cernitur.

Numquam apparuit sic
 in israel. ^{Th 10} Numquid
 iste est filius dauid
^{Lxiii} ^{Th Lc Th} **Pharisei autem dice-**
 bant. in beelzebub prin-
 cipe daemoniorum hic
 eicit daemones. ^{Lc Th} ipse
 autem ut uidit cogita-
 tiones eorum dixit eis.
 Omne regnum in se ipsu^m
 diuisum desolatur. et
 domus diuisa aduersus
 se non stabit. Si autem
 et satanas in se ipsum
 diuisus est. quomodo
 stabit regnum ipsius.
^{Th Lc} Non potest stare. sed fi-
 nem habet. quia dicitis
 in beelzebub eicere
 me daemonia. si aute^m
 ego in beelzebub eicio
 daemonia. filii uestri
 in quo eiciunt. ideo ipsi
 iudices uestri erunt.
 Porro si in digito dei eicio
 daemonia. profecto
 peruenit in uos regnu^m
 di. aut quomodo potest
 quisquam intrare in
 domum. fortis. et uasa
 eius diripere. in quibus
 confidebat. nisi prius
 alle^gauerit portem.
 et tunc domum illius
 diripiat. qui non est

1 Never was the like seen
 2 in Israel, ^{Mt 12 23b} is not
 3 this the son of David?
 4 ^{Mt 9 34} But the Pharisees
 5 said: ^{Lc 11 15b} He casteth out
 6 demons by Beelzebub, the
 7 prince of demons. ^{Lc 11 17} But
 8 he seeing their thoughts,
 9 said to them:
 10 Every kingdom divided against
 11 itself shall be ruined, ^{Mt 12 25b} and
 12 a house divided against itself
 13 shall not stand. ^{Lc 11 18a} And if
 14 Satan also be divided
 15 against himself, how shall
 16 his kingdom stand?
 17 ^{Mr 3 26b} It cannot stand, but hath
 18 an end: ^{Lc 11 18b} because you say
 19 that through Beelzebub cast out
 20 by me are demons. ¹⁹ Now if
 21 I by Beelzebub, cast out
 22 demons, your children, by whom
 23 do they cast them out? Thus,
 24 they shall be your judges.
 25 ²⁰ But if I by the finger of God cast
 26 out demons, doubtless the king-
 27 dom of God is come upon
 28 you. ^{Mt 12 29a} Or how can
 29 any one enter into the
 30 house of the strong, and rifle
 31 his goods, ^{Lc 11 22b} wherein he
 32 trusted ^{Mt 12 29b} unless he
 33 first bind the strong?
 34 and then he will rifle
 35 his house. ³⁰ He that is not

Th 120
 vii
 10 82
 Th 121
 ii
 Lc 127
 Th 32

(1-2a) Mt 9 33b+. (2b-3) Mt 12 23b. (4-7a) Mt 9 34. (7b-11a) Lc 11 17. (11b-13a) Mt 12 25b.
 (13b-16) Lc 11 18a. (17-18a) Mr 3 26b. (18b-28a) Lc 11 18b – 20. (28b-31a) Mt 12 29a.
 (31b-32a) Lc 11 22b. (32b-35) Mt 12 29b – 30a-.

Line 4: see page 75 line 6: **Lxiii** found altered to **Lxii**.
 Fr: **Lxiii**. Ri: **Lxiii**.; so **Lxiii** restored.

Lines 2, 4, 7: Some references wrong or ordered
 incorrectly. Here corrected.

Line 33: **alle^gauerit**, litera e insuper obelo perfossa.

mecum. CONTRA ME
 EST. ^{ⲓⲃⲗⲥ} ET QUI NON CON-
 GREGAT MECUM SPARGIT
 IDEO DICO VOBIS. OMNE
 PECCATUM ET BLASPHE-
 MIA REMITTETUR HOMI-
 NIBUS. SP̄S AUTEM BLASPHE-
 MIA NON REMITTITUR
 ET QUICUMQUE DIXERIT UER-
 BUM CONTRA FILIUM HO-
 MINIS REMITTITUR EI
 QUI AUTEM DIXERIT CONTRA
 SP̄M SC̄M NON REMITTE-
 TUR EI. NEQUE IN HOC SAECU-
 LO NEQUE IN FUTURO.
 AUT FACITE ARBOREM BO-
 NAM ET FRUCTUM EIUS
 BONUM. AUT FACITE AR-
 BOREM MALAM. ET FRUC-
 TUM EIUS MALUM. SIQUI-
 DEM EX FRUCTU ARBOR
 AGNOSCITUR. PROGENIES
 VIPERARUM QUOMODO
 POTESTIS BONA LOQUI CU^m
 SITIS MALI. ^{ⲓⲃⲗⲥ} EX ABUN-
 DANTIA ENIM CORDIS. OS
 LOQUITUR. BONUS HOMO
 DE BONO THESAURO PRO-
 FERT BONA. ET MALUS HO-
 MO DE MALO THESAURO
 PROFERT MALA. ^{ⲓⲃ} DICO
 AUTEM VOBIS. QUONIAM
 OMNE UERBUM OTIOSU^m
 QUOD LOCUTI FUERINT
 HOMINES REDDENT RATIO-

1 with me, is against
 2 me. ^{Mt 12 30b} And he that gather-
 3 eth not with me, scattereth.
 4 ³¹ Therefore I say to you: Every
 5 sin and blasphemy
 6 shall be forgiven
 7 men, but the blasphemy of the
 8 Spirit shall not be forgiven.
 9 ³² And whosoever shall speak a
 10 word against the Son of man,
 11 it shall be forgiven him.
 12 Who though shall speak against
 13 the Holy Ghost, it shall not be
 14 forgiven him neither in this
 15 world, nor in the world to come.
 16 ³³ Either make the tree
 17 good and its fruit
 18 good: or make the
 19 tree evil, and its
 20 fruit evil. For by
 21 the fruit the tree
 22 is recognised. ³⁴ O generation
 23 of vipers, how can you
 24 speak good things, whereas you
 25 are evil? ^{Mt 12 34b} for out of the
 26 abundance of the heart the
 27 mouth speaketh. ³⁵ A good man
 28 out of a good treasure bringeth
 29 forth good things. And an evil
 30 man out of an evil treasure bring-
 31 eth forth evil things. ^{Mt 12 36} But
 32 I say unto you, that for
 33 every idle word that
 34 men shall speak, they
 35 shall render an account

ⲓⲃ¹²²
 ⲓⲃ³³
 ⲗⲥ¹²⁹

ⲓⲃ¹²⁴
 ⲛ

ⲓⲃ¹²⁵
 ⲛ
 ⲗⲥ⁶²

(1-35) Mt 12 30a+ – 36a.

nem de eo in die iudicii. 1 for it in the day of judgment.
 Ex uerbis enim tuis iusti- 2 ³⁷ For by thy words thou shalt be
 ficaueris et ex uerbis 3 justified, and by thy words thou
 tuis condemnaberis 4 shalt be condemned.
 Lxiii. **Factum est autem** 5 ^{Lc 10 38} Now it came to pass, Lc 122
x
 dum irent. et ipse intra- 6 as they went, that he entered
 uit in quodam castellu^m 7 into a certain town.
 Et mulier quaedam mar- 8 And a certain woman named
 tha nomine excepit il- 9 Martha received
 lum. in domum suam 10 him into her house.
 Et huic erat soror no- 11 ³⁹ And she had a sister
 mine maria. quae etia^m 12 called Mary. who, sitting
 sedens secus pedes dñi 13 also at the Lord's feet,
 audiebat uerbum illi. 14 heard his word.
 Martha autem satage- 15 ⁴⁰ But Martha was busy
 bat circa frequens mi- 16 about much serving.
 nisterium. quae stetit 17 And she stood and
 et ait. dñe non est tibi 18 said: Lord, hast thou no
 curae. quod soror mea 19 care that my sister
 reliquit me solam mi- 20 hath left me alone to
 nistrare. dic ergo illi 21 serve? Speak to her therefore,
 ut adiuuet me. Et res- 22 that she help me. ⁴¹ And the
 pondens dixit illi dñs 23 Lord answering, said to her:
 Martha. Martha. solli- 24 Martha, Martha, thou art
 cita es. et turbaris. cir- 25 careful and art troubled, ab-
 ca plurima. Porro unu^m 26 out many things: ⁴² But one thing
 est necessarium. Ma- 27 is necessary. Mary
 ria optimam partem 28 hath chosen the best
 elegit. quae non aufer- 29 part, which shall not be
 retur ab ea 30 taken away from her.
 Lxv. **Iohannes autem cum** 31 ^{Mt 11 2a} Now when John had J 102
v
Lc 69
 audisset in uinculis 32 heard in prison the works
 opera xpi. ^{Lc} conuocans 33 of Christ, ^{Lc 7 19} calling to him
 duos de discipulis suis 34 two of his disciples he sent
 misit. ad dñm dicens. 35 them to the Lord, saying:

(1-4) Mt 12 36b – 37. (5-30) Lc 10 38 – 42. (31-33a) Mt 11 2a. (33b-35) Lc 7 19a.

Line 5: see page 75 line 6: **Lxiii** found altered to **Lxiii**.

Fr: **Lxiii**. Ri: **Lxiii**.: so **Lxiii** restored.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: quodam, quae correctura scribae est.

Line 31: see page 75 line 6: **Lxv** found altered to **Lxiii**.

Fr: **Lxv**. Ri: **Lxv**?: so **Lxv** restored.

Line 33: Missing reference in the manuscript, made good here.

Tu es qui uenturus es. an
 alium expectamus.
^{Lc} In ipsa autem hora cura-
 uit multos a languoribus
 et plagis. et spiritibus
 malis. et caecis multis
 donauit uisum. ^{Lc 7} ¶ Et
 respondens dixit illis.
 Euntes nuntiate iohan-
 ni. quae uidistis et audis-
 tis. quia caeci uident.
 claudi ambulant. Lepro-
 si mundantur. surdi au-
 diunt. mortui resur-
 gunt. pauperes euan-
 gelizantur. Et beatus
 est qui non fuerit scan-
 dalizatus in me. illis
 autem abeuntibus. coe-
 pit dicere de iohanne
 ad turbas. quid existis
 in deserto uidere. ha-
 rundinem uento mo-
 ueri. Sed quid existis
 uidere. hominem mol-
 libus uestimentis indutu^m
 Ecce qui in ueste praetio-
 sa sunt et deliciis. in do-
 mibus regum sunt. Sed
 quid existis uidere pro-
 phetam. utique dico uo-
 bis. et plus quam pro-
 phetam. ^{Lc 7} ¶ [¶] Hic enim
 est de quo scriptum est
 Ecce ego mitto angelum
 1 Art thou he that is to come? Or
 2 look we for another?
 3 ²¹ And in that same hour, he
 4 cured many of their diseases
 5 and wounds and evil
 6 spirits: and to many who were blind
 7 he gave sight. ^{Lc 7 22} And
 8 answering, he told them:
 9 Go and relate to John
 10 what you have heard and
 11 seen thus: the blind see,
 12 the lame walk, the lepers
 13 are made clean, the deaf
 14 hear, the dead rise
 15 again, to the poor the
 16 gospel is preached. ²³ And blessed
 17 is he whosoever shall not be
 18 scandalized in me. ^{Mt 11 7a} And
 19 when they went their way, ^{Lc 7 24b} he
 20 began to speak to the multitudes
 21 concerning John. What went
 22 ye out into the desert to see? A
 23 reed shaken with the
 24 wind? ²⁵ But what went you out
 25 to see? A man clothed
 26 in soft garments?
 27 Behold they that are in costly appa-
 28 rel and live delicately are in
 29 the houses of kings. ²⁶ But
 30 what went you out to see? A pro-
 31 phet? Yea, I say to you,
 32 and more than a pro-
 33 phet. ^{Lc 7 27} This then
 34 is he of whom it is written:
 35 Behold I send my angel

Lc 70
 ¶
 103
 ¶ 1

(1-18a) Lc 7 19b – 23. (18b-19a) Mt 11 7a. (19b-35) Lc 7 24b – 27a.

Line 3: Note that verse 20 is omitted.

Lines 7, 33: Some references wrong or ordered incorrectly.
Here corrected.

meum ante faciem tua ^m	1	ahead of thee,	
qui praeparavit viam	2	who shall prepare thy way	
tuam ante te. ✠ Lc. Amen	3	before thee. Lc 7 28 Amen I	
dico vobis. maior inter	4	say to you: Amongst those born	
natos mulierum pro-	5	of woman, a greater pro-	
pheta iohann baptis-	6	phet than John the Baptist,	
ta nemo est. qui autem	7	there is not. But he that is	
minor est. in regno cae-	8	the lesser in the kingdom	
lorum maior est illo	9	of God is greater than he.	
Lc Et omnis populus audi-	10	29 And all the people hear-	Lc 72
ens. et publicani iusti-	11	ing, and the publicans, justi-	x
ficauerunt dñ. bapti-	12	fied God, being baptized	
zati baptismo iohannis.	13	with John's baptism.	
Pharisaei autem et Legis	14	30 But the Pharisees and the law-	
periti. consilium dī	15	yers despised the counsel	
spreuerunt in semet	16	of God against themselves,	
ipsos. non baptizati ab eo.	17	being not baptized by him.	
✠ Lc A diebus autem iohannis	18	Mt 11 12 And from the days of John	✠105
baptistae. usque nunc.	19	the Baptist until now,	v
regnum caelorum vim	20	the kingdom of heaven suffereth	Lc 193
patitur. Et violenti ra-	21	violence. And the violent	
piunt illud. ✠ Omnes	22	bear it away. Mt 11 13 For all	✠106
enim prophetae et Lex	23	the prophets and the	x
usque ad iohannem pro-	24	law prophesied until	
phetauerunt. si vultis	25	John: If you will	
recipere ipse est heli-	26	receive it, he is Elias	
as qui venturus est. qui	27	that is to come. He	
habet aurem audiendi	28	that hath hearing ears,	
audiat. ✠ Lc. Cui autem	29	hearken. Mt 11 16 But to what	✠107
similem aestimabo	30	likeness shall I reckon	v
generationem istam.	31	this generation to be?	Lc 73
Similis est pueris seden-	32	It is like to children sitting	
tibus in foro. claman-	33	in the market place: who	
tes coaequalibus dicunt	34	crying to their companions 17 say:	
cecimus vobis et	35a H1b	We sang to you, and	
non saltastis lam-	H2	you have not danced: we lam-	
entauimus et non plan-	H3a 35b	ented, and you have not mourn-	

(1-17) Lc 7 27b – 30. (18-35) Mt 11 12 – 17–.

Lines H1b - H3a: Ranke does not comment. There seems to be a haplography here, San Gall 56 gets it right, agreeing with the Vulgate, but Richardson begins the error, and

corrects after the first word. The French however follows Cod Bon 1. This haplography then, is here corrected, making good from the Vulgate, and SanGall 56.

xistis. Venit enim io-	1	ed. ¹⁸ For John	
hannes. neque mandu-	2	came neither eat-	
cans neque bibens. et di-	3	ing nor drinking; and they	
cunt daemonium habet	4	say: He hath a demon.	
Venit filius hominis man-	5	¹⁹ The Son of man came eating	
ducans et bibens. et di-	6	and drinking, and they say:	
cunt. ecce homo vorax	7	Behold a man that is a glutton	
et potator vini. publica-	8	and a wine drinker, of publi-	
norum et peccatoru ^m	9	cans and sinners, he is	
amicus et iustificata	10	a friend. But wisdom is	
est sapientia a filius suis	11	justified by her children.	
Lxvi. Tunc coepit exprobrare	12	Mt 11 20 Then he began to upbraid	¶108
¶ ciuitatibus in quibus fac-	13	the cities wherein were done	¶
tae sunt plurimae uir-	14	the most of his miracles,	Lc 115
tutes eius. qui non egis-	15	for that they had not	
sent paenitentiam.	16	done penance.	
Uae tibi corozain. uae ti-	17	^{21 13} Woe to thee, Corozain, woe to	Lc 10 13
bi. bethsaida. ¶ Lc quia	18	thee, Bethsaida: for	
si in tyro et sidone fac-	19	if in Tyre and Sidon had	
tae fuissent uirtutes	20	been wrought the miracles	
quae factae sunt in uo-	21	that have been wrought in	
bis. olim in cilicio et ci-	22	you, they had long ago	
nere paenitentiam	23	done penance in sackcloth	
egissent. Verumta-	24	and ashes. ^{22 14} But I say unto	Lc 10 14
men dico uobis. tyro	25	you, it shall be more tolerable	almost identical verses
et sydoni. remissius	26	for Tyre and Sidon in	
erit in die iudicii. quam	27	the day of judgment, than	
uobis. Et tu capharna-	28	for you. ^{23a 15} And thou Capharna-	Lc 10 15
um. numquid usque in	29	um, how shalt thou be exalted	
caelum exaltaberis.	30	up to heaven?	
Usque in infernum des-	31	Thou shalt go down even	
cendes. ¶ quia si in so-	32	unto hell. Mt 11 23b,c For if in So-	¶109
domis factae fuissent	33	dom had been wrought	¶
uirtutes. quae factae	34	the miracles that have been	
sunt in te. forte man-	35	wrought in thee, perhaps it had	

(1-35) Mt 11 17⁺ – 23c⁻.

Line 12: see page 75 line 6: **Lxvi** found altered to **Lxv**.

Fr: **Lxvi**. Ri: **Lxvi**.; so **Lxvi** restored.

Lines 17 - 32: Note these identical verses. There are several similar cases between Matthew and Luke, which sug-

gests that the Old Latin that St Jerome had before him might have been this mixed Gospel. See also page 107 lines 11 - 14, and page 116 lines 2 - 18.

sissent usque in hunc
diem. Verumtamen
dico vobis. quia terrae
sodomorum remis-
sius erit in die iudicii
quam tibi

Lxvii. **Et cum venissent**
Lc apostoli. ad ihm nun-
tiauērunt illi omnia
quaecumque fecerant
et docuerant. **¶** Et ait
illis. uenite seorsum
in desertum locum.
et requiescite pusillu^m
Erant enim qui uenie-
bant multi. nec man-
ducandi spatium ha-
bebant,,

Lxviii. **Post haec autem de-**
Lc signauit dñs et alios
·Lxx· duos. et misit illos
binos. ante faciem
suam in omnem ciui-
tatem. et locum. quo
erat ipse uenturus.
Et dicebat illis.

Lc **¶** Qui uos audit. me audit
¶ Et qui uos spernit. me
spernit. qui autem sper-
nit. spernit eum qui
me misit. **·Lc.** reuersi
sunt autem septuagin-
ta duo cum gaudio dicen-
tes. dñe. etiam daemo-
nia subiciuntur nobis

1 remained unto this
2 day. ²⁴ Nevertheless
3 I tell you thus: For the land
4 of Sodom it shall be more
5 tolerable in the day of judgment
6 than for thee.

7 ^{Mr 6 30} **And the apostles coming**
8 together unto Jesus, re-
9 lated to him all things
10 that they had done
11 and taught. ^{Mr 6 31a,b} **And told**
12 them: Come apart
13 into a desert place,
14 and rest a little.

15 ^{Mr 6 31c,e} For there were many
16 coming: and they
17 had not so much as time
18 to eat.

19 ^{Lc 10 1} **And after these things,**
20 the Lord appointed also another
21 70 pairs. And he sent them
22 in pairs before his
23 arrival into every city
24 and place whither he
25 himself was to come.

26 ^{2a} And he said to them:

27 ^{Lc 10 16} Who heareth you heareth me:
28 and he that despiseth you des-
29 piseth me: and he that des-
30 piseth me despiseth him that
31 sent me. ^{Lc 10 17} And the

32 seventy-two returned
33 with joy, saying:
34 Lord, the demons also are
35 subject to us

¶ 61
viii
Lc 91

¶ 62
x

Lc 107
x

Lc 116
i
¶ 98
¶ 96
io 120

Lc 117
x

(1-6) Mt 11 23c+ – 24. (7-14) Mr 6 30 – 31b. (15-18) Mr 6 31c,e. (19-35) Lc 10 1 – 17-.

Line 7: see page 75 line 6: **Lxvii** found altered to **Lxvi**.

Fr: **Lxvii**. Ri: **Lxvii**.: so **Lxvii** restored.

Line 19: see page 75 line 6: **Lxviii** found altered to **Lxvii**.

Fr: **Lxviii**. Ri: **Lxviii**.: so **Lxviii** restored.

Line 21: Is this 72, or is it 70 pairs?

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: Inter hos versus spatium in codice non cernitur. I have examined the ms. facsimile, and see no evidence of any alteration.

Lines 27 & 31: References wrong or ordered incorrectly. Here corrected.

IN NOMINE TUO. ET AIT IL-	1	in thy name. ¹⁸ And he told	
LIS. UIDEBAM SATANAM	2	them: I saw Satan	
SICUT FULGUR DE CAELO	3	like lightning falling	
CADENTEM. ECCE DEDI	4	from heaven. ¹⁹ Behold, I	
VOBIS POTESTATEM CAL-	5	have given you power to	
CANDI SUPRA SERPENTES	6	tread upon serpents	
ET SCORPIONES. ET SUPRA	7	and scorpions and upon	
OMNEM VIRTUTEM INI-	8	all the power of the ene-	
MICI. ET NIHIL VOBIS NO-	9	my: and nothing shall	
CEBIT. VERUMTAMEN IN	10	hurt you. ²⁰ But yet, in	
HOC. NOLITE GAUDERE QUIA	11	this, rejoice not, that	
SPS VOBIS SUBICIUNTUR	12	spirits are subject unto you.	
GAUDETE AUTEM QUOD NO-	13	But rejoice in this, that	
MINA VESTRA. SCRIPTA	14	your names, are written	
SUNT IN CAELIS. ·Lc ꝥ· IN IP-	15	in heaven. ^{Lc 10 21a} In that same	Lc 118 v
SA HORA. EXULTAVIT SPŪ	16	hour, he rejoiced in the Holy	ꝥ60
SŌ ET DIXIT. CONFITEOR	17	Ghost and said: ^{Mt 11 25b} I confess	
TIBI PATER DñE CAELI ET	18	to thee, O Father, Lord of Heaven	
TERRAE. QUIA ABSCON-	19	and earth, because thou hast hid	
DISTI HAEC A SAPIENTIBUS	20	these things from the wise	
ET PRUDENTIBUS ET REUE-	21	and prudent, and hast revealed	
LASTI EA PARVULIS. ETIAM.	22	them to little ones. ²⁶ Yea,	
PATER QUIA SIC FUIT PLACI-	23	Father: for so hath it seemed	
TUM ANTE TE. ·ꝥ Lc 10· OM-	24	good in thy sight. ^{Mt 11 27a} All	ꝥ111 iii
NIA MIHI TRADITA SUNT	25	things are delivered to me	Lc 119 io 148
A PATRE MEO. ·ꝥ Lc 10· ET NE-	26	by my Father. And no	
MO NOUIT FILIUM NISI PA-	27	one knoweth the Son but the Fa-	
TER. NEQUE PATREM QUIS	28	ther: ^{Mt 11 27b} neither doth any one	ꝥ112 iii
NOUIT NISI FILIUS. ET CUI	29	know the Father, but the Son, and	Lc 119 io 8
VOLUERIT FILIUS REUELA-	30	he to whom it shall please the Son	
RE. ET CONVERSUS AD	31	to reveal him. ^{Lc 10 23a} And turning to	Lc 120 v
DISCIPULOS SUOS DIXIT.	32	his disciples, he said:	
VENITE AD ME OMNES QUI	33	^{Mt 11 28} Come to me all you	ꝥ113 x
LABORATIS. ·ꝥ· ET ONERA-	34	that labour and are burdened,	
TI ESTIS. ET EGO REFICIAM	35	and I will refresh	

(1-15a) Lc 10 17+ – 21a. (15b-17a) Lc 10 21a. (17b-31a) Mt 11 25b – 27. (31b-32) Lc 10 23a. (33-35) Mt 11 28-.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: manu non originali vocula **IN** ante **hoc** inserta.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: **UESTRA· SCRIPTA** punctum nonnisi ad separanda vocabula inservire videtur.

Line 15: References wrongly ordered. Here corrected.
Line 31: Missing reference inserted.

uos. TolLITE iugum me-	1	you. ²⁹ Take up my yoke	
um super uos. et disci-	2	upon you, and learn	
te a me quia mitis sum	3	of me, because I am meek,	
et humilis corde. et in-	4	and humble of heart: And	
uenietis requiem ani-	5	you shall find rest to	
maus uestris. Iugu ^m	6	your souls; ³⁰ for my	
enim meum suauē est	7	yoke is comfortable	
et onus meum leue est	8	and my burden light.	
Lc ¶ Si quis uenit ad me. et	9	Lc 14 26 If any man come to me, and	Lc 182
non odit patrem suum	10	hate not his father	¶ 96
et matrem. et uxorem.	11	and mother and wife	
et filios. et filias. et so-	12	and children and brethren and	
rores. adhuc autem	13	sisters, yea and	
et animam suam non	14	his own life also, he	
potest esse meus disci-	15	cannot be my disci-	
pulus. Et qui non baiu-	16	ple. ²⁷ And whosoever doth not	
lat crucem suam et ue-	17	carry his cross and come	
nit post me. non potest	18	after me cannot	
esse meus discipulus	19	be my disciple.	
Lc Quis enim ex uobis uolens	20	Lc 14 28 For which of you, having	Lc 183
turrem aedificare.	21	a mind to build a tower,	×
non prius sedens con-	22	doth not first sit down and rec-	
putat sumtus. qui ne-	23	kon the charges that are ne-	
cessarii sunt. si habet	24	cessary, whether he have	
ad perficiendum. Ne	25	wherewithal to finish it: ²⁹ lest,	
posteaquam posuerit	26	after he hath laid the	
fundamentum et non	27	foundation and is not	
potuerit perficere.	28	able to finish it.	
Omnes qui uident incipi-	29	All that see it begin	
ant inludere ei dicen-	30	to mock him, ³⁰ say-	
tes. quia hic homo coe-	31	ing thus: This man began	
pit aedificare et non	32	to build and was	
potuit consummare	33	not able to finish.	
aut qui rex iturus con-	34	³¹ Or, what king, about to	
mittere bellum	35	go to make war	

(1a- 8) Mt 11 28+ – 30. (9-35) Lc 14 26 – 31a.

Line 9: References wrong or ordered incorrectly.
Here corrected.

	aduERSus alium rege ^m	1	against another king,	
	non sedens prius cogi-	2	doth not first sit down and	
	tat si possit cum decem	3	think whether he can, with ten	
	milibus occurrere ei	4	thousand, meet him	
	qui cum .xx. milibus uenit	5	that, with 20 thousand, cometh	
	ad se. alioquin. at huc	6	against him; ³² or else, while	
	illo longe agente lega-	7	the other is yet afar off,	
	tionem mittens rogat	8	sending an embassy, he	
	ea quae pacis sunt.	9	desireth conditions of peace?	
Lc 38	Si ^c ergo omnis ex uobis	10	³³ So likewise every one of you	Lc 184 v
	qui non renuntiat om-	11	that doth not renounce all	396
	nibus quae possidet	12	that he possesseth	
	non potest meus esse	13	cannot be my	
	discipulus.	14	disciple.	
Lxviii. Lc 38 38	Et factum est in sab-	15	Lc 6 1a And it happened on the Sab-	Lc 41 ii
	bato secundo. primo	16	bath of Pentecost	3114 38 24
	cum transiret ihs per	17	that, as he went through the corn	
	sata. uellebant 38 esuri-	18	fields, his disciples, ^{Mt 12 1b} being	
	entes. Lc discipuli eius	19	hungry, ^{Lc 6 1b} plucked,	
	spicas. et manducabant	20	the ears and did eat,	
	confricantes manibus	21	rubbing them in their hands.	
	Quidam autem pharisaeo-	22	² And some of the Phari-	
	rum dicebant illis.	23	sees said to them:	
	quid facitis quod non li-	24	Why do you that which is not	
	cet in sabbatis. et res-	25	lawful on the Sabbath? ³ And Jesus	
	pondens ihs ad eos di-	26	answering them, said:	
	xit nec hoc legistis	26	Have you not read this much,	
	quod fecit dauid cum	28	what David did, when he,	
	esurisset ipse. et qui	29	himself was hungry and they	
	cum eo erant. quomo-	30	that were with him, ⁴ how	
	do intrauit in domum	31	he went into the house	
	di. et panes proposi-	32	of God and took and	
	tionis sumsit et man-	33	ate the bread of pro-	
	ducauit. et dedit his	34	position and gave to them	
	qui cum eo erant	35	that were with him,	

(1-14) Lc 14 31b – 33. (15-18a) Lc 6 1a. (18b-19a) Mt 12 1b. (19b-35) Lc 6 1b – 4a.

Line 10: Si corrected to Si^c. Ranke accepts correction without comment.

Line 15: see page 75 line 6: Lxviii found altered to Lxviii.
Fr: Lxviii. Ri: Lxviii.: so Lxviii restored.

Lines 18 & 19: Missing references in the manuscript, made good here.

<p>quos non licebat ei man- ducare. nisi solus sa- cerdotibus et dicebat illis. ¶ aut non legis- tis in lege. quia sabbat- tis sacerdotes in tem- plo sabbatum uiolant et sine crimine sunt dico autem uobis quia templo maior est hic. ¶ sabbatum propter ho- minem factum est. et non homo propter sabbatum Lxx. ¶ factum est autem Lc ¶ et in alio sabbato ut intraret in synagoga^m et doceret. et erat ibi homo et manu^s eius dextra arida. obser- uabant autem scri- bae et pharisei. si in sabbato curaret. ut inuenirent accusa- re illum. ipse uero sciebat cogitationes eorum. et ait homini qui habebat manum aridam. surge et sta in medium. et surgen^s stetit. ait autem ad illos ih̄s. interrogo uos si licet sabbato bene facere an male animam saluam facere</p>	<p>1 that which is not lawful to 2 eat save for the 3 priests? ^{5a} and he said to 4 them: ^{Mt 12 5} Or have ye not read ¶ 5 in the law, that on the Sabbath 6 the priests in the temple 7 break the Sabbath, 8 And are without blame? 9 ⁶ But I tell you that there is here 10 one greater than the temple. 11 ^{Mr 2 27} The Sabbath was ¶ 12 made for man, 13 and not man for 14 the Sabbath. 15 ^{Lc 6 6} And it came to pass ¶ 16 also, on another Sabbath, that 17 he entered into the synagogue 18 and taught. And a man was 19 there and his right hand 20 was withered. ⁷ And watch- 21 ing were the scribes 22 and Pharisees lest he, on the 23 Sabbath, would heal: that 24 they might find an accusation 25 against him. ⁸ But he 26 himself knew their 27 thoughts and said to the man 28 who had the withered 29 hand: Arise and stand forth 30 in the midst. And rising 31 he stood forth. ⁹ Then Jesus 32 said to them: I ask 33 you, if it be lawful on the Sabbath 34 to do good or to do evil? 35 To save life</p>
---	--

(1-4a) Lc 6 4b – 6. (4b-10) Mr 2 27b. (11-35) Lc 6 6 – 9-.

Line 15: see page 75 line 6: **Lxx** found altered to **Lxviii**.
Fr: **Lxx**. Ri: **Lxx**: so **Lxx** restored.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: **μανῡσθ**

an perdere. at illi ta-	1	or to destroy? ^{Mr 3 4c} Whereby they
cebant. et circumspē-	2	were hushed. ^{Lc 6 10a} And looking round
C tis omnibus dixit homi-	3	about on them all, he said to the
ni. Extende manum.	4	man: ^{Mt 12 13a,b} Hold out thy hand;
tuam. et extendit. et res-	5	and he held it out, and res-
S tituta est sanitati ma-	6	tored to health ^{Lc 6 10c} was his hand
nus eius. sicut et altera	7	^{Mt 12 13d} even as the other.
Et dixit ad eos. quis erit ex	8	^{Mt 12 11} And he asked them: What
uobis homo qui habeat	9	man among you, who hath
ouem unam. et si ceci-	10	one sheep: and it fall
derit haec sabbatis in	11	on this Sabbath into
foveam. nonne tene-	12	a pit, will he not take
bit et leuabit eam. quan-	13	hold of it and lift it up? ¹² How
to magis melior est ho-	14	much better is a man than
mo oue. Ideoque licet	15	a sheep? Therefore it is lawful
sabbato bene facere	16	to do good on the Sabbath.
Lc Ipsi autem repleti sunt	17	^{Lc 6 11} And they were filled
insipientia et conlo-	18	with rage: and they talked
quebantur ad inuicem	19	one with another,
quidnam facerent ihū.	20	what they might do to Jesus.
✠ Ihs autem sciens seces-	21	^{Mt 12 15} But Jesus knowing it, re
sit inde. et secuti sunt	22	tired from thence: and many fol-
eum multi. et curauit	23	lowed him, and he healed
eos omnes. et praece-	24	them all ¹⁶ and he charged
pit eis ne manifestum	25	them that they should not make
eum facerent. ut adim-	26	him known, ¹⁷ that it might be
pleretur quod dictum	27	fulfilled which was spoken
est per esaiam pro-	28	by Isaias the pro-
phetam dicentem.	29	phet, saying:
7 Ecce puer meus quem	30	¹⁸ Behold my boy whom
7 elegi. dilectus meus	31	I have chosen, my beloved
7 in quo bene placuit ani-	32	in whom my soul hath been
7 mae meae. ponam	33	well pleased. I will put
7 spm meum super eu ^m	34	my spirit upon him,
7 et iudicium gentibus	35	and judgment to the nations

✠¹¹⁸
x

(1a) Lc 6 9+. (1b-2a) Mr 3 4c. (2b-4a) Lc 6 10a. (4b-6a*) Mt 12 13a,b. (6b*-7a*) Lc 6 10c.

(7b) Mt 12 13d. (8-16) Mt 12 11 – 12. (17-20) Lc 6 11. (21-35) Mt 12 15 – 18-.

Lines 1-7: Complex weaving here, and neither manuscript, nor Ranke mark the sutures. The English is tortured to fit the Latin, though hopefully, not to the destruction of its sense.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: **circumspe~||ctis**

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: **re~||stituta**

Lines 8-16: Though still Matthew, this is out of Vulgate sequence.

7	NUNTIABIT. NON CON-	1	he shall shew. ¹⁹ He shall not con-	
7	TENDET NEQUE CLAMA-	2	tend, nor cry	
7	BIT. NEQUE AUDIET ALIQUIS	3	out, neither shall any man	
7	IN PLATEIS UOCem eius	4	hear his voice in the streets.	
7	BARUNDINEM QUASSA-	5	²⁰ The bruised reed	
7	TAM NON CONFINGET	6	he shall not break:	
7	ET LINUM FUMIGANS	7	and smoking flax	
7	NON EXTINGUET DONEC	8	he shall not extinguish: until	
7	EICIAT AD VICTORIAM IU-	9	he send forth judgment unto	
7	DICIUM ET IN NOMINE	10	victory. ²¹ And in his name	
7	EIUS GENTES SPERABUNT	11	the nations shall hope.	
LXXI. Lc 43	FACTUM EST AUTEM	12	^{Lc 6 12} And it came to pass	Lc 43 149
Lc 43	IN ILLIS DIEBUS. EXIIT IN	13	In those days, that he went out into	66
	MONTEM ORARE ET ERAT	14	a mountain to pray: and he passed	
	PERNOCTANS IN ORATIO-	15	the whole night in the prayer	
	NE Dī. Lc. ET CUM DIES FAC-	16	of God. ^{Lc 6 13a} And when day	Lc 44 80
	TUS ESSET. UOCAUIT DIS-	17	was come, he called unto him his	30
	CIPULOS SUOS. 43 Lc. ET	18	disciples ^{Mt 13 1b,d} and	131
	EXIENS DE DOMO SEDE-	19	going out of the house, sat	36
	BAT SECUS MARE. ET CON-	20	by the sea side, ² and great	Lc 76
	GREGATAE SUNT AD EUM	21	multitudes were gathered	
	TURBAE MULTAE. ITA UT IN	22	together unto him, so that he	
	NAUICULAM ASCENDENS	23	boarded a small boat	
	SEDERET. ET OMNIS TUR-	24	and sat: and all the multi-	
	BA STABAT IN LITORE. ET	25	tude stood on the shore, ^{3a} and	
	LOCUTUS EST EIS MULTA	26	he spake to them many things	
	IN PARABOLIS Dicens	27	in parables, saying:	
LXXII.	ECCE EXIIT QUI SEMI-	28	^{3b} Behold there went out a sow-	131
	NAT SEMINARE. ET DUM	29	er to sow. ^{Mt 13 4a,b} And whilst	36
	SEMINAT QUAE DAM CE-	30	he soweth some fell	Lc 76
	CIDERUNT SECUS UIAM	31	by the way side,	
	ET CONCULCATA SUNT. ET	32	^{Lc 8 5b} and were trampled, ^{Mt 13 4c} and	
	UENERUNT VOLUCRES.	33	the birds came	
	ET COMEDERUNT EA. ALIA	34	and ate them up. ⁵ And	
	AUTEM CECIDERUNT.	35	some other fell	

(1-11) Mt 12 18+ – 21. (12-18a) Lc 6 12 – 13a. (18b-31) Mt 13 1b,d – 4a. (32a) Lc 8 5b.
(32b-35) Mt 13 4c – 5a-.

Line 1: see page 75 line 6: LXXI found altered to Lxx.

Fr: LXXI. Ri: LXXI.: so LXXI restored.

Lines 12-19, RHS margin: Reference keys incorrect, and incorrectly placed. Here corrected.

Line 28: see page 75 line 6: LXXII found altered to LXXI.

Fr: LXXII. Ri: LXXII.: so LXXII restored.

IN PETROSA UBI NON HABEBAT TERRAM MULTAM	1	upon stony ground, where they	
ET CONTINUO EXORTA SUNT	2	had not much earth.	
QUIA NON HABEBANT ALTITUDINEM TERRAE.	3	And they sprung up immediately,	
SOLE AUTEM ORTO AESTU- UERUNT. ET QUIA NON HABEBANT RADICEM ARUERUNT.	4	because they had no	
ALIA AUTEM CECIDERUNT IN SPINAS ET CREUERUNT SPINAE ET SUFFOCAUERUNT EA.	5	deepness of earth.	
ALIA UERO CECIDERUNT IN TERRAM BONAM. ET DABANT FRUCTUM.	6	And when the sun was up they	
ALIUD CENTESIMUM	7	were scorched: and because they	
ALIUD SEXAGESIMUM	8	had not root, they withered	
ALIUD TRICENSIMUM	9	away. And others fell	
haec dicens clamabat	10	among thorns: and the	
qui habet aures audien-	11	thorns grew up and choked	
di audiat.	12	them. And others	
	13	fell upon good	
	14	ground: and they brought	
	15	forth fruit, some a hundred fold,	
	16	some sixty fold,	
	17	and some thirty fold.	
	18	Saying this, he cried out:	
	19	Whoso hath hearing	
	20	ears, hearken.	
	21	Another parable he pro-	136
	22	pounded to them, saying:	x
	23	The kingdom of heaven	
	24	is likened to a	
	25	man who sowed	
	26	good seed in his	
	27	field. But while men	
	28	were asleep, his	
	29	enemy came and over-	
	30	sowed burdock	
	31	among the wheat and left.	
	32	And when the blade was	
	33	sprung up, and had brought forth	
	34	fruit, then appeared	
	35	also the burdock.	

(1-17) Mt 13 5a+ – 8. (18-20) Lc 8 8b. (21-35) Mt 13 24 – 26.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: **FRU~||CTUM**

Line 18: Manuscript has 'Lc mt Lc' here.

Clearly 'Lc mt mr' is intended.

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: **audiat.**, interpunctio rubricata propter sequens capituli initium minio scriptum.

Line 21: see page 75 line 6: **Lxxiii** found altered to **Lxxii**.

Fr: **Lxxiii**. Ri: **Lxxiii**.; so **Lxxiii** restored.

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: **re~||gnum**

Line 30: 'cockle' :: 'corn-cockle' is the American name for 'burdock'. Many American words are of 16th century English origin, as is Douay Rheims, and KJV. The Old High German in Sangallen 56 translates as 'beresboton', or 'button berry', which nicely describes the fruit of the burdock.

ACCEDENTES AUTEM SER- 1 ²⁷ And his servants coming
 UI PATRIS FAMILIAS DI- 2 to the householder said
 XERUNT EI DñE NONNE 3 to him: Sir, didst
 BONUM SEMEN SEMI- 4 thou not sow good seed
 NASTI IN AGRO TUO. UNDE 5 in thy field? Whence
 ERGO HABET ZIZANIA. 6 then hath it burdock?
 ET AIT ILLIS INIMICUS HO- 7 ²⁸ And he told them: An enemy
 MO HOC FECIT. SERVI 8 hath done this. And the
 AUTEM DIXERUNT EI UIS 9 servants asked him: Wilt thou
 IMUS ET COLLIQIMUS EA 10 that we go and gather it up?
 ET AIT NON NE FORTE 11 ²⁹ and he said: No, lest perhaps
 COLLIQENTES ZIZANIA. 12 gathering up the burdock,
 ERADICETIS SIMUL ET TRIT- 13 you root up the wheat
 TICUM CUM EIS. SINITE 14 also together with it. ³⁰ Suffer
 UTRAQUE CRESCERE USQUE 15 both to grow until
 AD MESSEM. ET IN TEM- 16 the harvest, and in the time
 PORE MESSIS. DICAM 17 of the harvest I will say
 MESSORIBUS COLLIQITE 18 to the reapers: Gather up
 PRIMUM ZIZANIA ET AL- 19 first the burdock, and bind
 LIQATE EA FASCICULOS AD 20 it into bundles to
 CONBURENDUM. TRITI- 21 burn, but the
 CUM AUTEM CONGRE- 22 wheat gather ye
 GATE IN HORREUM MEU^m 23 into my barn.
 LXXIII. ALIAM PARABOLAM PRO- 24 ^{Mt 13 31a} Another parable he pro- ¶ 137
11
Lc 167
¶ 44
 POSUIT EIS Dicens 25 pounded unto them, saying:
 Cui simile est regnum 26 ^{Lc 13 18b,a} To what is the kingdom of
 Dñi. et cui simile esse 27 God like, and whereunto shall I
 EXISTIMABO ILLUD. ¶ AUT 28 resemble it ^{Mr 4 30b} or to
 Cui parabolaE compa- 29 what parable shall we com-
 rauimus ILLUD. SIMILE 30 pare it? ^{Lc 13 19a} It is like to a grain
 EST GRANO SINAPIS. Q^{uod} 31 of mustard seed, ^{Mt 13 31c} which
 ACCIPIENS HOMO SEMI- 32 a man took and sow-
 NAUIT IN HORTUM SUU^m 33 ed in ^{Lc 13 19c} his garden,
 Q^{uod} MINIMUM QUIDE^m 34 ^{Mt 13 32} which is the least
 EST OMNIBUS HOLERIBUS 35 seed indeed of all herbs,

(1-23) Mt 13 27 – 30. (24-25) Mt 13 31a. (26-28a) Lc 13 18. (28b-30a) Mr 4 30b.
 (30b-31a) Lc 13 19a. (31b-33a) Mt 13 31c. (33b) Lc 13 19c. (34-35) Mt 13 32a.

Line 20: Ranke sees 'ALLIqATE ET', where the manu-
 script has 'ALLIqATE EA'. SanGall 56, Richardson 25,
 and French manuscript agree, so here corrected.

Line 21: see page 75 line 6: LXXIII found altered to LXXIII.
 Fr: LXXIII. Ri: LXXIII.: so LXXIII restored.

Lines 24 & 25: Margin references and key have Luke and

Mark reversed. Here corrected.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Q^{uod} originalis scriptio, qualis sub
 finem. versuum cernitur, cf. 145, 3, non correctura.

Lines 34 & 35: MINIMUM clearly refers back to GRANO
 SINAPIS, hence 'seed' which is how the verse reads in the
 Vulgate and Douay Rheims.

Line 1: Fr: 47r:14 Ri: 64:05 Ra: 69:19 SG: 108:28

ET FIT ARBOR. ITA UT VOLU-	1	and becometh a tree, so that the	
CRES CAELI VENIANT ET	2	birds of the air come, and	
HABITENT IN RAMIS EUS	3	dwell in the branches thereof.	
LXXV. ALIAM PARABOLAM LO-	4	Mt 13 33 Another parable he	¶138 V Lc 168
CUTUS EST EIS. ·¶ Lc· SIMI-	5	spake to them: The	
LE EST REGNUM CAELORU ^m	6	kingdom of heaven is like	
FERMENTO QUOD ACCEP-	7	to leaven, which a woman	
TUM MULIER ABSCONDIT	8	took and hid in three	
IN FARINAE SATIS TRIBUS	9	measures of meal,	
DONEC FERMENTATUM.	10	until the whole was	
EST TOTUM. ·¶ R· haec om-	11	leavened. Mt 13 34a All these	¶139 VI R 45
NIA LOCUTUS EST IHS IN	12	things Jesus spake in	
PARABOLIS AD TURBAS.	13	parables to the multitudes:	
R ET TALIBUS MULTIS PARABO-	14	Mr 4 33 And with many such para-	
LIS LOQUEBATUR EIS UER-	15	bles, he spake to them the word,	
BUM PROUT POTERANT	16	according as they were able to	
AUDIRE. ·¶ et sine para-	17	hear, Mt 13 34b and without	
BOLIS NON LOQUEBATUR	18	parables he did not speak to	
EIS. UT IMPLERETUR QUOD	19	them. ³⁵ That it might be fulfilled	
DICTUM ERAT PER PROPHET-	20	which was spoken by the prophet,	
TAM. DICENTEM. APERIA ^m	21	saying: I will open	
IN PARABOLIS OS MEUM	22	my mouth in parables,	
ERUCTUABO ABSCONDITA	23	I will utter things hidden from	
A CONSTITUTIONE MUNDI	24	the foundation of the world.	
¶ ET ACCEDENTES DISCIPULI	25	Mt 13 10 And his disciples came and	¶131 II R 36 Lc 76
DIXERUNT EI. QUARE IN	26	asked him: Why speakest	
PARABOLIS LOQUERIS EIS.	27	thou to them in parables?	
QUI RESPONDENS. AIT ILLIS.	28	¹¹ He answering, told them:	
QUIA VOBIS DATUM EST	29	Because to you it is given to	
NOSSE MYSTERIA REGNI	30	know the mysteries of the king-	
CAELORUM. ILLIS AUTEM	31	dom of heaven: but to them it is	
NON EST DATUM. ·¶ Seor-	32	not given. Mr 4 34b But apart,	R 46 x
SUM AUTEM DISCIPULIS	33	he explained all things	
SUIS DISSEREBAT OMNIA	34	to his disciples.	
¶ R Lc 10 IDEO IN PARABOLIS LOQUOR	35	Mt 13 13 Therefore do I speak to them	¶133 R 37 Lc 78 io 109

(1-13) Mt 13 32b – 34a. (14-17a) Mr 4 33. (17b-24) Mt 13 34b – 35. (25-32a) Mt 13 10 – 11.
(32b-34) Mr 4 34b. (35) Mt 13 13a.

Line 4: see page 75 line 6: **LXXV** found altered to **LXXIII**.

Fr: **LXXV**. Ri: **LXXV**: so **LXXV** restored.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: **FERMENTATUM** lineolis adhib.
mutatum in **FERM**–

Lines 25 & 32: Though references are given in the manuscript, there are no keys. Keys here added.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Sigl. **¶** a V correctum in **R**, unde haustum est quod ad marginem notatur **R 46**

eis· quia uidentes non	1	in parables: because seeing they	
uident· et audientes non	2	see not, and hearing they hear	
audiunt neque intelle-	3	not, neither do they under-	
sunt· et adimpletur in	4	stand. ¹⁴ And the prophecy of	
eis prophetia esaiæ di-	5	Isaias is fulfilled in them, who	
7 cens· auditu audietis	6	saith: By hearing you shall hear,	
7 et non intellegetis·	7	and shall not understand.	
7 Et uidentes uidebitis et	8	And seeing you shall see, and	
7 non uidebitis· Incras-	9	shall not perceive. ¹⁵ For	
7 satum est enim cor po-	10	the heart of this people is	
7 puli huius· et auribus	11	grown gross, and with their ears	
7 grauitè audierunt·	12	they have been dull of hearing,	
7 et oculos suos cluse-	13	and their eyes they have shut:	
7 runt· ne quando oculis	14	lest at any time they should see	
7 uideant· et auribus audi-	15	with their eyes, and hear with their	
7 ant· et corde intelle-	16	ears, and understand with their	
7 sant· et conuertantur	17	hearts, and be converted,	
7 et sanem eos,,	18	and I should heal them.	
ⲥⲗⲚ Lc uestri autem beati ocu-	19	Mt 13 16 But blessed are your eyes,	ⲥⲗⲓⲕ 134
li quia uident· et aures	20	because they see, and your	ⲗⲥ 120
uestrae quia audiunt·	21	ears, because they hear.	
Amen quippe dico uobis·	22	¹⁷ For, amen, I say to you,	
quia multi prophetae	23	many prophets	
et iusti cupierunt ui-	24	and just men have desired to	
dere quae uidetis· et	25	see the things that you see, and	
non uiderunt· et audire	26	have not seen them: and to hear	
quae auditis et non au-	27	the things that you hear and have	
dierunt	28	not heard them.	
Lxxvi· Uos ergo audite pa-	29	Mt 13 18 Hearken ye then the pa-	ⲥⲗⲓⲕ 135
ⲥⲗⲚ Lc rabolam seminantis	30	rable of the sower:	ⲥⲗⲓⲕ 38
Omnis qui audierit uer-	31	¹⁹ When any one heareth the word	ⲗⲥ 78
bum regni et non intel-	32	of the kingdom, and understand-	
legit· uenit malus et ra-	33	eth it not, there cometh the wicked	
pit quod seminatum	34	one, and catcheth away that which	
est in corde eius·	35	was sown in his heart.	

(1-35) Mt 13 13b – 19a.

Line 29: see page 75 line 6: Lxxvi found altered to Lxxv.

Fr: Lxxvi. Ri: Lxxvi.: so Lxxvi restored.

hic est qui secus uiam 1 This is he that received the
 seminatus est. qui au- 2 seed by the way side. ²⁰ And who-
 tem supra petrosa se- 3 so received the seed upon
 minatus est. hic est qui 4 stony ground, this is whoso
 uerbum audit et conti- 5 heareth the word, and im-
 nuo cum gaudio accipit 6 mediately receiveth it with
 illud. non habet autem 7 joy, ²¹ yet hath not root
 in se radicem sed est tem- 8 in himself, but is only for a
 poralis. facta autem 9 time: and when there ariseth
 tribulatione et perse- 10 tribulation and perse-
 cutione propter uer- 11 cution because of the word,
 bum continuo scanda- 12 he is presently scanda-
 lizatur. qui autem est 13 lized. ²² And whoso received the
 seminatus in spinis. 14 seed among thorns,
 hic est qui uerbum audit 15 This is whoso heareth the word,
 et sollicitudo saeculi 16 and the care of this world
 istius et fallacia diuitia- 17 and the deceitfulness of riches
 rum suffocat uerbum 18 choketh up the word,
 et sine fructu efficitur 19 and there is no fruit.
 Qui uero in terram bona^m 20 ²³ But whoso, upon good ground,
 seminatus est. hic est 21 receiveth the seed, this is
 qui audit uerbum et in- 22 whoso heareth the word, and un-
 tellegit et fructum 23 derstandeth, and beareth
 afferet et facit. aliud 24 fruit, and yieldeth, the
 quidem centum. aliud 25 one a hundredfold, an-
 autem sexaginta. por- 26 other sixtyfold, and
 ro aliud triginta. 27 another thirtyfold.
 Lxxvii. Sic est regnum dī 28 ^{Mr 4 26b} So is the kingdom of God, 43
x
 quemadmodum si ho- 29 as if a man
 mo iaceat sementem 30 should cast seed
 in terram et dormiat 31 into the earth, ²⁷ and should sleep,
 et exsurgat nocte ac 32 and rise, night and
 die. et semen germinet 33 day, and the seed should spring,
 et increseat dum nes- 34 and grow up whilst he knoweth
 cit ille. ultro enim 35 not. ²⁸ For the earth

(1-27) Mt 13 19a – 23. (28-35) Mr 4 26b,c – 28a.

Line 28: see page 75 line 6: Lxxvii found altered to Lxxvi. Lines 34 & 35: Ranke fails to notice this edit: ne-||scit
 Fr: Lxxvii. Ri: Lxxvii.: so Lxxvii restored.

terra fructificat pri-	1	of itself bringeth forth fruit,	
mum herbam. deinde	2	first the blade, then the	
spicam. deinde plenu ^m	3	ear, afterwards the full	
frumentum in spica.	4	corn in the ear.	
Et cum se produxerit	5	²⁹ And when the fruit is brought	
fructus statim mittit	6	forth, immediately he putteth	
falcem quoniam adest	7	in the sickle, because the har-	
messis. ƿ. Tunc dimis-	8	vest is come. ^{Mt 13 36} Then with the	ƿ ¹⁴⁰
sis turbis. uenit in do-	9	crowd dismissed, he entered the	
rum. et accesserunt	10	house and coming	
ad eum discipuli eius	11	to him, his disciples	
dicentes. dissere nobis	12	said: Explain to us the	
parabolam zizanio-	13	parable of the burdock of	
rum agri. qui respon-	14	the field. ³⁷ Who respon-	
dens. ait. qui seminat	15	ding, said: He that soweth	
bonum semen. est fi-	16	the good seed is the Son	
lius hominis. ager au-	17	of man, ³⁸ and the field	
tem est mundus. Bonu ^m	18	is the world. And the good	
uero semen hi sunt fi-	19	seed are the children of the	
lii regni. Zizania aute ^m	20	kingdom. And the burdock	
filii sunt nequam. ini-	21	are the children of evil. ³⁹ And	
micus autem qui semi-	22	the enemy that sowed	
navit ea. est diabolus	23	them, is the devil.	
Messis uero consumma-	24	But the harvest is the end	
tio saeculi est. messo-	25	of the world. And the	
res autem angeli sunt.	26	reapers are the angels.	
Sicut ergo colliguntur	27	⁴⁰ Even as burdock therefore	
zizania et igni combu-	28	is gathered up, and burnt	
rentur. sic erit in con-	29	with fire: so shall it be at	
summatione saeculi	30	the end of the world.	
Mittet filiu ^m hominis	31	⁴¹ The Son of man shall send	
angelos suos et colli-	32	his angels, and they shall	
gent de regno eius om-	33	gather out of his kingdom all	
nia scandala. Et eos	34	scandals, and them	
qui faciunt iniquitate ^m	35	that work iniquity.	

(1-8a) Mr 4 28b – 29. (8b-35) Mt 13 36 – 41.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: filiū^s

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: o-||^snia

Lines 32 & 33: colligunt-||^sgent a s ipso mut. in colligunt-||^sgent

ET MITTUNT EOS IN CAMI- 1 ⁴² And shall cast them into the fur-
 NUM IGNIS. IBI ERIT FLE- 2 nace of fire: there shall be weep-
 TUS ET STRIDOR DENTIUM 3 ing and gnashing of teeth.
 TUNC IUSTI FULGEBUNT SI- 4 ⁴³ Then shall the just shine as
 CUT SOL IN REGNO PATRIS 5 the sun, in the kingdom of their
 SUI. QUI HABET AURES AUDIAT 6 Father. Whoso hath ears, hearken.
LXXVIII. SIMILE EST REGNUM CAE- 7 ^{Mt 13 44} **Similar is the kingdom of hea-** ¹⁴⁰
LORUM THESAURO ABS- 8 ven unto a treasure hid-
S CONDITO IN AGRO. QUEM 9 den in a field. Which
 QUI INUENIT HOMO ABSCON- 10 a man having found, hid
 DIT. ET PRAE GAUDIO ILLIUS 11 it, and for joy thereof
 UADIT ET UENDIT UNIVER- 12 goeth, and selleth all that
 SA QUAE HABET. ET EMIT 13 he hath, and buyeth
 AGRUM ILLUM. ITERUM 14 that field. ⁴⁵ Again similar
 SIMILE EST REGNUM CAE- 15 is the kingdom of hea-
 LORUM HOMINI QUAREN- 16 ven to a man seeking
 TI BONAS MARCARITAS. IN- 17 good pearls. ⁴⁶ And
 UENTA AUTEM UNA PRAE- 18 finding a singularly pre-
 TIOSA MARCARITA. ABIIT 19 cious pearl, went,
 ET UENDIDIT OMNIA QUAE 20 and sold all that
 HABUIT ET EMIT EAM. 21 he had, and bought it.
 ITERUM SIMILE EST REGNUM 22 ⁴⁷ Again similar is the kingdom
 CAELORUM SACCENAE MIS- 23 of heaven to a net cast
 SAE IN MARE. EX OMNI GE- 24 into the sea, and gathering toge-
 NERE CONGREGANTI. QUAM 25 ther of all kinds of fishes. ⁴⁸ Which,
 CUM IMPLETA ESSET EDU- 26 when it was filled, they
 CENTES ET SECUS LITUS SE- 27 drew out, and sitting by
 DENTES ELEGERUNT BO- 28 the shore, they chose out the
 NOS IN UASA. MALOS AU- 29 good into vessels, but the bad
 TEM FORAS MISERUNT. 30 they cast forth.
 SIC ERIT IN CONSUMMATIO- 31 ⁴⁹ So shall it be at the end of the
 NE SAECULI. EXIBUNT AN- 32 world. The angels shall go out,
 GELI ET SEPARABUNT MA- 33 and shall separate the wicked
 LOS DE MEDIO IUSTORUM 34 from among the just.
 ET MITTENT EOS IN CAMINU^m 35 ⁵⁰ And shall cast them into the furnace

(1-35) Mt 13 42 – 50a.

Line 7: see page 75 line 6: **LXXVIII** found for **LXXVII**.
 Fr: **LXXVIII**. Ri: **LXXVIII**.. so **LXXVIII** restored.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: **AB~||SCONDITO**

IGNIS· IBI ERIT FLETUS ET STRI- DOR DENTIUM· INTELEXIS- TIS HAEC OMNIA· DICUNT EI ETIAM· AIT ILLIS IDEO OM- NIS SCRIBA DOCTUS IN REGNO CAELORUM SIMILIS EST HO- MINI PATRIFAMILIAS QUI PROPERT DE THESAURO SUO NOUA ET UETERA· ET FAC- TUM EST CUM CONSUMMAS- SET IHS PARABOLAS ISTAS TRANSIIT INDE	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ⁵¹ Have ye under- stood all these things? They tell him Yea. ⁵² He told them: So every scribe taught in the kingdom of heaven, is like a man, a householder, who bringeth forth out of his treasure new things and old. ⁵³ And it hap- pened: when Jesus had fin- ished these parables, he passed from thence.	141 1 50 19 59
LXXVIII· ET VENIENS IN PATRIAM 𐌹 𐌹 Lc 10 SUAM DOCEBAT EOS IN SY- NAGOIS EORUM ITA UT MI- RARENTUR ET DICERENT UNDE HUIUS SAPIENTIA HAEC ET VIRTUTES TALES QUAE PER MANUS EIVS EFFICIUNTUR· NONNE HIC EST FABRI FILIUS NONNE MATER EIVS DICI- TUR MARIA· ET FRATRES EIVS IACOB ET IOSEPH ET SIMON ET IUDAS ET SORO- RES EIVS NONNE OMNES APUD NOS SUNT· UNDE ER- GO HUIUS OMNIA ISTA· ET SCAN- DALIZABANTUR IN EO· ET AIT ILLIS UTIQUE DICETIS MIHI HANC SIMILITUDINE ^m MEDICE CURA TE IPSUM QUANTA AUDIVIMUS FAC- TA IN CAPHARNAUM· FAC ET HIC IN PATRIA TUA	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34	Mt 13 54 And coming into his own country, he taught them in their synagogues, so that they wondered and said: How came this man by this wisdom Mr 6 2c and such mighty works as are wrought by his hands? Mt 13 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Jude, ⁵⁶ and his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence there- fore is all this? And they were scan- dalized in his regard. Lc 4 23 And he said to them: Doubtless you will say to me this similitude: Physician, heal thyself. As great things as we have heard done in Capharnaum, do also here in thine own country.	20 x
Lc 𐌹 𐌹 10 AMEN DICO VOBIS QUIA	35	Lc 4 24b,c Amen I say to you that	21 142 51 35

(1-17) Mt 13 50b – 54a,b. (18-19) Mr 6 2c. (20-28a) Mt 13 55 – 57a. (28b-34) Lc 4 23. (35) Lc 4 24b.

Line 13: see page 75 line 6: LXXVIII found altered to LXXVIII.
 Fr: LXXVIII. Ri: LXXVIII.: so LXXVIII restored.

Line 35: Context and keys incorrectly ordered. Order here corrected.

nemo propheta accep-	1	no prophet is accepted	
tus est in patria sua	2	in his own country	[√] Mt 13 57d
✠ et in domo sua ·✠✠ Et non	3	and in his own house.	Mt 13 58 And
fecit ibi uirtutes multas	4	he wrought not many mir-	
propter incredulitate ^m	5	acles there, because of their	
illorum ·✠ nisi paucos	6	unbelief, ^{Mr 6 5b} only that he	
infirmos inpositis ma-	7	cured a few that were sick,	
nibus curabit et mira-	8	laying his hands upon them,	
batur propter incredu-	9	and he wondered because of	
litatem eorum ·Lc In ue-	10	their unbelief. ^{Lc 4 25} In truth	Lc 22 ✠
ritate dico uobis. multae	11	I say to You, there were	
uiduae erant in diebus	12	many widows in the days	
heliae in israhel. quan-	13	of Elias in Israel, when	
do clusum est caelum	14	heaven was shut up	
annis tribus et mensibus	15	three years and six	
sex. Cum facta est fa-	16	months, when there was a great	
mis magna in omni ter-	17	famine throughout all the	
ra et ad nullam illaru ^m	18	earth, ²⁶ and to none of them	
missus est helias. nisi	19	was Elias sent, but	
in sarepta sidoniae ad	20	to Sarepta of Sidon, to	
mulierem uiduam.	21	a widow woman.	
Et multi leprosi erant in	22	²⁷ And there were many lepers in	
israhel sub helisaeo pro-	23	Israel in the time of Eliseus the	
pheta. et nemo eorum	24	prophet: and none of them	
mundatus est nisi ne-	25	was cleansed but Naaman	
man syrus. Et repleti	26	the Syrian. ²⁸ And all they in	
sunt omnes in synago-	27	the synagogue, were filled with	
ga ira. haec audientes	28	anger, hearing these things.	
et surrexerunt et eice-	29	²⁹ And they rose up and	
runt illum extra ciuita-	30	thrust him out of the city:	
tem et duxerunt illum	31	and they brought him	
usque ad supercilium	32	to the brow of the	
montis supra quem ci-	33	hill whereon their	
uitas illorum erat ae-	34	city was built,	
dificata ut praecipita-	35	that they might cast him	

(1-2) Lc 4 24c. (3-6a) Mt 13 57d – 58. (6b-10a) Mr 6 5b – 6. (10b-35) Lc 4 25 – 29.

rent eum. Ipse autem
transiens per medium
illorum ibat

Lxxx. In illo tempore he-

† herodes tetrarcha. † † Lc. Mi-

sit ac tenuit iohannem
et uinxit eum in carce-
rem propter herodia-
dem uxorem philippi
fratris sui quia duxe-

rat eum. Dicebat enim
iohannes herodi. † Non
licet tibi habere eam

† herodias autem insidia-
batur illi et uolebat oc-
cidere eum nec poterat

† Timebat enim populum
quia sicut prophetam
eum habebant. † † Simi-

liter et herodes uolens
illum occidere metue-

bat. † Sciens eum uiru^m
instum et sc^m et custo-

diebat eum. et audito eo
multa faciebat et liben-

ter eum audiebat. † † Et
cum dies oportunus

accidisset. herodes na-

talis sui cenam fecit
principibus et tribu-

nis et primis galileae.
Cumque introisset filia

ipsius herodias et sal-

tasset. et placuisset
herodi simulque recu^m

1 down headlong. ³⁰ But he

2 passing through the midst

3 of them, went his way.

4 ^{Mt 14 1a} At that time Herod

5 the Tetrarch ^{Mr 6 17b} had sent

6 and apprehended John,

7 and bound him prison

8 for the sake of Herodias

9 the wife of Philip

10 his brother, because he had

11 married her. ^{18a} For John

12 said to Herod: ^{Mt 14 4b} It is not

13 lawful for thee to have her.

14 ^{Mr 6 19} Now Herodias laid snares

15 for him: and was desirous to put

16 him to death and could not.

17 ^{Mt 14 5b} For she feared the people:

18 because they esteemed him

19 as a prophet. ^{Mt 14 5a} In like

20 manner also Herod, having

21 a mind to put him to death,

22 feared. ^{Mr 6 20b,c} Knowing him

23 to be a just and holy man,

24 kept him, and when he heard

25 him, did many things: and he

26 heard him willingly. ^{Mr 6 21} And

27 when a convenient day was

28 come, Herod, for his birth-

29 day, made a supper

30 for the princes, and tribu-

31 nes, and chief men of Galilee.

32 ²² And when the daughter of the

33 same Herodias had come in, and

34 had danced, and pleased

35 Herod, and those at table with

†144

†

†59

Lc 12

†60

†

†145

(1-3) Lc 4 29+ – 30. (4-5a) Mt 14 1a. (5b-12a) Mr 6 17b – 18a. (12b-13) Mt 14 4b. (14-16) Mr 6 19.
(17-19a) Mt 14 5b. (19b-22a) Mt 14 5a. (22b-35) Mr 6 20b – 22a.

Line 4: see page 75 line 6: Lxxx found altered to Lxxviii.

Fr: Lxxx. Ri: Lxxx.: to Lxxx restored.

Also: For the sake of the first few words, the enumerator

miscast this section as † 143 / † / † 57 Lc 90,

whereas it clearly should be † 144 / † / † 59 Lc 12.

This error is here corrected.

Line 14: Manuscript has herodis. San Gall 56, herodes,

French, Erodias and Richardson 25, herodias.

Consulting the Vulgate, we find here, Herodias.

Therefore, this spelling is chosen, and here noted.

Line 19: This key was found in the ms. on line 26, which is wrong. Here it is correctly placed.

BENTIBUS REX AIT PUELLAE. 1 him, the king said to the damsel:
 PETE A ME QUOD UIS ET DABO 2 Ask for what thou wilt, and I will
 TIBI. ET IURAVIT ILLI. quia 3 give it thee. ²³ And he swore: What-
 quidquid petieris DABO TI- 4 soever thou shalt ask I will give
 BI. Licet dimidium regni 5 thee, though it be the half of my
 mei. Quae cum exisset 6 kingdom. ²⁴ Who having gone out,
 dixit matri suae. quid pe- 7 said to her mother: What shall
 tam et illa dixit caput io- 8 I ask? And her mother said: The
 hannis baptistae. Cum- 9 head of John the Baptist. ²⁵ And
 que introisset statim 10 when she was come in imme-
 cum festinatione ad re- 11 diately with haste to the king,
 gem petiuit dicens. uolo 12 she asked, saying: I will
 ut protinus des mihi in 13 that forthwith thou give me in
 disco caput iohannis bap- 14 a dish, the head of John the
 tistae. ET CONTRISTATUS 15 Baptist. ²⁶ And the king was struck
 est rex. propter iura- 16 sad. Yet because of his oath,
 mentam autem et simul 17 and because of them that were
 recumbentes noluit ea^m 18 with him at table, he would not
 contristare. Misitque 19 displease her. ^{Mt 14 10a} And he sent,
 speculatorem et decol- 20 ^{Mr 6 27b} an executioner ^{Mt 14 10b,c} and
 lauit iohannem in carce- 21 beheaded John in the pri-
 re. ET ALLATUM EST CAPUT 22 son. ^{11a,b} And his head was brought
 eius in disco ET DATUM EST 23 in a dish: and it was given to
 puelleae. ET DEDIT MATRI 24 the damsel, ^{Mr 6 28c} and she gave it her
 suae. ET ACCEDENTES 25 mother. ^{Mt 14 12a,b} And his disciples
 discipuli eius tulerunt 26 came and took the
 corpus et sepelierunt 27 body, and buried
 illud in monumento 28 ^{Mr 6 29c} it in a tomb.
 ET UENIENTES NUNTIAUE- 29 ^{Mt 14 12c} And came and
 runt ihu. ^{Lc} ^{cf. Mt 14 1b} ¹⁴³ ^{II} ^{Lc 90} ⁵⁷
 audiu- 30 told Jesus. Now
 autem herodes famam 31 Herod heard the fame of
 ihu. ET OMNIA quae fiebant 32 Jesus ^{Lc 9 7} and of all things that
 ab eo ET HAESITABAT eo 33 were done by him. And he was
 quod diceretur A quibus- 34 troubled, because it was said ⁸ by
 dam quod iohannes sur- 35 some that John was risen

(1-19a) Mr 6 22b – 26. (19b) Mt 14 10a. (20a) Mr 6 27b. (20b-27a) Mt 14 10b – 12b.
 (27b-28) Mr 6 29c. (29-30a) Mt 14 12c. (30b-32a) cf. Mt 14 1b. (32b-35) Lc 9 7 – 8a.

Line 30: References miss-ordered, and incorrect key
 shown. Replaced by correct key, correctly ordered.

REXIT A MORTUIS A QUIBUS-	1	from the dead: but by	
dam uero quia helias ap-	2	others, that Elias had ap-	
paruit. ab aliis autem q ^o d	3	peared: and by others, that	
propheta unus de anti-	4	one of the old prophets was	
quis surrexit. ¶ Et ait he-	5	risen again. ^{Lc 9 9} And Herod	¶ 60 vi R ¶ 145
rodes. iohannem ego de-	6	said: John I have be-	
collaui. quis autem est	7	headed. But who is	
iste de quo audio ego talia	8	this of whom I hear such things?	
et quarebat uidere eu ^m	9	And he sought to see him.	
Quod cum audisset ihs	10	^{Mt 14 13} Which, when Jesus heard,	¶ 146 iii Lc 92 io 47
secessit inde in nauicula in locum desertu ^m	11	he retired from thence by a	
seorsum. et cum audis-	12	boat, into a desert place	
sent turbae secutae sunt eum pedestres	13	apart, and the multitudes	
de ciuitatibus et exiens	14	having heard of it, followed	
uidit turbam. multam.	15	him on foot out of	
et misertus est eius et curauit languidos eoru ^m	16	the cities. ¹⁴ And coming forth	
	17	he saw a great multitude,	
	18	and had compassion on them,	
	19	and healed their sick.	
^{Lxxxix} Vespere autem facto	20	^{Mt 14 15a} And when it was evening,	¶ 147 i Lc 93 io 49 ¶ 64
^{¶ Lc 10} accedentes duodecim	21	^{Lc 9 12b,c} the twelve came and	
dixerunt illi. dimitte	22	said to him: Send away the	
turbas. ut euntes in cas-	23	multitude, that, going into the	
tella uillasqueque circa	24	towns and villages round	
sunt deuertant et inue-	25	about, they may lodge and	
niant escas quia hic in lo-	26	get victuals; for we are here	
co deserto sumus. ihs	27	in a desert place. ^{Mt 14 16} But	
autem dixit illis non ha-	28	Jesus said to them, They have	
bent necesse ire. date	29	no need to go: give them	
illis uos manducare.	30	something to eat.	
^{io} Respondit ei philippus	31	^{Io 6 7} Philip answered him:	
ducentorum denario-	32	Two hundred pennyworth	
rum panes non suffici-	33	of bread is not sufficient	
unt eis ut unusquisque	34	for them that every one	
modicum quid accipiat.	35	may take a little.	

(1-9) Lc 9 7 – 9. (10-19) Mt 14 13 – 14. (20) Mt 14 15a. (21-27a) Lc 9 12 b,c. (27b-30) Mt 14 16. (31-35) Io 6 7.

Line 3: See page 135 line 31: q^od

Lines 5 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ~~R~~ hic margini illatum, quum textus integer sit, nonnisi ad emendandos numeros canonicos referri potest, inter quos Lucanum capitulum omissum, cernitur. Erroneous key greyed out and references in lines 5 & 9 stricken out.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: Numeris canonicis in margine scriptis crucicula est anteposita, ~~+~~, cui secundum id quod 343, 8 cernitur, alia intra columnam textualem posita correspondere debebat. Ea tamen hic non inuenitur.

Line 20: see page 75 line 6: ~~Lxxxix~~ found altered to ~~Lxxx~~. Fr: ~~Lxxxix~~. Ri: ~~Lxxxix~~.: so ~~Lxxxix~~ restored.

Lines 20 & 21, reference and key correctly reordered.

<p> Et dicit eis· quot panes ha- betis· ·10· dicit ei unus ex discipulis eius andreas frater simonis petri· Est puer unus hic qui ha- bet quinque panes hor- diacios et duo pisces sed haec quid sunt inter tan- tos· ·Lc· nisi forte nos ea- mus et emamus in om- nem hanc turbam escas· qui ait eis· ·℥· affer te illos mihi huc· ·℥ Lc· Et prae- cipit illis ut accumbere facerent omnes secun- dum contubernia supra viride faenum· et dis- cubuerunt in partes per centenos et per quin- quagenos ·Lc ℥ ℥ 10· accep- tis autem quinque panibus et duobus piscibus· res- pexit in caelum· et bene- dixit illis et fregit et dis- tribuit discipulis· disci- puli autem turbis et man- ducauerunt omnes et sa- turati sunt· Tulerunt reliquias ·xii· cofinos fragmentorum plenos· manducantium autem fuit numerus ·v· milia uirorum· exceptis mu- lieribus et paruulis ℥ ℥ Et statim iussit discipulos </p>	<p> 1 ^{Mr 6 38a} And he asked them: What bread 2 have you? ^{Io 6 8} Telling him, one of 3 his disciples, Andrew, 4 the brother of Simon Peter, saith: 4 ⁹ There is one boy here that 6 hath five barley loaves 7 and two fishes. But 8 what are these among so 9 many, ^{Lc 9 13b} unless perhaps, 10 we should go and buy food 11 for all this multitude. 12 ^{Mt 14 18} He told them: Bring them 13 hither to me. ^{Mr 6 39} And he com- 14 manded them that they 15 should make them all sit 16 down by companies upon 17 the green grass, ⁴⁰ and 18 they sat down in ranks, 19 by hundreds and by 20 fifties. ^{Lc 9 16a,b} And taking 21 the five loaves 22 and the two fishes, he gazed 23 up to heaven and blessed 24 them: and he broke and dis- 24 tributed to his disciples, ^{Mt 14 19d} and 26 they to the multitudes. ²⁰ And 27 they did all eat, and 28 were filled. And they took up 29 what remained, 12 full 30 baskets of fragments. 31 ²¹ And the number of them 32 that did eat, was 5 thousand 33 men, not counting women 34 and children. 35 ^{Mt 14 22a} And forthwith he obliged </p>
---	---

℥¹⁴⁸
vi
℥ 65

(1-2a) Mr 6 38a. (2b-9a) Io 6 8 – 9. (9b-11) Lc 9 13b. (12-13a) Mt 14 18. (13b-20a) Mr 6 39.
(20b-24a) Lc 9 16a,b. (24b-35) Mt 14 19d – 22a.

Line 12: Incorrect reference incorrectly placed. Here
stricken out.

ascendere in nauiculā ^m	1	his disciples to board the boat,	
et praecedere eum trans	2	and to go before him across the	
fretum ad bethsaidam	3	water, ^{Mr 6 45b} to Bethsaida,	
donec dimitteret tur-	4	^{Mt 14 22c} until he dismissed the	
bas ·io· illi ergo homi-	5	people. ^{Io 6 14} Now those men,	1050 x
nes cum uidissent quod	6	when they had seen what	
fecerat signum dicebant	7	a miracle he had done, said:	
quia hic est uere prophe-	8	This is of a truth the prophet	
ta qui uenturas est in	9	that is to come into the	
mundum. ihs ergo cum	10	world. Jesus therefore, when	
cognouisset quia uentu-	11	he knew that they would	
ri essent ut raperent	12	come to take him by	
eum et facerent eum	13	force and make him	149 11
regem fugiit. ·℥· ·℞· di-	14	king, fled, ^{Mt 14 23a} and having	66 ℥43
missa turba ascendit	15	dismissed the multitude, he went	
in monte solus orare	16	up into a mountain alone to pray.	
Lxxxii. Vespere autem facto	17	^{Mt 14 23b} And when it was evening,	150 111
·℥· ·℞· solus erat ibi. nauicula	18	he was there alone. ²⁴ But the	67 1051
autem in medio mari iac-	19	boat in the midst of the sea	
tabatur fluctibus. erat	20	was tossed with the waves: for	
enim contrarius uentus	21	the wind was contrary.	
Quarta autem uigilia noc-	22	^{25a} And in the fourth watch of the	
tis ·℞· uidens eos laboran-	23	night, ^{Mr 6 48a} seeing them labour-	
tes. uenit ad eosambu-	24	ing ^{Mr 6 48c} he cometh to them walk-	
lans supra mare ·℥· et uo-	25	ing upon the sea, and he would	
lebat praeterire eos	26	have passed by them.	
·℥· ·℞· Et uidentes eum supra	27	^{Mt 14 26} And they seeing him	
mare ambulantem tur-	28	walking upon the sea, were	
bati sunt dicentes. quod	29	troubled, saying: It is an	
phantasma est et prae	30	apparition. And they cried	
timore clamauerunt.	31	out for fear.	
Statimque ihs locutus est	32	²⁷ And immediately Jesus spake	
eis dicens. habete fidu-	33	to them, saying: Have	
ciam ego sum nolite time-	34	faith: it is I, fear ye	
re. ·℥· Respondens autē ^m	35	not. ^{Mt 14 28} And answering,	151 x

(1-3a) Mt 14 12b. (3b) Mr 6 45b. (4-5a) Mt 14 12c. (5b-14a) Io 6 14 – 15b. (14b-23a) Mt 14 23 – 25a. (23b-26) Mr 6 48a,c. (27-35) Mt 14 26 – 28a.

Line 1: Ranke does not notice, but the ms. here has nauiculā. Ablative here where accusative is required. Hence this is an error, and nauiculam is required, and is so corrected. See lines 16 & 17 on the next page.
Line 14: Ranke does not comment, but io is wrong, and is

marked by a punct for deletion.

Line 17: see page 75 line 6: Lxxxii found altered to Lxxxi. Fr: Lxxxii. Ri: Lxxxii.: so Lxxxii restored.

Lines 25: ℞ is wrongly placed, and is marked with a punct for deletion. It should be on line 23 where I have put it.

petrus dixit. dñe si tu es 1 Peter said: Lord, if it be thou,
 iube me uenire ad te su- 2 bid me come to thee upon
 per aquas. At ipse ait. ueni 3 the waters. ²⁹ So he said: Come.
 Et descendens petrus de 4 And Peter descending from
 nauicula ambulabat su- 5 the boat walked upon
 per aquam ut ueniret ad 6 the water to come to
 ihm. Videns uero uentu^m 7 Jesus. ³⁰ But seeing the wind
 ualidum timuit. Et cum 8 strong, he was afraid: and when
 coepisset mergere cla- 9 he began to sink **be sunk**, he
 mauit dicens. dñe sal- 10 cried out, saying: Lord, save
 uum me fac. Et continuo 11 me. ³¹ And immediately
 ihs extendens manum 12 Jesus stretching forth his hand
 appraehendit eum. Et 13 took hold of him, and said to
 ait illi. modice fidei qua- 14 him: O thou of little faith, why
 re dubitasti. **¶** Et cum 15 didst thou doubt? ^{Mt 14 32} And when
 ascendissent in nauicu- 16 they had climbed into the boat,
 lam cessauit uentus. ^{Io 6 21} et 17 the wind ceased, ^{Io 6 21} and pre-
 statim fuit nauis ad ter- 18 sently the ship was at the land to
 ram quam ibant. **¶** qui 19 which they were going. ^{Mt 14 33} And
 autem in nauicula erant 20 they that were in the boat
 uenerunt et adoraue- 21 came and worshipped
 runt eum dicentes uere 22 him, saying: Indeed
 filius dñi es 23 thou art the Son of God.
Lxxxiii. ¶ Et cum transpretas- 24 ^{Mt 14 34} And having sailed across,
 sent uenerunt in terra^m 25 they came into the country of
 genesar. Et cum cognouissent eum uiri loci illi- 26 Genesar. ³⁵ And when the men
 us. miserunt in uniuersam regionem illam. Et 27 of that place had knowledge
 optulerunt ei omnes ma- 28 of him, they sent into all
 le habentes et rogabunt 29 that country, and
 eum ut uel fimbriam uesti- 30 brought to him all that had
 menti eius tangerent. 31 diseases; ³⁶ and they besought
 Et quicumque tetigerunt 32 him that they might touch but
 salui facti sunt. ^{Io 6 22} altera 33 the hem of his garment.
 34 And as many as touched, were
 35 made whole. ^{Io 6 22} The next

152
 VI
 68

153
 II
 69
 Lc 36

52
 X

(1-17a) Mt 14 28b – 32. (17b-19a) Io 6 21. (19b-35a) Mt 14 33 – 36. (35b) Io 6 22a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: **merci** ut videtur e forma **mergere** correctum. Passive is preferred to the active original.

Lines 17 & 19: Keys missing from ms. My addition here for clarity.

Line 24: See page 75 line 6: **Lxxxiii** found altered to **Lxxxii**. Fr: **Lxxxiii**. Ri: **Lxxxiii**.; so **Lxxxiii** restored.

Note: French. capita specify **Lxxxiii**, but it is not found in text. Nor is it found in Ri. See page 151 line 7.

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: **ue-**||**stimenti**

die turba quae stabat	Trans	1	day, the multitude that stood on
mare uidit quia nauicu-		2	the other side of the sea saw that
la alia non erat ibi nisi		3	there was no other ship there but
una. et quia non introis-		4	one: and that Jesus had not enter-
set cum discipulis suis		5	ed into the ship with his
ih̄s in nauem sed soli dis-		6	disciples, but that his disciples
cipuli eius abissent. Aliæ		7	were gone away alone. ²³ But
uero superuenerunt		8	other ships came in
nauis a tiberiade iuxta		9	from Tiberias, nigh unto
locam ubi manducaue-		10	the place where they had
runt panem gratias		11	eaten the bread, the Lord
agentes dñō. Cum ergo		12	giving thanks. ²⁴ When therefore
uidisset turba quia ih̄s		13	the multitude saw that Jesus
non esset ibi neque dis-		14	was not there, nor his dis-
s cipuli eius ascenderuñ		15	ciples, they took
nauiculas. et uenerunt		16	shipping and came to
capharnaum quæren-		17	Capharnaum, seeking
tes ih̄m. Et cum inuenis-		18	for Jesus. ²⁵ And when they had
sent eum trans mare di-		19	found him on that other side of the
xerunt ei. Rabbi quando		20	sea, they said to him: Rabbi, when
huc uenisti. Respondit		21	camest thou hither? ²⁶ Jesus an-
eis ihesus et dixit. Amen		22	swered them and said: Amen,
amen dico uobis. quæri-		23	amen, I say to you, you seek
tis me non quia uidistis		24	me, not because you have seen
signa. sed quia manduca-		25	miracles, but because you did
s tis ex panibus et saturati		26	eat of the loaves and were
estis. Operamini non ci-		27	filled. ²⁷ Labour not for the meat
bum qui perit. sed qui per-		28	which perisheth, but for that which
manet in uitam æternā		29	endureth unto life everlasting.
Quem filius hominis uo-		30	Which the Son of man will
bis dabit. hunc enim pa-		31	give you. For him hath God, the
ter signauit d̄s. Dixeruñ		32	Father, sealed. ²⁸ They said
ergo ad eum quid facie-		33	therefore unto him: What shall
mus ut operemur ope-		34	we do, that we may work the
ra dī. Respondit ih̄s		35	works of God? ²⁹ Jesus answered

(1-35) Io 6 22b – 29a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: δι-||**s**cipuliLines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: **manduca-**||**s**tis

et dixit eis. hoc est opus	1	and said to them: This is the work	
di ut credatis in eum quem	2	of God, that you believe in him	
misit ille. ¹⁰ 𐌲 𐌸 𐌹 Dixerunt	3	whom he hath sent. ^{Io 6 30} They said	¹⁰ 53 𐌹 161
ergo ei. quod ergo tu facis	4	therefore to him: What sign there-	𐌹 77
signum ut videamus	5	fore dost thou shew that we may see	
et credamus tibi quid ope-	6	and may believe thee? What dost	
raris. ¹⁰ 𐌲 𐌸 𐌹 Patres nostri	7	thou work? ^{Io 6 31} Our fathers	¹⁰ 54 𐌹
mannam manducauerunt	8	did eat manna	
in deserto sicut scriptum	9	in the desert, as it is written:	
est. panem de caelo dedit	10	He gave them bread	
eis manducare. Dixit	11	from heaven to eat. ³² Then	
ergo eis ihs. Amen amen	12	Jesus said to them: Amen, amen,	
dico vobis. non moyses	13	I say to you; Moses gave you	
dedit vobis. panem de cae-	14	not bread from heaven,	
lo. sed pater meus dat vo-	15	but my Father giveth you	
bis panem de caelo verum	16	the true bread from heaven.	
panis enim di est qui des-	17	³³ For the bread of God is that which	
cendit de caelo et dat ui-	18	cometh down from heaven and	
tam mundo. Dixerunt	19	giveth life to the world. ³⁴ They said	
ergo ad eum. dñe semper	20	therefore unto him: Lord, give	
da nobis panem hunc	21	us always this bread.	¹⁰ 55,67 𐌹 284 𐌹 165 𐌹 266
¹⁰ 𐌲 𐌸 𐌹 Lc Dixit autem eis ihs. ego	22	^{Io 6 35a} And Jesus said to them: I	
sum panis vitae. ¹⁰ qui ue-	23	am the bread of life. ^{Io 6 35b} He that	¹⁰ 56 𐌹
niet ad me non esuriet.	24	cometh to me shall not hunger:	
Et qui credit in me non si-	25	And he that believeth in me shall	
tiet unquam. Sed dixi	26	never thirst. ³⁶ But I said unto	
vobis quia et vidistis me	27	you that you also have seen me,	
et non creditis. omne	28	and you believe not. ³⁷ All that	
quod dat mihi pater ad	29	the Father giveth to me shall	
me veniet. ¹⁰ 𐌲 𐌸 𐌹 et eum qui	30	come to me: and him that	¹⁰ 56 𐌹
venit ad me non eiciam	31	cometh to me, I will not cast	
foras. ¹⁰ 𐌲 𐌸 𐌹 Lc quia descen-	32	out. ^{Io 6 38} Because I came down	¹⁰ 57 𐌹
di de caelo. non ut faciam	33	from heaven, not to do	𐌹 295 𐌹 176 𐌹 282
uoluntatem meam. sed	34	my own will but	
uoluntatem eius qui mi-	35	the will of him that	

(1-35) Io 6 29b – 38c.

Line 4: Marcan reference is given as 67. It should be 77.

Here corrected accordingly.

Line 22: Margin references and key wrongly ordered. Here corrected.

Line 23: Key missing. Here is my insertion for information

only.

Lines 23 & 30: In line references wrongly placed. Wrong reference in line 30 is stricken out, and key faded. Correct reference placed, in line 23, and key placed accordingly.

sit me. ^{·10·} haec est aute ^m	1	sent me. ^{Io 6 39} Now this is the	^{10 58} x
uoluntas eius qui misit	2	will of the Father who	
me patris ut omne quod	3	sent me: that of all that	
dedit mihi non perdam	4	he hath given me, I should	
ex eo sed resuscitem	5	lose nothing; but should raise	
illum nouissimo die	6	this up again in the last day.	
(Lxxxiiii) haec est enim uoluntas	7	^{Io 6 40} And this is the will of	
patris mei qui misit me	8	my Father who sent me:	
ut omnis qui uidet filiu ^m	9	that every one who seeth the Son	
et credit in eum habeat	10	and believeth in him may have	
uitam aeternam et re-	11	life everlasting. And I	
suscitabo eum in nou-	12	will raise him up in the	
issimo die. ^{·10·} ꝥ ꝥ Lc. Mur-	13	last day. ^{Io 6 41} The Judeans	^{10 59} i
murabant ergo iudaei	14	therefore murmured at	ꝥ 141 ꝥ 50 Lc 19
de illo quia dixisset. ego	15	him, because he had said: I am	
sum panis qui de caelo	16	the living bread which came down	
descendi. et dicebant.	17	from heaven. ⁴² And they said:	
Nonne hic est ihs filius	18	Is not this Jesus, the son of	
ioseph. Cuius nos noui-	19	Joseph, whose father	
mus patrem et matre ^m	20	and mother we know?	
Quomodo ergo dicit hic	21	How then saith he:	
quia de caelo descendi.	22	I came down from heaven?	
¹⁰ Respondit ergo ihs et di-	23	^{Io 6 43} Jesus therefore answered and	^{10 60} x
xit eis. nolite murmu-	24	said to them: Murmur not	
rari in ⁱⁿ uicem. Nemo po-	25	among yourselves. ⁴⁴ No man can	
test uenire ad me nisi	26	come to me, except the	
pater qui misit me tra-	27	Father, who hath sent me,	
xerit eum. et ego resus-	28	draw him. And I will raise	
citabo eum nouissimo	29	him up in the last	
die. est scriptum in	30	day. ⁴⁵ It is written in the	
prophetis. et erunt om-	31	prophets: And they shall all be	
nes docibiles dī. Om-	32	taught of God. Every one	
nis qui audiuit a patre	33	that hath heard of the Father	
et didicit. uenit ad me.	34	and hath learned, cometh to me.	
¹⁰ ꝥ Lc. Non quia patrem uidit	35	^{Io 6 46} Not that any man hath seen the	^{10 61, 87} iii ꝥ 112 Lc 119

(1-35) Io 6 38d – 46a.

Line 7: None of the manuscripts mark this as a heading break, but both Fr. & Ri. increment the count after this point. The missing count then is: (Lxxxiiii), (here added), and both Fr. and this ms. capita, give a heading labelled: "De murmuraciones iudaeorum. . ."

SG. also hints at this. Including this heading then forces the incrementing of all subsequent headings.
Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: in ⁱⁿ uicem correctura ut videtur scribae.
Line 35: This manuscript has ꝥ 141 for ꝥ 112.

ENIM MEA UERE EST CIBUS	1	flesh is meat indeed:	
ET SANGUIS MEUS UERE EST	2	And my blood is drink	
POTUS. ·10· QUI MANDUCAT	3	indeed. ^{Io 6 57} He that eateth	10 68 x
MEAM CARNEM ET BIBIT	4	my flesh and drinketh	
MEUM SANGUINEM IN ME	5	my blood abideth	
MANET ET EGO IN ILLO. SICUT	6	in me: and I in him. ⁵⁸ As	
MISIT ME UIUENS PATER	7	the living Father hath sent me	
ET EGO UIUO PROPTER PA-	8	and I live by the	
TREM. ET QUI MANDUCAT	9	Father: so he that eateth	
ME ET IPSE UIUET PROPTER	10	me, the same also shall live by	
ME. HIC EST PANIS QUI	11	me. ⁵⁹ This is the bread that	
DE CAELO DESCENDIT. NON	12	came down from heaven. Not	
SICUT MANDUCAUERUNT	13	as your fathers	
PATRES UESTRI MANNA	14	did eat manna	
ET MORTUI SUNT. QUI MAN-	15	and are dead. He that	
DUCAT HUNC PANEM UIUET	16	eateth this bread shall live	
IN AETERNUM. HAEC DI-	17	for ever. ⁶⁰ These things he	
XIT IN SYNAGOGA DOCENS	18	said, teaching in the synagogue,	
IN CAPHARNAUM. MULTI	19	in Capharnaum. ⁶¹ Many	
ERGO AUDIENTES EX DISCI-	20	therefore of his disciples,	
PULIS EIUS DIXERUNT.	21	hearing it, said:	
DURUS EST HIC SERMO. QUIS	22	This saying is difficult; and	
POTEST EUM AUDIRE. SCI-	23	who can understand it? ⁶² But	
ENS AUTEM IHS APUD SE-	24	Jesus, knowing in	
MET IPSUM QUIA MURMU-	25	himself that his disciples	
RARENT DE HOC DISCIPU-	26	murmured at this,	
LI EUS DIXIT EIS. HOC UOS	27	said to them: Doth this	
SCANDALIZAT. ·10· ꝥ ꝥ Lc. SI	28	scandalize you? ^{Io 6 63} If	10 69 i
ERGO UIDERITIS FILIUM	29	then you shall see the Son	ꝥ 310 ꝥ 191 Lc 297
HOMINIS ASCENDENTEM.	30	of man ascend up where	
UBI PRIUS ERAT. ·10· ꝥ ꝥ ꝥ. SPS	31	he was before? ^{Io 6 64} It is the	10 70 iiii
EST QUI UIUIFICAT. CARO	32	spirit that quickeneth: the	ꝥ 297 ꝥ 178
NON PRODEST QUICQUAM	33	flesh profiteth nothing.	
¹⁰ UERBA QUA EGO LOCUTUS	34	The words that I have spoken	10 71 x
SUM UOBIS. SPS ET UITA SUNT	35	to you are spirit and life.	

(1-35) Io 6 56b – 64.

RHS margin: All keys either incorrect or missing. Correct keys inserted.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: Sigl. **R** emendationem numerorum canonicorum vel effecit vel flagitat.

Not shown in this text, the errors have been corrected instead. See previous page, line 35.

Line 31: In line reference incorrect. Here corrected.

Sed sunt quidam ex uobis qui non credunt.	1	^{Io 6 65a} But there are some of	
¹⁰ Et dicebat propterea dixi uobis quia nemo potest uenire ad me nisi fuerit ei datum a patre meo. ¹⁰ Ex hoc multi discipulorum eius abierunt retro et iam non cum illo ambulabant. Dixit ergo Ihs ad duodecim numquid et uos uultis abire. ¹⁰ ^{Th 82} ^{Lc} Respondit ergo Simon petrus dñe ad quem ibimus. uerba uitae aeternae habes. et nos credimus et cognouimus quia tu es xps filius dñi. ¹⁰ Respondit eis Ihs. Nonne ego uos duodecim elegi et ex uobis unus diabolus est. dicebat autem iuda ⁶⁷ simonis scariothis. hic enim erat traditurus eum cum esset unus ex duodecim	2	you that believe not.	¹⁰⁷³ ^x
	3	^{Io 6 66} And he said: Therefore	
	4	did I say to you that no man	
	5	can come to me, unless	
	6	it be given him by my	
	7	Father. ⁶⁷ After this, many	
	8	of his disciples went	
	9	back and followed no	
	10	more with him. ⁶⁸ Then	
	11	Jesus said to the twelve:	
	12	Will you also go	
	13	away? ^{Io 6 69} And Simon	¹⁰⁷⁴ ⁱ
	14	Peter answered him:	^{Th 166} ⁸²
	15	Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou	^{Lc 94}
	16	hast the words of eternal	
	17	life, ⁷⁰ and we have believed	
	18	and have known that thou art the	
	19	Christ, the Son of God. ^{Io 6 71} Jesus	¹⁰⁷⁵ ^x
	20	answered them: Have not I myself	
	21	chosen you twelve? And	
	22	one of you is a de-	
	23	vil. ⁷² Now he meant Judas,	
	24	of Simon Iscariot: this one	
	25	indeed was to betray	
	26	him, whereas he was	
	27	one of the twelve.	
^{Lxxxv} Rogauit autem illum	28	^{Lc 11 37b} A certain Pharisee	^{Lc 135} ^v
quidam phariseus ut pranderet apud se. et ingressus recubuit.	29	prayed him that	^{Th 236}
phariseus autem coepit intra se reputans dicere. quare non baptizatus esset. ante pran-	30	he would dine with him.	
	31	And he going in, sat down to eat.	
	32	³⁸ And the Pharisee began	
	33	to say, thinking within	
	34	himself, why he was not	
	35	washed before din-	

(1-2) Io 6 65a. (3-27) Io 6 66 – 72. (28-35) Lc 11 37b – 38-.

Lines 7 & 3: In line reference redundantly placed. Reference more appropriately placed in LHS margin on line 3.

Line 28: ^{Lxxxiii} found for ^{Lxxxiii}.

But as Fr: ^{Lxxxv}. Ri: ^{Lxxxv}. due to the inclusion of

of the heading “De murmuration ...” numbered: (^{Lxxxiii}), this is now ^{Lxxxv}. See page 151 line 7.

Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: ^{ba} || ^ptizatus

diu. et ait dñs ad illu^m
 Nunc uos pharisei qđ
 deforis est calicis et
 catini mundatis. quod
 autem intus est. uestru^m
 plenum est rapina et
 iniquitate. stulti. non
 ne qui fecit quod defo-
 ris est. etiam id quod
 deintus est fecit. ue-
 rumtamen quod super-
 est date. elemosynam
 et ecce omnia munda
 sunt uobis.,

Lxxxvi. ¶ Pharisei et quidā^m
 de scribis uenientes
 ab hierosolymis. Et
 cum uidissent quosdā^m
 ex discipulis. commu-
 nibus manibus id est. non
 lotis manducare panes
 uituperauerunt di-
 centes. Quare discipu-
 li tui transgrediuntur
 traditionem senioru^m
 Non enim lauant manus
 suas cum panem man-
 ducant. ipse autem
 respondens ait illis.
 quare et nos transgre-
 dimini mandatum dī
 propter traditionem
 uestram. Nam dñs dixit
 honora patrem et ma-
 trem. Et qui maledixerit

ner. ³⁹ And the Lord said to him:
 2 Now you, Pharisees, who
 3 make clean the outside of
 4 the cup and of the platter:
 5 while your inside is
 6 full of rapine and
 7 iniquity. ⁴⁰ O fools, did not
 8 he that made that which
 9 is without make also
 10 that which is within? ⁴¹ Nev-
 11 ertheless what is surplus,
 12 give ye as alms:
 13 and behold, all things are
 14 clean unto you.

Mr 7 1b There were Pharisees
 15 and some of the scribes, coming
 16 from Jerusalem, and
 17 when they had seen some
 18 of his disciples with com-
 19 mon hands, that is, un-
 20 washed, to eat bread,
 21 they found fault, ^{Mt 15 1d} say-
 22 ing: ² Why do thy
 23 disciples transgress
 24 the tradition of the elders?
 25 For they wash not their
 26 hands when they eat
 27 bread. ³ So he
 28 answering, said to them:
 29 Why do you also trans-
 30 gress the commandment
 31 of God for your
 32 tradition? ⁴ For God said:
 33 Honour thy father and mo-
 34 ther: And: He that shall curse

¶ 71
 vi
 ¶ 154

(1-14) Lc 11 38⁺ – 41. (15-22a) Mr 7 1b – 2. (22b-35) Mt 15 1d – 4a.

Line 2: qđ: Ranke accepts the correction without comment.

Line 15: Lxxxv found altered to Lxxxiii.

But as Fr: Lxxxvi. Ri: Lxxxvi. due to the inclusion of the heading "De murmuratiōe ..." numbered:

(Lxxxiii), this is now Lxxxvi. See page 151 line 7.

Also: Left Margin reference incorrectly ordered, key modified to fit corrected canons.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: LAuant rasura, facta mut. in LAuant

patri uel. matri morte	1	father or mother, let him	
moriatur. Vos autem	2	die the death. ⁵ But you	
dicitis. quicumque dixe-	3	say: Whosoever shall	
rit patri uel matri. mu-	4	say to father or mother, The	
nus quodcumque est ex me	5	gift whatsoever proceedeth from	
tibi proderit. et non ho-	6	me, shall profit thee, ⁶ and he shall	
norificauit patrem su-	7	not honour his father	
um aut matrem. et ir-	8	or his mother: and you	
ritum fecistis manda-	9	have made void the command-	
tum dñi propter traditi-	10	ment of God for your tradi-	
onem uestram. .℞. Pha-	11	tion. ^{Mr 7 3} For the Pha-	℞ 70 x
risaei enim et omnes iu-	12	risees indeed, also all the Ju-	
dae nisi crebro lauent	13	deans without often washing	
manus non manducant	14	their hands eat not.	
Tenentes traditionem	15	Clinging to the tradition of the	
seniorum et a foro ni-	16	elders, ⁴ also coming from the mar-	
si baptizentur non co-	17	ket, without washing, they eat	
medunt. Et alia multa	18	not: and many other things	
quae tradita sunt illis	19	are are tradition to them	
seruare. baptismata	20	to observe, the washings	
calicum. et urceorum	21	of cups and of pots	
et aementorum. et	22	and of brazen vessels and	
lectorum. .℞℞. Et alia simi-	23	of beds. ^{Mr 7 8c} And many other	℞ 71 vi
lia his faciunt multa.	24	things you do like to these.	℞ 154
Irritum fecistis manda-	25	^{Mt 15 6b} You have made void the com-	
tum dñi propter traditi-	26	mandment of God because of	
onem uestram. .℞℞. hy-	27	your tradition. ⁷ Hy-	℞ 154 vi
pocritae. bene prophe-	28	pocrites, well hath prophe-	℞ 71
tauit de uobis esaias di-	29	sied Isaias of you, say-	
” cens. populus hic la-	30	ing: ⁸ These people honour	
” bus me honorat. cor au-	31	me with their lips: but their	
” tem eorum longe est a me	32	hearts are far from me;	
” sine causa autem colunt	33	⁹ And in vain do they worship	
” me docentes doctrinas	34	me, teaching as doctrines the	
” mandata hominum	35	commandments of men,	

(22b-11a) Mt 15 4b – 6. (11b-23a) Mr 7 3 – 4. (23b-24) Mr 7 8c. (24-35) Mt 15 6b – 9.

Lines 27 & 23: Reference incorrectly placed, and wrongly ordered, as is the key. Wrongly placed in line reference in line 27 stricken out, and the wrong key greyed out. The correctly ordered in-line reference and key placed

in line 23.

Lines 30 - 32: The singular works in Latin, but in English, the plural is needed. See how the context follows in the plural.

” RELINQUENTES ENIM MAN-	1	^{Mr 7 8a} because leaving the com-	
” DATUM Dī TENETIS TRADI-	2	mandment of God, you cling to	
TIONEM HOMINUM.,	3	the tradition of men.	
ET CONVOCATIS AD SE TURBIS	4	^{Mt 15 10} And having summoned the multi-	
DIXIT EIS. AUDITE ET INTEL-	5	tudes, he told them: Hearken and	
LEGITE. NON QUOD INTRAT	6	understand. It is not what goeth in-	
IN OS COINQUINAT HOMINE ^m	7	to the mouth that defileth a man:	
SED QUOD PROCEdit EX ORE	8	but what cometh from the mouth,	
HOC COINQUINAT HOMINE ^m	9	this defileth a man.	
† TUNC ACCEDENTES DISCIPU-	10	^{Mt 15 12} Then came his disciples,	†155 x
LI EUS DIXERUNT EI. SCIS	11	and said to him: Dost thou know	
QUIA PHARISAEI AUDITO	12	that the Pharisees, when they heard	
VERBO SCANDALIZATI SUNT.	13	this word, they were scandalized?	
AT ILLE RESPONDENS AIT.	14	^{Mt 15 13} So he answering, said: Every	
OMNIS PLANTATIO QUAM	15	plant which my	
NON PLANTAVIT PATER ME-	16	heavenly Father hath not	
US CAELESTIS ERADICABI-	17	planted, shall be rooted	
TUR. † Lc. SINETE ILLOS CAE-	18	up. ^{Mt 15 14} Let them alone: they are	†156 v R
CI SUNT DUCES CAECORUM.	19	blind, and leaders of the blind.	Lc 57
CAECUS AUTEM SI CAECO DU-	20	And if the blind lead	
CATUM PRAESTET AMBO	21	the blind, both fall	
IN FOVEAM CADUNT. † ET	22	into the pit. ^{Mr 7 17a} And	† 72 vi
CUM INTROISSET IN DO-	23	when he was come into the house	†157
MUM A TURBA. † INTER-	24	from the multitude, ^{Mr 7 17b*} Peter	
ROGABAT EUM PETRUS. EDIS-	25	asked him: ^{Mt 15 15b} Ex-	
SERE NOBIS PARABOLAM	26	plain to us this par-	
ISTAM. AT ILLE DIXIT. ATHUC	27	able. ¹⁶ So he said: Are	
ET VOS SINE INTELLECTU	28	you also yet without under-	
ESTIS. NON INTELEGITIS.	29	standing? ¹⁷ Do you not see?	
OMNE QUOD IN OS INTRAT	30	all that entereth into the mouth,	
IN VENTREM. VADIT ET IN SE-	31	goeth into the belly, and is	
CESSUM EMITTITUR.	32	cast out into the privy;	
QUAE AUTEM PROCEdUNT	33	^{Mt 15 18} What though, proceedeth	
DE ORE DE CORDE EXEUNT.	34	from the mouth, cometh from the	
ET EA COINQUINANT HOMINE ^m	35	heart, and that defileth a man.	

(1-3) Mr 7 8a. (4-22a) Mt 15 10 – 14. (22b – 24a) Mr 7 17a. (24b-25a) Mr 7 17b*/Mt 15 15a.
(25b-35) Mt 15 15b – 18.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: Sgl. **R** vituperat formam **SINETE**
Mt 15 14 is clearly canon **v**, **†** and **Lc**. The in-line refer-
ence wrongly has **†** and **R**. This I have corrected.

Line 22: In-line reference and key were wrongly ordered,
and poorly edited. This I have corrected, but see next.

Line 24b-25a: Mr 7 17b* (English): The in-line reference
here seems out of place, but this is a conflation of Mr 7
17b and Mt 15 15a, so its placement here is justified.
Ranke fails to notice the striking out of the in-line
reference.

de corde enim exeunt	1	^{Mt 15 19a} For from the heart come	
coꝛitationes malae.	2	forth evil thoughts,	
homicidia. adulteria. for-	3	^{Mt 15 19b} murders, adulteries, for-	
nicationes. furta. fal-	4	nications, thefts, false	
sa testimonioꝛia. auaritia	5	testimonies, ^{Mr 7 22a} covetousness,	
nequitiae. dolus. impudi-	6	wickedness, deceit, lascivious-	
citia. oculus malus. blas-	7	ness, an evil eye, blas-	
s phemia. superbia. stul-	8	phemy, pride, foolish-	
titia. hae sunt quae co-	9	ness. ^{Mt 15 20a} These are what de-	
inquinant hominem	10	file a man.	
¶ Non lotis autem manibus	11	^{Mt 15 20b} But with unwashed hands	
manducare non coinqui-	12	to eat doth not de-	
nat hominem	13	file a man.	
Lxxxvii. Et inde surgens abiit	14	^{Mr 7 24a} And rising he thence went	¶ 72
¶ in fines tyri et sidonis.	15	into the coast of Tyre and Sidon.	¶ 157
et ecce mulier cananea	16	^{Mt 15 22a} And lo, a woman of Canaan	
gentilis syrophoenis-	17	^{Mr 7 26a*} a foreigner, Syrophoeni-	
sa genere. ¶ clamauit di-	18	cian born, ^{Mt 15 22c,d} cried out, say-	
cens. miserere mei dñe	18	ing: Pity me, O Lord,	
filii dauid filia mea male	20	O son of David: my daughter is	
a daemonio uexatur	21	grievously vexed by a demon.	
¶ Ihs autem non respondit	22	^{Mt 15 23} Jesus though answered	
ei uerbum. et acceden-	23	her not a word. And approach	
tes discipuli eius roga-	24	ing, his disciples be-	
bant eum dicentes di-	25	sought him, saying: Send	
mitte eam quia clamat	26	her away, for she crieth	
post nos. ¶ Lc. ipse aute ^m	27	after us. ^{Mt 15 24} And he	¶ 158
respondens ait. Non	28	answering, said: I was	¶ 226
sum missus nisi ad oues	29	not sent but to the sheep,	
quae perierant domus	30	that are lost of the house	
israhel. ¶ ¶ At illa uenit	31	of Israel. ^{Mt 15 25} But she came	¶ 159
et adorauit eum dicens	32	and worshipped him, saying:	¶ 73
dñe. adiuua me. ¶ qui di-	33	Lord, help me. ^{Mr 7 27} But he said	
xit sine prius saturari	34	to her: suffer first the children	
filios. ¶ ¶ Non est enim	35	to be filled: ^{Mt 15 26b} It is not	

(1-13) Mt 15 19 – 20. (14-15) Mr 7 24a. (16) Mt 15 22a. (17-18a) Mr 7 26a*. (18b-21) Mt 15 22c*. (22-33a) Mt 15 23* – 25. (33b-35a) Mr 7 27a. (35b) Mt 15 26b

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: **BLA~||s**phemia

Line 14: **Lxxxvi** found altered to **Lxxxv**. But as

Fr: **Lxxxvii**. Ri: **Lxxxvii**. due to the inclusion of the heading “De murmuratiōe ...” numbered: (**Lxxxiiii**),

this is now **Lxxxvii**. See page 151 line 7.

Also: References and key wrongly ordered. Here corrected.

BONUM SUMERE PANEM	1	good to take the bread of the	
FI LIORUM ET MITTERE CA-	2	children, and to cast it to the	
NIBUS. AT ILLA DIXIT ETIA ^m	3	dogs. ^{Mt 15 27} But she said: Yea,	
DN̄E. NAM ET CATELLI EDU ^t	4	Lord; yet the whelps also eat of	
DE MICIS QUAE CADUNT DE	5	the crumbs that fall from	
MENSA DOMINORUM SUO	6	the table of their mas-	
RUM. ET TUNC AIT ILLI. O.	7	ter. ^{cf. Mt 15 28} Then he said to her: O	
MULIER MAGNA EST FIDES	8	woman, great is thy faith:	
TUA FIAT TIBI SICUT UIS. ET	9	be it done to thee as thou wilt: and	
SANATA EST FILIA ILLIUS	10	her daughter was cured	
EX ILLA HORA	11	from that hour.	
Lxxxviii. ET ITERUM EXIENS	12	^{Mr 7 31} And again going out	74 x
de FINIBUS TYRI. UENIT	13	of the coasts of Tyre, he came	
PER SIDONEM AD MARE	14	by Sidon to the sea of	
GALILAEAE. MEDIOS FI-	15	Galilee, through the midst the	
NES DECAPOLEOS. ET ADDU-	16	of the coasts of Decapolis. ³² And	
CENT EI SURDUM ET MU-	17	they bring to him one deaf mu-	
TUM. ET DEPRÆCANTUR	18	te: and they besought	
EUM UT IMPONAT ILLI MA-	19	him that he would lay his hand	
NUM. ET ADPREHENDENS	20	upon him. ³³ And taking him	
EUM DE TURBA SEORSUM	21	from the multitude apart,	
MISIT DIGITOS SUOS IN AU-	22	he put his fingers into his	
RICULAS. ET EXPUENS TETI-	23	ears: and spitting, he touched	
GIT LINGUAM. EUS. ET SUS-	24	his tongue. ³⁴ And looking	
PICIENS IN CAELUM INGE-	25	up to heaven, he groaned	
MUIT. ET AIT ILLI. EFFETA	26	and said to him: Ephpheta,	
QUOD EST ADAPERIRE. ET	27	which is, Be thou opened. ³⁵ And	
STATIM APERTAE SUNT	28	immediately his ears	
AURES EUS. ET SOLUTUM	29	were opened and the string	
EST VINCLUM LINGUAE	30	of his tongue was loosed	
EUS ET LOQUEBATUR REC-	31	and he spake ar-	
te. ET PRAECEPIT ILLIS NE	32	right. ^{Mr 7 36a} And he charged that	
CUI DICERENT. ·Lc· QUAN-	33	they not tell anyone. ^{Mr 7 36b} But	75 viii
TO AUTEM EIS PRAECIPIE-	34	the more he charged them, so	Lc 100
BAT. TANTO MAGIS. PLUS	35	much the more a great deal	

(1-7a) Mt 15 26c – 27. (7b-11) cf. Mt 15 28. (12-35) Mr 7 31 – 36.

Line 6: **MENSA** is singular, so **DOMINORUM** is illogically plural. Other accounts use the singular here, hence Our Lord accepts this as a statement of faith in the unity of God, hence her status as one of the 'Children'.

Line 12: **Lxxxvii** found altered to **Lxxxvi**.

But as Fr: **Lxxxviii**. Ri: **Lxxxviii**. due to the inclusion

of the heading "DE MURMURATION ..." numbered:

(**Lxxxiii**), this is now **Lxxxviii**. See page 151 line 7.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: **re-||cte**

Line 32: Mr 7 36b: This phrase is abridged to fit the space.

Line 33b: This ms. asserts that **75 viii Lc 100** starts here.

San Gall 56 concurs, as do both French and Richardson.

<p>praedicabant. et eo am- plius ammirabantur dicentes. ¶ Bene om-</p>	<p>1 did they publish it ³⁷ and so 2 much the more did they wonder, 3 saying: He hath done all things</p>	<p>¶ 76 ¶ 160</p>
<p>¶ nia fecit et surdos facit audire et mutos loqui</p>	<p>4 well. He hath made both the deaf 5 to hear and the dumb to speak.</p>	
<p>Lxxxviii. ¶ Oportebat autem eu- ¹⁰ transire per samariam.</p>	<p>6 ^{10 4 4} ¶ And he was of necessity 7 to pass through Samaria.</p>	<p>¶ 33 ¶ x</p>
<p>Venit ergo in civitatem samariae quae dicitur sichar. iuxta praedium quod dedit iacob ioseph filio suo. Erat autem ibi fons iacob. Ihs ergo fatigatus ex itinere se- debat sic super fontem hora erat quasi sexta.</p>	<p>8 ⁵ He cometh therefore to a city 9 of Samaria, which is called 10 Sichar, near the land 11 which Jacob gave to his son 12 Joseph. ⁶ Now Jacob's 13 well was there. Jesus therefore, 14 being wearied with his journey, 15 sat thus on the well. 16 It was about the sixth hour.</p>	
<p>Venit mulier de samaria haurire aquam. Dicit ei Ihs. Da mihi bibere. Dis- cipuli enim eius abierant in civitatem ut cibos emerent. Dicit ergo ei mulier illa samaritana</p>	<p>17 ⁷ There cometh a woman of Samaria, 18 to draw water. Jesus saith 19 to her: Give me to drink, ⁸ for 20 his disciples were gone 21 into the city to buy 22 meats. ⁹ Then that Samaritan 23 woman saith to him:</p>	
<p>Quomodo tu iudaeus cum sis bibere a me poscis quae sum mulier sama- ritana. Non enim con- tuntur iudaei samaritanis</p>	<p>24 How dost thou, being a Judean; 25 ask of me to drink, 26 who am a Samaritan woman? 27 for the Judeans do not com- 28 municate with the Samaritans.</p>	
<p>Respondit Ihs et dixit ei. Si scires donum dñi. et quis est qui dicit tibi da mihi bibere. tu forsitan petisses ab eo et dedis- set tibi aquam vivam</p>	<p>29 ¹⁰ Jesus answered and said to her: 30 If thou knewest the gift of God and 31 who he is that saith to thee: Give 32 me to drink; thou maybe wouldst 33 have asked of him, and he would 34 have given to thee, living water.</p>	
<p>Dicit ei mulier. Dñe neque</p>	<p>35 ¹¹ The woman told him: Sir, naught</p>	

(1-5) Mr 7 36+ – 37. (6-35) Io 4 4 – 11a.

Line 3: Reference given as **¶** clv should read: **¶** clx.

Accordingly, the reference has been given as **¶** 160.

Line 6: **Lxxxviii** found altered to **Lxxxvii**.

But as Fr: **Lxxxviii**. Ri: **Lxxxviii**. due to the inclusion of the heading “De murmuratiōe ...” numbered: (**Lxxxiii**), this is now **Lxxxviii**. See page 151 line 7.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: **cuios** originalis scriptio seriori tempore corr. in **cibos**

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: **forsitam** itidem orig. scriptio per aliam manum matata est in **forsitan**. Illa forma imprimenda erat, cf. 170, 9.

IN quo haurias habes et	1	wherein to draw, hast thou, and
puteus altus est. Unde	2	the well is deep. From whence
ergo habes aquam uiua ^m	3	then hast thou living water?
Numquid tu maior es pa-	4	¹² Can it be that thou art greater than
tre nostro iacob. qui de-	5	our father Jacob, who gave
dit nobis puteum. et ipse	6	us the well and drank
ex eo bibit et filii eius et	7	thereof, himself and his children
pecora eius. Respon-	8	and his cattle? ¹³ Jesus
dit ihs et dixit ei. Omnis	9	answered and said to her: Whoso-
qui bibet ex aqua hac si-	10	ever drinketh of this water shall
tiet iterum. qui autem	11	thirst again: but he that
biberit ex aqua quam	12	shall drink of the water that
ego dabo ei. non sitiet in	13	I will give him shall not thirst ever
aeternum. Sed aqua quam	14	again. ¹⁴ But the water that I will
ego dabo ei fiet in eo fons	15	give him will be made in him a foun-
aquae salientis in uita ^m	16	tain of water, springing up into
aeternam. Dicit ad eu ^m	17	life everlasting. ¹⁵ The woman said
mulier. dñe. da mihi hanc	18	to him: Sir, give me this
aquam ut non sitiam	19	water, that I may not thirst,
neque ueniam huc haurire.	20	nor come hither to draw
Dicit ei ihs. uade	21	it up. ¹⁶ Jesus saith to her: Go,
uoca uirum tuum et ue-	22	call thy husband, and
ni. Respondit mulier	23	come. ¹⁷ The woman answered
et dixit. Non habeo uiru ^m	24	and said: I have no husband.
Dicit ei ihs. bene dixisti	25	Jesus said to her: Thou hast said
quia non habeo uirum.	26	well: I have no husband;
quinque enim uiros habu-	27	¹⁸ for thou hast had five husbands:
isti. et nunc quem habes	28	and he whom thou now hast
non est tuus uir. hoc ue-	29	is not thy husband. This, thou
re dixisti. Dicit ei mulier	30	hast said truly. ¹⁹ The woman saith
dñe. uideo quia prophe-	31	to him: Sir, I perceive that thou
ta es tu. patres nostri	32	art a prophet. ²⁰ Our fathers
in monte hoc adorauerunt	33	worshipped on this mountain:
Et uos dicitis quia in hie-	34	And you say that at Je-
rosolymis est locus	35	rusalem is the place

(1-35) Io 4 11b – 20a.

Line 4: Numquid frames a question expecting a negative response. 'Art thou' fails to carry this meaning.

ubi adorare oportet
 dicit ei ihs. mulier. crede
 mihi. quia ueniet hora
 quando neque in monte
 hoc neque in hierosoly-
 mis adorabitis patrem.
 Uos adoratis quod nesci-
 tis. nos adoramus quod
 scimus. quia salus ex iu-
 daeis est. Sed uenit hora
 et nunc est. quando ueri
 adoratores adorabunt
 patrem in spū et uerita-
 te. nam et pater tales
 quaerit qui adorent eu^m
 sps est ds. et eos qui ado-
 rant eum in spū et ueri-
 tate oportet adorare.
 dicit ei mulier. scio quia
 messias uenit qui dici-
 tur xps. Cum ergo ue-
 nerit ille nobis adnun-
 tiabit omnia. dicit ei
 ihs. ego sum qui loquor
 tecum. et continuo ue-
 nerunt discipuli eius.
 et mirabantur quare
 cum muliere loqueba-
 tur. nemo tamen dixit
 quid quaeris aut quid lo-
 queris cum ea. Reliquit
 ergo hydriam suam mu-
 lier. et abiit in ciuitate^m
 et dicit illis hominibus.
 Venite et uidete homine^m

1 where men must worship.
 2 ²¹ Jesus telleth her: Woman, believe
 3 me that the hour cometh,
 4 when you shall neither on this
 5 mountain, nor in Jerusalem,
 6 worship the Father.
 7 ²² You worship that which you know
 8 not: we worship that which we
 9 know. For salvation is of the
 10 Judeans. ²³ But the hour cometh
 11 and now is, when the true
 12 worshippers shall worship the
 13 Father in spirit and in
 14 truth. For the Father also
 15 seeketh such to worship him.
 16 ²⁴ God is spirit: and they that wor-
 17 ship him, in spirit and in truth
 18 must worship (him).
 19 ²⁵ The woman told him: I know that
 20 the Messiah cometh, who is called
 21 Christ: therefore, when he is
 22 come, he will tell us
 23 all things. ²⁶ Jesus saith to
 24 her: I am he, who is speaking
 25 with thee. ²⁷ And at that mo-
 26 ment his disciples came.
 27 And they wondered that
 28 he talked with the wo-
 29 man. Yet no man said:
 30 What seekest thou? Or: Why talk-
 31 est thou with her? ²⁸ The woman
 32 therefore left her water-
 33 pot and went into the city
 34 and saith to the men there:
 35 ²⁹ Come, and see a man

(1-35) Io 4 20b – 29a.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: uiri ductis lineolis mut. in ueri

qui dixit mihi omnia quæ-	1	who has told me all things
cumque feci. Numquid	2	whatsoever I have done. Can
ipse est x̄ps. exierunt	3	this be the Christ? ³⁰ They went
de ciuitate et ueniebant	4	therefore out of the city and
ad eum. Interea roga-	5	came unto him. ³¹ In the mean
bant eum discipuli di-	6	time, the disciples prayed
centes. Rabbi. manduca.	7	him, saying: Rabbi, eat.
Ille autem dixit eis. Ego	8	³² But he said to them: I
cibum habeo manduca-	9	have meat to eat
re. quem uos non scitis.	10	which you know not.
Dicebant ergo discipuli	11	³³ The disciples therefore said
ad inuicem. Numquid	12	one to another: Can any
aliquis attulit ei man-	13	man have brought him
ducare. Dicit eis ihs.	14	to eat? ³⁴ Jesus saith to them:
meus cibum est ut facia ^m	15	My meat is to do the
uoluntatem eius qui mi-	16	will of him that sent
sit me ut perficiam	17	me, that I may perfect
opus eius. Nonne uos	18	his work. ³⁵ Do not you
dicitis quod adhuc .iiii.	19	say: There are yet four
menses sunt. et mes-	20	months, and then the harvest
sis uenit ecce dico uo-	21	cometh? Behold, I say to
bis. Leuate oculos ues-	22	you, lift up your eyes,
tros et uidete regiones	23	and see the countries.
quia albae sunt. iam ad	24	For they are white already
messe. Et qui metit	25	to harvest. ³⁶ And he that reapeth
mercedem accipit. et	26	receiveth wages and
congregat fructum in	27	gathereth fruit unto
uitam aeternam. ut et	28	life everlasting: that both he
qui seminat simul gau-	29	that soweth and he that reapeth
deat. et qui metit. in hoc	30	may rejoice together. ³⁷ For in
enim est uerbum ueru ^m	31	this is the saying true:
Quia alius est qui semi-	32	That it is one man that sow
nat. et alius est qui me-	33	eth, and it is another that reap-
tit. Ego misi uos mete-	34	eth. ³⁸ I have sent you to reap
re quod uos non laborastis	35	that in which you did not labour.

(1-35) Io 4 29b – 38a.

ALII LABORAUERUNT ET
 UOS IN LABOREM EORUM
 INTROISTIS. EX CIUITATE
 AUTEM ILLA MULTI CREDI-
 DERUNT IN EUM SAMARITA-
 NORUM PROPTER UERBU^m
 MULIERIS TESTIMONIU^m
 PERHIBENTIS QUIA DIXIT
 MIHI OMNIA QUaecumque
 FECI. CUM UENISSENT ER-
 GO AD ILLUM SAMARITANI
 ROGAUERUNT EUM UT IBI
 MANERET. ET MANSIT IBI
 DUOS DIES. ET MULTO PLU-
 RES CREDIDERUNT PROP-
 PTER SERMONEM EIUS. ET
 MULIERI DICEBANT. QUIA
 IAM NON PROPTER TUAM
 LOQUELLAM CREDIMUS
 IPSI ENIM AUDIUIS ET
 SCIMUS QUIA UERE HIC EST
 SALuator mundi
 XC. POST HAEC ERAT DIES
 FESTUS IUDAEORUM. ET AS-
 CENDIT IHS HIEROSOLYMIS
 EST AUTEM HIEROSOLYMIS
 SUPER PROBatica pisci-
 NA quae COGNOMINATUR
 HEBRAEICE BETHSAIDA.
 QUINQUEPORTICUS HABENS
 IN HIS IACEBAT MULTITUDO
 MAGNA LANGUENTIU^m.
 CAECORUM. CLAUDORUM
 ARIDORUM EXPECTANTIU^m
 aquae motum. ANGELUS

1 Others have laboured: and
 2 you have entered into their
 3 labours. ³⁹ Now of that
 4 city many of the
 5 Samaritans believed in
 6 him, for the word
 7 of the woman giving
 8 testimony: He told
 9 me all things whatsoever
 10 I have done. ⁴⁰ So when the
 11 Samaritans were come to him,
 12 they desired that he would
 13 tarry there. And he abode there
 14 two days. ⁴¹ And many more
 15 believed in him, because
 16 of his own word. ⁴² And
 17 they said to the woman:
 18 We now believe, not
 19 for thy saying: for we
 20 ourselves have heard him and
 21 know that this is indeed
 22 the Saviour of the world.
 23 ^{Io 5 1} After these things was
 24 a festival day of the Judeans: and
 25 Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
 26 ² Now there is at Jerusalem
 27 a pond, called Probatica,
 28 which in Hebrew
 29 is named Bethsaida,
 30 having five porches.
 31 ³ In these lay a great
 32 multitude of sick,
 33 of blind, of lame,
 34 of withered: awaiting the
 35 moving of the water. ⁴ And an

Io 38
 1
 70
 20
 37

(1-22) Io 4 38b – 42. (23 – 35) Io 5 1 – 4a.

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: pro~||pter

Line 23: Lxxxviii found altered to Lxxxviii.

But as Fr: xc. Ri: xc. due to the inclusion of the heading

“De murmuration ...” numbered:

(Lxxxviii), this is now xc. See page 151 line 7.

autem dñi secundum	1	angel of the Lord
tempus descendebat	2	descended at certain times
in piscina et mouebat	3	into the pond and the water
aqua ^m . Qui ergo primus	4	was moved. And he that went
descendisset post mo-	5	down first into the pond after the
tum aquae sanus fie-	6	motion of the water was made
bat. a quocumque Lan-	7	whole of whatsoever in-
guore tenebatur. Erat	8	firmity he lay under. ⁵ And
autem quidam homo ibi	9	a certain man was there
.xxxviii. annos habens	10	38 years suffering in
in infirmitate sua.	11	his infirmity.
hunc cum uidisset ihs ia-	12	⁶ When Jesus had seen him
centem et cognouisset	13	lying, and knew that
quia iam multum tem-	14	he had been now a long
pus habet dicit ei. Vis	15	time, he saith to him: Wilt
sanus fieri. Respon-	16	thou be made whole? ⁷ The
dit ei Languidus. dñe.	17	infirm man answered him: Sir,
hominem. non habeo	18	I have no man,
ut cum turbata fuerit	19	when the water is
aqua mittat me in pis-	20	troubled, to put me into the
cinam. dum uenio eni ^m	21	pond. For whilst I am
ergo alius ante me dis-	22	coming, another goeth down
s cendit. Dicit ei ihs. sur-	23	before me. ⁸ Jesus saith to him:
ge tolle grabattum Tu ^m	24	Arise, take up thy charpoi
et ambula. Et statim	25	and walk. ⁹ And immediately
sanus factus est homo	26	the man was made whole.
Et sustulit grabattum	27	And he took up his
suum et ambulabat.	28	charpoi and walked.
Erat autem sabbatum	29	And it was the Sabbath
in illo die. Dicebant iu-	30	that day. ¹⁰ The Judeans
dae illi qui sanus fue-	31	said to him that was healed:
rat. sabbatum est. non	32	It is the Sabbath. It is not
licet tibi tollere gra-	33	lawful for thee to take up
battum tuum. .io. Respon-	34	thy charpoi. ¹¹ He answered
dit eis. qui me fecit sanu ^m	35	them: He that made me whole,

¹⁰ 39
x

(1 – 35) Io 5 4b – 11a.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: dñ-||**s**cendit adhibitis
lineolis mut. in dñ-||**s**cendit

Lines 25, 28, and 34: 'charpoi', an indian style of camp bed
comprising a rough wooden frame woven with rope.

ILLE MIHI DIXIT TOLLE GRABAT- TUM TUUM ET AMBULA. INTERROGAUERUNT ERGO EUM. QUIS EST ILLE HOMO QUI DICIT TIBI TOLLE GRABATUM TUUM ET AM- BULA. H IS AUTEM QUI SA- NUS FUERAT EFFECTUS. nesciebat quis esset. IHS ENIM DECLINAVIT ^A TUR- BA CONSTITUTA IN LOCO POSTEA INVENIT EUM. IHS IN TEMPLo ET DIXIT ILLI. ECCE SANUS FACTUS ES. IAM NOLI PECCARE NE DETERI- US TIBI ALIQUID CONTIN- GAT. ABIIT ILLE HOMO ET NUNTIAVIT IUDAEIS QUIA IHS ESSET QUI FECIT EUM SANUM. PROPTEREA PER- SEQUEBANTUR IUDAEI IHS QUIA HAEC FACIEBAT IN SABBATO. IHS AUTEM RES- S PONDIT EIS. PATER MEUS USQUE MODO OPERATUR ET EGO OPEROR. PROPTEREA ERGO MAGIS QUAEREBANT EUM IUDAEI INTERFICE- RE. QUIA NON SOLUM SOL- UEBAT SABBATUM. SED ET PATREM SUUM DICEBAT DM. AEQUALEM SE FACIENS DO. RESPONDIT ITAQUE IHS ET DIXIT EIS. AMEN. AMEN DICO VOBIS. NON POTEST	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35	he said to me: Take up thy charpoi and walk. ¹² They asked him therefore: Who is that man who told thee: Take up thy charpoi and walk? ¹³ But he who was healed knew not who it was. For Jesus went aside from the mul- titude standing in the place. ¹⁴ Afterwards, Jesus findeth him in the temple and saith to him: Behold thou art made whole: sin no more, lest some worse thing happen to thee. ¹⁵ The man went and informed the Judeans that Jesus it was, who had made him whole. ¹⁶ Therefore did the Judeans persecute Jesus, because he did these things on the Sabbath. ¹⁷ But Jesus an- swered them: My Father worketh until now; and I work. ¹⁸ Hereupon therefore the Judeans sought the more to kill him, because he did not only break the Sabbath but also said his Father was, God, making himself equal to God. ¹⁹ Then Jesus answered and said to them: Amen, amen, I say unto you, the Son
--	---	--

(1 – 35) Io 5 11b – 19a.

Lines 2 & 6: see lines 25, 28, and 34 on previous page
Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: **his** obelis adhibitis mut. in **is**

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: ^A**TURBA** vetus corr.
Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: **re~||spondit**

1	cannot do any thing of	
2	himself, but what he seeth the	
3	Father doing.	
4	For what things soever he	
5	doth, these the Son also doth	
6	in like manner. ²⁰ For the	
7	Father loveth the Son and	
8	sheweth him all things which	
9	himself doth: and greater works	
10	than these will he shew him,	
11	that you may wonder. ²¹ For as	
12	the Father raiseth up	
13	the dead and giveth life.	
14	So the Son also giveth life to whom	
15	he will. ²² For neither does the	
16	Father judge any man: but	
17	hath given all judgment to	
18	the Son. That all men may	
19	honour the Son, as	
20	they honour the Father.	
21	^{Io 5 23b} He who honoureth not the	10 40
22	Son honoureth not the	98
23	Father who hath sent him.	96
24	^{Io 5 24} Amen, amen, I tell you	Lc 116
25	that he who heareth my	10 41
26	word and believeth him that	x
27	sent me hath life ever-	
28	lasting: and cometh not into	
29	judgment, but is passed	
30	from death to life. ²⁵ Amen,	
31	amen, I tell you, that	
32	the hour cometh, and now is,	
33	when the dead shall hear the	
34	voice of the Son of God: and	
35	they that hear shall live. ²⁶ For	

filiū a se facere quic-
 quam. nisi quod uiderit
 patrem facientem.
 Quaecumque enim ille fe-
 cerit. haec et filius si-
 militer faciet. Pater
 enim diligit filium et om-
 nia demonstrat ei quae
 ipse facit. et maiora his
 demonstrabit ei ope-
 ra ut uos miremini. Si-
 cut enim pater suscitāt
 mortuos et uiuificat.
 Sic et filius quos uult. ui-
 uificat. Neque enim pater
 iudicat quemquam sed
 iudicium omne dedit
 filio. ut omnes hono-
 rificent filium sicut
 honorificant patrem.
 Qui non honorificat fi-
 lium non honorificat
 patrem qui misit illum
 Amen. amen. dico uobis
 quia qui uerbum meum
 audit et credit ei qui mi-
 sit me habet uitam ae-
 ternam. et in iudicium
 non uenit. sed transiet
 a morte in uitam. Amen
 amen dico uobis quia
 uenit hora et nunc est.
 quando mortui audient
 uocem filii dī. Et qui au-
 dierint uiuent. Sicut

(1 – 35) Io 5 19b – 26a.

enim pater habet uitam	1	as the Father hath life	
in semet ipso. sic dedit	2	in himself, so he hath given	
et filio uitam habere in	3	to the Son also to have life	
semet ipso. Et potesta-	4	in himself. ²⁷ And he hath	
tem dedit ei et iudicium	5	given him power to do	
facere quia filius homi-	6	judgment, because he is the	
nis est. Nolite mirari	7	Son of man. ²⁸ Wonder not	
hoc. quia uenit hora. in	8	at this: for the hour cometh	
qua omnes qui in monu-	9	wherein all that are in the	
mentis sunt audient uo-	10	graves shall hear his	
cem eius et procedent.	11	call, ²⁹ and they that have done	
qui bona fecerunt in re-	12	good things shall come forth unto	
surrectionem uitae.	13	the resurrection of life.	
Qui uero mala egerunt in	14	But they that have done evil, unto	
resurrectionem iudicii	15	the resurrection of judgment.	
Non possum ego a me ipso	16	^{30a} I cannot myself, of myself	
facere quicquam. Sicut	17	do any thing. As	
audio iudico et iudicium	18	I hear, so I judge, and my	
meum iustum est. ¹⁰ Si	19	judgment is just. ^{10 5 31} If	¹⁰ 43 x
ergo testimonium per-	20	then, I bear witness	
hibeo de me. Testimoni-	21	of myself, my witness	
um meum non est ueru ^m	22	is not valid.	
Alius est qui testimoniu ^m	23	³² There is another that beareth	
perhibet de me. et scio	24	witness of me: and I know	
quia uerum est testimo-	25	that the witness which	
nium quod perhibet de	26	he witnesseth of me is	
me. Uos misistis ad io-	27	true. ³³ You sent missions to	
hannem et testimoniu ^m	28	John: and he gave testimony	
perhibuit ueritati. ego	29	to the truth. ³⁴ I	
autem non ab homine	30	though, receive not	
testimonium accipio	31	testimony from man:	
sed haec dico ut uos salui	32	but I say this, that you might be	
sitis. Ille erat lucerna	33	saved. ³⁵ He was a light,	
ardens et lucens. uos	34	burning and shining: and	
autem uoluistis exultare	35	you were willing for a time	

(1 – 18a) Io 5 26b – 30a*. (18b-35) Io 5 31 – 35a.

Line 19: The last few words of verse 30 are omitted. They form John's witness of \mathfrak{H} 295 / \mathfrak{I} / \mathfrak{H} 176 Lc 282 ¹⁰ 42.
Lines 19 & 20: Vulgate has *Si ego* :: If I (myself), whereas

this manuscript has *Si ergo* :: If therefore. SG56, Richardson, and French manuscript support this manuscript.

ad horam in luce eius.	1	to rejoice in his light.	
Ego autem habeo testimo-	2	³⁶ But I have a greater testimony	
nium maius iohanne. ope-	3	than that of John: for the	
ra enim quae dedit mihi	4	works which the Father hath	
pater ut perficiam eam	5	given me to perfect, the works	
ipsa opera quae ego facio	6	themselves which I do,	
testimonium perhibent	7	They give testimony of	
de me. quia pater me mi-	8	me, that the Father hath sent	
sit. et qui misit me pater	9	me. ^{37a} And the Father himself	
ipse testimonium per-	10	who hath sent me hath given	
hibuit de me. ¹⁰ ¶ Lc et neque	11	testimony of me: ^{10 5 37b} neither	¹⁰ 44 iii ¶ 112 Lc 119
uocem eius unquam au-	12	have you heard his voice	
distis neque speciem eius	13	at any time, nor seen his	
uidistis. ¹⁰ ¶ Et uerbum	14	shape. ^{10 5 38} And his word,	¹⁰ 45 x
eius non habetis in uobis	15	you have not abiding	
manens. quia quem mi-	16	in you: for whom he hath	
sit ille huic uos non cre-	17	sent, him you believe	
ditis. Scrutamini scrip-	18	not. ³⁹ Search the scrip-	
p turas. quia uos putatis	19	tures: for you think in	
in ipsis uitam aeternam	20	them to have life ever-	
habere. et illae sunt quae	21	lasting. And the same are	
testimonium perhibent	22	they that give testimony	
de me et non uultis ueni-	23	of me, ⁴⁰ and you will not	
re ad me ut uitam habea-	24	come to me that you may have	
tis. Claritatem ab homi-	25	life. ⁴¹ Glory from men	
nibus non accipio sed	26	I receive not. ⁴² But	
cognoui uos. quia dilec-	27	I know you, that the love	
c tionem dei non habetis in	28	of God, you have not in	
uobis. Ego ueni in nomi-	29	you. ⁴³ I am come in the name	
ne patris mei et non ac-	30	of my Father, and you receive	
cipitis me. si alius uene-	31	me not: if another shall	
rit in nomine suo illum	32	come in his own name, him you	
accipietis. Quomodo po-	33	will receive. ⁴⁴ How can	
testis uos credere qui	34	you believe, who	
gloriam ab inuicem accipitis	35	receive glory one from another:	

(1-35) Io 5 35b – 44a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: eam

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: scri-||pturas

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: dile-||ctionem

et gloriam quae a solo	1	and the glory which is from God	
est dō non quaeritis. No-	2	alone, you do not seek? ⁴⁵ Think	
lite putare quia ego ac-	3	not that I will ac-	
cusaturus sim uos aput	4	cuse you to the	
patrem. est qui accusat	5	Father. There is one that	
uos. moyses in quo uos	6	accuseth you, Moses, in whom	
speratis. Si enim crede-	7	you trust. ⁴⁶ For if you	
retis mosi crederetis	8	did believe Moses, you would	
forsitam et mihi. de me	9	perhaps believe me also: for he	
autem ille scripsit. Si au-	10	wrote of me. ⁴⁷ But if	
tem illius litteris non	11	his writings you do not	
creditur quomodo meis	12	believe, how will you	
uerbis credetis	13	believe my words?	
xci. Et relictis illis. ⁊ in illis	14	Mt 16 4d And he left them. Mr 8 1a In	℥ 160
⁊ ⁊ diebus. iterum cum mul-	15	those days again, when there was	vi
ta turba esset. ⁊ conuo-	16	great multitude ^{Mt 15 32b,c} he called	⁊ 76
catis discipulis suis dixit	17	together his disciples, and said:	
Misereor turbae quia ec-	18	I pity the multitudes, for be-	
ce triduo iam perseue-	19	hold three days now they fol-	
rant mecum et non habent	20	lowed with me, and have not	
quod manducant et di-	21	what to eat, and to dis-	
mittere eos ieiunos no-	22	miss them fasting I will	
lo ne deficiant in uia. Et	22	not, lest they faint in the way. ³³ And	
dicunt ei discipuli. unde	24	the disciples say unto him: Where	
erco nobis in deserto	25	then can we find so much	
panes tantos ut sature-	26	bread in the desert, as to	
mus turbam tantam. Et	27	fill so great a multitude? ³⁴ And	
ait illis ihs. quod panes	28	Jesus asked them: How many loaves	
habetis. at illi dixerunt	29	have you? And they said:	
·vii· et paucos pisciculos	30	7, and a few little fishes.	
Et praecepit turbae ut	31	³⁵ And he commanded the multi-	
discumberet super ter-	32	tude to sit down upon the	
ram. Et accipiens ·vii·	33	ground, ³⁶ and taking the 7	
panes et pisces. et gra-	34	loaves and the fishes, and giving	
tias agens fregit et dedit	35	thanks, he broke, and gave	

(1-13) Io 5 44b – 47. (14a) Mt 16 4d. (14b-16a) Mr 8 1a. (16b-35) Mt 15 32b – 36a.

Line 9: See page 160, line 32.

Line 14: **xc** found altered to **Lxxxviii**. But as Fr: **xci**. Ri: **xci**. due to including the heading “De **murmuration** ...” numbered: (**Lxxxviii**), this is now **xci**. See page 151 line 7.

Also: **Et relictis illis** is not from the section listed, but from **℥ 163**.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: **quod**

discipulis suis. Et disci-	1	to his disciples, and the disci-	
puli dederunt populo	2	ples gave to the people.	
et comederunt omnes	3	³⁷ And they did all eat,	
et saturati sunt. et quod	4	and had their fill. And of what	
superfuit de fragmen-	5	remained of the fragments	
tis. tulerunt .vii. spor-	6	they took up 7 baskets	
tas plenas. Erant autē ^m	7	full. ³⁸ And they	
qui manducauerant .iiii.	8	that did eat, were 4	
milia hominum extra	9	thousand men, beside	
parvulos et mulieres	10	children and women.	
¶ Et dimisit eos. ¶ Et sta-	11	^{Mr 8 9c} And he dismissed them ¹⁰ and	¶ 76 ¶ 160
tim ascendens nauem	12	immediately going up into a ship	
cum discipulis suis ve-	13	with his disciples, he came	
nit in partes dalmanu-	14	into the parts of Dalmanu-	
tha. ¶ Et cum uenis-	15	tha. ^{Mt 16 5} And when his	
sent discipuli eius trans	16	disciples were come over the	
fretum. obliti sunt pa-	17	water, they had forgotten to	
nes accipere et nisi unū ^m	18	take bread, ^{Mr 8 14b} and they had	
panem non habebant	19	but one loaf with them in	
in nauī. ¶ ¶ Lc. Et praeci-	20	the ship. ^{15a} And he charged	¶ 164 ¶ 11
priebat eis dicens. Intue-	21	them saying: ^{Mt 16 6b,c} Take heed	¶ 79 Lc 144
mini et caute a ferment-	22	and beware of the leaven	
to phariseorum et sad-	23	of the Pharisees and Sad-	
ducaeorum et a ferment-	24	duces ^{Mr 8 15b} and of the leaven of	
to herodis. ¶ ¶ At illi co-	25	Herod. ^{Mt 16 7a} But they thought	¶ 165 ¶ 11
gitabant inter se dicen-	26	within themselves, say-	¶ 80
tes quia panes non habem-	27	ing: ^{Mr 8 16b} Because we have no	
us,, Sciens autem ihs	28	bread. ^{Mt 16 8} And Jesus knowing it,	
dixit. quid cogitatis in-	29	said: Why do you think within	
ter uos modicae fidei	30	yourselves, O ye of little faith, for	
quia panes non habetis.	31	that you have no bread?	
Nondum intellegitis	32	Do you yet neither understand,	
neque recordamini. ad-	33	nor remember? ^{Mr 8 17c} Have	
huc caecatum habetis	34	you still your hearts	
cor uestrum. Oculos	35	blinded? ^{18a} Having	

(1-10) Mt 15 36b – 36a. (11a-15a) Mr 8 9c – 10. (15b-18a) Mt 16 5. (18b-21a) Mr 8 14b – 15a.
 (21b-24a) Mt 16 6b,c. (24b-25a) Mr 8 15b. (25b-27a) Mt 16 7a. (27b-28a) Mr 8 16b.
 (28b-33a) Mt 16 8 – 9a. (33b-35) Mr 8 17c – 18a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: parvulos rasura mutat. in
 parvulos

Line 11, key: Section numbers in the manuscript are wrong.
 Here corrected.

Line 15 key: This key seems to be in the wrong place, but
 examining Luke, shows that this is the point at which it
 joins the context.

habentes non uidetis.	1	eyes, see you not?	
et aures habentes non	2	And having ears, hear you	
auditis. nec recordami-	3	not? Neither do you remem-	
ni quando quinque panes	4	ber, ¹⁹ when the five loaves I broke	
fregi. in .v. milia. et quot	5	among 5 thousand, how many	
cofinos fragmentorum	6	baskets full of fragments	
plenos sustulistis. di-	7	took you up? ²⁰ They say	
cunt ei .xii. quando et .vii.	8	to him: 12. When also the 7	
panes in .iiii. milia. quot	9	loaves among 4 thousand, how	
sportas fragmentorum.	10	many baskets of fragments took	
sustulistis. et dicunt ei	11	you up? And they say to him:	
.vii. quare non intellegi-	12	7. ^{Mt 16 11} Why do you not under-	
tis quia non de pane dixi	13	stand that not concerning bread	
uobis. caute a fermento	14	I told you: Beware of the leaven	
pharisaeorum et saddu-	15	of the Pharisees and Sad-	
caeorum. Tunc intelleg-	16	ducees. ¹² Then they understood	
xerunt quia non dixerit	17	that he said not that they	
cauendum a fermento	18	should beware of the leaven of	
panum. sed a doctrina	19	bread, but of the doctrine	
pharisaeorum et saddu-	20	of the Pharisees and Sad-	
caeorum	21	ducees.	
xcii. Venit autem ihs in partes	22	¹³ And Jesus came into the quarters	℣ 166
caesareae philippi. et in-	23	of Caesarea Philippi: and he	℣ 82
terrogabat discipulos	24	asked his disciples,	℣ 94
suos dicens. quem me	25	saying: Whom do men consider	10 74
dicunt homines esse fili-	26	me the Son of man	
um hominis. at illi dixe-	27	to be? ¹⁴ So they said:	
runt. alii iohannem bap-	28	Some John the Baptist,	
p tistam. alii autem eliam	29	and some others Elias,	
alii uero hieremiam aut	30	and others Jeremias, or	
unum ex prophetis. di-	31	one of the prophets. ¹⁵ He saith	
cit illis. uos autem quem	32	to them: You though, whom do	
me esse dicitis. Respon-	33	you consider me to be? ¹⁶ Ans-	
dens simon petrus dixit	34	wering, Simon Peter said:	
Tu es xps filius di uiui.	35	Thou art Christ, Son of the living God.	

(1-12a) Mr 8 18b – 20. (12b-35) Mt 16 11 – 16.

Line 22: **xcii** found altered to **xc**.

But as Fr: **xcii**. Ri: **xcii**. due to the inclusion of the heading "De murmuratiōe ..." numbered: (Lxxxiii), this is now **xcii**. See page 151 line 7.

Also: errors in ms. key references: ℣ 72 written for ℣ 82, and ℣ 104 for ℣ 94. Here corrected.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: βα-||**p**tistam

Respondens autem ihs	1	¹⁷ And Jesus answering	ⲥ 167 x
dixit. beatas es simon	2	said: Blessed art thou, Simon	
bariona. quia caro et san-	3	the impetuous: because flesh and	
guis non reuelavit tibi	4	blood hath not revealed it to thee,	
sed pater meus qui in cae-	5	but my Father who is in	
lis est. et ego dico tibi	6	heaven. ¹⁸ And I say to thee:	
quia tu es petrus. Super	7	That thou art Peter; and	
hanc petram aedifica-	8	upon this rock I will	
bo ecclesiam meam et	9	build my church, and	
portae inferi non prae-	10	the gates of hell shall not pre-	
ualebunt aduersus ea ^m	11	vail against it.	
et tibi dabo claues regni	12	¹⁹ And I will give to thee the keys	
caelorum. et quodcum-	13a H1	of heaven's kingdom. And what-	
que ligaueris super ter-	H2	soever thou shalt bind upon	
ram, erit ligatum et	H3	earth, it shall be bound also	
in caelis, et quodcum-	H4 13b	in heaven: and	what-
que solueris super ter-	14	soever thou shalt loose on	
ram. erit solutum in cae-	15	earth, it shall be loosed in heaven.	
lis. ⲥ ⲥ Lc. Tunc praece-	16	^{Mt 16 20} Then he commanded his	ⲥ 168 ii
pit discipulis suis ut ne-	17	disciples, that	ⲥ 83 Lc 95
mini dicerent quia ipse	18	they should tell no one that he	
esset ihs xps. exinde	19	was Jesus the Christ. ²¹ From that	
coepit ihs ostendere dis-	20	time Jesus began to shew to	
scipulis suis. quia oportet	21	his disciples, that he	
eum ire hierosolyma ^m	22	must go to Jerusalem,	
et multas pati a senioribus	23	and suffer many things from the	
et scribis et principibus	24	elders and scribes and chief	
sacerdotum et occidi. et	25	priests, and be put to death, and	
tertia die resurgere	26	the third day rise again.	
ⲥ ⲥ Et assumens eum petrus	27	²² And taking him, Peter	ⲥ 169 vi
coepit increpare illum	28	began to rebuke him,	ⲥ 84
dicens. absit a te dñe. non	29	saying: far be it from thee Lord, this	
erit tibi hoc. qui conuer-	30	shall not be unto thee, ²³ who tur-	
sus dixit petro. Uade	31	ning, said to Peter: Get thee be-	
post me satanas. scanda-	32	hind me, Satan, thou art a scan-	
lum es mihi. quia non sa-	33	dal unto me: for thou tast-	
pis ea quae dī sunt. sed ea	34	eth not what is of God, but	
quae hominum,,	35	what is of men.	

(1-35) Mt 16 17 – 23.

Line 3: Hugh J Shonfield: The Original New Testament, rejects the usual translation of **BARIONA**, seeing it as an Aramaic word, not meaning 'son of John', but rather as 'unrestrained', thus seen as a simile for **ISCARIOT**. So is Simon Peter the same as Simon Iscariot?

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: **reueLAuit** rasura mut. in **reueLAuit**

Line 13: There is a major haplography here: 'et / quodcum . . . et / quodcum'. Here corrected as 13a/H1 to H4/13b.

SG has the omitted text, as do Richardson and the French ms.

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: δι- || **scipulis**

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: **multas**, cui puncto accessit obelus.

Line 1: Fr: 58v:23 Ri: 83:19 Ra: 85:19 SG: 143:05

ⲛ ⲛ Lc

TUNC CONUOCATA TURBA
cum discipulis suis dixit
eis. Si quis uult post me
uenire abneget semet
ipsum. et tollat crucem
suam et sequatur me.

Qui enim uoluerit animam^m
suam saluam facere
perdet eam. qui autem
perdiderit animam suam^m
propter me inueniet eam^m

Quid enim prodest homi-
ni. si mundum unuer-
sum lucretur. animae
uero suae detrimentum^m
patiatur. aut quam dabit
homo commutationem
pro anima sua. ⲛ filius
enim homini uenturus
est in gloria patris sui
cum angelis suis. Et tunc
reddet unicuique secun-
dum opus eius

xciii.
ⲛ ⲛ Lc

AMEN DICO VOBIS. SUNT
quidam de hic stantibus
qui non gustabunt mor-
tem donec uideant filium^m
hominis uenientem in
regno suo. Et post dies
·vi· assumsit ihs petrum^m
et iacobum et iohannem
fratrem eius et ducit il-
los in montem excelsum^m
seorsum ut oraret. et fac-

c tum est dum oraret TRANS-

1 Mt 16 24a

Mr 8 34b

Then calling the crowd

ⲛ 170

2 together with his disciples, he said
3 to them: ^{Mt 16 24c} If any man will come
4 after me, let him deny him-
5 self, and take up his
6 cross, and follow me.

7 ²⁵ For he that will save his
8 life, shall lose it:
9 and he that
10 shall lose his life
11 for my sake, shall find it.

12 ²⁶ For what doth it profit a
13 man, if he gain the
14 whole world and suffer
15 the loss of his own
16 soul? Or what exchange
17 shall a man give
18 for his soul? ^{Mt 16 27} For the
19 Son of man shall come
20 in the glory of his Father
21 with his angels: and then
22 will he render to every man
23 according to his works.

ⲛ 85
Lc 96ⲛ 171
x

24 ²⁸ Amen I say to you, there are
25 some of them that stand here,
26 who shall not taste death,
27 until they see the Son
28 of man coming in

29 his kingdom. ^{Mt 17 1} And after
30 6 days Jesus taketh unto him Peter
31 and James, and John
32 his brother, and bringeth them
33 up into a high mountain
34 apart, ^{Lc 9 28d} to pray. And whilst
35 he prayed, ^{Mt 17 2} he was trans-

ⲛ 172
ⲛ 87
Lc 98

(1a) Mt 16 24a. (1b-3a) Mr 8 34b. (3b-34a) Mt 16 24c – 17 1. (34b-35a) Lc 9 28d – 29a.
(35b) Mt 17 2a.

Line 24: xciii found altered to xci.

But as Fr: xciii. Ri: xciii. due to the inclusion of the
heading "De MURMURATION ..." numbered:
(Lxxxiii.), this is now xciii. See page 151 line 7.

Line 25: Reference incorrectly given as ⲛ Lxxxviii, whereas
it should be ⲛ Lxxxvii. Here represented as: ⲛ 87.

Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: ꝥa-||ctum

figuratus est ante eos	1	figured before them.
Et resplenduit facies	2	And his face did shine
eius sicut sol. uestimen-	3	as the sun: and
ta autem eius facta sunt	4	his garments became
alba sicut nix splendens	5	white as snow. ^{Mr 9 2b,c} shining
tia candida nimis. quae	6	and exceeding white, such
lia pullo super terram	7	that fullers upon earth
non potest candida fac-	8	are not able so white to
ere. Et ecce apparuit	9	make. ^{Mt 17 3} And behold there ap-
illis. moyses. et helias	10	peared to them, Moses, also Elias
cum eo loquentes in ma-	11	talking with him ^{Lc 9 31b} in ma-
iestate et dicebant ex-	12	jesty. And they spake of his
cessum eius quae con-	13	decease that he should
pleturus erat ierusalem	14	accomplish in Jerusalem.
Respondens autem petrus	15	^{Mt 17 4} And responding, Peter
dixit ad ihm. dñe. bonum	16	said to Jesus: Lord, it is good
est nobis hic esse. si uis	17	for us to be here: if thou wilt,
faciamus hic tria taber-	18	let us make here three taber-
nacula. tibi unum et	19	nacles, one for thee, and
mosi unum et heliae	20	one for Moses, and one for
unum. adhuc eo loquen-	21	Elias. ⁵ And as he was yet
te. ecce nubis lucida	22	speaking, behold a bright cloud
obumbravit eos. Et ec-	23	overshadowed them. And lo,
ce uox de nube dicens	24	a voice out of the cloud, saying:
hic est filius meus dilec-	25	This is my beloved
ctus in quo mihi bene com-	26	Son, in whom I am well
placuit ipsum audite	27	pleased: hear ye him.
Et audientes discipuli	28	⁶ And the disciples hearing
ceciderunt in faciem	29	fell upon their
sua et timuerunt	30	faces, and were very much
ualde. et accessit ihs	31	afraid. ⁷ And Jesus came
et tetigit eos. dixitque eis	32	and touched them: and said to them:
surcite et nolite time-	33	Arise, and be not af-
re. ⁸ Leuantes au-	34	fraid. ^{Mt 17 8} And lifting
tem oculos suos nemine	35	up their eyes, no one

(1-5a) Mt 17 2b. (5b-9a) Mr 9 2b,c. (9b-11a) Mt 17 3. (11b-14) Lc 9 31b. (15-35) Mt 17 4 – 8a.

Line 10: There are puncts in the ms. following illis and moyses. These affect the emphasis, and the translation has been modified accordingly.

Lines 25 & 26: Scribes Ranke: dile-||ctus

Line 28: Marginal reference strangely placed. All this page, with the exception of a few lines from 87, line 5, and Lc 98, line 11, are from 87.

viderunt. nisi solum	1	they saw, but only	
ih̄m. Et discendentibus	2	Jesus. ⁹ And coming down	
illis de monte. praece-	3	from the mountain, Jesus	
pit ih̄s dicens. nemini di-	4	charged them, saying: Tell no	
xeritis uisionem donec	5	man of the vision, until	
filius hominis a mortuis	6	the Son of man be risen from	
resurget. ̅̅̅̅ Et inter-	7	the dead. ^{Mt 17 10} And his	̅̅̅̅ 173 ̅̅̅̅ vi
rogauerunt eum disci-	8	disciples asked him,	̅̅̅̅ 89
puli dicentes. Quid ergo	9	saying: Why then	
scribae dicunt. quia he-	10	do the scribes say that	
lian oporteat primum	11	Elias has to come	
uenire. At ille respon-	12	first? ¹¹ So he answer-	
dens ait illis. helias qui-	13	ing, said to them: Elias indeed	
dem uenturus est. et res-	14	is to come, and re-	
s tituet omnia. Dico aute ^m	15	store all things. ¹² But I say	
uobis quia helias iam ue-	16	to you, that Elias is already	
nit et non cognouerunt	17	come, and they did not know	
eum sed fecerant in eo	18	him, But have done unto him	
quaecumque uoluerunt	19	whatsoever they had a mind.	
sic et filius hominis pas-	20	So also the Son of man shall	
surus est ab eis. Tunc in-	21	suffer from them. ¹³ Then the	
tellexerunt discipuli	22	disciples understood,	
quia de iohanne baptista	23	that of John the Baptist he had	
dixisset. ̅̅̅̅ Lc. Et cum ue-	24	spoken. ^{Mt 17 14a} And when he had	̅̅̅̅ 174 ̅̅̅̅ ii
nisset ad turbam uidit	25	come to the multitude, ^{Mr 9 13b,d} he	̅̅̅̅ 91 Lc 99
scribas conquirentes	26	saw the scribes disputing	
cum illis. Et confestim	27	with the disciples, ¹⁴ and directly	
omnis populus uidens	28	all the people, seeing	
eum. stupefactus est	29	him, were astonished	
expauerunt et accur-	30	and struck with fear: and run-	
rentes salutabant eu ^m	31	ning to him, they saluted him,	
et interrogauit eos quid	32	¹⁵ and he asked them: What do	
inter uos conquiritis	33	you dispute among yourselves?	
xciiii. In ipsa die accesserunt	34	^{Lc 13 31} The same day, there	Lc 174 x
Lc quidam phariseorum	35	came some of the Pharisees,	

(1-25a) Mt 17 8b – 14a. (25b-33) Mr 9 13b,d – 15. (34-35) Lc 13 31a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: re~||stituet

Lines 30 & 31: With obelus and superscript o, accur~
||entes is changed to occur~||entes. Ranke ignores
without comment. Where Clementine uses
occurentes, Douay translates as accurentes.

Line 34: xciii found altered to xcii.

But Fr: xciii. Ri: xciii. due to the inclusion of the
heading "De murmuratiōe ..." numbered:
(Lxxxiii), this is now xciii. See page 151 line 7.

dicentes illi. exi. et uade	1	saying to him: Depart, and get	
hinc quia herodes uult	2	thee hence, for Herod wishes	
te occidere et ait illis.	3	to kill thee. ³² And he said to them:	
Ite dicite uulpi illi. ecce	4	Go and tell that fox: Behold,	
eicio demonia. et sani-	5	I cast out demons and do cures,	
tates perficio hodie et	6	today and tomorrow, and the	
cras et tertia consumor	7	third day I am consummated.	
Uerumtamen oportet me	8	³³ Nevertheless, I must live	
hodie et cras et sequen-	9	today and tomorrow and	
ti ambulare quia non	10	the day following, because it	
capit prophetam peri-	11	cannot be that a prophet	
re extra hierusalem	12	perish, outside Jerusalem.	
Lc ¶ factum est autem in se-	13	Lc 9 37a And it came to pass the day	Lc 99
quenti die. accessit ad	14	following, Mt 17 14b there came to	¶ 174
eum homo genibus pro-	15	him a man falling down on his	¶ 91
uolutis et exclamauit	16	knees Lc 9 38b and cried out,	
dicens. dñe misere	17	saying: Mt 17 14d Lord, have pity on	
filio meo. quia unicus est	18	my son, Lc 9 38c because he is my	
mibi. et lunaticus est	19	only one Mt 17 14e and he is a lunatic,	
et sp̃s adprehendit eum	20	Lc 9 39a and a spirit seizeth him,	
allidet. et spumat et stri-	21	Mr 9 17b dashing him: and he foameth	
det dentibus et arescit	22	gnashing his teeth and pineth away	
et male patitur. nam saepe	23	Mt 17 14f and suffereth much: for he	
cadet in ignem et cre-	24	falleth often into the fire, and often	
bro in aquam et subito	25	into the water Lc 9 39b and he suddenly	
clamat et dissipat eum	26	crieth out, and casteth him down	
et uix discedit. dilanians	27	also ^{40a} with hardly a break, tearing	
eum. Et rogavi discipu-	28	him. And I asked thy dis-	
los tuos ut eicerent illu ^m	29	ciples to cast him out,	
et non potuerunt cura-	30	Mt 17 15b and they could not	
re eum. Respondens	31	cure him. Lc 9 41a,b And Jesus,	
autem ihs dixit. o. gene-	32	answering, said: O gene-	
ratio infidelis et peruer-	33	ration, faithless and per-	
sa. usque quo ero apud uos	34	verse, how long shall I be with you	
et patiar uos. afferte	35	and suffer you? Mr 9 18c Bring	

(1-12) Lc 13 31b – 33. (13-14a) Lc 9 37a. (14b-16a) Mt 17 14b. (16b-17a) Lc 9 38b. (17b-18a) Mt 17 14d. (18b-19a) Lc 9 38c. (19b) Mt 17 14e. (20) Lc 9 39a. (21-22) Mr 9 17b. (23-25a) Mt 17 14f. (25b-29) Lc 9 39b – 40a. (30-31a) Mt 17 15b. (31b-35a) Lc 9 41a,b. (35b) Mr 9 18c.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: **consumor**, correctura ut videtur scribae.

Line 13: This is a major context change, needing a canon key, which the manuscript lacks. Here added.

Line 34: Ranke accepts this edit, **uos**, without comment. It does look like an immediate correction by the original scribe.

illum ad me. ^{Lc 9 42} Et cum
 accederet et uidisset il-
 lum. statim sp̄s contur-
 bauit puerum. et elisus
 in terram uolutabatur
 spumans. Et interro-
 gauit patrem eius. quan-
 tum temporis est ex quo
 hoc ei accedit. at ille ait
 ab infantia. sed si quid
 potes adiuua nos miser-
 tus nostri. ih̄s autem
 ait illi si potes credere
 omnia possibilis cre-
 denti. et exclamans pa-
 ter pueri cum lacrimis
 aiebat. credo dñe adiu-
 ua incredulitatem mea^m
 Et cum uideret ih̄s con-
 currentem turbam.
 conminatus est sp̄ui in-
 mundo dicens illi. ⁹¹ Sur-
 de et mute sp̄s. ego tibi
 praecipio exi ab eo. et
 amplius ne introeas in
 eum. et exclamans et dis-
 cerpens eum exiit ab eo
 Et factus est sicut mor-
 tuus. ita ut multi dice-
 rent quia mortuus est
 ih̄s autem tenens manu^m
 eius eleuauit eum et sur-
 rexit et curatus est pu-
 er. ex illa hora. et red-
 didit illum patri eius

1 him unto me. ^{Lc 9 42} And as he
 2 was coming ^{Mr 9 19} he had seen
 3 him, immediately the spirit trou-
 4 bled the child and being crushed
 5 to the ground, he rolled about
 6 foaming. ²⁰ And he
 7 asked his father: How
 8 long is it since this came
 9 upon him? So he said:
 10 From infancy. ^{21b} But if thou
 11 canst do anything, help us, have
 12 pity on us. ²² And Jesus
 13 saith to him: If thou canst believe,
 14 all things are possible to him that
 15 believeth. ²³ And the father of
 16 the boy crying out, with tears
 17 said: I do believe, Lord. Help
 18 my unbelief.
 19 ^{Mr 9 24a} And when Jesus saw the
 20 multitude running together,
 21 he threatened the unclean
 22 spirit, saying to him: ^{24b} Deaf
 23 and dumb spirit, I command
 24 thee, go out of him and
 25 enter not any more into
 26 him. ²⁵ And crying out and tear-
 27 ing him, he went out of him.
 28 And he became as one
 29 dead, so that many said
 30 thus: He is dead.
 31 ²⁶ So Jesus taking his
 32 hand, lifted him up. And he
 33 arose ^{Mt 17 17} and the child was
 34 cured from that hour. ^{Lc 9 43} And
 35 he restored him to his father.

91 174
Lc 99

91
174
Lc 99

(1a) Mr 9 18c+. (1b-2a) Lc 9 42a. (2b-33a) Mr 9 19 – 26. (33b-34a) Mt 17 17b. (34b-35) Lc 9 43b.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: accēdit

Line 22: Inline reference seems to be redundant.

Lines 26 & 27: Ms. does not witness multum :: greatly

Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: Juxta verbum red~||didit

singularis litera u, onginis fortasse Victorinae, margini inscripta est, quae quid velit ignoratur. I have searched carefully, and I do not see this mark

<p>ⲛ ⲛ Tunc accesserunt disci- puli ad ihm secreto et di- xerunt. Quare nos non potuimus eicere illum. Dicit illis ihs. ⲛ Propter incredulitatem uestra^m</p>	1 2 3 4 5 6	<p>Mt 17 18 Then came the disci- ples to Jesus secretly, and said: Why could not we cast this one out? ¹⁹ Jesus said to them: Because of your unbelief.</p>	
<p>ⲛ Lc amen quippe dico uobis Si habueritis fidem si- cut granum sinapis. di- cetis huic monti tran- si hinc et transibit. et ni- hil impossibile erit uobis</p>	7 8 9 10 11 12	<p>For, amen I say to you: If you have faith as a grain of mustard, you shall say to this mountain: Get thee hence, and it shall go: and no- thing shall be impossible to you.</p>	<p>ⲛ 175 v Lc 200</p>
<p>ⲛ ⲛ hoc autem genus daemo- niorum non eicitur nisi per orationem et ieiu- nium</p>	13 14 15 16	<p>²⁰ But this kind of demons is not cast out but by prayer and fast- ing.</p>	
<p>xcv. CONVERSANTIBUS au- tem eis in galilaea. di- xit illis ihs. Filius ho- minis tradendus est in manus hominum. et occident eum et ter- tio die resurget. et con- tristati sunt uehemen- ter. ⲛ et cum uenissent capharnaum. accesse- runt qui didrachma ac- cipiebant. ad petrum et dixerunt. Magister uester non soluit di- drachma. ait. etiam. Et cum intrasset domum praeuenit eum ihs di- cens. Quid tibi uidetur simon. Reges terrae</p>	17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35	<p>²¹ And when they abode together in Galilee, Jesus said to them: The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men, ²² and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again. And they were troubled exceeding- ly. ^{Mt 17 23} And when they were come to Capharnaum, they that received the didrachmas, came, to Peter, and said to him: Doth not your master pay the didrachma? ²⁴ He said: Yes. And as he entered the house, Jesus forestalled him, say- ing: How seems this to thee, Simon? The kings of the earth,</p>	<p>ⲛ 176 ii ⲛ 93 Lc 101</p> <p>ⲛ 177 x</p>

(1-35) Mt 17 18 – 24a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: huic monti transi quae sigla

cerishuicmonti tran-
sihincetransibitetni

translocationem verborum postulare videntur, ut legas
monti huic transi, qui, ordo, cernitur in cod. Amiat.

Line 17: xciiii found altered to xciii. But as Fr: xciv. Ri: xciv.

due to the inclusion of the heading "De murmuratiōe ..." numbered: (Lxxxiii), this is now xciv. See page 151 line 7.

Line 11: Vocabula hinc, *amen et *parauli lineolis minutissimis onerata sunt, quae fortuiti generis videntur esse. See lines 28 & 31 on next page.

Line 13: Vulgate lacking 'daemoniorum', 'daemons' needed.

Line 25: The key in the ms. had 171 for 177. Here corrected.

A QUIBUS ACCIPIUNT TRI-
 BUTUM VEL CENSUM. A FI-
 LIIS SUIIS. AN AB ALIENIS.
 ET ILLE DIXIT AB ALIENIS.
 DIXIT ILLI IHS. ERGO LIBERI
 SUNT FILII. UT AUTEM NON
 SCANDALIZEMUS EOS. UA-
 DE AD MARE. ET MITTE HA-
 MUM. ET EUM PISCEM QUI
 PRIMUS ASCENDERIT TOL-
 LE. ET APERTO ORE EIUS IN-
 VENIES STATEREM. ILLUM
 SUMENS DA EIS PRO ME
 ET TE

xcvi. IN ILLA HORA CUM DOMI

✠

ESSET INTERROGABAT EOS

QUID IN VIA TRACTABATIS

✠ ✠ Lc

AT ILLI TACEBANT. SIQUIDE^m

INTER SE IN VIA DISPUTA-

UERANT. QUIS ESSET ILLORUM

MAIOR. ✠ ET ACCES-

SERUNT DISCIPULI AD IHS

DICENTES. QUIS PUTAS

MAIOR EST IN REGNO CAE-

LORUM. ET ADUOCANS

IHS PARVULUM. STATUIT

EUM IN MEDIO EORUM

ET DIXIT. AMEN DICO VO-

BIS. NISI CONVERSI FUERI-

TIS. ET EFFICIAMINI SICUT

PARVULI. NON INTRABI-

TIS IN REGNO CAELORUM

QUICUMQUE ERGO HUMILIA-

UERIT SE SICUT PARVULUS

ISTE. HIC EST MAIOR IN REG-

1 of whom do they receive tri-
 2 bute or custom, of their
 3 own children, or of strangers?
 4 ^{Mt 17 25} And he said: Of strangers.
 5 Jesus said to him: Then the child-
 6 ren are free. ²⁶ But that we may
 7 not scandalize them, go
 8 to the sea, and cast in a hook:
 9 and that fish which shall first
 10 come up, take: and when
 11 thou hast opened it's mouth,
 12 thou shalt find a stater: take
 13 that, and give it to them for me
 14 and thee.

^{Mt 18 1a} At that hour, ^{Mr 9 32b,c} when in ✠ 178 II

15 the house, he asked them: What

16 did you discuss in the way?

17 ^{Mr 9 33} But they hushed, for among ✠ 95

18 themselves, in the way they had ✠ 178

19 disputed, who of them should be Lc 102

20 the greatest. ^{Mt 18 1b} And the

21 disciples came to Jesus,

22 saying: Who, thinkest thou,

23 is the greater in the kingdom

24 of heaven? ² And Jesus, calling

25 unto him a little child, set

26 him in the midst of them.

27 ³ And said: amen I say to

28 you, unless you be converted,

29 and become as little children,

30 you shall not enter into the

31 kingdom of heaven.

32 ⁴ Whosoever therefore shall

33 humble himself as this little

34 child, he is the greater in the

(1-14) Mt 17 24b – 26. (15a) Mt 18 1a. (15b-21a) Mr 9 32b – 33. (21b-35) Mt 18 1b – 4⁻.

Line 15: **xcvi** found altered to **xciiii**. But Fr: **xcvi**. Ri: **xcvi**. due to the inclusion of the heading "De murmuratiōe ..." numbered: (**Lxxxiiii**), this is now **xcvi**. See page 151 line 7. Also: Matthean reference missing, and Markan reference misplaced. Here corrected.

Line 18: References in key reversed. Here corrected.

Lines 28 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabula **amen** et **parvuli** lineolis minutissimis onerata sunt, quae fortuiti generis videntur esse. I can see an accidental stroke through the **e** in **amen**, but nothing on **parvuli**. See line 11 on previous page.

Lines 35 & 1 of facing page: Scripsit Ranke: **re-**||**qno**

¶ NO CAELORUM. SI QUIS	1	kingdom of heaven. ^{Mr 9 34b} If	
UULT PRIMUS ESSE ERIT	2	any man desire to be first,	
OMNIUM NOVISSIMUS	3	he shall be the last of all and	
ET MINISTER. ET QUI SUS-	4	be minister of all. ^{Mt 18 5} And he	
SCUPERIT UNUM PARVO-	5	that shall receive one such little	
LUM IN NOMINE MEO ME	6	child in my name, receiveth	
SUSCIPIT. ¶ Lc. QUI AUTEM	7	me. ⁶ But he who	¶ 179a ii
SCANDALIZAUERIT UNUM	8	shall scandalize one	¶ 99 Lc 197b
DE PUSILLIS ISTIS. QUI IN	9	of these little ones who believe	
ME CREDUNT. EXPEDIT EI	10	in me, it would be better for him	
UT SUSPENDATUR MOLA	11	that a millstone be	
ASINARIA IN COLLO EIUS	12	hanged about his neck,	
ET DEMERGATUR IN PRO-	13	and that he should be drowned	
FUNDUM MARIS	14	in the depth of the sea.	
xcvii. Respondens autem io-	15	^{Lc 9 49a} And answering, Jo-	Lc 103 viii
hannes dixit. Magister.	16	hn said: ^{Mr 9 37b} Master,	¶ 97
uidimus quendam in no-	17	we saw a certain man, in thy	
mine tuo eicientem dae-	18	name, casting out de-	
monia et prohibemus	19	vils: and we forbade	
eum qui non sequitur	20	him, who followeth not	
nobiscum. Ihs autem	21	with us. ³⁸ But Jesus	
ait. nolite prohibere	22	said: Do not wish to forbid	
eum. Nemo est enim qui	23	him. For there is no man who	
faciat uirtutem in no-	24	doth a miracle in my	
mine meo. et possit cito	25	name and can quickly	
male loqui de me. qui	26	speak ill of me. ³⁹ Who	
enim non est aduersus	27	indeed is not against	
uos pro uobis est. ¶ Uae	28	you is for you. ^{Mt 18 7} Woe to	¶ 179b v
mundo ab scandalis. ne-	29	the world because of scandals. It	Lc 197a
cesse est enim ut ueni-	30	is necessary indeed that scan-	
ant scandala. uerumta-	31	dals come: neverthe-	
men uae homini per que	32	less woe to that man by whom	
scandalum uenit.	33	the scandal cometh.	
¶ Si autem manus tua uel	34	^{Mt 18 8} And if thy hand, or	¶ 180 vi
pes tuus scandalizat te	35	thy foot, scandalize thee,	¶ 100

(1a) Mt 18 4+. (1b-4a) Mr 9 34. (4b-14) Mt 18 5 – 6. (15-16a) Lc 9 49a. (16b-28a) Mr 9 37b – 39. (28b-35) Mt 18 7 – 8a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: su~||sceperit

Line 15: xcvii found altered to xcv.

But as Fr: xcvii. Ri: xcvii. due to the inclusion of the heading "De murmuratiōe ..." numbered:

(Lxxxiii), this is now xcvii. See page 151 line 7.

Lines 15 & 16: References order in key corrected.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: prohibemus V in —uimus mutasse videtur.

Line 20: Ms. has qui :: who, where Vulgate has quia :: because. The reading is different, but is here retained.

Line 28: Ms. has this reference incorrectly as x. Mr does not support 'woe', but Lc does, so this is v. See also line 7.

re eam qui ^{ae} errauit. Et	1	that which is gone astray? ^{13a} And
si contigerit ut inue-	2	if it so be that he
niam eam inponit in u-	3	find it, ^{Lc 15 5b} lay it upon
meros suos. gaudens.	4	his shoulders, rejoicing.
Et ueniens domum con-	5	And coming home, call together
uocat amicos et uicinos	6	his friends and neighbours,
dicens illis. Congra-	7	saying to them: Rejoice with
tulamini mihi quia in-	8	me, because I have found
ueni ouem meam quae	9	my sheep that was
perierat. ¶ amen di-	10	lost? ^{Mt 18 13b,c} Amen I
co uobis. quia gaude-	11	say to you, he rejoiceth
bit super eam magis	12	more for that one,
quam super .xcviii.	13	than for the 99
quae non errauerunt	14	that went not astray
et non indigent paeni-	15	^{Lc 15 7d} and need not pe-
tentia ¶ . Sic non est	16	nance. ^{Mt 18 14} Even so it is not
uoluntas ante patre ^m	17	the will of your Father,
uestrum qui in caelis	18	who is in heaven,
est. ut pereat unus de	19	that one of these little ones
pusillis istis. ·Lc· aut quae	20	should perish. ^{Lc 15 8} Or what
mulier habens dras-	21	woman having 10
mas .x. si perdidit	22	groats, if she lose
dracmam unam. non-	23	one groat, doth not
ne accendit lucernam	24	light a candle
et euertit domum et	25	and sweep the house and
quaeret diligenter do-	26	seek diligently until
nec inueniat. et cum in-	27	she find it? ⁹ And when she
uenerit conuocat ami-	28	hath found it, call together her
cas et uicinas dicens	29	friends and neighbours, saying:
Congratulamini mihi	30	Rejoice with me,
quia inueni dracmam	31	because I have found the groat
quam perdideram. ·Lc· ita	32	which I had lost. ^{Lc 15 10} So
dico uobis gaudium erit	33	I say to you, there shall be joy
in caelo coram angelis	34	in heaven before the angels
di super uno peccatore	35	of God upon one sinner

Lc 188
xLc 189
v
¶ 182

(1-3a) Mt 18 12c⁺ – 13a. (3b-10a) Lc 15 5b – 6. (10b-14) Mt 18 13b,c. (15-16a) Lc 15 7d.
(16b-20a) Mt 18 14. (20b-35) Lc 15 8 – 10⁻.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: qui^{ae} (V).

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: paenitentia~~¶~~ adhibito obelo mut. in —a

Line 20: This reference and key was wrongly placed on line 32. Here put in correct location.

Line 32: Wrongly placed key in ms. moved to correct place, and replaced by correct key.

Line 34: The Vulgate lacks 'in caelo' = 'in heaven': my translation.

	paenitentiam agentem	1	doing penance,	
<i>R</i>	quam super .xcviii. ius-	2	^{Lc 15 7b} more than upon 99	Lc 189 v
	tos qui non indigent pae-	3	just who need not of	h 182
	nitentiam	4	penance.	
<i>xcviii. Lc</i>	Ait autem homo qui-	5	^{Lc 15 11} And he said: A certain	Lc 190 x
	dam habuit duos filios.	6	man had two sons.	
	Et dixit adulescentior	7	¹² And the younger of them	
	ex illis patri. pater da	8	said to his father: Father,	
	mihī portionem subs-	9	give me the portion of subs-	
<i>S</i>	tantiae quae me contin-	10	tance that falleth to	
	git. et diuisit illis subs-	11	me. And he shared unto them the	
	tantiam. Et non post	12	inheritance. ¹³ And not many	
	multos dies. congrega-	13	days after, gathering all	
	tis omnibus adulescentior	14	together, the younger	
	filius. peregre profec-	15	son went abroad	
<i>C</i>	tus est in regionem lon-	16	into a far count-	
	ginquam. et ibi dissipa-	17	ry: and there wasted	
	uit substantiam suam	18	his substance,	
	uiuendo luxuriose. Et	19	living riotously. ¹⁴ And	
	postquam omnia con-	20	after he had	
	summasset. facta est	21	spent all, there came	
	fames ualida in regio-	22	a mighty famine in that country:	
	ne illa et ipse coepit ege-	23	and he began to be in	
	re. Et abiit et adhaesit	24	want. ¹⁵ And he went and bound	
	uni ciuium regionis il-	25	himself to one of the citizens	
	lius et misit illum in uil-	26	of that country. And he sent	
	lam suam ut pasceret	27	him into his farm to feed	
	porcos. et cupiebat im-	28	swine. ¹⁶ And he would	
	plere uentrem suum	29	fain have filled his belly	
	de siliquis quas porci	30	with the husks the swine	
	manducabant. Et ne-	31	did eat: and no man	
	mo illi dabat. In se aute-	32	gave unto him. ¹⁷ And returning	
	reuersus dixit. quanti	33	to himself, he said: How many	
	mercennarii patris mei	34	hired servants of my father	
	abundant panibus ego aute-	35	abound with bread, and I	

(1a) Lc 15 10+. (1b-4) Lc 15 7b. (5-35) Lc 15 11 – 17-.

Line 2: References in ms. key wrongly ordered. Here corrected.
Also: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum. *R* appositum ad emendandam alteram syllabam vocabuli **super**, cuius **e** super rasa aliqua litera scriptum est. I have examined the facsimile carefully, and it looks as if the original ink has flaked off, and someone has tried, somewhat unskillfully to restore it.

Lines 3 & 4: **pae-**||**nitentiam**: No comment from Ranke.

Line 5: **xcviii** found altered to **xcvii**.

But as Fr: **xcviii**. Ri: **xcviii**. due to the inclusion of the heading “**De murmuratiōe ...**” numbered: (**Lxxxiii**), this is now **xcviii**. See page 151 line 7.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: **sub-**||**stantiae**

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: **profec-**||**ctus**

hic fame pereō. Sur- 1 here perish with hunger! ¹⁸ I will
 gam et ibo ad patrem 2 arise and will go to my
 meum. et dicam illi. pa- 3 father and say to him: Fa-
 ter. peccaui in caelum 4 ther, I have sinned against heaven
 et coram te. etiam non 5 and before thee, ¹⁹ I am not
 sum dignus uocari fili- 6 worthy to be called thy
 us tuus. Fac me sicut unu^m 7 son. Make me as one
 de mercennariis tuis 8 of thy hired servants.
 Et surgens uenit ad pa- 9 ²⁰ And rising up, he came to
 trem suum. Cum aute^m 10 his father. And when
 athuc longe esset. uidit 11 he was yet a great way off, his
 illum pater ipsius. et mi- 12 father saw him and was
 sericordia motus est. 13 moved with compassion.
 Et ~~accurrens~~ cecidit su- 14 And hastening to meet him fell
 pra collum eius et os- 15 upon his neck and
 culatus est illum. Dixit 16 kissed him. ²¹ And the son
 que ei filius. pater. pec- 17 said to him: Father: I have
 caui in caelum et coram 18 sinned against heaven and before
 te. iam non sum dignus 19 thee I am not now worthy to be
 uocari filius tuus. Di- 20 called thy son. ²² And
 xit autem pater ad ser- 21 the father said to his
 uos suos. Cito profer- 22 servants: Bring forth quickly
 te stolam primam et in- 23 the best robe and put
 duite illum. et date anu- 24 it on him: and put a ring
 lum in manu^m eius et cal- 25 on his hand and shoes
 ciamenta in pedes. Et 26 on his feet, ²³ and
 adducite uitulum sa- 27 bring hither the fatted
 natum et occidite et 28 calf, and kill it: and
 manducemus et epule- 29 let us eat and make
 mur. quia hic filius me- 30 merry, ²⁴ because this my son
 us mortuus erat et re- 31 was dead and is come to life
 uixit. perierat et inuen- 32 again, was lost and is
 tus est et coeperunt epu- 33 found. And they began to be
 lari. Erat autem filius 34 merry. ²⁵ Now his elder
 eius senior in agro 35 son was in the field

(1-35) Lc 15 17⁺ – 25a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: ~~accurrens~~, quae correctura obelo insuper firmata neque Victoris neque scribae mihi visa est. 'running to' is **accurrens**: **occurrens**

might imply running, but is more concerned with 'meeting with haste'.
 Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: **manu^m**

ET cum ueniret. et adpro- 1 and when he came and drew
 pinquaret domui. audi- 2 nigh to the house, he
 uit symphoniam et cho- 3 heard music and dan-
 rum. ET uocauit unum 4 cing. ²⁶ And he called one
 de seruis et interroga- 5 of the servants, and asked
 uit quae haec essent. 6 what these things meant.
Is quae dixit illi. frater 7 ²⁷ And he said to him: Thy
 tuus uenit. et occidit pa- 8 brother is come and thy
 ter tuus uitulum sagina- 9 father hath killed the fatted
 tum quia saluum illum 10 calf, because he hath received
 recepit. Indignatus est 11 him safe. ²⁸ And he was
 autem et nolebat intro- 12 angry and would not go
 ire. pater ergo illius 13 in. His father therefore
 egressus coepit roga- 14 coming out began to entreat
 re illum. at ille respon- 15 him. ²⁹ But he answering,
 dens dixit patri suo. 16 said to his father:
 Ecce tot annis seruo tibi 17 Lo, all these years I served thee
 et numquam mandatu^m 18 and never transgressed thy com-
 tuum praeterii. et num- 19 mandment: and yet thou hast
 quam dedisti mihi haedu^m 20 never given me a kid
 ut cum amicis meis epu- 21 to make merry with my
 larer. Sed postquam 22 friends. ³⁰ But as soon as
 filius tuus hic. qui deuo- 23 this thy son, who hath
 rauit substantiam sua^m 24 devoured his substance
 cum meretricibus uenit 25 with harlots, is come,
 occidisti illi uitulum 26 thou hast killed for him
 saginatum. at ipse di- 27 the fatted calf. ³¹ So he said
 xit illi. fili tu semper 28 to him: Son, thou art always
 mecum es. et omnia mea 29 with me; and all I have is
 tua sunt. Epulari aute^m 30 thine. ³² But it was fit that we
 et gaudere te oportebat 31 should make merry and be glad:
 quia frater tuus hic mor- 32 for this thy brother was dead
 tuus erat et reuixit pe- 33 and is come to life again; he
 rierat et inuentus est 34 was lost, and is found.

c. ATTENDITE uOBIS si pec- 35 ^{Lc 17 3a} **Take heed to yourselves. If**

Lc 198
 v
 183

(1-34) Lc 15 25b – 32. (35) Lc 17 3a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: **his**quae punctis, partim satis irregularibus et obelis a V mut. in **is**quae

Line 35: **xcviii** found altered to **xcviii**.

But as Fr: **c**. Ri: **c**. due to the inclusion of the heading "De **mur**muration ..." numbered: (**Lxxxiii**), this is now **c**. See page 151 line 7.

cauerit in te frater tuus	1	thy brother sin against thee,	
uade et corripe eum in-	2	^{Mt 18 15c} go, and rebuke him	
ter te et ipsum solum si	3	between thee and him alone. If	
te audierit. ^{Lc} et paeniten-	4	he shall hear thee ^{Lc 17 3c} and he	
tiam egerit dimitte illi	5	do penance, forgive him,	
[℥] et lucratus eris fratrem	6	^{Mt 18 15d} and thou shalt gain thy	
tuum. [℥] Si autem non te	7	brother. ^{Mt 18 16} And if he will not	[℥] 184
audierit. [℥] adhibe tecum	8	hear thee, take with thee	^x
adhuc unum uel duos.	9	another one or two:	
ut in ore duorum testiu ^m	10	that in the mouth of two witnesses,	
uel trium stet omne	11	or three, every word	
uerbum. quodsi non au-	12	may stand. ¹⁷ And if he will	
dierit eos. dic ecclesiae	13	not hear them: tell the church.	
Si autem et ecclesiam	14	And if also he will not hear	
non audierit sit tibi si-	15	the church, let him be to thee	
cut ethnicus et publica-	16	as the heathen and pub-	
nus. [℥] ¹⁰ amen dico uo-	17	lican. ¹⁸ Amen I say to you,	[℥] 185
bis. quaecumque alli-	18	whatsoever you shall	^{vii}
gaueritis super terra ^m	19	bind upon earth,	¹⁰ 215
erunt ligata e ^t in caelo.	20	shall be bound also in heaven.	
Et quaecumque solueritis	21	And whatsoever you shall release	
super terram erunt	22	upon earth, shall be	
soluta et in caelo. [℥] Ite-	23	free also in heaven. ¹⁹ Again	[℥] 186
rum dico uobis. quia si	24	I say to you, that if	^x
duo ex uobis consense-	25	two of you shall consent	
rint super terram de	26	upon earth, concerning	
omni re quaecumque	27	anything whatsoever they shall	
petierint fiet illis a pa-	28	ask, it shall be done to them by	
tre meo qui in caelis est	29	my Father who is in heaven.	
Ubi enim sunt duo uel	30	²⁰ For where there are two or	
tres congregati in no-	31	three gathered together in	
mine meo. ibi sum in me-	32	my name, there am I in the	
dio eorum. [℥] ^{Lc} Tunc ac-	33	midst of them. ²¹ Then came	[℥] 187
cedens petrus ad eum	34	Peter unto him and	^v
dixit. dñe. quotiens	35	said: Lord, how often	^{Lc} 199

(1-) Lc 17 3b. (2-4a) Mt 18 15c. (4b-5) Lc 17 3c. (6-35) Mt 18 15d – 21a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: [℥] adhibe, quae correctura fortasse Victoria est.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: [℥] audierit, punctum, otiosum, in pagina opposita expressum.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: Litera e manu ut mihi videbatur seriori mut. in e^t

Line 33: The reference for Matthew here is wrongly given as 186. It should be 187, and so I have changed it. The two references below the key here, (215 & 199), are ms. errors, and have been deleted here.

peccauit in me frater	1	shall my brother offend against	
meus et dimittam ei usque	2	me, and I forgive him? until	
septies. dicit illi ihs.	3	seven times? ²² Jesus saith to him:	
non dicam tibi usque sep-	4	I say not to thee, until seven	
ties. ¶ Sed usque septua-	5	times; but until seventy times	¶ 187
ries septies	6	seven times.	v Lc 199
ci. Ideo assimilatum est	7	^{Mt 18 23} Therefore is the kingdom	¶ 188
¶ regnum caelorum ho-	8	of heaven likened to a	x
mini regi qui uoluit ra-	9	king, who would take	
tionem ponere cum ser-	10	an account of his	
uis suis. Et cum coepis-	11	servants. ²⁴ And when he had	
set rationem ponere	12	begun to take the account,	
Oblatus est ei unus qui de-	13	one was brought to him, that	
bebat .x. milia talenta	14	owed him 10 thousand talents.	
Cum autem non haberet	15	²⁵ And as he had not wherewith to	
unde reddere ^r iussit eum	16	pay it, his lord commanded that	
dns uenundari et uxore ^m	17	he should be sold, and his wife	
eius et. filios et omnia	18	and children, and all that he	
quae habebat et reddi.	19	had, and payment to be made.	
Procidens autem seruus	20	²⁶ But that servant falling down,	
ille. orabat eum dicens	21	besought him, saying:	
patientiam habe in me	22	Have patience with me,	
et omnia reddam tibi	23	and I will pay thee all.	
Miserus autem dns ser-	24	²⁷ And with pity, the lord of that	
ui illius dimisit eum et	25	servant, released him and	
debitum dimisit ei. Egres-	26	forgave him the debt. ²⁸ But	
sus autem seruus ille	27	that servant, gone out,	
inuenit unum de conser-	28	found one of his fellow-	
uis suis qui debebat ei	29	servants who owed him a	
centum denarios. et te-	30	hundred pence: and laying hold	
nens suffocabat eum	31	of him, he throttled him,	
dicens. Redde quod debes	32	saying: Pay what thou owest.	
Et procidens conseruus	33	²⁹ And falling down, his fellow-	
eius rogabat eum dicens	34	servant besought him, saying:	
patientiam habe in me	35	Have patience with me,	

(1-35) Mt 18 21b – 29a.

Line 5: The canon in the key for reference ¶ 187 is incor-
rectly given as x, but it should be v, and the second
reference Lc 199 was of course, missing.

Line 7: c found altered to xcviij. But as Fr: ci. Ri: ci. due

to the inclusion of the heading “De murmuratio ...”
numbered: (Lxxxiii), this is now ci.

See page 151 line 7.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. reddere^r

ET OMNIA REDDAM TIBI	1	and I will pay thee all.
ILLE AUTEM NOLOIT. SED	2	³⁰ And he would not: but
ABIIT ET MISIT EUM IN CAR-	3	went and cast him into
CEREM DONEC REDDERET	4	prison, until he paid the
DEBITUM. UIDENTES AUTEM	5	debt. ³¹ Now his fellow
CONSERUI EIUS QUAE PIE-	6	servants seeing what was
BANT. CONTRISTATI SUNT	7	done, were very much
UALDE ET UENERUNT ET NAR-	8	grieved, and they came,
RAUERUNT DÑO SUO OM-	9	and told their lord all
M NIA QUAE FACTA ERANT.	10	that was done.
TUNC UOCAUIT ILLUM DÑS	11	³² Then his lord called
SUUS. ET AIT ILLI. SERUE NE-	12	him: and said to him: Thou
QUAM. OMNE DEBITUM DI-	13	wicked servant, I forgave thee all
MISI TIBI QUONIAM ROGAS-	14	the debt, because thou besought-
TI ME. NON ERGO OPORTUIT	15	est me: ³³ shouldst not thou then
ET TE MISERERI CONSER-	16	have had compassion also on thy
UI TUI. SICUT ET EGO TUI MI-	17	fellow servant, even as I had com-
SERTUS SUM. ET IRATUS	18	passion on thee? ³⁴ And his
DÑS EIUS TRADIDIT EUM	19	lord being angry, delivered him
TORTORIBUS QUOADUSQUE	20	to the torturers until
REDDERET UNIUEKSUM DE	21	he paid all the
BITUM. SIC ET PATER ME-	22	debt. ³⁵ So also shall my
US CAELESTIS FACIET UOBIS	23	heavenly Father do to you,
SI NON REMISERITIS UNUS-	24	if you forgive not every one
QUISQUE FRATRI SUO DE	25	his brother from
CORDIBUS UESTRIS	26	your hearts.
CII. ET FACTUM EST CUM CON-	27	Mt 19 1 And it came to pass
summasset ih̄s sermo-	28	when Jesus had ended these
nes istos migravit a ga-	29	words, he departed from
lilaea. et uenit in fines	30	Galilee and came into the coasts
iudeae trans iordanem	31	of Judea, beyond Jordan.
ET SECUTAE SUNT EUM TUR-	32	² And great multitudes
bae multae et curauit	33	followed him: and he healed
eos ibi. ET ACCESSERUNT	34	them there. ³ And there came
ad eum pharisei tenta-	35	to him the Pharisees tempting

(1-26) Mt 18 29b – 35. (27-35) Mt 19 1 – 3a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scriptor Ranke: **o~||mnia**

Line 27: **ci** found altered to **c**. But as Fr: **cii**. Ri: **cii**. due to

the inclusion of the heading “De **murmuration** ...”
numbered: (**Lxxxiiii**), this is now **cii**. See page 151 line 7.

eum et dicentes. Si Licet	1	him, saying: Is it lawful	
homini dimittere uxorem	2	for a man to put away	
sua. quacumque	3	his wife for whatever	
ex causa. qui respondens	4	cause? ⁴ He answering,	
ait eis. non Legistis quia	5	asked them: Have ye not read, that	
qui fecit ab initio mascu-	6	who created from the beginning,	
lum et feminam fecit eos	7	male and female made them?	
Et dixit. propter hoc dimittet	8	And he said: ⁵ for this cause shall	
homo patrem et matrem	9	a man leave father and mother,	
et adhaerebit uxori	10	and shall cleave to his	
suae. et erunt duo in carne	11	wife, and they two shall be in one	
una. Itaque iam non sunt	12	flesh. ⁶ Therefore now they are not	
duo sed una caro. quod	13	two, but one flesh. What there-	
erco dñs coniunxit homo	14	fore God hath joined together,	
non separet. dicunt	15	let no man put asunder. ⁷ They say	
illi quid erco moyses man-	16	to him: Why then did Moses com-	
davit dari libellum repu-	17	mand to give a bill of divorce, and	
dii et dimittere. ait illis	18	to put away? ⁸ He saith to them:	
Quoniam moyses ad duriti-	19	Because Moses by reason of	
am cordis uestri permisit	20	the hardness of your hearts permitted	
vobis dimittere	21	you to put away	
uxores vestras. ab initio	22	your wives: but from the	
autem non sic fuit	23	beginning it was not so.	
Dico autem quia qui-	24	⁹ And I say to you, that who-	¶ 190
cumque dimiserit uxorem	25	soever shall put away his	¶ 105
sua nisi ob for-	26	wife, except it be for for-	¶ 195
nicationem et aliam	27	nication, and shall marry	
duxerit moechatur	28	another, committeth adultery.	
Et qui dimissam duxerit	29	And whoso marry a divorcee,	
moechatur. ¶ dicunt ei	30	committeth adultery. ^{Mt 19 10} His	¶ 191
discipuli eius. si ita est	31	disciples say unto him: If the	¶ x
causa homini cum muliere.	32	case of a man with his wife	
non expedit nubere.	33	be so, it is not expedient to	
qui dixit. non omnes	34	marry. ¹¹ He said to them: Not all	
capiunt verbum istud	35	men can follow this rule,	

(1-35) Mt 19 3b – 11a.

Sed quibus datum est.	1	but they to whom it is given.	
sunt enim eunuchi. qui	2	¹² For there are eunuchs, who	
de matris utero sic nati	3	were born so from their mothers'	
sunt. et sunt eunuchi	4	womb: and there are eunuchs,	
qui facti sunt ab homi-	5	who were made so by men:	
nibus. et sunt eunuchi	6	and there are eunuchs,	
qui se ipsos castraverunt	7	who have castrated themselves	
propter regnum caelo-	8	for the kingdom of hea-	
rum. qui potest capere	9	ven. He that can take it,	
capiat	10	let him take it.	
^{ciii.} ^{Lc} [¶] Tunc oblatis sunt ei par-	11	^{Mt 19 13} Then brought to him were in-	[¶] 192
vuli ut manus eis impo-	12	fants, that he may lay his hands	[¶] 216
neret. et oraret. disci-	13	upon them and pray. The dis-	[¶] 106
puli autem increpabant	14	ciples, though rebuked	
eos. Ihs uero ait eis. Si-	15	them. ¹⁴ But Jesus said to them: Suf-	
nite paruulos et nolite	16	fer the little children, and do not	
eos prohibere ad me	17	forbid them to come	
uenire. talium est eni ^m	18	to me: for of such is the	
regnum caelorum. Et	19	kingdom of heaven. ¹⁵ And when	
cum imposuisset eis ma-	20	he had laid his hands upon them,	
nus abiit inde. ^{Lc} erant	21	he went from thence. ^{Lc 15 1} Now	^{Lc} 186
autem appropinquan-	22	there drew near unto	[¶] 72
tes ei publicani et pec-	23	him, many publicans and	[¶] 22
catores. [¶] multi ut au-	24	sinnners to hear	
dirent eum et murmu-	25	him. ² And the Pharisees	
rabant pharisaei et scri-	26	and the scribes murmured,	
bae dicentes. quia hic	27	saying thus: This man	
peccatores recipit et	28	receiveth sinners and	
manducat cum illis	29	eateth with them.	
^{io} post haec ambulabat	30	^{io 7 1} After these things, Jesus	^{io} 75
Ihs in galilaea. non eni ^m	31	lived in Galilee: for he	^x
uolebat in iudaeam am-	32	would not live in	
bulare quia querebant	33	Judea, because the Judeans	
eum iudaei interficere	34	sought to kill him.	
^{ciiii.} ^{Lc} [¶] Aderant autem quida ^m	35	^{Lc 13 1} And there were some present,	^{Lc} 163

(1-21a) Mt 19 11b – 15. (21b-29) Lc 15 1 – 2. (30-34) Io 7 1. (35) Lc 13 1a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: paruolos originalis scriptio, quae mutata est in paruulos

Line 11: Reference and key re-ordered to match priority of text.

Lines 11, & 35: ^{ciii} & ^{ciiii} found unaltered.

But as Fr: ^{ciii} & ^{ciiii}. Ri: ^{ciii} & ^{ciiii}.: due to the inclusion of the heading "De murmuratiōe ..." numbered: (^{Lxxxiii}), these are now ^{ciii} & ^{ciiii}.

See page 151 line 7. The capita are jumbled badly at this point, and the scribe here ends his folly, so that only the correction due to page 151 is now needed to give alignment with the Fr. and Ri.

Lines 21 & 24: In line reference for Luke wrongly placed in line 24. Here stricken out, putting it instead in line 21. Also added is the key for this reference.

ipso in tempore nunti- 1 at that very time, that told him of
 antes illi de galilaeis 2 the Galileans,
 quorum sanguinem pila- 3 Whose blood Pilate had
 tus miscuit cum sacri- 4 mingled with their
 ficiis eorum. Et res- 5 sacrifices. ^{Lc 13 2} And he an-
 spondens dixit illis. puta- 6 swering, said to them: Think
 tis. quod hi galilaei prae 7 you that these Galileans
 omnibus galilaeis pec- 8 were sinners above all the
 catores fuerunt. quia 9 men of Galilee, because
 talia passi sunt. non di- 10 they suffered such things? ³ No, I
 co uobis. sed nisi pae- 11 say to you: but unless
 nitentiam habueritis 12 you shall do penance,
 omnes similiter peri- 13 you shall all likewise pe-
 bitis. sicut illi .x. et .viii. 14 rish. ⁴ Or those 10 and 8
 supra quos cecidit tur- 15 upon whom the tower
 ris in siloam et occidit 16 fell in Siloe and slew
 eos. putatis quia et ip- 17 them: think you that they
 si debitores fuerunt 18 also were sinners
 praeter omnes homi- 19 above all the men
 nes habitantes in hie- 20 that dwelt in Je-
 rusalem non dico uobis 21 rusalem? ⁵ No, I say to you:
 Sed si non paenitentiam 22 But except you do
 egeritis omnes simili- 23 penance, you shall all like-
 ter peribitis. ^{Lc} Dice- 24 wise perish. ⁶ He
 bat autem hanc simili- 25 spake also this par-
 tudinem. arborem fici 26 able: A certain man
 habebat quidam plan- 27 had a fig tree planted
 tatum in uinea sua. et 28 in his vineyard: and
 uenit quaerens fruc- 29 he came seeking fruit
 tum in illa et non inue- 30 on it and found
 nit. dixit autem ad cul- 31 none. ⁷ And he said to the dres-
 torem uineae. ecce an- 32 ser of the vineyard: Behold, for
 ni tres sunt ex quo ue- 33 these three years I
 nio quaerens fructu^m 34 come seeking fruit
 in ficulnea hac et non 35 on this fig tree and none

Lc 164
x

(1-35) Lc 13 1b – 7a.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: re~||spodens

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: t~||psi

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: fru~||ctum

inuenio. Succide ergo il-	1	do I find. Cut it down there-	
lam. utquid etiam ter-	2	fore. Why cumbereth it the	
ram occupat. at ille res-	3	ground? ⁸ But he answer-	
s pondens dixit illi. dñe	4	ing, said to him: Lord,	
dimitte illam et hoc anno	5	let it be also this year,	
usque dum fodiam circa	6	until I dig about	
illam et mittam sterco-	7	it and dung	
ra. et siquidem fecerit	8	it, ⁹ and maybe it will bear	
fructum. sin autem in	9	fruit: but if not, then after	
futurum succides eam	10	that thou shalt have it cut down.	
cv. Erat autem docens	11	Lc 13 10 And he was teaching	Lc 164 x
in synagoga eorum sab-	12	in their synagogue on their	
batis. et ecce mulier	13	Sabbath. ¹¹ And behold there	
quae habebat spm̃ infir-	14	was a woman who had a spirit	
mitatis. annis .x. et .viii.	15	of infirmity 10 years and 8.	
et erat inclinata. nec	16	And she was bent double:	
omnino poterat sursu ^m	17	neither could she look upwards	
respicere. quam cum	18	at all. ¹² When Jesus	
uidisset ihs. uocauit ad	19	saw her, he called her unto	
se. et ait illi. mulier di-	20	him and said to her: Woman,	
missa es. ab infirmita-	21	thou art delivered from thy	
te tua. et inposuit illi	22	infirmity. ¹³ And he laid his	
manus et confestim	23	hands upon her: and immediately	
erecta est et glorifica-	24	she was made straight and glori-	
bat dñm .Lc 𐌆. Responde ⁿ	25	fied God. ¹⁴ And responding,	Lc 165 v
autem archisynagogus	26	the ruler of the synagogue,	𐌆 116
indignans quia sabbato	27	indignant that on the Sabbath	
curasset ihs. dicebat	28	Jesus had healed, said to the	
turbae .vi. dies sunt in	29	multitude: 6 days there are	
quibus oportet operari	30	wherein you ought to work.	
In his ergo uenite et cu-	31	In them therefore come and be	
ramini et non in die sab-	32	healed: and not on the Sabbath-	
bati. Respondit aute ^m	33	day. ¹⁵ And the Lord answering	
ihs et dixit. hypocritae	34	him, said: Ye hypocrites!	
Unusquisque uestrum	35	Doth not every one of you,	

(1-35) Lc 13 7b – 15a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: re~||spondens

Line 11: **cui** found, but due to page 151, line 7 and
Fr: **cv**. Ri: **cv**, this is now **cv**.

testimonium perhibeo	1	give testimony
de illo. quia opera eius	2	of it, that the works thereof
maia sunt. uos ascen-	3	are evil, ^{Io 7 8} Go you up
dite ad diem festum hunc	4	to this festival day.
Ego non ascendo ad die ^m	5	But I go not up to this
festum istum. quia me-	6	festival day, because my
um tempus nondum im-	7	time is not accom-
pletum est. haec cum	8	plished. ⁹ When he had said
dixisset. ipse mansit in	9	these things, he himself stayed
galilaea. ut autem as-	10	in Galilee. ¹⁰ But after
cenderunt fratres	11	his brethren were gone
eius. tunc et ipse ascen-	12	up, then he also went
dit ad diem festum non	13	up to the feast, not
manifeste sed quasi	14	openly, but, as it were,
in occulto. iudaei ergo	15	in secret. ¹¹ The Judeans therefore
quaerebant eum in die	16	sought him on the festival
festo et dicebant. ubi	17	day and said: Where
est ille. et murmur	18	is he? ¹² And much murmuring
multus de eo erat in tur-	19	there was concerning him among
ba. quidam enim diceba ⁿ t	20	the multitude. For some said:
quia bonus est. alii aute ^m	21	thus: He is good. But others
dicebant non. sed sedu-	22	said: No, for he sedu-
cit turbas. Nemo tamen	23	ceth the people. ¹³ Yet no
palam loquebatur de	24	man spake openly of
illo propter metum	25	him, for fear of
iudaeorum. iam autem	26	the Judeans. ¹⁴ Now, about
die festo mediante. as-	27	the midst of the feast, Jesus
cendit ihs in templum	28	went up into the temple
et docebat et miraban-	29	and taught. ¹⁵ And the
tur iudaei dicentes. quo-	30	Judeans wondered, saying: How
modo hic litteras scit	31	doth this man know letters,
cum non didicerit. Res-	32	having never learned? ¹⁶ Jesus
s pondit eis ihs. et dixit.	33	answered them and said:
mea doctrina non est	34	My doctrine is not
mea. Sed eius qui misi ^t me	35	mine, but his that sent me.

(1-35) Io 7 7b – 16.

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: re~||spondit

Si quis uoluerit uolunta-	1	Io 7 17	If any man will do the will
tem eius facere cognos-	2		of him, he shall know
cit de doctrina. utrum	3		of the doctrine, whether
ex dō sit. an ego a me ipso	4		it be of God, or whether I
loquar. qui a semet ipso	5		speak of myself. ¹⁸ He that of him-
loquitur. gloriam pro-	6		self speaketh, his own glory
priam quaerit. Qui au-	7		seeketh: but he that
tem quaerit gloriam eius	8		seeketh the glory of him
qui misit illum. hic ue-	9		that sent him, he is
rax est. et iniustitia in	10		true and injustice in
illo non est. Nonne mo-	11		him there is not. ¹⁹ Did not Mo-
ses dedit uobis legem. et	12		ses give you the law, and yet
nemo ex uobis facit le-	13		not one of you keepeth the
gem. quid me quaeritis	14		law? ²⁰ Why seek you to
interficere. Respon-	15		kill me? The multitude
dit turba et dixit. daemo-	16		answered and said: Thou
nium habes quis te quae-	17		hast a demon. Who seeketh
rit interficere. Res-	18		to kill thee? ²¹ Jesus ans-
pondit ihs et dixit eis	19		wered and said to them:
Unum opus feci et omnes	20		One work I have done: and you
miramini. propterea	21		all wonder. ²² Therefore,
moses dedit uobis cir-	22		Moses gave you cir-
cumcisionem. non quia	23		cumcision not because
ex mose est sed ex patribus	24		it is of Moses, but of the fathers.
Et in sabbato circumcidi-	25		And on the Sabbath-day you
tis hominem Si circum-	26		circumcise a man. ²³ If a man
cisionem accipit homo	27		receive circumcision on the
in sabbato ut non solua-	28		Sabbath-day, so as not to
tur lex mosi. mihi indi-	29		break the law of Moses, how do I
gnamini quia totum ho-	30		anger you, because the whole
minem sanum feci in	31		man, I have healed, on the
sabbato. nolite iudica-	32		Sabbath-day? ²⁴ Judge not
re aduersus faciem.	33		according to the appearance:
Sed iustum iudicium iudi-	34		but with just judgment,
cate. Dicebant ergo	35		judge. ²⁵ Some therefore

(1-35) Io 7 17 – 25a.

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: indi-||**gnamini**

quidam ex hierosoly-	1	of Jerusalem	
mis. Nonne hic est que ^m	2	said: Is not this he	
quaerunt interficere	3	whom they seek to kill?	
et ecce palam loquitur	4	²⁶ And behold, he speaketh openly:	
et nihil ei dicunt. Num-	5	and they say nothing to him. Can	
quid uere cognouerunt	6	it be that the rulers have known	
principes quia hic est	7	for a truth that this is the	
xps. sed hunc scimus	8	Christ? ²⁷ But this man we know,	
unde sit. xps autem cu ^m	9	whence he is: But when Christ	
uenerit nemo scit unde	10	cometh, no man knoweth, nor	io 76
sit. ^{io} ¶ Lc. Clamabat	11	whence. ^{io 7 28} Crying out,	iii ¶ 112 Lc 119
ergo docens in templo	12	therefore teaching in the temple,	
ih̄s et dicens. Et me. sci-	13	Jesus said: You both know	
tis. et unde sim scitis	14	me, and from whence I am.	
et a me ipso non ueni. Sed	15	And I am not come of myself: but	
est uerus qui misit me	16	the One that sent me is true,	
quem uos nescitis. ego	17	whom you know not. ²⁹ I	
scio eum quia ab ipso	18	know him, because I am	
sum et ipse me misit.	19	from him: and he hath sent me.	
^{io} Et si dixerō quia nescio	20	^{io 8 55a,b} And if I shall say that I know	io 89 x
eum ero similis uobis	21	him not, I shall be like to you,	
mendax. ^{io} ¶ ¶ Lc. Quae-	22	a liar. ^{io 7 30} They sought	io 77 i ¶ 220 ¶ 129 Lc 261
rebant ergo eum adpre-	23	therefore to appre-	
hendere. et nemo mi-	24	hend him: and no man	
sit in illum manus. quia	25	laid hands on him, because	
nondum uenerat hora	26	his hour was not yet	
eius. ^{io} De turba aute ^m	27	come. ³¹ But of the people	io 78 x
multi crediderunt in	28	many believed in	
eum. et dicebant. xps	29	him and said: When the	
cum uenerit. Numquid	30	Christ cometh, how can	
plura signa faciet qua ^m	31	he do more miracles than	
quae hic facit	32	this man doth?	
CVII. A it autem quidam ei	33	^{Lc 12 13a} And to him, a certain man	Lc 149 x
^{Lc} de turba. Magister	34	of the multitude said: Master,	
dic fratri meo ut diuidat	35	tell my brother to divide	

(1-19) Io 7 25b – 29. (20-22a) Io 8 55a,b. (22b-32) Io 7 30 – 31. (33-35) Lc 12 13a.

Line 20: Reference and key missing. Reference added,

Line 33: **CVI** found, but due to page 151 line 7 and,
Fr: **CVII**. Ri: **CVII**, this is now **CVII**.

mecum hereditatem.	1	the inheritance with me.
at ille dixit ei homo. quis	2	¹⁴ But he said to him: Man, who
me constituit iudicem	3	hath appointed me judge
aut divisorem supra uos.	4	or divider over you?
dixitque ad illos. uidete et	5	¹⁵ And he said to them: Take heed
cauete ab omni auari-	6	and beware of all covetous-
tia quia non in abundan-	7	ness: for a man's life doth
tia cuiusquam uita eius	8	not consist in the abundance
est ex his quae possidet	9	of things which he possesseth.
dixit autem similitudine ^m	10	¹⁶ And he spake a similitude
ad illos dicens. hominis	11	to them, saying: The land
cuiusdam diuitis ube-	12	of a certain rich man
res fructus ager attu-	13	brought forth plenty of
lit. et cogitabat intra	14	fruits. ¹⁷ And he thought within
se dicens. quid faciam	15	himself, saying: What shall I do,
quod non habeo quo	16	because I have no room
congresem fructus	17	where to bestow my
meos. Et dixit. hoc fa-	18	fruits? ¹⁸ And he said: This will
ciam. destruam hor-	19	I do: I will pull down my
rea mea et maiora fa-	20	barns and will build great-
ciam. et illuc congre-	21	er: and into them will I
sabo omnia quae nata	22	gather all things that are
sunt mihi et bona mea	23	grown to me and my goods.
et dicam animae meae	24	¹⁹ And I will say to my soul:
anima. habes multa bo-	25	Soul, thou hast much goods
na posita in annos plu-	26	laid up for many
rimos. requiesce co-	27	years. Take thy rest: eat,
mede. bibe. aepulare	28	drink, make good cheer.
dixit autem illi dñs. stul-	29	²⁰ But God said to him: Thou
te. hac nocte animam	30	fool, this night do they
tuam repetunt a te.	31	require thy soul of thee.
Quae autem parasti cu-	32	And who shall profit from thy
ius erunt. Sic est qui	33	labours? ²¹ So is he that layeth up
sibi thesaurizat et non	34	treasure for himself and is not
est in dñm diues	35	rich towards God.

(1-35) Lc 12 13b – 21.

CVIII. **ET cum egressus esset**
 ꝥ ꝥ Lc

IN viam PROCURRENS
 quidam genu flexu AN-
 te eum. ROGABAT eum
 MAgISTER bone. quid BO-
 ni faciam ut habeam
 vitam aeternam. qui
 dixit ei. quid me INTERRO-
 gas de bono. Nemo bo-
 nus. nisi unus dS. Si au-
 tem vis ad vitam ingre-
 di. serva mandata di-
 xit illi. quae. ihs aute^m
 dixit. non occides. non
 adulterabis. non fur-
 tum facies. non falsum
 testimonium dices.
 honora patrem tuum
 et matrem. et diligis pro-
 ximum tuum sicut te
 ipsum. Dicit illi adules-
 cens. Omnia haec cus-
 todivi a iuventute mea
 quid adhuc mihi deest.
 ꝥ ꝥ Lc ihs autem intuitus eum
 dilexit eum et dixit illi
 unum tibi deest. ꝥ. Si vis
 perfectus esse. uade
 vende quae habes et da
 pauperibus et habe-
 bis thesaurum in cae-
 lo et veni sequere me
 ꝥ Lc ꝥ Cum audisset autem adu-
 lescens verbum habuit
 tristis. ERAT enim dives

1 ^{Mr 10 17a} And when he was gone forth
 2 into the way, running up,
 3 a certain man, kneeling be-
 4 fore him, asked him:
 5 ^{Mt 19 16b} Good master, what good
 6 shall I do that I may have
 7 life everlasting? ^{17a} He
 8 asked him: Why askest thou me of
 9 good? ^{Mr 10 18b} No one is good
 10 but one, that is God. ^{Mt 19 17b} But
 11 if thou wilt enter into life,
 12 keep the commandments. ¹⁸ He
 13 asked him: Which? And Jesus
 14 said: Do no murder, nor
 15 commit adultery, nor commit
 16 theft, nor utter
 17 false witness.
 18 ¹⁹ Honour thy father
 19 and thy mother: and, love
 20 thy neighbor as thy-
 21 self. ²⁰ The young man saith
 22 to him: All these have I
 23 kept from my youth,
 24 what is yet wanting to me?
 25 ^{Mr 10 21a} And Jesus, looking on him,
 26 loved him and said to him:
 27 One thing thou lackest: ^{Mt 19 21bc} if
 28 thou wilt be perfect, go
 29 sell what thou hast, and give
 30 to the poor, and thou shalt
 31 have treasure in heaven:
 32 and come, follow me.
 33 ^{22a} And when the young man had
 34 heard this word, he went away
 35 sad, ^{Lc 18 23b-} for he was very

ꝥ 107
 II
 ꝥ 193
 Lc 218

ꝥ 108
 II
 ꝥ 194
 Lc 219

ꝥ 195
 II
 Lc 220
 ꝥ 109

(1-4) Mr 10 17a. (5-9a) Mt 19 16b – 17a. (9b-10a) Mr 10 18b. (10b-24) Mt 19 17b – 20.
 (25-27a) Mr 10 21a. (27b-35a) Mt 19 21bc – 22a. (35b) Lc 18 23b-.

Line 1: **CVII** found, but due to page 151 line 7, this is now **CVIII**.

Line 27: Reference missing, here added.

Line 33: Reference wrongly ordered, here corrected. Key

missing, here added.

Line 34 Scripsit Ranke: **HABUIT**

Line 35: Reference missing, here added.

ualde. et multas posses-	1	rich ^{Mt 19 22b} and great posses-	
siones habens. et cir-	2	sions he had. ^{Mr 10 23} And looking	
cum inspiciens ihs. ait	3	round about, Jesus saith to	
discipulis suis. quam	4	his disciples: With what	
difficile qui pecunias	5	difficulty shall they that have	
habent in regnum dī in-	6	riches enter into the king-	
troibunt. .℥. amen dico	7	dom of God! ^{Mt 19 23} Amen, I say	
uobis. quia diues diffici-	8	to you, that a rich man shall with	
le intrabit in regno cae-	9	difficulty enter into the kingdom	
lorum. .℥ ℞ Lc. Et iterum	10	of heaven. ²⁴ And again	℥ 195
dico uobis. facilius est	11	I say to you: It is easier	℥ 109
camelum per foramen	12	for a camel to pass through the	Lc 220
acus transire. quam di-	13	eye of a needle, than for a rich	
uitem intrare in regno	14	man to enter into the kingdom	
caelorum. .℥ ℞. auditis	15	of heaven. ²⁵ And	
autem his discipuli mi-	16	hearing this, the disciples	
rabantur ualde dicentes	17	wondered much, saying:	
Quis ergo poterit saluus	18	Who then can be	
esse. aspiciens autem	19	saved? ²⁶ And Jesus beholding,	
ihs dixit illis. apud ho-	20	said to them: With men	
mines hoc impossibile	21	this is impossible:	
est. apud dñm autem om-	22	but with God all things	
n̄ia possibilis sunt.	23	are possible.	
Tunc respondens petrus	24	²⁷ Then Peter answering,	
dixit ei. ecce nos reli-	25	said to him: Behold we have	
quimus omnia. et secu-	26	left all things, and have	
ti sumus te quid ergo	27	followed thee: what therefore	
erit nobis. .℥. ihs autem	28	shall we have? ²⁸ And Jesus	℥ 196
dixit illis. Amen dico	29	said to them: Amen I say	℥
uobis. quod uos qui se-	30	to you, that you who have	
cuti estis me in regene-	31	followed me, in the regene-	
ratione cum sederit fi-	32	ration, when the Son of	
lius hominis in sedem	33	man shall sit on the seat	
maiestatis suae .℥ Lc.	34	of his majesty,	
sedebitis et uos super	35	you also shall sit on	℥ 197
			Lc 272

(1a) Lc 18 23b+. (1b-2a) Mt 19 22b. (2b-7a) Mr 10 23. (7b-35) Mt 19 23 – 28a.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: apud lineolis mutat. in apud

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: om̄||omnia

sedes duodecim. iudi-	1	twelve seats judg-	
cantes duodecim tribus	2	ing the twelve tribes	
israhel. . ℣ ℣ Lc . Amen di-	3	of Israel. Mr 10 29a Amen I	℣ 110A II
co uobis. Omnis qui re-	4	say to you: Everyone who hath	℣ 198 Lc 221
linquit domum. aut pa-	5	left house or forefathers,	
rentes. uel fratres aut	6	or brethren or	
sorores. aut patrem	7	sisters or father	
aut matrem. aut uxo-	8	or mother Lc 18 29a or wife	
rem aut filios. aut agros	9	or children or lands,	
propter regnum cae-	10	for the kingdom of Heaven's	
lorum et nomen meu ^m	11	sake, Mt 19 29c and my name's sake,	
Et propter euangelium ^m	12	Mr 10 29d and for the gospel,	
centuplum accipiet	13	Mt 19 29d receiveth a hundredfold,	
℣ Nunc in hoc tempore do-	14	Mr 10 30b now in this time:	℣ 110B x
mos et fratres et so-	15	houses and brethren and	
rores. et matres et fi-	16	sisters and mothers and	
lios et agros cum per-	17	children and lands, with per-	
secutionibus. . ℣ ℣ . et in	18	secutions: and in the world	
futuro . ℣ ℣ . uitam aeterna ^m	19	to come Mt 19 29e life everlasting.	
possidebunt. multi	20	shall they possess, ³⁰ And many	
autem erunt primi	21	that are foremost, shall be	
nouissimi. et nouissi-	22	lattermost: and the lattermost	
mi primi. Lc . audiebant	23	shall be foremost. Lc 16 14 And hear-	Lc 192 x
autem omnia haec pha-	24	ing all this, were the Phari-	
risaei qui erant auari	25	sees, who were covetous,	
et deridebant illum.	26	and they derided him.	
et ait illis. uos estis	27	¹⁵ And he told them: you are	
qui iustificatis uos co-	28	they who justify yourselves	
ram hominibus. dñs au-	29	before men, but God	
tem nouit corda uestra	30	knoweth your hearts.	
Quia quod hominibus al-	31	For that which is highly regarded	
✠ tum est abominatio est	32	by men is an abomination	
ante dñm	33	before God.	
CVIII . Iterum dixit. homo	34	Lc 13 20a Again he said: Lc 16 19a There	Lc 196 x
Lc quidam erat diues.	35	was a certain rich man	

(1-3a) Mt 19 28b. (3b-8a) Mr 10 29a. (8b-10) Lc 18 29a. (11) Mt 19 29c. (12) Mr 10 29d.
 (13) Mt 19 29d. (14-19a) Mr 10 30a. (19b-23a) Mt 19 29e – 30. (23b-33) Lc 16 14 – 15.
 (34a) Lc 13 20a. (34b-35) Lc 16 19a.

Line 14: **℣** 110 is split between canons **II**, and **x**. The first part, (verse 29) is 110A, while the second part, (verse 30) is 110B. The canon tables show this double allocation.

Line 18: the in-line reference is wrongly placed. Here **greyed** out and placed in line 19 where it belongs.

Line 23: Incorrect key, Lc 195 **x** corrected to Lc 192 **x**

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: **✠** Stellula Victorina.

Line 34: **CVIII** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and Fr: **CVIII**. Ri: **CVIII**., this is now **CVIII**.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Infra columnam ad dextram margin-em litera *l* cursiva apparet, serioris correctoris vestigium.

ET INDUEBATUR PURPU-	1	who was clothed in purple
RA ET BYSSO· ET EPULABA-	2	and fine linen and feasted
TUR COTIDIE SPLENDE	3	sumptuously every day.
ET ERAT QUIDAM MENDICUS	4	²⁰ And there was a certain beggar,
NOMINE LAZARUS· QUI IA-	5	named Lazarus, who
CEBAT AD IANUAM EUS UL-	6	lay at his gate, full
CERIBUS PLENUS· CUPiens	7	of sores, ²¹ desiring to
SATURARI DE MICIS QUAE	8	be filled with the crumbs that
CADEBANT DE MENSA DI-	9	fell from the rich man's
UITIS· SED ET CANES UENI-	10	table. Moreover the dogs
EBANT ET LINCEBANT UL-	11	came and licked his
CERA EUS· FACTUM EST	12	sores. ²² And it came
AUTEM UT MORERETUR	13	to pass that the beggar
MENDICUS ET PORTARETUR	14	died and was carried
AB ANGELIS IN SINUM	15	by the angels onto Abraham's
ABRAHA· MORTUAS	16	lap. And the rich man
EST AUTEM ET DIES ET SE-	17	also died: and he was
PULTUS EST IN INFERNO	18	buried in hell.
ELEVANS AUTEM OCULOS	19	²³ And lifting up his eyes
SUOS CUM ESSET IN TOR-	20	when he was in torments,
MENTIS· UIDEBAT ABRA-	21	he saw Abraham
HAM A LONGE ET LAZARU ^m	22	afar off and Lazarus
IN SINU EUS· ET IPSE	23	on his lap: ²⁴ And he
CLAMANS DIXIT· PATER	24	cried and said: Father
ABRAHAM MISERERE MEI·	25	Abraham, have mercy on me
ET MITTE LAZARUM· UT IN-	26	and send Lazarus, that he
TINGUAT EXTREMUM DI-	27	may dip the tip of his
GITI SUI IN AQUA· UT REFRI-	28	finger in water to cool
GERET LINGUAM MEAM	29	my tongue:
QUIA CRUCIOR IN HAC FLA ^m	30	for I am tormented in this
MA· ET DIXIT ILLI ABRA-	31	flame. ²⁵ And Abraham said to
HAM· FILI· RECORDARE	32	him: Son, remember
QUIA RECEPISTI BONA IN	33	that thou didst receive good things
UITA TUA· ET LAZARUS SI-	34	in thy lifetime, and likewise
MILITER MALA· NUNC	35	Lazarus evil things: but

(1-35) Lc 16 19b – 25a.

autem hic consolatur 1 now he is comforted.
 Tu uero cruciaris. Et in 2 ²⁶ And thou art tormented. And
 his omnibus inter uos. 3 besides all this, between you
 et nos chaos magnum 4 and us, a great void
 firmatum est. ut hi qui 5 is fixed, so that they who
 uolunt hinc transire 6 would pass from hence
 ad uos non possint neque 7 to you cannot, nor
 inde huc transmeare 8 from thence come hither.
 Et ait. rogo ergo te pater 9 ²⁷ And he said: Then, father, I beg
 ut mittas eum in domum 10 thee that thou wouldst send him
 patris mei. habeo enim 11 to my father's house, for I have
 quinque fratres ut tes- 12 five brethren, ²⁸ that he may tes-
 tetur illis. ne et ipsi ue- 13 tify unto them, lest they also
 niant in locum hunc 14 come into this place of
 tormentorum. Et ait 15 torments. ²⁹ And Abraham
 illi abraham. habent 16 said to him: They have
 mosem et prophetas 17 Moses and the prophets.
 audiant illos. at ille di- 18 Let them hear them. ³⁰ But he
 xit. non pater abraham 19 said: No, father Abraham:
 Sed si quis ex mortuis 20 But if someone from the dead went
 ierint ad eos paeniten- 21 to them, they will do
 tiam agent. ait aute- 22 penance. ³¹ And he said
 m illi. Si mosem et prophe- 23 to him: If Moses and the pro-
 tas non audiunt. neque 24 phets, they hear not, neither,
 si quis ex mortuis resur- 25 if someone from the dead, rise
 rexit credent 26 again, will they believe.
 cx. Dicebat autem et ad 27 ^{Lc 16 1} And he said also to
^{Lc} discipulos suos. homo 28 his disciples: There was
 quidam erat diues qui 29 a certain rich man who
 habebat uilicum. et hic 30 had a steward: and the same
 diffamatus est apud 31 was accused unto
 illum quasi dissipas- 32 him, that he had
 set bona ipsius. Et uo- 33 wasted his goods. ² And he
 cauit illum. et ait illi 34 called him and said to him:
 Quid hoc audio de te. Redde 35 How do I hear this of thee? Give

Lc 190
x

(1-26) Lc 16 25b – 31. (27-35) Lc 16 1 – 2a.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: **IERINT** (M²) **IERINT** is plural, it should be **IERIT**, singular.

Line 27: **CVIII** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and Fr: **cx**. Ri: **cx**., this is now **cx**.

Line 31: A scribe sought to change the **τ** of **apud** into a **δ**. The spelling with **τ** indicates that the **ι** of **illum** is unvoiced, that is, whispered. Ranke accepts the alteration without comment. Both spellings are legal.

RATIONEM UTILICATIONIS 1 an account of thy steward-
 TUA. IAM ENIM NON POTERIS 2 ship: for now thou canst be stew-
 UTILICARE. AIT AUTEM 3 ard no longer. ³ And the steward
 UTILICUS INTRA SE. QUID FACIAM 4 said within himself: What shall
 QUIA DOMINUS MEUS AUFERET 5 I do, because my lord taketh
 A ME UTILICATIONEM 6 away from me the stewardship?
 FODERE. NON VALEO. MENDICARE 7 To dig I am not able; to beg
 ERUBESCO. SCIO QUID 8 I am ashamed. ⁴ I know what
 FACIAM. UT CUM AMOTUS 9 I will do, that when I shall be re-
 FUERO A UTILICATIONE RECIP- 10 moved from the stewardship, they
 PIAN ME. RECIPIANT ME 11 may receive me: ~~may receive me~~
 IN DOMUS SUAS. CONVO- 12 into their houses. ⁵ Therefore,
 CATIS ITAQUE SINGULIS DEBITORIBUS 13 calling together every one of
 DOMINI SUI. DICEBAT PRIMO. QUANTUM DE- 14 his lord's debtors, he said to
 BES DOMINO ME. AT ILLE 15 the first: How much dost thou
 DIXIT. CENTUM CADOS OLEI 16 owe my lord? ⁶ So he
 DIXITQUE ILLI. ACCIPE CAUTIONEM 17 said: A hundred barrels of oil.
 TUAM. ET SEDE CITO 18 And he said to him: Take
 SCRIBE QUINGUAGINTA 19 thy bill and sit down quickly
 DEINDE ALIO DIXIT. TU VERO 20 and write fifty.
 QUANTUM DEBES. QUI AIT 21 ⁷ Then he said to another: And how
 CENTUM COROS TRITICI. AIT 22 much dost thou owe? Who said:
 ILLI. ACCIPE LITTERAS TUAS 23 A hundred quarters of wheat. He
 ET SCRIBE OCTOGINTA. 24 said to him: Take thy bill
 ET LAUDAVIT DñS UTILICUM 25 and write eighty.
 INIQUITATIS QUIA PRUDENTER 26 ⁸ And the lord commended the
 FECISSET. QUIA FILII HUIUS 27 unjust steward, forasmuch as he
 SAECULI PRUDENTIORES 28 had done wisely: for the children
 FILIIS LUCIS IN GENERATIONE 29 of this world are wiser in
 SUA SUNT. ET EGO 30 their generation than the
 VOBIS DICO. FACITE VOBIS 31 children of light. ⁹ And I
 AMICOS DE MAMMONA INIQUITATIS 32 say to you: Make unto you
 UT CUM DEFECE- 33 friends of the mammon of ini-
 RITIS RECIPIANT VOS IN AE- 34 quity: that when you shall
 35 fail, they receive you into ever-

(1-35) Lc 16 2b – 9b.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: RECIPIAN ME. RECIPIAN ME. An editor thought this was a dittograh, but it seems to me that this is a repetition for emphasis.

I have translated as the latter, but used a strike-through to indicate the deletion required by the editor. The point after the first ME supports my conjecture.

terna tabernacula. qui	1	lasting dwellings. ¹⁰ Whoso	
fidelis est in minimo	2	is faithful in what is least	
et in maiori fidelis est	3	also in what is greater is faithful:	
et qui in modico iniquus	4	and whoso in what is little is un-	
est. et in maiori iniquus	5	just also in what is greater is un-	
est. Si ergo in iniquo ma-	6	just. ¹¹ If then in the unjust mam-	
monae fideles non fu-	7	mon, you have not been faith-	
istis. quod uerum est	8	ful, with what is the ^{yours} true, who will	
quis credit uobis. Et si	9	trust you? ¹² And if in what is	
in alieno fideles non fu-	10	another's, you have not been	
istis. quod uestrum est	11	faithful, of what is your own, who	
quis dabit uobis. ^{Lc} ille	12	will trust you? ^{Lc 12 47} And	Lc 159 x
autem seruus qui cog-	13	that servant, who knew	
nouit uoluntatem dñi	14	the will of his lord	
sui. et non praeparauit	15	and prepared not himself	
et non fecit secundum	16	and did not according	
uoluntatem eius uapu-	17	to his will, shall be flogged	
lauit multas. qui autem	18	heavily. ⁴⁸ But he that	
non cognouit et fecit	19	knew not and did things	
digna placis uapulauit	20	worthy of flogging shall be flogged	
paucis. Omni autem cui	21	lightly. And unto whom-	
multum datum est mul-	22	soever much is given, of	
tum quaeretur ab eo.	23	him much shall be required.	
Et cui commendauerunt	24	And to whom much is given,	
multum plus petunt ab eo	25	of him more will be demanded.	
^{Lc} Nescitis quia igne ueni	26	⁴⁹ Know you not that I am come	Lc 160 v
mittere in terra. et qid	27	to cast fire on the earth. And what	Th 95
uolo nisi ut accendatur.	28	will I, but that it be kindled?	
✠ Baptismum habeo bap-	29	⁵⁰ I have a baptism how I am to be	
tzari et quomodo turbor	30	baptized. And how am I straitened	
usque dum perficiatur	31	until it be accomplished?	
^{Cxi} Simile est enim regnu ^m	32	^{Mt 20 1} Alike is kingdom of	Th 200 x
Th caelorum homini patri	33	heaven to a house-	
familias qui exiit primo	34	holder, who went out early	
mane conducere operarios	35	in the morning to hire labourers	

(1-12a) Lc 16 9b – 12. (12b-31) Lc 12 47 – 50. (32-35) Mt 20 1a,b.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: uerum(V):Vulgate supports original.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: co-||cnouit

Line 26: The margin references, and key references are reversed. Here corrected.

Line 27: Missing u corrected with superscript v

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: ✠ Stellula Victorina cf. 201, 32.

Line 32: cx found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: cxi. Ri: cxi., this is now cxi.

IN VINETAM SUAM. CON- 1 into his vineyard. ² And
 UENTIONE AUTEM FACTA 2 having agreed with the
 CUM OPERARIIS EX DENA- 3 labourers for a penny
 RIO DIURNO. MISIT EOS IN 4 a day, he sent them into his
 VINETAM. ET EGRESSUS 5 vineyard. ³ And going out
 CIRCA HORAM TERTIAM 6 about the third hour, he saw
 VIDIT ALIOS STANTES IN FO- 7 others standing in the market-
 RO OTIOSOS. ET ILLIS DIXIT. 8 place idle. ⁴ And he said to them:
 ITE ET VOS IN VINETAM. ET 9 Go you also into my vineyard, and
 QUOD Iustum fuerit Dabo 10 I will give you what shall be
 VOBIS. ILLI AUTEM ABIERUNT 11 just. ⁵ And they went their way.
 ITERUM AUTEM EXIIT CIRCA 12 And again he went out about
 SEXTAM. ET NONAM HORA^m 13 the sixth and the ninth hour,
 ET FECIT SIMILITER. CIR- 14 and did in like manner. ⁶ But
 CA UNDECIMAM UERO EXIIT 15 about the eleventh hour he went
 ET INUENIT ALIOS STANTES 16 out and found others standing,
 ET DICIT ILLIS. QUID HIC STA- 17 and he saith to them: Why stand
 TIS TOTA DIE OTIOSI. DICUNT 18 you here all the day idle? ⁷ They
 EI. QUIA NEMO NOS CONDU- 19 tell him: Because no man hath
 XIT. DICIT ILLIS. ITE ET VOS 20 hired us. He saith to them: Go ye
 IN VINETAM. CUM SERO AU- 21 also into the vineyard. ⁸ And when
 TEM FACTUM ESSET. DICIT 22 evening was come, the lord
 DOMINUS VINETAE PROCU- 23 of the vineyard saith to his
 RATORI SUO. Voca opera- 24 steward: Call the labour-
 RIOS. ET REDDE ILLIS MER- 25 ers and pay them their pay-
 CEDEM. INCIPIENTES A NO- 26 ment, beginning from the
 UISSIMIS USQUE AD PRIMOS. 27 last even to the first.
 CUM VENISSENT ERGO QUI 28 ⁹ When therefore they were come
 CIRCA UNDECIMAM HORA^m 29 that came about the eleventh
 UENERANT. ACCEPERUNT 30 hour, they received
 SINGULOS DENARIOS. ^{h.d.} ~~ET~~ 31 every man a penny. ^{h.d.} ~~And~~
^{h.s.} ~~VENIENTES AUTEM ET PRIMIS. ARBI-~~ H1 ^{h.s.} ¹⁰ But when the first also came, they
¹¹ ~~TRATI SUNT QUOD PLUS ESSENT ACCEP-~~ H2 thought that they should receive
¹² ~~TURI. ACCEPERUNT AUTEM ET IPSI~~ H3 more: But they also received
¹³ ~~SINGULOS DENARIOS. ET~~ H4 every man a penny. ¹¹ And
 ACCIPIENTES MURMURA- 32 receiving it they murmured
 BANT AD CONTRA PATREM 33 against the master of the
 FAMILIAS DICENTES. HI 34 house, ¹² Saying: These
 NOUISSIMI UNA HORA PE- 35 last have worked but one

(1-35) Mt 20 1c – 12a.

Line 31: & H1-H4: Scripsit Ranke: Verba **VENIENTES**
DENARIOS a scriba omissi ab eodem postea ad marginem
 inferiorem, scripti sunt, adhibitis siglis **h.d.** et **h.s.**
 i.e. hic deest et hic supple.

h.s. **VENIENTES AUTEM ET PRIMIS. ARBI-**
TRATI SUNT QUOD PLUS ESSENT ACCEP-
TURI. ACCEPERUNT AUTEM ET IPSI
SINGULOS DENARIOS.

Line 1: Fr: 68r:22 Ri: 99:24 Ra: 99:08 SG: 177:29

cerunt et pares illos	1	hour, and thou hast made them	
nobis fecisti. qui porta-	2	equal to us, that have borne the	
uimus pondus diei et aesti-	3	burden of the day and the heat.	
at ille respondens uni eo-	4	¹³ But he answering said to	
rum dixit. amice. non	5	one of them: Friend, I do	
facio tibi iniuriam. non-	6	thee no wrong: didst	
ne ex denario conuenis-	7	thou not agree with me for	
ti mecum. tolle quod tu-	8	a penny? ¹⁴ Take what is	
um est et uade. uolo au-	9	thine, and go thy way: I will	
tem. et huic nouissimo	10	also give to this last	
dare sicut et tibi. aut	11	even as to thee. ¹⁵ Or,	
non licet mihi quod uo-	12	is it not lawful for me to do	
lo. facere. an oculus	13	what I will? Or is thy	
tuus nequam est quia	14	eye evil, because	
ego bonus sum. sic erunt	15	I am good? ¹⁶ So shall	
nouissimi primi et pri-	16	the last be first and the	
mi nouissimi. multi	17	first last. For many	
sunt enim uocati. pauci	18	are called but	
autem electi	19	few chosen.	
CXII. ET FACTUM EST UT INTRA-	20	Lc 14 1 And it happened that as he,	Lc 176
Lc RET IN DOMUM CUIUSDA^m	21	entered the house of a certain	x
PRINCIPIS PHARISAEORU^m	22	chief of the Pharisees,	
SABBATO MANDUCARE PA-	23	on the Sabbath-day to eat	
NEM. ET IPSI OBSERUABA^m	24	bread, that they watched	
EUM. ET ECCE HOMO QUI-	25	him. ² And behold, a cer-	
DAM HYDROPICUS ERAT	26	tain man who had dropsy was	
ANTE ILLUM. ·Lc 14 1· ET RES-	27	before him. ³ And res-	Lc 177
PONDENS IHS DIXIT AD LE-	28	ponding Jesus, spake to	116
SIS PERITOS ET PHARISAE^s	29	the lawyers and Pharisees,	25
DICENS. SI LICET SABBATO	30	asking: Is it lawful on the Sabbath-	
CURARE. AT ILLI TACUERU^m	31	day to heal? ⁴ But they spake not.	
IPSE UERO ADPREHENSU^m	32	So taking him,	
SANAUIT EUM AC DIMISIT	33	he healed him and sent him away.	
ET RESPONDENS AD ILLOS	34	⁵ And responding to them,	
DIXIT. CUIUS UESTRUM	35	he said: Which of you	

(1-19) Mt 20 12b – 16. (20-35) Lc 14 1 – 5a.

Line 20: **CXI** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **CXII**. Ri: **CXII.**, this is now **CXII**.

Line 27: In-line reference lacked the entry for Mark,
likewise the key, also incorrectly claiming canon **V**,

whereas it should be **II**. French manuscript is
ammended for the in-line omission, but still has canon
V. Here corrected.

cognatos neque uicinos
 diuites. ne forte et ipsi
 te reuoluent et fiat tibi
 retributio. Sed cum fa-
 cis conuiuium. uoca pau-
 peres debiles. claudos.
 caecos. et beatus eris
 quia non habent. ^{retribuere tibi} ~~retri-~~
~~buetur~~ enim tibi in resur-
 rectione iustorum.
 haec cum audisset quidam
 de simul discumbentibus
 dixit illi. Beatus qui
 manducabit panem in
 regno di
 post haec in proximo
 erat pascha dies festus
 iudaeorum. ^{Lc} Et factum
 est dum iret in hierusa-
 lem. transiebat per me-
 diam samariam et gali-
 laeam. Et cum ingrede-
 retur quoddam castel-
 lum. occurrerunt ei
 .x. uiri leprosi. qui ste-
 terunt a longe et leua-
 uerunt uocem dicentes
 ihu praceptor mise-
 rere nostri. quos ut ui-
 dit dixit. Ite ostendite
 uos sacerdotibus. Et
 factum est dum irent
 mundati sunt. Unus
 autem ex illis ut uidit
 quia mundatus est.

thy kinsmen nor thy neighbours
 who are rich; lest perhaps they
 also invite thee in return, and
 repay thee. ¹³ But when thou mak-
 est a feast, call the poor,
 the maimed, the lame and the
 blind. ¹⁴ And thou shalt be blessed,
 for they have naught; ^{to repay thee} for recom-
 pense shall be made to thee at
 the resurrection of the just.
¹⁵ When one of them that sat at
 table with him had heard these
 things, he said to him: Blessed is
 he that shall eat bread in
 the kingdom of God.
^{Io 7 1a} After these things, ^{2c} at hand
 was ^{Io 6 4} the pasch, the festival day
 of the Judeans. ^{Lc 17 11} And it came
 to pass, as he was going to Jerusa-
 lem, he passed through the
 midst of Samaria and Gali-
 lee. ¹² And as he en-
 tered into a certain
 town, there met him
 ten men that were lepers, who
 stood afar off. ¹³ And lifted
 up their voice, saying:
 Jesus, Master, have
 mercy on us. ¹⁴ When he saw
 them, he said: Go, shew your-
 selves to the priests. And
 it came to pass, as they went,
 they were made clean. ¹⁵ And one
 of them, when he saw
 that he was made clean,

io 20
 i
 274
 156
 Lc 260
 Lc 201
 x

(1-15) Lc 14 12b – 15. (16-18a) Io 7 1a, 2c, Io 6 4. (18b-35) Lc 17 11 – 15a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **R** nitide scriptum flagitat suppletionem verborum **RETRIBUERE TIBI**, quae a textu desunt neque ab ullo correctore inserta. *It seems that the phrase **RETRIBUERE TIBI** is missing from just before **RETRIBUETUR ENIM TIBI**. San Gall, French, and Richardson support this. This is a haplography, and a crudely made incomplete attempt at correction.*

I have completed the restoration with superscript insertion in place. The English text is of the San Gall wording, supported by Douay Reims.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: ✱ Stellula Victorina cf. 205, 29.

Line 16: **CXII** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and Fr: **CXIII**. Ri: **CXIII**., this is now **CXIII**.

	regressus est cum mag-	1	went back, with a loud	
	na uoce magnificans dm	2	voice glorifying God.	
	Et cecidit in faciem ante	3	¹⁶ And he fell on his face before	
	pedes eius gratias agens	4	his feet, giving thanks.	
	et hic erat samaritanus	5	And this was a Samaritan.	
	Respondens autem ihs di-	6	¹⁷ And Jesus answering, said:	
	xit. nonne decem mun-	7	Were not ten made	
	dati sunt et nouem ubi	8	clean? And where are the	
	sunt. non est inuentus	9	nine? ¹⁸ There is no one found	
	qui rediret. et daret glo-	10	to return and give glo-	
	riam do nisi hic alienige-	11	ry to God, but this foreign-	
	na. et ait illi. surge uade	12	er. ¹⁹ And he told him: Arise, and go;	
	quia fides tua te saluum	13	for thy faith hath made thee	
	fecit	14	whole.	
CXIII.	Assumens autem ite-	15	Mr 10 32b Then taking again	112
11	rum duodecim. ait illis.	16	the twelve, ^{Mt 20 17d} he told them:	201
12	Ecce ascendimus hiero-	17	Lc 18 31b,c Behold, we go up to Jeru-	222
	solyma. et consumma-	18	salem; and all things shall be	
	buntur omnia quae scrib-	19	accomplished which were writ-	
P	ta sunt per prophetas	20	ten by the prophets concern-	
	de filio hominis. Tra-	21	ing the Son of man. ^{Mr 10 33b} He shall	
	detur enim principibus	22	even be betrayed to the chief	
	sacerdotum et scribis	23	priests and to the scribes,	
	et tradent eum gentibus	24	^{Mt 20 19a} and they betray him to aliens	
	et inludetur et flagel-	25	Lc 18 32b and he shall be mocked and	
	labitur. et conspuetur	26	scourged and spat upon	
	et crucifigitur. et die	27	^{Mt 20 19c} and crucified, ^{Lc 18 33b} and the	
	tertia resurget.	28	third day shall rise again.	
13	Tunc accessit ad eum ma-	29	^{Mt 20 20} Then came to him the	202
14	ter filiorum zebaedaei	30	mother of the sons of Zebedee	113
	cum filiis suis. adorans	31	with her sons, worshipping	
	et petens aliquid ab eo	32	and asking something of him.	
	Qui dixit ei. quid uis. ait	33	²¹ He said to her: What wilt thou?	
	illi. dic. ut sedeant hi	34	She saith to him: say that these	
	duo filii mei. unus ad	35	my two sons may sit, the one on	

(1-14) Lc 17 15b – 19. (15-16a) Mr 10 32b. (16b) Mt 20 17d. (17-21a) Lc 18 31b,c. (21b-23) Mr 10 33b. (24-25a) Mt 20 19a. (25b-26) Lc 18 32b. (27a) derived from Mt 20 19c. (27b-28) Lc 18 33b. (29-35) Mt 20 20 – 21a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: **ma-||sna**

Line 15: **CXIII** found, but due to page 154 line 28, and

Fr: **CXIII**. Ri: **CXIII**., this is now **CXIII**. Also references

in margin, and in key are wrongly ordered. Here corrected.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: **scri-||pta**

dexteram tuam et unus	1	thy right hand, and the other	
ad sinistram in regno	2	on thy left, in thy king-	
tuo. Respondens au-	3	dom. ^{22a,b} And Jesus	
tem ihs dixit eis. nesci-	4	answering, said: You know	
tis quid petatis. potestis	5	not what you ask. Can you	
bibere calicem quem	6	drink the chalice that	
ego bibiturus sum. aut	7	I shall drink, ^{Mr 10 38b} or be	
✠ baptismum quo ego bap-	8	baptized with the baptism where-	
p tizor baptizari. dicunt	9	with I am baptized? ^{Mt 20 22c} They	
ei possumus. ait illis	10	say to him: We can. ^{23a} He saith to	
calicem quidem meum	11	them: My chalice indeed you shall	
bibetis. et baptismum	12	drink; ^{Mr 10 39b} and with the baptism	
quo ego baptizor bap-	13	wherewith I am baptized you shall	
p tizabimini. Sedere au-	14	be baptized. ^{Mt 20 23b,c} But to	
tem ad dexteram meam	15	sit on my right or	
et sinistram non est	16	left hand is not mine	
meum dare vobis. sed	17	to give to you, but to them	
quibus paratum est a pa-	18	for whom it is prepared by	
tre meo. ✠ ✠ Lc. Et audi-	19	my Father. ²⁴ And the ten, hearing	✠ 203
entes decem indigna-	20	it, were moved with indignation	✠ 114
ti sunt de duobus fratribus.	21	against the two brethren.	Lc 270
Ihs autem vocavit eos ad	22	²⁵ But Jesus called them to	
se et ait. scitis quia prin-	23	him and said: You know that	
cipes gentium dominan-	24	the princes of the nations lord it	
tur eorum et qui maio-	25	over them; and that they that	
res sunt potestatem	26	are the greater, exercise power	
exercent in eos. non ita	27	upon them. ²⁶ It shall not be	
erit inter vos. Sed qui-	28	so among you: but who-	
cunque voluerit inter	29	soever would be the greater	
vos maior fieri sit ves-	30	among you, let him be	
ter minister. et qui vo-	31	your minister, ²⁷ and he that	
luerit inter vos primus	32	will be first among you	
esse erit uester servus	33	shall be your servant.	
✠ ✠ 10 Sicut filius hominis non	34	^{28a} Even as the Son of man is not	✠ 204
venit ut ministraretur ei	35	come to be ministered unto,	✠ 115 10 91

(1-7a) Mt 20 21b – 22b. (7b-9a) Mr 10 38b. (9b-12a) Mt 20 22c – 23a. (12b-14a) Mr 10 39b. (14b-35) Mt 20 23b – 28a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: ✠ Stellula Victorina cf. 209, 14

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: BA~||PTIZABIMINI

Lines 8 & 9 Scripsit Ranke: BA~||PTIZOR

	sed ut ministraret. et	1	Mt 20 28b but to minister and	
	dare animam suam re-	2	to give his life a re-	
	demptionem pro multis	3	demption for many.	
cxv.	Et ait illi quidam. dñe	4	Lc 13 23 And this man asked him: Lord,	Lc 170
Lc	¶ ergo pauci sunt qui salui	5	are they few then that are	¶ 55
	fiant. ipse autem dixit	6	saved? Whereupon he said	
	ad illos. Contendite in-	7	to them: ²⁴ Strive to enter	
	trare per angustam por-	8	by the narrow gate:	
	tam quia multi dico vo-	9	for many, I say to you,	
	bis quaerunt intrare	10	shall seek to enter	
	et non potuerunt.	11	and shall not be able.	
Lc	¶ Cum autem intrauerit pa-	12	²⁵ But when the master of the house	Lc 171
	ter familias et cluserit	13	shall be gone in and shall shut the	¶ 60
	ostiam et incipietis fo-	14	door, you shall begin to stand	
	ras stare et pulsare di-	15	without; and knock at the door,	
	centes. dñe aperi nobis	16	saying: Lord, open to us.	
	Et respondens dicit. nes-	17	And he answering, shall say: I know	
	cio uos unde sitis. Tunc	18	you not, whence you are. ²⁶ Then	
	incipietis dicere. man-	19	you shall begin to say: We have	
	ducauimus coram te et	20	eaten and drunk in thy presence:	
	bibimus et in plateis nos-	21	and in our streets thou hast	
✠	tris docuisti. et dicit vo-	22	taught. ²⁷ And he shall say to you:	
	bis nescio uos unde sitis	23	I know you not, whence you are.	
	Discedite a me omnes ope-	24	Depart from me, all ye work-	
	rarii iniquitatis. ibi erit	25	ers of iniquity. ²⁸ There shall be	
	pletus et stridor dentiu^m	26	weeping and gnashing of teeth;	
	Cum uideritis abraham	27	when you shall see Abraham	Lc 172
	et isaac et iacob. et omnes	28	and Isaac and Jacob, and all	¶ 65
	prophetas intrare in	29	the prophets, in the king-	
	regnum dñi. uos autem ex-	30	dom of God: and you yourselves	
	pelli foras. Et uenient	31	thrust out. ²⁹ And there shall come	
	ab oriente et occiden-	32	from the east and the west and	
	te et aquilone et austro	33	the north and the south: and shall	
	et accumbent in regno dñi	34	sit down in the kingdom of God.	
	Et ecce sunt nouissimi	35	³⁰ And behold, who are last	Lc 173
				¶ 111

(1-3) Mt 20 28b. (4-35) Lc 13 23 – 30a.

Line 4: **cxiiii** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxv**. Ri: **cxv.**, this is now **cxv**.

Line 12: manuscript gives wrong reference, ¶ 55: it should

be ¶ 60, and is so corrected here.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: **no-||s** **TRIS** ✠ Juxta stellula Victorina cfr **211**, 8

qui erunt primi. et sunt
 primi qui erunt nouissimi
cxvi. **Et ingressus perambu-**
Lc **labat hiericho. et ecce**
 uir nomine zaccheus
 et hic erat princeps pu-
 blicanorum et ipse di-
 ues. et querebat uidere
 ihm quis esset. et non
 poterat prae turba. quia
 statura pusillus erat.
 Et praecurrens ascen-
 dit in arborem sicomo-
 rum ut uideret illum
 quia inde erat transitu-
 rus. Et cum uenisset
 ad locum. ^msuscipiens
 ihs uidit illum et dixit
 ad eum. Zacchee festi-
 nans descende. quia ho-
 die in domo tua oportet
 me manere. Et festi-
 nans descendit et exce-
 pit illum gaudens. Et
 cum uiderent omnes
 murmurabant dicentes
 quia ad hominem pec-
 catorem diuertisset.
 Stans autem zaccheus
 dixit ad dñm. Ecce dimi-
 dium bonorum meoru^m
 dñe do. pauperibus.
 Et si quid aliquem defrau-
 daui. reddo quadruplum
 ait ihs ad eum. Quia hodie

1 shall be first: and who
 2 are first shall be last.
 3 **Lc 19 1** **And entering he walked**
 4 through Jericho. ² And behold,
 5 there was a man named Zacheus,
 6 who was the chief of the pu-
 7 blicans: and he was
 8 rich, ³ and he sought to see
 9 Jesus who he was: and he
 10 could not for the crowd, because
 11 he was low of stature.
 12 ⁴ And running ahead, he
 13 climbed up into a sycamore
 14 tree, that he might see him:
 15 for he was to pass that
 16 way. ⁵ And when Jesus was come
 17 to the place, looking up,
 18 he saw him and said
 19 to him: Zacheus, make
 20 haste and come down: for this
 21 day, in thy house, I must
 22 abide. ⁶ And he made
 23 haste and came down and
 24 received him with joy. ⁷ And
 25 when all saw it,
 26 they murmured, saying,
 27 that with a man that was a sin-
 28 ner he would have diverted.
 29 ⁸ But Zacheus standing,
 30 said to the Lord: Behold, Lord,
 31 the half of my goods
 32 I give to the poor.
 33 And if I have wronged any man of
 34 any thing, I restore him fourfold.
 35 ⁹ Jesus said to him: This day

Lc 225
x

(1-2) Lc 13 30b. (3-35) Lc 19 1 – 9a.

Line 4: **cxv** found, but due to page 151 line 7, andFr: **cxvi.** Ri: **cxvi.**, this is now **cxvi.**Also note: the original key here asserts that Lc 225 is canon **v**, whereas it is actually **x**. An early scribe has noticed this, and added a correction in the left margin. Wrong key here corrected.Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: **suscipiens** quod a scriba positum est a Victore lineolis numerisve ita exornatum est ut legi debeat **suspiciens**

salus domui huic facta
est eo quod et ipse filius
sit abrahae. **Lc** ¶ uenit
enim filius hominis quae-
rere et saluum facere
quod perierat

CXVII. ¶ **Et egredientibus eis ab**
¶ **¶** **Lc** hiericho. secuta est eu^m
turba multa. et ecce duo
caeci. **ex** quibus erat bar-
timeus filius thimei.
sedentes secus uiam
audierunt quia ihs naza-
renus transiret. et cla-
mauerunt dicentes. dñe
miserere nostri fili da-
uid. turba autem incre-
pabat eos ut tacerent
at illi magis clamabant
dicentes. dñe misere-
re nostri fili dauid. et
stetit ihs. et uocauit eos
et ait. quid uultis ut fa-
ciam uobis. dicunt illi
dñe. ut aperiatur ocu-
li nostri. misertus au-
tem eorum ihs. tetigit
oculos eorum. et con-
festim uiderunt et se-
cuti sunt eum. magnifi-
cantes dñm. Et omnis
plebs ut uidit dedit lau-
dem dñ,

CXVIII. **Et cum adpropinquas-**
sent hierosolymis et ue-

1 is salvation come to this
2 house, because he also is a son
3 of Abraham. ¹⁰ For the
4 Son of man is come to
5 seek and to save that
6 which was lost.
7 ^{Mt 20 29} **And with them going out of** ¶ **205**
8 Jericho, following him is a great ¶ **116**
9 multitude ^{30a} And behold two **Lc 224**
10 blind men, ^{Mr 20 46d,c} of whom was Bar-
11 timeus the son of Timeus,
12 ^{Mt 20 30b} sitting by the way side
13 they heard that Jesus the Naza-
14 rene would be passing. And they
15 cried out, saying: O Lord,
16 have mercy on us, thou son of Da-
17 vid. ³¹ And the multitude rebuked
18 them that they should be quiet.
19 But they cried out the more,
20 saying: O Lord, thou son of
21 David, have mercy on us. ³² And
22 Jesus stood and called them
23 and said: What will ye that
24 I do to you? ³³ They say to him:
25 Lord, that our eyes be
26 opened. ³⁴ And Jesus having
27 compassion on them, touched
28 their eyes, and imme-
29 diately they saw and fol-
30 lowed him ^{Lc 18 43} glorify-
31 ing God. And all the
32 people, when they saw it, gave
33 praise to God.
34 ^{Mt 21 1} **And when they drew** ¶ **206**
35 nigh to Jerusalem and were **117**
Lc 232

(1-6) Lc 19 9b – 10. (7-10a) Mt 20 29 – 30a. (10b-11) Mr 20 46d,c. (12-30a) Mt 20 30b – 34.
(30b-33) Lc 18 43. (34-35) Mt 21 1a.

Line 7: **CXVI** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: **CXVII**. Ri: **CXVII**., this is now **CXVII**.

Line 34: **CXVII** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: **CXVIII**. Ri: **CXVIII**., this is now **CXVIII**.

MISSENT BETHPHAGE AD	1	come to Bethphage, un-	
MONTEM OLIVETI. TUNC	2	to mount Olivet, then	
IHS MISIT DUOS DISCIPULOS	3	Jesus sent two disciples,	
DICENS EIS. ITE IN CASTEL-	4	^{2a,b} saying to them: Go ye into	
LUM QUOD CONTRA VOS	5	the village that is before	
EST. ET STATIM INVENIETIS	6	you: and immediately you	
ASINAM ALLIGATAM ET PUL-	7	shall find an ass tied and	
LUM CUM EA ALLIGATUM	8	a colt with her, ^{Lc 19 30b} tied,	
CUI NEMO UMQUAM HO-	9	on which no man ever	
MINUM SEDIT. SOLVITE	10	hath sat: loose	
ILLUM ET ADDUCITE EUM	11	him and bring him	
MIHI. ET SI QUIS VOBIS	12	^{Mt 21 2d} to me, ^{3a} and should any	
ALICUID DIXERIT. DICITE	13	man say anything to you, tell	
EI QUIA DñS OPERAM EIQ	14	him: ^{Lc 19 31b} Because the Lord hath	
DESIDERAT ET CONFES-	15	need of his service, ^{Mt 21 3c} and forth-	
MITTET EOS. ꝥ Lc ꝥ. EUN-	16	with he will let him go. ^{Mt 21 6} And	ꝥ 208 II
TES AUTEM DISCIPULI PE-	17	the disciples going, did	Lc 233 ꝥ 118
CERUNT SICUT PRAECE-	18	as Jesus commanded	
PIIT ILLIS IHS. SOLVENTIBUS	19	them. ^{Lc 19 33} And as they were	
AUTEM ILLIS DIXERUNT	20	loosing the colt, the owners	
DñI EUS AD ILLOS QUID SOL-	21	thereof said to them: Why loose	
UITIS PULLUM. ILLI DIXE-	22	you the colt? ^{34a} They said:	
RUNT QUIA Dño NECESSA-	23	Because the Lord ^{Mr 11 3b} hath need	
RIUS EST ET DEMISERUNT	24	of him, ^{Mr 11 6c} and they let him go	
EIS. ET DUXERUNT PUL-	25	with them, ^{7a} and they brought	
LUM AD IHS. ET IACTAN-	26	the colt to Jesus, ^{Mt 21 7c,b,d} and	
TES VESTIMENTA SUA SU-	27	threw their garments up-	
PRA PULLUM ET EUM DESU-	28	on the colt and made	
PER SEDERE FECERUNT.	29	him sit thereon.	
ꝥ 10 hoc autem factum est	30	^{Mt 21 4} Now all this was done	ꝥ 207 VII IO 101
UT IMPLERETUR QUOD DIC-	31	that it might be fulfilled which	
TUM EST PER PROPHETA ^m	32	was spoken by the prophet,	
DICENTEM. DICITE FILIAE	33	saying: ^{5a} Tell ye the daughter of	
SION. ECCE REX TVUS UE-	34	Sion: Behold thy king cometh	
NIT TIBI MANSUETUS	35	to thee, meek	

(1-8a) Mt 21 1b – 2b. (8b-11) Lc 19 30b. (12-14a) Mt 21 2d – 3a. (14b-15a) Lc 19 31b.
 (15b-16a) Mt 21 3c. (16b-19a) Mt 21 6. (19b-23a) Lc 19 33 – 34a. (23b-24a) Mr 11 3b.
 (24b-26a) Mr 11 6c – 7a. (26b-29) Mt 21 7c,b,d. (30-35) Mt 21 4 – 5a.

Line 16: Reference and key re-ordered to match the text
 priority.

s edens super pullum	1	^{Io 12 15} sitting on the colt of an	
asinæ subiugalis. · ^{io} · haec	2	ass ^{Mt 21 5b} used to the yoke. ^{Io 12 16} These	^{io 102} x
non cognouerunt disci-	3	things his disciples did not	
puli eius primum. Sed	4	know at the first: but	
quando glorificatus est	5	when Jesus was glori-	
ih̄s. Tunc recordati sunt	6	fied, then they remembered	
quia haec erant scripta	7	that these things were written	
de eo et haec fecerunt ei.	8	of him and done to him.	
^{Lc} ¶ ¶ Eunte autem illo multi	9	^{Lc 19 36} And as he went, many	^{Lc 233} ¶
substernebant uesti-	10	spread their garments	[¶] ¶ 208
menta sua in uia. Alii	11	in the way: ^{Mt 21 8b} and	¶ 118
autem cedebant ram̄s	12	others cut branches	
de arboribus et sterne-	13	from the trees and strewed them	
bant in uia. Et cum ad-	14	in the way. ^{Lc 19 37a,b} And when	
propinquaret. iam ad	15	he was approaching, now to	
descensum montis oli-	16	the descent from the Mount of	
ueti. coeperunt omnes	17	Olives, the whole multitude	
turbæ discendentium	18	coming down, began with	
gaudentes laudare dñm	18	joy to praise God with a	
uoce magna. ¶ ¶ ^{Lc 10} Tur-	20	loud voice; ^{Mt 21 9a} and the	[¶] ¶ 209
bæ autem quæ præce-	21	multitudes that went	^{Lc 234} ¶ 119
debant et quæ seque-	22	before and that fol-	^{io 100}
bantur clamabant di-	23	lowed cried, say-	
centes. O sanna filio	24	ing: Hosanna to the son of	
dauid benedictus qui	25	David! ^{Lc 19 38b} Blessed be the king who	
uenit rex in nomine dñi	26	cometh in the name of the Lord!	
pax in caelo et gloria in ex-	27	Peace in heaven and glory in the	
celsis. Benedictum quod	28	highest! ^{Mr 11 10} Blessed be what	
uenit regnum patris	29	cometh, the kingdom of our	
nostri dauid. O sanna	30	father David: Hosanna	
in excelsis · ^{io} · in crasti-	31	in the highest. ^{Io 12 12} And on the	
num autem turba mul-	32	next day, a great multitude	
ta quæ uenerat ad die ^m	33	that was come to the festival	
festum. cum audissent	34	day, when they had heard	
quia uenit ih̄s hieroso-	35	that Jesus was coming to Jerusa-	

(1-2a) Io 12 15. (2b) Mt 21 5b. (2c-8) Io 12 16. (9-11a) Lc 19 36. (11b-14a) Mt 21 8b.
 (14b-20a) Lc 19 37a,b. (20b-25a) Mt 21 9a. (25b-28a) Lc 19 38b. (28b-31a) Mr 11 10.
 (31b-35) Io 12 12a,b.

Lines 14 - 20: Lc 19 37a,b: This is part of Lc 234, so logically,
 the key found on line 20, with its in-line reference
 should be found here, at line 14, rather than at line 20.

[illegible]

(1-6) Io 12 12⁺ - 13. (7-30) Lc 19 39 - 44. (31-35) Mt 21 10 - 11a.

Line 1: The dot after **hieroso~|||Lyma** may be just punctuation, or it could be an indication of abbreviation. Context implies that this should be accusative case, so **m** should be seen here, thus: **hieroso~|||Lyma^m**. Richardson, SG 56, and the French manuscript support this, as also does the Clementine Vulgate.

Line 16: **tlLa**: **o** is marked for deletion, which Ranke follows without comment. Richardson, SG 56, and the French ms. support accusative here, against ablative, as also does the Clementine Vulgate, so let **o** stand.

Line 31: **cxviii** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: **cxviii**. Ri: **cxviii**., this is now **cxviii**.

ih̄s propheta a nazareth	1	Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth	Ⲑ 211
galileae .Ⲑⲓⲃⲉ. Et intrauit	2	of Galilee. ^{Mt 21 12a} And Jesus went	Ⲑ 121
ih̄s in templum dī. et cum	3	into God's temple, ^{Io 2 15a} and when	Ⲑ 238
fecisset quasi flagellu ^m	4	he had made, as it were, a scourge	Ⲑ 21
de funiculis. eiciebat	5	of little cords, ^{Mt 21 12b} he cast out	
omnes uendentes et e-	6	all who were selling and buying	
mentes in templo. oues	7	in the temple, ^{Io. 2, 15c} the sheep	
quoque et boues. et men-	8	and oxen: ^{Mt 21 12c} and the tables	
sas nummulariorum	9	of the money changers,	
effudit. aes. et cathedras	10	^{Io 2 15e} scattering the coins, ^{Mt 21 12d} and	
uendentium columbas	11	the chairs of dove sellers, he over-	
euerit et dicit eis. .ⲓⲃ. au-	12	threw. ^{13a} And he told them: ^{Io 2 16} Take	
ferre ista hinc. et nolite	13	all this hence, and seek not	
facere domum patris	14	to make my Father's house	
mei domum negotiatio-	15	to be a house of com-	
nis. .Ⲑⲓⲃⲉ. Scriptum est	16	merce. ^{Mt 21 13b,c} It is written,	
domus mea domus ora-	17	My house shall be called	
tionis uocabitur omnibus	18	the house of prayer ^{Mr 11 17b} to all	
gentibus. uos autem fe-	19	nations, ^{Mt 21 13d} but you have	
cistis eam speluncam	20	made it a den of	
latronum .Ⲑ. Et non si-	21	thieves. ^{Mr 11 16} And he suffered	
nebat ut quisquam trans-	22	not that any man should carry	
ferret uas per templu ^m	23	a vessel through the temple.	
^{Io} Recordati uero sunt dis-	24	^{Io 2 17} And his disciples re-	^{Io 22}
cipuli eius quia scriptu ^m	25	membered, that it was written:	ⲛ
est zelus domus tue	26	The zeal of thy house hath	
comedit me .Ⲑ. Et acces-	27	eaten me up. ^{Mt 21 14} And there	Ⲑ 212
serunt ad eum caeci. et	28	came to him the blind and the	ⲛ
claudi in templo et sa-	29	lame in the temple: and he	
nauit eos. .Ⲑⲓⲃⲉ. Uidentes	30	healed them. ¹⁵ And the	Ⲑ 213
autem principes sa-	31	chief priests and scribes,	ⲛ
cerdotum et scribae	32	seeing the wonderful	Ⲑ 235
mirabilia quae fecit	33	things that he did	
et pueros clamantes	34	and the children crying	
in templo et dicentes	35	in the temple and saying:	

(1-3a) Mt 21 11b – 12a. (3b-5a) Io 2 15a. (5b-7a) Mt 21 12b. (7b-8a) Io. 2, 15c. (8b-9) Mt 21 12c. (10a) Io 2 15e. (10b-12a) Mt 21 12d – 13a. (12b-16a) Io 2 16. (16b-18a) Mt 21 13b,c. (18b-19a) Mr 11 17b. (19b-21a) Mt 21 13d. (21b-23) Mr 11 16. (24-27a) Io 2 17. (27b-35) Mt 21 14 – 15b.

Lines 2 - 27: It is clear that the Temple is very important to Jesus. See also my comment for line 22, nextpage.

O·S·ANNA	filio dauid· in-	1	Hosanna to the son of David, they	
diŋnati sunt et dixeruŋt		2	were indignant, ¹⁶ and said to him:	
ei· audis quid isti dicant		3	Hearest thou what these would say?	
Ih̄s autem dicit eis· uos		4	And Jesus said to them: Yea,	
numquam legistis· quia		5	have you never read, thus:	
ex ore infantium et lac-		6	Out of the mouth of infants and	
tantium perfecisti lau-		7	of sucklings thou hast perfected	
dem · ¹⁰ 𐌹 𐌹	Responde-	8	praise? ^{10 2 18} The Judeans, there-	¹⁰ 23 𐌹 161
runt ergo iudaei et di-		9	fore, responded, and asked	𐌹 77
xerunt ei· quod signum		10	him: What sign dost thou	
ostendis nobis· quia		11	shew unto us, seeing thou	
haec facis· · ¹⁰ Respon-		12	dost these things? ¹⁹ Jesus respon-	¹⁰ 24 x
dit ih̄s et dixit eis· Sol-		13	ded and said to them: Des-	
uite templum hoc· et in		14	troy this temple; and in	
tribus diebus excitabo		15	three days I will raise	
illud· dixerunt ergo		16	it up. ²⁰ The Judeans then	
iudaei ·xl· et ·vi· annis		17	said: 40 and 6 years	
aedificatum est tem-		18	in the building was	
plum hoc· et tu tribus		19	this temple; and thou in three	
diebus excitabis illud·		20	days wilt raise it up?	
ille autem dicebat de te ^m		21	²¹ But he spake of the tem-	
plo corporis sui		22	ple of his body.	
^{cxx·} ^{Lc 𐌹} Respi-ci-ens au-tem		23	^{Lc 21 1} And looking on,	^{Lc} 247 viii 𐌹 136
uidit eos qui mittebaŋt		24	he saw those cast their	
munera sua in ŋazophi-		25	gifts into the treasury,	
lacium diuites· uidit		26	who were wealthy. ² And he	
autem et quandam ui-		27	saw also a certain Wi-	
duam pauperculam		28	dow in penury	
mittentem· aera mi-		29	casting in two brass	
nuta duo quod est qua-		30	mites, ^{Mr 12 42c} which make a far-	
drans· et conuocans		31	thing. ^{43a} And calling his disciples	
discipulos suos· ait illis		32	together, he saith to them:	
Uere dico uobis· quia ui-		33	^{Lc 21 3bc} Verily, I tell you thus:	
dua haec pauper plus		34	This poor widow hath cast	
quam omnes misit·		35	in more than all of them.	

(1-8a) Mt 21 15c – 16. (8b-22) Io 2 18 – 21. (23-30a) Lc 21 1 – 2. (30b-32) Mr 12 42c – 43a. (33-35) Lc 21 3bc.

Line 1: O·S·ANNA: the point here is a word separator. O·S·ANNA is in this ms. represented as two words, neither of which is properly Latin, but seems to be an honorific vocative, from the Hebrew, meaning: 'O Saviour'.

Line 21: This has a ring of Krishna's chariot. Is Jesus here

claiming to be an avatar of the Holy Spirit?

Line 23: ^{cxxviii} found, but due to page 154 line 28, and Fr: ^{cxx}. Ri: ^{cxx}., this is now ^{cxx}.

Also: References for Mark and Luke in left margin, and key wrongly ordered. Here corrected.

se humiliat exaltabitur	1 that humbleth himself, exalted.	
Et relictis illis cum iam	2 ^{Mt2117a} And leaving them, ^{Mr1111b} when	Th 214 VI
vespera esset hora	3 now the eventide was come,	Th 120
abiit foras extra ciuitatem	4 ^{Mt 21 17b} he went out of the city	
in bethania	5 into Bethania and	
ibique mansit	6 stayed there. ^{cf. Lc 9 11} And the multi-	Lc 92 III
tudo turba quod exiit ex-	7 tude, knowing that he had	Th 146 IO 47
tra ciuitatem secuti	8 left the city, followed	
sunt eum. Et suscipi-	9 him. And receiving	
ens eos quibus neces-	10 them, whoso were in need	
saria erat cura sanabat	11 of care, he healed.	
cxxi. Erat autem homo ex	12 ^{Io 3 1} And there was a man	Io 24 X
phariseis nicodemus	13 of the Pharisees, named	
nomine princeps iu-	14 Nicodemus, a ruler of	
daeorum hic uenit ad	15 the Judeans. ² This man came to	
eum nocte et dixit ei	16 Jesus by night and said to him:	
rabbi scimus quia a deo	17 Rabbi, we know that from God	
uenisti magister. Ne-	18 thou art come, a teacher;	
mo enim potest haec	19 for no man can do	
signa facere quae tu	20 these signs which thou	
facis nisi fuerit deus	21 dost, unless God be	
cum eo. Respondit ihs	22 with him. ³ Jesus responded	
et dixit ei. Amen. Amen	23 and said to him: Amen, amen,	
dico tibi nisi quis natus	24 I say to thee, unless a man	
fuerit denuo non po-	25 be born anew, he cannot	
test uidere regnum dei	26 see the kingdom of God.	
Dicit ad eum nicodemus	27 ⁴ Nicodemus saith to him:	
quomodo potest homo	28 How can a man	
nasci cum senex sit	29 be born when he is old?	
Numquid potest in uen-	30 How can he, into his	
trem matris suae ite-	31 mother's womb, again	
rato introire et nasci	32 re-enter and be born?	
Respondit ihs. Amen	33 ⁵ Jesus answered: Amen,	
amen dico tibi nisi quis	34 amen, I say to thee, unless a	
renatus fuerit ex aqua	35 man be born again of water	

(1) Lc 18 14c. (2a) Mt 21 17a. (2b-3) Mr 11 11b. (4-6a) Mt 21 17b. (6b-11) Lc 9 11. (12-35) Io 3 1 – 5a.

Line 6: References and key seem wrong in the ms.

Preferred references and key here added.

Lines 6b - 11: Very little of the text here has any direct source in the Vulgate. It is however, better represented

by Luke, Matthew, & John, (III), than by Matthew and Mark, (VI), hence marked cf. Lc 9 11.

Line 12: ~~cxx~~ found, but due to page 151 line 7, and Fr: ~~cxxi~~? Ri: ~~cxxi~~., this is now ~~cxxi~~.

et spū. non potest intro- 1 and the Spirit, he cannot enter
 ire in regnum dī. quod 2 into the kingdom of God. ⁶ That
 natum est ex carne ca 3 which is born of the flesh is
 ro est. et quod natum est 4 flesh: and that which is born
 ex spū. sps est. non mi- 5 of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ Wonder
 reris quia dixi tibi. opor- 6 not that I said to thee: You
 tet uos nasci denuo. 7 must be born anew.
 Sps ubi uult spirat. et uo- 8 ⁸ The Spirit breatheth where it will
 cem eius audis. sed non 9 and thou hearest its voice: but thou
 scis unde ueniat et quo 10 knowest not whence it cometh and
 uadat. Sic est omnis. 11 whither it goeth. So is every one
 qui natus est ex spū. Res- 12 that is born of the Spirit. ⁹ Nico-
 pondit nicodemus. Et 13 demus answered and said to
 dixit ei. quomodo pos- 14 him: How can these things
 sunt haec fieri. Respon- 15 be done? ¹⁰ Jesus answered
 dit ihs et dixit ei. tu es ma- 16 and said to him: Art thou a ma-
 gister israel. et haec 17 ster in Israel, and knowest not
 ignoras. Amen. amen 18 these things? ¹¹ Amen, amen,
 dico tibi. quia quod sci- 19 I say to thee that we speak
 mus loquimur et quod 20 what we know and we testify
 uidemus testamur. et 21 what we have seen: and
 testimonium nostrum 22 our testimony
 non accipitis. Si terre- 23 you receive not. ¹² If earthly
 na dixi uobis et non cre- 24 things I tell you, and you be-
 ditis. quomodo si dixe- 25 lieve not: how, if I tell
 ro uobis caelestia cre- 26 you heavenly things, will you be-
 detis. Et nemo ascen- 27 lieve? ¹³ And no man hath ascen-
 dit in caelum. nisi qui 28 ded into heaven, but he that
 descendit de caelo fi- 29 descended from heaven, the
 lius hominis qui est in 30 Son of man who is in
 caelo. Et sicut moyses 31 heaven. ¹⁴ And as Moses
 exaltauit serpentem 32 lifted up the serpent
 in deserto. ita exaltari 33 in the desert, so must
 oportet filiam homi- 34 the Son of man be lifted
 nis. ut omnis qui credi- 35 up, ¹⁵ that whosoever believeth

(1-35) Io 3 5b – 15a.

IN IPso NON PEREAT. SED	1	in this one may not perish, but
HABEAT VITAM AETERNAM	2	may have life everlasting.
SIC ENIM DILEXIT Ds̄ MUNDU ^m	3	¹⁶ For God so loved the world,
UT FILIUM SUUM UNIGENI-	4	as to give his only begot-
TUM DARET. UT OMNIS QUI	5	ten Son: that whosoever
CREDIT IN EUM NON PERE-	6	believeth in him may not per-
AT. SED HABEAT VITAM AE-	7	ish, but may have life ever-
TERNAM. NON ENIM MI-	8	lasting. ¹⁷ For God sent
SIT Ds̄ FILIUM SUUM IN MUN-	9	not his Son into the world,
DUM UT IUDICET MUNDUM	10	to judge the world:
SED UT SALUETUR MUNDUS	11	but that the world may be saved
PER IPSUM. QUI CREDIT	12	by this one. ¹⁸ He that believeth
IN EUM NON IUDICATUR	13	in him is not judged.
QUI AUTEM NON CREDIT	14	But he that doth not believe
IAM IUDICATUS EST. QUIA	15	is already judged: because he
NON CREDIDIT IN NOMINE	16	believeth not in the name of the
UNIGENITI FILII Dī. HOC	17	only begotten Son of God. ¹⁹ And
EST AUTEM IUDICIUM QUOD	18	this is the judgment: Because
LUX VENIT IN MUNDUM	19	the light is come into the world.
ET DILEXERUNT HOMINES	20	And men loved
MAIUS TENEBRAS QUAM	21	more the darkness, than
LUCEM. ERANT ENIM EO-	22	the light: for their
RUM MALA OPERA. OM-	23	works were evil. ²⁰ For
NIS ENIM QUI MALA ACIT	24	every one that doth evil
ODIT LUCEM. ET NON VE-	25	hateth the light and cometh
NIT AD LUCEM. UT NON AR-	26	not to the light, that his
QUANTUR OPERA EIUS.	27	works may not be reprov'd;
QUI AUTEM FACIT VERITATE ^m	28	²¹ but he that doth truth
VENIT AD LUCEM. UT MA-	29	cometh to the light, that his
NIFESTENTUR EIUS OPE-	30	works may be made manifest:
RA. QUIA IN Dō SUNT FACTA	31	because they are done in God.
¹⁰ ET REVERSI SUNT UNUS-	32	^{Io 7 53} And every man re-
QUISQUE IN DOMUM SUAM	33	turned to his own house.
Ihs̄ AUTEM PERREXIT IN	34	^{Io 8 1} And Jesus went unto
MONTEM OLIVETI.	35	the mount of Olives.

10 86
x

(1-31) Io 3 15b – 21. (32-33) Io 7 53. (34-35) Io 8 1

ET DI LUCULO ITERUM UENIT IN TEMP LUM. ET OMNIS POPULUS UENIT AD EUM. ET SEDENS DOCEBAT²
 1 And at dawntide again he
 2 came into the temple: and
 3 all the people came to him. And
 4 sitting down he taught them.
 CXXII. ADDUCUNT AUTEM SCRIBAE³
 5 And brought to him by the scribes^{10 86 x}
 6 and Pharisees was a woman
 7 taken in adult-
 8 ery: and they set her
 9 in the midst, ⁴ And said to him:
 10 Master, this woman
 11 just now, was caught
 12 in adultery. ⁵ Now in the
 13 law Moses commanded
 14 us such a one shall be stoned.
 15 So, what sayest thou?
 HAEC AUTEM DICEBANT. TEM-
 16 And this they said temp-
 17 ting him, that they might
 18 accuse him. But Jesus
 19 stooping down, wrote
 20 with his finger on the ground.
 CUM AUTEM PERSEUERAREN-
 21 And when they persevered
 22 interrogating him, he raised
 23 himself and told them: Whoso
 24 is without sin among you,
 25 let him cast the first stone
 26 at her. ⁸ And again stoop-
 27 ing down, he wrote on the
 28 ground. ⁹ But they hearing this,
 29 went out one after an-
 30 other, beginning with the
 31 eldest. And he alone re-
 32 mained, and the woman standing
 33 in the midst. ¹⁰ Then Jesus
 34 raising himself, said to her: Wo-
 35 man, where are they that

(1-35) Io 8 2 – 10a

Line 5: **CXXI** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
 Fr: **CXXII**. Ri: **CXXII**., this is now **CXXII**.

Also, 'L' missing from 'LXXXVI' in reference number for
 10 86/X, here corrected in Arabic.

accusabant. Nemo te	1	accused thee? Hath no man	
condemnavit. quae di-	2	condemned thee? ¹¹ She said:	
xit. nemo dñe. Dixit au-	3	No man, Lord. And Jesus	
tem ihs. nec ego te con-	4	said: Neither will I condemn	
demnabo. uade et am-	5	thee. Go, and now	
plius iam noli peccare	6	sin no more.	
cxxiii. Mane autem reuer-	7	Mt 21 18 And in the morning, return-	Th 214
Th tens in ciuitatem esu-	8	ing into the city, he was hun-	Th 120
riit. Et uidens fici arbo-	9	gry. ^{19a} And seeing a certain	
rem. unam. secus uiam.	10	fig tree by the way side,	
uenit ad eam. et nihil in-	11	he came to it and found	
uenit ea. nisi folia tantu ^m	12	nothing on it but leaves only;	
Th Nondum enim erat tem-	13	Mr 11 13d for it was not the time	
pus ficorum. et ait illi.	14	for figs. Mt 21 19b And he saith to it:	
numquam ex te fructus	15	May no fruit grow on thee	
nascatur in sempiter-	16	henceforward for	
num. et arefacta est	17	ever. And withered away im-	
continuo ficulnea. et ui-	18	mediately was the fig tree. ²⁰ And	
identes discipuli mirati	19	the disciples seeing it won-	
sunt dicentes. quomo-	20	dered, saying: How is	
do continuo aruit. Th Et	21	it immediately withered? Mr 11 19 And Th 123	Th 123
cum uespera facta esset.	22	when evening was come,	
egrediebatur de ciuita-	23	he went forth out of the	
te. et cum mane transi-	24	city. ²⁰ And when they passed	
rent. uiderunt ficum	25	by in the morning they saw the	
aridam factam a radici-	26	fig tree dried up from the	
bus. et recordatus pe-	27	roots. ²¹ And Peter recalling, said	
trus dicit ei. Rabbi. ecce	28	to him: Rabbi, behold the fig tree	
ficus cui maledixisti aruit.	29	which thou cursedst is withered.	
Th Respondens autem ihs	30	Mt 21 21a And Jesus answering, saith to Th 215	Th 215
Th ait eis. habete fidem di-	31	them: Mr 11 22b Have the faith of God. Th 124	Th 124
amen dico uobis. si habue-	32	Mt 21 21b Amen, I say to you, if	
ritis fidem et non haesi-	33	you shall have faith and doubt	
taueritis in corde. non	34	not in your hearts, not only	
solum de ficulnea facietis	35	this of the fig tree shall you do,	

(1-6) Io 8 10b – 11. (7-12) Mt 21 18 – 19a. (13-14a) Mr 11 13d. (14b-21a) Mt 21 19b – 20.
 (21b-29) Mr 11 19 – 21. (30-31a) Mt 21 21a. (31b) Mr 11 22b. (32-35) Mt 21 21b.

Line 7: **cxxii** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxxiii**. Ri: **cxxiii**., this is now **cxxiii**.

sed et si monti huic dixeritis· tolle te et iacta te in mare fiet· **Lc 17 5** **¶** Et dixerunt ei apostoli· dñe adauge nobis fidem· et dixit ihs· omnia quaecumque orantes petitis· credite quia accipietis· et veniet vobis· Et cum stabitis· ad orandum· dimitte te si quid habetis adversus aliquem· ut et pater uester qui in caelis est dimittat vobis peccata uestra

cxxiii. **Lc** **Dicebat autem et parabolam ad illos· quoniam oportet semper orare et non deficere· dicens·**

Iudex quidam erat in quadam civitate· qui dñm non timebat· et hominem non verebatur· vidua autem quaedam erat in civitate illa· et veniebat ad eum dicens· Vindica me de adversario meo· et volebat per multum tempus· post haec autem dixit intra se· Et si dñm non timeo nec hominem revereor· tamen quia molesta est mihi haec vidua· vindicabo illam· ne in nouissimo

21c but also if this mountain, you tell: Arise and cast thyself into the sea, it shall be done. **Lc 17 5** And **Lc 200 v 175** the apostles said to him: Lord, increase our faith. **Lc 8 46a** And Jesus said: **Mr 11 24b,c** All things, whatever you ask when ye pray, believe that you shall receive: and they shall come unto you. **25** And when you stand to pray, forgive, if you have aught against any man: that your Father also, who is in heaven, may forgive you your sins.

Lc 18 1 And he spake also a parable to them, that we ought always to pray and not to doubt. **2** Saying: A certain judge there was in a certain city, who feared not God and neither regarded he man. **3** And a certain widow there was in that city; and she came to him, saying: Avenge me of my adversary. **4** And he would not for a long time. But afterwards he said within himself: Although I fear not God nor regard man, **5** yet because this widow is troublesome to me, I will avenge her, lest continually

Lc 214 x

(1-3a) Mt 21 21c. (3b-5a) Lc 17 5. (5b-6a) Lc 8 46a. (6b-15) Mr 11 24b, c – 25. (16-35) Lc 18 1 – 5a.

Line 16: **cxxiii** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxxiii**. Ri: **cxxiii**., this is now **cxxiii**.

ueniens succillet me	1	coming she weary me.	
ait autem dñs. Audite quid	2	⁶ And the Lord said: Hear what	
iudex iniquitatis dicit.	3	the unjust judge saith.	
dñs autem non faciet uin-	4	⁷ And will not God re	
dictam electorum suo-	5	venge his chosen	
rum. clamantium ad se	6	who cry to him day	
die ac nocte. et patien-	7	and night? And will he have	
tiam habebit in illis. Dico	8	patience with them? ⁸ I say	
uobis quia cito faciet	9	to you that he will quickly	
uindictam illorum. ue-	10	revenge them. But yet,	
rumtamen filius homi-	11	the Son of man, when he	
nis ueniens. putas inue-	12	cometh, shall he find,	
niet fidem. in terram	13	think you, faith on earth?	
CXXV. ET cum uenisset in	14	Mt 21 23a And when he was come into	¶ 217
¶ Lc templum. factum est	15	the temple, ^{Lc 20 1a} as he was	¶ 127
docente illo populum	16	teaching the people and	Lc 240
et euangelizante. Acces-	17	preaching the gospel, ^{Mt 21 23b} there	
serunt ad eum princi-	18	came to him, the	
pes sacerdotum et se-	19	chief priests and elders	
niores populi dicentes.	20	of the people, saying:	
In qua potestate haec	21	By what authority dost thou these	
facis. et quis est qui de-	22	things? And who hath gi-	
dit tibi hanc potestate ^m	23	ven thee this authority	
Respondens ihs. dixit illis.	24	²⁴ Jesus answering, said to them:	
interrogo uos et ego	25	I also will ask you	
unum sermonem. que ^m	26	one question, which	
si dixeritis mihi et ego	27	if you shall tell me, I will also	
uobis dicam in qua potes-	28	tell you by what author-	
tate haec facio. Baptis-	29	ity I do these things. ²⁵ The	
mus iohannis unde erat	30	baptism of John, whence was it?	
e caelo. an ex hominibus.	31	From heaven or from men?	
at illi cogitabant inter se	32	But they thought within themselves,	
dicentes. si dixerimus [%]	33	saying: ²⁶ If we shall say,	
% e caelo. Dicit nobis. quare non	H1	from heaven, he will ask us: Why did	
credistis illi? si autem dixerim^{us}%	H2	you not believe him? But if we say	
ex hominibus. timeamus	34	from men, we are afraid	
turbam. Omnes enim	35	of the multitude: for all	

(1-13) Lc 18 5b – 8. (14-15a) Mt 21 23a. (15b-17a) Lc 20 1a. (17b-35) Mt 21 23b – 26b.

Line 13: TERRAM erased to TERRA. Ranke does not comment.

Line 14: **CXXIII** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **CXXV**. Ri: **CXXV**., this is now **CXXV**.

Also: Scripsit Ranke: Hic et in sequentibus capitulis complura cernuntur vestigia illius numerorum capitularium correctionis a M¹ propositae, de qua in prol. actum est.

Porriganur usque ad **298**, 7, ubi ille dicendo, deesse capitulum, novum numerum capitularem introducit. Wrong references in the ms. key here corrected.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: M² adhibito dupliciter siglo **%** post verbum **DIXERIMUS** ad marginem inferiorem haec inseruit: **e caelo. ... DIXERIMUS** Here inserted in situ.

<p>habent iohannem sicut prophetam. Et respon- dentes ihu dixerunt. Nes- cimus. ait illis et ipse nec ego dico vobis in qua potestate haec faciam. † quid autem vobis videtur. homo habebat duos filios et accedens ad primum dixit. fili uade hodie ope- rare in vinea mea. ille autem respondens. ait. nolo. postea autem pae- nitentia motus. abiit. accedens autem ad alte- rum dixit similiter. at ille res^p ait. eo dñe. et non iuit. quis ex duobus fecit uoluntatem patris. di- cunt nouissimus. dicit illis ihs. Amen dico vobis quia publicani et mere- trices praecedent uos in regno di. Venit enim ad uos iohannes in uia iustitiae. et non credidis- tis ei. publicani autem et meretrices credide- runt ei. uos autem uiden- tes nec paenitentiam habuistis postea ut cre- deretis ei</p>	<p>1 held John as a 2 prophet. ²⁷ And respon- 3 ding to Jesus, they said: We 4 know not. He also said to them: 5 Neither do I tell you by what 6 authority I do these things. 7 ²⁸ But what think you? 8 A certain man had two sons: 9 and coming to the firstborn, 10 he said: Son, go today to 11 work in my vineyard. ²⁹ And 12 he answering, said: 13 I will not. Later, though being 14 moved with repentance, he went. 15 ³⁰ And coming to the other, 16 he said similarly. And responding 17 this one said: I go, lord. And went 18 not. ³¹ Which of the two did 19 the father's will? They say 20 to him: The younger. Jesus saith 21 to them: Amen I say to you 22 that the publicans and the har- 23 lots shall stand above you 24 in God's kingdom. ³² For John 25 came to you in the way of 26 justice: and you did not be- 27 lieve him. But the publicans 28 and the harlots believ- 29 ed him: but you, seeing 30 it, did not even afterwards 31 repent, that you might be- 32 lieve him.</p>	<p>† 218 x</p>
<p>cxxvi. ALIAM PARABOLAM AUDITE † † Lc homo erat pater familiae qui plantauit vineam</p>	<p>33 ³³ Another parable hear ye. 34 There was a man, a householder, 35 Who planted a vineyard</p>	<p>† 219 " 128 Lc 241</p>



(1-35) Mt 21 26b – 33a.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum erat **res**, quod alia
manus recte mutauit in **res^p** i.e. **respondens**

Line 20: Ms. has **NOUISSIMUS** here, where Clementine has
PRIMUS. SG 56 and Richardson support **NOUISSIMUS**,

and French has been altered from **NOUISSIMUS** to
PRIMUS. Indication is that **PRIMUS** is novel, and wrong.

Line 33: **CXXV** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: **CXXVI**. Ri: **CXXVI**., this is now **CXXVI**.

ET saepe ^m circumdedit ei	1	and made a hedge round about it
et fodi in ea torcular. et	2	and dug in it a press and
aedificauit turrem et lo-	3	built a tower and let it out
cauit eam agricolis. et pe-	4	to husbandmen and went
regre profectus est.	5	into a strange country.
Cum autem tempus fruc-	6	³⁴ And when the time of
tuum appropinquasset.	7	the fruits drew nigh,
misit seruos suos ad acri-	8	he sent his servants to the hus-
colas ut acciperent fruc-	9	bandmen that they might receive
tus eius. et agricolae ad-	10	the fruits thereof. ³⁵ And the hus-
praehensis seruis eius	11	bandmen seizing his servants,
aliu[m] ceciderunt. aliu[m]	12	beat one, another
occiderunt. aliu[m] uero	13	they killed and another
lapidauerunt.  Iteru ^m	14	they stoned. ³⁶ Again
misit alios seruos plu-	15	he sent other servants, more
res prioribus. et fece-	16	than the former; and they did
runt illis similiter. No-	17	to them in like manner. ³⁷ And
uissime autem misit ad	18	last of all he sent to
eos filiu[m] suu[m] dicens.	19	them his son, saying:
forsitam uerebuntur	20	Surely my son will be
filiu[m] meu[m]. agricolae	21	respected. ³⁸ But the hus-
autem uidentes fi-	22	bandmen seeing the
liu[m]. dixerunt intra se	23	son, said among themselves:
hic est heres uenite occi-	24	This is the heir: come, let
damus eum. et habebi-	25	us kill him, and we shall
mus hereditatem eius.	26	have his inheritance.
ET appraehensu[m] eum	27	³⁹ And taking him, they cast him
eicerunt extra uinea ^m	28	forth out of the vineyard and
et occiderunt. Cum er-	29	killed him. ⁴⁰ When therefore the
go uenerit dñs uineae	30	lord of the vineyard comes, what
quid faciet colonis illis	31	will he do to those husbandmen?
aiunt illi. malo  s male	32	⁴¹ They tell him: The wretches he
perdit et uineam loca-	33	will spitefully destroy and let his
uit alii agricolis. qui	34	vineyard to other tenants who
reddant ei fructu[m]	35	shall render him the fruit

(1-35) Mt 21 33b – 41b.

Line 1: 'ET Saepe ...' should read 'ET saepem ...' It would have been marked by 2 dots over the last 'e', an easy omission.

Line 32: Observe: there is a hole in the ms. leaf here, which was present as the scribe wrote, hence, he worked around it. See also next page.

temporibus suis. dicit	1	in due season. ⁴² Jesus saith	
illis ihs. Numquam Legis-	2	to them: Have you never read	
tis in scripturis. Lapide ^m	3	in the Scriptures: The stone	
quem reprobauerunt	4	which the builders	
aedificantes. hic factus	5	rejected, this is become the	
est in caput anguli. a dño	6	head of the corner? By the Lord	
factum est istud. et est	7	this has been done; and it	
mirabilis in oculis nos-	8	is wonderful in our	
tris. Ideo dico uobis quia	9	eyes. ⁴³ Therefore I tell you thus:	
auferetur a uobis reg-	10	From you shall be taken God's	
num dñi. et dabitur genti	11	kingdom, to be given to a nation	
facienti fructus eius	12	yielding the fruits thereof.	
¶ Lc Omnis qui ceciderit su-	13	⁴⁴ And whosoever shall fall	
per lapidem istum con-	14	on this stone shall be	
fringetur. super quem	15	broken: but on whom-	
autem ceciderit conte-	16	soever it shall fall, it shall pul-	
ret eum. ¶ R Lc 10. Et cum	17	verise him. ⁴⁵ And when	¶ 220
audissent principes sa-	18	the chief priests	¶ 129
cerdotum et pharisei	19	and Pharisees had heard	Lc 242
parabolas eius. cognos-	20	his parables, they knew	io 88
uerunt quod de ipsis di-	21	that he spake of	
ceret. Et quaerentes eu ^m	22	them. ⁴⁶ And seeking to seize him,	
tenere. timuerunt tur-	23	they feared the	
bas. quoniam sicut pro-	24	multitudes, because they	
phetam eum habebant	25	held him as a prophet.	
Et respondens ihs dixit	26	Mt 22 1 And answering, Jesus spake	
iterum. in parabolis eis	27	again, in parables to them	
dicens	28	saying:	
cxxvii. Simile factum est reg-	29	² A likeness is made of the king-	¶ 221
num caelorum homini	30	dom of heaven to a man, a	¶ 181
regi qui fecit nuptias	31	king who made a marriage for	
filio suo. Lc. Et uoca-	32	his son ^{Lc 14 16c} and invited	
uit plures et hora cenae	33	many and ^{17b} at the hour of supper	
¶ misit seruos suos uoca-	34	Mt 22 3b sent his servants to call	
re inuitatos ad nuptias	35	those invited to the marriage:	

(1-32a) Mt 21 41c – 22 2. (32b-33a) Lc 14 16c. (33b) Lc 14 17b. (34-35) Mt 22 3b.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: re-||**q**num

Line 32: See previous page, line 32.

Line 29: **cxxvi** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxxvii**. Ri: **cxxvii**., this is now **cxxvii**.

ET NOLEBANT UENIRE. 1 and they would not come.
 Lc 14 14 ET COEPERUNT SIMUL OM- 2 Lc 14 18 And they began all at
 NES EXCUSARE. Lc. PRIMUS 3 once to make excuse. The first
 DIXIT EI. UILLAM EMI. ET 4 said to him: I have bought a
 NECESSE HABEO EXIRE ET 5 farm and I must needs go out
 UIDERE ILLAM. ROGO TE 6 and see it. I pray thee,
 HABE ME EXCUSATUM 7 hold me excused.
 ET ALTER DIXIT. IUÇA BOUM 8 19 And another said: I have bought
 EMI .V. ET EO PROBARE IL- 9 5 yoke of oxen and I go to try
 LA. ROGO TE HABE ME EX- 10 them. I pray thee, hold me ex-
 CUSATUM. ET ALIUS DIXIT 11 cused. 20 And another said:
 UXOREM DUXI. ET IDEO 12 I have married a wife; and
 NON POSSUM UENIRE. 13 therefore I cannot come.
 14 Mt 22 4 Iterum misit alios ser- Again he sent other ser-
 uos dicens. DICITE INUI- 15 vants, saying: Tell them that were
 TATIS. ECCE PRANDIUM 16 invited, Behold, I have prepared
 MEUM PARAUI TAURI MEI 17 my dinner: my beeves and
 ET ALITILIA OCCISA. ET OM- 18 fatlings are killed, and all
 19 m NIA PARATA. UENITE AD things are ready. Come ye to the
 NUPTIAS. ILLI AUTEM NE- 20 marriage. 5 But they ne-
 GLEXERUNT. ET ABIERUNT. 21 glected and went their
 ALIUS IN UILLAM SUAM 22 ways, one to his farm
 ALIUS UERO AD NEGOTIATI- 23 and another to his mer-
 ONEM SUAM. RELIQUI UE- 24 chandise. 6 And the
 RO TENUERUNT SERUOS 25 rest seized his serv-
 EUS. ET CONTUMELIA AF- 26 ants and, having insulted
 FECTOS OCCIDERUNT 27 them, killed them.
 28 7 Rex autem cum audisset But when the king had
 IRATUS EST. ET MISSIS 29 heard of it, he was angry:
 EXERCITIBUS SUIS PER- 30 and sending his armies,
 DIDIT HOMICIDAS ILLOS. 31 he destroyed those
 ET CIUITATEM ILLORUM 32 murderers and burnt
 SUCCENDIT. TUNC AIT SER- 33 their city. 8 Then he saith to
 UIS SUIS. NUPTIAE QUIDE^m 34 his servants: The marriage
 PARATAE SUNT. SED QUI 35 indeed is ready; but they

(1) Mt 22 3c. (2-13) Lc 14 18 – 20. (14-35) Mt 22 4 – 8b.

Line 2: References reversed in margin. Here corrected.
 This makes the in-line reference in line 3 redundant.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omnia**

INUITATI ERANT NON FUE-	1	that were invited were not	
RUNT DIGNI. ITE ERGO AD	2	worthy. ^{9a} Go ye therefore into	
EXITUS UIARUM IN PLA-	3	the highways, ^{Lc 14 21b} into the	
TEAS ET VICOS ET CIVITATES	4	streets and lanes of the city,	
ET QUOSCUMQUE INUENE-	5	^{Mt 22 9b} and as many as you shall	
RITIS PAUPERES. AC DEBILES	6	find, ^{Lc 14 21c} the poor, the feeble,	
ET CAECOS ET CLUDOS UOCA-	7	the blind and the lame, ^{Mt 22 9c} call	
TE AD NUPTIAS. ET AIT SER-	8	to the marriage. ^{Lc 14 22} And the	
UUS. FACTUM EST DÑE. SICUT	9	servant said: Lord, it is done as	
IMPERASTI. ET ADHUC LOCUS	10	thou commandedst; yet there is	
US EST ET AIT DÑS SERVO.	11	room. ²³ And the lord told him:	
EXI IN VIAS ET SEPE. ET CON-	12	Go in the streets and alleys, and com-	
PELLE INTRARE UT IMPLEA-	13	pel them to come in, that my	
TUR DOMUS MEA. DICO AU-	14	house may be filled. ²⁴ But I say	
TEM VOBIS. QUIA NEMO UI-	15	unto you thus: None of	
RORUM ILLORUM QUI VO-	16	those men that were in-	
CATI SUNT GUSTAVIT CENAM	17	vited shall taste of my sup-	
MEAM. ET EGRESSI SUNT	18	per. ^{Mt 22 10} And his servants going	
SERVI EIVS IN VIAS. CONGRE-	19	forth into the ways,	
GAUERUNT OMNES QUOS	20	gathered together all that they	
INUENERANT MALOS ET	21	found, both bad and	
BONOS. ET IMPLETAE SUNT	22	good: and the marriage	
NUPTIAE DISCUMBENTIUM	23	was filled with guests.	
ⲫ INTRAUIT AUTEM REX UT UI-	24	¹¹ And the king went in to	ⲫ 222
DERET DISCUMBENTES	25	see the guests: and	ⲫ
ET VIDIT IBI HOMINEM NON	26	he saw there a man not	
VESTITUM VESTE NUPTIA-	27	wearing a wedding gar-	
LI. ET AIT ILLI. AMICE QUO-	28	ment. ¹² And asketh him: Friend,	
MODO HUC INTRASTI NON	29	how camest thou in hither not	
HABENS VESTEM NUPTIA-	30	having on a wedding gar-	
LEM. TUNC DIXIT REX MI-	31	ment? ¹³ Then the king said	
NISTRIS LIGATIS PEDIBUS	32	to the waiters: Bind his feet	
EIVS ET MANIBUS. MITTITE	33	and hands, and cast	
EUM IN TENEBRAS EXTE-	34	him into the exterior dark-	
RIORES. IBI ERIT FLETUS	35	ness. There shall be weeping	

(1-3a) Mt 22 8c – 9a. (3b-4) Lc 14 21b. (5-6a) Mt 22 9b. (6b-7a) Lc 14 21c. (7b-8a) Mt 22 9c. (8b-18a) Lc 14 22 – 24. (18b-35) Mt 22 10 – 13b

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: Locutus facta ultimae syllabae
punctuatione et appicta informi litera **s** mutatum in Locu**s**

	ET STRIDOR DENTIUM. MUL- TI AUTEM SUNT VOCATI. PAU- CI UERO ELECTI.,	1 and gnashing of teeth. ¹⁴ For 2 many are called, but few 3 are chosen.	
cxxxviii. ⲥⲕⲕⲚ	TUNC ABEUNTES PHA- RISAEI. CONSILIUM INIE- RUNT. UT CAPERENT EAM IN SERMONE. ET MITTU- NT EI DISCIPULOS SUOS CUM HERODIANIS DICENTES.	4 ¹⁵ Then the Pharisees going, 5 consulted among themselves 6 how to insnare him in 7 his words. ¹⁶ And they sent 8 to him their disciples with 9 the Herodians, saying:	ⲥ 223 ⲕ 130 Ⲛ 243
	MAQISTER. SCIMUS QUIA UE- RAX ES ET VIAM Dñi IN UERI- TATE DOCES. ET NON EST TI- BI CURA DE ALIQUO. NON ENIM RESPICIS PERSONAM HOMINUM. DIC ERGO NO- BIS. QUID TIBI UIDEATUR. LICET CENSUM DARI CAESA- RI. AN NON. COGNITA AUTEM IHS NEQUITIA EORUM. AIT. QUID ME TEMPTATIS HYPO- CRITAE. OSTENDITE MIHI NOMISMA CENSUS. AT ILLI OPTULERUNT EI DENARIUM ET AIT ILLIS IHS. CUIUS EST IMAGO HAEC ET SUPRASCRI- PTIO. DICUNT. EI CAESARIS TUNC AIT ILLIS. REDDITE ERGO QUAE SUNT CAESARIS CAE- SARI. ET QUAE SUNT Dñi. Dñi. ET AUDIENTES MIRATI SUNT ET RELICTO EO ABIERUNT.	10 Master, we know that thou art truth- 11 ful, and the way of God thou teach- 12 est in truth. Neither carest 13 thou for any man: for 14 thou dost not regard the person 15 of men. ¹⁷ Tell us there- 16 fore what dost thou think? 17 Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæ- 18 sar, or not? ¹⁸ But Jesus know- 19 ing their wickedness, said: 20 Why do you tempt me, ye hypo- 21 crites? ¹⁹ Shew me the coin 22 of the tribute. So they 23 offered him a penny. 24 ²⁰ And Jesus asked them: Whose is 25 this image and inscrip- 26 tion? ²¹ They tell him: Caesar's. 27 Then he telleth them: Give then 28 what is Caesar's to Cae- 29 sar; and what is God's to God. 30 ²² And hearing this, they wondered 31 and, leaving him, departed.	
cxxxviii. ⲥⲕⲕⲚ	IN ILLO DIE ACCESE- RUNT AD EUM SADDUCAEI QUI DICUNT NON ESSE RE- SURRECTIONEM. ET INTER-	32 ²³ That day there came 33 to him the Sadducees, 34 who say there is no re- 35 surrection; and asked	ⲥ 223 ⲕ 130 Ⲛ 243

(1-35) Mt 22 13c – 23c

Line 4: cxxxvii found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: cxxxviii. Ri: cxxxviii., this is now cxxxviii.

Line 32: cxxxviii found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: cxxxviii. Ri: cxxxviii., this is now cxxxviii.

rogauerunt eum dicen- 1 him, ²⁴ saying:
 tes. magister. moyses di- 2 Master, Moses said:
 xit. Si quis mortuus fue- 3 If a man die
 rit non habens filios ut 4 having no son, that
 ducat frater eius uxore^m 5 his brother shall marry his
 illius. et suscitetur semen 6 wife and raise up issue to
 fratri suo. Erant aute^m 7 his brother. ²⁵ Now there
 apud nos .vii. fratres. et 8 were with us 7 brethren: and
 primus uxore ducta de- 9 the first having married a wife,
 functus est. et non ha- 10 died; and not hav-
 bens semen. reliquit 11 ing issue, left
 uxorem suam fratri suo 12 his wife to his brother.
 Similiter secundus mor- 13 ^{26a} Likewise the second ^{Lc 20 30b} died
 tuus est sine filio. et ter- 14 without children, ^{31a} and the third
 tius accepit illam. et om- 15 took her. And all
 nes .vii. et non relinque- 16 the 7: and they did not
 runt semen. Nouissi- 17 leave children. ^{Mt 22 27} And
 me autem omnium et mu- 18 last of all the woman
 lier defuncta est. In re- 19 died also. ^{Lc 20 33a} In the re-
 surrectione ergo cuius 20 surrection therefore, whose wife
 eorum erit uxor. Omnes 21 of them shall she be? ^{Mt 22 28b} For
 enim habuerunt eam 22 they all had her.
 Et ait illis ihs. Erratis nes- 23 ^{Lc 20 34a} And Jesus told them: ^{Mt 22 29b} You
 cientes scripturas ne- 24 err, not knowing the Scriptures nor
 que uirtutem di. filii 25 the power of God. ^{Lc 20 34b} The
 saeculi huius nubent 26 children of this world marry
 et traduntur ad nuptias. 27 and are given in marriage.
 Illi autem qui digni habe- 28 ³⁵ But they that shall be account
 buntur saeculo illo et re- 29 ed worthy of that world and
 surrectione ex mortuis 30 of the resurrection from the
 neque nubent neque du- 31 dead shall neither be married
 cunt uxores. Neque enim 32 nor take wives, ^{36a} neither can
 ultra mori poterunt 33 they die any more
 sed sunt sicut angeli di 34 ^{Mt 22 30b} but shall be as angels of God
 in caelo et filii sunt 35 in heaven ^{Lc 20 36} and are the children

(1-13a) Mt 22 23d – 26a. (13b-17a) Lc 20 30b – 31a. (17b-19a) Mt 22 27. (19b-21a) Lc 20 33a.
 (21b-22) Mt 22 28b. (23a) Lc 20 34a. (23b-25a) Mt 22 29b. (25b-33) Lc 20 34b – 36a.
 (34-35a) Mt 22 30b. (35b) Lc 20 36c.

Line 8: Ranke accepts without comment: apud

Lines 16 (&17): Scripsit Ranke: relinque||runt

1 **Ḑī** cum sint filii resur-
 2 rectionis quia uero re-
 3 surcant mortui. **Non** le-
 4 gistis in libro mosi super
 5 rubum. quia dictum est
 6 a deo. quomodo dixerit
 7 illi **ḏs**. **E**go sum **ḏs** abra-
 8 ham. **ḏs** isaac. **ḏs** iacob.
 9 **Non** est **ḏs** mortuorum
 10 sed uiuorum. **O**mnes
 11 enim uiuant ei. uos ergo
 12 multum erratis. **E**t au-
 13 dientes turbae mira-
 14 bantur in doctrina eius
 15 **Lc** **Ḑ** Respondentes autem
 16 quidam scribarum dixe-
 17 runt. magister bene di-
 18 xisti
 19 **cxviii** **Ḑ** **Pharisei autem**
 20 uidentes quia silenti-
 21 um inposuisset saddu-
 22 caeis conuenerunt in
 23 unum. **Ḑ** **Lc** **E**t accessit
 24 unus de scribis **Le**gis doc-
 25 tor. temptans eum **e**t di-
 26 cens. magister quod
 27 est mandatum magnu^m
 28 in lege. ait illi **ihs**. **p**rimu^m
 29 omnium mandatum est.
 30 Audi israel. **ḏns** **ḏs** nos-
 31 ter. **ḏs** unus est. **e**t dili-
 32 gis **ḏnm** **ḏm** tuum ex toto
 33 corde tuo et ex tota ani-
 34 ma tua. et ex tota mente
 35 tua. et ex tota uirtute tua
 of God, being the children of the
 resurrection. ^{37a} Now that the dead
 rise again, ^{Mr 12 26b} have you not read
 in the book of Moses, about the
 bush, ^{Mt 22 31b} for he was spoken to
 by God, ^{Mr 12 26c} how God told
 him: I am the God of Abraham, the
 God of Isaac and the God of Jacob?
^{27a} He is not the God of the dead,
 but of the living, ^{Lc 20 38b} for all
 live to him. ^{Mr 12 27b} You therefore
 do greatly err. ^{Mt 22 33} And hearing
 this the multitudes were in admir-
 ation at his doctrine.
^{Lc 20 39} And answering,
 some of the scribes, said to
 him: Master, thou hast said
 well.
^{Mt 22 34} But the Pharisees,
 hearing that he had put
 to silence the Saddu-
 cees, came together as
 one. ^{Mr 12 28a} And there came
 one of the scribes, ^{Mt 22 35b} a doc-
 tor of law, tempting him ^{Lc 10 25b} and
 saying: ^{Mt 22 36} Master, which is
 the greatest commandment in the
 law? ^{37a} Jesus said to him: ^{Mr 12 29b,c} The
 first commandment of all is:
 Hear, O Israel: the Lord our
 God is one God, ^{30a,b} and thou shalt
 love the Lord thy God with all thy
 heart and with all thy soul
 and with all thy mind
 and with all thy strength.

224
 vi
 131

(1-3a) Lc 20 36d – 37a. (3b-5a) Mr 12 26b. (5b-6a) Mt 22 31b. (6b-10a) Mr 12 26c – 27a.
 (10b-11a) Lc 20 38b. (11b-12a) Mr 12 27b. (12b-14) Mt 22 33. (15-18) Lc 20 39. (19-23a) Mt 22 34.
 (23b-24a) Mr 12 28a. (24b-25a) Mt 22 35b. (25b-26a) Lc 10 25b. (26b-28b) Mt 22 36 – 37a.
 (28c-35) Mr 12 29b – 30b.

Line 19: **cxviii** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxviii**. Ri: **cxviii**., this is now **cxviii**.

Line 25: Tatian here conflates **Ḑ** 193/ii, the rich man seeking

perfection, with **Ḑ** 224/vi, and using the Lucan version, adds

colour to the action, hence the in-line reference in line 23.

Line 26: **Ḑ** 224/vi needs to be reasserted.

hoc est primum et maxi- 1 ^{Mt 22 38} This is the first and the great-
 mum mandatum. Secun- 2 est commandment. ³⁹ And
 dum autem simile est 3 the second is like to
 huic. diligis proximum 4 this: Thou shalt love thy neigh-
 tuum sicut te ipsum. In 5 bour as thyself. ⁴⁰ On
 his duobus mandatis 6 these two commandments
 universa Lex pendet. Et 7 hangeth the whole law and
 prophetae. ^ⲕ Et ait illis 8 the prophets. ^{Mr 12 32} And the scribe ^{ⲕ 132}
 scriba. Bene magister 9 said to him: Well, Master, hast
 in veritate dixisti. quia 10 thou spoken in truth, that there
 unus est et non alius 11 is one God and there is no other
 praeter eum. Et ut dili- 12 besides him. ³³ And that he should
 gatur ex toto corde. et ex 13 be loved with the whole heart and
 toto intellectu. et ex to- 14 with the whole understanding
 ta anima et ex tota forti- 15 and with the whole soul and with
 tudine. et diligere ^{re} proxi- 16 the whole strength. And to love
 mum tamquam se ipsum 17 one's neighbour as one's self
 maius est omnibus holo- 18 is a greater thing than all holo-
 caustomatibus et sacri- 19 causts and sacri-
 ficiis. Ihs autem uidens 20 fices. ^{34a} And Jesus seeing
 quod sapienter respon- 21 that he had wisely respon-
 disset dixit illi. non es 22 ded, told him: Thou art not far
 longe a regno di. ^ⲕ recte 23 from God's kingdom. ^{Lc 10 28b} Rightly
 respondisti hoc fac. et 24 hast thou responded. This do: and
 uiues. ^ⲕ ille autem uo- 25 thou shalt live. ²⁹ But he
 lens iustificare se ipsu^m 26 willing to justify himself,
 dixit ad ihm. et quis est 27 said to Jesus: And who
 meus proximus. suspi- 28 is my neighbour? ³⁰ And
 ciens autem Ihs dixit. 29 Jesus answering, said:
 homo quidam descende- 30 A certain man went down
 bat ab hierusalem in hie- 31 from Jerusalem to Je-
 richo. et incidit in latro- 32 richo and fell among rob-
 nes qui etiam despolia- 33 bers, who also stripped
 uerunt eum et plagis in- 34 him and having wounded
 positis abierunt semi- 35 him went away, leaving

(1-8a) Mt 22 38 – 40. (8b-23a) Mr 12 32 – 34a. (23b-35) Lc 10 28b – 30c.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: illis^ⲕ

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: diligere^{re}

Line 23: In-line reference given, but no key. Here provided:

Lc 121/II ⲕ 193 ⲕ 132

Line 25: Lucan reference in key given as 121. Corrected here to 122.

uiuo relicto. Accidit 1 him barely alive. ³¹ And it
 autem ut sacerdos qui- 2 chanced, that a certain priest
 dam descenderet eade^m 3 went down the same way:
 uia. et uiso illo praete- 4 and seeing him, passed
 riuit. Similiter et Leui- 5 by. ³² Similarly also a Le-
 ta cum esset secus locu^m 6 vite, when he was near the
 et uideret eum transiit 7 place and saw him, passed by.
 Samaritanus autem qui- 8 ³³ But a certain Samaritan,
 dam transiens. uenit 9 being on his journey, came
 secus eum. et uidens 10 near him: and seeing
 eum. misericordia mo- 11 him, was moved with compas-
 tus est. et adproprians 12 sion: ³⁴ and going up to him,
 alligauit uulnera eius 13 bound up his wounds,
 infundens oleum et ui- 14 pouring in oil and
 num. et inponens illu^m 15 wine. And setting him
 in iumentum suum du- 16 upon his own beast, brought
 xit in stabulum et cura^m 17 him to an inn and took care
 eius egit. et altera die 18 of him. ³⁵ And the next day
 protulit duos denari^{os} 19 he took out two pence
 et dedit stabulario. et 20 and gave to the host and
 ait. curam illius habe. 21 said: Take care of him.
 Et quodcumque super- 22 And whatsoever thou shalt
 erogaueris. ego cum 23 spend over and above, I, at
 rediero reddam tibi. 24 my return, will repay thee.
 Quis horum trium uide- 25 ³⁶ Which of these three, in
 tur tibi proximus fuis- 26 thy opinion, was neighbour
 se illi qui incidit in la- 27 to him that fell among the rob-
 trones. At ille dixit. qui 28 bers? ³⁷ So he said: He
 fecit misericordiam 29 that shewed mercy to
 in illum. Et ait illi ih̄s 30 him. And Jesus said to him:
 uade et tu fac similiter 31 Go, and do thou in likewise.
cxxxix. Et erat docens cotidie 32 **Lc 19 47 And he was teaching daily**
Lc 10 10 **in templo. principes** 33 **in the temple. And the**
autem sacerdotum et 34 **chief priests and the**
scribae et principes 35 **scribes and the rulers**

Lc 239
 1
 220
 122
 10 85

(1-31) Lc 10 30d – 37. (32-35) Lc 19 47b.

Line 32: **cxxx** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxxx**. Ri: **cxxx**., this is now **cxxx**.

	PLEBIS QUÆREBANT ILLUM	1	of the people sought to	
	PERDERE ET NON INVENI-	2	destroy him, ⁴⁸ and they	
	EBANT QUID FACERENT	3	found not what to do to	
	ILLI. OMNIS ENIM POPU-	4	him: for all the people	
	LUS SUSPENSUS ERAT AU-	5	were very attentive to	
	DIENS ILLUM. ·10· AUDIERUNT	6	hear him. ^{10 7 32} The Pharisees	10 78 x
	PHARISÆI TURBAM MUR-	7	heard the people murmuring	
	MURANTEM DE ILLO HAC	8	these things concerning him.	
10 ꝥ ꝥ Lc	ET MISERUNT PRINCIPES	9	And the rulers	10 79 1
	ET PHARISÆI MINISTROS	10	and Pharisees sent ministers	ꝥ 300 ꝥ 181 Lc 285
	UT ADPREHENDERENT EUM	11	to apprehend him.	
10 ꝥ ꝥ	DIXIT ERGO IHS. ATHUC MO-	12	³³ So Jesus told them: Yet a	10 80 x
	DICUM TEMPUS VOBISCU-	13	little while I am with	
	SUM. ET VADO AD EUM	14	you: and then I go to him	
	QUI MISIT ME. ·10· QUÆRI-	15	that sent me. ³⁴ You shall	10 81 x
	TIS ME ET NON INVENIETIS	16	seek me and shall not find me:	
	ET UBI SUM EGO VOS NON	17	and where I am, thither you	
	POTESTIS VENIRE. DIXE-	18	cannot come. ³⁵ The Judeans	
	RUNT ERGO IUDÆI AD SE	19	therefore said among them-	
	IPSOS. QUO HIC ITURUS EST	20	selves: Whither will he go,	
	QUIA NON INVENIEMUS	21	that we shall not find	
	EUM. NUMQUID IN DIS-	22	him? Will he go unto the dis-	
	PERSIONEM GENTIUM	23	persed among the nations	
	ITURUS EST ET DOCTURUS	24	and teach the	
	GENTES. QUIS EST HIC SER-	25	nations? ³⁶ What is this say-	
	MO QUEM DIXIT. QUÆRI-	26	ing that he hath said: You shall	
	TIS ME ET NON INVENIE-	27	seek me and shall not find	
	TIS. ET UBI SUM EGO NON	28	me? And: Where I am, you	
	POTESTIS VENIRE. IN NO-	29	cannot come? ³⁷ And on	
	VISSIMO AUTEM DIE MAG-	30	the last, and great	
ꝥ	NO FESTIVITATIS STABAT	31	day of the festivity, Jesus	
	IHS ET CLAMABAT Dicens	32	stood and cried out, saying:	
	QUI SITIT VENIAT AD ME ET	33	Whoso thirsts, come to me and	
	BIBAT. QUI CREDIT IN ME	34	drink. ³⁸ He that believeth in me,	
	SICUT DIXIT SCRIPTURA	35	as the scripture saith:	

(1-6a) Lc 19 47c – 48. (6b-35) Io 7 32 – 38a

Line 9: Though the key to this passage in John is accurate, the references in Matthew, Mark, and Luke are wildly out of context.

Line 12: Though the ms. clearly has specified 10 80/x, in the key, yet it still puts references to ꝥ and ꝥ in the margin. My fading and strike-out.

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: MAG-||ꝥNO

FLUMINA DE UENTRE EUS	1	Out of his belly shall flow	
FLUENT AQUAE UIVAE. HOC	2	rivers of living water. ³⁹ Now	
AUTEM DIXIT DE SPŪ. QUE ^m	3	this he said of the Spirit which	
ACCEPTURI ERANT CREDEN-	4	they should receive who be-	
TES IN EUM. NON ENIM ERAT	5	lieved in him: for as yet the	
SPŪ. QUIA IHS NONDUM FUE-	6	Spirit was not given, because	
RAT GLORIFICATUS. ·10· ꝥ·	7	Jesus was not yet glorified. ⁴⁰ Of	10 82 vii ꝥ 70
ILLA ERGO TURBA CUM AU-	8	that multitude therefore, when	
DISSENT HOS SERMONES	9	they had heard these words	
EUS DICEBANT. HIC EST UE-	10	of his, some said: This is the	
RE PROPHETA. ALII DICE-	11	prophet indeed. ^{41a} Others said:	
BANT HIC EST XPS. ·10· ꝥ·	12	This is the Christ. ^{41b} But	10 83 vii ꝥ 5
QUIDAM AUTEM DICEBANT	13	some said: Doth the	
NUMQUID A GALILAEA XPS	14	Christ indeed come out of	
UENIT. NONNE SCRIPTU-	15	Galilee? ⁴² Doth not the scrip-	
RA DICIT. QUIA EX SEMINE	16	ture say thus: From the seed	
DAUID. ET DE BETHLEEM	17	of David, and from Bethlehem	
CASTELLO UBI ERAT DAUID	18	the town where David was,	
UENIT XPS. ·10·	19	Christ cometh? ⁴³ So there	10 84 x
ITAQUE FACTA EST IN TUR-	20	arose a dissension among the	
BA PROPTER EUM. ·10· UENE-	21	people because of him. ⁴⁵ The	10 86 x
RUNT ERGO MINISTRI AD	22	ministers therefore came to	
PONTIFICES ET PHARISAE-	23	the chief priests and the Phari-	
OS. ET DIXERUNT EIS ILLI.	24	sees. And they said to them:	
QUARE NON ADDUXISTIS EU ^m	25	Why have you not brought him?	
RESPONDERUNT MINIS-	26	⁴⁶ The ministers answer-	
TRI. NUMQUAM SIC LOCU-	27	ed: Never so spake	
TUS EST HOMO SICUT HIC	28	a man like this	
HOMO. RESPONDERUNT	29	man. ⁴⁷ The Pharisees	
ERGO EIS PHARISAEI. NUM-	30	therefore answered them: Sure-	
QUID ET UOS SEDUCTI ESTIS.	31	ly you are not also seduced?	
NUMQUID ALIQUIS EX PRIN-	32	⁴⁸ Surely none of the	
CIPIBUS CREDIDIT IN EUM	33	rulers believed in him,	
AUT EX PHARISAEIS. SED	34	or of the Pharisees? ⁴⁹ But	
TURBA HAEC QVAE NON	35	this multitude, that knoweth	

(1-35) Io 7 38b – 49a.

NOUIT LEGEM MALEDICTI	1	not the law, are accurs-	
SUNT. DICIT NICODEMUS	2	ed. ⁵⁰ Nicodemus said	
AD EOS ILLE QUI VENIT AD EU ^m	3	to them, he that came to him	
NOCTE. QUI UNUS ERAT EX IP-	4	by night, who was one of	
P SIS. NUMQUID LEX NOSTRA	5	them: ⁵¹ doth our law	
IUDICAT HOMINEM. NISI	6	judge any man, unless	
AUDIERIT AB IP SO PRIUS. ET	7	it first hear him	
COGNOVERIT QUID FACIAT	8	and know what he doth?	
RESPONDERUNT ET DIXERUNT	9	⁵² They answered and said to	
EI. NUMQUID ET TU GALILAE-	10	him: Art thou also a Galilean?	
US ES. SCRUTARE ET UIDE	11	Search the scriptures, and see	
QUIA PROPHETA A GALILAEA	12	that out of Galilee a prophet	
NON SURGIT	13	riseth not.	
CXXXII. CONGREGATIS AUTEM PHA-	14	Mt 22 41 And the Pharisees being	Th 225
Th Th Lc RISAEIS. INTERROGAUIT EOS	15	gathered together, Jesus asked	Th 134
IHS. DICENS. QUID VOBIS UI-	16	them, ⁴² saying: What think you	Lc 245
DETUR DE XPO. CUIUS FILIUS	17	of Christ? Whose son is he?	
EST. DICUNT EI DAVID. AUT IL-	18	They say to him: David's. ^{43a} He	
LIS. QUOMODO ERGO DAVID	19	saith to them: How then doth David	
IN LIBRO PSALMORUM UO-	20	Lc 20b 42b in the Psalter: Mt 22 43c call	
Th Th Lc CAT EUM DNM DICENS. DIXIT	21	him Lord, saying: ⁴⁴ The Lord	
DNS DNO MEO. SEDE A DEX-	22	said to my Lord: Sit on my	
TRIS MEIS. DONEC PONAM	23	right hand, until I make	
INIMICOS TUOS SCABILLUM	24	thy enemies thy	
PEDUM TUORUM. Th Th Lc Si ERGO	25	footstool? ^{45a} If therefore	Th 226
DAVID IN SPU UOCAT EUM DNM	26	David ^{43b} in spirit ^{45b} call him Lord,	Th 133
QUOMODO FILIUS EIUS EST.	27	how is he his son?	Lc 244
ET NEMO POTERAT RESPON-	28	⁴⁶ And no man was able to ans-	
DERE EI VERBUM. NEQUE	29	wer him a word: neither	
AUSUS FUIT QUISQUAM EX	30	durst any man from	
ILLA DIE EUM AMPLIUS IN-	31	that day forth ask him	
TERROGARE,,	32	any more questions.	
CXXXIII. ITERUM ERGO LOCUTUS	33	Io 8 12 Again therefore, Jesus	Io 86
Io EST EIS IHS DICENS. EGO	34	spake to them, saying: I am	x
SUM LUX MUNDI. QUI SEQUI-	35	the light of the world. He that	

(1-13) Io 7 49b – 52. (14-32) Mt 22 41 – 46. (33-35) Io 8 12a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: 1-||**psis**

Line 14: **CXXXI** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **CXXXII**. Ri: **CXXXII**., this is now **CXXXII**.

Line 25: In-line references and key should both be at the start of line 28 below. Left as was with this note.

Line 33: **CXXXII** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **CXXXIII**. Ri: **CXXXIII**., this is now **CXXXIII**.

tur me non ambulabit	1	followeth me liveth not in	
in tenebris. sed habebit	2	darkness, but shall have the	
lucem uitae. dixerunt	3	light of life. ¹³ The Pharisees	
ergo ei pharisaei tu de	4	therefore said to him: Thou, of	
te ipso testimonium per-	5	thyself givest testi-	
hibes. testimonium tu-	6	mony. Thy testimony	
um non est uerum. Res-	7	is not true. ¹⁴ Jesus	
pondit ihs et dixit eis.	8	answered and said to them:	
Etsi ego testimonium.	9	Although I give testimony	
perhibeo de me ipso. ue-	10	of myself, my	
rum est testimonium	11	testimony is	
meum quia scio unde	12	true: for I know whence	
ueni et quo uado. Uos au-	13	I came and whither I go: but	
tem. nescitis unde uenio	14	you: you know not whence I come	
aut quo uado. uos secun-	15	nor whither I go. ¹⁵ You judge	
dum carnem iudicatis	16	according to the flesh:	
ego non iudico quemqua ^m	17	I judge not any man.	
Et si iudico ego. iudicium	18	¹⁶ And if I do judge, my	
meum uerum est. quia	19	judgment is true: because	
solus non sum. Sed ego	20	I am not alone, but it is I	
et qui me misit pater	21	and the Father that sent me.	
Et in lege uestra scrip-	22	¹⁷ And in your law it is writ-	
p tum est. duorum homi-	23	ten that the testimony	
num testimonium ue-	24	of two men	
rum est. Ego sum qui	25	is true. ¹⁸ I am one	
testimonium perhibeo	26	that give testimony	
de me ipso et testimo-	27	of myself: and the Father	
nium perhibet de me	28	that sent me giveth	
qui misit me pater. dice-	29	testimony of me. ^{19a} They said	
bant ergo ei ubi est pa-	30	therefore to him: Where is	
ter tuus. ¹⁰ Th Lc . Respon-	31	thy Father? ^{19b} Jesus an-	¹⁰ 87
dit ihs. neque me scitis	32	swered: Neither me do you know,	Th 112
neque patrem meum	33	nor my Father.	Lc 119
Si me sciretis forsitam	34	If you did know me, perhaps	
et patrem meum sciretis	35	you would know my Father also.	

(1-35) Io 8 12b – 19b.

Lines 22 & 23: Scribes Ranke: scri-||**p**tum

Line 31: Ms. has incorrectly the in-line reference: ¹⁰ **Th** **Th**,
whereas it should be ¹⁰ **Th** **Lc**. Also it has the canon listed

in the key as **ii**, whereas it should be **iii**. Both have been corrected.

<p>¹⁰ Ego uado et queritis me et in peccato uestro mori- emini. quo ego uado uos non potestis uenire dicebant ergo iudaei. num- quid interficiet semet ipsum. quia dicit. quo ego uado uos non potestis uenire. et dicebat eis uos de deorsum estis ego de supernis sum Uos de mundo hoc estis. ego non sum de hoc mun- do. dixi ergo uobis. quia moriemini in peccatis uestris. Si enim non cre- dideritis quia ego sum moriemini in peccato uestro. dicebant ergo ei. tu quis es. dixit eis ihs principium. quia et loquor uobis. multa habeo de uo- bis loqui et iudicare. Sed qui misit me uerax est. et ego quae audiui ab eo. haec loquor in mundo et non cognouerunt quia patrem eis dicebat. ^{21b,c} dixit ergo eis ihs. Cum ex- altaueritis filium homi- nis. tunc cognoscetis quia ego sum et a me ipso facio nihil. sed sicut do- cuit me pater. haec lo- quor. Et qui me misit</p>	<p>1 ^{21b,c} I go: and you shall seek me. 10 89 x 2 And you shall die in your 3 sin. Whither I go 4 you cannot come. 5 ²² The Judeans therefore said: Sure- 6 ly he will not kill him- 7 self, because he said: Whither I 8 go you cannot 9 come? ²³ And he said to them: 10 You are from beneath: 11 I am from above. 12 You are of this world: 13 I am not of this world. 14 ²⁴ Therefore I said to you that 15 you shall die in your 16 sins. For if you believe 17 not that I am he, 18 you shall die in your 19 sin. ²⁵ They said therefore to 20 him: Who art thou? Jesus said to 21 them: First comes what I have to 22 say to you. ²⁶ Many things I have 23 to speak and to judge of you. But 24 he that sent me, is true: 25 and the things I have heard of him, 26 these same I speak in the world. 27 ²⁷ And they understood not 28 that he called God his Father. 29 ²⁸ Jesus therefore said to them: When 30 you shall have lifted up, the Son 31 of man, then shall you know 32 that I am he and that I do nothing 33 of myself. But as the Father 34 hath taught me, these things I 35 speak. ²⁹ And he that sent me</p>
--	---

(1-35) Io 8 21b – 29a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Lege ¹⁰. **Lxxxviii** quem
numerus ipse V margini inscripsit.

Lines 21 & 22: **principium. quia et loquor uobis** –
Note: **quia**, not **qui**. Douay translates as ‘The beginning,
who also speak unto you’, but this makes no possible
sense. RSV gives ‘Even what I have told you from the
beginning’ which makes sense, but has no visible

relationship with the Latin. Hugh J Schonfeld in his
‘The Original New Testament’ ISBN 0-947752-20-X
gives ‘First comes what I have to say to you’. This at
least contains all the substantives present in the Latin,
in more or less the correct order, and makes good
sense. This is the translation I use here.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: V [**dicebat**] **deum**

mecum est. non relin- 1 is with me: and he hath not
 quit me solum quia ego 2 left me alone. For I do
 quae placita sunt ei facio 3 always the things that please
 semper. haec illo loquen- 4 him. ³⁰ When he spake these
 te multi crediderunt 5 things, many believed
 in eum. dicebat ergo 6 in him. ³¹ Then Jesus
 ihs ad eos qui crediderunt 7 said to those Judeans who
 ei iudaeos. si uos manse- 8 believed him: If you con-
 ritis in sermone meo 9 tinue in my word,
 uere discipuli mei eritis 10 you shall be my disciples indeed
 et cognoscetis uerita- 11 ³² and you shall know the truth:
 tem. et ueritas libera- 12 and the truth shall make you
 bit uos. Responde- 13 free. ³³ They answer-
 runt ei. semen abrahae 14 ed him: We are the seed of
 sumus. et nemini serui- 15 Abraham: and we have never been
 uimus umquam. quomo- 16 slaves to any man. How sayest
 do tu dicis liberi eritis. 17 thou: You shall be free?
 Respondit eis ihs. amen 18 ³⁴ Jesus answered them: Amen,
 amen dico uobis. quia 19 amen, I say unto you, thus:
 omnis qui facit peccatu^m 20 Whosoever committeth sin
 seruus est peccati. ser- 21 is the servant of sin. ³⁵ Now
 uus autem non manet 22 the servant abideth not
 in domo in aeternum. fi- 23 in the house for ever: but
 lius manet in aeternum 24 the son abideth for ever.
 Si ergo filius uos libera- 25 ³⁶ If therefore the son shall make
 uerit. uere liberi eritis 26 you free, you shall be free indeed.
 Scio quia filii abrahae 27 ³⁷ I know that you are the children
 estis. sed quaeritis me 28 of Abraham: but you seek
 interficere. quia ser- 29 to kill me, because my
 mo meus non capit in uo- 30 word hath no place in
 bis. ego quod uidi apud 31 you. ³⁸ I speak that which I have
 patrem loquor. et uos 32 seen with my Father: and you
 quae uidistis apud pa- 33 do the things that you have seen
 trem uerum facitis. 34 with your father.
 Responderunt et dixerunt ei 35 ³⁹ They answered and said to him:

(1-35) Io 8 29b – 39a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: relin-||quit

ditis mut. in —ETIS.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: cognoscetis fortasse V lineolis ad-

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: uerum (M¹)

pater noster abraham	1	Abraham is our father.
est. dicit eis ihs. si filii	2	Jesus saith them: If you be
abrahae estis. opera abra-	3	the children of Abraham, do the
hae facite. nunc. autem	4	works of Abraham. ⁴⁰ But now
quaeritis me interfice-	5	you seek to kill me,
re. hominem qui uerita-	6	a man who spake the
tem uobis locutus sum.	7	truth to you, which
quam audiui a do. hoc abra-	8	I heard from God. This Abra-
ham non fecit. uos faci-	9	ham did not. ⁴¹ You do
tis opera patris uestri	10	the works of your father.
dixerunt itaque ei. nos ex	11	They said therefore to him:
fornicatione non sumus	12	We are not born of fornica-
nati. unum patrem ha-	13	tion: we have one Father,
bemus deum. dixit ergo	14	even God. ⁴² Jesus therefore
eis ihs. si ds pater uester	15	said to them: If God were your
esset diligeretis utique	16	Father, you would indeed love
me. ego enim ex do pro-	17	me. For from God I proceed-
cessi et ueni. Neque enim	18	ed and came. For I came not
a me ipso ueni sed ille me	19	of myself: but He sent
misit. quare loquellam	20	me. ⁴³ Why do you not
meam non cognoscitis	21	recognise my words?
quia non potestis audire	22	Because you are unable to
sermonem meum. uos	23	understand my word. ⁴⁴ You
ex patre diabolo estis.	24	are of your father the devil:
et desideria patris uest-	25	and the desires of your father
ri uultis facere. illo ho-	26	you will do. He was a mu-
micide erat ab initio. et	27	rderer from the beginning: and
in ueritate non stetit	28	he stood not in the truth,
quia non est ueritas in eo	29	because truth is not in him.
cum loquitur mendaci-	30	When he speaketh a lie,
um ex propriis loquitur	31	he speaketh of his own:
quia mendax est. et pater	32	for he is a liar, and the father
eius. ego autem quia ue-	33	of them. ⁴⁵ But because the
ritatem dico non credi-	34	truth I speak, you believe
tis mihi. quis ex uobis	35	me not. ⁴⁶ Which of you

(1-35) Io 8 39b – 46a.

Lines 14 - 35: (vv 42-45): Schonfield translates thus: Jesus told them, "If God were your father you would love me; for I emanated from God, I did not come of my own accord: he sent me. How is it you do not recognise my voice? It is because you cannot heed my message. You have the Devil for a father, and would carry out your

father's behests. He was a manslayer from the very first, and could never abide the truth; for the truth is alien to him. When he utters a lie he speaks his own language; for he is a liar and the father of lies. But because I speak the truth you do not believe me.

Hugh J Schonfield: The Original New Testament.

ARQUIT ME DE PECCATO. SI	1	shall convince me of sin? If
UERITATEM DICO QUARE	2	I say the truth to you, why
UOS NON CREDITIS MIHI. QUI	3	do you not believe me? ⁴⁷ Whoso
EST EX DŌ UERBA Dī AUDIT	4	is from God heareth God's words.
PROPTEREA UOS NON AUDI-	5	Therefore you do not hear
TIS. QUIA EX DŌ NON ESTIS	6	them, since you are not from God.
RESPONDERUNT IÇITUR IU-	7	⁴⁸ Therefore the Judeans respond-
DAEI ET DIXERUNT EI. NON-	8	ed and said to him: Do
NE BENE DICIMUS NOS	9	not we say well
QUIA SAMARITANUS ES TU.	10	that thou art a Samaritan
ET DAEMONIUM HABES.	11	and hast a demon?
RESPONDIT IHS. EGO DAEMO-	12	⁴⁹ Jesus answered: I have
NIUM NON HABEO. SED HO-	13	not a demon: but I
NORIFICO PATREM MEUM.	14	honour my Father.
ET UOS INHONORASTIS ME.	15	And you have dishonoured me.
EGO AUTEM NON QUÆRO GLO-	16	⁵⁰ But I seek not my own
RIAM MEAM. EST QUI QUÆ-	17	glory: there is one that seeketh
RIT ET IUDICAT. AMEN AMEN	18	and judgeth. ⁵¹ Amen, amen,
DICO UOBIS. SI QUIS SERMO-	19	I say to you: If any man
NEM MEUM SERUAUERIT	20	keep my word,
MORTEM NON UIDEBIT IN	21	he shall not see death
ÆTERNUM. DIXERUNT	22	at all. ⁵² The Judeans
ERGO IUDAEI. NUNC COGNO-	23	therefore said: Now we
UIMUS QUIA DAEMONIUM.	24	know that thou hast a
HABES. ABRAHAM MOR-	25	demon. Abraham is dead,
TUUS EST ET PROPHETAE	26	and the prophets:
ET TU DICIS. SI QUIS SERMO-	27	And thou sayest: If any
NEM MEUM SERUAUERIT	28	man keep my word,
NON GUSTAUIT MORTEM.	29	he shall not taste death
IN ÆTERNUM. NUMQUID	30	at all. ⁵³ Canst thou indeed
TU MAIOR ES PATRE NOSTRO	31	be greater than our father
ABRAHAM QUI MORTUUS	32	Abraham who is
EST. ET PROPHETAE MORTUI	33	dead? Also the prophets who are
SUNT. QUEM TE IPSUM FA-	34	dead. Whom dost thou make
CIS. RESPONDIT IHS.	35	thyself? ⁵⁴ Jesus answered:

10 89
x R

(1-35) Io 8 46b – 54a.

Lines 35: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **R** numerum canonicum hic positum vituperare videtur, ut qui potius locum habet penes **246** vv. 22–25 ubi tum **R** rursus obviam

est, tum siglum **10** i.e. **IOHANNES** ev. Victoris manu scriptum cernitur.

Si ego glorifico me ipsum^m 1 If I glorify myself,
 gloria mea nihil est. est 2 my glory is nothing. It is
 pater meus qui glorifi- 3 my Father that glorifieth
 cat me. quem uos dicitis 4 me, of whom you say
 quia deus noster est. et non 5 that he is our God, ⁵⁵ and you
 cognouistis eum. ego au- 6 have not recognised him: but I
 tem noui eum. et si dixe- 7 know him. And if I shall say
 ro quia non scio eum. ero 8 that I know him not, I shall
 similis uobis mendax. 9 be like to you, a liar.
 Sed scio eum. et sermone^m 10 But I do know him and do keep
 eius seruo. Abraham pa- 11 his word. ⁵⁶ Abraham your
 ter uester exultauit ut 12 father rejoiced that
 uideret diem meum. et 13 he might see my day: and
 uidit et gauisus est. Dixe- 14 he saw it and was glad. ⁵⁷ The
 runt ergo iudaei ad eum 15 Judeans therefore said to him:
 Quinquaginta annos dum 16 Thou art ^{NON} yet fifty years
 habes et Abraham uidis- 17 old. And hast thou seen Abra-
 tis. dixit eis ihs. amen 18 ham? ⁵⁸ Jesus said to them: Amen,
 amen dico uobis. ante- 19 amen, I say to you,
 quam Abraham fieret 20 before Abraham was made,
 ego sum. Tulerunt ergo 21 I AM. ⁵⁹ They took up therefore
 R Lapidem ut iacerent in 22 stones to cast at
 eum. ihs autem abscon- 23 him. But Jesus hid himself
 dit se et exiit de templo 24 and went out of the temple.
 10 cxxxiii. Et praeteriens 25 10 89 ¹ And passing by, x
 uidit hominem caecum 26 saw a man who was blind
 a nativitate. et interro- 27 from his birth. ² And ask-
 gaerunt eum discipuli 28 ing him his disciples
 sui. rabbi. quis peccauit. 29 said: Rabbi, who hath sinned,
 hic. aut parentes eius 30 this man or his parents,
 ut caecus nasceretur 31 that he should be born blind?
 Respondit ihs. neque hic 32 ³ Jesus answered: Neither hath this
 peccauit neque parentes 33 man sinned, nor his par-
 eius. sed ut manifeste- 34 ents; but that the works of God
 tur opus dei in illo. 35 should be made manifest in him.

(1-24) Io 8 54b – 59. (25-35) Io 9 1 – 3.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: annos ^{NON} dum (V)

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: uidistis

Lines 22 - 25: Scripsit Ranke: R cf. annot. ad 245 vv. 35.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: Juxta praeteriens vocabulum nescio quod minio scriptum erasum est.

Also: cxxxiii found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: cxxxiii. Ri: cxxxiii., this is now cxxxiii.

Me oportet operari ope- 1 ⁴ I must work the works
 ra eius. qui misit me. do- 2 of him that sent me, while
 nec dies est. uenit nox 3 yet it is day: the night cometh.
 Quando nemo potest ope- 4 When no man can do
 rari. Quamdiu in mundo 5 work. ⁵ While I am in the world,
 sum. Lux sum mundi. haec 6 I am the light of the world. ⁶ When
 cum dixisset. expuit in 7 he had said these things, he spat
 terram et fecit lutum 8 on the ground and made clay
 ex sputo et leuit lutum 9 of the spittle and spread the clay
 super oculos eius. et di- 10 upon his eyes, ⁷ and said
 xit ei. uade laua in nata- 11 to him: Go, wash in the
 toria siloae. quod inter- 12 pool of Siloe, which is inter-
 praetatur missus. abiit 13 preted, Sent. He went there-
 ergo et lauit. et uenit ui- 14 fore and washed: and he came
 dens. Itaque uicini. et qui 15 seeing. ⁸ So the neighbours, and
 uidebant eum prius quia 16 they who had seen him before,
 mendicus erat. et dice- 17 that he was a beggar, also
 bant. nonne hic est qui 18 said: Is not this he who
 sedebat et mendicabat. 19 sat and begged?
 Alii dicebant quia hic est. 20 Some said: This is he.
 Alii autem nequaquam. 21 ⁹ But others said: No,
 sed similis est eius. ille 22 but he is like him. That
 dicebat quia ego sum. di- 23 one said thus: I am he. ¹⁰ They
 cebant ergo ei. quomodo 24 said therefore to him: How
 aperti sunt oculi tibi. 25 were thy eyes opened?
 Respondit. ille homo qui 26 ¹¹ He answered: That man who
 dicitur ihs. lutum fecit 27 is called Jesus, made clay
 et unxit oculos meos 28 and anointed my eyes
 et dixit mihi. uade ad na- 29 and said to me: Go to the
 tatoriam siloae. et laua 30 pool of Siloe, and wash.
 et abiit. et laui et uidi. 31 And I went: and washed: and I see.
 Dixerunt ei. ubi est. ille 32 ¹² They asked him: Where is he? He
 ait. nescio. adducunt 33 saith: I know not. ¹³ They bring
 eum ad pharisaeos qui 34 to the Pharisees, him who
 caecus fuerat. erat aute^m 35 had been blind. ¹⁴ Now it was

(1-35) Io 9 4 – 14a.

SABBATUM QUANDO LUTUM 1 the Sabbath, when Jesus
 FECIT IHS. ET APERUIT OCULOS 2 made the clay and opened
 EIUS. ITERUM ERGO INTERROGABANT EUM PHARISAEI. 3 his eyes. ¹⁵ Again therefore
 QUOMODO UIDISSET. 4 the Pharisees asked him
 ILLE AUTEM DIXIT EIS. LUTUM 5 how he had received his sight.
 POSUIT MIHI SUPER OCULOS 6 So he told them: Clay, he
 ET LAUI ET UIDEO. DICEBANT 7 put, upon my eyes:
 ERGO EX PHARISAEIS QUIDAM 8 and I washed: and I see. ¹⁶ Said,
 NON EST HIC HOMO A DEO. QUIA 9 then, some of the Pharisees:
 SABBATUM NON CUSTODIT 10 This man is not of God, for
 ALII DICEBANT. QUOMODO 11 he keepeth not the Sabbath.
 POTEST HOMO PECCATOR 12 But others said: How
 HAEC SIGNA FACERE ET SCHISMA 13 can a man that is a sinner do
 ERAT IN EIS. DICUNT 14 such miracles? And there was a
 ERGO CAECO. ITERUM. TU 15 division among them. ¹⁷ So they
 QUID DICIS DE EO. QUI APERUIT 16 say to the blind man again: Thou,
 OCULOS TUOS. ILLE AUTEM 17 What sayest thou of him that
 DIXIT QUIA PROPHETA 18 hath opened thy eyes? And he
 EST. NON CREDIDERUNT 19 said thus: A prophet
 ERGO IUDAEI DE ILLO QUIA 20 he is. ¹⁸ The Judeans then did not
 CAECUS FUISSET. ET UIDISSET 21 believe concerning him, that he
 DONUM. VOCAUERUNT 22 had been blind and now
 PARENTES EIUS QUI UIDERAT 23 could see. They called the
 ET INTERROGAUERUNT 24 parents of him who could
 EOS DICES. HIC EST FILIUS 25 see, ¹⁹ and asked them,
 US VESTER QUEM VOS DICITIS 26 saying: Is this your
 QUIA CAECUS NATUS EST 27 son, whom you say
 QUOMODO ERGO NUNC UIDEAT. 28 was born blind?
 RESPONDERUNT EIS 29 How then doth he now
 PARENTES EIUS ET DIXERUNT 30 see? ²⁰ Answering them
 SCIMUS QUIA HIC EST FILIUS 31 his parents said:
 NOSTER. ET QUIA CAECUS 32 We know that this is our
 NATUS EST. QUOMODO AUTEM 33 son and that he was
 NUNC UIDEAT NESCIMUS. 34 born blind: ²¹ but how he
 35 now seeth, we know not:

(1-35) Io 9 14b – 21a.

Line 10: The ms. has **quia** :: 'because', in place of
qui :: 'who', St Gall supports, but Richardson, and
 French have '**qui**', as does the Clementine Vulgate.
 The English follows this ms.

Lines 14 & 15: Scribes Ranke: **schisma**
 Line 23: Scribes Ranke: **donum** (M¹ ut vdtr).

AUT QUIS EIUS APERUIT OCULOS NOS NESCIMUS. IPSUM INTERROGATE. AETATEM HABET IPSE DE SE LOQUATUR
 1 or who hath opened his
 2 eyes, we know not. Him
 3 interrogate: he is of age:
 4 Let him speak for himself.
 HAEC DIXERUNT PARENTES EIUS QUIA TIMEBANT IUDAEOS
 5 ²² These things his parents
 6 said, because they feared the Judeans:
 IAM ENIM CONSPIRAVERANT IUDAEI. UT SI QUIS EUM CONFITERETUR XPM EXTRA SYNAGOGAM FIERET. PROP
 7 For the Judeans had already con-
 8 spired that if any man should con-
 9 fess him Christ, he should be put
 10 out of the synagogue. ²³ There-
 11 fore did his parents
 12 say: He is of age.
 13 Him interrogate. ²⁴ They
 14 therefore called the
 15 man again that had been
 16 blind and said to him: Give
 17 glory to God. NOS SCIMUS
 18 that this man is a sin-
 19 ner. ²⁵ So he said to them: If he
 20 be a sinner, I know not. UNUM
 21 thing I know, that whereas
 22 I was blind. now I see. ²⁶ They
 23 said then to him: What did
 24 he to thee? How did he open
 25 thy eyes? ²⁷ He answered them:
 26 I have told you already, and you
 27 have heard. Why would you hear
 28 it again? Surely you do not also
 29 wish to become his dis-
 30 ciples? ²⁸ They cursed him and
 31 said: Thou art his dis-
 32 ciple; but we are the
 33 disciples of Moses. ²⁹ We
 34 know that God spake
 35 to Moses: but as to this man,

(1-35) Io 9 21b – 29a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||**p**terea
 Line 32: This manuscript has **es** :: 'art', whereas St Gall,
 Richardson, and Clementine Vulgate have **sis** :: 'wouldst

be'. The French manuscript and Stuttgart, however
 supports Fuldensis against the former set. The English
 then follows this manuscript.

nescimus unde sit. Res- 1 we know not from whence he is. ³⁰ The
 pondit ille homo et dixit 2 man answered and said to
 eis. in hoc enim mirabile 3 them: why, herein is a wonderful
 est. quia uos nescitis un- 4 thing, that you know not from
 de sit. et aperuit meos 5 whence he is, and he hath opened
 oculos. Scimus autem 6 my eyes. ³¹ Now we know
 quia peccatores dñs non au- 7 that God doth not hear sinners:
 dit. sed si quis dī cultor est 8 but if a man be a server of God
 et uoluntatem eius facit 9 and doth his will, him,
 hunc exaudit. a saeculo 10 he heareth. ³² From the first times
 non est auditum quia ape- 11 it hath not been heard, that any
 ruit quis oculos caeci na- 12 hath opened the eyes of one born
 ti nisi esset hic a dō non 13 blind. ³³ Unless this man were of
 poterat facere quiequa^m 14 God, he could not do anything.
 Responderunt et dixerunt 15 ³⁴ They answered and said to
 ei. in peccato natus es to- 16 him: Thou wast wholly born in
 tus. et tu docens nos. et 17 sins; and dost thou teach us? And
 eiēcerunt eum foras. 18 they cast him out.
¹⁰ cxxxv. Audiuit ihs quia eiē- 19 ³⁵ Jesus heard that they had cast ¹⁰ 89
 cerunt eum foras. et cu^m 20 him out, and when
 inuenisset eum dixit ei. 21 he had found him, he asked him:
 Tu credis in filium dī. res- 22 ³⁶ Doest thou believe in God's Son? He
 s pondit ille et dixit. quis 23 answered, and said: Who is
 est dñe ut credam in eu^m 24 he, Lord, that I may believe in him?
 Et dixit ei ihs. et uidisti eum 25 ³⁷ And Jesus told him: Thou hast both
 et qui loquitur tecum ip- 26 seen him; and I who talketh with
 se est. at ille ait. credo 27 thee am he. ³⁸ So he said: I believe,
 dñe et procidens ado- 28 Lord. And falling down, he wor-
 rauit eum. Et dixit ei 29 shipped him. ³⁹ And Jesus told
 ihs. in iudicium ego in 30 him: For judgment I am
 hunc mundum ueni. ut 31 come into this world: that
 qui non uident uideant 32 they who see not may see;
 et qui uident caeci fiant 33 and who see become blind.
 Et audierunt ex phariseis 34 ⁴⁰ And some of the Pharisees, who
 qui cum ipso erant. et di- 35 were with him, heard: and they

(1-35) Io 9 29b – 40a.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: **docens** obelis (punctoque)
 adhibitis V mutavit in **doces**

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: **eiēcerunt** marked for deletion of **e**.
 This is an error, See lines 19 & 20, which Ranke followed.

Line 19: **cxxxviii** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
 Fr: **cxxxv**. Ri: **cxxxv**, this is now **cxxxv**.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: **re-||spondit**
 Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: **1-||pse**

xerunt ei. Numquid et
 nos caeci sumus. dixit
 eis ihs. si caeci essetis
 non haberetis peccatu^m
 Nunc uero dicitis quia ui-
 demus peccatu^m ueru^m
 manet. Amen amen dico
 uobis. qui non intrat per
 hostium in ouile ouium
 sed ascendit aliunde
 ille fur est et latro. qui
 autem intrat per ostiu^m
 pastor est ouium. huic
 ostiarius aperit. et oues
 uocem eius audiunt et
 proprias oues uocant
 nominati et educet eas
 Et cum proprias oues
 emiseric ante eas uadit
 et oues illum sequuntur
 quia sciunt uocem eius
 Alienum autem non se-
 quuntur. sed fugient
 ab eo. quia non nouerunt
 uocem alienorum. hoc
 prouerbum dixit illis ihs
 illi autem non cognoue-
 runt id quod loquere-
 tur eis. dixit ergo eis pe-
 rum ihs. Amen amen
 dico uobis. quia ego sum
 ostium ouium. omnes
 quotquot uenerunt
 fures sunt et latrones
 sed non audierunt eos

1 said unto him: Surely we are
 2 not also blind? ⁴¹ Jesus said
 3 to them: If you were blind, you
 4 should not have sin.
 5 But now you say thus: We
 6 see. Your sin remain-
 7 eth. ^{Io 10 1} Amen, amen, I say
 8 to you: He that entereth not by
 9 the door into the sheepfold but
 10 climbeth up another way, the
 11 same is a thief and a robber, ² but
 12 he that entereth in by the door
 13 is the shepherd of the sheep. ³ To
 14 him the porter openeth: and
 15 the sheep hear his voice. And
 16 he calleth his own sheep
 17 by name and leadeth them out.
 18 ⁴ And when his own sheep he hath
 19 let out, before them he goeth:
 20 and the sheep follow him,
 21 for they know his voice.
 22 ⁵ But a stranger they fol-
 23 low not, but flee
 24 from him, for they know not
 25 the voice of strangers. ⁶ This
 26 proverb Jesus spake to them.
 27 But they did not under-
 28 stand that which he spake to
 29 them. ⁷ Jesus therefore said to
 30 them again: Amen, amen,
 31 I say to you, thus: I am the door-
 32 way for the sheep. ⁸ All others,
 33 as many as have come,
 34 are thieves and robbers:
 35 and the sheep did not heed

(1-7a) Io 9 40b – 41. (7b-35) Io 10 1 – 8a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: ueru^m

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: uocant

oues. Ego sum ostium	1	them. ⁹ I am the door-way.	
per me si quis introierit	2	By me, if any man enter in,	
saluabitur. et ingredietur	3	he shall be saved: and he shall go	
et egredietur. et pas-	4	in and go out, and shall	
cua inueniet. fur non	5	find pastures. ¹⁰ The thief	
uenit. nisi ut furetur	6	cometh not, but for to steal	
et mactet. et perdat.	7	and to kill and to destroy.	
Ego ueni ut uitam habeant	8	I am come that they may have life	
et abundantius habeant	9	and may have it more abundantly.	
Ego sum pastor bonus.	10	¹¹ I am the good shepherd.	
bonus pastor animam	11	The good shepherd giveth	
sua dat pro ouibus.	12	his life for his sheep.	
Mercennarias et qui	13	¹² But the hireling and he that	
non est pastor. cuius	14	is not the shepherd, whose	
non sunt oues propriae.	15	own the sheep are not,	
uidet lupum uenientem	16	seeth the wolf coming	
et dimittet oues et fugit	17	and leaveth the sheep and flieth:	
et lupus rapit et disper-	18	and the wolf casteth and scatter-	
sit oues. Mercennari-	19	eth the sheep, ¹³ And the hireling	
us autem fugit quia mer-	20	fleeth, because he is a hire-	
cennarius est et non per-	21	ling: and he hath no care	
tinet ad eum de ouibus.	22	for the sheep.	
Ego sum pastor bonus et	23	¹⁴ I am the good shepherd: and	
cognosco meas. et co-	24	I know mine, and mine	
gnoscunt me meae.	25	know me.	10 90 111
¶ Sicut nouit me pater et ego	26	¹⁵ As the Father knoweth me, and I	¶ 112 Lc 119
agnosco patrem. ¹⁰ ¶ Et	27	know the Father: And	10 91 111
animam meam pono pro	28	I lay down my life for	¶ 204 ¶ 115
ouibus. ¹⁰ Et alias oues	29	my sheep. ¹⁶ And other sheep	10 92 x
habeo quae non sunt ex	30	I have that are not of	
hoc ouili. et illas oportet	31	this fold: them also I must	
adducere et uocem mea	32	bring. And they shall hear	
audiunt. et fiet unum	33	my voice: And there shall be one	
ouile et unus pastor. prop-	34	fold and one shepherd. ¹⁷ There-	
p terea me pater diligit	35	fore doth the Father love me:	

(1-35) Io 10 8b – 17a.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: co-||**gnoscunt**

Line 26: Key reference given as **¶** 92. It should be **¶** 112.

Here so corrected.

Line 27: Key incorrectly give Lc 119 for the Canon **111** reference. It should be **¶** 115. Here so corrected.

Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||**p** terea

quia ego pono animam meam	1	because I lay down my life.	
Nemo tollit eam a me sed	2	¹⁸ No man taketh it from me: but	
ego pono eam a me ipso	3	I lay it down of myself.	
potestatem habeo ponendi	4	And I have power to lay	
eam et potestatem habeo	5	it down: and I have power	
iterum sumendi eam	6	to take it up again.	
hoc mandatum accepi a patre	7	This command have I accepted	
meo. Dissensio iterum	8	from my Father. ¹⁹ Again dissen-	
facta est inter iudeos	9	sion arose among the Judeans	
propter sermones hos	10	because of these words.	
Dicebant autem multi ex	11	²⁰ And many of them	
ipsis demonium habet	12	said: He hath a demon	
et insanit quid eum auditis.	13	and is mad. Why hearken ye	
Alii dicebant uerba	14	him? ²¹ Others said: These	
haec non sunt demonium	15	are not the words of one	
habentis. Numquid	16	that hath a demon. Surely	
demonium potest caecorum	17	a demon cannot open	
oculos aperire	18	the eyes of the blind?	
cxlvi. Facta sunt autem	19	²² And it was the feast of	10 92
enchenia in hierosolymis	20	Hanukkah at Jerusale-	x
et hiemps erat. Et ambulabat	21	em: and it was winter. ²³ And	
ih̄s in templo in porticu	22	Jesus walked in the temple,	
salomonis circumdederunt	23	in Solomon's porch.	
ergo eum iudei et dicebant	24	²⁴ The Judeans therefore came	
ei. quousque animam	25	round about him and said to	
nostram tollis. si tu es	26	him: How long dost thou hold	
x̄ps dic nobis palam.	27	our souls in suspense? If thou	
Respondit eis ih̄s:	28	be the Christ, tell us plainly.	
Loquor uobis et non creditis.	29	²⁵ Jesus answered them:	
opera quae ego facio	30	I speak to you, and you believe	
in nomine patris mei	31	not: the works that I do	
haec testimonium perhibent	32	in the name of my Father,	
de me. sed uos non	33	they give testimony	
creditis quia non estis	34	of me, ²⁶ but you do not	
ex ouibus meis. Oves meae	35	believe, because you are not	
		of my sheep. ²⁷ My sheep	

(1-35) Io 10 17b – 27a.

Line 2: The manuscript here differs from San Gall and Clementine Vulgate, in omitting the last phrase of verse 17. French and Richardson support Fuldensis in omitting this phrase. The English, then follows Fuldensis.
Line 19: **cxlvi** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxlvi**. Ri: **cxlvi**., this is now **cxlvi**.
Lines 28 & 29: The manuscript differs from San Gall and Clementine Vulgate in omitting the first phrase of verse 25. French and Richardson support San Gall, so this is probably an error, so is here corrected as a haplography (H)

uocem meam audiunt	1	hear my voice.
et ego cognosco eas et se-	2	And I know them: and they
quuntur me. et ego uita ^m	3	follow me, ²⁸ and I give them life
aeternam do eis et non	4	everlasting: and they
peribunt in aeternum	5	shall never perish.
Non rapiet eas quisquam	6	And no man shall pluck them out
de manu mea. pater me-	7	of my hand. ²⁹ That which my
us quod dedit mihi maius	8	Father hath given me is greater
omnibus est. et nemo po-	9	than all: and no one can
test rapere de manu pa-	10	snatch them out of the hand of
tris mei. ego et pater	11	my Father. ³⁰ I and the Father
unum sumus. Sustule	12	are one. ³¹ The Judeans
runt lapides iudaei ut la-	13	then took up stones to
pidarent eum. Respon-	14	stone him. ³² Jesus answered
dit eis ihs. multa opera	15	them: Many good works
bona ostendi uobis ex	16	I have shewed you from
patre meo propter quod	17	my Father. For which
eorum opus me lapida-	18	of those works do you stone
tis. responderunt ei	19	me? ³³ The Judeans answered
iudaei. de bono opere	20	him: For a good work
non lapidamus te sed de	21	we stone thee not, but for
blasphemia et quia tu	22	blasphemy: and because thou,
homo cum sis facis te ip-	23	being a man, makest thy-
p sum dm̃. respondit eis	24	self God. ³⁴ Jesus answered
ih̃s. nonne scriptum est	25	them: Is it not written
in lege uestra quia ego	26	in your law thus: I said,
dixi. di estis. si illos di-	27	you are gods? ³⁵ If he called
xi ^t deos ad quos sermo	28	them gods to whom the word
di factus est. et non po-	29	of God was spoken; and the
test. solui scriptura	30	scripture cannot be broken:
quem pater sc̃ificauit	31	³⁶ To him whom the Father sanc-
et misit in mundum.	32	tified and sent into the world
Uos dicitis quia blasphe-	33	do you say thus: Thou blasphe-
mas. quia dixi filius di	34	mest; because I said: I am the Son
sum. Si non facio opera	35	of God? ³⁷ If I do not the works

(1-35) Io 10 27b – 37a.

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: ι–||**p**sumLines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: δι–||**xi^t** (S)

patris mei. nolite cre-	1	of my Father, believe	
dere mihi. si autem fa-	2	me not. ³⁸ But if I do,	
cio. etsi mihi non uultis	3	though you will not believe	
credere operibus cre-	4	me, believe the works:	
dite. ut cognoscatis et	5	that you may know and	
credatis quia in me est	6	believe that the Father is in	
pater et ego in patre	7	me and I in the Father.	
¹⁰ ¶ Querebant ergo eum	8	³⁹ They sought therefore	¹⁰ 93
prendere. et exiit de	9	to take him: and he escaped out	¶ 117
manibus eorum. et abiit	10	of their hands. ⁴⁰ And he went	¶ 26
iterum trans iordanem.	11	again beyond the Jordan,	
in eum locum ubi erat	12	into that place where	
iohannes baptizans	13	John was baptizing	
primum et mansit illic.	14	first. And there he abode.	
¹⁰ Et multi uenerunt ad eu ^m	15	⁴¹ And many resorted to him:	¹⁰ 94
et dicebant. quia iohan-	16	and they said thus: John	×
nes quidem signum fecit	17	indeed did no	
nullum. Omnia autem	18	sign, ⁴² But all things	
quaecumque dixit io-	19	whatsoever John	
hannes de hoc uera erant	20	said of this man were true.	
et multi crediderunt	21	And many believed	
in eu ^m ,	22	in him.	
cxxxvii. Erat autem quidam	23	¹⁰ 11 ¹ Now there was a certain	¹⁰ 94
lanquens lazarus a be-	24	man sick, named Lazarus, of Be-	×
thania. de castello ma-	25	thania, of the town of Ma-	
riae et marthae soro-	26	ry and of Martha her sis-	
ris eius. maria autem	27	ter. ² And Mary	
erat quae unxit dñō	28	was she that anointed the Lord	
unquento. et extersit	29	with ointment and wiped	
pedes eius capillis suis	30	his feet with her hair:	
Cuius frater lazarus	31	whose brother Lazarus	
infirmabatur. mise-	32	was sick. ³ His sisters	
runt ergo sorores ad	33	therefore sent to	
eum dicentes. dñe. ec-	34	him, saying: Lord, behold,	
ce quem amas infirmat ^{ur}	35	he whom thou lovest is sick.	

(1-22) Io 10 37b – 42. (23-35) Io 11 1 – 3.

Line 23: **cxxxvi** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxxxvii**. Ri: **cxxxvii**., this is now **cxxxvii**.

AUDIENS AUTEM IHS DIXIT EIS 1 ⁴ And Jesus hearing it, said to them:
 INFIRMITAS HAEC NON EST 2 This sickness is not
 AD MORTEM. SED PRO GLO- 3 unto death, but for the glo-
 RIA Dī. UT GLORIFICETUR 4 ry of God: that the Son of God
 FILIUS Dī PER EAM. DILIGE- 5 may be glorified by it. ⁵ Now
 BAT AUTEM. IHS MARTHAM 6 Jesus loved Martha
 ET SOROREM EIUS MARIA^m 7 and her sister Mary
 ET LAZARUM. UT ERGO AU- 8 and Lazarus. ⁶ When he had
 DIUIT QUIA INFIRMABATUR 9 heard therefore that he was sick,
 TUNC QUIDEM MANSIT IN EO- 10 He still remained in the
 DEM LOCO DUOBUS DIEBUS. 11 same place two days.
 DEINDE POST HAEC DICIT DIS- 12 ⁷ Then after that, he said
 CIPULIS SUIS. EAMUS IN IU- 13 to his disciples: Let us go into Ju-
 DAEA. ITERUM DICUNT EI 14 dea again. ⁸ The disciples
 DISCIPULI. RABBI. NUNC 15 say to him: Rabbi, just now,
 QUAREBANT TE LAPIDARE 16 the Judeans sought to stone
 IUDAEI. ET ITERUM UADIS 17 thee. And again goest thou
 ILLUC. RESPONDIT IHS 18 thither? ⁹ Jesus answered:
 NONNE .XII. HORAE SUNT 19 Are there not 12 hours
 DIEI. SI QUIS AMBULAUERIT 20 of the day? If a man walk in
 IN DIE NON OFFENDIT. QUIA 21 the day he stumbleth not, because
 LUCEM HUIUS MUNDI UIDEŢ. 22 he seeth the light of this world.
 SI AUTEM AMBULAUERIT NOC- 23 ¹⁰ But if he walk in the night, he
 TE OFFENDET. QUIA LUX 24 stumbleth, because the light
 NON EST IN EO. HAEC AUT 25 is not in him. ¹¹ This he said;
 ET POST HOC DICIT EIS. LAZA- 26 And after that he told them: Laza-
 RUS AMICUS NOSTER DOR- 27 rus our friend sleep-
 MIT. SED UADO UT A SOM- 28 eth: but I go that I may awake
 NO EXSUSCITEM EUM. DI- 29 him out of sleep. ¹² His
 XERUNT ERGO DISCIPULI 30 disciples therefore
 EUS. DñE SI DORMIT SAL- 31 said: Lord, if he sleep, he
 UUS ERIT. DIXERAT AUTEM 32 shall do well. ¹³ But Jesus
 IHS DE MORTE EUS. ILLI 33 spake of his death: they
 AUTEM. PUTAUERUNT QUIA 34 though, thought that
 DE DORMITIONE SOMNII 35 he spake of the repose

(1-35) Io 11 4 – 13a.

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: NO~||CTE

diceret. Tunc ergo dixit	1	of sleep. ¹⁴ Then therefore Jesus
eis ihs. manifeste Laza-	2	said to them plainly: Laza-
rus mortuus est. Et gau-	3	us is dead. ¹⁵ And I am glad,
deo propter uos. ut cre-	4	for your sakes; that I was
dati quoniam non era ^m	5	not there, that you may believe.
ibi. sed eamus ad eum. Di-	6	But, let us go to him. ¹⁶ Tho-
xit ergo thomas qui dici-	7	mas therefore, who is cal-
tur didymus. ad condisci-	8	led Didymus, said to his fellow
pulos suos. eamus et nos	9	disciples: Let us also go,
ut moriamur cum eo.	10	that we may die with him.
Venit itaque ihs et inuenit	11	¹⁷ Jesus therefore came: and
eum quattuor dies iam	12	found that he had been four
in monumento habente ^m	13	days already in the grave.
Erat autem bethania iuxta	14	¹⁸ Now Bethania was near
hierosolyma quasi sta-	15	Jerusalem, about 15 fur-
diis .xv. Multi autem ex	16	longs away. ¹⁹ And many of
iudeis uenerant ad mar-	17	the Judeans were come to Mar-
tham et mariam. ut con-	18	tha and Mary, to com-
solarentur eas de fratre	19	fort them concerning their bro-
suo. Martha ergo ut au-	20	ther. ²⁰ So Martha, when she
diuit quia ihs uenit. occur-	21	heard that Jesus was come, went
rit illi. maria autem do-	22	to meet him: but Mary sat
mi sedebat. Dixit ergo	23	at home. ²¹ Martha therefore
martha ad ihm. dñe. si	24	said to Jesus: Lord, if thou
hic fuisses frater meus	25	hadst been here, my brother
non fuisset mortuus.	26	would not have died:
Sed et nunc scio quia quae-	27	²² but now also I know that what-
cumque poposceris a dō	28	soever thou wilt ask of God, He
dabit tibi. Dicit illi ihs	29	will give it thee. ²³ Jesus saith to
resurget frater tuus	30	her: Thy brother shall rise again.
Dicit ei martha. scio quia	31	²⁴ Martha saith to him: I know that
resurget in resurrec-	32	he shall rise again, in the resurrec-
c tione in nouissima die	33	tion at the last day.
Dixit ei ihs. ego sum resur-	34	²⁵ Jesus said to her: I am the resur-
rectio et uita. qui credit	35	rection and the life: whoso believeth

(1-35) Io 11 13b – 25a.

Lines 15 & 16: 15 furlongs make just under 2 miles.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: **RESURRE-**||**c**TIONE

IN ME ETIAMSI MORTUUS	1	in me, although he be dead,
FUERIT UIUET. ET OMNIS	2	shall live, ²⁶ and all
QUI UIUIT ET CREDIT IN ME	3	who liveth and believeth in me
NON MORITUR IN AETERNUM	4	shall never die at all.
CREDIS HOC. AIT ILLI UTIQUE	5	Believest thou this? ²⁷ She saith to him:
DNE. EGO CREDIDI. QUIA TU ES	6	Yea, Lord, I have believed that thou
XPS FILIUS DI QUI IN MUNDM	7	art Christ, the Son God, who art come
UENISTI. ET CUM HAEC DI-	8	into this world. ²⁸ And when she
XISSET ABIIT. ET UOCAUIT MA-	9	had said these things, she went
RIAM SOROREM SUAM SI-	10	and called her sister Mary secretly,
LENTIO Dicens. MAGISTER	11	saying: The master is here and
ADEST. ET UOCAT TE. ILLA UT	12	calleth for thee. ²⁹ She, as soon as
AUDIUIT. SURGIT CITO ET UE-	13	she heard this, riseth quickly and
NIT AD EUM. NONDUM ENIM	14	cometh to him. ³⁰ For Jesus was
UENERAT IHS IN CASTELLUM	15	not yet come into the town:
SED ERAT ATHUC IN ILLO LOCO	16	but he was still in that place
UBI OCCURRERAT EI MAR-	17	where Martha had met
THA. IUDAEI IGITUR QUI ERANT	18	him. ³¹ So the Judeans, who were
CUM ILLA IN DOMO ET CON-	19	with her in the house and com-
SOLABANTUR EAM. CUM	20	forted her, when
UIDISSENT MARIAM QUIA	21	they saw Mary, that
CITO SURREXIT. ET EXIIT SE-	22	she rose up speedily and went out,
CUTI SUNT EAM DICIENTES	23	followed her, saying
QUIA UADIT AD MONUMEN-	24	thus: She goeth to the grave
TUM UT PLORET IBI. MARIA	25	to weep there. ³² When Mary
ERGO CUM UENISSET UBI	26	therefore was come where
ERAT IHS. UIDENS EUM CE-	27	Jesus was, seeing him, she
CIDIT AD PEDES EUS ET DI-	28	fell down at his feet and saith
XIT EI. DNE. SI FUISSES HIC	29	to him. Lord, if thou hadst
NON ESSET MORTUUS FRA-	30	been here, my brother would not
TER MEUS. IHS ERGO UT UI-	31	be dead. ³³ Jesus, therefore, when
DIT EAM PLORANTEM ET IU-	32	he saw her weeping, and the
DAEOS QUI UENERANT CUM	33	Judeans that were come with
EA PLORANTES. FREMUIT	34	her weeping, groaned in
SPU. ET TURBAUIT SE IPSUM	35	the spirit and troubled himself,

(1-35) Io 11 25b – 33.

Line 5: Error in manuscript missed by others :: AIT is misspelled as AT. This is here corrected.

ET DIXIT. UBI POSUISTIS EUM	1	³⁴ And said: Where have you laid him?
DICUNT EI. DNE UENI ET UIDE	2	They tell him: Lord, come and see.
ET LACRIMATUS EST IHS. DI-	3	³⁵ And Jesus wept. ³⁶ The Judeans
XERUNT ERGO IUDAEI. ECCE	4	therefore said: Behold
QUOMODO AMABAT EUM	5	how he loved him.
QUIDAM AUTEM DIXERUNT	6	³⁷ But some of them said:
EX IPSIS. NON POTERAT HIC	7	Could not he that opened the
QUI APERUIT OCULOS CAECI	8	eyes of the man born blind have
FACERE UT ET HIC NON MO-	9	caused that this man should
RERETUR. IHS ERGO RUR-	10	not die? ³⁸ Jesus therefore
SUM PREMENS IN SEMET	11	again groaning in himself,
IPSO UENIT AD MONUMEN-	12	cometh to the sepul-
TUM. ERAT AUTEM SPE-	13	chre. Now it was a cave;
LUNCA. ET LAPIS SUPERPO-	14	and a stone was laid
SITUS ERAT EI. AIT IHS TOL-	15	over it. ³⁹ Jesus saith: Take
LITE LAPIDEM. DICIT EI	16	away the stone. Martha,
MARTHA SOROR EIVS QUI	17	the sister of him that was
MORTUUS FUERAT. DNE	18	dead, saith to him: Lord, by this
IAM FETET. QUADRIDUANUS	19	time he stinketh, for he is now of
ENIM EST. DICIT EI IHS.	20	four days. ⁴⁰ Jesus saith to her:
NONNE DIXI TIBI. QUONIAM	21	Did not I say to thee that if thou
SI CREDIDERIS UIDEBIS GLOR-	22	believe, thou shalt see the glory
RIAM DI. TULERUNT ERGO	23	of God? ⁴¹ They took therefore
LAPIDEM. IHS AUTEM. ELE-	24	the stone away. And Jesus
UATIS SURSUM OCULIS DI-	25	lifting up his eyes, said:
XIT. PATER. GRATIAS AGO	26	Father, I give thee thanks
TIBI QUONIAM AUDISTI ME	27	that thou hast heard me.
ERGO AUTEM SCIEBAM QUIA	28	⁴² And I knew that
SEMPER ME AUDIS. SED	29	thou hearest me always: but
PROPTER POPULUM QUI	30	because of the people who stand
CIRCUMSTAT DIXI. UT CRE-	31	about have I said it, that they may
DANT QUIA TU ME MISISTI	32	believe that thou hast sent me.
HAEC CUM DIXISSET UOCE	33	⁴³ With these things said, he cried
MAGNA CLAMAVIT. LAZARE	34	with a loud voice: Lazarus,
UENI FORAS. ET STATIM	35	come out. ⁴⁴ And forthwith

(1-35) Io 11 34 – 44a.

prodiit. qui fuerat mor- 1 came out, he that had been
 tuus. Ligatus pedes et ma- 2 dead, bound feet and hands
 nus institis et facies il- 3 with winding bands. And his face
 lius sudario erat ligata 4 was bound about with a napkin.
 Dicit ihs eis soluite eum 5 Jesus said to them: Loose him
 et sinite abire. Multi 6 and let him go. ⁴⁵ Many
 ergo ex iudaeis qui uene- 7 therefore of the Judeans, who
 rant ad mariam et uide- 8 were come to Mary and had
 rant quae fecit credide- 9 seen the things that he did, be-
 runt in eum. quidam au- 10 lieved in him. ⁴⁶ But some
 tem ex ipsis abierunt ad 11 of them went to the
 phariseos et dixerunt 12 Pharisees and told
 eis quae fecit ihs. Colle- 13 them what Jesus had done. ⁴⁷ The
 gerunt ergo pontifices 14 chief priests, therefore, and
 et pharisei concilium 15 the Pharisees gathered a council
 et dicebant. quid facimus. 16 and said: What do we,
 quia hic homo multa sic- 17 for this man doth many
¶ na facit. si dimittimus 18 miracles? ⁴⁸ If we let him
 eam sic. omnes credent 19 alone so, all will believe
 in eum. et uenient roma- 20 in him; and the Romans
✕ ni et tollent nostrum 21 will come, and take away both
 et locum et gentem. Unus 22 our place and our nation. ⁴⁹ But
 autem ex ipsis caiaphas 23 one of them, named Caiphas,
 cum esset pontifex an- 24 being the high priest that
 ni illius dixit eis. uos nes- 25 year, said to them: You know
s citis quicquam. Nec cogi- 26 nothing, ⁵⁰ neither do you con-
 tatis. quia expedit nobis 27 sider that it is expedient for us
 ut unus moriatur homo 28 that one man should die for the
 pro populo et non tota 29 people and that the whole
 gens pereat. hoc autem 30 nation perish not. ⁵¹ And this
 a semet ipso non dixit. 31 he spake not of himself:
 Sed cum esset pontifex 32 But being the high priest
 anni illius. prophetauit 33 of that year, he prophesied
 quia ihs moriturus erat 34 that Jesus should die for the
 pro gente. Et non tantu^m 35 nation. ⁵² And not only

(1-35) Io 11 44b – 52a.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: si-||¶na

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: ✕ Stellula Victorina, cf 211, 8.

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: ne-||scitis

pro gente. sed et ut filios	1	for the nation, but also that God's	
di qui erant dispersi con-	2	children who were dispersed,	
gregarent in unum	3	might be gathered together into unity.	
¹⁰ Th Th ab illo ergo die coſitaue-	4	⁵³ From that day therefore they	¹⁰ 95 III
runt interficere eum	5	devised to put him to death.	Th 117 Th 26
Ihs ergo iam non palam	6	⁵⁴ Wherefore Jesus lived no	
ambulabat apud iudaeos.	7	more openly among the Judeans.	
Sed abiit in regionem iux-	8	But he went into a country	
ta desertum in ciuitatem	9	near the desert, unto a city	
quae dicitur ephrem. et	10	that is called Ephrem. And	
ibi morabatur cum disci-	11	there he abode with his disci-	
pulis. proximus autem	12	ples. ⁵⁵ And the pasch of	¹⁰ 96 Th 274
erat pascha iudaeorum ^m	13	the Judeans was at hand.	Th 156 Lc 260
¹⁰ Th Th Lc Et ascenderunt multi hie-	14	And many went up to Je-	¹⁰ 97 x
rosolyma de regione	15	rusalem, from the country	
ante pascha ut sc̄ificarent	16	before the pasch, to purify	
se ipsos. Quaerebant	17	themselves. ⁵⁶ They sought	
ergo ihm et conloque-	18	therefore for Jesus; and they dis-	
bantur ad inuicem in tem-	19	coursed one with another, stand-	
plo stantes. quid putatis	20	ing in the temple: What think you	
quia non ueniat ad diem	21	that he is not come to the festival	
festum. dederat autem	22	day? ⁵⁷ And the chief priests and	
pontifices et pharisei	23	Pharisees had given a com-	
q mandatum. ut si quis coſ-	24	mandment that, if any man knew	
nouerit ubi sit indicet	25	where he was, he should tell,	
cx xxviii . ut apprehendant eum	26	that they might apprehend him.	
f a c t u m e s t a u t e m	27	^{Lc 9 51} And it came to pass,	Lc 104 x
dum conplerentur dies	28	when the days of his assumption	
p adsumtionis eius. et ip-	29	were accomplishing, also he	
se faciem suam firmavit	30	steadfastly set his face	
ut iret hierusalem. Et	31	to go to Jerusalem, ⁵² And	
s misit nuntios ante cons-	32	he sent messengers before	
pectum suum. et euntes	33	his arrival: and going,	
intrauerunt in ciuita-	34	they entered into a city	
tem samaritanorum	35	of the Samaritans,	

(1-26) Io 11 52b – 57. (27-35) Lc 9 51 – 52a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: proximus^s (V)

Line 14: Reference and key missing. Here inserted, as it is here unclear without it.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: co~||qnouerit

Line 27: **cx** **xxvii** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cx** **xxviii**. Ri: **cx** **xxviii**., this is now **cx** **xxviii**.

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: i~||pse

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: con~||spectum

	<p>ut ^{RA}parent illi. et non re- ceperunt eum quia faci- es eius erat. euntis hie- rusalem. Cum uidissent autem discipuli eius. Ia- cobus et iohannes dixe- runt. dñe uis dicimus ut ignis descendat de cae- lo et consumat illos. Et conuersus increpauit illos. et abierunt in ali- um castellum</p>	<p>1 to prepare for him. ⁵³ And they re- 2 ceived him not, because his ap- 3 pearance was of one, going to Je- 4 rusalem. ⁵⁴ And when his 5 disciples, James and 6 John, had seen this, they 7 said: Lord, wilt thou that we com- 8 mand fire to come down from hea- 9 ven and consume them? ⁵⁵ And 10 turning, he rebuked 11 them, ⁵⁶ And they went into 12 another town.</p>	
<p>cxxxviii. ¹⁰ ꝥ ꝥ Lc</p>	<p>ih̄s ergo ante .vi. dies paschae uenit bethania^m ubi fuerat lazarus mor- tuus quem suscitauit ih̄s Et cum esset in bethaniae in domo simonis leprosi ¹⁰ cognouit turba multa ex iudaeis quia illic est. et uenerunt non propter ih̄m tantum. sed ut laza- rum uiderent quem sus- citauit a mortuis. ¹⁰ pha- risaei ergo dixerunt ad semet ipsos. uidetis quia nihil proficimus. Ecce mundus totus post eum abiit. ¹⁰ Cogitauerunt autem principes sacer- dotum ut et lazarus in- terficerent quia mul- ti propter illum abibant ex iudaeis et credebant in ih̄m. Fecerunt autem ei</p>	<p>13 ^{Io 12 1} Jesus therefore, 6 days before 14 the pasch, came to Bethania, 15 where Lazarus had been dead, 16 whom Jesus raised to life. 17 ^{Mr 14 3} And when he was in Bethania, 18 in the house of Simon the leper, 19 ^{Io 12 9} a great multitude of the Ju- 20 deans knew that he was there; and 21 they came, not for Jesus' sake 22 only, but that they might see Laza- 23 rus, whom he had raised 24 from the dead. ^{Io 12 19} The Pha- 25 risees therefore said among 26 themselves: Do you see that 27 we prevail nothing? Behold, 28 the whole world is gone 29 after him. ^{Io 12 10} But 30 the chief priests con- 31 sidered to kill Lazarus 32 also, ¹¹ because by reason 33 of him, many of the Judeans, 34 went away and believed 35 in Jesus. ^{Io 12 2} And they made him</p>	<p>¹⁰ 96 ¹ 274 ꝥ 156 Lc 260 ꝥ 158 ꝥ 276 Lc 74 ¹⁰ 98 ¹⁰ 99 x ¹⁰ 102 x ¹⁰ 99 x ¹⁰ 98 ꝥ 276 ꝥ 158 Lc 74</p>

(1-12) Lc 9 52b – 56. (13-16) Io 12 1. (17-18) Mr 14 3. (19-24a) Io 12 9. (24b-29a) Io 12 19.
(29b-35a) Io 12 10 – 11. (35b) Io 12 2a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: ^{RA}parent
Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: iohannis lineolis adhibids
fort. a S mut. in —is

Line 13: cxxxviii found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: cxxxviii. Ri: cxxxviii., this is now cxxxviii.

cenam ibi et martha ministrabat. Lazarus uero unus erat ex discip^m b^{us cum eo}

CXL. MARIA ERGO HABENS
10 **¶** **¶** **LC**
 ALABASTRUM UNCENTI
 NARDI SPICATI PRAETIOSI
 ET FRACTO EFFUDIT SUPER
 CAPUT IHS **RECUMBENTIS**
 ET UNXIT PEDES EIUS ET EX-
 TERSIT CAPILLIS SUI. ET
 DOMUS IMPLETA EST EX O-
 DOREM UNCENTI. DICIT
 ERGO UNUS EX DISCIPULIS
 EIUS IUDAS SCARIOTHIS
 QUI ERAT TRADITURUS EUM.
 QUARE HOC UNCENTUM
 NON UENIIT .CCC. DENA-
 RIIS ET DATUM EST EGENTIS
 DIXIT AUTEM HOC NON QUIA
 DE EGENTIS PERTINEBAT
 AD EUM. SED QUIA FUR
 ERAT. ET LOCULOS HABENS
 EA QUAE MITTEBANTUR
 PORTABAT. **¶** **¶** **10** ERANT
 AUTEM QUIDAM INDIGNAE
 FERENTES INTRA SEMET
 IPSOS ET DICENTES. UT-
 QUID PERDITIO HAEC UN-
 CENTI FACTA EST. SCIENS
 AUTEM IHS AIT ILLIS. QUID
 MOLESTI ESTIS MULIERI.
 OPUS BONUM OPERATA EST
 IN ME NAM SEMPER PAU-
 PERES HABETIS UOBISCUM

1 a supper there: and Martha
2 was serving. Lazarus
3 though was one of them at
4 table with him.

5 ^{3a} Mary therefore, ^{Mr 14 3b} having an
6 alabaster box of ointment of pre-
7 cious spikenard. And breaking it,
8 she poured it out upon Jesus'
9 head ^{Mt 26 7} as he was at table,
10 ^{Io 12 3} And anointed his feet and
11 wiped them with her hair. And
12 the house was filled with the
13 odour of the ointment. ⁴ There-
14 fore said one of his dis-
15 ciples, Judas Iscariot,
16 who would surrender him:

17 ⁵ Why was not this oint-
18 ment sold for 300 pence
19 and given to the poor?

20 ⁶ Now he said this, not because the
21 poor were a concern
22 to him; but because he was a
23 thief, and having the purse,
24 Carried things that were
25 put therein. ^{Mr 14 4} Now there
26 were some that had indig-
27 nation within them-
27 selves and said: Why
29 was this waste of the
30 ointment made? ^{Mt 26 10} And
31 Jesus knowing it, said to them:
32 Why do you trouble this woman?
33 For she hath wrought a good work
34 upon me. ^{Mr 14 7} For the poor
35 you have always with you.

10 98
1
R 158
T 276
Lc 74a

(1-5a) Io 12 2b – 3a. (5b-9a) Mr 14 3b. (9b) Mt 26 7. (10-25a) Io 12 3 – 6. (25b-30a) Mr 14 4 (30b-34a) Mt 26 10. (34b) Mr 14 7a.

Line 1: Barely visible, there is a tail on the 'ɛ' of 'cɛɳaɳ', indicated that it should be read as 'cæɳaɳ'. Other witnesses use this spelling.

Line 5: **cx**~~xviii~~ found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: **cx**L. Ri: **cx**L., this is now **cx**L.

Line 5 rhs margin: Section 74 is best split into two parts.
This, the first, labelled **a**, is accepted as being in canon **i**.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: **odoreꝝ unꝝuenti**

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: **unquēntum**. Non defuit error alius
correctoris, qui alterum vocabuli **u** delere ausus est

Ⲑ Ⲕ 10	<p>ET cum uolueritis potes- tis illis benefacere. me autem non semper ha- bebitis.† MITTENS ENIM haec unguentum hoc in corpus meum ad sepe- liendum me fecit. Amen dico uobis. ubicumque praedicatum fuerit euan- gelium in toto mundo di- cetur. et quod haec fecit in memoriam eius.</p>	<p>1 And whensoever you will, 2 you may benefit them: but 3 me you will not have 4 always. ^{Mt 26 12} For she in 5 pouring this ointment on 6 my body hath done it 7 for my burial. ¹³ Amen 8 I say to you, wheresoever 9 preaching of this gos- 10 pel in the whole world shall be 11 told, also what she hath done, 12 (shall be told) in her memory.</p>	<p>Ⲑ 277 Ⲕ 159 10 98</p>
Lc	<p>UIDENS autem phariseus qui uocauerat eum ait. intra se dicens. hic si es- set propheta. scire^T utique quae et qualis mulier es- set quae tangit eum quia peccatrix est. Et respon- dens ihs dixit ad illum. SIMON habeo tibi aliquid dicere. at ille ait. magis- ter dic. Duo debitores erant cuidam faenera- tori. unus debebat dena- rios. quingentos. alius quingenta. Non ha- bentibus illis unde red- derent. donauit utrisque. Quis eum plus diligit. Res- pondens simon dixit. Aestimo quia is cui plus do- nauit. At ille dixit ei. rec- te iudicasti. Et conuer- sus ad mulierem dixit</p>	<p>13 ^{Lc 7 39} And seeing, the Pharisee, who 14 had invited him, spake with- 15 in himself, saying: This man, if he 16 were a prophet, would know surely 17 who and what manner of woman 18 this is that toucheth him, that 19 she is a sinner. ⁴⁰ And Jesus 20 answering, said to him: 21 Simon, I have somewhat to say 22 to thee. So he said: Mas- 23 ter, speak. ⁴¹ Two debtors 24 there were to a certain money 25 lender: the one owed five 26 hundred pence and the other 27 fifty. ⁴² And whereas 28 they had not wherewith to 29 pay, he forgave them both. 30 Which one loveth him most? ⁴³ Si- 31 mon answering, said: 32 I suppose that he to whom he for- 33 gave most. So he said to him: Thou 34 hast judged rightly. ⁴⁴ And turn- 35 ing to the woman, he said:</p>	<p>Lc 74b x</p>

(1-4a) Mr 14 7b. (4b-12) Mt 26 12 – 13. (13-35) Lc 7 39 – 44a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: Crucicula hic textui addita quum alicuius pericopae finem indicare non possit quandoquidem nullius initium indicatum est, eadam qua stellilae (cf. 260, 21) significatione gaudere videtur.

Line 13 rhs margin: Section Lc 74 is best split into two parts.

This second part, Lc 74b, is then in canon x.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: scire^T (S)

Line 33: ⲁⲧ :: 'Thereupon', hence 'So': 'And' is inadequate and 'But' is unmeaningful in English for this context.

Lines 33 & 34: re~||cte

SIMON· VIDES HANC MULIE- 1 Simon, dost thou see this wo-
 REM· INTRAVI IN DOMUM 2 man? I entered into thy
 TUAM· AQUAM PEDIBUS 3 house: water for my feet
 MEIS NON DEDISTI· HAEC 4 thou gavest me not. But
 AUTEM LACRIMIS RIGAVIT 5 she with tears hath washed
 PEDES MEOS· ET CAPILLIS 6 my feet; and with her hair
 SUIS TERSIT· OSCULUM 7 hath wiped them. ⁴⁵ Thou
 MIHI NON DEDISTI· HAEC AU- 8 gavest me no kiss. But she,
 TEM EX QUO INTRAVIT NON 9 from when she came in, hath
 CESSAVIT OSCULARI PEDES 10 not ceased to kiss my
 MEOS· OLEO CAPUT MEUM 11 feet. ⁴⁶ My head with oil thou
 NON UNXISTI· HAEC AUTEM 12 didst not anoint. But she with
 UNCTO UNXIT PEDES MEOS 13 ointment hath anointed my feet.
 PROPTER QUOD DICO TIBI 14 ⁴⁷ Wherefore, I say to thee:
 REMITTENTUR EI PECCATA 15 Many sins are forgiven
 MULTA· QUONIAM DILEXIT 16 her, because she hath loved
 MULTUM· CUI AUTEM MI- 17 much. But to whom less
 NUS DIMITTITUR MINUS 18 is forgiven, he loveth
 DILIGIT· DIXIT AUTEM AD 19 less. ⁴⁸ And he said to her:
 ILLAM REMITTUNTUR TIBI 20 Thy sins are forgiven
 PECCATA· ET COEPERUNT 21 thee. ⁴⁹ And they that
 QUI SIMUL ACCUMBEBANT 22 sat at meat with him began
 DICERE INTRA SE· QUIS 23 to say within themselves: Who
 EST HIC· QUI ETIAM PECCA- 24 is this that forgiveth
 TA DIMITTIT· DIXIT AUTEM 25 sins also? ⁵⁰ And he said
 AD MULIEREM· FIDES TUA 26 to the woman: Thy faith
 TE SALVAM FECIT· VADE IN 27 hath made thee safe. Go in
 PACE· ET HIS DICTIS ABIT 28 peace. ^{cf. Lc 19 28} And this said, he left,
 ASCENDENS IEROSOLYMAM 29 going up to Jerusalem.
 cxli. ERANT AUTEM GENTILES 30 ^{Io 12 20} Now there were certain
¹⁰ quidam ex his qui ascen- 31 foreigners among those, who
 DERANT UT ADORARENT IN 32 came up to worship on the
 DIE FESTO· HIC ERGO ACCES- 33 festival day. ²¹ These there-
 SERUNT AD PHILIPPUM QUI 34 fore came to Philip, who
 ERAT A BETHSAIDA GALILEAE 35 was of Bethsaida of Galilee,

(1-27a) Lc 7 44b – 50. (27b-29) cf. Lc 19 28. (30-35) Io 12 20 – 21a.

Line 5: **cxL** found, but due to page 154 line 28, and

Fr: **cxLi**. Ri: **cxLi**, this is now **cxLi**.

Line 23: **INTRA SE**: Evidence of alteration, poorly made, but what was originally there cannot be determined. Ranke does not comment.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: **hi** correctum ut videtur ex **hic**. Strike out followed by erasure.

Line 35: Hole in the leaf has forced the scribe to work around it. Final **e** missing from **galileae**, added by later editor. Ranke does not comment.

ET ROGABANT eum dicen-	1	And desired him, say-	
tes. dñe uolumus ihm	2	ing: Sir, we would see	
uidere. Uenit philippus	3	Jesus. ²² Philip cometh	
et dicit andreae. Andreas	4	and telleth Andrew. Again	
rursum et philippus di-	5	Andrew and Philip told	
cunt ihu. .io ꝥ ꝥ. ihs autem	6	Jesus. ²³ But Jesus	io 103 iii
respondit eis dicens. Ue-	7	answered them, saying: The	ꝥ 299 ꝥ 180
nit hora ut glorificetur	8	hour is come that the Son of man	
filius hominis .io. Amen	9	should be glorified. ²⁴ Amen,	io 104 x
amen dico uobis. nisi gra-	10	amen, I say to you, unless the	
num frumenti cadens	11	grain of wheat falling	
in terram mortuum.	12	into the ground die,	
fuerit ipsum solum ma-	13	^{25a} itself remaineth	
net. si autem mortuum	14	alone. But if it die	
fuerit. multum fructu ^m	15	it bringeth forth much	
affert. .io ꝥ Lc. Qui amat	16	fruit. ^{25b} He that loveth	io 105 iii
animam suam perdet ea ^m	17	his life shall lose it.	ꝥ 97 Lc 211
Et qui odit animam suam	18	And he that hateth his life	
in hoc mundo. in uitam	19	in this world keepeth it	
aeternam custodit eam	20	unto life eternal.	
^{io} Si quis mihi ministrat me	21	²⁶ If any man minister to me, let	io 106 x
sequatur. et ubi sum ego	22	him follow me: and where I am,	
illic et minister meus	23	there also shall my minister	
erit. si quis mihi ministra-	24	be. If any man minister to	
bit. honorificabit eum	25	me, him will my Father	
pater meus. .io ꝥ ꝥ. Nunc	26	honour. ²⁷ Now	io 107 iii
anima mea turbata est	27	is my soul troubled.	ꝥ 293 ꝥ 174
Et quid dicam. pater. sal-	28	And what shall I say? Father,	
uifica me ex hora hac.	29	save me from this hour.	
^{io} Sed propterea ueni in ho-	30	But for this cause I came	io 108 x
ram hanc. pater clari-	31	unto this hour. ²⁸ Father,	
fica tuum nomen. Uenit	32	glorify thy name. A voice there-	
ergo uox de caelo. et cla-	33	fore came from heaven: I have	
rificaui. et iterum clari-	34	glorified it and again I will glori-	
ficabo. Turba ergo	35	fy it. ²⁹ So the multitude	

(1-35) Io 12 21b – 29a.

Line 16: Ms. has the key entry: ꝥ 96 given incorrectly for
ꝥ 97. Here corrected

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: **perdit** lineolis appictis mut in —**et**

Line 35: Hole in the leaf has forced the scribe to work
around it.

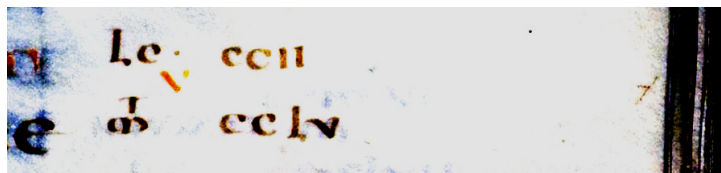
quae stabat et audiebat	1	that stood and heard	
dicebant tonitruum factum esse.	2	said that it	
Alii dicebant	3	thundered. Others said:	
angelus ei locutus est.	4	An angel spake to him.	
Respondit ihs et dixit. non	5	³⁰ Jesus answered and said: This	
propter me uox haec uenit	6	voice came not because of me,	
sed propter uos. nunc	7	but for your sakes. ³¹ Now is the	
iudicium est mundi. nunc	8	judgment of the world: now	
princeps huius mundi	9	shall the prince of this world	
eicietur foras. Et ego	10	be cast out. ³² And I,	
si exaltatus fuero a terra.	11	if I be lifted up from the earth,	
omnia traham ad me	12	will draw all things to my-	
ipsum. hoc autem dice-	13	self. ³³ Now this he	
bat significans quia morte	14	said, signifying what death	
esset moriturus. Res-	15	he should die. ³⁴ The multi-	
pondit ei turba. nos au-	16	tude answered him: We have	
diuimus ex Lege. quia	17	heard out of the law that	
xps manet in aeternum	18	Christ abideth for ever.	
Et quomodo tu dicis oportet	19	And how sayest thou: The	
exaltari filium hominis.	20	Son of man must be lifted	
quis est iste filius	21	up? Who is this Son	
hominis. dixit ergo	22	of man? ³⁵ Jesus therefore	
ih̄s. adhuc modicum Lu-	23	said: Yet a little while, the light	
men in uobis est. Ambu-	24	is among you. Walk	
late dum lucem habetis	25	whilst you have the light,	
ut non tenebrae uos con-	26	that the darkness arrest	
prehendant. et quiambu-	27	you not. And whoso walk-	
lat in tenebris nescit	28	eth in darkness knoweth not	
quo uadat. dum lucem	29	whither he goeth. ³⁶ Whilst you	
habetis. credite in lucem	30	have the light, believe in the light,	
ut filii lucis sitis.,	31	that children of light you may be.	
cxlii. Interrogatus autem	32	Lc 17 20 And being asked	Lc 202
Lc 255 a pharisaeis. quando uenit	33	by the Pharisees when the king-	255
regnum dī. respon-	34	dom of God should come, answer-	
dit eis et dixit. non uenit	35	ing them he said: The kingdom	

(1-31) Io 12 29b – 36. (32-35) Lc 17 20a.

Line 32: **cxli** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxlii**. Ri: **cxlii**., this is now **cxlii**.

Also: Scripsit Ranke: In extrema margine fortasse M¹ siglum **x** ut videtur, non cruciculam, appinxit, quod ad emendationem numerorum capitularium, cui operum ille dedit, referendum esse existimo.



	DRAS IN SYNAGOGIS ET SALUTATIONES IN FORO ET VOCARI AB HOMINIBUS RABBI	1 in the synagogues, ⁷ and salutations in the market place, and	
	ET OMNIS POPULUS LIBENTER AUDIEBANT EUM. † UOS AUTEM NOLITE VOCARI RABBI	2 to be called by men, Rabbi.	
† † Lc	¶ ET OMNIS POPULUS LIBENTER AUDIEBANT EUM. † UOS AUTEM NOLITE VOCARI RABBI	3 ^{cf. Mr 12 37b} And all the people heard him gladly. ^{Mt 23 8} You, though,	† 134 † 225 Lc 245 † 230 x
	UNUS EST ENIM MAGISTER VESTER. OMNES AUTEM VOS	4 For One is your master: and all you	
✕	¶ FRATRES ESTIS. ET PATREM NOLITE VOCARE VOBIS SUPER TERRAM. UNUS ENIM	5 are brethren. ⁹ And call no one your father	
	EST PATER VESTER QUI IN CAELIS EST. NEC VOCEMINI	6 upon earth; for One is your father, who is	
	MAGISTRI. QUIA MAGISTER VESTER UNUS EST XPS.	7 in heaven. ¹⁰ Neither be ye called masters: for One	
† Lc	¶ QUI MAIOR EST. VERUM ERIT MINISTER VESTER. QUI AUTEM SE EXALTAUERIT HUMILIABITUR. ET QUI SE HUMILIAUERIT EXALTABITUR.	8 is your master, Christ. ¹¹ He that is the greatest among you shall be your servant. ¹² And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled: and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.	† 231 v Lc 179
Lc † †	¶ UAE VOBIS PHARISAEIS QUIA DILIGITIS PRIMAS CATHEDRAS IN SYNAGOGIS ET SALUTATIONES IN FORO. † Lc. UAE	9 ^{Lc 11 43} Woe to you, Pharisees, for you love the principal seats in the synagogues and salutations in the square. ^{Mt 23 14a} Woe	Lc 137 ii † 229 † 135
	VOBIS SCRIBAE ET PHARISAEI LEGIS PERITI. HYPOCRITAE. QUIA TULISTIS CLAUDEM SCIENTIAE. ET CLUDITIS REGNUM CAELORUM ANTE HOMINES. VOS AUTEM	10 to you scribes and Pharisees, ^{Lc 11 52b} lawyers ^{Mt 23 14b} hypocrites ^{Lc 11 52b} for you have stolen the key of knowledge. ^{Mt 23 13b} and closed the kingdom of heaven against men: for you will	† 232 v Lc 142
	NON INTRATIS NEC INTROEUNTES SINITIS INTRARE.	11 not enter in and those that would, you suffer not to enter.	
† Lc	¶ UAE VOBIS PHARISAEI HYPOCRITAE QUI DEORATIS DOMOS VIDUARUM SUB	12 ^{Mt 23 14a,c} Woe to you Pharisees, hypocrites, ^{Mr 12 40a} who devour the houses of widows under	† 136 viii Lc 247

(1-3) Mt 23 6b – 7. (4-5a) cf. Mr 12 37b. (5b-20) Mt 23 8 – 12. (21-24a) Lc 11 43. (24b-26a) Mt 23 14a. (26b) Lc 11 52b. (26c-27a) Mt 23 14b. (27b-28a) Lc 11 52b. (28b-32) Mt 23 13b. (33-34a) Mt 23 14a,c. (34b-35) Mr 12 40a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: ✕ Stellula Victorina, cf. 260, 21.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: est. ST uerum

obtentu prolixae ora-	1	the pretence of long	
tionis accipietis maio-	2	prayer. ^{Lc 20 47c} shall receive	
rem damnationem	3	greater damnation.	
¶ Uae uobis scribae et phari-	4	^{Mt 23 15} Woe to you, scribes and Pha-	¶ 233 x
saei hypocritae quia cir-	5	risees, hypocrites, because you	
cumitis mare et aridam	6	go round about the sea and desert	
ut faciat unum prose-	7	that you may make one prose-	
litum. et cum fuerit fac-	8	lyte. And when he is	
tus facitis eum filium	9	made, you make him the child	
gehennae duplo quam	10	of hell twofold more than your-	
uos. Uae uobis duces cae-	11	selves. ¹⁶ Woe to you, blind	
ci qui dicitis quicumque	12	guides, that say, Whosoever	
iurauerit per templum	13	shall swear by the temple,	
nihil est qui autem iura-	14	it is nothing; but whoso shall	
uerit in aurum templi	15	swear by the gold of the temple	
debet. stulti et caeci	16	sinneth. ¹⁷ Ye foolish and blind:	
Quid enim maius est au-	17	For which is greater, the	
rum an templum quod	18	gold or the temple that	
sanctificat aurum. Et qui-	19	sanctifieth the gold? ¹⁸ And who-	
cumque iurauerit in alta-	20	soever shall swear by the altar,	
ri nihil est qui autem iura-	21	it is nothing; but whoso-	
uerit in dono quod est super illud	22	ever shall swear by the	
debet. caeci quid enim	23	gift that is upon it	
maius est donum an al-	24	sinneth. ^{c.f. 19} Ye blind: for which	
tare quod sanctificat donum	25	is greater, the gift or the al-	
Qui ergo iurat in altare	26	tar that sanctifieth the gift?	
iurat in eo et in omnibus	27	²⁰ He therefore that sweareth by	
quae super illud sunt	28	the altar sweareth by it and by	
Et qui iurauerit in templo	29	all things that are upon it.	
iurat in illo et in eo qui	30	²¹ And whosoever shall swear by the	
inhabitat in ipso. Et qui	31	temple sweareth by it and by him	
iurat in caelo iurat in	32	that dwelleth in it. ²² And he that	
throno dñi et in eo qui se-	33	sweareth by heaven sweareth by	
det super eum. ¶ Lc. Uae	34	the throne of God and by Him	
	35	that sitteth thereon. ^{23a} Woe	¶ 234 v Lc 136

(1-2a) Mr 12 40b. (2b-3) Lc 20 47c. (4-24a) Mt 23 15 – 18. (24b-26) c.f. Mt 23 19. (27-35) Mt 23 20 – 23a.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: **aurum**. litera **u** in loco raso scripta.
This looks as if the original scribe started to use the
dative form, (**auro**) but realised his error before adding

the next word, so he erased the **o**, and over-wrote **u**,
followed by **m** for accusative.

uobis scribae et phari-	1	to you, scribes and Phari-	
saei hypocritae qui de-	2	sees, hypocrites; who	
cimatis mentam et ane-	3	tithe mint and anise	
tum et cuminum et ruta ^m	4	and cummin ^{Lc 11 42b} and rue	
et omne holus et reliquis-	5	and every herb, ^{Mt 23 23b} and have	
tis quae grauiora sunt	6	disregarded the weightier things	
legis iudicium et mise-	7	of the law: judgment and mer-	
ricordiam et fidem et ca-	8	cy and faith ^{Lc 11 42b} and the	
ritatem dī haec oportuit	9	charity of God. ^{Mt 23 23c} These you	
facere et illa non omit-	10	should have done and not left un-	
tere. ⁂ Duces caecoru ^m	11	done. ^{Mt 15 14b} Leaders of the blind,	
⁂ excolantes culicem ca-	12	^{Mt 23 24b} who strain out a gnat	⁂ 235 x
melum autem glutien-	13	and a camel they swal-	
tes. ⁂ Lc. Uae uobis scri-	14	low. ²⁵ Woe to you, scri-	⁂ 236 v
bae et pharisei hypoc-	15	bes and Pharisees, hypo-	Lc 135
ritae quia mundatis	16	crites; because you make	
quod deforis est calicis	17	clean the outside of the cup	
et parapsidis intus au-	18	and of the dish, but within	
tem pleni sunt rapina	19	you are full of rapine	
et immunditia phari-	20	and uncleanness. ²⁶ Thou	
saei caece munda pri-	21	blind Pharisee, first make	
us quod intus est calicis	22	clean the inside of the cup	
et parapsidis ut fiat et	23	and of the dish, that the	
id quod deforis est mun-	24	outside may also become	
dum. Lc ⁂ Uae uobis	25	clean. ^{Lc 11 44} Woe to you,	Lc 138 v
quia estis ut monumen-	26	because you are as sepul-	⁂ 237
ta quae non parent et ho-	27	chres that show not: and	
mines ambulantes su-	28	men that walk over are	
pra nesciunt. ⁂ Lc. Uae	29	not aware. ^{Mt 23 27} Woe	⁂ 237 v
uobis scribae et phari-	30	to you, scribes and Phari-	Lc 138
saei hypocritae quia si-	31	sees, hypocrites; because	
miles estis sepulchris	32	you are like to whited	
dealbatis quia foris pa-	33	sepulchres, which outwardly	
rent hominibus specio-	34	appear to men beautiful	
sa intus uero plena sunt	35	but within are full	

(1-4a) Mt 23 23b. (4b-5a) Lc 11 42b. (5b-8a) Mt 23 23b. (8b-9a) Lc 11 42b. (9b-11a) Mt 23 23c.
 (11b) Mt 15 14b. (12-25a) Mt 23 24b – 26. (25b-29a) Lc 11 44. (29b-35) Mt 23 27a.

ossibus mortuorum	1	of bones of the dead.	
Et omni spurcitia. sic et	2	And of all filthiness. ²⁸ So you	
uos a foris quidem pare-	3	also outwardly indeed appear	
tis hominibus iusti. intus	4	to men just: inwardly	
autem pleni estis hypo-	5	though, you are full of hypo-	
crisi et iniquitate	6	crisy and iniquity.	
Lc ⲥ Respondens autem quidam	7	Lc 11 45 Answering then, one	Lc 139
ex Legis peritis. ait illi.	8	of the lawyers saith to him:	ⲥ 228
magister haec dicens	9	Master, in saying these	
etiam nobis contumelia	10	things, thou reproachest us	
facis. At ille ait. et uo-	11	also. ⁴⁶ So he said: And to	
bis Legis peritis uae. quia	12	you lawyers also, woe, because	
oneratis homines one-	13	you load men with bur-	
ribus quae portari non	14	dens which they cannot	
possunt. et ipsi uno digi-	15	bear and you, yourselves with	
to uestro non tangitis	16	one of your fingers touch not	
sarcinas. ⲥ Lc Uae uobis	17	the packs. Mt 23 29 Woe to you,	ⲥ 238
scribae et pharisei. hy-	18	scribes and Pharisees, hy-	Lc 140
pochritae quia aedifica-	19	pocrites, that build the	
tis sepulchra propheta-	20	sepulchres of the prophets	
rum. et ornatis monu-	21	and adorn the monu-	
menta iustorum. et di-	22	ments of the just, ³⁰ and	
citis. si fuissetis in die-	23	say: If we had been in the	
bus patrum nostrorum	24	days of our fathers, we	
non essemus socii eorum	25	would not have been partakers	
in sanguine propheta-	26	with them in the blood of the	
rum. itaque testimonio es-	27	prophets. ³¹ Wherefore you are	
tis uobismet ipsis. quia	28	witnesses against yourselves, that	
filii estis eorum qui pro-	29	you are the sons of them that	ⲥ 239
phetas occiderunt. ⲥ Et	30	killed the prophets. ³² Fill	ⲥ
uos implete mensuram	31	ye up then, the measure	
patrum uestrorum.	32	of your fathers.	
ⲥ Serpentes genus uin-	33	³³ You serpents, generation of vi-	ⲥ 239
perarum. quomodo fu-	34	pers, how will you flee	ⲥ
gietis a iudicio gehennae	35	from the judgment of hell?	

(1-6) Mt 23 27b – 28. (7-17a) Lc 11 45 – 46. (17b-35) Mt 23 29 – 33.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: hypo-||crisi

Line 7: Reference and key were originally on line 6, but as they refer to line 7, they have been moved there. Further, the key Lc 138 is given for Lc 139. Here it is so corrected.

Lines 29, 30 & 33: Reference and key wrongly placed in ms. on lines 29 & 30, both have been greyed out, the reference is also stricken out. They have been repositioned on line 33, where the canon changes from v to x

^{Lc} **P**ROPTEREA ET SAPIENTIA Domini
 DomiNi MITTAM AD ILLOS PRO-
 PHETAS ET APOSTolos **E**T SA-
 PIENTES ET SCRIBAS EX ILLIS
 OCCIDETIS ET CRUCIFIGETIS
 ET EX EIS FLAGELLABITIS IN
 SYNAGOGIS VESTRIS. ET PER-
 SEQUIMINI DE CIVITATE IN
 CIVITATEM. UT VENIAT SU-
 PER VOS OMNIS SANGUIS
 IUSTUS QUI EFFUSUS EST
 SUPER TERRAM. A SANGUI-
 NE ABELI IUSTI. USQUE AD
 SANGUINEM ZACHARIAE
 FILII BARACHIAE. QUEM OC-
 CIDISTIS INTER TEMPLUM
 ET ALTARE. AMEN DICO
 VOBIS. VENIENT HAEC OM-
 NIA SUPER GENERATIONEm
 ISTAM
^{cxLIII} ^{Th Lc} **H**IERUSALEM. HIERUSA-
 LeM quae occides pro-
 phetas et lapidas eos qui
 mittuntur ad te. QUOTIENS
 VOLUI CONGREGARE FILIOS
 TUOS. QUEMAMMODUM
 GALLINA CONGREGAT PUL-
 LOS SUOS SUB ALIS SUIS ET
 NOLUISTI. ECCE RELINQUI-
 TUR VOBIS DOMUS VESTRA
 DESERTA. DICO ENIM VO-
 BIS. NON ME VIDEBITIS A MO-
 DO. DONEC DICATIS BENE-
 DICTUS QUI VENIT IN NO-
 MINE DomiNi,

1 ^{Lc 11 49a} For this cause also the wisdom ^{Lc 141}
 2 of God said: I will send to them pro- ^{Th 240}
 3 phets and apostles: ^{Mt 23 34b,c} and wise
 4 men and scribes: and some of them
 5 you will put to death and crucify.
 6 And some you will scourge in
 7 your synagogues and per-
 8 secute from city to
 9 city, ³⁵ that upon you may
 10 come all the just blood
 11 that hath been shed upon
 12 the earth, from the blood
 13 of Abel the just, even unto
 14 the blood of Zacharias
 15 the son of Barachias, whom
 16 you killed between the temple
 17 and the altar. ³⁶ Amen I say
 18 to you, all these things
 19 shall come upon this
 20 generation.
 21 ³⁷ Jerusalem, Jerusa- ^{Th 241}
 22 lem, who killest the pro- ^{Lc 175}
 23 phets and stonest them who
 24 are sent unto thee, how often
 25 would I have gathered
 26 together thy children, as
 27 the hen doth gather her
 28 brood under her wings, and
 29 thou wouldst not? ³⁸ Lo, your
 30 house shall be left to you,
 31 desolate. ³⁹ For I say to you,
 32 you shall not see me hence-
 33 forth until you say: Blessed
 34 is he that cometh in the
 35 name of the Lord.

(1-3a) Lc 11 49a. (3b-35) Mt 23 34b,c – 39.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**OMNIA**

Line 21: **cxLi** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
 Fr: **cxLIII**. Ri: **cxLIII**., this is now **cxLIII**.

cxlv. Verumtamen et ex prin-
cipibus multi credide-
runt in eum. Sed prop-
pter phariseos non con-
fitebantur ut de synago-
ga non eicerentur. dile-
xerunt enim gloriam ho-
minum. magis quam glo-
riam dī. ^{io R. Lc} ihs autem
clamauit et dixit. qui cre-
dit in me non credit in me
Sed in eum. qui misit me
et qui uidet me uidet eum
qui misit me. ^{io} Ego lux in
mundum ueni. ut omnis
qui credit in me in tene-
bris non maneat. Et si
quis audierit uerba mea
et non custodierit. ego
non iudico eum. non enī
ueni ut iudicem mundū
sed ut saluificem mundū
qui spernit me et non ac-
cipit uerba mea. habet qui
iudicet eum. sermo que
locutus sum. ille iudica-
bit eum in nouissimo die
Quia ego ex me ipso non su-
locutus. sed qui misit
me pater. ipse mihi man-
datum dedit. quid dicam
et quid loquar. et scio quia
mandatum eius uita ae-
terna est. quare ergo ego
loquor sicut dixit mihi

^{Io 12 42} However, many of
the chief men also believed
in him: but because of
the Pharisees they did not con-
fess him, that they might not be
cast out of the synagogue. ⁴³ For
they loved the glory of
men more than the glory
of God. ⁴⁴ But Jesus
cried out and said: whoso believ-
eth in me believeth not in me,
But in him who sent me.
⁴⁵ And who seeth me, seeth him
that sent me. ⁴⁶ I am come, a light
into the world, that whosoever
believeth in me may not remain
in darkness. ⁴⁷ And if
any man hear my words
and keep them not, I do
not judge him for I came
not to judge the world,
but to save the world.
⁴⁸ He that despiseth me and
receiveth not my words hath
one that judgeth him. The word
that I have spoken, the same
shall judge him in the last day.
⁴⁹ For I have not spoken of
myself: but the Father who sent
me, he gave me commandment
what I should say and what I
should speak. ⁵⁰ And I know that
his commandment is life ever-
lasting. What then I speak,
even as the Father said unto

io 110
x

io 111
i
98
96
Lc 116

io 112
x

(1-35) Io 12 42 – 50a.

Line 1: cxlviii found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: cxlv. Ri: cxlv., this is now cxlv.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: pro~||pter

pater· sic Loquor· ·¹⁰· haec
Locutus est eis ihs et abiit
et abscondit se ab eis·
Cum autem tanta signa
fecisset coram eis non
credebant in eum· ut ser-
mo esaias prophetae
impleretur quem dixit
dñe quis credidit auditui
nostro et brachium dñi
cui reuelatum est· ·¹⁰· haec
dixit esaias quando ui-
dit gloriam eius et locu-
tus est de eo

cxLvi· Et cum· egredere-
¶ **¶** **Lc** ihs de templo· accesser-
unt discipuli eius ut os-
tenderent ei aedifica-
tiones templi dicentes
Magister· aspice quales
lapides· et quales struc-
turae· Et respondens
ihs ait· Uidetis has om-
nes magnas aedifica-
tiones· amen dico uo-
bis· uenient dies in qui-
bus non relinquetur
hic lapis super lapidem
qui non destruaturs,

cxLvi· Et cum sederet in mon-
¶ **¶** **Lc** tem oliuarum contra
templum· accesserunt
ad eum discipuli secre-
to· et interrogauerunt
eum dicentes· praeceptor

1 me, so I speak. ^{Io 12 36b} Thus spake ^{io 108}
2 Jesus: and he went away
3 and hid himself from them.
4 ³⁷ And whereas he had done so
5 many miracles before them, they
6 believed not in him: ³⁸ That the
7 saying of Isaias the prophet
8 might be fulfilled, which he said:
9 Lord, who hath believed our hear-
10 ing? And to whom hath the arm of
11 the Lord been revealed? ⁴¹ These ^{io 110}
12 things said Isaias, when he
13 saw his glory, and
14 spake of him.
15 ^{Mr 13 1a} And as Jesus was going [¶] ¹³⁷
16 out of the temple, ^{c.f. Mt 24 1b} his [¶] ²⁴²
17 disciples came to shew ^{Lc 248}
18 him the buildings of
19 the temple, saying:
20 ^{Mr 13 1c} Master, behold what manner
21 of stones and what buildings are
22 here. ^{2a} And Jesus answering,
23 said: Seest thou all
24 these great build-
25 ings? ^{Mt 24 2b} Amen I say to
26 you, ^{Lc 21 6b} the days will come in
27 which ^{Mt 24 2c} there shall not be left
28 here a stone upon a stone
29 that shall not be destroyed.
30 ^{Mr 13 3a} And as he sat on the mount [¶] ¹³⁸
31 of Olivet opposite the [¶] ²⁴³
32 temple, ^{Mt 24 3b} the disciples ^{Lc 249}
33 came to him private-
34 ly, ^{Lc 21 7a} and they asked
35 him, saying: Master,

(1a) Io 12 50b. (1b-11a) Io 12 36 – 38. (11b-14) Io 12 41. (15-16a) Mr 13 1a. (16b-19) c.f. Mt 24 1b.
(20-25a) Mr 13 1c – 2a. (25b-26a) Mt 24 2b. (26b-27a) Lc 21 6b. (27b-29) Mt 24 2c.
(30-32a) Mr 13 3a. (32b-33) Mt 24 3b. (34-35) Lc 21 7a.

Line 15: Reference and key re-ordered to reflect text priority.

Line 15: **cxLvi** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxLvi**. Ri: **cxLvi**., this is now **cxLvi**.

Line 30: **cxLvi** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxLvi**. Ri: **cxLvi**., this is now **cxLvi**.

DIC NOBIS. QUANDO HAEC 1 ^{Mt 24 3d} tell us when these things
 ERUNT. ET QUOD SIGNUM AD- 2 shall be? And what shall signify
 UENTUS TUI. CUM HAEC OM- 3 thy coming ^{Mt 13 4b} when these
 NIA INCIPIENT CONSUMMA- 4 things shall all begin to be fulfill-
 RI. ET AIT AD DISCIPULOS 5 ed? ^{Lc 17 22} And he told the disciples:
 UENIENT DIES. QUANDO DE- 6 The days will come when you
 SIDERETIS UIDERE UNUM 7 shall desire to see one of the
 DIEM FILII HOMINIS. ET NON 8 days of the Son of man. And you
 UIDEBITIS. ✠ ✠ Lc. UIDEDE 9 shall not. ^{Mt 24 4b} Take heed that
 NE QUIS UOS SEDUCAT. MUL- 10 no man seduce you: ⁵ For
 TI ENIM UENIENT IN NOMI- 11 many will come in my
 NE MEO DICES. EGO SUM 12 name saying, I am
 XPS. ET MULTOS SEDUCENT 13 Christ, and seduce many.
 CUM AUDIERITIS AUTEM PRO- 14 ^{Lc 21 9a} And when you shall hear of
 ELIA ET OPINIONES BELLORU^m 15 wars ^{Mr 13 7c} and rumours of wars,
 ET SEDITIONES NOLITE TER- 16 ^{Lc 21 9b} and seditions, be not ter-
 RERI. OPORTET ENIM HAEC 17 rified: ^{Mt 24 6b} for these things must
 FIERI. SED NONDUM EST FI- 18 come to pass: but the end is not
 NIS. CONSURGET ENIM GEN- 19 yet. ⁷ For nation shall rise
 IN GENTEM. ET REGNUM 20 against nation, and kingdom
 CONTRA REGNUM. ET ERUNT 21 against kingdom: and there shall
 PESTILENTIAE ET FAMIS. 22 be pestilences and famines
 ET TERRE MOTUS PER LOCA 23 and earthquakes in places,
 TERRORESQUE DE CAELO. ET SIG- 24 ^{Lc 21 11b} And terrors from heaven and
 NA MAGNA. HAEC AUTEM 25 great signs. ^{Mt 24 8} Now all these
 OMNIA INITIA SUNT DOLORU^m 26 are the beginnings of sorrows.
✠ ✠ Lc 10 TUNC TRADENT UOS IN TRIBU- 27 ⁹ Then shall they surrender you ✠ 244
 LATIONE. ET OCCIDENT UOS ✠ 139
 ET ERITIS ODIS OMNIBUS GEN- 28 to be afflicted and shall kill you. Lc 250
 TIBUS PROPTER NOMEN io 146
 MEUM. Lc. ET CAPILLUS DE Lc 251
 CAPITATE uestro NON PERIBIT ✠ 88
 ET IN PATIENTIA uestra POS- ✠ 141
 SIDEBITIS ANIMAS uestras Lc 251
Lc ✠ ✠ PONITE ERGO IN CORDIBUS 35 ¹⁴ Lay it up therefore in your

(1-3a) Mt 24 3d. (3b-5a) Mt 13 4b. (5b-9a) Lc 17 22. (9b-13) Mt 24 4b – 5. (14-15a) Lc 21 9a.
 (15b) Mr 13 7c. (16-17a) Lc 21 9b. (17b-23) Mt 24 6b – 7. (24-25a) Lc 21 11b. (25b-31a) Mt 24 8 – 9.
 (31b-34) Lc 21 18 – 19. (35) Lc 21 14a.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: FAMIS lineolis appietis mut. in

—ES

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: SI~||SNA

uestris. non praemedi-	1	hearts, not to meditate	
tari quoniam responde-	2	before how you shall ans-	
atis. Ego enim dabo vo-	3	wer: ¹⁵ for I will give you	
bis os et sapientiam cui	4	a mouth and wisdom, which	
non poterunt resistere	5	all your adversaries shall	
et contradicere omnes	6	not be able to resist and	
adversarii uestri. ƿ. Tunc	7	gainsay. ^{Mt 24 10b} Then shall	ƿ 245 x
scandalizabuntur mul-	8	many be scandalized and	
ti et inuicem tradent	9	shall betray one another	
et odio habebunt inuice ^m	10	and shall hate one another.	
Et multi pseudoprophe-	11	¹¹ And many false prophets	
tae surgent et seduce ⁿ	12	shall rise and shall seduce	
multos. Et quoniam	13	many. ¹² And because	
abundabit iniquitas. re-	14	iniquity hath abounded,	
frigescent caritas mul-	15	the charity of many shall	
torum. ƿ. Qui autem	16	grow cold, ¹³ but he	
perseuerauerit usque	17	that shall persevere to	
in finem hic saluus erit	18	the end, he shall be saved.	
ƿ. Et praedicabitur hoc	19	¹⁴ And this gospel of the	ƿ 246 vi
euangelium regni in uni-	20	kingdom shall be preached	ƿ 140
uerso orbe in testimo-	21	in the whole world, for a	
niū omnibus gentibus	22	testimony to all nations.	
Et tunc ueniet consumma-	23	And then shall the consummation	
tio. ƿ. Cum ergo uide-	24	come. ¹⁵ When therefore you	ƿ 247 vi
ritis abominationem	25	shall see the abomination of	ƿ 142
desolationis quae dicta	26	desolation, which was spoken of	
est a danielo propheta	27	by Daniel the prophet, standing	
stantem in loco s ^c o. qui	28	in the holy place: he that readeth	
legit intellegat. ·Lc· Cum	29	let him understand! ^{Lc 21 20} And	Lc 252 x
autem uideritis circum-	30	when you shall see Jerusalem	
dari ab exercitu hierusa-	31	compassed about with an	
lem. ·Lc ƿ. Tunc scitote	32	army, Then know	Lc 253 ii
quia adpropinquauit	33	that the desolation	ƿ 248 ƿ 143
desolatio eius. Tunc qui	34	thereof is at hand. ²¹ Then let	
in iudaea sunt. fugiant	35	those who are in Judea flee to	

(1-7a) Lc 21 14b – 15. (7b-29a) Mt 24 10b – 15. (29b-35) Lc 21 20 – 21a.

Line 32: Reference and key incorrectly ordered in ms.
Here corrected

OMNIS CARO SED PROPTER	1	be saved: but for the sake of	
ELECTOS BREVIABUNTUR	2	the chosen those days shall be	
DIES ILLI. ƿ ƿ Lc. TUNC SI QUIS	3	shortened. ²³ Then if any	ƿ 253
UOBIS DIXERIT. ECCE HIC	4	man shall say to you, Lo here is	ƿ 148
XPS. AUT ILLIC NOLITE CRE-	5	Christ, or there: do not believe	Lc 204
DERE. ƿ ƿ. SURGENT ENIM	6	him. ²⁴ For there shall arise	ƿ 254
PSEUDOXPI. ET PSEUDOPRO-	7	false Christs and false	ƿ 149
PHETAE. ET DABUNT SIGNA	8	prophets and shall shew	
MAGNA ET PRODIGIA ITA UT	9	great signs and wonders,	
IN ERROREM INDUCANTUR.	10	insomuch as to deceive,	
SI FIERI POTEST ETIAM ELE-	11	(If possible) even the chosen.	
C TI ECCE PRAEDIXI UOBIS.	12	²⁵ Behold I have already told you.	
ƿ Lc SI ERGO DIXERINT UOBIS	13	²⁶ If therefore they shall say to	ƿ 255
ECCE IN DESERTO EST NOLI-	14	you, Behold he is in the desert:	Lc 202
TE EXIRE. ECCE IN PENETRA-	15	go ye not out. Behold he is in	
BILIBUS NOLITE CREDERE	16	the closets: believe it not.	
ƿ Lc SICUT ENIM FULGUR EXIT	17	²⁷ For as brightening cometh out	ƿ 256
AB ORIENTE ET PARET USQUE	18	of the east and appeareth even	Lc 200
IN OCCIDENTE. ITA ERIT	19	into the west: so shall also the	
ET ADVENTUS FILII HOMI-	20	coming of the Son of man	
NIS. ƿ ƿ Lc. STATIM AUTEM	21	be. ²⁹ And immediately	ƿ 258
POST TRIBULATIONEM DIE-	22	after the tribulation of	ƿ 150
RUM ILLORUM. SOL OBS-	23	those days, the sun shall be	Lc 257
CURABITUR. ET LUNA NON	24	darkened and the moon shall	
DABIT LUMEN SUUM. ET	25	not give her light and the	
STELLAE CADENT DE CAELO	26	stars shall fall from heaven	
ET VIRTUTES CAELORUM	27	And the powers of heaven	
COMMOUEBUNTUR.	28	shall be moved.	
ET TUNC PAREBIT SIGNUM	29	³⁰ And then shall appear the sign	
FILI HOMINIS IN CAELO	30	of the Son of man in heaven:	
ET TUNC PLANSENT SE OM-	31	and then shall all	
NES TRIBUS TERRAE	32	tribes of the earth mourn.	
ƿ ƿ Lc ET UIDEBUNT FILIUM HO-	33	And they shall see the Son	ƿ 259
MINIS VENIENTEM IN	34	of man coming in the	ƿ 151
NUBIBUS CAELI. CUM VIRTUTE	35	clouds of heaven with much	Lc 258

(1-35) Mt 24 22b – 30a.

Line 6: The ms. has a bad mix-up in the key here. ƿ 253 has been given for ƿ 254, and canon ƿ given where clearly, it is ƿ. The corrected version has been substituted.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: eLe~||cTi

Line 17: FULGUR is commonly translated as lightning, but it can also mean brightening, as here in the sense of dawn.

multa et maiestate. Et
 tunc mittet angelos suos
 cum tuba et uoce magna
 et congregabunt electos
 eius. a .iiii. uentis. a sum-
 mis caelorum usque ad ter-
 minos eorum. **Lc** his au-
 tem fieri incipientibus.
 Respice et eleuate capi-
 ta uestra quoniam adpro-
 pinquat redemptio uestra
cxlviii. **Ab arbore autem fici**
¶ Lc ¶ discite parabolam. Cum
 iam ramus eius tener fu-
 erit. et folia nata et om-
 nes arbores cum perdu-
 cunt iam ex se fructum
 scitis. quoniam prope est
 aestas. ita et uos. cum ui-
 deritis haec omnia fieri
 Scitote quia prope est in-
 ianuis. amen dico uobis.
 quia non praeteribit
 haec generatio donec
 omnia haec fiant caelu^m
 et terram transibunt
 uerba uero mea non prae-
 teribunt. **Lc** attendite
 autem uobis ne forte
 grauentur corda uestra
 in crapula et ebrietate
 et curis huius uitae. et su-
 perueniat in uos repen-
 tina dies illa. Tamquam
 Laqueus enim super-

1 power and majesty. ³¹ And
 2 then he shall send his angels with
 3 a trumpet and a great voice:
 4 and they shall gather together his
 5 chosen from the 4 winds, from
 6 the all of the heavens to the
 7 extent of them. **Lc 21 28** But when
 8 these things begin to happen, look
 9 up and lift up
 10 your heads, because your
 11 redemption is at hand.
 12 **Mt 24 32a,b** **And from the fig tree**
 13 learn a parable: When
 14 now its branch is ten-
 15 der and leaves sprout, **Lc 21 29** and
 16 all the trees, ³⁰ when they
 17 now shoot forth their fruit,
 18 you know that summer is
 19 nigh. **Mt 24 33** So you also, when
 20 you shall see all these things,
 21 Know ye that it is nigh, even at the
 22 doors. ³⁴ Amen I say to you
 23 that this generation shall
 24 not pass away until all these
 25 things be done. ³⁵ Heaven
 26 and earth shall pass away:
 27 but my words shall not
 28 pass away. **Lc 21 34** And take
 29 heed to yourselves, lest perhaps
 30 your hearts be overcharged
 31 with gluttony and drunkenness
 32 and the cares of this life: and
 33 that day come upon you
 34 suddenly: ³⁵ for like a
 35 snare shall it catch

Lc 258
 ¶
 ¶ 259
 ¶ 151
 ¶ 259
 ¶
 Lc 258
 ¶ 151
 Lc 259
 ¶
 Lc 259
 x

(1-7a) Mt 24 30b – 31. (7b-11) Lc 21 28. (12-15a) Mt 24 32a,b. (15b-19a) Lc 21 29 – 30.
 (19b-28a) Mt 24 33 – 35. (28b-35) Lc 21 34 – 35a.

Lines 7: Ms. has ¶ 258 for ¶ 259. Here corrected.

Line 12: Reference and key re-ordered to reflect text priority.

Line 12: **cxlviii** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cxlviii**. Ri: **cxlviii**., this is now **cxlviii**.

Line 26: Ranke accepts **terram** correction without comment.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: **Laqueus enim super** ultimus quaternionis VIII versus. Sub quoquod apparet x eo effectum videtur, quod scriba numerum XIII scribere voluit, sed a scribendo destitit, quum falsum locum elegisset.

ueniet in omnes qui se-	1	all those who sit upon	
dent super faciem om-	2	the face of the whole	
nis terrae. Vigilate itaque	3	earth. ³⁶ Watch ye, therefore,	
omni tempore orantes	4	praying at all times,	
ut digni habeamini fuge-	5	that you may be accounted worthy	
re ista omnia quae futu-	6	to escape all these things that are	
ra sunt. et stare ante fi-	7	to come and to stand before the	
lium hominis. ƿ ƿ. Nesci-	8	Son of man. ^{Mr 13 33b} For ye	ƿ 153 vi
tis enim quando tempus	9	know not when the time	ƿ 263
sit. ƿ ƿ. de die autem illo	10	is. ^{Mt 24 36a} For of that day and hour	ƿ 260 vi
et hora. nemo scit. Neque	11	no one knoweth, ^{Mr 13 32c,b} neither	ƿ 152
filius. neque angeli in cae-	12	the Son nor the angels in hea-	
lo nisi solus pater	13	ven, ^{Mt 24 36b} but the Father alone.	
cxlviii. Sicut autem in diebus	14	³⁷ And as in the days of	ƿ 261 v
ƿ Lc noe. ita erit et aduentus	15	Noe, so shall be also, the coming	Lc 207
filii hominis. sicut eni ^m	16	of the Son of man. ³⁸ For, as	
erant in diebus ante di-	17	in the days before the flood	
luuium. comedentes et	18	they were eating and	
bibentes. nubentes.	19	drinking, marrying and	
et nuptum tradentes	20	giving in marriage,	
usque ad eum diem. quo in-	21	even until that day in which	
troiuit in arcam noe. et	22	Noe entered into the ark, ³⁹ and	
non cognouerunt donec	23	they knew not until the	
uenit diluuium et tulit	24	flood came and took them all	
omnes. ita erit et aduen-	25	away: so also shall the coming of	
tus filii hominis. Lc. Simi-	26	the Son of man be. ^{Lc 17 28} Like-	Lc 208 x
liter sicut factum est	27	wise as it came to pass	
in diebus loth. Edebant	28	in the days of Lot. They did eat	
et bibebant. emebant	29	and drink, they bought	
et uendebant. plantabant	30	and sold, they planted	
et aedificabant. Qua die	31	and built: ²⁹ And in the day	
autem exiit loth a sodo-	32	that Lot went out of Sod-	
mis. pluit ignem et sul-	33	om, it rained fire and brim-	
phur de caelo. et omnes	34	stone from heaven and des-	
perdidit. Secundum	35	troyed them all. ³⁰ Even thus	

(1-8a) Lc 21 35b – 36. (8b-13a) Mr 13 33b, 36a, 32c,b. (13b-26a) Mt 24 36b – 39.
(26b-35) Lc 17 28 – 30a.

Line 10: Reference correct in ms, but key order reversed.
Here corrected.

Line 14: **cxlviii** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: **cxlviii**. Ri: **cxlviii**., this is now **cxlviii**.

	haec erit qua die filius	1	shall it be in the day when the Son	
	hominis reuelabitur	2	of man shall be revealed.	
ⲛ ⲛ Lc	Tunc qui in tecto est non	3	Mt 24 16a Then 17b,c whoso is on the roof,	ⲛ 248
	descendat tollere ali-	4	let him not come down to take any-	ⲛ 143
	quid de domo sua. et qui	5	thing from his house, 18a,b and whoso	Lc 209
	in agro non reuertatur	6	is in the field, let him not go	
	tollere uestimentum	7	back to take Mr 13 16d his gar-	
	suum .Lc. Memores	8	ment. Lc 17 32 Remember	Lc 210
	estote uxoris Loth.	9	Lot's wife.	ⲛ
ⲛ Lc	Tunc duo erunt in agro.	10	Mt 24 40a Then two shall be in the field.	ⲛ 262
	unus assumetur. et al-	11	Lc 17 35c One shall be taken and the	Lc 212
	ter relinquetur. Duae	12	other shall be left. Mt 24 41 Two	
	molentes in unum. una	13	women milling together. One	
	assumetur. et una relin-	14	shall be taken, and one shall be	
	quetur. Duo in lecto uno	15	left. Lc 17 34b There shall be two men	
	unus assumetur. et al-	16	in a bed: one shall be taken and the	
	ter relinquetur. .Lc ⲛ. Res-	17	other shall be left. 36 They	Lc 213
	pondentes dicunt illi	18	answering, say to him:	ⲛ 257
	Ubi dñe. qui dixit eis. ubi-	19	Where, Lord? 37 He told them: Where-	
	cumque fuerit corpus	20	soever shall be the body,	
	illuc congregabuntur	21	thither also shall be congregated	
	aquilae .ⲛ ⲛ Lc. Sicut ho-	22	the eagles. Mr 13 34 Even as	ⲛ 154
	mo qui peregre profec-	23	a man who, going into a	ⲛ 269
c	tus. reliquit domum sua ^m	24	far country, left his house	Lc 228
	et dedit seruis suis po-	25	and gave authority to his	
	testatem cuiusque operis	26	servants over every work	
	et ianitori praecipiat	27	and commanded the doorkeeper	
	ut uigilet. .ⲛ ⲛ Lc. Uigilate	28	to watch. 35 Watch ye	ⲛ 155
	ergo. nescitis enim	29	therefore, for you know not	ⲛ 264
	quando dñs ueniat. se-	30	when the householder cometh, at	Lc 156
	ro an media nocte. an	31	even, or at midnight, or	
	gallicantu. an mane.	32	at cock-crowing, or morning,	
	Ne cum uenerit repen-	33	36 lest coming on a sud-	
	te inueniat uos dormi-	34	den, he find you sleep-	
	entes. .ⲛ ⲛ Lc. Illud autem	35	ing. Mt 24 43a But this	ⲛ 264
				ⲛ
				ⲛ 155
				Lc 156

(1-2) Lc 17 30b. (3a-7a) Mt 24 16a, 17b – 18b. (7b-8a) Mr 13 16d. (8b-9) Lc 17 32. (10) Mt 24 40a. (11-12a) Lc 17 35c. (12b-15a) Mt 24 41. (15b-22a) Lc 17 34b, 36 – 37. (22b-35a) Mr 13 34 – 36. (35b) Mt 24 43a.

Line 3: ⲛ 146 in the ms. key is wrong, having cXL/vi, where it should be cXL/iii. This, I have corrected, giving ⲛ 143.

Line 17: ⲛ 262 in the ms key is wrong, having cCLxii, where it should be cCLvii. This, I have corrected, giving ⲛ 257.

Line 22: ⲛ 156 in the ms. key is wrong, having cLvi, where it should be cLiv. This, I have corrected, giving ⲛ 154, order also corrected.

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: profe~||ctus

scitote. quoniam si sci-	1	know ye, that, if the house-	
ret pater familias qua	2	holder knew at what hour the	
hora fur ueniret. uigi-	3	thief would come, he would	
laret utique et non sine-	4	certainly watch and would not	
ret perfringi domum	5	suffer his house to be broken	
sua. Ideoque et uos esto-	6	open. ⁴⁴ Wherefore be you	
te parati quia qua nes-	7	also ready, because at what	
citis hora filius homi-	8	hour you know not the Son	
nis uenturus est. Lc. ait	9	of man will come. Lc 12 41 And	Lc 157 v
autem et petrus. dñe	10	Peter said to him: Lord, dost	¶ 265
ad nos dicis hanc para-	11	thou speak this parable to us,	
bolam. an et ad omnes	12	or likewise to all?	
¶ Quod autem uobis dico	13	Mr 13 37 And what I say to you,	¶ 155 ii
omnibus dico uigilate	14	I say to all: Watch.	¶ 264 Lc 156
Lc Dixit autem dñs. ¶ Lc. quis	15	Lc 12 42a And the Lord said: Mt 24 45a Who,	¶ 265 v
putas est fidelis seruus	16	thinkest thou, is a faithful servant	Lc 157
et prudens dispensator	17	and wise, Lc 12 42c steward,	
quem constituit dñs su-	18	Mt 24 45b Whom his lord hath	
pra familiam suam	19	appointed over his family,	
ut det illis cibum in tem-	20	to give them meat in	
pore. ¶ Lc. Beatus ille	21	season? ⁴⁶ Blessed is that	¶ 266 v
seruus quem cum ue-	22	servant, whom when his	Lc 155
nerit dñs eius inuene-	23	lord shall come he	
rit sic facientem. ue-	24	shall find so doing. ⁴⁷ Verily	
re dico uobis quoniam	25	I say to you: that he	
super omnia bona sua	26	shall place him over	
constituet eum. ¶ Lc. Si	27	all his goods. ⁴⁸ But	¶ 267 v
autem dixerit malus	28	if that evil servant	Lc 158
seruus ille in corde suo	29	shall say in his heart:	
moram fecit dñs meus	30	My lord is long a	
uenire et coeperit per-	31	coming, ⁴⁹ and shall begin to	
cutere conseruos su-	32	strike his fellow servants	
os. manducet autem	33	and shall eat and	
et bibat cum ebriis.	34	drink with drunkards,	
Ueniet dñs serui illius	35	⁵⁰ That servant's lord shall come	

(1-9a) Mt 24 43b – 44. (9b-12) Lc 12 41. (13-14) Mr 13 37. (15a) Lc 12 42a. (15b-17a) Mt 24 45a. (17b) Lc 12 42c. (18-35) Mt 24 45b – 50a.

Line 9: A scribe, seeing the key, assumed that Matthew is relevant to the words following the reference Lc., and inserted over ait, the reference for Matthew. However, the words referenced are not witnessed in Matthew, so

the 'correction' is in error, and I have greyed it out accordingly.

Line 21: Ms. key has ¶ 256 for ¶ 266. Here corrected accordingly.

IN DIE qua non sperat	1	in a day that he hopeth not and at	
et hora qua ignorat. et	2	an hour that he knoweth not, ⁵¹ and	
diuidet eum partemque	3	shall separate him and appoint	
eius ponet cum hypocri-	4	his portion with the hypocri-	
tis et infidelibus. illic	5	tes ^{Lc 12 46d} and unbelievers. ^{Mt 24 51} There	
erit fletus et stridor	6	shall be weeping and gnashing	
dentium	7	of teeth.	
cl. Tunc simile erit reg-	8	^{Mt 25 1} Then shall the king-	268
num caelorum decem	9	dom of heaven be likened to ten	x
uirginibus. quae accipi-	10	virgins, who taking	
entes lampadas suas exi-	11	their lamps went out	
erunt obviam sponso	12	to meet the bridegroom	
et sponsae. quinque aute ^m	13	and the bride. ^{c.f. 2a} Now five	
ex eis erant fatuae. ac-	14	of them were foolish ^{3b} having	
R ceptis lampadibus. non	15	taken their lamps, did not	
sumserunt oleum secu ^m	16	take oil with them.	
prudentes uero. accepe-	17	⁴ But the wise took	
runt oleum in uasis suis	18	oil in their vessels with	
cum lampadibus. Moram	19	the lamps. ⁵ And the	
autem. faciente sponso	20	bridegroom tarrying,	
dormitauerunt omnes	21	They all were drowsy	
et dormierunt. Media	22	and slept. ⁶ And at	
autem. nocte clamor	23	midnight there was a cry	
factus est. ecce spon-	24	made: Behold the bridegroom	
sus uenit exite obviam ei	25	cometh. Go ye forth to meet him!	
Tunc surrexerunt omnes	26	⁷ Then all those	
uirgines illae et. orna-	27	virgins arose and	
uerant lampadas suas	28	trimmed their lamps.	
fatuae autem sapientibus	29	⁸ And the foolish said to	
dixerunt. Date nobis de	30	the wise: Give us of	
oleo uestro quia lampa-	31	your oil, for our lamps	
des nostrae extinguntur	32	are gone out.	
Responderunt prudentes	33	⁹ The wise answered,	
dicentes ne forte non	34	saying: Lest perhaps there be	
sufficiat nobis et uobis	35	not enough for us and for you,	

(1-5a) Mt 24 50b – 50a. (5b) Lc 12 46d. (5c-13a) Mt 24 51. (13b-35) Mt 25 1, cf 2a, 3b – 9a.

Line 8: **cxLvi** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cl.** Ri: **cl.**, this is now **cl.**

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **R** hic admonum nitide pictum frustra vituparavit defectum verborum [fatuae.] et quinque prudentes. sed quinque fatuae. A

nemini enim suppleta sunt. The suggestion is that there is a haplography here about the word **fatuae**, which would require inserting the English: 'and five wise, but the five foolish.' This may though be seen as gilding the lilly. The essence of the Diatessaron is lossless brevity.

Ite potius ad uendentes	1	Go ye rather to them that sell and	
et emite uobis. Dum au-	2	buy for yourselves! ¹⁰ Now whilst	
tem irent emere. uenit	3	they went to buy the bride-	
sponsus et quae paratae	4	groom came: and they that	
erant. intrauerunt cum	5	were ready, went in with	
eo ad nuptias. et clausa	6	him to the marriage. And the	
est ianua. nouissime	7	door was shut. ¹¹ But at last	
ueniunt et reliquae uir-	8	came also the other vir-	
gines dicentes. dñe dñe	9	gins, saying: Lord, Lord,	
aperi nobis. At ille res-	10	open to us! ¹² But he ans-	
pondens ait. amen dico	11	wering said: Amen I say to	
uobis nescio uos. Vigila-	12	you, I know you not. ¹³ Watch	
te itaque quia nescitis die ^m	13	ye then, for you know not the day	
neque horam	14	nor the hour.	
cli. Sicut enim homo pro-	15	¹⁴ For even as a man going into	℥ 269
ficiscens. uocauit ser-	16	a far country, called his ser-	℥ 154
uos suos. et tradidit illis	17	vants and delivered to them	Lc 228
bona sua. ℥ Lc. et uni de-	18	his goods, ¹⁵ and to one he	℥ 270
dit .v. talenta. alii aute^m	19	gave 5 talents, and to another	℥ 270
duo. alii uero unum.	20	two, and to another one.	Lc 229
Unicuique secundum pro-	21	To every one according	
priam uirtutem et pro-	22	to his proper ability: and immed-	
fectus est statim. abiit	23	ately he took his journey. ¹⁶ And	
autem qui quinque talen-	24	going, he that had received	
ta acceperat. et opera-	25	the five talents, traded	
tus est in eis et lucratus	26	with the same and gained	
est alia .v. similiter	27	another 5. ¹⁷ Likewise	
et qui duo acceperat lu-	28	also he that had received the two	
cratus est alia duo. qui	29	gained another two. ¹⁸ But	
autem unum acceperat	30	he that had received the one,	
abiens fodit in terra.	31	going, digged into the earth	
et abscondit pecuniam	32	and hid his lord's	
dñi sui. post multum	33	money. ¹⁹ But after	
uero temporis uenit dñs	34	a long time the lord of	
seruorum illorum	35	those servants came	

(1-35) Mt 25 9b – 19a.

Line 15: **cli.** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: **cli.** Ri: **cli.**, this is now **cli.**

Line 15: Ms. key has Lc 208 for Lc 228. Here corrected.

Line 18: Ms. key has ℥ 271 for ℥ 270. Here corrected.

Line 28: **et** marked for deletion. This could be 'Vulgarisation', and may be ignored.

et posuit rationem cum
 eis. et accedens qui .v.
 talenta acceperat. op-
 tulit alia .v. talenta. dicens
 dñe .v. talenta mihi tradi-
 disti. et ecce .v. super-
 lucratus sum. ait illi dñs
 eius. euge bone serue
 et fidelis. quia super pau-
 ca fuisti fidelis. super
 multa te constituam in-
 tra in gaudium dñi tui.
 accessit autem. et qui duo
 talenta acceperat et ap-
 p. dñe duo talenta tradidis-
 ti mihi. ecce alia duo lu-
 cratus sum. ait illi dñs
 eius. Euge serue bone
 et fidelis quia super pau-
 ca fuisti fidelis supra
 multa te constituam in-
 tra in gaudium dñi tui.
 accedens autem et qui
 unum talentum accepe-
 rat. ait. dñe scio quia ho-
 mo durus es. et metis
 ubi non seminasti. et
 congregas ubi non spar-
 sisti. Et timens abii et
 abscondi talentum tuu^m
 in terra. Ecce habes quod
 tuum est. Respondens
 autem dñs eius dixit ei.
 Serue male et piger. sci-
 bas quia meto ubi non

1 and reckoned with
 2 them. ²⁰ And approaching, he that 5
 3 talents had received, of-
 4 fered another 5 talents, saying:
 5 Lord, 5 talents thou didst deliver
 6 to me, and see, 5 more
 7 I have gained. ²¹ His lord said to
 8 him: Well done, good and faithful
 9 servant, because over a few things
 10 thou hast been faithful, over
 11 many things I will place thee. En-
 12 ter thou into the joy of thy lord.
 13 ²² And approached also he that two
 14 talents received and said:
 15 Lord, two talents thou deliveredst
 16 to me. Behold, two more, I
 17 have gained. ²³ His lord said to
 18 him: Well done, good and faithful
 19 servant, because over a few things
 20 thou hast been faithful, over
 21 many things I will place thee. En-
 22 ter thou into the joy of thy lord.
 23 ²⁴ And approached also he that
 24 a single talent had accepted, and
 25 said: Lord, I know that a hard
 26 man thou art; and reapest
 27 where thou hast not sown and
 28 gatherest where thou hast not scat-
 29 tered. ²⁵ And fearing, I went and
 30 I hid thy talent
 31 in the earth. See, have thou
 32 what is thine. ²⁶ And answering,
 33 his lord, said to him:
 34 Wicked and slothful servant, thou
 35 knewest that I reap where I

(1-35) Mt 25 19b – 26a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: o~||ptulit

Lines 15 & 16: tradidi~||sti. Ranke does not comment

semino. et congreſo ubi	1	sow not and gather where	
non ſparſi. Oportuit er-	2	I have not ſcattered: ²⁷ Thou ought-	
ſo te committere pecunia ^m	3	est therefore to have committed	
meam nummulariis. Et	4	my money to the bankers: and	
ueniens ego recepiſſem	5	at my coming I ſhould have	
utique quod meum eſt cu ^m	6	received my own with	
uſura. Tollite itaque ab eo	7	uſury. ²⁸ Take then, from him,	
talentum et date ei qui	8	the talent, and give it to him	
habet .x. talenta.	9	that hath 10 talents.	
℣ ℞ Lc Omni enim habenti dabi-	10	²⁹ For to every one that hath ſhall	℣ 271 ii
tur et abundabit. ei aute ^m	11	be given, and he ſhall abound: but	℣ 42 Lc 230
qui non habet. et quod ui-	12	him that hath not, that alſo which	
detur habere auferetur	13	he ſeemeth to have, ſhall be taken	
ab eo. ℣ Lc Et inutilem	14	from him. ³⁰ And the unprofit-	℣ 272 v
ſeruum eicite in tene-	15	able ſervant, caſt ye out into	Lc 231
bras exteriores illic	16	the exterior darkneſs. There	
erit fletus et ſtridor	17	ſhall be weeping and gnashing	
dentium	18	of teeth.	
cLii. Sint lumbi ueſtri prae-	19	Lc 12 35 Let your loins be	Lc 154 x
Lc cincti et lucernae ar-	20	girt and lamps burn-	
p dentes. et uos ſimiles	21	ing, ³⁶ and yourſelves like	
hominibus expectanti-	22	to men who wait	
bus dñm ſuum quando	23	for their lord, when he	
reuertatur a nuptiis	24	ſhall return from the wedding.	
Et cum uenerit et pulſa-	25	That when he cometh and knock-	
uerit conſeſtim aperi-	26	eth, they may open to him	
ant ei. Lc ℣ Beati ſerui il-	27	immediately. ³⁷ Blessed are thoſe	Lc 155 v
li. quos cum uenerit dñs	28	ſervants whom the Lord, when he	℣ 266
inuenerit uiſilantes.	29	cometh, ſhall find watching.	
Amen dico uobis. quod prae-	30	Amen I ſay to you that he will	
cingit ſe et faciet illos	31	gird himſelf and make them	
diſcumbere et tranſi-	32	ſit down to meat and paſſing	
ens miniſtrabit illis.	33	will miniſter unto them.	
Et ſi uenerit in ſecunda	34	³⁸ And ſhould he come in the ſecond	
uiſilia et ſi in tertia uiſilia	35	watch, or if in the third watch	

(1-18) Mt 25 26b – 30. (19-35) Lc 12 35 – 38a.

Line 9: Note, the ſervant who received 5 tallents, having gained 5 more, now has 10.

Line 19: **cLi** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and Fr: **cLii**. Ri: **cLii**., this is now **cLii**.

	uenerit et ita inuenerit	1	come and find them so,	
	beati serui illi	2	blessed are those servants.	
cLiii. Lc 38	Dixit ergo homo quidam	3	Lc 19 12 He said therefore: a	Lc 228
	nobilis abiit in regionem	4	certain nobleman went into	269
	longinquam accipere	5	a far country, to receive for	154
	sibi regnum et reuertere	6	himself a kingdom and to return.	
Lc 38	Uocatis autem .x. seruis	7	13 And calling his 10 servants,	Lc 229
	suis dedit illis .x. minas	8	he gave among them 10 pounds.	270
	Et ait ad illos negotiamini	9	And said to them: Trade	
	dum uenio. ciues autem	10	until I come. 14 But his	
	eius oderant illum. Et	11	citizens hated him and	
	miserunt legationem	12	they sent an embassy	
	post illum dicentes. Nolu-	13	after him, saying: We will not	
	mus hunc regnare super	14	have this man to reign over	
	nos. Et factum est dum	15	us. 15 And when he returned,	
	rediret. accepto regno	16	having received the kingdom:	
	et iussit uocari seruos.	17	and ordered his servants be called,	
	quibus dedit pecuniam.	18	to whom he had given the money,	
	ut sciret quantum quis-	19	that he might know how much	
	que negotiatus esset	20	each had profited by trade.	
	Venit autem primus dicens	21	16 And the first came saying:	
	domine mina tua .x. minas	22	Lord, thy pound 10 pounds hath	
	adquisiuit. Et ait illi. eu-	23	gained. 17 And he said to him:	
	ge bone serue. quia in mo-	24	Well done, thou good servant, be-	
	dico fidelis fuisti. eris	25	cause thou hast been faithful in a	
	potestatem habens su-	26	little, thou shalt have power over	
	pra .x. ciuitates. Et alter	27	ten cities. 18 And the second	
	uenit dicens. domine mina	28	came, saying: Lord, thy pound	
	tua fecit .v. minas. Et	29	hath gained 5 pounds. 19 And	
	huic ait. et tu esto supra	30	he said to him: Be thou also over	
	.v. ciuitates. Et alter ue-	31	five cities. 20 And another came,	
	nit dicens. domine ecce mi-	32	saying: Lord, behold here is thy	
	na tua quam habui repo-	33	pound, which I have kept laid	
	sitam in sudario. Timui	34	up in a napkin. 21 For I feared	
	enim quia homo auste-	35	thee, because thou art an austere	

(1-2) Lc 12 38b. (3-35) Lc 19 12 – 21a.

Line 3: cLii found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: cLiii. Ri: cLiii., this is now cLiii.

Line 8: The Latin is not clear, but context implies that it is
·i· mina, or one pound to each.

rus es. Tollis quod non	1	man: taking what thou hast not	
posuisti. et metis quod	2	set: and reaping what thou hast	
non seminasti. Dicit ei.	3	hast not sown. ²² He saith to him:	
de ore tuo te iudico serue	4	By thy words I judge thee, thou	
nequa. quia ego austeris	5	wicked servant. For I am an	
homo sum. Tollens quod	6	austere man, taking up what	
non posui. et metens	7	I set not and reaping	
quod non seminaui. Et qua-	8	what I sowed not. ²³ And why	
re non dedisti pecuniam	9	then didst thou not give my	
meam ad mensam. et ego	10	money into the bank, and I,	
ueniens cum usuris utique	11	coming, might have, with usury,	
excegissem illud. Et adstan-	12	exacted it? ²⁴ And to the by-	
tibus dixit. aufer te ab il-	13	standers he said: Take away from	
lo minam. et date illi qui	14	him, the pound, and give it to him	
decem minas habet. et di-	15	that hath ten pounds. ²⁵ And they	
xerunt ei. dñe habet .x.	16	said to him: Lord, he hath 10	Lc 230
minas. ·Lc ꝥ ꝥ.	17	pounds. ²⁶ But I say to you	ii
Dico autem	18	that to every one that hath shall	ꝥ 271
uobis quia omni habenti	19	be given: and from him that	ꝥ 42
dabitur. ab eo autem qui	20	hath not, even that which he hath	
non habet. et quod habet	21	shall be taken from him. ²⁷ But	Lc 231
auferetur. ab eo. ·Lc ꝥ.	22	as for those my enemies,	v
Uerumtamen inimicos meos	23	who would not have me	ꝥ 272
illos qui noluerunt me	24	reign over them, bring	
regnare super se addu-	25	them hither and kill them	
cite huc et interficite	26	before me.	
ante me	27	^{Mt 25 31} And when the Son	ꝥ 273
CLIII. Cum autem uenerit fi-	28	of man shall come in his	x
lius hominis in maiesta-	29	majesty, and all the angels	
te sua et omnes angeli	30	with him, then shall he sit	
cum eo. Tunc sedebit	31	upon the seat of his	
super sedem maiestatis	32	majesty. ³² And all nations shall	
sue. Et congregabun-	33	be gathered together before him:	
tur ante eum omnes gen-	34	and he shall separate them one	
tes et separauit eos ab in-	35	from another, as the shepherd	
uicem. sicut pastor			

(3-26) Lc 19 21b – 27. (27-35) Mt 25 31 – 32a.

Line 27: cLIII found, but due to page 151 line 7, and

Fr: cLIII. Ri: cLIII., this is now cLIII.

segregat oves ab hedis	1	separateth sheep from goats.
Et statuet oves quidam	2	³³ and he shall set sheep on
a dextris suis. haedos au-	3	his right hand, but goats
tem a sinistris. Tunc dicet	4	on his left. ³⁴ Then shall the king
rex. his qui a dextris eius	5	say to them that shall be on his
erunt. Venite benedicti	6	right hand: Come, ye blessed
patris mei. possidete pa-	7	of my Father, possess you the
ratum vobis regnum	8	kingdom prepared for you from
a constitutione mundi	9	the foundation of the world.
Esuriui enim et dedistis	10	³⁵ For I was hungry, and you
mihi manducare. sitiui	11	gave me to eat: I was thirsty,
et dedistis mihi bibere	12	and you gave me to drink:
hospes eram et collexis-	13	I was a stranger, and you took
tis me. nudus. et operu-	14	me in, ³⁶ naked, and you
istis me. infirmus et ui-	15	clothed me: sick, and you
sitastis me. In carcere	16	visited me: I was in prison,
et uenistis ad me. Tunc	17	and you came to me. ³⁷ Then
respondebunt ei iusti	18	shall the just answer him,
dicentes. dñe quando te	19	saying: Lord, when did
uidimus esurgentem	20	we see thee hungry
et pauius. sitientem	21	and fed thee: thirsty
et dedimus tibi potum	22	and gave thee drink?
Quando autem te uidimus	23	³⁸ Or when did we see thee
hospitem et colleximus	24	a stranger and took thee
te. aut nudum et coope-	25	in? Or naked and clothed
ruimus. Aut quando te	26	thee? ³⁹ Or when did
uidimus infirmum et in	27	we see thee sick or
carcerem et uenimus	28	in prison and came to
ad te. Et respondens	29	thee? ⁴⁰ And the king answering
rex dicet illis. amen di-	30	shall say to them: Amen I
co vobis quamdiu fecis-	31	say to you, as long as you did
tis uni de his fratribus	32	it to one of these my least
meis minimis mihi fe-	33	brethren, you did it to
cistis. Tunc dicet et his	34	me. ⁴¹ Then he shall say also to
qui ad sinistris erunt	35	them who shall be on his left hand:

(1-35) Mt 25 32b – 41a.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: **SI TIBI** rasura facta corr. in—**UI** An alternative spelling of '**SITIUI**' is here witnessed. Note then that **B** and **U** would seem to have been

homophones with English 'v' in Latin when this was written.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: **AD** obelo adhibito mut. in **A**

DISCEDITE A ME MALEDIC-	1	Depart from me, you cursed,	
CTI IN IGNEM AETERNUM	2	into everlasting fire,	
QUI PRAEPARATUS EST DIA-	3	which was prepared for the	
BOLO ET ANGELIS EIVS. ESU-	4	devil and his angels. ⁴² For	
RIUI ENIM ET NON DEDISTIS	5	I was hungry and you gave	
MIHI MANDUCARE. SITIUI	6	me not to eat: I was thirsty	
ET NON DEDISTIS MIHI PO-	7	and you gave me not to	
TUM. HOSPEs ERAM ET NON	8	drink, ⁴³ I was a stranger and	
COLLEXISTIS ME. NUDUS	9	you took me not in: naked	
ET NON OPERUISTIS ME.	10	and you clothed me not:	
INFIRMUS ET IN CARCEREM	11	sick and in prison	
ET NON VISITASTIS ME	12	and you did not visit me.	
TUNC RESPONDEBUNT ET	13	⁴⁴ Then they also shall answer	
IPSI DICENTES. DñE QUAN-	14	him, saying: Lord, when	
DO TE VIDIMUS ESURIEN-	15	did we see thee hungry	
TEM AUT SITIENTEM AUT	16	or thirsty or	
HOSPITEM AUT NUDUM	17	a stranger or naked	
AUT INFIRMUM VEL IN CAR-	18	or sick or in prison	
CERE ET NON MINISTRABI-	19	and did not minister	
MUS TIBI. TUNC RESPON-	20	to thee? ⁴⁵ Then he shall	
DEBIT ILLIS DICENS. AMEN	21	answer them, saying: Amen:	
DICO VOBIS. QUAMDIU NON	22	I say to you, as long as you	
PECISTIS UNI DE MINORI-	23	did it not to one of these least,	
BUS HIS NEC MIHI PECISTIS	24	neither did you do it to me.	
ET IBUNT HI IN SUPPLICIUM	25	⁴⁶ And these shall go into ever-	
AETERNUM. IUSTI AUTEM	26	lasting punishment: but the just,	
IN VITAM AETERNAM	27	into life everlasting.	
CLV. ET FACTUM EST CUM	28	Mt 26 1 And it came to pass,	ⲥ 273 x
ⲥ CONSUMMASSET IHS SER-	29	when Jesus had ended	
MONES Hos OMNES DIXIT	30	all these words, he said to	
DISCIPULIS SIVS. ⲥ Ⲕ Lc 10. SCI-	31	his disciples: ² You know	ⲥ 274 i
TIS quia post BIDUUM PAS-	32	that after two days shall be	ⲥ 156 Lc 260 10 20
CHA FIET. ET FILIVS HOMI-	33	the pasch: and the Son of man	
NIS TRADETUR UT CRUCIFI-	34	shall be delivered up to be	
SATUR. ⲥ ⲥ. TUNC CONGRE-	35	crucified. ³ Then were gathered	ⲥ 275 vi ⲥ 157

(1-27) Mt 25 41b – 46. (28-35) Mt 26 1 – 3a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: ⲙⲁⲗⲉⲃⲓ~||ⲥⲧⲓ

Line 28: ⲥLIII found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: ⲥLV. Ri: ⲥLV., this is now ⲥLV.

	<p> SATI SUNT PRINCIPES SA- CERDOTUM. ET SENIORES POPULI IN ATRIUM PRINCI- PIS SACERDOTUM. QUI DICE- BATUR CAIAPHAS. ET CON- SILIUM FECERUNT. UT IH̄M DOLO TENERENT ET OCCIDE- RENT. DICEBANT AUTEM. NON IN DIE FESTO. NE FORTE TUMULTUS FIERET IN POPULO TUNC ABIIT UNUS DE .XII. QUI DICITUR IUDAS SCARIOTH. ET LOCUTUS EST AD PRINCI- PES SACERDOTUM ET MAGIS- TRATIBUS. ET AIT ILLIS. QUID VULTIS MIHI DARE. ET EGO VOBIS EUM TRADAM. QUI AUDIENTES GAUSI SUNT. ET CONSTITUERUNT EI .XXX. ARGENTEOS. ET EXINDE QUAREBAT OPPORTUNITA- TEM UT EUM TRADERET SINE TURBIS CLVI. ANTE DIEM AUTEM FESTU^m PASCHAE SCIENS IH̄S QUIA VENIT HORA UT TRANSEAT EX HOC MUNDO AD PATRE^m CUM DILEXISSET SUOS QUI ERANT IN MUNDO. IN FINE^m DILEXIT EOS. ¹⁰ SURGIT A CE- NA ET PONIT VESTIMENTA SUA. ET CUM ACCEPISSET LINTEUM PRAECINXIT SE DEINDE MITTIT AQUAM IN PELUEM ET COEPIIT LAUARE </p>	<p> 1 together the chief priests 2 and elders of the 3 people, into the court of 4 the high priest, who was 5 called Caiphas: ⁴ And a council 6 they convened, that Jesus might 7 be taken by deceit and put 8 to death. ⁵ But they said: 9 Not on the festival day, lest 10 perhaps the people riot. 11 ^{Mt 26 14a} Then went one of the 12, who ²⁷⁸ 12 was called Judas Iscariot, ²⁶³ 13 ^{Lc 22 4b} and discoursed with the ¹⁶⁰ 14 chief priests and the magis- 15 trates, ^{Mt 26 15a} and said to them: What 16 will you give me, and I will de- 17 liver him unto you? ^{Mr 14 11a} Those 18 hearing it were glad: 19 ^{C.f. Mt 26 15b} And appointed him 30 20 pieces of silver, ¹⁶ and from 21 thenceforth he sought 22 opportunity to betray him 23 ^{Lc 22 6d} without the multitude. 24 ^{Io 13 1} Before the festival day of the ¹¹² 25 pasch, Jesus knowing his hour 26 was come, that he should pass 27 out of this world to the Father: 28 Having loved his own who were 29 in the world, he loved them unto 30 the end. ^{Io 13 4} He riseth from ¹¹⁵ 31 supper and layeth aside his 32 garments and, having taken 33 a towel, girded himself. 34 ⁵ Then, he putteth water into 35 a basin and began to wash </p>
--	---	---

(1-10) Mt 26 3b – 5. (11-12) Mt 26 14a. (13-14) Lc 22 4b. (15-17a) Mt 26 15a. (17b-18) Mr 14 11a. (19-22) C.f. Mt 26 15b, 16. (23) Lc 22 6d. (24-35) Io 13 1, 4 – 5a.

Line 11: Ms. lacks this reference and key. I consider them both to be vital, so have inserted them in context.

Line 24: **CLV** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and Fr: **CLVI**. Ri: **CLVI**., this is now **CLVI**.

pedes discipulorum et	1	the feet of the disciples and	
extergere linteo quod	2	to wipe them with the towel	
erat praecinctus. Venit	3	wherewith he was girded. ⁶ He	
ergo ad simonem petrum	4	cometh therefore to Simon Peter.	
et dicit ei petrus. dñe tu	5	And Peter saith to him: Lord, dost	
mihi lauas pedes. Respon-	6	thou wash my feet? ⁷ Jesus ans-	
dit ihs et dicit ei. quod	7	wered and said to him: What	
ego facio tu nescis mo-	8	I do, thou knowest not now;	
do. scies autem postea	9	but thou shalt know hereafter.	
dicit ei petrus non lava-	10	⁸ Peter saith to him: Thou	
bis mihi pedes in aeter-	11	shalt never wash my feet,	
num. Respondit ihs ei	12	Jesus answered him:	
Si non lauero te non ha-	13	If I wash thee not, thou shalt	
bes partem mecum.	14	have no part with me.	
Dicit ei. simon petrus	15	⁹ Simon Peter saith to him:	
dñe non tantum pedes	16	Lord, not only my feet,	
meos. sed et manus et	17	but also my hands and my	
caput. dicit ei ihs. qui lo-	18	head. ¹⁰ Jesus saith to him: Who-	
tus est non indicet ut la-	19	so is clean needeth not	
uet. sed est mundus to-	20	wash, but is clean whol-	
tus. et uos mundi estis.	21	ly. And you are clean,	
Sed non omnes. Sciebat	22	But not all. ¹¹ For he knew	
enim quisnam esset qui	23	who he was that would	
traderet eum. propter	24	betray him; therefore he	
ea dixi. non estis mundi	25	said: You are not all	
omnes. postquam ergo	26	clean. ¹² Then after	
lauit pedes eorum. et ac-	27	he had washed their feet	
cepit uestimenta sua	28	and taken up his garments.	
Cum recubisset iteru	29	Being reclined again,	
dixit eis. Scitis quid fe-	30	he asked them: Know you what I	
cerim uobis. ¹⁰ Lc. Uos	31	have done to you? ¹³ You	¹⁰ 116
uocatis me magistrum	32	call me Master	¹¹ 59
et dñe ¹¹ et bene dicitis. su	33	and Lord. And you say well: for	Lc 63
etenim ¹⁰ . Si ergo ego	34	so I am. ¹⁴ If then I	¹⁰ 117
laui pedes uestros. dñs	35	have washed your feet, being	x

(1-35) Io 13 5b – 14a.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: dñs¹¹ (V^s ut videtur).

	ET MA ^g ISTER· ET UOS DE-	1	your Lord and Master, you also	
	BETIS· ALTER ALTERIUS LA-	2	ought to wash one another's	
	UARE PEDES· EXEMPLUM	3	feet. ¹⁵ For I have given	
	ENIM DEDI VOBIS UT QUEM-	4	you an example, that	
	AMMODUM EGO FECI VO-	5	as I have done to	
	BIS ITA ET UOS FACIATIS	6	you, so you do also.	
10	¶ Lc	7	¹⁶ Amen, amen, I say to you:	10 118
	AMEN· AMEN DICO VOBIS·	8	The servant is not greater than	¶ 90
	NON EST SERVUS MAIOR	9	his lord: neither is the apostle	Lc 68
	D ^{no} SUO NEQUE APOSTOLUS	10	greater than he that sent him.	
	MAIOR EO QUI MISIT ILLUM	11	¹⁷ If you know this, you are blessed	
	SI HAEC SCITIS BEATI ERITIS	12	if you do them. ¹⁸ Not of	10 119
	SI FECERITIS EA· ·10· NON DE	13	you all do I speak: I know	✕
	OMNIBUS VOBIS DICO· EGO	14	whom I have chosen. So	
	SCIO QUOS ELEGERIM· SED	15	that the scripture may be fulfilled.	
	UT IMPLEATUR SCRIPTURA·	16	He that eateth bread with	
	QUI MANDUCAT MECUM PA-	17	me shall lift up his heel	
	NEM· LEUABIT CONTRA ME	18	against me, ¹⁹ At present	
	CALCANEUM SUUM· A MO-	19	I tell you, before it come to	
	DO DICO VOBIS PRIUSQUA ^m	20	pass: that when it come to pass,	
	FIAT· UT CREDATIS CUM FAC-	21	you may believe that I am he.	
10	¶ Lc	22	²⁰ Amen, amen, I say to you,	10 120
	AMEN AMEN DICO VOBIS	23	whoso receiveth whomsoever I	¶ 98
	QUI ACCIPIT· SI QUEM MI-	24	send receiveth me: and he	¶ 96
	SERO· ME ACCIPIT· QUI AU-	25	that receiveth me, receiveth	Lc 116
	TEM ME ACCIPIT· ACCIPIT	26	him that sent me.	
	EUM QUI ME MISIT	27	^{Mt 26 17} And on the first day of the	¶ 278
cLvii.	PRIMA AUTEM DIE AZIMO-	28	Azymes, the disciples came	¶ 263
¶ Lc	RUM· ACCESSERUNT DIS-	29	to Jesus, saying: Where wilt	¶ 160
¶ Lc	CIPULI AD I ^{hm} DICENTES	30	thou that we prepare for thee	
	UBI UIS PAREMUS TIBI CO-	31	to eat the pasch? ^{18a} So Jesus	
	MEDERE PASCHA· AT I ^{hs}	32	said: Go ye into the city	
	DIXIT· ITE IN CIVITATEM	33	^{Lc 22 10b,c} and as you enter,	
	ET INTROEUNTI ^b VOBIS	34	there shall meet you a man	
	OCCURRET VOBIS HOMO	35	carrying a pitcher of water:	
	AMPHORAM AQUE PORTAN ^s			

(1-26) Io 13 14b – 26. (27-32) Mt 26 17 – 18a. (34-35) Lc 22 10b.

Line 27: cLvii found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
Fr: cLvii. Ri: cLvii., this is now cLvii.

Also: References were incorrectly ordered in the ms. and
the key. Here corrected.

sequimini eum in domo
in qua intrat **ad** quendam
Et dicitis **domo domus. ma-**
gister dicit. tempus meum
prope est. apud te facio
pascha cum discipulis
meis. **et** ipse vobis de-
monstrabit cenaculum
grande stratum. **et** illic
parate vobis. **Et** abie-
runt discipuli eius **et** in-
venerunt sicut dixit eis
et paraverunt pascha.
Vespere autem facto ve-
nit et discumbebat cum
·xii· discipulis suis.
Et edentibus illis dixit
desiderio desideravi
hoc pascha manducare
vobiscum antequam
patiar. **Lc** **et** dico enim
vobis. quia ex hoc non
manducabo illud donec
impleatur in regno di.
Cum haec dixisset tur-
batus est spiritu. **et** protes-
tatus est **et** dixit. amen
amen dico vobis. quia
unus ex vobis tradet me
at illi coeperunt contris-
tari **et** dicere singilla-
tim. Numquid ego sum
domine. **et** **Lc**. Quibus ait
qui intingit mecum manum
in catino **hic** me

1 follow him into the house where he
2 entereth in ^{Mt 26 18b} to whomsoever.
3 ^{Lc 22 11a} And tell ^{Mr 14 14b} the landlord
4 ^{Mt 26 18d} The master saith: My time
5 is near. With thee I make
6 the pasch with my disci-
7 ples. ^{Mr 14 15} And he will
8 shew you a dining room
9 large and furnished. And there
10 prepare ye for us. ^{16a,c} And his
11 disciples went their way. And
12 found as he had told them: and
13 they prepared the pasch.
14 ^{17a} And when evening was
15 come, ^{Mt 26 20b} he reclined with
16 his 12 disciples.
17 ^{21a} And to those eating, he said:
18 ^{Lc 22 15b,c} With longing I have desired
19 to eat this pasch
20 with you, before
21 I suffer. ¹⁶ For I say
22 to you that from this time
23 I will not eat it, until it be
24 fulfilled in God's kingdom.
25 ^{Io 13 21} When Jesus had said these
26 things, he was troubled in spirit;
27 and he testified, and said: Amen,
28 amen, I say to you, thus:
29 one of you will betray me.
30 ^{Mr 14 19a,b} So they began to be sorrow-
31 ful and to say, one by
32 one: ^{Mt 26 22b} Surely not I,
33 Lord? ^{Mr 14 20} And he saith:
34 Who dippeth with me his hand
35 in the dish, ^{Mt 26 23d} he shall

161
III
279
121

Lc 264
x

Lc 265
II
285
166

121
III
279
161

162
I
280
Lc 269
122

163
II
281
Lc 268

(1-2a) Lc 22 10c. (2b) Mt 26 18b. (3a) Lc 22 11a. (3b) Mr 14 14b. (4-6) Mt 26 18d.

(7-15a) Mr 14 15, 16a,c, 17a. (15b-17) Mt 26 20b – 21a. (18-24) Lc 22 15b,c, 16. (25-29) Io 13 21.

(30-32a) Mr 14 19a,b. (32b-33a) Mt 26 22b. (33b-35a) Mr 14 20. (35b) Mt 26 23d.

Line 15: References were incorrectly ordered in the ms. and
the key. Here corrected.

Line 30: References were incorrectly ordered in the ms. and

the key. Here corrected.

Line 33: References were incorrectly ordered in the ms. and
the key. Here corrected.

HABEBAT IUDAS. QUOD DICIT EI IHS. EME EA QUAE OPUS
 SUNT NOBIS AD DIEM FESTUM AUT EGRESIS UT ALIQUID
 DARET. **℟** Respondens autem iudas qui tradidit
 eum dixit. Numquid ego sum rabbi. ait illi. Tu
 dixisti. **℣** Cum ergo accepisset ille buccellam
 exiit continuo. Erat autem nox. Cum ergo exisset
 dicit ihs. Nunc clarificatus est filius hominis.
 et dñs clarificatus est in eo. et dñs clarificavit
 eum in semet ipso. Et continuo clarificavit eum.
CLVIII. CENANTIBUS AUTEM eis. accepit ihs panem
 et benedixit ac fregit deditque discipulis suis
 dicens. accipite et comedite. hoc est corpus
 meum quod pro vobis datur. **℟** **℣** **Lc**. Et accipiens
 calicem gratias egit. et benedixit. et dedit
 eis dicens. bibite ex hoc omnes. hic est enim
 sanguis meus. novi testamenti qui pro vobis
 et multis effunditur in remissione peccatorum.
 Dico autem vobis

the purse, that Jesus had said to him: Buy those things which we have need of for the festival day: or that he should give something to the poor. **Mt 26 25** And responding Judas who betrayed him asked: Surely not I, Rabbi? He saith to him: Thou hast said it. **Io 13 30** He therefore, having received the morsel, went out immediately. And it was night. **31** When then he had gone out, Jesus said: Now is the Son of man glorified; and God is glorified in him. **32b** God also will glorify him in himself: And immediately will glorify him. **Mt 26 26** And during the supper, for them, Jesus took bread and blessed and broke and gave to his disciples saying: Take ye and eat. This is my body, **Lc 22 19b** which is given for you. **Mt 26 27** And taking the chalice, he gave thanks and blessed and gave to them, saying: Drink ye all, of this. **28** For this is my blood, of the new testament, which for you and for many shall be shed unto the remission of sins. **29** And I say to you,

℟ 283
x

Io 125
x

℟ 284
I
Lc 266
℟ 165
Io 67

℟ 285
II
℟ 166
Lc 265

(1-5a) Io 13 29b. (5b-9a) Mt 26 25. (9b-18) Io 13 30, 31, 32b. (19-25a) Mt 26 26. (25b-26a) Lc 22 19b. (26b-35) Mt 26 27 – 29a.

Line 19: **CLVII** found, but due to page 151 line 7, and
 Fr: **CLVIII**? Ri: **CLVIII**?, this is now **CLVIII**.
 Neither provide a number here, but both leading, and

following numbers indicate that they should be as shown.
 Line 26: The ms. key has **℟** 284 for **℟** 285. Here corrected accordingly.

NON BIBAM A MOD0 DE HOC
GENIMINE VITIS USQUE
IN DIEM ILLUM CUM ILLUD
BIBAM VOBISCUM NOVUM
IN REGNO PATRIS MEI.

HOC FACITE IN MEMORIAM ME-

hic de² MORATIONEM. ·Lc· **¶** **AUT** **AUTEM**

cap.

CLVIII. **DN̄S.** SIMON. SIMON. ECCE
SATANAS EXPETUIT VOS
UT CRIBRARET SICUT TRITI-
CUM. EGO AUTEM ROGAVI
PRO TE UT NON DEFICIAT FI-
DES TUA. ·Lc 10· **ET** TU ALIQUAN-
DO CONVERSUS CONFIRMA
FRATRES TUOS. ·10· FILIOLI
ATHUC MODICUM VOBIS-
CUM SUM. QUÆRITIS ME
ET SICUT DIXI IUDÆIS. QUO
EGO VADO VOS NON POTE-
STIS VENIRE. **ET** VOBIS DI-
CO MOD0. MANDATUM NO-
VUM DO VOBIS. UT DILIGATIS
INVICEM SICUT DILEXI
VOS. UT ET VOS DILIGATIS
INVICEM. IN HOC COGNOS-
CENT OMNES QUIA MEI
DISCIPULI ESTIS. SI DILEC-
TIONEM HABUERITIS AD IN-
VICEM. ·10· **¶** **¶** **Lc.** DICIT EI
SIMON PETRUS. **DN̄E.** QUO
VADIS. RESPONDIT EI IHS.
QUO EGO VADO NON POTES
ME MOD0 SEQUI. SEQUE-
RIS AUTEM POSTEA.

¶ **¶** 10

TUNC DICIT ILLIS IHS. OMNES

1 I will not drink from henceforth
2 of this fruit of the vine until
3 that day when I shall
4 drink it with you new
5 in the kingdom of my Father.
6 Do this for a commemora-
7 tion of me. ^{Lc 22 31} **¶** **And the**
8 **Lord said:** Simon, Simon, behold
9 Satan hath desired to have you,
10 that he may sift you as
11 wheat. ³² But I have prayed
12 for thee, that thy faith
13 fail not. And thou, being
14 once converted, confirm
15 thy brethren. ^{Io 13 33} Little children,
16 yet a little while I am
17 with you. You shall seek me.
18 And as I said to the Judeans: Whi-
19 ther I go you can-
20 not come. So I say to
21 you now. ³⁴ A new command-
22 ment I give unto you: That you
23 love one another. As I have loved
24 you, love you also one
25 another. ³⁵ By this shall
26 all men know that you
27 are my disciples, if you
28 have love one for an-
29 other. ³⁶ Simon Peter
30 saith to him: Lord, whither
31 goest thou? Jesus answered:
32 Whither I go, thou canst not
33 follow me now. But thou
34 shalt follow hereafter.

^{Mt 26 31}

35 Then Jesus saith to them: All

Lc 273
x

Lc 274
VIII
10 229

10 125
x

10 126
1
¶ 289
¶ 170
Lc 275

¶ 287
III
¶ 168
10 152

(1-5) Mt 26 29b. (6-7a) Lc 22 19c. (7b-15a) Lc 22 31 – 32. (15b-34) Io 13 33 – 36. (35) Mt 26 31a.

Lines 6 & 7: Wrongly position key in ms. moved to line 7.
Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ ad marg. sinistr. notavit **hic de²**
cap. i.e. **hic deest numerus capitularis** :: here lacks
cap-
itula number :: Cf. notata ad 227, 14. Ranke puts there:
Hic et in sequentibus capitulis complura cernuntur ves-
tigia illius numerorum capitularium correctionis a M¹
propositae, de qua in prol. actum est. Porrigantur usque

ad 298, 7, (i.e., here) ubi ille dicendo, deesse
capitulum, novum numerum capitularem introducit.
See page 108 line 12, of Ranke's Codex Fuldensis. Both
Fr and Ri start new capitulum midline here, numbered
CLVIII. I then enter number **CLVIII.**, introducing: **¶** **AUT**
AUTEM DOMINUS. Now therefore, henceforward, the
heading numbers need to be incremented by two.

uos scandalum patie-	1	you shall be scandalized	
mini in me in ista nocte	2	in me this night.	
℟ Scriptum est enim. per-	3	For it is written: I will strike	℟ 288
cutiam pastorem et dis-	4	the shepherd: and the sheep	℟ 169
pergentur oves gregis	5	of the flock shall be dispersed.	
Postquam autem resur-	6	³² But after I shall be risen	
rexero praecedam uos	7	again, I will go before you	
in galilaeam. ℟ ℟ Lc 10. Res-	8	into Galilee. ³³ Res-	℟ 289
pondens autem petrus	9	ponding then, Peter	℟ 170
ait illi. Etsi omnes scan-	10	said to him: Although all	Lc 275
dalizati fuerint in te	11	shall be scandalized in	℟ 126
ego numquam scandali-	12	thee, I will never be scandali-	
zabor. ℟ ℟ Lc 10. qui tecu ^m	13	zed, ^{Lc 23 33b} I who am	
paratus sum et in car-	14	ready to go with thee,	
cerem et in mortem	15	both into prison and to	
ire. ¹⁰ animam meam	16	death: ^{Io 13 37b} I will lay down my	
pro te ponam. ¹⁰ ℟ ℟ Lc. Res-	17	life for thee. ^{38a} Jesus	
pondit ihs. animam tua ^m	18	answered him: Wilt thou lay	
pro me ponis. Amen	19	down thy life for me? Amen,	
amen dico tibi. quia hac	20	amen, I say to thee, ^{Mt 26 34b} that in	
nocte antequam gal-	21	this night before the cock	
lus cantet. ter me nega-	22	crow, thou wilt deny me	
bis. ℟ ℟ ait illi petrus	23	thrice. ³⁵ Peter saith to him:	℟ 290
Etiam si oportuerit me	24	Yea, though I should die	℟ 171
mori tecum non te ne-	25	with thee, I will not deny	
gabo. Similiter et om-	26	thee. And in like manner	
nes discipuli dixerunt	27	said all the disciples.	
CLX. NON TURBETUR COR	28	^{Io 14 1} Let not your hearts be	℟ 127
¹⁰ uestrum. Creditis in dñm	29	troubled. You believe in God:	x
et in me credite. In do-	30	believe also in me. ² In	
mo patris mei mansio-	31	my Father's house there	
nes multae sunt. Si quo	32	are many mansions. If not,	
minus dixissem uobis	33	I would have told you:	
quia uado parare uobis	34	because I go to prepare a place	
locum. Et si abiero	35	for you. ³ And if I shall go	

(1-13a) Mt 26 31b – 33. (13b-15a) Lc 23 33b. (15b-20a) Io 13 37b – 38a. (20b-27) Mt 26 34b – 35. (28-35) Io 14 1 – 3a.

Line 28: **CLVIII** found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
Fr: **CLX**. Ri: **CLX.**, this is now **CLX**. (Ri. misprints as **cxL**)

Also: The ms. key has **io** 137 for **io** 127. Here corrected accordingly.

et praepraueo uobis	1	and prepare a place
Locum. Iterum uenio	2	for you, I will come again
et accipiam uos ad me ip-	3	and will take you to my-
p sum. ut ubi sum ego et	4	self: that where I am, you
uos sitis. Et quo ego ua-	5	also may be, ⁴ and whither I go
do scitis. et uiam scitis.	6	you know: and the way you know.
Dicit ei thomas. dñe. nes-	7	⁵ Thomas saith to him: Lord, we
cimus quo uadis. et quo-	8	know not whither thou goest. And
modo possumus uiam	9	how can we know the
scire. Dicit ei ihs. Ego	10	way? ⁶ Jesus saith to him: I am
sum uia et ueritas et uita	11	the way, and the truth, and the life.
Nemo uenit ad patrem ni-	12	No man cometh to the Father,
si per me. Si cognouis-	13	but by me. ⁷ If you had known
setis me. et patrem me-	14	me, you would without doubt
um utique cognouissetis.	15	have known my Father also:
Et a modo cognoscitis eu ^m	16	And from now on you shall know him.
et uidistis eum. Dicit ei	17	And you have seen him. ⁸ Philip
philippus. dñe. Ostende	18	saith to him: Lord, shew
nobis patrem et suffi-	19	us the Father; and it is
cit nobis. Dicit ihs.	20	enough for us. ⁹ Jesus saith:
Tanto tempore uobiscu ^m	21	Have I been so long a time with
sum. et non cognouistis	22	you and have you not known
me. philippe. qui uidit	23	me? Philip, he that seeth
me. uidit et patrem. quo-	24	me seeth the Father also. How
mo tu dicis. ostende no-	25	sayest thou: Shew us
bis patrem. Non credis	26	the Father? ¹⁰ Do you not believe
quia ego in patre. et pa-	27	that I am in the Father and the
ter in me est. Uerba quæ	28	Father in me? The words that
ego loquor uobis. a me	29	I speak to you, I speak
ipso non loquor. pater	30	not of myself. But the Father
autem in me manens	31	who abideth in me,
ipse facit opera. Non cre-	32	he doth the works. ¹¹ Believe
ditis. quia ego in patre	33	you not that I am in the Father
et pater in me est. Alio-	34	and the Father in me? ¹² Other-
quin propter opera ipsa	35	wise for the very works' sake,

(1-35) Io 14 3b – 12a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: i-||**p**sum

credite. Amen. amen	1	believe. Amen, amen,	
dico uobis. qui credit	2	I tell you, whoso believeth	
in me. opera quae ego fa-	3	in me, the works that I do,	
cio et ipse faciet. Quia	4	he also shall do. Because	
ego ad patrem uado.	5	I go to the Father:	
¹⁰ ¶ Et quodcumque petieritis	6	¹³ And whatsoever you shall ask	¹⁰ 128
in nomine meo hoc fa-	7	in my name, that will I	¶ 216
ciam. ut glorificetur	8	do: that the Father be glorified	¶ 125
pater in filio. Si diligitis	9	in the Son. ¹⁵ If you love	
me mandata mea serua-	10	me, keep my command-	
te. et ego rogado patre ^m	11	ments, ¹⁶ and I will ask the Father:	
et alium paracletum da-	12	and another Paraclete he shall	
bit uobis. ut maneat uo-	13	give to you that he may abide	
biscum in aeternum.	14	with you for ever:	
Spm ueritatis quem mun-	15	¹⁷ The spirit of truth, whom the	
ds non potest accipere	16	world cannot receive,	
quia non uidet eum. nec	17	because it seeth him not, nor	
scit eum. uos autem co-	18	knoweth him. But you shall know	
¶ noscitis eum quia apud	19	him; because he shall abide with	
uos manebit. et in uobis	20	you and shall be in	
erit. Non relinquam	21	you. ¹⁸ I will not leave	
uos orphanos ueniam ad	22	you orphans: I will come to	
uos. Adhuc modicum	23	you. ¹⁹ Yet a little while	
et mundus me iam non	24	and the world seeth me no	
uidet. Uos autem uide-	25	more. But you see	
tis me quia ego uiuo. et	26	me: because I live, and	
uos uiuetis. In illo die	27	you shall live. ²⁰ In that day	
uos cognoscetis quia	28	you shall know that	
ego sum in patre meo	29	I am in my Father:	
et uos in me. et ego in uo-	30	and you in me, and I in	
bis. Qui habet mandata	31	you. ²¹ He that hath my command-	
mea et seruat ea. ille est	32	ments and keepeth them; he it is	
qui diligit me. ¹⁰ ¶ Lc. qui	33	that loveth me. And	¹⁰ 129
autem diligit me dilige-	34	he that loveth me shall be	¶ 98
tur a patre meo. et ego	35	loved of my Father: and I	¶ 96
			Lc 116

(1-35) Io 14 12b, d – 21a.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: co-||**¶**noscitis

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: apud punctis lineolisque
adhibitismut. in apud. This alternative spelling of apud

is commonly used before an unvoiced consonant, such
as the 'w' in 'what'. So uos would be pronounced
originally, 'hwoss', or 'fwoss'

dILIGAM eum. et mani-	1	will love him and will mani-	
festabo ei me ipsum	2	fest myself to him.	
¹⁰ Dicit ei iudas non ille sca-	3	²² Judas saith to him, not the	¹⁰ 130 x
riothis. dñe quid fac-	4	Iscariot: Lord, how is it	
tum est. quia nobis ma-	5	that thou wilt manifest	
nifestaturus es te ip-	6	thyself to us, and	
sum et non mundo. Res-	7	not to the world? ²³ Jesus	
pondit ihs et dixit ei.	8	answered and said to him:	
Si quis dILIGIT me sermo-	9	If any one love me,	
nem meum servavit.	10	he will keep my word.	
et pater meus dILIGIT eu ^m	11	And my Father will love him	
et ad eum veniemus et	12	and we will come to him and	
mansiones apud eum	13	will make our abode	
faciemus. Qui non dILi-	14	with him. ^{24a} He that loveth	
git me. sermones meos	15	me not keepeth not	
non servat. ¹⁰ 98 96	16	my words. ^{24b} And	¹⁰ 131 1 98 96 116
et sermonem quem audis-	17	the word which you have	
tis non est meus. sed eis	18	heard is not mine; but the	
qui me misit patris. haec	19	Father's who sent me. ²⁵ These	
locutus sum vobis apud	20	things have I spoken to you, abid-	
vos manens. Paracle-	21	ing with you. ²⁶ But the	¹⁰ 132 x
tus autem sps scs quem	22	Paraclete, the Holy Ghost, whom	
mittet pater in nomine	23	the Father will send in my	
meo. ille vos docebit	24	name, he will teach you	
omnia. et suggeret vo-	25	all things and bring all things to	
bis omnia quaecumque di-	26	your mind, whatsoever I shall have	
xero vobis. Pacem re-	27	said to you. ²⁷ Peace I	
linquo vobis. pacem	28	leave with you: my	
meam do vobis. Non	29	peace I give unto you. Not	
quomodo mundus dat	30	as the world giveth,	
ego do vobis. non turbe-	31	do I give unto you. Let not	
tur cor vestrum. neque	32	your hearts be troubled: nor let	
formidet. Audistis	33	it be afraid. ²⁸ You have heard	
quia ego dixi vobis. vado	34	that I said to you: I go away,	
et non venio ad vos.	35	and I come not unto you.	

(1-35) Io 14 21b – 28a.

Line 13: Alternative spelling of *apud* 'corrected' crudely by later scribe. Ranke accepts without comment. Here restored. Strangely scribe lets it pass in line 20.

Line 19: Manuscript has ¹⁰ 132 starting with verse 26, not 25. This is an acceptable difference. Verse 25 is not witnessed in the other gospels, so putting it in canon x

makes sense, and Codex Amiatinus puts it in ¹⁰ 132, where the context fits better.

Line 35: The ms. has *non* :: 'not'. This is not found in Vulgate or Douay respectively. Nor is *non* found in SG, Ri, or Fr. Ranke does not comment.

<p>si diligere- retis utique quia uado ad patrem. quia pater ma- ior me est. Et nunc di- xi uobis. priusquam fiat. ut cum factum fuerit credatis. iam non multa loquar uo- biscum. Venit enim princeps mundi huius. et in me non habet quic- quam. sed ut cognoscat mundus quia diligo pa- trem. Et sicut manda- tum dedit mihi pater sic facio</p> <p>Lc xi. Et dixit eis quando mi- Lc si uos sine sacculo et pe- ra et calciamentis. nu- quid aliquid defuit uo- bis. at illi dixerunt nihil. Dixit ergo eis. sed nunc qui habet sacculum tol- lat. similiter peram Et qui non habet uendat tunicam suam et emat gladium. Lc Dico autem uobis quoniam adhuc hoc quod scriptum est oportet impleri in me Et quod cum iniustis de- putatus est etenim ea quae sunt de me finem habent. Lc at illi dixerunt dñe ecce gladii duo hic</p>	<p>If you loved me you would indeed be glad, because I go to the Father: for the Father is greater than I. ²⁹ And now I have told you before it come to pass: that when it shall come to pass, you may believe. ³⁰ I will not now speak many things with you. For the prince of this world: cometh: and in me he hath not any thing, ^{31a,b} but that the world may know that I love the Father. And as the Father hath given me commandments, so do I.</p> <p>Lc 22 35 And he said to them: When I sent you without purse and scrip and shoes, did you want for any- thing? They said: Nothing. ³⁶ Then he told them: But now whoso hath a purse, should take it, and likewise a scrip: Let whoso hath none, sell his coat to buy a sword. ³⁷ For I say to you that this that is written must yet be fulfilled in me: “And with the wicked was he reckoned.” For the things concerning me have an end. ³⁸ So they said: Lord, behold, here are two swords.</p>	<p>Lc 276 x</p> <p>Lc 277 viii 216</p> <p>Lc 278 x</p>
---	--	---

(1-16) Io 14 28b – 31b. (17-35) Lc 22 35 – 38a.

Line 17: **cLviii** found, but due to page 298 line 7, and

Fr: **cLxi**. Ri: **cLxi**., this is now **cLxi**.

	AT ILLE DIXIT EIS SAT EST. ^{io}	1	So he said to them: It is enough.	
	SURGITE EAMUS HINC. ^{Th Ri}	2	^{Io 14 31c} Arise, let us go hence.	^{io 132} ^x
	ET HYMNO DICTO EXIERUNT	3	^{Mt 26 30a} And a hymn said, they went,	^{Th 286} ^{Ri 167}
Lc	^{secundum consuetudi-}	4	^{Lc 22 39b} according to his custom,	^{Lc 279} ⁱ
	NEM IN MONTEM OLIVETI	5	to the Mount of Olives.	
cLxii.	DICIT EIS EGO SUM VITIS	6	^{C.f. Io 15 1} He saith to them: I am the	^{io 132} ^x
io	VERA ET PATER MEUS AGRICOLA EST. OMNEM PALMITEM IN ME NON FERENTEM	7	true vine: and my Father is the	
	FRUCTUM. TOLLIT EUM.	8	husbandman. ² Every branch	
	ET OMNEM QUI FERT FRUCTUM PURGABIT EUM. UT FRUCTUM PLUS AFFERAT	9	in me that beareth not	
	IAM VOS MUNDI ESTIS. PROPTER SERMONEM QUEM LOCUTUS SUM VOBIS. MANETE IN ME ET EGO IN VOBIS	10	fruit, he will take away:	
	SICUT PALMES NON POTEST FERRE FRUCTUM A SEMETIPSO NISI MANSERIT IN VITE. SIC NEC VOS NISI IN ME MANSERITIS. EGO SUM VITIS. VOS PALMITES. QUI MANET IN ME ET EGO IN EU	11	And every one that beareth fruit,	
	HIC FERT FRUCTUM MULTUM QUIA SINE ME NIHIL POTESTIS FACERE. SI QUIS IN ME NON MANSERIT MITTETUR FORAS SICUT PALMES. ET ARUIT ET COLLIGENT EOS ET IN IGNEM MITTUNT ET ARDENT. ^{io Th Ri} SI MANSERITIS IN ME ET VERBA MEA IN VOBIS MANSERINT. QUODCUMQUE VOUERITIS	12	he will purge it, that	
		13	it may bring forth more fruit.	
		14	³ Now you are clean, by	
		15	reason of the word which I	
		16	have spoken to you. ⁴ Abide	
		17	in me: and I in you.	
		18	As the branch cannot	
		19	bear fruit of itself,	
		20	unless it abide in the	
		21	vine, so neither can you, unless	
		22	you abide in me. ⁵ I am	
		23	the vine: you the branches. He	
		24	that abideth in me, and I in him,	
		25	the same beareth much fruit:	
		26	for without me you can do	
		27	nothing. ⁶ If any one abide not in	
		28	me, he shall be cast forth as a	
		29	branch and shall wither: and they	
		30	shall gather him up and cast him	
		31	into the fire: and he	
		32	burneth. ⁷ If you abide	^{io 133} ⁱⁱⁱ
		33	in me and my words	^{Th 216} ^{Ri 125}
		34	abide in you,	
		35	Whatever you would have,	

(1) Lc 22 38b. (2) Io 14 31c. (3) Mt 26 30a. (4-5) Lc 22 39b. (6-8a) C.f. Io 15 1. (8b-35) Io 15 2 – 7a.

Line 4: Reference and key missing from ms. Here added accordingly. Although this is canon ⁱ, only Lc 279 mentions the Mount of Olives.

Line 6: ^{cLx} found, but due to page 298 line 7, and

Fr: ^{cLxii}. Ri: ^{cLxii}, this is now ^{cLxii}.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: ^{pro-}||^{pter}

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: ^{pote-}||^{stis}

petētis et fiet uobis	1	ask, and it shall be given to you.	
¹⁰ In hoc clarificatus est pater meus ut fructum plurimum afferatis	2	⁸ In this is my Father glorified: that you bring forth very much fruit	¹⁰ 134 x
Et efficiamini mei discipuli. Sicut dilexit me pater. et ego dilexi uos.	3	fied: that you bring forth very much fruit	
Manete in dilectione mea.	4	and become my disciples.	
si praecepta mea serua-	5	ples. ⁹ As the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you.	
ueritis. manebitis in dilectione mea. sicut et	6	Abide in my love.	
ego patris mei praecep-	7	¹⁰ If you keep my command-	
ta seruaui. et maneo in	8	ments, you shall abide	
eius dilectione. haec locutus sum uobis ut gaudi-	9	in my love: as I also	
um in uobis sit et gaudi-	10	have kept my Father's command-	
um meum impleatur	11	ments and do abide in	
hoc est praeceptum meum	12	his love. ^{c.f. 11} These things	
ut diligatis inuicem sicut dilexi uos. ¹⁰ 𐤀 𐤀. Maiorem hanc dilectionem	13	I have spoken to you that	
nemo habet. ut animam suam quis ponat pro amicis suis. ¹⁰ 𐤀 𐤀. Uos amici mei	14	joy may be in you, and that my	
estis si feceritis quae ego praecipio uobis. Iam non dico uos seruos. quia	15	joy may be fulfilled.	
seruus. nescit quid faciat dñs eius. Uos autem dixi amicos. quia omnia	16	¹² This is my commandment,	
quaecumque audiui a patre meo nota feci uobis	17	that you love one another, as	¹⁰ 135 iii
Non uos me elegeristis. Sed ego elexi uos. et posui uos	18	I have loved you. ¹³ Greater	𐤀 253 𐤀 115
ut eatis et fructum afferatis. et fructus uester	19	love than this	
	20	no man hath, that a man	
	21	lay down his life for	¹⁰ 136 x
	22	his friends. ¹⁴ You are my	
	23	friends, if you do the things that	
	24	I command you. ¹⁵ I will not	
	25	now call you servants: for the	
	26	servant knoweth not what his	
	27	lord doth. But I have called you	
	28	friends, because all things,	
	29	whatsoever I have heard of my Fa-	
	30	ther, I have made known to you.	
	31	¹⁶ You did not choose me: but	
	32	I chose you; and appointed you,	
	33	that you should go and bring	
	34	forth fruit; and your fruit	
	35		

(1-14a) Io 15 7b – 10. (14b-16) c.f. Io 15 11. (17-35) Io 15 12 – 16a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: petētis

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: praece-||pta

Line 15: After gaudi- there is a haplography here. Line H corrects this in-situ, but it differs from the Vulgate.

maneat. · ¹⁰ ꝥ ꝥ. Ut quod~	1	should remain. That whatso-	10 137 iii
cumque petieritis patre ^m	2	ever you shall ask of the Father	ꝥ 216 ꝥ 125
in nomine meo det uobis	3	in my name, he may give it you.	
¹⁰ haec mando uobis ut dili~	4	¹⁷ These things I command you, that	10 138 x
gatis inuicem. Si mundus	5	you love one another. ¹⁸ If the	
uos odit. Scitote quia me	6	world hate you, know ye that	
priorem uobis odio ha~	7	it hath hated me before	
buit. Si de mundo fuisse~	8	you. ¹⁹ If you had been of	
tis. mundus quod suum	9	the world, the world would	
erat diligeret. quia ue~	10	love its own: but because you	
ro de mundo non estis	11	are not of the world, but I have	
sed ego elegi uos de mun~	12	chosen you out of the world,	
do propterea odit uos	13	therefore the world hateth	
mundus. · ¹⁰ ꝥ Lc. Memen~	14	you. ²⁰ Remem-	10 139 iii ꝥ 90 Lc 58
tote sermones mei quem	15	ber my word that	
ego dixi uobis. non est ser~	16	I said to you: The servant	
uus maior dñō suo. · ¹⁰ Si	17	is not greater than his master. If	10 140 x
me persecuti sunt et uos	18	they have persecuted me, they will	
persequentur. Si ser~	19	also persecute you. If they	
monem meum serua~	20	have kept my word,	
uerunt. et uestrum ser~	21	they will keep yours	
uabunt. · ¹⁰ ꝥ ꝥ Lc. Sed haec	22	also. ^{21a} But all these things	10 141 i 244 ꝥ 139 Lc 250
omnia facient uobis prop~	23	they will do to you for	10 142 iii ꝥ 112 Lc 119
^p ter nomen meum. · ¹⁰ ꝥ Lc. quia	24	my name's sake: ^{21b} because	10 143 x
nesciunt eum qui misit me	25	they know not him that sent me.	
¹⁰ Si non uenissem et locu~	26	²² If I had not come and	
tus fuissem eis peccatu ^m	27	spoken to them, they would	
non haberent. nunc au~	28	not have sin: but now	
tem excusationem non	29	they have no excuse	
habent de peccato suo.	30	for their sin.	10 144 i 98 ꝥ 96 Lc 116
¹⁰ ꝥ ꝥ Lc Qui me odit. et patrem me~	31	²³ He that hateth me also hateth	10 145 x
um odit. · ¹⁰ Si opera ^s	32	my Father. ²⁴ If the works	
non fecissem in eis quae	33	I had not done among them, that	
nemo alius fecit. pecca~	34	no other man hath done, they	
tum non haberent.	35	would not have sin.	

(1-35) Io 15 16b – 24a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: sermones

Line 17: Ms. key has 10 143 for 10 140. Here, so corrected.

Lines 23 & 24: An editor has required: pro~||pter.

Ranke fails to comment.

Lines 24: Missing reference and key in ms. Reference: 10
ꝥ Lc added before quia, and the appropriate key has
been added in the right margin.

Line 26: Reference is present, but key is missing. correct
key for 10 143 added.

Lines 31 & 32: References present and correct, but keys
completely wrong. Correct keys substituted.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: In voc. operam litera m obelo
satis nigro perfossa. The editor perhaps thought opera
was the plural. Actually then it should be operas.

NUNC AUTEM ET UIDERUNT 1 But now they have both seen
 ET ODERUNT ET ME ET PATRE^m 2 and hated both me and my
 MEUM. SED UT IMPLEATUR 3 Father. ²⁵ But to fulfill
 SERMO QUI IN LEGE EORU^m 4 the word which in their law
 SCRIPTUS EST. QUIA ODIS ME 5 is written, thus: They hated
 HABUERUNT GRATIS. CUM 6 me gratuitously. ²⁶ But
 AUTEM UENERIT PARACLE- 7 when the Paraclete cometh,
 TUS QUEM EGO MITTAM UO- 8 whom I will send you from
 BIS A PATRE. SP^sm UERITA- 9 the Father, the Spirit of truth,
 TIS QUI A PATRE PROCEdit. 10 who proceedeth from the Father,
 ILLE TESTIMONIUM PERHI- 11 he shall give testimony
 BEBIT DE ME. ET UOS TES- 12 of me. ²⁷ And you shall
 TIMONIUM PERHIBETIS 13 give testimony, because you
 QUIA AB INITIO MECUM ES- 14 are with me from the begin-
 TIS. HAEC LOCUTUS SUM 15 ning. ^{Io 16 1} These things have I told
 UOBIS UT NON SCANDALI- 16 you that you may not be scandali-
 ZEMINI. ABSQUE SYNAGO- 17 zed. ^{2a} They will put you out
 GIS FACIENT UOBIS. ^{Io 8 13} SED 18 of the synagogues. ^{2b} Yea,
 UENIT HORA. UT OMNIS QUI 19 the hour cometh, that whosoever
 INTERFICIT UOS. ARBITRE- 20 killeth you will think
 TUR OBSEQUIUM SE PRES- 21 that he doth a service to
 TARE D^o. ET HAEC. FACIENT 22 God. ³ And this will they do;
 QUIA NON NOUERUNT PA- 23 because they have not known the
 TREM NEQUE ME. SED HAEC 24 Father nor me. ⁴ But this
 LOCUTUS SUM UOBIS. UT 25 I have told you, that
 CUM UENERIT HORA EORU^m 26 when their hour shall come,
 REMINISCAMINI QUIA 27 you may remember that
 EGO DIXI UOBIS. ^{Io 10} HAEC AU- 28 I told you. ⁵ But I told you
 TEM UOBIS AB INITIO NON 29 not these things from the begin-
 DIXI. QUIA UOBISCUM ERA^m 30 ning, because I was with you.
 AT NUNC UADO AD EUM QUI 31 And now I go to him that
 ME MISIT. ET NEMO EX 32 sent me, and none of
 UOBIS INTERROGAT ME 33 you asketh me: Whither
 QUO UADIS. SED QUIA HAEC 34 goest thou? ⁶ But because I have
 LOCUTUS SUM UOBIS. TRISTITIA 35 spoken these things to you, Sorrow

io 146
 i
 244
 139
 Lc 250

io 147
 x

(1-15a) Io 15 24b – 27. (15b-35) Io 16 1 – 6a

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: In voc. **UOBIS** idem uti videtur
 calamus literas **BI** obelo traiecit. **UOBIS**, dative is wrong,
UOS, accusative is required.

Also references and key order are correct, but: Ms. key has

io 144 for io 146, 244 for 244, 96 for 139,
 & Lc 116 for Lc 250. Here corrected accordingly.

Line 28: Reference correct, but, the ms. key has io 145 for
 io 147. Here corrected accordingly.

impleuit cor uestrum. Sed ego ueritatem dico uobis. expedit uobis ut ego uadam. Si enim non abiero. paracletus non ueniet ad uos. Si autem abiero. mittam eum ad uos. Et cum uenerit ille arguet mundum de peccato et de iustitia et de iudicio. De peccato quidem quia non credunt in me. De iustitia uero quia ad patrem uado. et iam non uidebitis me. De iudicio autem. quia princeps mundi huius iudicatus est. Athuc multa habeo uobis dicere sed non potestis portare modo. Cum autem uenerit ille sp̄s ueritatis. docebit uos in omnem ueritatem. Non enim loquitur a semet ipso. Sed quaecumque audiet loquitur. Et quae uentura sunt annuntiabit uobis. Ille me clarificabit. quia de meo accipiet. et annuntiabit uobis. ¹⁰ **¶** **Lc.** Omnia quaecumque habet pater meus sunt. ¹⁰ propterea dixi quia de meo accipiet. et annuntiabit uobis

1 hath filled your hearts.
2 ⁷ But I tell you the
3 truth: it is expedient to you that
4 I go. For if I go
5 not, the Paraclete will not
6 come to you: but if
7 I go, I will send him to
8 you. ⁸ And when he is come, he
9 will convince the world of sin
10 and of justice and of judg-
11 ment. ⁹ Of sin indeed:
12 because they believed not in me.
13 ¹⁰ And of justice: because I go to
14 the Father: and you shall see me
15 no longer. ¹¹ And of judgment:
16 because the prince of
17 this world is already
18 judged. ¹² I have yet many things
19 to say to you: but you can-
20 not bear them now.
21 ¹³ But when come, the Spirit
22 of Truth, will teach you
23 all truth.
24 For he shall not speak of
25 himself: but what things soever
26 he shall hear, he shall speak. And
27 the things that are to come, he
28 shall shew you. ¹⁴ He shall
29 glorify me: because he shall
30 receive of mine and shall shew it
31 to you. ¹⁵ All things what-
32 soever the Father hath are
33 mine. Therefore I said
34 that he shall receive of me
35 and shew it to you.

¹⁰ 148
¶
¶ 111
Lc 119
¹⁰ 149
x

(1-35) Io 16 6b – 15.

Line 31: Reference and key are wrong in the ms., having:
¹⁰ 146/ **I**, **¶** 244, **¶** 139, **Lc** 250, whereas it should be:
¹⁰ 148/ **¶**, **¶** 111, **Lc** 119. Here corrected accordingly.

Line 33: Reference is correct, but the key in ms. is wrong,
having ¹⁰ 147 for ¹⁰ 149. Here corrected accordingly

MODICUM ET IAM NON UI- 1 ¹⁶ A little while, and now you shall
 DEBITIS ME. ET ITERUM 2 not see me: and again a little
 MODICUM ET UIDEBITIS ME 3 while, and you shall see me:
 QUIA UADO AD PATREM. DI- 4 because I go to the Father. ¹⁷ Then
 XERUNT ERGO EX DISCIPU- 5 some of his disciples
 LIS EIUS AD INVICEM. QUID 6 said one to another: What
 EST HOC QUOD DICET NOBIS 7 is this that he saith to us:
 MODICUM ET NON UIDEBI- 8 A little while, and you shall not
 TIS ME. ET ITERUM MODI- 9 see me: and again a little
 CUM ET UIDEBITIS ME. ET 10 while, and you shall see me. And,
 QUIA UADO AD PATREM. DI- 11 because I go to the Father? ¹⁸ They
 CEBANT ERGO QUID EST HOC 12 said therefore: What is this that
 QUOD DICIT MODICUM NES- 13 he saith, a little while? We know
 CIMUS QUID LOQUITUR. CO- 14 not what he speaketh. ¹⁹ And
¶ NOUIT AUTEM IHS. QUIA 15 Jesus knew that they had
 UOLEBANT EUM INTERRO- 16 a mind to ask him, and
 GARE. ET DIXIT EIS. DE HOC 17 he said to them: Of this do you
 QUÆRITIS INTER UOS QUIA 18 inquire among yourselves, because
 DIXI MODICUM ET NON UI- 19 I said: A little while, and you shall
 DEBITIS ME. ET ITERUM 20 not see me; and again a little
 MODICUM ET UIDEBITIS ME 21 while, and you shall see me?
 AMEN. AMEN DICO UOBIS. QUIA 22 ²⁰ Amen, amen, I say to you, that
 PLORABITIS ET PLEBITIS U- 23 you shall lament and weep,
 SQUE AUTEM GAUDEBIT 24 but the world shall rejoice:
 UOS AUTEM CONTRISTABI- 25 and you shall be made sorrow-
 MINI. SED TRISTITIA UES- 26 ful, but your sorrow
 TRA UERTETUR IN GAUDIUM 27 shall be turned into joy.
 MULIER CUM PARIT TRISTI- 28 ²¹ A woman, when she is in
 TIAM HABET QUIA UENIT 29 labour, hath sorrow, because her
 HORA EIUS. CUM AUTEM 30 hour is come. But when she hath
 PEPPERIT PUERUM. IAM 31 brought forth the child. She
 NON MEMINIT PRESSURÆ 32 remembereth no more the
 PROPTER GAUDIUM QUIA 33 anguish, for joy that
 NATUS EST HOMO IN MUN- 34 a man is born into the
 DUM. ET UOS IGITUR NUNC 35 world. ²² So also you now

(1-35) Io 16 16 – 22a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: co-||**¶**NOUIT

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: **¶**PLEUITIS V lineolis additis mut. in **PLEBITIS**

quidem tristitiam habebitis. iterum autem uidebo uos et gaudebit cor uestrum. et gaudium uestrum nemo tollit a uobis. Et in illo die me non rogabitis quicquam	1	indeed have sorrow: but I will see you again and your hearts shall rejoice. And your joy no man shall take from you. ^{23a} And in that day you shall not ask me anything.	
amen. amen dico uobis si quid petieritis patrem in nomine meo dabit uobis. Usque modo non petistis quicquam in nomine meo. Petite et accipietis ut gaudium uestrum sit plenum. ¹⁰ haec in prouerbiis locutus sum uobis. Venit hora cum iam non in prouerbiis loquar uobis. sed palam de patre annuntiabo uobis. Illo die in nomine meo petitis. et non dico uobis quia ego rogabam patrem de uobis. Ipse enim pater amat uos. quia uos me amatis. et credidistis quia ego a deo exiui. ^{et} exiui a patre et ueni in mundum. iterum relinquo mundum et uado ad patrem. Dicunt ei discipuli eius. ecce nunc palam loqueris et prouerbium nullum dicis. Nunc scimus quia scis omnia et non	2	^{23b} Amen, amen, I say to you: if you ask the Father any thing in my name, he will give it you. ²⁴ Hitherto, you have not asked any thing in my name. Ask, and you shall receive; that your joy may be full. ²⁵ These things in proverbs I have spoken to you. The hour cometh when I will no longer speak to you in proverbs, but plainly, of the Father, I will shew you. ²⁶ In that day, you shall ask in my name: and I say not to you that I will ask the Father for you. ²⁷ For the Father himself loveth you, because you have loved me and have believed that from God I am come. ^{28 And} from the Father I am come into the world. Again I leave the world and I go to the Father. ²⁹ His disciples say to him: Behold, now thou speakest plainly and speakest no proverb. ³⁰ Now we know that thou knowest all things and thou	io 150 iii 216 8 125
	10		io 151 x

(1-35) Io 16 22b – 30a.

Line 8: The ms. has the correct reference, but the key is completely wrong, having: io 148/ iii, 111, Lc 119, which is incompatible with the reference, while it should have io 150/ iii, 216, 125, which complies. Here corrected accordingly.

Line 15: The ms. has the correct reference, but in the key it has io 149, whereas it should have io 151. Here corrected accordingly.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: exiui^{et} exiui

opus est tibi ut quis te
interroget. in hoc cre-
dimus quia a dō existi
Respondit eis ihs. ^a modo
credit. ecce uenit ho-
ra. et iam uenit ut dis-
parcamini unusquisque
in propria et me solum
relinquitis. Et non sum
solus quia pater mecum
est. ¹⁰ haec locutus sum
uobis. ut in me pacem
habeatis in mundum
pressuram habetis ^{Bl}
Sed confidite ego uici
mundum. haec locutus
est ihs. Et subleuatis
oculis in caelum ad pa-
trem. ^{dixit} uenit hora. cla-
rifica filium tuum. ut
filius tuus clarificet te
Sicut dedisti ei potesta-
tem omnis carnis. ut
omne quod dedisti ei
det eis uitam aeterna^m
haec est autem uita aeter-
na. ut cognoscant te
solum dñm uerum et que^m
misisti ihm xpm. Ego te
clarificaui super ter-
ram. opus consumma-
ui quod dedisti mihi ut
faciam. Et nunc clari-
fica me tu pater. apud
temet ipsum. claritate^m

(1-16a) Io 16 30b – 33. (16b-35) Io 17 1 – 5a.

Line 4: The ms. has the correct reference, but has:

10 150/IIII ♣ 217 ♣ 125, where it should have:

10 152/IIII \mathfrak{P} 287 \mathfrak{B} 168. Here corrected accordingly.

Also: *Scripta* Ranke: $\text{ih}\bar{s}^{\text{A}}$ modo

Line 11: The ms. has correct reference, but in the key it has

151, whereas it should have 153. Here corrected.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: **habe^{BI}tis**

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: **patrem**⁺, cui siglo ad marginem respondet **-dixit** (V). I have implemented the correction with in-line superscript.

Line 34: Crude and unnecessary emmendation of legal alternative spelling of 'απὸδ' by later scribe.

quam habui priusquam ⁿ	1	which I had, before
mundus esset apud te	2	the world was, with thee.
Manifestavi nomen tuum ⁿ	3	⁶ I have manifested thy name
hominibus quos dedisti	4	to men whom thou hast given
mihi de mundo tui erant	5	me of the world. Thine they were:
et mihi eos dedisti et ser-	6	and to me thou gavest them. And
monem tuam servaue-	7	thy word they have
runt. Nunc cognoue-	8	kept. ⁷ Now they have
runt quia omnia quae	9	known that all things which
dedisti mihi abs te sunt.	10	thou hast given me are from thee.
Quia verba quae dedisti	11	⁸ Since the words thou gavest
mihi dedi eis. et ipsi ac-	12	me, I gave to them. And they re-
ceperunt. et cognoue-	13	ceived them and knew in very
runt vere quia a te exiui	14	deed that I came out from thee:
Et crediderunt quia tu	15	And they believed that thou
me misisti. et ego pro	16	sendedst me. ⁹ And I, for
eis rogo non pro mundo	17	them, pray. Not for the world, I
rogo. sed pro his quos	18	pray, but for them whom thou
dedisti mihi. quia tui sunt	19	gavest me: for they are thine.
Et mea omnia tua sunt.	20	¹⁰ And all my things are thine,
et tua mea sunt et cla-	21	and thine are mine: And I am
rificatus sum in eis. Et iam ⁿ	22	glorified in them. ¹¹ and now
non sum in mundo et hi	23	I am not in the world, and these
in mundo sunt. et ego	24	are in the world, and I
ad te venio. pater sc̃e	25	come to thee, Holy Father,
serva eos in nomine	26	keep them in thy name
tuo quod dedisti mihi	27	whom thou hast given me:
ut sint unum sicut et nos	28	that they be one, as also we be.
Cum essem cum eis ego	29	¹² While I was with them, I
servabam eos in nomi-	30	kept them in thy name.
ne tuo quos dedisti mihi	31	Those whom thou gavest me
custodivi. et nemo ex	32	have I kept: and none of
his perivit nisi filius	33	them is lost, but the son
perditionis. ut scrip-	34	of perdition: that the scrip-
p tura impleatur. Nunc	35	ture may be fulfilled. ¹³ And

(1-35) Io 17 5b – 13a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: **apud** tractatum ut **301**, 19. No attempt has here been made to modify the **τ** into **δ**.
Note: the following consonnant is unvoiced.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: In voc. **sc̃e** fortasse iam S literam a Obelo traiecit.

Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: **scri-**||**p**tura

autem ad te uenio et haec	1	now I come to thee: and these
loquor in mundo. ut ha-	2	things I speak in the world, that
beant gaudium meum	3	they may have my joy
impletum in semet ipsis	4	filled in themselves.
Ego dedi eis sermonem tu-	5	¹⁴ I have given them thy
um et mundus odio eos	6	word, and the world hath hated
habuit quia non sunt de	7	them: because they are not of
mundo. Sicut et ego non	8	the world. As I also am not
sum de mundo. Non ro-	9	of the world. ¹⁵ I pray not that
go ut tollas eos de mun-	10	thou shouldst take them out of the
do. sed ut serues eos ex	11	world, but shouldst keep them from
mallo. De mundo non sunt	12	evil. ¹⁶ They are not of the world.
Sicut ^{et} ego non sum de	13	As I also am not of the
mundo. Sanctifica eos in	14	world. ¹⁷ Sanctify them in
ueritate. Sermo tuus	15	truth. Thy word
ueritas est. Sicut me mi-	16	is truth. ¹⁸ As thou hast sent
sisti in mundum. et ego	17	me into the world, I also
misi eos in mundum	18	have sent them into the world.
et pro eis ego sanctifico	19	¹⁹ And for them do I sanctify
me ipsum. ut sint et ipsi	20	myself, that they also may be
sanctificati in ueritate	21	sanctified in truth.
Non pro his autem rogo	22	²⁰ And not for them only do
tantum. sed et pro eis	23	I pray, but for them also
qui credituri sunt per	24	who through their word
uerbum eorum in me	25	shall believe in me.
Ut omnes unum sint. si-	26	²¹ That they all may be one,
cut tu pater in me et ego	27	as thou, Father, in me, and I
in te. ut et ipsi in nobis	28	in thee; that they also may be
unum sint. ut mundus	29	one in us: that the world
credat quia. tu me misis-	30	may believe that thou hast sent
ti. Et ego claritatem qua ^m	31	me. ²² And the glory which thou
dedisti mihi dedi illis	32	hast given me, I have given to them:
ut sint unum sicut nos	33	that, they may be one, as we
unum sumus. Ego in eis	34	are one, ²³ I in them,
et tu in me. ut sint	35	and thou in me: that they

(1-35) Io 17 13b – 23a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: sicut ^{et} ego

	consummati in unum	1	may be made perfect in one:	
	et cognoscat mundus	2	and the world may know	
	quia tu me misisti. Et di-	3	that thou hast sent me. And hast	
	lexisti eos sicut et me di-	4	loved them, as thou hast also	
	lexisti. pater quos de-	5	loved me. ²⁴ Father, I will that	
	disti mihi. uolo ut ubi	6	where I am, they also whom thou	
	ego sum et illi sint mecu ^m	7	hast given me may be with me.	
	Ut uideant claritatem	8	That they may see my	
	meam quam dedisti mihi	9	glory which thou hast given me,	
	quia dilexisti me. ante	10	because thou hast loved me before	
	constitutionem mundi	11	the creation of the world.	
10 ƒ Lc	pater iuste et mundus te	12	^{25a} Just Father, the world also hath	10 154 iii
	non cognouit. ego aute ^m	13	not known thee: but I have	ƒ 112 Lc 119
	te cognoui. 10. et hi cognou-	14	known thee. ^{25b} And these have	10 155 x
	uerunt quia tu me misis-	15	known that thou hast sent	
	ti. et notum feci eis no-	16	me. ²⁶ And I have made known	
	men tuum et notum fa-	17	thy name to them and will make it	
	ciam. ut dilectio qua di-	18	known: that the love wherewith	
	lexisti me in ipsis sit	19	thou lovedst me may be in them,	
	et ego in ipsis	20	and I in them.	
cLxiii. ƒ 10 ƒ Lc	Tunc uenit ihs cum illis	21	^{Mt 26 36a} Then Jesus came with them	ƒ 291 10 156 ƒ 172 Lc 279
	in uillam quā dicitur ge-	22	into a country place called Geth-	
	semani. 10. Trans torren-	23	semani, ^{10 18 1b} over the brook	
	tem cedron. ubi erat	24	Cedron, where there was	
	hortus. in quem intro-	25	a garden, into which he	
	iuit ipse et discipuli eius.	26	entered himself with his disciples.	
10	Sciebat autem et iudas	27	² And Judas also,	10 157 x
	qui tradebat eum locum	28	who betrayed him, knew the place:	
	quia frequenter ihs con-	29	because Jesus had often re-	
	uenerat illuc cum dis-	30	sorted thither together with	
	cipulis suis. Lc. Et cum	31	his disciples. ^{Lc 22 40a} And when	Lc 280 ƒ 296 ƒ 177
	peruenisset ad locum	32	he was come to the place,	
ƒ ƒ	dixit discipulis suis se-	33	^{Mt 26 36b,c} he told his disciples: Sit	ƒ vi 292 ƒ 173
	dete hic. Lc. et orate ne	34	you here ^{Lc 22 40b} and pray, that ye	Lc 280 ƒ 296 ƒ 177
	intretis in temptatione ^m	35	might not enter into temptation,	

(1-20) Io 17 23b – 26. (21-23a) Mt 26 36a. (23b-31a) Io 18 1b – 2. (31b-32) Lc 22 40a.
(33-34a) Mt 26 36b,c. (34b-35) Lc 22 40b.

Line 21: cLxi found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
Fr: cLxiii. Ri: cLxiii?, this is now cLxiii.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: quī correctionis faciendae in
dictio. Sed ipsa correctio non est effecta. Other
versions have quae here, neuter in place of masculine.

ⲥ ⲥ	donec uadam illuc. et	1	Mt 26 36d	while I go yonder and	ⲥ 292 VI
	orem. et adsumto pe-	2		pray. ^{37a} And taking with him Pe-	ⲥ 173
	tro. et duobus filiis ze-	3		ter and the two sons of Ze-	
	bedaei. iacobum et io-	4	Mr 14 33b	bedee, James and Jo-	
	hannem. coepit contris-	5	Mt 26 37b	hn, he began to grow sor-	
	tari et mestus esse.	6		rowful and to be sad.	
ⲥ ⲥ 10	Tunc ait illis. Tristis est	7	38	Then he saith to them: My	ⲥ 293 III
	anima mea usquead mor-	8		soul is sorrowful even unto	ⲥ 174 10 107
	tem. sustinete hic. et	9		death. Stay you here and	
	uigilate mecum. ^{Lc 22 41a} Et	10		watch with me. And	Lc 281 I
	ipse progressus est ab	11	Mt 26 39b	he advanced ^{Lc 22 41c} from	ⲥ 294 ⲥ 175 10 161
	eis. quantum iactus	12		them, about a stone's	
	est lapidis. Et posi-	13		throw. And kneeling	
	tis genibus ^{ⲥ ⲥ Lc.} procidit in	14	Mt 26 39d	down, he fell upon	
	faciem suam et orabat	15	Mr 14 35b	his face and he prayed,	
	Ut si fieri posset transi-	16		That, if it be possible, the hour might	
	ret ab eo hora. dicens	17	Mt 26 39f	pass from him. Saying:	
	pater. si possibile est	18	39h	Father, if it be possible,	
	abba pater. omnia tibi pos-	19	Mr 14 36b	Abba, Father, all things are pos-	
	sibilia sunt. mi pater	20	Mt 26 39g,h	sible to thee, my Father,	
	si possibile est trans-	21	Mr 14 36c	if it be possible, remove	
	fer calicem hunc a me	22		this chalice from me!	
ⲥ ⲥ Lc 10	Uerumtamen non quod	23	Mt 26 39j	Nevertheless, ^{Mr 14 36e} not what	ⲥ 295 I 176 Lc 282 10 42
	ego uolo sed quod tu	24		I will, but what thou wilt.	
Lc ⲥ ⲥ	Et cum surrexisset ab	25	Lc 22 45a	And when he rose up from	Lc 284 II
	oratione. uenit ad dis-	26	Mt 26 40a	prayer, he cometh to	ⲥ 296 ⲥ 177
	cipulos suos et inue-	27		his disciples and find-	
	nit eos dormientes.	28		eth them sleeping.	
	Et ait eis. quid dormitis	29	Lc 22 46a	And asked them: Why sleep ye?	
	Sic non potuistis una ho-	30	Mt 26 40c,d	What? Could ye not for one	
	ra uigilare mecum. U-	31		hour, watch with me? ⁴¹ Watch	
	gilate et orate ut non in-	32		ye: and pray that ye en-	
	tretis in temptatione ^m	33		ter not into temptation.	
ⲥ ⲥ Lc	Sp̄s quidem promptus est	34		The spirit indeed is willing,	ⲥ 297 III
	caro autem infirma	35		but the flesh is weak.	ⲥ 178 10 70

(1-4a) Mt 26 36d – 37a. (4b-5a) Mr 14 33b. (5b-10a) Mt 26 37b – 38. (10b-11a) Lc 22 41a.
 (11b) Mt 26 39b. (11c-14a) Lc 22 41c. (14b-15a) Mt 26 39d. (15b-17a) Mr 14 35b.
 (17b-18) Mt 26 39f, h. (19-20a) Mr 14 36b. (20b-21a) Mt 26 39g, h. (21b-22) Mr 14 36c.
 (23a) Mt 26 39j. (23b-24) Mr 14 36e. (25-26a) Lc 22 45a. (26b-28) Mt 26 40a. (29) Lc 22 46a.
 (30-35) Mt 26 40c – 41.

Line 10: Ms. references and key were ordered: ⲥ, ⲥ, Lc, 10,
 but the the text priority is: Lc, ⲥ, ⲥ, 10. Here corrected.
 Lines 13 & 14: references wrongly placed. Correcting the

location, it is lowered and marked by a caret.
 Line 25: Ms. references and key were ordered: ⲥ, ⲥ, Lc,
 but the the text priority is: Lc, ⲥ, ⲥ. Here corrected

<p> ^{℥ ℔} ITERUM SECUNDO ABIIT. ET ORAUIT. APPARUIT AUTEM ILLI ANGELUS DE CAELO CON- FORTANS EUM. ET FACTUS EST IN AGONIA ET PROLIXI- US ORABAT. ^{℥ ℔} DICENS PA- TER MI. SI NON POTEST CA- LIX HIC TRANSIRE. NISI BI- BAM ILLUM FIAT VOLUN- TAS TUA. ^{·Lc·} ET FACTUS EST SUDOR EIUS SICUT GUTTAE SANGUINIS DECURRENTIS IN TERRAM. ET CUM SUR- REXISSET. ^{℥ Lc ℔} VENIT ITE- RUM AD DISCIPULOS SUOS ET INUENIT EOS DORMIEN- TES. ^{·Lc·} PRAE TRISTITIA </p>	<p> 1 ^{42a} Again the second time, he went and 2 prayed. ^{Lc 22 43} And there appeared 3 to him an angel from heaven, streng- 4 thening him. And he was in 5 an agony, and he prayed the 6 longer, ^{Mt 26 42b,c} saying: My 7 Father, if this chalice may 8 not pass away, but I 9 must drink it, thy will 10 be done. ^{Lc 22 44} And his sweat 11 became as drops of blood, 12 trickling down upon 13 the ground. ^{45a} And when he 14 rose up ^{Mt 26 43a} he cometh 15 again ^{Lc 22 45c} to his disciples, 16 and he found them sleep- 17 ing for sorrow. </p>	<p> ^{℥ 298} ^{℔ 179} ^{Lc 283} ^{℥ 298} ^{℔ 179} ^{Lc 283} ^{℥ 296} ^{℔ 177} </p>
<p> ^{℥ ℔} ERANT ENIM OCULI EORUM INGRAUATI. [℥] ET IGNORA- BANT QUID RESPONDERE EI. [℥] ET RELICTIS ILLIS ITE- RUM ABIIT ET ORAUIT TER^{TIO} EUNDem SERMONem DICENS </p>	<p> 18 ^{Mr 14 40b} For their eyes were 19 heavy, and they knew 20 not what to answer 21 him. ^{Mt 26 44} And leaving them, he went 22 again: and prayed the third time, 23 Saying the selfsame words. </p>	<p> ^{℥ 298} ^{℔ 179} </p>
<p> ^{℥ 10 ℔} TUNC VENIT AD DISCIPULOS SUOS. ET AIT ILLIS. DORMITE ET QUIESCITE ADPROPIN- QUAUIT HORA. ET FILIUS HO- MINIS TRADITUR IN MANUS PECCATORUM. SURGITE EAMUS. ECCE ADPROPIN- QUAUIT QUI ME TRADET </p>	<p> 24 ⁴⁵ Then he cometh to his disciples 25 and said to them: Sleep ye now 26 and take your rest. Behold the 27 hour is at hand: and the Son of 28 man shall be betrayed into the 29 hands of sinners. ⁴⁶ Rise: 30 let us go. Behold he is at 31 hand that will betray me. </p>	<p> ^{℥ 299} ^{℔ 180} ^{10 103} </p>
<p> ^{CLXIII. ℥ 10 ℔ Lc} ET AT HUC IPso LOQUENTE ECCE IUDAS UNUS DE DUO- DECIM. CUM ACCEPISSET COHORTEM VENIT ET CUM EO </p>	<p> 32 ^{47a} And as he yet spake, 33 behold Judas, one of the 34 twelve, ^{10 18 3b} having received a 35 cohort ^{Mt 26 47b} came, and with him </p>	<p> ^{℥ 300} ^{10 158} ^{℔ 181} ^{Lc 281} </p>

(1-2a) Mt 26 42a. (2b-6a) Lc 22 43. (6b-10a) Mt 26 42b,c. (10b-14a) Lc 22 44, 45a.
(14b-15a) Mt 26 43a. (15b-17) Lc 22 45c. (18-21a) Mr 14 40b. (21b-33) Mt 26 44 – 47a.
(34-35a) 10 18 3b. (35b) Mt 26 47b.

Line 2: Key missing in ms. Here added

Line 6: Key missing in ms. Here added

Line 14: Ms. references and key were ordered: ℥, ℔, Lc,
but the the text priority is: ℥, Lc ℔. Here corrected.

Line 17: In line ref to Lc: PRAE TRISTITIA These words are

only found in Luke.

Line 32: CLXII found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
Fr: CLXIII? Ri: CLXIII?, this is now CLXIII.

Also Ms. references and key were ordered: ℥, ℔, Lc, 10,
but the the text priority is: ℥, 10, ℔, Lc. Here corrected.

TURBA MULTA CUM LANTERNIS ET FACIBUS ET ARMIS
 ET GLADIIS ET FUSTIBUS A PRINCIPIBUS SACERDOTUM
 ET SCRIBIS ET SENIORIBUS POPULI. [¶] [¶] ^{Lc} qui autem
 TRADEBAT EUM DEDERAT ILLIS SIGNUM Dicens. quem
 cumque OSCULATUS FUERO ipse EST TENETE EUM ET
 DUCITE EUM. ET CONFES-
 TIM ACCEDENS AD IESUM DI-
 XIT. HABE RABBI. ET ADPRO-
 PINQUAVIT IESUM. UT OSCU-
 LARETUR EUM. IESUS AUTEM
 DIXIT EI. IUDAS OSCULO FI-
 LIUM HOMINIS TRADIS. AMICE AD QUOD VENISTI.
 ET OSCULATUS EST EUM
¹⁰ IESUS ITAQUESCIENS OMNIA QUE
 UENTURA ERANT SUPER
 EUM. PROCESSIT ET DICIT
 EIS. QUEM QUÆRITIS.
 RESPONDERUNT EI. IESUM
 NAZARENUM. DICIT EIS IESUS
 EGO SUM. STABAT AUTEM
 ET IUDAS QUI TRADEBAT EU-
 M CUM IPSIS. UT ERGO DIXIT
 EIS. EGO SUM. ABIERUNT
 RETROSUM ET CECIDE-
 RUNT IN TERRAM. ITERUM
 ERGO EOS INTERROGAVIT
 QUEM QUÆRITIS. ILLI AU-
 TEM DIXERUNT IESUM NAZA-
 RENUM. RESPONDIT IESUS

1 a great multitude ^{Io 18 3d} with lant-
 2 erns and torches and weapons
 3 ^{Mt 26 47c} with swords and clubs,
 4 from the chief priests
 5 ^{Mr 14 43c} and scribes ^{Mt 26 47d} and elders
 6 of the people. ⁴⁸ And he that ^{¶ 301}
 7 betrayed him gave ^{¶ 182}
 8 them a sign, saying: Whom- ^{Lc 286}
 9 soever I shall kiss, that
 10 is he. Hold him fast ^{Mr 14 44d} and
 11 lead him away. ^{Mt 26 49a} And forth-
 12 with coming to Jesus, he
 13 said: Hail, Rabbi! ^{Lc 22 47b} and
 14 drew near to Jesus, for to
 15 kiss him. ⁴⁸ And Jesus said
 16 to him: Judas, with a kiss,
 17 betrayest thou the Son of man?
 18 ^{Mt 26 50b} Friend, why art thou come?
 19 ^{49b} and he kissed him.
 20 ^{Io 18 4} Jesus therefore, knowing all ^{¶ 159}
 21 things that should come upon
 22 him, went forth and asked
 23 them: Whom seek ye?
 24 ⁵ They answered him: Jesus
 25 the Nazarene. Jesus told them:
 26 I am he. And there stood
 27 also Judas, who betrayed him,
 28 with them. ⁶ As then he told
 29 them: I am he; they
 30 backed off and fell
 31 to the ground. ⁷ Again
 32 therefore he asked them:
 33 Whom seek ye? And
 34 they said: Jesus the Naza-
 35 rene. ⁸ Jesus answered:

(1a) Mt 26 47c. (1b-2) Io 18 3d. (3-4a) Mt 26 47c. (4b-5a) Mr 14 43c. (5b-10a) Mt 26 47d – 48.
 (10b-11a) Mr 14 44d. (11b-13a) Mt 26 49a. (13b-17) Lc 22 47b – 48. (18-19) Mt 26 50b, 49b.
 (20-35) Io 18 4 – 8a.

dixi uobis quia ego sum	1	I have told you that I am he.	
Si ergo me quaeritis. si-	2	If therefore you seek me, let	
nite hos abire. ut imple-	3	these go their way, ⁹ That the	
retur sermo quem di-	4	word might be fulfilled which he	
xit. quia quos dedisti mi-	5	said, thus: Of them whom thou	
hi non perdidisti ex ipsis	6	hast given me, I have not lost	
quicquam. ^{Th R Lc} Tunc ac-	7	anyone. ^{Mt 26 50b} Then they	Th 301 ii
cesserunt et manus	8	came up and laid	Th 182 Lc 286
iniecerunt in ihm. et	9	hands on Jesus and	
tenuerunt eum. ^{Lc Th R 10} Ciden-	10	held him. ^{Lc 22 49} And	Lc 287 i
tes autem hi qui circa ip-	11	they that were about	Th 302A Th 183 10 160A
sum erant. quod futu-	12	him, seeing what would	
rum erat dixerunt ei	13	follow, said to him:	
domine. si percutimus in	14	Lord, shall we strike with	
gladio. ^{10 Th R Lc} Simon	15	the sword? ^{10 18 10a} Simon	
ergo petrus habens gla-	16	Peter then, having a	
dium. eduxit eum. et per-	17	sword, drew it and struck	
cussit pontificis seruū ^m	18	the servant of the high priest	
Et amputauit auriculā ^m	19	And cut off his	
eius dextram. ¹⁰ Erat	20	right ear. ^{10b} And the	10 160B x
autem nomen seruo	21	name of the servant was	
malchus. ^{10 Th} Tunc	22	Malchus. ^{11a} Then	10 161A Th VII 302B
ait ihs petro. ^{10 Th R Lc} Calicem	23	said Jesus to Peter: ^{11c} The chalice	10 161B Th I 294 Th 175 Lc 281
quem dedit mihi pater	24	which my father hath given me,	
non bibam illum. ^{Th R} Mit-	25	shall I not drink it? ^{11b} Put	10 161A Th VII 302B
te gladium in uasina	26	the sword into the scabbard.	
Th Omnis enim qui accepe-	27	^{Mt 26 52b} For all that take	Th 303 x
rint gladium gladio pe-	27	the sword shall perish with the	
ribunt. An putas quia	29	sword. ⁵³ Or thinkest thou that	
non possum rogare pa-	30	I cannot ask my Fa-	
trēm meum et exhibe-	31	ther, and he will give	
bit mihi modo. plus quā ^m	32	me, in a moment, more than	
·xii· legiones angelorum	33	12 thousand legions of angels?	
Quomodo ergo implebun-	34	⁵⁴ How then shall the	
tur scripturae. quia	35	scriptures be fulfilled, that	

(1-7a) 10 18 8b – 9. (7b-10a) Mt 26 50b. (10b-15a) Lc 22 49. (15b-26) 10 18 10, c.f. 11c,b.
(27-35) Mt 26 52b – 54a.

Line 10: A later hand has inserted Th, ^R, and ¹⁰ to match the key.
Also key: I have split 10 160 into 10 160A, and 10 160B, the latter you will find in line 20 key. This was needed to improve accuracy in referencing the text. I also likewise split Th 302 into Th 302A, and Th 302B.
Line 22 key: Likewise I have had to split 10 161 into 10 161A,

and 10 161B, for the same reason. I have thus had to add more keys to embody these changes. The original keys were hopelessly inaccurate, and misplaced. The key in line 22 is moved to line 23, and marked with a caret.
Line 33: Ranke fails to notice the clear overbar in the ms. on xii, indicating thousands.

sic oportet fieri. ·Lc·	1	so it must be done? ^{Lc 22 51b,c}	Suf-	Lc 288 x
te usquehuc. Et cum teti-	2	fer ye thus far. And when he		
gisset auriculam eius	3	had touched his ear, he		
sanauit eum. ·℥ ℞ Lc 10·	4	healed him. ^{Mt 26 55a}	In that same	℥ 304 ℞ 184
La hora dixit ihs turbis	5	hour, Jesus said to the multitudes:		Lc 289 10 170
Tamquam ad latronem	6	As it were to a robber,		
existis cum gladiis et fus-	7	you are come out, with swords		
tibus comprehendere	8	and clubs to apprehend		
me. cotidie apud uos era ^m	9	me. ^{Mr 14 49a}	Daily I was with you,	
docens in templo et non	10	teaching in the temple: and you		
me tenuistis ·Lc·	11	did not touch me: ^{Lc 22 53b}	but this	
est hora uestra et po-	12	is your hour and the po-		
testas tenebrarum.	13	wer of darkness.		
℥ ℞ hoc autem factum est. ut	14	^{Mt 26 56}	Now all this was done that	℥ 305 vi ℞ 185
implerentur scrip- ^{turae}	15	the scriptures of the pro-		
phetarum. Tunc	16	phets might be fulfilled. Then		
discipuli omnes reli-	17	the disciples, all leav-		10 162
c to eo fugerunt. ·℥ ℞ Lc·	18	ing him, fled. ^{Io 18 12}	Then	℥ 306 ℞ 187 Lc 290
hors ergo et tribunus	19	the band and the tribune		
et ministri iudeorum	20	and the servants of the Judeans		
comprehenderunt ihm	21	arrested Jesus		
et ligauerunt eum. et	22	and bound him ¹³	and	
adduxerunt eum ad an-	23	they led him away to An-		
nam primum erat enim	24	nas first, for he was father-in-		
socer caiphae. qui erat	25	law to Caiphas, who was		
pontifex anni illius.	26	the high priest of that year.		
Erat autem caiphas qui	27	¹⁴	Now Caiphas was he who	
consilium dederat iudae-	28	had given the counsel to the Jude-		
is. quia expedit unum ho-	29	ans, thus: It is better that one		
minem mori pro populo	30	man should die for the people.		
cLxv. Adulscens autem	31	^{Mr 14 51}	And one young man	℞ 186 x
℞ quidam sequebatur eu ^m	32	in particular followed him,		
amictus sindone super	33	clad with a linen cloth about his		
nudo et tenuerunt eu ^m	34	nakedness. And they seized him.		
At ille reiecta sindone	35	⁵²	But he, casting off the linen cloth,	

(1a) Mt 26 54b – 54a. (1b-4a) Lc 22 51b,c. (4b-9a) Mt 26 55a. (9b-11a) Mr 14 49a.
 (11b-13) Lc 22 53b. (14-18a) Mt 26 56. (18b-30) Io 18 12 – 14. (31-35) Mr 14 51 – 52a.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: reLi~||cto

Line 31: cLxiii found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
 Fr: cLxv. Ri: cLxv., this is now cLxv.

	nudus profuigit ab eis	1	fled from them naked.	
10	¶ Sequebatur autem ihm	2	^{Io 18 15a} And Simon Peter followed	10 164 iii
	simon petrus a longe	3	Jesus ^{Mt 26 58b} afar off	¶ 307 ¶ 187
	et alius discipulus usque	4	^{Io 18 15b} but the other disciple ^{Mt 26 58d} even	
	in atrium principis sa-	5	followed into the court of the high	
	cerdotum. 10. Discipulus	6	priest ^{Io 18 15c} For that	10 165 x
	autem ille erat notus	7	disciple was known to the	
	pontifici. et introiuit	8	high priest, and went in	
	cum ihu in atrium pon-	9	with Jesus into the court	
	tificis. 10	10	of the high priest. ¹⁶ But Peter	10 166 ¶ 314 ¶ 195 Lc 291
	¶ petrus	11	stood at the door,	10 167 x
	autem stabat ad ostium	12	outside. The other disciple	
	foris. 10. Exiuit ergo dis-	13	therefore, who was known	
	cipulus alius qui erat	14	to the high priest, went out and	
	notus pontifici. et dixit	15	spake to the portress and brought	Lc 291
	ostiariae et introduxit	16	Peter in. ^{Lc 22 56a} And	10 168 ¶ 314 ¶ 195
	petrum. 10	17	seeing him, ^{Io 18 17b} the port-	
	cum uidisset ancilla os-	18	ress ^{c.f. Lc 22 56} also beheld him earn-	
	tiaria et eum fuisset in-	19	estly and said ^{Io 18 17c} Surely thou	
	tuita. dixit. Numquid	20	art not also one of this man's	
	et tu ex discipulis es ho-	21	disciples? He saith to the ^{/Lc 22 57b}	
	minis istius. dicit ille	22	woman, I know him not ^{/Mr 14 68b}	
	mulieri. non noui illu ^m	23	nor understand thee. ^{Io 18 18} Stand-	10 169 x
	nequescio quid dicas. sta-	24	ing by were servants and	
	bant autem serui et mi-	25	ministers, at a brazier, because	
	nistri ad prunas quia	26	it was cold, and warmed them-	
	frigus erat et calefie-	27	selves. And with them also	
	bant. erat autem cum	28	was Peter standing, and	
	eis et petrus stans. et	29	warming himself, ^{Mt 26 58d} that he	
	calefaciens se ut uide-	30	might see the conclusion.	
	ret finem.,	31	^{Io 18 19} The high priest therefore	10 169 x
CLXVI.	¶ Pontifex ergo inter-	32	asked Jesus of his disciples	
10	rogauit ihm de discipu-	33	and of his doctrine.	
	lis et de doctrina eius	34	²⁰ Jesus answered him: I have	10 170 ¶ 304 ¶ 184 Lc 289
10	¶ Respondit ei ihs. ego pa-	35	spoken openly to the world.	
¶	lam locutus sum mundo			

(1-) Mr 14 52b. (2-3a) Io 18 15a. (3b) Mt 26 58b. (4a) Io 18 15b. (4b-6a) Io 18 15b. (6b-16a) Io 18 15c – 16. (16b-17a) Lc 22 56a. (17b-18a) Io 18 17b. (18b-19a) c.f. Lc 22 56. (19b-21) Io 18 17c. (22) Lc 22 57b. (23) Mr 14 68b. (24-29a) Io 18 18. (29b-30) Mt 26 58d. (31-35) Io 18 19 – 20a.

Line 6: This key found incorrectly in line 5 of the ms. Here positioned correctly.

Lines 21 & 22: English references at ends of line refer to following line for better match to Latin.

Line 23: mulieri is dative, not vocative as in the Vulgate.

Line 31: CLXIII found, but due to page 298 line 7, and

Fr: CLXVI. Ri: CLXVI., this is now CLXVI.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: DOCTRINAM

Ego semper docui in sy-	1	I have always taught in the sy-	
nagoga et in templo. quo	2	nagogue and in the temple, whi-	
omnes iudei conveni-	3	ther all the Judeans resort:	
unt et in occulto locu-	4	and in secret I have spoken	
tus sum nihil. ¹⁰	5	nothing. ²¹ Why askest	10 171 x
interrogas. Interroga	6	thou me? Ask them	
eos qui audierunt quid	7	who have heard what	
locutus sum ipsis. Ecce	8	I have spoken unto them. Lo,	
hi sciunt quae dixerim	9	they know what things I have	
ego. ¹⁰ ƿ ƿ Lc.	10	said. ²² And when he had	10 172 1
cum dixisset. unus as-	11	said these things, one of the	ƿ 313 ƿ 194 Lc 294
sistens ministrorum	12	servants standing by	
dedit alapam ihu dicens	13	gave Jesus a blow, saying:	
Sic respondes pontifici	14	Answerest thou the high priest so?	
¹⁰ Respondit ei ihs. si male	15	²³ Jesus answered him: If evil	10 173 x
locutus sum. testimo-	16	I have spoken, give testim-	
nium perhibe de malo.	17	ony of the evil;	
Si autem bene quid me cae-	18	But if well, why strikest thou	
dis. ¹⁰ ƿ ƿ Lc.	19	me? ²⁴ And Annas sent him	10 174 1 306 ƿ 187 Lc 290
et misit eum	20	bound to Caiphas the	
annas ligatum ad caiphan	21	high priest. ^{25a} And there	10 175 ƿ 315 ƿ 196 Lc 292
ponticem. ¹⁰ ƿ ƿ Lc.	22	was Simon Peter, ⁷ Mt 26 69b	
erat autem simon petrus	23	outside in the court, ¹⁰ 18 25b stand-	
foris in atrio stans et	24	ing and warming himself. ^{Mr} 14 69a and	
calefaciens se. ƿ. rursu ^m	25	again ^{Mt} 26 71b another maid saw him,	
autem. ƿ. uidit eum alia an-	26	and saith ^{Mr} 14 69c to the bystand-	
cilla. et ait. ƿ. circumstan-	27	ers ^{Mt} 26 71c This man also was with	
tibus. ƿ. et hic erat cum	28	Jesus the Nazarene. ^{73b,c} Draw-	
ihu nazareno. accesser-	29	ing near, the bystanders also	
runt qui stabant. et di-	30	said to Peter: Surely	
xerunt petro. uere	31	thou also art one of them. For	
et tu ex illis es. nam et	32	even thy speech betrayeth	
loquella tua manifes-	33	thee, that thou art Gal-	
tum te facit. quod sis ga-	34	lilean. ⁷² And again he de-	
lilaeus. et iterum ne-	35	nied with an oath,	
scavit cum iuramento			

(1-22) Io 18 20b – 25a. (23a) Mt 26 69b. (23b-24a) Io 18 25b. (24b-25a) Mr 14 69a.
 (25b-26a) Mt 26 71b. (26b-27a) Mr 14 69c. (27b-35) Mt 26 71c, 73b,c, 72a.

Line 21 key: Ms. wrongly has Lc 291 for Lc 290. Here corrected accordingly.

quia non noui hominem
 Et post pusillum quasi ho-
 rae unius. Dicit unus ex ser-
 uis pontificis cognatus
 eius cuius abscidit petrus
 auriculam. uere et hic cu^m
 illo erat. Nam et galilae-
 us est. Nonne ego te uidi
 in horto cum illo. Tunc
 coepit detestari. et ana-
 thematizare et iurare
 Neque. ~~NON~~ noui eum nescio
 quid dicis. Non noui homi-
 nem istum quem dicitis
 Et statim callus cantauit.
 et conuersus dñs respe-
 xit petrum. Et recor-
 datus est petrus uerbi
 dñi quod dixerat ei prius-
 quam callus cantet. ter
 me negauis hodie. Et e-
 gressus foras petrus
 fleuit amare

CLXVII. Mane autem facto
 conuenerunt omnes
 principes sacerdotum
 cum senioribus plebis
 et scribis concilium fa-
 cientes. ~~CLXVII.~~ quaerebant
 falsum testimonium
 contra ihm. ut eum mor-
 ti traderent et non inue-
 nerunt. Cum multi falsi
 testes accessissent, nec
 inueniebant. Et conueni-

thus: I know not the man.
 73a And after a while, Lc 22 59b about
 an hour, Io 18 26a,b saith one of the
 high priest's servants, a kins-
 man of him whose ear Peter cut
 off: Lc 22 59d Truly, this man was also
 with him: for he too is a Galilean.
 Io 18 26c Did not I see thee in
 the garden with him? Mt 26 74a Then
 he began to curse and Mr 14 71b re-
 vile and swear: Never! Lc 22 57c
 I know him not, Mt 26 70c nor know
 I what thou sayest, Mr 14 71c I know
 not this man of whom you speak.
 Io 18 27b And just then a cock crowed.
 Lc 22 61a And turning, the Lord looked
 on Peter, Mt 26 75a,b and Peter
 remembered the word of the
 Lord which he told him: Before
 the cock crow, thrice, wilt thou
 deny me Lc 22 34b this day. Lc 22 62 And
 going outside, Peter
 wept bitterly.
 Mt 27 1a And in the morning, Lc 317
 c.f. Mr 15 1; Lc 22 66 convening all, Lc 198
 the chief priests Lc 295
 with the elders of the people
 and the scribes made
 a council, Mt 26 59b seeking Lc 308
 false testimony Lc 189
 against Jesus, that they might put Lc 305
 him to death. 60a And found
 not, for though many false
 witnesses came, Mr 14 55d yet they
 were not finding. 56 For harmony

(1-2a) Mt 26 72b – 73a. (2b-3a) Lc 22 59b. (3b-6a) Io 18 26a,b. (6b-8a) Lc 22 59d.

(8b-9a) Io 18 26c. (9b-10a) Mt 26 74a. (10b-11) Mr 14 71b. (12a) Lc 22 57c. (12b-13a) Mt 26 70c.

(13b-14) Mr 14 71c. (15) Io 18 27b. (16-17a) Lc 22 61a. (17b-21a) Mt 26 75a,b. (21b-23) Lc 22 34b, 62.

(24) Mt 27 1a. (25-29a) c.f. Lc 22 66; Mr 15 1. (29b-34a) Mt 26 59b – 60a. (34b-35) Mr 14 55d – 56a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: neq. ~~NON~~ noui. Neque is here
 being used as an expletive, it is not witnessed in the
 Gospels, whereas ~~NON~~ definitely is. So I let both stand.
 Lines 16 & 17: The in-line reference is wrongly ordered, or

incorrectly placed. I have faded it, and moved it to its
 correct place on line 16.

Line 24: **CLXV** found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
 Fr: **CLXVII**. Ri: **CLXVII**., this is now **CLXVII**.

ENTIA TESTIMONIA ILLORUM ⁿ	1	of their evidences there	
NON ERANT. ƿ ƿ Nouissime	2	was not. ^{Mt 26 60d} And last	ƿ 309 VI
AUTEM UENERUNT DUO	3	of all there came two	ƿ 190
FALSI TESTES ET DIXERUNT	4	false witnesses: ^{61a} And they said:	
NOS AUDIUIS EUM DICEN-	5	^{Mr 14 58a} We heard him say-	
TEM. POSSUM DESTRUERE	6	ing, ^{Mt 26 61b} I am able to destroy	
TEMPLUM DEI HOC MANU FAC-	7	the temple of God ^{Mr 14 58b} made	
C TUM ET POST TRIDUUM ALI-	8	with hands and within three days I	
UD ^{NON} MANU FACTUM AEDIFI-	9	will build another not made with	
CARE. IHS AUTEM TACEBAT	10	hands. ^{Mt 26 63a} But Jesus spake not.	
ET SURGENS PRINCEPS SA-	11	^{62a} And the high priest rising	
CERDOTUM IN MEDIUM IN-	12	up ^{Mr 14 60b} in the midst,	
TERROGAUIT IHM DICENS.	13	asked Jesus, saying:	
NIHIL RESPONDIS AD EA QUAE	14	^{Mt 26 62b} Answerest thou nothing to	
ISTI ADUERSUS TE TESTI-	15	the things which these witness	
IFICANTUR. IHS AUTEM NI-	16	against thee? ^{Mr 14 62a} But Jesus	
HIL RESPONDIT	17	^{61b} answered nothing.	
CLXVIII. ET RURSUM SUMMUS	18	^{61c} And again the high	ƿ 309 VI
ƿ ƿ sacerdos ait illi. adiuro	19	priest ^{Mt 26 63b} said to him: I adjure	ƿ 190
te per dm uiuum. ut di-	20	thee by the living God, that thou tell	
cas nobis. si tu es xps fi-	21	us if thou be the Christ the Son of	
lius di benedicti. dicit	22	the ^{Mr 14 61a} Blessed God? ^{Mt 26 64a} Jesus	
illi ihs. tu dixisti. .Lc. et ait	23	telleth him: Thou saidst. ^{Lc 22 67} And ^{Lc 296} x	
illis si uobis dixerō non	24	telleth them: If I tell you, you will	
creditis mihi. si autem	25	not believe me, ⁶⁸ and if I shall	
et interrogaūero non	26	also ask you, you will not	
respondebitis mihi neque	27	answer me, nor will you	
dimittetis. ƿ ƿ Lc 10. Uerum-	28	let me go. ^{Mt 26 64b} Never-	ƿ 310 I
tamen dico uobis a modo	29	theless I say to you, hereafter	ƿ 191 Lc 297 10 69
uidebitis filium hominis	30	You shall see the Son of man	
sedentem a dextris uir-	31	sitting on the right hand of the	
tutis di et uenientem	32	power of God and coming	
in nubibus caeli. ƿ ƿ Tunc	33	in the clouds of heaven. ^{65a} Then	ƿ 311 VI
princeps sacerdotum	34	the high priest	ƿ 192
scidit uestimenta sua	35	rent his garments,	

(1-2a) Mr 14 56b. (2b-4) Mt 26 60d – 61a. (5-6a) Mr 14 58a. (6b-7a) Mt 26 61b. (7b-10a) Mr 14 58b. (10b-12a) Mt 26 63a, 62a. (12b-13) Mr 14 60b. (14-16a) Mt 26 62b. (16b-17) Mr 14 62a, 61b. (18-19a) Mr 14 61c. (19b-22a) Mt 26 63b. (22b) Mr 14 61a. (22c-23a) Mt 26 64a. (23b-28a) Lc 22 67 – 68. (28b-35) Mt 26 64b – 65a.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: ƿa~||ctum
Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: V^s aliud^{NON} manu

Line 18: CLXVI found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
Fr: CLXVIII. Ri: CLXVIII., this is now CLXVIII.

ⲥ Lc ⲛ	<p>dicens. Blasphemaui Quid adhuc. egemus testi- bus. ⲥ ⲛ Lc. Ecce nunc au- distis blasphemiam de ore eius quid uobis uidetur At illi respondentes om- nes dixerunt. reus est mortis. ⲥ Lc ⲛ 10. Tunc ex- puerunt in faciem eius et qui tenebant eum inlu- debant ei. et uelauerunt faciem eius. et colaphis eum caeciderunt. Alii autem palmas in faciem eius dederunt dicentes prophetiza nobis xꝑe quis est iste qui percus- sit. Lc. Et alia multa blas- phemantes dicebant in eu^m cLxviii. ⲉ^τ adduxerunt eum uinc- tum in praetorio et tra- diderunt pontio pilato praesidi. 10. Et ipsi non introierunt in praeto- rium ut non contami- narentur sed mandu- carent pascha. ⲥ Tunc uidens iudas qui eum tra- didit quod damnatus es- set. paenitentia ductus retulit .xxx. argenteos principibus sacerdotu^m et senioribus dicens peccaui tradens sanctui- nem iustum. At illi dixe-</p>	<p>1 saying: He hath blasphemed: /65b 2 What more need have we of wit- 3 nesses? Behold, now you hear the 4 blasphemy Lc 22 71d from his own 5 mouth. Mt 26 66a What think you? 6 So they answering, all 7 said: He is guilty of 8 death. 67a Then did 9 they spit in his face, 10 Lc 22 63a,b and they who held him 11 mocked him 64a and blindfolded 12 Mr 14 65b his face Mt 26 67b,c and 13 rained blows on him. And 14 others struck his face with the 15 palms of their hands, 68 saying: 16 Prophecy unto us, O Christ. 17 Who is he that struck 18 thee? Lc 22 65 And much else, blas- 19 pheming, they said against him. 20 Mt 27 2a And now they led him bound 21 Io 18 28b to the governor's hall Mt 27 2b and 22 delivered him to Pontius Pilate 23 the governor, Io 18 28d and they 24 went not into the hall, 25 that they might not be 26 defiled, but that they might eat 27 the pasch. Mt 27 3 Then 28 Judas, who betrayed him, 29 seeing that he was condemned, 30 repenting himself, brought back 31 the 30 pieces of silver 32 to the chief priests 33 and elders, 4 saying: 34 I have sinned in betraying inno- 35 cent blood. But they</p>	<p>ⲥ 312 II Lc 299 ⲥ 193 ⲥ 313 I Lc 294 ⲥ 194 Io 172 ⲥ 318 I Io 176 ⲥ 199 Lc 300 Io 177 x ⲥ 319 x</p>
--------	---	--	--

(1-4a) Mt 26 65b. (4b-5a) Lc 22 71d. (5b-9) Mt 26 66a – 67a. (10-12a) Lc 22 63a,b, 64a.
(12b) Mr 14 65b. (12c-19) Mt 26 67b,c – 68. (20) Mt 27 2a. (21a) Io 18 28b. (21b-23a) Mt 27 2b.
(23b-27a) Io 18 28d. (27b-35) Mt 27 4a.

Lines 2 & 3: Ms. has misplaced canon boundary. Wrongly ordered reference greyed, corrected, and repositioned.
Lines 8, 20, 23, & 27: Ms. keys put too high Here corrected.
Lines 8, & 20: Ms. references and keys wrongly ordered for context. Here corrected accordingly.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: C qui^{te} percussit
Line 20: cLxviii found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
Fr: cLxviii. Ri: cLxviii., this is now cLxviii.
Also: Scripsit Ranke: ⲉ^τ Ita S. Abbreviation for ⲉ^τiam?
Assuming so, I translate as ⲉ^τ iam :: 'and now'.

RUNT· QUID AD NOS· Tu uide- 1 said: What is that to us? Look thou
 RIS ET PROIECTIS ARGEN- 2 to it. ⁵ And casting down the pieces
 TEIS IN TEMPLo RECESSIT 3 of silver in the temple, he departed and
 ABIENS LAQUEO SE SUSPEN- 4 went and hanged himself with a
 DIT· PRINCIPES AUTEM 5 halter. ⁶ But the chief
 SACERDOTUM ACCEPTIS 6 priests having taken the
 ARGENTEIS DIXERUNT 7 pieces of silver, said:
 NON LICET MITTERE EOS IN 8 It is not lawful to put them into the
 CORBANAN QUIA PRAETIU^m 9 corbona, because it is the price
 SANGUINIS EST· CONSILIO 10 of blood. ⁷ And after they had
 AUTEM INITO· EMERUNT 11 consulted together, they bought
 EX ILLIS AGRUM FIGULI IN 12 with them the potter's field,
 SEPULTURAM PEREGRIN- 13 to be a burying place for
 NORUM· PROPTER HOC 14 strangers. ⁸ For this cause
 UOCATUS EST AGER ILLE 15 that field was called
 ACHELDAMACH· AGER SAN- 16 Haceldama, that is, the field
 GUINIS USQUE IN HODIERNU^m 17 of blood, even to this
 DIEM· TUNC IMPLETUM 18 day. ⁹ Then was fulfilled
 EST QUOD DICTUM EST PER 19 that which was spoken by
 HIEREMIAM PROPHETAM 20 Jeremias the prophet,
 DICENTEM· ET ACCEPE- 21 saying: And they took
 RUNT ·XXX· ARGENTEOS 22 the 30 pieces of silver,
 PRAETIUM ADPRAETIATI 23 the price of him that was prized,
 QUEM ADPRAETIAUERUNT 24 whom they prized
 A FILIIS ISRAHEL· ET DEDE- 25 of the children of Israel, ¹⁰ and they
 RUNT EOS IN AGRUM FIGU- 26 gave them unto the potter's field,
 LI SICUT CONSTITUIT MIHI D^{ns} 27 as the Lord appointed to me.
 cLxx· EXIUIT ERGO PILATUS 28 ^{Io 18 29} Pilate therefore went out ^{Io 177}
¹⁰ ad eos FORAS ET DIXIT QUAM 29 to them, outside and said: What
 ACCUSATIONEM AFFERTIS 30 accusation bring you
 ADUERSUS HOMINEM HUNC· 31 against this man?
 RESPONDERUNT ET DIXERUNT 32 ³⁰ They answered and said to him:
 EI· SI NON ESSET HIC MALE- 33 If he were not a malefactor, we
 FACTOR· NON TIBI TRADI- 34 would not have delivered him
 DISSEM EUM· ·Lc· HUNC INUE- 35 up to thee. ^{Lc 23 2b} We have found ^{Lc 301}

(1-27) Mt 27 4b – 10. (28-35a) Io 18 29 – 30. (35b) Lc 23 2b.

Line 28: cLxviii found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
 Fr: cLxx. Ri: cLxx., this is now cLxx.

Line 35: There is a substantial part of Lc 301/ x here, which
 is totally ignored in the ms. keys. Here corrected.

nimus subvertentem	1	this man subverting	
gentem nostram et pro-	2	our nation and for-	
hibentem tributa dari	3	bidding to give tribute to	
caesari. et dicentem se	4	Cæsar and saying that he is	
xpm regem esse .10. dixit	5	Christ the king. ^{10 18 31} Pilate	
ergo eis pilatus. accipi-	6	therefore said to them: Take	
te eum uos. et secundu ^m	7	him you, and judge	
legem uestram iudica-	8	him according to	
te eum. Dixerunt ergo	9	your law. The Judeans therefore	
iudaei. Nobis non licet	10	said: It is not lawful for us	
interficere quemqua ^m	11	to put any man to death.	
ut sermo dñi implere-	12	³² That the word of the lord be ful-	
tur quem dixit. signifi-	13	filled, which he said, signify-	
cans qua esset morte	14	ing what would be the death	
moriturus. .10. 33 Lc. Intro-	15	he should die. ³³ Pilate	10 178 1
uit ergo iterum in prae-	16	therefore went into the	320 200 Lc 302
torium pilatus. et uoca-	17	hall again and called	
uit ihm et dixit ei. tu es	18	Jesus and asked him: Art thou	
rex iudaeorum. .10. Et res-	19	the king of the Judeans? ³⁴ And	10 179 x
pondit ihs. .10. a temet ip-	20	Jesus answered: Sayest thou	
so hoc dicis. an alii tibi	21	this of thyself, or have others	
dixerunt de me. Respon-	22	told it thee of me? ³⁵ Pilate	
dit pilatus. numquid ego	23	answered: Can it be that I am	
iudaeus sum. Gens tua	24	a Judean? Thine own nation	
et pontifices tradide-	25	and the chief priests have de-	
runt te mihi. quid fecis-	26	livered thee up to me. What hast	
ti. Respondit ihs. re-	27	thou done? ³⁶ Jesus answered: My	
gnum meum non est de	28	kingdom is not of	
mundo hoc. Si ex hoc	29	this world. If of this	
mundo esset regnum	30	world, were my king-	
meum. ministri mei	31	dom my servants would	
decertarent ut non	32	certainly strive that I be not be	
traderer iudaeis. Nunc	33	delivered to the Judeans: but	
autem regnum meum	34	now my kingdom	
non est hinc. .10. 37 Lc. dixit	35	is not of here. ³⁷ So Pilate	10 180 1 320 200 Lc 302

(1-5a) Lc 23 2b+. (5b-35) Io 18 31 – 37a.

Line 22: I found this scrawl where you see it in the ms. I believe it reads: cLxxviii 10/x. I presume it refers to the in-line reference seen in line 20. Actually the context change matches the verse change on line 19, so I have faded that in-line reference, and placed it in the line above. I have added in the rhs margin of that line, the

key: 10 179/x, after my style.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: re-||³⁶gnum

Line 35: The reference and key are represented as canon ¹⁸⁰, but clearly it is canon 1. The key for Lc was missing, so I found it, and inserted it.

itaque ei pilatus. ergo rex	1	asked him: So a king	
es tu. Respondit ihs. Tu	2	thou art? Jesus answered: Thou	
dicis quia rex sum ego	3	sayest that I am a king.	
¹⁰ Ego in hoc natus sum et	4	For this was I born, and	¹⁰ 181 x
ad hoc ueni in mundum	5	for this came I into the world;	
ut testimonium perhi-	6	that testimony I should give	
beam ueritati. Omnis	7	to the truth. Every one	
qui est ex ueritate au-	8	that is of the truth hear-	
dit meam uocem. dicit	9	eth my voice. ^{38a} Pilate	
ei pilatus. quid est ueri-	10	saith to him: What is	
tas. Et cum hoc dixisset	11	truth? And when he said this, he	
iterum exiit ad iudaeos.	12	went out again to the Judeans	
^{Lc 10} Et ait ad principes sacer-	13	And saith ^{Lc 23 4b} to the chief	^{Lc 303} ^{viii} ¹⁰ 182
dotum et turbas. nul-	14	priests and to the multi-	
lam inuenio causam	15	tudes: I find no cause	
in hoc homine. ^{Lc} at illi	16	in this man. ⁵ But they	^{Lc 304} x
inualescebant dicen-	17	were more earnest, say-	
tes. Commouet populu ^m	18	ing: He stirreth up the people,	
docens per uniuersam	19	teaching throughout all	
iudaeam. et incipiens	20	Judea, beginning from	
a galilaea usque huc.	21	Galilee to this place.	
pilatus autem audiens	22	⁶ But Pilate hearing	
galilaeam. interroga-	23	Galilee, inquired if	
uit. si homo galilaeus	24	the man were of Gali-	
esset et ut cognouit	25	lee. ⁷ And so understanding	
quod de herodis potes-	26	that he was of Herod's juris-	
tatem esset remisit eu ^m	27	diction, he sent him away	
ad herodem. qui et ipse	28	to Herod, who also himself	
hierosolymis erat illis	29	was in Jerusalem in those	
diebus. herodes aute ^m	30	days. ⁸ And Herod	
uiso ihu. gauisus est	31	seeing Jesus, was very	
ualde. erat enim cupi-	32	glad: for he was long-	
ens ex multo tempore	33	ing for much time,	
uidere eum. eo quod	34	to see him, because	
audiret multa de illo	35	he had heard much of him;	

(1-13a) Io 18 37b – 38a. (13b-35) Lc 23 4b – 8a.

Line 13: The first two words of this paragraph are a conflation of several verses of John, and the referenced verse of Luke. Only after these two words, does the text here reflect the keys given.

Also: The ms. has the wrong order in both reference and key, and Lc 207 where the text is actually Lc 304. Here corrected accordingly.

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: potes~||tateñ

ET SPERABAT SIGNUM ALI-	1	And he hoped to see some	
quod uidere ab eo fieri	2	sign wrought by him.	
INTERROGABAT AUTEM ILLU ^m	3	⁹ And he questioned him	
MULTIS SERMONIBUS. AT	4	in many words. But	
ipse nihil illi. responde-	5	he answered him no-	
BAT. <i>Lc</i> 305	6	thing. ¹⁰ And the chief	<i>Lc</i> 305
STABANT ETIAM	7	priests and the scribes	<i>308</i>
PRINCIPES SACERDOTUM	8	stood by, earnestly	<i>189</i>
ET SCRIBAE CONSTanter	9	accusing him. ¹¹ And	<i>Lc</i> 306
ACCUSANTES EUM. <i>Lc</i>	10	scorning him, Herod	<i>x</i>
SPRE-	11	with his guards, arrayed him	
UIT AUTEM ILLUM HERODES	12	in a luxurious white robe:	
CUM EXERCITU SUO ET IN-	13	and sent him back to Pilate.	
LUSIT INDUTUM ueste AL-	14	¹² And friends were made of He-	
BA. ET REMISIT AD PILATU ^m	15	rod and Pilate that same day.	
ET FACTI SUNT AMICI HERO-	16	For before they were enemies	
DES ET PILATUS IN IPSA DIE	17	one to another. ¹³ And Pilate,	<i>Lc</i> 307
NAM ANTEA INIMICI ERANT	18	calling together the	<i>viii</i>
AD INVICEM. <i>Lc</i> 10. PILATUS	19	chief priests and the	<i>182</i>
AUTEM CONUOCATIS PRIN-	20	magistrates and the people, <i>/c.f. Io 18 29b</i>	
CIPIBUS SACERDOTUM ET	21	went out, to them ^{Io 19 4b} outside, and	
MAQISTRATIBUS ET PLEBE	22	told them: <i>Lc 23 14b</i> You have presented	
EXIUIT AD EOS FORAS ET DI-	23	unto me ^{this} man as one that pervert-	<i>186</i>
XIT EIS. OPTULISTIS MIHI	24	eth the people. ^{Io 19 4c} Behold,	<i>viii</i>
HUNC HOMINEM QUASI AUER-	25	I bring him forth unto you,	<i>Lc</i> 303
TENTEM POPULUM. <i>Lc</i>	26	that you may know that in him	
ADDUKO UOBIS EUM FORAS	27	I find no cause from these things ^{Lc}	
UT COGNOSCATIS QUIA IN EO	28	^{23 14d} in which you ac-	
NULLAM CAUSAM INUENIO	29	cuse him. ¹⁵ No, nor He-	<i>Lc</i> 308
EX HIS IN QUIBUS EUM AC-	30	rod either. For, I sent you to	<i>x</i>
CUSATIS. <i>Lc</i> Sed neque hero-	31	him: and lo, no act worthy of	
DES. NAM REMISI UOS AD	32	death is attributed to him.	
ILLUM ET ECCE NIHIL DIS-	33	¹⁶ I will chastise him then and	<i>Lc</i> 309
NUM MORTE ACTUM EST EI	34	release him. ^{18a} But the whole	<i>322</i>
EMENDATUM ERGO ILLUM	35	multitude together cried out,	<i>310</i>
DIMITTAM. <i>Lc</i> 308 <i>10</i> . EXCLA-			<i>325</i>
MAUIT AUTEM UNIQUERSA			<i>204</i>
			<i>184</i>

(1-20) *Lc* 23 8b – 13. (21a) c.f. *Io* 18 29b. (21b-22a) c.f. *Io* 18 29b. (22b-24a) *Lc* 23 14b.
 (24b-27) *Io* 19 4c. (28-35) *Lc* 23 14d – 18a.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: *hunc* ad marg. supplevit S.

	TURBA Dicens. Tolle hunc	1	saying: Away with this man,	10 188
10	crucifige crucifige	2	^{Io 19 6b} Crucify him, Crucify him!	Lc 308
10	Dicit eis pilatus. accipite	3	^{6c} Pilate saith to them: Take	Th 325
	eum uos et crucifigite.	4	him yourselves, and crucify him:	Th 205
10 Lc	Ego enim non inuenio	5	For I find no cause	10 189
	in eo causam. ¹⁰ Respon-	6	against him. ⁷ The Judeans	x
	derunt ei iudaei. nos Le-	7	answered him: We have a	10 190
	gem habemus. et secun-	8	law; and according	VIII Lc 303
	dum Legem debet mori	9	to the law he must die,	10 191
	quia filium dī se fecit.	10	for he made himself God's Son.	x
Lc Th	Cum ergo audisset pilatus	11	⁸ When Pilate therefore had	10 192
	hunc sermonem. magis	12	heard this saying, he feared	III
	timuit. Et ingressus	13	the more. ⁹ And he entered	Th 321
	est praetorium iteru ^m	14	into the hall again;	Th 201
	et dicit ad ihū. unde es Tu	15	and asked Jesus: Whence art thou?	
Ihs	autem responsum	16	But Jesus gave him	
	non dedit ei. ¹⁰ Dicit ergo	17	no answer. ^{10a,b} So Pilate	10 193
	ei pilatus. mihi non Lo-	18	asked him: To me, wilt thou	x
	queris. nescis quia po-	19	not speak? Knowest thou not	
	testatem habeo cruci-	20	that I have power to cruci-	
	figere te et potestatem	21	fy thee, and authority	
	dimittire. Respon-	22	to release? ¹¹ Jesus	
	dit ihs. non haberes po-	23	answered: Thou shouldst	
	testatem aduersum	24	not have any power against	
	me ullam. nisi tibi es-	25	me, unless it were given	
	set datum desuper. Prop-	26	thee from above. There-	
P	pterea qui tradidit me ti-	27	fore, he that hath delivered	
	bi maius peccatum ha-	28	me to thee hath the greater	
	bet. exinde quaerebat	29	sin. ¹² And from henceforth	
	pilatus dimittere eum.	30	Pilate sought to release him.	
Iudaei	autem clamabant	31	But the Judeans cried out,	
	dicentes. si hunc dimit-	32	saying: If thou release this	
	tis. non es amicus cae-	33	man, thou art not Cæsar's	
	saris. Omnis qui se re-	34	friend. For whosoever maketh	
	gem facit. contradicit	35	himself a king speaketh against	

(1) Lc 23 18b. (2-22a) Io 19 6b – 10b. (22b-35) Io 19 11– 12a.

Line 2: Reference and key missing from ms., but here added accordingly.

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: pro~||**p**pterea

caesari. p̄ilatus ergo	1	Cæsar. ¹³ Now when Pilate	
cum audisset hos ser-	2	had heard these words,	
mones adduxit foras	3	he brought Jesus	
ih̄m. et sedit pro tribu-	4	forth and sat down in the judg-	
nali in locum qui dicitur	5	ment seat, in the place that is	
lithostrotus. hebraicae	6	called Lithostrotos, and in Hebrew	
autem gabbatha. erat	7	Gabbatha. ¹⁴ And it was	
autem parasceue pas-	8	the parasceve of the pasch,	
chae hora quasi sexta	9	about the sixth hour.	
et dicit iudaeis. ecce rex	10	And he told the Judeans: Behold	
uester. ^{io} Th ^R ^{Lc} illi aute ^m	11	your king. ^{15a} But they	^{io} 194 ⁱ
clamauerunt. tolle	12	cried out: Away with him:	Th 326 ^R 205 ^{Lc} 313
tolle crucifige eum	13	Away with him: Crucify him.	
^{io} dixit eis pilatus. regem	14	Pilate saith to them: shall I	^{io} 195 ^x
uestrum crucifigam	15	crucify your king?	
responderunt pontifi-	16	The chief priests answered:	
ces. non habemus rege ^m	17	We have no king	
nisi caesarem Th ^R ^{io} et	18	but Cæsar. ^{Mr 15 3} And	Th 201 ⁱⁱⁱ
accusabant eum sum-	19	the chief priests	Th 321 ^{io} 192
mi sacerdotes in mul-	20	accused him in many	
tis ih̄s uero nihil respon-	21	things. ^{Mt 19 14a} But Jesus ^{Mt 27 12d} answer-	
dit. Th ^R ^{io} tunc dicit illi	22	ed nothing. ¹³ Then Pilate saith	Th 321 ⁱⁱⁱ
pilatus non audis quanta	23	to him: Dost not thou hear how	Th 201 ^{io} 192
aduersum te dicant tes-	24	great testimonies they allege	
timonia. et non respon-	25	against thee? ¹⁴ And he ans-	
dit ei ad ullum uerbum	26	wered him to never a word,	
ita ut miraretur pre-	27	so that the governor won-	
ses uehementer	28	dered exceedingly.	
Th Th ^{Lc} per diem autem festum	29	^{Mr 15 6a} Now on the festival day	Th 202 ⁱⁱ
consueuerat preses	30	^{Mt 27 15} the governor was accustomed	Th 322 ^{Lc} 309
dimittere populo unu ^m	31	to release to the people ^{Mr 15 6c} one	
ex uinctis quemcumque	32	of the prisoners, whomsoever	
petissent. Th habebat au-	33	they asked. ^{Mt 27 16a} And he	Th 323 ⁱⁱⁱ
tem tunc uinctum in-	34	had then a notorious	Th 203 ^{io} 183
signem qui dicebatur	35	prisoner who was called	

(1-18a) Io 19 12b – 18a. (18b-21a) Mr 15 3. (21b) Mt 19 14a. (21c-28) Mt 27 12d – 14. (29) Mr 15 6a. (30-31a) Mt 27 15. (31b-33a) Mr 15 6c. (33b-35) Mt 27 16a.

Lines 18 & 22 rhs margin: Ms. key has ^{io} 190 for ^{io} 192 and ^{io} missing from line 22 reference. Here corrected accordingly.

Line 29: The ms. has Reference and key wrongly ordered Th Th ^{Lc}, but the text context is Th Th ^{Lc}. Here corrected.

Line 30: Tacitus witnesses in book 4 Chapter 70, Para 6: *It*

was not without intent that Tiberius had thus courted public odium ; he had done it deliberately and of set purpose to let people understand that nothing was to prevent newly elected magistrates from opening the doors of prisons as freely as those of shrines and altars.

Line 33: reference and key missing. Here added.

<p>BARABBAS. CONGREGATIS ergo illis dixit pilatus IO EST CONSUETUDO VOBIS ut unum dimittam vo- bis in pascha. ℟ ℟ IO. quem ergo vultis dimittam vobis. BARABBAN. AN IHM qui dicitur xps. ℟ ℟. Scie- bat enim quod per invidi- am tradidissent eum</p> <p>CLXXI. Sedente autem illo ℟ pro tribunali. misit ad illum uxor eius dicens. Nihil tibi et iusto illi. mul- ta enim passa sum hodie per visum propter eum. ℟ ℟ Lc IO princeps autem sacer- dotum et seniores per- suaserunt populis ut pe- terent barabbam. ihm vero perderent. Respon- dens autem preses ait il- lis. quem vultis vobis de duobus dimitti. At illi dixerunt barabbam.</p> <p>IO Lc ERAT AUTEM BARABBAS LATRO. ℟ ℟ IO. Qui erat prop- ter seditionem quonda- factam in ciuitate et homicidium uinctus in carcere. ℟ ℟ Lc IO. Dicit il- lis pilatus. quid ergo fa- ciam de ihu. qui dicitur xps. Dicunt omnes cru- cifigatur. Ait illis</p>	<p>Barabbas. ^{17a} They therefore being gathered together, Pilate said: IO.18 39a You have a custom that I should release one unto you at the Pasch. ^{Mt 27 17b} Whom therefore will you that I release to you: Barabbas, or Jesus that is called Christ? ¹⁸ For he knew that for envy he knew that for envy they had delivered him.</p> <p>¹⁹ And as he was sitting in the place of judgment, his wife sent to him, saying: Have thou nothing to do with that just man; for I suffered much today in a dream because of him.</p> <p>²⁰ But the chief priests and elders per- suaded the people that they should ask for Barabbas and have Jesus condemned. ²¹ And the governor answering, said to them: Which will you of the two to be released unto you? So they said: Barabbas.</p> <p>IO 18 40b Now Barabbas was a robber. ^{Lc 23 19a} Who was, for a certain sedition made in the city and for a murder, ^{Mr 15 7b} confined ^{Lc 23 19c} in prison. ^{Mt 27 22} Pilate saith to them: What shall I do then with Jesus that is called Christ? ²³ They all say: Let him be crucified. To these, said the</p>	<p>IO 183A x</p> <p>℟ 323A III ℟ 203A IO 183B</p> <p>℟ 323B VI ℟ 203B</p> <p>℟ 324 x</p> <p>℟ 325 I ℟ 204 Lc 310A IO 184A</p> <p>IO 184B VIII Lc 310B</p> <p>℟ 326 I ℟ 205 Lc 311 IO 188</p>
---	--	---

(1-2) Mt 27 16b – 17a. (3-5a) Io.18 39a. (5b-25) Mt 27 17b – 21. (26-27a) Io 18 40c. (27b-30a) Lc 23 19a. (30b) Mr 15 7b. (30c-31a) Lc 23 19c. (31b-35) Mt 27 22-23a.

The references and keys in the ms. on this page are beyond correction. I have therefore abandoned them, and replaced them with what seems to be accurate, invoking subdivisions of sections.
Line 30, et seq, seem to be accurate.

Line 28: **CLXVIII** found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
Fr: **CLXXI**. Ri: **CLXXI**, this is now **CLXXI**.

Line 30: The word: **UINCTUS** :: confined, comes from **U**
204, but is too trivial to split that section, to include it
in this key.

præses. quid enim mali	1	governor: Why, what evil hath	
fecit. at illi magis cla-	2	he done? But they cried out the	
maabant dicentes cruci-	3	more, saying: Let him be cruci-	
figatur. ƿ Uidens autem	4	fied. ²⁴ And Pilate	ƿ 327 x
pilatus quia nihil profi-	5	seeing that he prevailed no-	
ceret. sed magis tumult-	6	thing, but rather, a great tumult	
tus fieret. accepta aqua	7	was made, taking water	
lauit manus suas cora ^m	8	washed his hands before	
populo dicens. Innocens	9	the people, saying: I am inno-	
ego sum a sanguine ius-	10	cent of the blood of this just	
ti huius. uos uideritis.	11	man. Look you to it.	
Et respondens uniuers-	12	²⁵ And the whole people	
sus populus dixit. San-	13	answering, said: His	
guis eius super nos et	14	blood be upon us	
super filios nostros	15	and upon our children.	
cLxxii. Tunc dimisit illis Barab-	16	Mt 27 26 Then he freed to them Barab-	ƿ 328 i
ban. ƿ ƿ Lc 10	17	bas: and Jesus having been	ƿ 206 Lc 314 io 196
Lis caesum tradidit eis	18	scourged, gave him up unto them	
ut crucifigeretur.,	19	to be crucified.	
ƿ ƿ 10	20	²⁷ The soldiers of the governor, tak-	ƿ 329 iii
Milites praesidis suscipi-	21	ing Jesus into the hall,	ƿ 207 io 185
entes ihm in praetorio.	22	gathered together unto him	
congregauerunt ad eu ^m	23	the whole band,	
universam cohortem	24	^{28a} And stripping him, ^{Mr 15 17a} clad	
Et exuentes eum induunt	25	him in ^{Io 19 2b} a purple garment	
eum tunicam purpurea ^m	26	^{Mt 27 28d} and wrapped a scarlet	
et clamidem coccinea ^m	27	cloak about him. ²⁹ And	
circumdederunt ei. et	28	plaiting a coronet of	
plectentes coronam de	29	thorns, they put it upon	
spinis. posuerant super	30	his head, and a reed	
caput eius et harundine ^m	31	in his right hand. And bow-	
in dexteram eius. et ge-	32	ing the knee before him, they	
nu flexu ante eum inlu-	33	mocked him, saying: Hail,	
debant dicentes. haue-	34	King of the Judeans. ³⁰ And	ƿ 330 vi
rex iudaeorum. ƿ ƿ	35	spitting upon him, they took	ƿ 208
expuentes eum accepe			

(1-24a) Mt 27 23b – 28a. (24b-25a) Mr 15 17a. (25b) Io 19 2b. (26-35) Mt 27 28d – 30a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: manus suas. 'suas' has been marked for deletion in ms. - - Is this 'vulgarisation'?

Line 16: cLxx found, but due to page 298 line 7, and Fr: cLxxii. Ri: cLxxii?, this is now cLxxii.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: BARAB||BAN. quae lineola atramento super literam rubram inscripta quid sibi velit non omnino constat. Fortasse ductus, calami est, quo

aliquis literam B perfodere volebat.

Line 20: The ms. reference was wrongly: ƿ ƿ Lc 10. An editor scratched out io instead of Lc. Here corrected.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: dexteram

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: dicentes noli in correctura positum esse opinari. Lineola ex pagina opposita hic expressa est.

	runt harundinem et per-	1	the reed and	
	cutiebant caput eius	2	struck his head.	
	Et postquam inluserunt	3	^{31a} And after they had mocked him,	
	ei exuerunt eum clami-	4	they stripped him of the cloak	
	dem et purpuram et in-	5	and ^{Mr 15 20b} the purple ^{Mt 27 31b} and	
	duerunt eum uestimen-	6	clad him with his own gar-	
	tis eius et duxerunt eum	7	ments and led him away	
	ut crucifigerent ·io· Ba-	8	to crucify him, ^{Io 19 17a} bear-	io 197
	iuilantem sibi crucem	9	ing his own cross.	
℥ Lc ℔ io	Exeuntes autem inue-	10	^{Mt 27 32a} And going out, they	℥ 331 i
	nerunt hominem cyri-	11	found a man of Cyre-	Lc 315
	neum uenientem de uil-	12	ne, ^{Lc 23 26b} coming from the coun-	℔ 209 io 197
	la nomine simon ·℔· pa-	13	try, ^{Mt 27 32b} named Simon, ^{Mr 15 21b} the	℔ 209 i
	trem alexandri et rufi	14	father of Alexander and of Rufus:	℥ 331 Lc 315 io 197
℥ Lc ℔	hunc anchariauerunt	15	^{Mt 27 32c} him they forced to	
	portare crucem post	16	^{Lc 23 26d} carry the cross after	
	ih̄m ·Lc· Sequebatur autē ^m	17	Jesus. ²⁷ And there followed	Lc 316 x
	illum multa turba popu-	18	him a great multitude of people	
	li et mulierum quae plan-	19	and of women, who be-	
	gebant et lamentaban-	20	wailed and lament-	
	tur eum. Conuersus au-	21	ed him. ²⁸ But Jesus turn-	
	tem ad illas ih̄s dixit fi-	22	ing to them, said: Daugh-	
	liae hierusalem nolite	23	ters of Jerusalem, weep	
	flere super me sed su-	24	not over me; but weep for	
	per uos ipsas flete et su-	25	yourselves and for	
	per filios uestros. Quo-	26	your children. ²⁹ For	
	niam ecce uenient dies	27	behold, the days shall come,	
	in quibus dicent. Beatae	28	wherein they will say: Blessed are	
	steriles et uentris qui	29	the barren and the wombs that	
	non genuerunt et ubera	30	have not borne and the paps	
	quae non lactauerunt	31	that have not given suck.	
	Tunc incipient dicere mon-	32	³⁰ Then shall they begin to say to	
	tibus cadēte super nos	33	the mountains: Fall upon us.	
	et collibus operite nos	34	And to the hills: Cover us.	
	quia si in uiridi ligno	35	³¹ For if in the green wood	

(1-5a) Mt 27 30b – 31a. (5b) Mr 15 20b. (5c-8a) Mt 27 31b. (8b-9) Io 19 17a. (10-12a) Mt 27 32a. (12b-13a) Lc 23 26b. (13b) Mt 27 32b. (13c-14) Mr 15 21b. (15) Mt 27 32c. (16-35) Lc 23 26d – 31a.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: cadēte.

Note line 33, previous page.

	haec faciunt. in arido quid fiet	1 they do these things, what shall 2 be done in the dry?	
cLxxiii. Lc 8 10	DUCEBANTUR AUTEM ET ALII DUO NEQUAM CUM EUM EO UT INTERFICEREN- TUR. ·Lc 8 10· ET POSTQUAM UENERUNT IN LOCUM QUI DICITUR GOLGOTHA. QUOD EST INTERPRETATUM CALVARIAE LOCUS. 8 ET DEDERUNT EI VINUM. 9 MUR- RATUM. 10 BIBERE CUM FELLE MIXTUM. ET CUM GUSTAS- SET NOLOIT BIBERE. ·Lc 8· IHS AUTEM DICEBAT. PATER DIMITTE ILLIS. NON ENIM SCIUNT QUID FACIUNT.	3 ³² And being taken 4 also were two other malefactors 5 with him to be put to 6 death. ^{33a} And afterwards 7 they came to the place which 8 is called ^{Mr 15 22b,d} Golgotha, which 9 being interpreted is, the 10 place of Calvary. ^{Mt 27 34} And they 11 gave him myrrer wine (cf. ^{cf. m^R 211}) 12 to drink mingled with 13 gall. And when he had tasted, 14 he would not drink. ^{Lc 23 34a} And 15 Jesus said: Father, 16 forgive them, for they 17 know not what they do.	Lc 317 I 8 215 8 336 10 198 Lc 318 I 8 210 8 332 10 197 8 333 III 8 211 10 203 Lc 320 x
8 10 8 Lc	POSTQUAM AUTEM CRUCI- FIXERUNT EUM ACCEPE- RUNT VESTIMENTA EIUS ET FECERUNT ·iiii· PARTES UNICUIQUE MILITI PARTEM ET TUNICAM. ERAT AUTEM TUNICA INCONSUTILIS DE- SUPER CONTEXTA PER TO- TUM. DIXERUNT ERGO AD INVICEM. NON SCINDA- MUS EAM SED SORTIAMUR DE ILLA CUIUS SIT. 18 8 10. UT SCRIBTURA IMPLEATUR Dicens. PARTITI SUNT VESTIMENTA MEA SIBI ET SUPER VESTEIA MEAM MISERUNT SORTEM. ·10· ET MILITES QUIDEM HAEC	18 ^{Mt 27 35a} And after they had cruci- 19 fied him, ^{Io 19 23b,c} they 20 took his garments, 21 and made 4 parts, to 22 every soldier a part, and also 23 his robe. Now the 24 robe was without seam, 25 woven from the top through 26 out. ²⁴ They said then one 27 to another: Let us not cut 28 it but let us cast lots for it, 29 whose it shall be; that the 30 scripture might be fulfilled, 31 saying: They have parted 32 my garments among them, 33 and upon my vesture 34 they have cast lots. And the 35 soldiers indeed did these	8 334 I 10 201 8 212 Lc 321

(1-8a) Lc 23 31b – 33a. (8b-10a) Mr 15 22b,d. (10b-14a) Mt 27 34. (14b-17) Lc 23 34a.
(18-19a) Mt 27 35a. (19b-35) Io 19 23b – 24a.

Line 3: cLxxi found, but due to page 298 line 7, and

Fr: cLxxiii. Ri: cLxxiii?, this is now cLxxiii.

Also: Reference and key in ms. fail to reflect priority of text.

Here corrected accordingly.

Lines 4 & 5: Apparent dittography of cum across line break.

Ranke copies without comment.

Lines 11 & 12: MUR-||RATUM: see 8 211 Mr 15, 23.

Line 18: Incorrect priority in references and keys corrected.

Line 23: This would be the luxurious white robe presented to him by Herod.

fecerunt . ^ⲥ . Et seden-	1	things. ^{Mt 27 36} And they sat	
tes seruabant eum	2	and watched him.	
¹⁰ ^ⲥ ^ⲥ ^{Lc} Scripsit autem et titulu ^m	3	^{Io 19 19a} And Pilate also wrote an incrip-	¹⁰ 199
pilatus causae eius. Et	4	tion ^{Mr 15 26b} of his charge, ^{Io 19 19b} and	^ⲥ 335
imposuit super caput eius.	5	he put it ^{Mt 27 37b} over his head:	^ⲥ 214
hic est ihs nazarenus.	6	This is ^{Io 19 19d} Jesus the Nazarene,	^{Lc} 324
rex iudaeorum . ¹⁰ . hunc	7	the King of the Judeans. ²⁰ This	¹⁰ 200
ergo titulum multi le-	8	inscription therefore many of	^ⲥ
gerunt iudaeorum quia	9	the Judeans did read: because	
prope ciuitatem erat	10	nigh to the city was	
locus. ubi crucifixus	11	the place where Jesus was	
est ihs. Et erat scriptu ^m	12	crucified. And it was written	
hebraice. graece. et la-	13	in Hebrew, in Greek, and in La-	
tine. Dicebant ergo pi-	14	tin. ²¹ Therefore to Pilate, the	
lato pontifices iudaeo-	15	chief priests of the Judeans	
rum. nolli scribere rex	16	said: Write not: The King of	
iudaeorum. Respondit	17	the Judeans. ²² Responded Pil-	
pilatus. Quod scripsi	18	ate: What I have written, I have	
scripsi. ^ⲥ ^ⲥ ^{Lc 10} . Tunc	19	written. ^{c.f. Mt 27 38; Mr 15 27} Then	^ⲥ 336
crucifixerunt cum eo	20	were crucified with him	^ⲥ 215
duo latrones. unum	21	two thieves: one on	^{Lc} 319
a dextris et alterum a si-	22	the right hand and one on	¹⁰ 198
nistris eius. praetere-	23	the left. ^{Mt 27 39} And they that	
untes autem blasphe-	24	passed by blasphe-	
mauant eum. mouen-	25	med him, wagging	
tes capita sua et dicen-	26	their heads, ⁴⁰ and saying:	
tes. qui destruit templu ^m	27	Bah, thou who destroyest the	
et in triduo illud reae-	28	temple and in three days dost	
dificat. Salua temet ip-	29	rebuild it: save thy own self.	
sum. si filius dñes. des-	30	If thou be the Son of God, come	
cende de cruce. ^ⲥ ^ⲥ ^{Lc} . Simi-	31	down from the cross. ⁴¹ Like-	^ⲥ 338
liter et principes sacer-	32	wise also the chief	^ⲥ 218
dotum inludentes cum	33	priests, with the scribes	^{Lc} 322
scribis et senioribus	34	and elders, mocking	
dicebant. Alois saluos	35	said: ^{42a} He saved	

(1a) Io 19 24b. (1b-2) Mt 27 36. (3) Io 19 19a. (4a) Mr 15 26b. (4b-5a) Io 19 19b. (5b-6a) Mt 27 37b. (6b-19a) Io 19 19d – 22. (19b-23a) c.f. Mt 27 38; Mr 15 27. (23b-35) Mt 27 39 – 42a.

Line 31: Ms. has Lc 222 for Lc 322. Corrected accordingly.

fecit. se ipsum non po-	1	others: himself he can-	
test saluum facere. Si	2	not save. If he be the	
rex israel est. descen-	3	king of Israel, let him now come	
dat nunc de cruce et ui-	4	down from the cross, ^{Mr 15 32b} and	
deamus et credamus ei	5	we may see and believe.	
Confidet in dñm. ideo Libe-	6	^{Mt 27 43} He trusted in God: let him	
ret nunc eum si uult eum	7	now loose him if he wanteth him.	
Dixit enim quia dī filius	8	For he said: I am the Son of	
sum. ·℥ ℔ Lc· Id ipsum autē ^m	9	God. ^{44a} And the selfsame thing:	℥ 339 ℔
unus de his qui pendebat	10	^{Lc 23 39} one of those robbers	Lc 325 ℥ 219
latronibus. blasphemab-	11	who were hanged blasphem-	
at eum dicens. Si tu es	12	ed him, saying: If thou be	
xps saluum fac te met ip-	13	Christ, save thyself	
sum et nos. ·Lc· Respon-	14	and us. ⁴⁰ But the	Lc 326 x
dens autem alter. incre-	15	other answering, rebuked	
pabat illum dicens. Neque	16	him, saying: Neither dost thou	
tu times dñm quod in ea-	17	fear God, seeing; thou art under	
dem damnatione es et	18	the same condemnation? ⁴¹ And	
nos quidem iuste. nam	19	we indeed justly: for we receive	
disna factis recepimus	20	the due reward of our deeds.	
hic uero nihil mali cessit	21	But this man hath done no evil.	
et dicebat ad ihm. dñe	22	⁴² And he said to Jesus: Lord,	
memento mei cum ue-	23	remember me when thou shalt	
neris in regnum tuum	24	come into thy kingdom.	
Et dixit illi ihs. Amen di-	25	⁴³ And Jesus said to him: Amen I	
co tibi. hodie mecum	26	say to thee: This day thou shalt be	
eris in ^{Ra} paradiso. ·io· Stabant	27	with me in paradise. ^{Io 19 25} Now	io 202 x
autem iuxta crucem	28	there stood by the cross	
ihu mater eius et soror	29	of Jesus, his mother and his	
matris eius maria cleo-	30	mother's sister, Mary of Cleo-	
pae. et maria magdale-	31	phas, and Mary Magda-	
nae. Cum uidisset ergo	32	len. ²⁶ When Jesus therefore had	
ih̄s matrem et discipu-	33	seen his mother and the disciple	
lum stantem quem di-	34	standing whom he	
ligeat. dicit matri suae	35	loved, he saith to his mother:	

(1-4a) Mt 27 42b. (4b-5) Mr 15 32b. (6-9) Mt 27 43 – 44a. (10-27a) Lc 23 39 – 43.
(27b-35) Io 19 25 – 26a.

Line 9: The ms. incorrectly gives in the key, Lc 227 for Lc 325. Here corrected.

Line 27: The Vulgate has **paradiso** here. The ms. has **padiso**, which makes no sense. Neither has Ranke

commented on this. Hence the Vulgate version is accepted, and the scribe's missing letters are inserted in superscript accordingly.

Mulier. Ecce filius Tu- us. Deinde dicit discipu- lo. ecce mater tua et ex illa hora. accepit ea ^m discipulus in sua	1 Woman, behold thy 2 son. ²⁷ After that, he saith to the 3 disciple: Behold thy mother. And 4 from that hour, the disciple took 5 her to his own.	℣ 340 ℣ 220 ℣ 327
℣ ℣ Lc A sexta autem hora tene- brae factae sunt super universam terram usque ad horam nonam	6 ^{Mt 27 45} Now from the sixth hour, 7 there was darkness over 8 the whole earth, 9 until the ninth hour.	℣ 340 ℣ 220 ℣ 327
℣ ℣ Et circa horam nonam. clamauit ihs uoce mas- na dicens. heli. heli. Lema sabacthani. Quod est interpreta-tum ds meus ds meus. utquid reliquisti me. quidam autem illic stantes et audientes dicebant he- liam uocat iste. ¹⁰ ℣ ℣. post- ea. sciens ihs quia iam omnia consummata sunt ut consummaretur scriptura. dicit sitio.	10 ⁴⁶ And about the ninth hour, 11 Jesus cried with a loud voice, 12 saying: Eli, Eli, 13 lamma sabacthani? Which 14 is, interpreted: 15 My God, My God, why hast 16 thou forsaken me? ⁴⁷ And 17 some that stood there and 18 heard said: This man 19 calleth Elias. ^{10 19 28} After- 20 wards, Jesus knowing that all 21 things were now accomplished, 22 that the scripture might be 23 fulfilled, said: I thirst.	℣ 341 ℣ 221
Uas ergo positum erat aceto plenum. ^{℣ ℣ Lc} et continuo currens unus ex eis acceptam spon- giam impleuit aceto et inposuit harandini et da- bat ei bibere. ¹⁰ Cum er- go accepisset ihs acētu ^m dixit. consummatum est.	24 ^{29a} Now there was a vessel there, 25 full of vinegar ^{Mt 27 48} And 26 immediately running, one 27 of them took a sponge 28 and filled it with vinegar and 28 put it on a reed and gave 30 him to drink. ^{10 19 30} When there- 31 fore, Jesus had taken the vinegar, 32 he said: It is consummated.	℣ 203 ℣ 333 ℣ 211
℣ ℣ Lc 10 Ceteri uero dicebant sine uideamus. an ue- niat helias liberans eu ^m	33 ^{Mt 27 49} And the others said: 34 Let be. Let us see whether 35 Elias will come to release him.	℣ 342 ℣ 222 ℣ 323 ℣ 204 ℣ 343 ℣ 223 ℣ 329 ℣ 343 ℣ 223 ℣ 329 ℣ 204

(1-5) Io 19 26b – 27. (6-19a) Mt 27 45 – 47. (19b-25a) Io 19 28 – 29a. (25b-30a) Mt 27 48.
(30b-32) Io 19 30. (33-35) Mt 27 49.

ⲛⲛ Lc 10

ih̄s autem iterum cla-
mans uoce magna. ·Lc· pa-
ter in manus tuas com-
mendo sp̄m meum. et in-
clinato capite. ⲛⲛ Lc 10. Emi-
sit sp̄m. ⲛⲛ Lc. Et ecce ue-
lum templi scissum est
in duas partes. a summo
usque deorsum. ⲛ. et ter-
ra mota est. et petrae
scissae sunt. Et monu-
menta aperta sunt. et
multa corpora sc̄oru^m
qui dormierant surre-
xerunt. et exeuntes de
monumentis post re-
surrectionem eius. ue-
nerunt in sc̄am ciuita-
tem et apparuerunt mul-
tis. ⲛ Lc ⲛ. Centurio aute^m
et qui cum eo erant cus-
todientes ih̄m. uiso ter-
re motu. et his quae fie-
bant timuerunt ualde
glorificantes dñm et di-
centes. hic homo iustus
est. uere dī filius. ·Lc· Et
omnis turba eorum
qui simul aderant ad
spectaculum istum. et
uidebant quae fiebant
percutientes pectora
sua reuertebantur
a longe. et mulieres
multae quae simul

ⲛⲛ Lc

1 ^{50a} And Jesus again crying
2 with a loud voice, ^{Lc 23 46b} Fa-
3 ther, into thy hands I com-
4 mend my spirit! ^{Io 19 30c} And bow-
5 ing his head, ^{Mt 27 50b} yielded
6 up the ghost. ⁵¹ And behold the
7 veil of the temple was rent
8 in two from the top even to
9 the bottom: and the earth
10 quaked and the rocks
11 were rent, ⁵² and the graves
12 were opened. And
13 many bodies of the saints
14 that had slept
15 arose, ⁵³ And coming out
16 of the tombs after his re-
17 surrection, came
18 into the holy city
19 and appeared to
20 many. ^{54a} Now the centurion
21 and they that were with him
22 watching Jesus, having seen the
23 earthquake and the things that
24 were done, were sore afraid,
25 ^{Lc 23 47b} glorifying God, and
26 saying: this just man
27 is indeed ^{Mr 15 39c} God's son. ^{Io 7 40c} ^{Lc 23 48} And ^{Lc 331a}
28 all the multitude of them
29 that were come together to
30 that sight and
31 saw the things that were done,
32 striking their breasts,
33 were turning back.
34 ^{Mt 27 55b} Afar off, also many
35 women, ^{Mr 15 41a} who likewise

ⲛ 344
ⲛⲛ 224
Lc 328ⲛ 345
xⲛ 346
ⲛ
Lc 330
ⲛ 225And ^{Lc 331a}
xⲛ 347
ⲛ
ⲛ 225
Lc 331b

(1-2a) Mt 27 50a. (2b-4a) Lc 23 46b. (4b-5a) Io 19 30c. (5b-24) Mt 27 50b – 54a. (25-26) Lc 23 47b.
(27a) Io 7 40c. (27b) Mr 15 39c. (27c-34a) Lc 23 48. (34b-35a) Mt 27 55b. (35b) Mr 15 41a.

Line 27: 'est uere' is taken from a different, but similar context, so is used as the translation key here.

Line 34: Reference and key missing from ms. here added.

Note: I split Lc 331 between Canons x, a and ii, b. The standard canon tables do not recognise this split, but the

context of Lc 331b, modern verse XXIII, 49, from 'a longe. et mulieres', closely matches this context, so I feel justified in so doing, thus promoting the sections of this context, from vi to ii.

cum eo ascenderant
 a galilaea hierosolymis
 inter quas erat maria
 magdalene et maria
 iacobi minoris et ioseph
 mater. et salomae ma-
 ter filiorum zebedaei
 Et cum esset in galilaea
 sequebantur eum. haec
 uidentes .10. iudaei ergo
 quoniam parasceue
 erat. ut non remane-
 rent in cruce corpora
 sabbato. Erat enim mas-
 nus dies ille sabbati. Ro-
 gauerunt pilatum ut
 frangerentur eorum
 crura et tollerentur
 Uenerunt ergo milites
 et primi quidem prece-
 runt crura. et alterius
 qui crucifixus est cum
 eo. ad ihm autem cum
 uenissent. ut uiderunt
 eum iam mortuum non
 preceperunt eius crura
 Sed unus militum lancea
 latus eius aperuit. et
 continuo exiit sanguis
 et aqua. ut scriptura
 impleatur os. non con-
 minuetis ex eo. iterum
 alia scriptura dicit.
 uidebunt in quem tran-
 fixerunt

1 came up with him ^{√Mt 27 55d}
 2 from Galilee ^{Mr 15 41c} to Jerusalem
 3 ^{Mt 27 56a} Among whom was Mary
 4 Magdalen and Mary, (who was)
 5 James the Less's and Joseph's
 6 mother and ^{Mr 15 40d} Salome, ^{Mt 27 56b} mo-
 7 ther of the sons of Zebedee,
 8 ^{Mr 15 41a} Who also when in Galilee
 9 followed him, ^{Lc 23 49d} beholding
 10 these things. ^{Io 19 31} Then the Judeans ^{Io 205}
 11 because it was the parasc-
 12 eve, that the bodies remain
 13 not upon the cross on the
 14 Sabbath-day, (for that was
 15 The Great Sabbath), be-
 16 sought Pilate that
 17 their legs might be bro-
 18 ken: and they be taken away.
 19 ³² The soldiers therefore came:
 20 and they broke the legs of
 21 the first, and of the other
 22 that was crucified with
 23 him. ³³ But to Jesus, when
 24 they were come, when they saw
 25 him already dead, they did not
 26 break his legs.
 27 ³⁴ But one of the soldiers with a
 28 spear opened his side: and im-
 29 mediately there came out blood
 30 and water. ^{36b} That the scripture
 31 might be fulfilled: A bone, you
 32 shall not break of him. ³⁷ Again
 33 another scripture saith:
 34 They shall look on him whom
 35 they pierced.

(1) Mr 15 41a+. (2a) Mt 27 55d. (2b) Mr 15 41c. (3-6a) Mt 27 56a. (6b) Mr 15 40d. (6c-7) Mt 27 56b.
 (8-9a) Mr 15 41a. (9b-10a) Lc 23 49d. (10b-35) Io 19 31 – 34, 36b – 37.

cLxxiiii. Cum sero autem factum

ⲥⲥ Lc 10

esset. uenit quidam ho-
mo diues **NOBILIS** decurio
AB arimathea ciuitate iu-
dae. **NOMINE** ioseph. uir
bonus et iustus. **qui** et ip-
se **occultus** discipulus
erat ihu. **propter** metu^m
iudaeorum. **qui** expecta-
bat et ipse regnum di.
hic non consenserat
concilio et actibus eorum.
hic accessit ad pilatum
et petit corpus ihu. **pila-**
tus autem mirabatur
si iam obisset. et accer-
sito centurione inter-
rogauit eum si iam mor-
tuus esset. Et cum co-
nouisset. **iussit** reddi
corpus. **io.** Uenit autem
et nicodemus qui uene-
rat ad ihm nocte primu^m
ferens mixturam mur-
rae et aloes. quasi libras
centum. **io** ⲥⲥ Lc. accepe-
runt ergo corpus ihu.
io et lixauerunt eum linthe-
is cum aromatibus. sicut
mos iudaeis est sepelire
io erat autem in loco ubi cru-
cifixus est hortus. et in
horto monumentum
nouum. **Lc 10.** in quo nondu^m
quisquam positus fuerat

1 Mt 27 57a

And when evening was

2

come, there came a certain rich

3

man, ^{Mr 15 43b} a noble counsellor

4

^{Lc 23 51b} of Arimathea, a city of Ju-

5

dea, ^{Mt 27 57b} named Joseph, ^{Lc 23 50c}

6

good and just, ^{Mt 27 57c} who also himself

7

was, ^{Io 19 38b} secretly, ^{Mt 27 57d} a disciple

8

of Jesus, ^{Io 19 38c} for fear of the

9

Judeans, ^{Lc 23 51c} who also himself

10

looked for the kingdom of God.

11

^{Lc 23 51a} And he had not consented

12

to their counsel and doings

13

^{Mt 27 58a} He went to Pilate and asked

14

for Jesus's body. ^{Mr 15 44} Pil-

15

ate though wondered that he

16

be already dead. And sending

17

for the centurion, he

18

asked him if he were already

19

dead. ^{45a} And when he under-

20

stood it, ^{Mt 27 58c} he ordered the

21

body released. ^{Io 19 39} And Nico-

22

demus also came, he who at

23

the first came to Jesus by night,

24

bringing a mixture of myrrh and

25

aloes, about a hundred pounds

26

weight. ⁴⁰ They took

27

therefore the body of Jesus

28

and bound it in linen cloths,

29

with the aromatics, as the man-

30

ner of the Judeans is to bury.

31

⁴¹ Now there was in the place where

32

he was crucified a garden: and in

33

the garden a new sepul-

34

chre, wherein no man

35

yet had been laid.

ⲥ 348

ⲥ 227

Lc 332

io 206

io 207

x

io 208

ⲥ 349a

ⲥ 228a

Lc 333

(1-3a) Mt 27 57a. (3b) Mr 15 43b. (4) Lc 23 51b. (5a) Mt 27 57b. (5b-6a) Lc 23 50c.

(6b-7a) Mt 27 57c. (7b) Io 19 38b. (7c-8a) Mt 27 57d. (8b-9a) Io 19 38c. (9b-10) Lc 23 51c.

(11-12) Lc 23 51a. (13-14a) Mt 27 58a. (14b-20a) Mr 15 44 – 45a. (20b-21a) Mt 27 58c.

(21b-35) Io 19 39 – 41.

Line 1: **cLxxii** found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
Fr: **cLxxiiii**? Ri: **cLxxiiii**?, this is now **cLxxiiii**.
‘?’ not present, but following number confirms.

Line 21: Reference and key missing from ms. Space was
left for the reference, but it was never inserted. Here
inserted accordingly

10 ƿ ƿ Lc

Et posuit illud ioseph / ƿ ƿ.
 et aduoluit saxum mag-
 num ad ostium monumen-
 ti et abiit. ƿ ƿ. Erat autem
 ibi maria magdalene. et
 altera maria sedentes
 contra sepulchrum

Lc

Uiderunt quoniam posi-
 tus erat corpus eius.

Lc ƿ

Et reuertentes paraue-
 runt aromata et ungen-
 ta. ut uenientes unge-
 rent eum. Et sabbato qui-
 dem siluerunt secundu^m
 mandatum

CLXXV. Altera autem die quae

ƿ

est parasceuen. conue-
 nerunt principes sacer-
 dotum et pharisei ad pi-
 latum dicentes. Domine
 recordati sumus. quia se-
 ductor ille dixit. adhuc
 uiuens. post tres dies re-
 surgam. iube ergo custo-
 diri sepulchrum usque
 in diem tertium. ne for-
 te ueniant discipuli eius
 et furentur eum. et dica^t
 plebi. surrexit a mortuis
 Et erit nouissimus error
 peior priore. ait illis pi-
 latus. habetis custodia^m
 ite custodite sicut scitis.
 illi autem abeuntes mu-
 nierunt sepulchrum

1 Mt 27 60a

And Joseph laid it in

/ 60b

2 and he rolled a great stone
 3 to the door of the monument
 4 and left. ⁶¹ And there
 5 was Mary Magdalen and
 6 the other Mary, sitting
 7 facing the sepulchre.

8 Lc 23 55b,d (And) they saw how
 9 his body was laid.

10 ^{56a} And returning, they prepa-
 11 red aromatics and oint-

12 ments: ^{Mr 16 1c} they might anoint
 13 him. ^{Lc 23 56b} And on the Sabbath-
 14 day they rested, according to
 15 the commandment.

16 Mt 27 62 But also, on this day, which

17 is the parasceve, together
 18 the chief priests
 19 and the Pharisees came to Pi-
 20 late, ⁶³ Saying: Sir,
 21 we have remembered, how that
 22 seducer said, while he was yet
 23 alive: After three days I will rise
 24 again. ⁶⁴ Command therefore
 25 the sepulchre to be guarded
 26 until the third day: lest per-
 27 haps his disciples come
 28 and steal him away and tell the
 29 people: He is risen from the dead.
 30 And the last error shall be worse
 31 than the first. ⁶⁵ Pilate saith to
 32 them: You have a guard.
 33 Go, guard it as you know.
 34 ⁶⁶ And they departing, se-
 35 cured the sepulchre,

ƿ 349^b

VI

ƿ 228^bƿ 350^o

VI

ƿ 229

Lc 334

x

Lc 335

VIII

ƿ 230

ƿ 351

x

(1-7) Mt 27 60 – 61. (8- 12a) Lc 23 55b,d, 56a. (12b-13a) Mr 16 1c. (13b-15) Lc 23 56b.
 (16-35) Mt 27 62 – 66a.

Lines 1 & 2: At the beginning of line 2, both ƿ 349 &
 ƿ 228 switch from canon I to canon VI. Subsections a
 are in canon I, and subsections b in canon VI.

Line 10: Ms. has ƿ 130 for ƿ 230. Here corrected.

Line 16: CLXXIII found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
 Fr: CLXXV. Ri: CLXXV., this is now CLXXV.

Also, the Latin here makes no sense without the punct
 which I inserted. The Vulgate has 'post parasceuen'
 which is the Great Sabbath. This cannot be correct.
 These people would not consult Pilate on this day.

Line 21: Douay, and KJV have 'that that' which grates
 badly. RSVCE has 'how that' which reads much better.

signantes lapidem cum	1	sealing the stone and	
custodibus	2	setting guards.	
CLXXVI. V espere autem sab-	3	^{Mt 28 1a} And in the end of the Sab-	ⲥ 352
^{ⲥ 10 ⲥ Lc} bato. quae lucescit in pri-	4	bath, in the early dawn of the first	ⲓⲟ 209
ma sabbati. cum adhuc te-	5	day of the week, ^{Io 20 1b} when it	ⲥ 231
nebrae essent. uenit ma-	6	was yet dark, ^{Mt 28 1a} came Ma-	Lc 336
ria magdalene. et altera	7	ry Magdalen and the other	
maria. et salomae ad mo-	8	Mary ^{Mr 16 1b} and Salome ^{Lc 24 1b} to	
numentum portantes	9	the sepulchre, bringing the	
quae parauerant aroma-	10	aromatics which they had prepar-	
ta. ⲥ. Et orto iam sole. di-	11	ed. ^{Mr 16 2c} And the sun now up, ³ they	
cebant ad inuicem. quis	12	said one to another: Who	
reuoluet nobis lapidem	13	shall roll us back the stone	
ab ostio monumenti.	14	from the door of the sepulchre?	
erat quippe magnus ualde	15	^{4b} For it was very great.	
Et ecce terrae motus fac-	16	^{Mt 28 2} And behold there was a	
tus est magnus. angelus	17	great earthquake. For an angel	
enim dñi descendit de	18	of the Lord descended from	
caelo. et accedens reuol-	19	heaven and coming rolled back	
uit lapidem. ⲥ ⲥ Lc 10. Et res-	20	the stone. ^{Mr 16 4a} And looking,	
picientes uident reuol-	21	they saw the stone rolled	
lutum lapidem a monu-	22	back ^{Lc 24 2c} from the sepul-	
mento. et angelum se-	23	chre ^{c.f. Mt 28 2b} and an angel	
dentem super eum. erat	24	seated on it. ³ And his	
autem aspectus eius sicut	25	countenance was as	
fulgur. et uestimentu ^m	26	lightning and his rai-	
eius sicut nix. ⲥ ⲥ Lc. prae	27	ment as snow. ⁴ And for	ⲥ 353
timore autem eius. exter-	28	fear of him, the guards were	ⲥ 232
riti sunt custodes et fac-	29	struck with terror and be-	Lc 337a
ti sunt uelut mortui. Res-	30	came as dead men. ⁵ And	
pondens autem angelus	31	the angel answering,	
dixit mulieribus nolite	32	said to the women: let not	
timere uos. scio enim	33	ye be afraid: for I know	
quod ihm qui crucifixus	34	that Jesus, who was crucified,	
est. quaeritis. non est hic	35	it is you seek. ⁶ He is not here.	

(1-2) Mt 27 66b. (3-5a) Mt 28 1a. (5b-6a) Io 20 1b. (6b-8a) Mt 28 1a. (8b) Mr 16 1b.

(8c-11a) Lc 24 1b. (11b-15) Mr 16 2c – 4b. (16-20a) Mt 28 2. (20b-22a) Mr 16 4a. (22b-23a) Lc 24 2c.

(23b-35) Mt 28 c.f.2b, 3 – 6a.

Line 3: **CLXXVIII** found, but due to page 298 line 7, and

Fr: **CLXXVI**. Ri: **CLXXVI**., this is now **CLXXVI**.

Also: References and key wrongly ordered. Here corrected.

	surrexit enim sicut dixit. uenite et uidete locum ubi positus erat dñs	1	For he is risen, as he said. Come, and see the place where the Lord was laid.	
Lc 8	Et factum est dum mente consternatae essent de isto. Lc 8 10. ecce duo uiristeterunt secus illas in ueste fulgenti. Cum timerent autem et declinarent uultum in terram. dixerunt ad illas	2	And it came to pass, as they were astonished in their mind at this, behold, two men stood by them, in shining apparel. And as they were afraid and bowed their faces towards the ground, they said unto them:	Lc 336 I 352 231 10 209
	Quid quaeritis uiuente cum mortuis. Non est hic sed surrexit recordamini. qualiter locutus est uobis. Cum autem at huc in galilaea esset dicens. quia oportet filium hominis tradi in manus hominum peccatorum et crucifigi. et die tertia resurgere. Et cito euntes dicite discipulis eius quia surrexit a mortuis. et ecce praecedit uos in galilaeam. ibi eum uidebitis. ecce praedixi uobis. Et recordatae sunt uerborum eius	3	Why seek you the living with the dead? He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spake unto you, when he was yet in Galilee, saying, thus: The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men and be crucified and the third day rise again. And going quickly, tell ye his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold he will go before you into Galilee. There you shall see him. Lo, I have foretold it to you. And they remembered his words,	* Lc 337A II 353 232
	Et exierunt cito de monumento cum timore et magno gaudio. currentes nuntiare discipulis eius. cucurrit ergo et uenit ad simonem petrum	4	And they went out quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, running to tell his disciples. She ran therefore and cometh to Simon Peter	Lc 337B x 354 II 233 Lc 338 10 210 x

(1-3) Mt 28 6b. (4-22a) Lc 24 4 – 7. (22b-28a) Mt 28 7. (28b-29) Lc 24 8. (30-34a) Mt 28 8. (34b-35) Io 20 2a.

Line 4: Incomplete reference, and what key there is, is wrongly given. From Ranke's chapter & verse reference, it is from Lc 366/I. However, only the first part is 'universal' the second part is essentially canon VIII. So the augmented reference Lc 8 is given in the lhs margin, and the key for Lc 336/352 231 10 209, is given in the rhs margin.

Line 6: There is an erasure here. From the above, it is deduced that it should be Lc 8 10.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Siglo + cum respondet aliud in margine positum: + Lc cccxxxvii etc., Victoris manu pictum, quo numeros ad hunc locum referendos esse docemur.

ET AD ALIUM DISCIPULUM 1 and to the other disciple
 QUEM AMABAT IHS. ET DI- 2 whom Jesus loved and saith
 CIT EIS. TULERUNT Dñm 3 to them: They have taken away
 MEUM DE MONUMENTO 4 my Lord out of the sepulchre:
 ET NESCIMUS UBI POSUE- 5 and we know not where they
 RUNT EUM. EXIT ERGO PE- 6 have laid him. ³ Peter therefore
 TRUS. ET ILLE ALIUS DISCI- 7 went out, also the other disci-
 PULUS ET VENERUNT AD MO- 8 ple: and they came to the se-
 NUMENTUM. CURREBANT 9 pulchre. ⁴ And they both
 AUTEM DUO SIMUL. ET ILLE 10 ran together. And that
 ALIUS DISCIPULUS PRAE- 11 other disciple did quickly
 CURRIT CITIUS PETRO ET 12 outrun Peter and
 VENIT PRIMUS AD MONU- 13 came first to the sepul-
 MENTUM. ET CUM SE IN- 14 chre. ⁵ And when he stooped
 CLINASSET. VIDET POSITA 15 down, he saw the linen
 LINTEAMINA. NON TAMEN 16 cloths lying: but yet he
 INTROIUIT. VENIT ERGO 17 went not in. ⁶ Then cometh
 SIMON PETRUS SEQUENS 18 Simon Peter, following
 EUM. ET INTROIUIT IN MO- 19 him, and went into the sep-
 NUMENTUM. ET VIDIT LIN- 20 ulchre: and saw the lin-
 TEAMINA POSITA. ET SUDA- 21 en cloths lying, ⁷ and the nap-
 RIUM QUOD FUERAT SUPRA 22 kin that had been about
 CAPUT EIUS. NON CUM LIN- 23 his head, not with the lin-
 TEAMINIBUS POSITUM. SED 24 en cloths placed, but
 SEPARATIM INVOLUTUM 25 apart, rolled up
 IN UNUM LOCUM. TUNC ER- 26 into one place. ⁸ Then there-
 GO INTROIUIT ET ILLE DISCI- 27 fore that disciple also went
 PULUS QUI VENERAT PRI- 28 in, who came first
 MUS AD MONUMENTUM 29 to the sepulchre:
 ET VIDIT ET CREDIDIT. NON- 30 and he saw and believed: ⁹ for
 DUM ENIM SCIEBANT SCRIB- 31 as yet they knew not the scrip-
 TURAM. QUIA OPORTET EU^m 32 ture, that he must
 A MORTUIS RESURGERE 33 rise again from the dead.
¹⁰ ABIERUNT ERGO ITERUM 34 ¹⁰ The disciples therefore
 AD SEMET IPSOS DISCIPULI 35 departed again to their home.

10 211
 1
 352
 231
 Lc 336

(1-35) Io 20 2b – 10a.

Line 34: Ms. presents as opening 10 211/1 352 231 Lc 336, at verse 10, here. Though it is a valid choice, it contravenes the tradition presented in Cod. Am., which starts it at

verse 11, on the next page as shown. Here then the reference and key are greyed out.

10	MARIA AUTEM MAGDALENÆ	1	Io 20 11a	But Mary Magdalen;	10 211
8	DE qua IECEBAT ·VII· DAE-	2	Mr 16 9b	from whom he had cast 7	8 234A
	MONIA. IO STABAT AD MO-	3		demons, Io 20 11b	10 211
	NUMENTUM FORIS PLORAN-	4		pulchre, outside, weeping.	8 352
	DUM ERGO FLERET. IO DICIT ILLI	5		As she wept, cf 13	10 212
	MULIER. QUID PLORAS. DI-	6		Woman, why weepest thou? She	x
	CIT EI. QUIA TULERUNT DÑM	7		said: Because they have moved	
	MEUM ET NESCIO UBI PO-	8		my Lord: and I know not where	
	SUERUNT EUM. HAEC CUM	9		they have laid him. 14	
	DIXISSET. IO. CONVERSA	10		had thus said, she turned about,	
	EST RETRORSUM. ET VIDIT	11		facing behind her, and saw	
	IHM STANTEM. ET NON	12		Jesus standing: and she knew	
	SCIEBAT QUIA IHS EST. DI-	13		not that it was Jesus. 15	
	CIT EI IHS. MULIER QUID	14		saith to her: Woman, why weep-	
	PLORAS QUEM QUÆRIS	15		est thou? Whom seekest thou?	
	ILLA EXISTIMANS QUIA HOR-	16		She, thinking that it was the	
	TULANUS ESSET. DICIT EI	17		gardener, saith to him:	
	DÑE SI TU SUSTULISTI EUM	18		Sir, if thou hast taken him hence,	
	DICITO MIHI UBI POSUISTI	19		tell me where thou hast laid	
	EUM. ET EGO EUM TOLLAM	20		him: and I will take him away.	
	DICIT EI IHS. MARIA. CONVER-	21	16	Jesus saith to her: Mary. She	
	SA ILLA DICIT EI RABBONI	22		turning, saith to him: Rabboni	
	QUOD DICITUR MAGISTER	23		(which is to say, My master).	
	DICIT EI IHS. NOLI ME TANGE-	24	17	Jesus saith to her: Do not touch	
	RE. NONDUM ENIM ASCEN-	25		me: for I am not yet ascen-	
	DI AD PATREM MEUM. UA-	26		ded to my Father. But	
	DE AUTEM AD FRATRES MEOS	27		go to my brethren and	
	ET DIC EIS. ASCENDO AD PA-	28		tell them: I ascend to my Fa-	
	TREM MEUM ET PATREM	29		ther and to your	
	VESTRUM. ET Dñm MEUM	30		Father, also to my God	
	ET Dñm VESTRUM	31		and to your God.	
CLXXVII.	ECCE QUIDAM DE CUSTODI-	32	Mt 28 11b	Behold, some of the	8 355
8	BUS VENERUNT IN CUI-	33		guards entered into	x
	TATEM ET NUNTIAVERUNT	34		the city and informed	
	PRINCIPIBUS SACERDOTUM	35		the chief priests	

(1) Io 20 10b. (2-3a) Mr 16 9b. (3b-31) Io 20 11 – 17. (32-35) Mt 28 11a.

Lines 1 - 4: Defective references and keys corrected

Line 2: This reference is unique to Mark, so even though

8 234A is classed as canon II, it is here marked as canon x.

Lines 5 - 13: Io 20 12 is omitted, An in-line reference marks the suture after the missing verse but the context is lost in English. So I replace 'he' on line 5 with 'Jesus', and

the second 'Jesus' on line 13 with 'he'.

A key has been added in the rhs margin, probably by the editor who scratched out the reference in line 10.

Line 23: The suffix 'm' means 'my', hence, 'My master'

Line 32: CLXXV found, but due to page 298 line 7, and Fr: CLXXVII. Ri: CLXXVII., this is now CLXXVII.

omnia quae facta fuerant 1 all things that had been done.
 et congregati cum senioribus 2 ¹² And being assembled with the
 consilio accepto 3 elders, (and) taking counsel,
 pecuniam copiosam dederunt 4 gave a great sum of money
 militibus dicentes 5 to the soldiers, ¹³ saying:
 Dicite quia discipuli eius 6 Say you, thus: His disciples
 nocte uenerunt et furati 7 came by night and stole
 sunt eum nobis dormientibus. 8 him away when we
 Et si hoc auditum fuerit a praeside 9 were asleep. ¹⁴ And if the
 nos suadebimus ei et securos 10 governor shall hear of this,
 uos faciemus. 11 we will persuade him and
 At illi accepta pecunia fecerunt 12 keep you from trouble.
 sicut erant docti 13 ¹⁵ So they taking the money,
 et diuulgatum est uerbum 14 did as they were instructed:
 istud apud iudaeos usque 15 and this word was spread
 in hodiernum diem 16 abroad among the Judeans even
 17 unto this day.
¹⁰ Venit maria magdalene 18 ^{Io 20 18} Mary Magdalen cometh ^{Io 212}
 annuntiatis discipulis 19 informing the disciples
 quia uidi dominum et haec dixit 20 thus: I have seen the Lord; and
 mihi 21 these things he said to me.
CLXXVIII. Et ecce ih̄s occurrit 22 ^{Mt 28 9} **And behold, Jesus met** ^{℔ 355}
 illis dicens haueate. Illae 23 them, saying: All hail. And
 autem accesserunt 24 they, came up
 et tenuerunt pedes eius 25 and took hold of his feet
 et adorauerunt. Tunc 26 and worshipped him. ¹⁰ Then
 ait illis ih̄s. Nolite timere. 27 Jesus said to them: Fear
 ite nuntiate fratribus 28 not. Go, tell my brethren
 meis ut eant in galilaeam 29 ren that they should go to Galilee,
 ibi me uidebunt. 30 where they shall see me.
 Quae cum abissent / ^{Lc 38} [℔] 31 ^{11a} These, when they had gone,
 nuntiauerunt haec omnia 32 ^{Lc 24 9b} told all these things
 illis undecim. [℔] ^{Mr 16 10c} **Lu-** 33 to the eleven who
 gentibus et flentibus 34 were mourning and weeping
 et ceteris omnibus 35 ^{Lc 21 9c} and to all the rest

(1-17) Mt 28 11b – 15. (18-21) Io 20 18. (22-31) Mt 28 9 – 11a. (32-33a) Lc 24 9b. (33b-34) Mr 16 10c. (35) Lc 21 9c.

Line 22: **CLXXVI** found, but due to page 298 line 7, and

Fr: **CLXXVIII**. Ri: **CLXXVIII**, this is now **CLXXVIII**.

Line 32: **℔** 234 represents the 'long ending' of Mark. It is considered to postdate the Ammonian numbers, so has no canon values. However, the first part, (A), from modern verse 9 of chapter XVI, to verse 10 inclusive, is

well considered to be associated with **℔** 233, so is here considered to be canon **II**. The remainder, (B), is then considered to be unique to Mark, and thus considered to be canon **X**. Codex Amiatinus simply tags in this section as an extension of section **℔** 233.

R	qui cum eo fuerant. et il-	1	Mr 16 10b that had been with him.	11 And R 234b x
	li audientes quia uiueret	2	they hearing that he was alive	
	et uisus esset ab eis non	3	and had been seen by her, did	
	crediderunt eis. Lc Et ui-	4	not believe her Lc 24 11	Lc 339 x
	sa sunt. ante illos sicut	5	account seemed to them like	
	deliramentum uerba	6	delusional words:	
	ista et non credebant illis	7	and they did not believe them.	
CLXXVIII.	Post haec autem duo-	8	Mr 16 12a,b And after that, to two	R 234b x
R	bus ex eis ambulantes	9	of them as they were walking,	
	ostensus est euntibus	10	he appeared, to those going /Lc 24 13b,c	Lc 339 x
Lc	hoc ipsa die in castellum	11	this same day, to a town	
	quod erat in spatio sta-	12	which was a distance in fur-	
	diorum CLX. ab hierusa-	13	longs of 160 from Jerusa-	
	lem nomine emmaus.	14	lem, named Emmaus.	
	Et ipsi loquebantur ad	15	14 And they talked	
	inuicem de his omnibus	16	together of all these things	
	quae acciderant. et fac-	17	which had happened. 15 And it	
	tum est dum fabularen-	18	happened that while they talked	
	tur et secum quaerere	19	and reasoned with themselves,	
	Et ipse Ihs adpropinquans	20	Jesus himself also, drawing near,	
	ibat cum illis. oculi au-	21	went with them, 16 but their	
	tem eorum tenebantur	22	eyes were held, that they	
	ne eum agnoscerent.	23	should not know him.	
	Et ait ad illos. qui sunt hi	24	17 And he said to them: What are	
	sermones quos confer-	25	these discourses that you hold	
	tis ad inuicem ambulan-	26	one with another as you	
	tes. et estis tristes. Et	27	walk and are sad? 18 And the	
	respondens unus cui	28	one of them, whose name was	
	nomen cleopas dixit ei	29	Cleophas, answering, asked him:	
	Tu solus peregrinus es	30	Art thou only a stranger	
	in hierusalem. et non	31	in Jerusalem, and hast not	
	cognouisti quae facta	32	known the things that have	
	sunt in illa. his diebus	33	been done there in these days?	
	quibus ille dixit. quae	34	19 He responded: What things?	
	et dixerunt. de Ihu	35	And they said: Concerning Jesus	

(1-4a) Mr 16 10b – 11. (4b-7) Lc 24 11. (8-10) Mr 16 12a,b. (11-35) Lc 24 13b – 19a.

Line 8: CLXXVII found, but due to page 298 line 7, and Fr:

CLXXVIII., & Ri: CLXXVIII., this is now CLXXVIII.

Line 13: Clearly in this document, the distance is 160 furlongs, CLX. It is of note that Cod. Am. just 60.

Whereas this version uses a numeral, Cod. Am. uses words, but the implication is the same: someone omit-

ted the c, hence the 1 (hundred) disappeared. Twenty miles is more than an evening's stroll, but as a forced march, it is about a five hour journey, and on a clear night with a bright moon, only 3 days past full, (see next page, line 13), not impracticable, between sunset and midnight.

NAZARENO QUI FUIT VIR	1	the Nazarene, who was a
PROPHETA. POTENS IN OPE-	2	prophet, mighty in work
RE ET SERMONE CORAM D <small>Ō</small>	3	and word before God
ET OMNI POPULO. ET QUO-	4	and all the people, ²⁰ and
MODO EUM TRADIDERUNT	5	how he was surrendered
SUMMI SACERDOTUM ET	6	by our chief priests and
PRINCIPES NOSTRI IN DAM-	7	our elders to be con-
NATIONEM MORTIS ET CRU-	8	demned to death, and they
CIFIXERUNT EUM. NOS AU-	9	crucified him. ²¹ But we
TEM SPERABAMUS QUIA	10	were hoping that
IPSE ESSET REDENTURUS	11	this one were to redeem
ISRAEL. ET NUNC SUPER	12	Israel. And now on top of
HAEC OMNIA TERTIA DIES	13	all this, today is the third
HODIE QUOD HAEC FACTA	14	day since these things were
SUNT. SED ET MULIERES	15	done. ²² Yea and certain
QUAEDAM EX NOSTRIS TER-	16	women also of our company af-
RUERUNT NOS QUAE ANTE	17	frighted us who, before
LUCEM FUERUNT AD MO-	18	it was light, were at the
NUMENTUM. ET NON IN-	19	sepulchre, ²³ And not
UENTO CORPORE EUS UE-	20	finding his body, came,
NERUNT DICENTES. SE ET <small>IA</small> ⁿ	21	saying that they had all
VISIONEM ANGELORUM	22	seen a vision of angels,
UIDISSE QUI DICUNT EUM	23	who say that he is
UIUERE. ET ABIERUNT QUI-	24	alive. ²⁴ And some of
DAM EX NOSTRIS AD MONU-	25	our people went to the sep-
MENTUM ET ITA INUENE-	26	ulchre and found it so
RUNT SICUT MULIERES DI-	27	as the women had
XERUNT. IPSUM UERO NON	28	said. But him they
INUENERUNT. ET IPSE DI-	29	found not. ²⁵ Then he
XIT AD EOS. O. STULTI ET TAR-	30	said to them: O foolish and
DI CORDE AD CREDENDUM	31	slow of heart to believe
IN OMNIBUS QUAE LOCUTI	32	in all things, Which the
SUNT PROPHETAE. NONNE	33	prophets have spoken. ²⁶ Ought
HAEC OPORTUIT. X <small>Ŗ</small> M P <small>AT</small> I.	34	not Christ to have suffered these
ET INTRARE IN GLORIAM SU <small>AM</small>	35	things and to enter into his glory?

(1-35) Lc 24 19b – 26.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: XŖM PATI quae lineolae vocabu-
lorum ordinem invertendum esse indicant: PATI XŖM,

qui ordo invenitur in cod. Amiat., cf. quae annotata
sunt ad 179, 10.

ET INCIPENS A MOSE ET OMⁿ 1 ²⁷ And beginning from Moses and
 NIBUS PROPHETIS INTER- 2 all the prophets, he ex-
 PRAETABATUR ILLIS IN OM- 3 pounded to them in all the
 NIBUS SCRIBTURIS quae 4 scriptures the things that were
 DE SE IP SO ERANT. ET ADPRO- 5 concerning him. ²⁸ And they drew
 PINQUAVERANT CASTELLO 6 nigh to the town whither they
 QUO IBANT. ET IPSE FINXIT 7 were going: and he made as to
 LONGIUS IRE. ET COEGERUNT 8 go farther. ²⁹ But they constrained
 ILLUM DICIENTES MANE NO- 9 him, saying: Stay with
 BISCUM. QUONIAM ADUES- 10 us, because it is towards
 PERASCIT ET DECLINATA 11 evening and the day is now
 EST IAM DIES. ET INTRAUIT 12 far spent. And he went in
 CUM ILLIS. ET FACTUM EST 13 with them. ³⁰ And it happened,
 DUM RECUMBERET CUM 14 whilst he was at table with
 ILLIS. ACCEPIT PANEM ET 15 them, he took bread and
 BENEDIXIT AC FREGIT. ET 16 blessed and brake and
 PORRIGEBAT ILLIS. ET APER- 17 gave to them. ³¹ And their
 TI SUNT OCULI EORUM. ET 18 eyes were opened: and
 COGNOVERUNT EUM. ET IP- 19 they knew him. And he
 SE EVANUIT EX OCULIS EORU^m 20 vanished out of their sight.
 ET DIXERUNT AD INVICEM 21 ³² And they said each other:
 NONNE COR NOSTRUM AR- 22 Were not our souls af-
 DENS ERAT IN NOBIS DUM 23 flame within us, whilst
 LOQUERETUR IN VIA ET APE- 24 he spake on the way and op-
 RIRET NOBIS SCRIBTURAS 25 ened to us the scriptures?
 ET SURGENS EADEM HORA 26 ³³ And rising up, the same hour,
 REGRESSI SUNT IN HIERU- 27 they went back to Jeru-
 SALEM. ET INVENERUNT 28 salem: and they found gathered
 CONGREGATOS .XI. ET EOS 29 together, the 11, and those
 QUI CUM IPSIS ERANT DI- 30 who were with them, ³⁴ say-
 CENTES. QUOD SURREXIT 31 ing: The Lord is risen
 Dñs uere. ET APPARUIT SI- 32 indeed and hath appeared to Si-
 MONI ET IPSI NARRABANT 33 mon. ³⁵ And they described
 quae gesta ERANT IN VIA 34 what things were done in the way:
 ET QUOMODO COGNOVERUNT eu^m 35 and how they knew him
 IN FRACTIONE PANIS. 36 **in the breaking of bread.**

(1-36) Lc 24 27 – 35.

Line 36. The manuscript begins the following page, and the new capitulum with words which have been scratched out.

Context clearly puts those words, which clearly belong to the ending of this page, here. I have therefore, so, added them.

cLxxx. IN FRACTIONE PANIS. **R.** Nec
 illis crediderunt. **Lc 10.** Dum
 haec autem loquuntur
¹⁰ Cum esset sero die illo una
 sabbatorum et fores es-
 sent clausae. ubi erant
 discipuli propter metu^m
 iudeorum. **Lc 10.** Venit Ihs
 et stetit in medio discipu-
 lorum. et dicit eis pax vo-
 bis. **Lc.** Ego sum nolite ti-
 mere. conturbati uero
 et exterriti existima-
 bant se spm uidere. Et
 dixit eis. quid turbati
 estis et cogitationes
 ascendunt in corda ues-
 tra. uidete manus meas
 et pedes quia ipse ego
 sum. palpite. et uidete
 quia sps carnem et os-
 sa non habet sicut me
 uidetis habere. **Lc 10.** Et
 cum haec dixisset. osten-
 dit eis manus pedes et la-
 tus. **Lc 10.** Atque autem il-
 lis non credentibus et
 mirabantibus prae
 gaudio. dixit. habetis
 hic aliquid quod mandu-
 cetur. At illi optulerunt
 ei partem piscis assi
 et fabum mellis. Et cu^m
 manducasset coram eis
 sumens reliquias dedit

1 In the breaking of bread. ^{Mr 16 13b} Nor **234^B**
 2 did they believe them. ^{Lc 24 36a} Now, **Lc 341**
 3 whilst they were saying this **VIII**
 4 ^{Io 20 19} When it was late this day, the **io 221**
 5 first of the week, and the doors **io 213**
 6 were shut, where the **VIII**
 7 disciples were, for fear of **Lc 340**
 8 the Judeans, ^{Lc 10} Jesus came **VIII**
 9 and stood amidst the discipl- **io 213**
 10 es and said to them: ^{Lc 24 36b} Peace **Lc 340**
 11 be with you. It is I: Fear **VIII**
 12 not. ³⁷ But they being troubled **io 213**
 13 and frightened, supposed that
 14 they saw a spirit. ³⁸ And he said
 15 to them: Why are you troubled,
 16 and why do thoughts
 17 arise in your
 18 hearts? ³⁹ See my hands
 19 and feet, that it is I my-
 20 self. Handle, and see:
 21 for a spirit, flesh and bo-
 22 nes, hath not, as you
 23 see me to have. ⁴⁰ And
 24 when he had said this, he shewed
 25 them his hands, feet ^{Io 19 20b} and his
 26 side. ^{Lc 24 41} But while **Lc 341**
 27 they yet believed not **VIII**
 28 and wondered for **io 221**
 29 joy, he said: Have you
 30 here anything
 31 to eat? ⁴² And they offered
 32 him a piece of a broiled fish
 33 and honeycomb. ⁴³ And when
 34 he had eaten before them,
 35 taking the remains, he gave

(1a) Lc 24 35b. (1b-2a) Mr 16 13b. (2b-3) Lc 24 36. (4-10a) Io 20 19. (10b-25a) Lc 24 36 – 40.
 (25b-26a) Io 19 20b. (26b-35) Lc 24 41 – 43.

Line 1: **cLxxviii** found, but due to page 298 line 7, and

Fr: **cLxxx.** Ri: **cLxxx.**, this is now **cLxxx.**

Also: Note the words scratched out at the beginning of this line. I have moved them to after the 35th line of the previous page.

Lines 4 - 12a: What we have here is the first three quarters of John XX 19 merged with the second half of Luke XXIV 36, switching at the word 'STETIT' :: 'stood'. 'DISCIPULORUM' :: 'the disciples' has been substituted for 'eorum' :: 'them' for clarity.

illis ·Lc· Et dixit ad eos 1 to them. ⁴⁴ And he said to them: ^{Lc 342}
 haec sunt uerba quae lo- 2 These are the words which I
 cutas sum ad uos cum at- 3 spake to you while I was
 huc essem uobiscum· quo- 4 yet with you, that
 niam necesse est imple- 5 all things must needs be ful-
 ri omnia quae scripta 6 filled which are written
 sunt in lege mosi et pro- 7 in the law of Moses and the pro-
 phetis et psalmis de me 8 phets and the psalms, of me.
 Tunc aperuit illis sensum^m 9 ⁴⁵ Then he opened their minds, that
 ut intellegerent scrib- 10 they might understand the scrip-
 pturas et dixit eis· Quo- 11 tures. ⁴⁶ And he said to them: For
 niam sic scriptum est 12 thus it is written,
 Et sic oportebat xpm· pa- 13 And thus it behoved Christ to
 ti et resurgere a mor- 14 suffer and to rise again from the
 tuis die tertia· Et prae- 15 dead, the third day, ⁴⁷ And that
 dicari in nomine eius 16 penance and remis-
 praenitentiam et remis- 17 sion of sins should be
 sionem peccatorum 18 preached in his name,
 in omnes gentes incipi- 19 unto all peoples, begin-
 entibus ab hierosoly- 20 ning with Jerusal-
 ma· uos autem estis 21 em. ⁴⁸ And you are
 testes horam· et ego 22 witnesses of these things, ⁴⁹ and I
 mitto promissum pa- 23 send the promise of my Fa-
 tris mei in uos· ·Io· Gausi 24 ther upon you. ^{Io 20 20b} Glad ^{Io 214}
 sunt ergo discipuli uiso 25 then were the disciples, to see the
 dño· Dixit ergo eis ite- 26 Lord. ²¹ So he said to them again:
 rum pax uobis· sicut mi- 27 Peace be with you. As
 sit me pater et ego mīt- 28 the Father hath sent me, I also
 to uos· hoc cum dixisset 29 send you. ²² Saying this, he
 insuplauit et dicit eis· 30 breathed on them; and told them:
 accipite spm scm ·Io· ꝥ· quo- 31 Receive ye the Holy Ghost. ²³ Whose ^{Io 215}
 rum remiseritis pecca- 32 sins you shall forgive, ^{ꝥ 185}
 ta remittuntur eis· et 33 they are forgiven them: and
 quorum retinueritis 34 whose sins you shall retain,
 detenta sunt,, 35 they are retained.

(1-24a) Lc 24 43 – 49. (24b-35) Io 20 20b – 23.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: scrib-||pturas correctum e
scrib-||turas. But see line 12.

cLxxxi. Thomas autem unus

¹⁰ ex duodecim qui dicitur
didymus non erat cum
eis quando uenit ihs. Di-
xerunt ergo ei alii disci-
puli. uidimus dñm. ille
autem dixit eis. nisi uide-
ro in manibus eius figu-
ram clauorum. Et mit-
tam digitum meum in lo-
cum clauorum. Et mit-
tam manum meam in la-
tus eius non credam

¹⁰ Lc Et post dies .viii. iterum
erant discipuli eius intus
et thomas cum eis. Uenit
ihs. ianuis clausis. et ste-
tit in medio et dixit. Pax
uobis. Deinde dicit tho-
mae. Infer digitum tuum
huc. et uide manus meas
Et affer. manum tuam
et mitte in latus meum
et noli esse incredulus
sed fidelis. .10. Respondit
thomas et dixit ei. dñs me-
us et dñs meus. Dicit ei ihs
quia uidisti me credidisti.
Beati qui non uiderunt
et crediderunt. Multa
quidem et alia signa fe-
cit ihs in conspectu dis-
cipulorum suorum
quae non sunt scripta
in libro hoc. haec autem

1 ²⁴ Now Thomas, one

2 of the twelve, who is called
3 Didymus, was not with
4 them when Jesus came. ²⁵ The
5 other disciples therefore said to
6 him: We have seen the Lord. But
7 he said to them: Until I have
8 seen in his hands the print
9 of the nails, And put
10 my finger into the place
11 of the nails, And put
12 my hand into his side,
13 I will not believe.

14 ²⁶ And after 8 days, again
15 his disciples were within,
16 and Thomas with them. Jesus
17 cometh, the doors being shut, and
18 stood amidst them and said: Peace
19 be with you. ²⁷ Then he said to Tho-
20 mas: Put in thy finger
21 hither and see my hands.
22 And bring hither, thy hand
23 and put it into my side.
24 And be not faithless,
25 but believing. ²⁸ Thomas ans-
26 wered and said to him: My Lord
27 and my God. ²⁹ Jesus saith to him:
28 As thou hast seen me, thou believ-
29 est: blessed are they that have not
30 seen and believe. ³⁰ Many
31 other signs also
32 did Jesus in the sight
33 of his disciples,
34 which are not written
35 in this book. ³¹ But these

10 216
x10 217
viii
Lc 34010 218
x

(1-35) Io 20 24 – 31a.

Line 1: cLxxviii found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
Fr: cLxxxi. Ri: cLxxxi., this is now cLxxxi.

SCRIBTA SUNT UT CREDATIS 1 are written, that you may believe
 Quia IHS est XPS FILIUS DI 2 That Jesus is the Christ, the Son
 ET UT CREDENTES VITAM 3 of God: and that believing, you
 HABEATIS IN NOMINE EIUS 4 may have life in his name.
 CLXXXII. ¹⁰ Lc **P**OSTEA MANIFESTA- 5 ^{Io 21 1} After this, shewing
 VIT SE ITERUM IHS AD MA- 6 himself again, Jesus came to the
 RE TIBERIAS. MANIFES- 7 sea of Tiberias. And shewed
 TAUIT AUTEM SIC. ERANT 8 himself in this way. ² There were
 SIMUL SIMON PETRUS. 9 together: Simon Peter
 ET THOMAS QUI DICITUR 10 and Thomas, who is called
 DIDYMUS. ET NATHANA- 11 Didymus, and Nathan-
 HEL. QUI ERAT A CHANAN 12 ael, who was of Cana of
 GALILEAE. ET FILII ZEBE- 13 Galilee, and the sons of Zebe-
 DAEI. ET ALII EX DISCIPULIS 14 dee and two others of his
 EIUS DUO. DICIT EIS SIMON 15 disciples. ³ Simon Peter saith to
 PETRUS. VADO PISCARI. 16 them: I go a fishing.
 DICUNT EI. VENIMUS ET NOS 17 They say to him: We also come
 TECUM. ET EXIERUNT ET 18 with thee. And they went forth
 ASCENDERUNT IN NAUEM 19 and entered into the ship:
 ET ILLE NOCTE NIHIL PREN- 20 and that night they caught
 DIDERUNT. MANE AUTEM 21 nothing. ⁴ But when the morn-
 IAM FACTO STETIT IHS IN LI- 22 ing was come, Jesus stood on the
 TORE. NON TAMEN COGNO- 23 shore: yet the disciples
 UERUNT DISCIPULI QUIA 24 knew not that it
 IHS EST. DICIT ERGO EIS IHS 25 was Jesus. ⁵ So Jesus said to them:
 PUERI. NUMQUID PULMEN- 26 Children, have you not anything
 TARIUM HABETIS. RESPON- 27 to eat? They answered
 DERUNT EI. NON. DIXIT EIS 28 him: No. ⁶ He told them:
 MITTITE IN DEXTRAM NA- 29 Cast the net on the right side of
 UIQII RETE ET INVENIETIS. 30 the ship; and you shall find.
 MISERUNT ERGO ET IAM 31 They cast therefore: and now
 NON VALEBANT ILLUM TRA- 32 they were not able to draw
 HERE A MULTITUDINE PIS- 33 it, for the multitude of
 CIUM. ¹⁰ DICIT ERGO DISCI- 34 fishes. ⁷ That disciple therefore
 PULUS ILLE QUEM DILIGEBAT 35 whom Jesus loved said

Io 219
 VIII
 Lc 30

Io 220
 X

(1-4) Io 20 31b. (5-35) Io 21 1 – 7a.

Line 5: CLXXX found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
 Fr: CLXXXII. Ri: CLXXXII., this is now CLXXXII.

Also: The ms. has xxviii for Lc xxx. Here corrected.

ih̄s petro· dñs est· Simon	1	to Peter: It is the Lord. Simon	
petrus cum audisset· quia	2	Peter, when he heard thus:	
dñs est· tunicam suc-	3	It is the Lord, girt his coat	
cinxit se· erat enim nu-	4	about him (for he was na-	
du· et misit se in mare	5	ked) and jumped into the sea.	
alii autem discipuli nauig-	6	⁸ But the other disciples came	
gio uenerunt· non enim	7	in the ship (for they were	
longe erant a terra·	8	not far from the land, but	
sed quasi cubitis ducen-	9	as it were two hundred cu-	
tis trahentes rete pisci-	10	bits) dragging the net with	
um · ¹⁰ Lc· Ut ergo descende-	11	fishes. ⁹ As soon then as they	10 221 VIII Lc 341
runt in terram· uiderunt	12	came to land they saw	
prunas positas et pisce ^m	13	hot coals lying, and a fish	
superpositum et pane ^m	14	laid thereon, and bread.	
Dicit eis ih̄s· afferite de	15	¹⁰ Jesus told them: Bring here the	
piscibus· quos prendistis	16	fishes which you have now	
nunc · ¹⁰ Lc· Ascendit simon	17	caught. ¹¹ Simon Peter	10 222 VIII Lc 30
petrus et traxit rete ^m	18	went up and drew the net	
in terram· plenum mag-	19	to land, full of great	
nis piscibus centum	20	fishes, one hundred	
quingenta tribus·	21	and fifty-three of them.	
Et cum tanti essent non	22	And though there were so many,	
est scissum rete·	23	the net was not broken.	
¹⁰ Lc Dicit eis ih̄s· Uenite prand-	24	^{12a} Jesus saith to them: Come	10 223 VIII Lc 341
ete· · ¹⁰ · Et nemo aude-	25	and dine. ^{12b} And none of them	10 224 X
bat discumbentium	26	who were sitting eating,	
interrogare eum· Tu	27	durst ask him: Who	
quis es· Sciens quia	28	art thou? Knowing that	
dñs esset· · ¹⁰ Lc· Et uenit	29	it was the Lord. ¹³ And Jesus	10 225 VIII Lc 341
ih̄s et accepit panem	30	cometh and taketh bread	
et dedit eis et piscem	31	and giveth them: and fish	
similiter· · ¹⁰ · hoc iam ter-	32	likewise. ¹⁴ This is now the third	10 226 X
tio manifestatus est	33	time that Jesus was mani-	
ih̄s discipulis cum sur-	34	fested to his disciples, after	
rexisset a mortuis	35	he was risen from the dead.	

(1-35) Io 21 7b – 14.

Lines 9 & 10: A cubit is about 16", or 400mm, hence, this is about 90 yards, or 80 metres.

Line 24: Manuscript had this key incorrectly placed on line 22. Here corrected.

cLxxxiii. Cum ergo prandis-	1	¹⁵ When therefore they had	io 226 x
sent. dicit simoni petro	2	dined, Jesus saith to Simon	
ihs. simon iohannis di-	3	Peter: Simon, son of John, lov-	
licis me plus his .io Lc. di-	4	est thou me more than these? He	
cit ei etiam dñe. tu scis	5	saith: Yea, Lord, thou know-	
quia amo te. .io Lc. dicit ei pas-	6	est I love thee. He telleth him:	io 227 viii
ce agnos meos. .io. dicit ei	7	Feed my lambs. ¹⁶ He asketh	Lc 274 io 228
ei iterum. simon iohan-	8	him again: Simon, son of John,	x
nis dilicis me. ait illi	9	lovest thou me? He answereth:	
Etiam dñe tu scis quia	10	Yea, Lord, thou knowest that	
amo te. .io Lc. dicit ei pasce	11	I love thee. He telleth him:	io 229 viii
agnos meos. .io. dicit ei	12	Feed my lambs. ¹⁷ He asketh him	Lc 274 io 230
tertio. simon iohannis	13	a third time: Simon, son of John,	x
amas me. Contrista-	14	lovest thou me? Grieved was	
tus est petrus quia dixit	15	Peter, for he asketh him a third	
ei tertio amas me. et di-	16	time: Lovest thou me? He saith:	
cit ei dñe. tu omnia scis	17	Lord, all things thou knowest:	
tu scis quia amo te.	18	thou knowest that I love thee.	
io Lc. dicit ei pasce oues meas	19	He telleth him: Feed my sheep.	io 231 viii
io Amen amen dico tibi. cu ^m	20	¹⁸ Amen, amen, I tell thee, When	Lc 274 io 232
esses iunior. cingebās	21	thou wast younger, thou girdedst	x
te et ambulabas ubi uo-	22	thyself and walkedst where thou	
lebas. Cum autem se-	23	wouldst. But when older, thou	
nueris. extēda mā-	24	shalt stretch forth thy hands, and	
nus tuas. et alius te cin-	25	another shall gird thee and lead	
get. et ducet quo non uis	26	thee whither thou wouldst not.	
hoc autem dixit. signifi-	27	¹⁹ And this he said, signify-	
cans qua morte clari-	28	ing by what death he	
ficaturus esset dñm.	29	should glorify God.	
Et hoc cum dixisset. dicit	30	And when he had said this, he told	
ei sequere me. Conuer-	31	him: Follow me. ²⁰ Peter	
sus petrus uidit illum	32	turning about, saw that	
discipulum quem dili-	33	disciple whom	
gebat ihs sequentem	34	Jesus loved following,	
qui et recubuit in cena	35	who also leaned on	

(1-35) Io 21 15 – 20a.

Line 1: cLxxxi found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
Fr: cLxxxiii. Ri: cLxxxiii., this is now cLxxxiii.

Line 4: In line reference misplaced due to false text match.
Here original faded out, and replaced correctly to line 6.

super pectus eius et di- 1 his breast at supper and said:
 xit dñe quis est qui tra- 2 Lord, who is he that shall be-
 didit te. hunc ergo cum 3 tray thee? ²¹ So when Peter had
 uidisset. petrus dicit ihu 4 seen him, he asked Jesus: Lord,
 dñe hic autem quid. dicitei 5 what shall this man do? ²² Jesus saith
 ihs. si sic eum uolo manere 6 to him: If so I wish him to re-
 re donec ueniam quid ad 7 main until I come, what is it to
 te tu me sequere. Exiuit 8 thee? Follow thou me. ²³ This say-
 ergo sermo iste in fra- 9 ing therefore went abroad among
 tres. quia discipulus ille 10 the brethren, that this disciple
 non moritur. et non di- 11 should not die. But Jesus did not
 xit ei ihs non moritur 12 say to him: He should not die;
 Sed sic eum uolo manere 13 But: So I will have him to remain
 donec uenio quid ad te. 14 until I come, what is it to thee?
 hic est discipulus qui tes- 15 ²⁴ This is that disciple who
 timonium perhibet de 16 giveth testimony of
 his. et ^{qui} scripsit haec. Et 17 this and ^{who} hath written this. And
 scimus quia uerum est 18 we know that his testimony
 testimonium eius. Sunt 19 is true. ²⁵ But there are also
 autem et alia multa quae 20 many other things which Jesus
 fecit ihs. quae si scriban- 21 did, which, if they were writ-
 tur per singula. nec ip- 22 ten every one, the world
 sum arbitror mundum 23 itself, I think, would not be
 capere eos qui scriben- 24 able to contain the books that
 di sunt libros. 25 should be written.

CLXXXIII. Undecim autem dis- 26 ^{Mt 28 16} And the eleven dis- ℣ 355
x
 cipuli. abierunt in gali- 27 ciples went into Gali-
 laeam in montem ubi 28 lee, unto the mountain where
 constituerat illis ihs 29 Jesus had appointed them.
 Et uidentes eum adoraue- 30 ¹⁷ And seeing him they wor-
 runt. quidam autem du- 31 shipped: but some doub-
 bitauerunt. et expro- 32 ^{Mr 16 14} And he up- ℣ 234B
x
 brauit incredulitate 33 braided them with their
 illorum et duritiam 34 incredulity and hardness
 cordis. quia his qui uide- 35 of heart, because they did

(1-25) Io 21 20b – 25. (26-32a) Mt 28 16 – 17. (32b-35) Mr 16 14a.

Line 1: Reference and key added for information only.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: V^s TRA-||didit. Vulgatisation:
the original would translate: ‘. . . that hath betrayed thee?’

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: si sic. Makes sense but see line 13.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: te-||stimonium

Line 17: et ^{qui} scripsit Ranke accepts this correction
without comment.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: i-||psum

Line 26: CLXXXII found, but due to page 298 line 7, and
Fr: CLXXXIII. Ri: CLXXXIII., this is now CLXXXIII.

derant eum resurrexis-	1	not believe them who had seen	
se non crediderant.	2	him after he had risen again.	
✠ Et Locutus est eis dicens	3	^{Mt 28 18b,c} And he spake to them, saying:	✠ 355 x
data est mihi omnis potes-	4	All power is given to	
tas in caelo et in terra	5	me in heaven and in earth.	
✠ Euntes ✠ in mundum uni-	6	^{Mr 16 15b,c} Going into the whole	✠ 234b x
uersum. praedicate euan-	7	world, preach ye the gos-	
gelium omni creaturae	8	pel to every creature.	
✠ Docete omnes gentes bap-	9	^{Mt 28 19b,c} Teach ye all nations: bap-	✠ 355 x
p- tizantes eos in nomine	10	tizing them in the name of the	
patris. et filii et sps sci.	11	Father, Son, and Holy Ghost,	
docentes eos seruare	12	²⁰ teaching them to observe	
omnia quaecumque man-	13	all things whatsoever I have	
daui uobis. et ecce ego	14	commanded you. And behold I	
uobiscum sum omnibus	15	am with you all	
diebus usque ad consum-	16	days, even to the consum-	
mationem saeculi.	17	mation of the world.	
✠ Qui crediderit et bap-	18	^{Mr 16 16} Whoso would have believed	✠ 234b x
tatus fuerit saluus erit	19	and is baptized shall be saved:	
Qui uero non crediderit	20	But whoso would not have believed	
condemnabitur. Signa	21	shall be condemned. ¹⁷ And	
autem eos qui credide-	22	these signs shall follow them	
rint haec sequentur	23	that would have believed	
In nomine meo daemonia	24	In my name they shall cast out	
eicient. Linguis loquen-	25	demons. They shall speak with	
tur nobis. serpentes	26	new tongues, ¹⁸ they shall take up	
tollent. Et si mortife-	27	serpents. And if they shall drink	
rum quid biberint. non	28	any deadly thing, it shall not	
eos nocebit. Super ae-	29	hurt them. Upon the	
grotos manus impone-	30	sick shall they lay their hands:	
et bene habebunt. Lc. Uos	31	and they shall recover. ^{Lc 24 49b} But	Lc 342 x
autem sedete in ciuita-	32	stay you in the city	
te. quoadusque induam-	33	until you be endued	
ni uirtutem ex alto.	34	with power from on high.	
Eduxit autem eos foras	35	⁵⁰ And he led them out	

(1-2) Mr 16 14b. (3-5) Mt 28 18b,c. (6-8) Mr 16 15b,c. (9-17) Mt 28 19b,c – 20.
(18-31a) Mr 16 16 – 18. (31b-35) Lc 24 49b – 50a.

Line 6: Wrongly placed reference faded, and repositioned.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: ~~ba-~~ || **p**tizantes

Lines 9 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: Puncta ad marginem editionis nostrae impressa significant, in codice illis in locis numeros capitulares erasos esse. For some unknown reason, the keys on these lines have been scratched out, leaving only the **x**

for canon **x**, which Ranke seems to report as marginal points. Using Ranke's Chapter and verse references, I have restored these keys.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: ~~no~~bis rasura literae **b** additisque lineolis mut. in ~~no~~uis

Line 31: Key omitted. Here added.

IN BETHANIAM. ET ELEVA-	1	as far as Bethania: and lifting
TIS MANIBUS SUIS BENE-	2	up his hands, he blessed
DIXIT EIS. ET FACTUM EST	3	them. ⁵¹ And it came to pass,
DUM BENEDICERET ILLIS	4	whilst he blessed them, he
RECESSIT AB EIS. ET FEREBAT-	5	departed from them being carried up
TUR IN CAELUM. ^{R.} ET SEDIT	6	to heaven, ^{Mr 16 19c} And sitteth on ^{234B}
A DEXTRIS D <small>omi</small> NI. ^{Lc} ET IPSI ADO-	7	the right hand of God. ^{Lc 24 52} And ^{Lc 342}
RANTES REGRESSI SUNT	8	they worshipping went back
IN HIERUSALEM CUM GAU-	9	into Jerusalem with great
DIO MAGNO. ET ERANT SEM-	10	joy. ⁵³ And they were al-
PER IN TEMPLO. LAUDANTES	11	ways in the temple, praising
ET BENEDICENTES D <small>omi</small> NO	12	and blessing God.
^{R.} ET PROPECTI PRAEDICAVE-	13	^{Mr 16 20} And they going forth preach- ^{234B}
RUNT UBIQUE D <small>omi</small> NO COOPE-	14	ed everywhere: the Lord working
RANTE ET SERMONEM CON-	15	withal, and confirming
FIRMANTE SEQUENTIBUS	16	the word with signs that
SIGNIS. AMEN.	17	followed. Amen
.	18	. . . . .

GRATIAS INDIUIDUE
TRINITATI

19 GRACE TO THE INDIVISIBLE
20 TRINITY

(1-6a) Lc 24 50b – 51. (6b-7a) Mr 16 19c. (7b-12) Lc 24 52. (13-17) Mr 16 20.

Line 6: Reference and key missing from ms. Here added

The titles below are not present in the ms., but are present in Ranke's transliteration.

Line 21 follows line 20 without a break.

Lectiones Ecclesiasticae
Ex Epistulis Paulinis Excerptae.

DE ADVENTU	
AD ROMANOS	SUB TITULO ·XVIII·
AD ROMANOS	SUB TITULO ·XXXVIII·
AD GALATAS	SUB TITULO ·XIII·
AD THESSAL <small>o</small> NT <small>ic</small> OS I	SUB TITULO ·XXI·
PRIDIE NATALE D <small>omi</small> NI	
AD PHILIPP <small>o</small> NT <small>ic</small> OS	SUB TITULO ·XIII·
IN NATALE D <small>omi</small> NI	
AD HEBREOS PRINCIP <small>iu</small> m EP <small>isto</small> LA <small>e</small>	
IN NATALE S <small>an</small> CT <small>i</small> IOHANNIS	
AD TIMOT <small>he</small> UM II	SUB TITULO ·XVII·
IN NATALE INNOCENT <small>ii</small>	
AD ROMANOS	SUB TITULO ·XI·
DE CIRCUMCISIONE D <small>omi</small> NI	
AD ROMANOS	SUB TITULO ·LI·
DE EODEM DIE CONTRA IDOLA	
AD CORINT <small>hi</small> OS I	SUB TITULO ·XXXVIII·
DE EODEM DIE	
AD CORINT <small>hi</small> OS I	SUB TITULO ·XLVII·
IN IEIUNIO EPIFAN <small>ia</small> RIUM	
AD COLOSS <small>en</small> SES	SUB TITULO ·II·
IN EPIFANIA MANE	
AD CORINT <small>hi</small> OS II	SUB TITULO ·X·

Ecclesiastical Lessons
Taken from Paul's Epistles.

21	Advent	
22	To the Romans	Subtitle ·XVIII·
23	To the Romans	Subtitle ·XXXVIII·
24	To the Galatians	Subtitle ·XIII·
25	To the Thessalonians 1	Subtitle ·XXI·
26	Christmas Eve	
27	To the Philippians	Subtitle ·XIII·
28	At Christmas	
29	To the Hebrews	Beginning of the letter
30	The Nativity of St John	
31	To Timothy 2	Subtitle ·XVII·
32	The Nativity of the innocent	
33	To the Romans	Subtitle ·XI·
34	The Circumcision of Our Lord	
35	To the Romans	Subtitle ·LI·
36	The Same Day Against Idolatry	
37	To the Corinthians 1	Subtitle ·XXXVIII·
38	On The Same Day	
39	To the Corinthians 1	Subtitle ·XLVII·
40	In The Fast Of Epiphany	
41	To the the Colossians	Subtitle ·II·
42	Early In Epiphany	
43	To the Corinthians 2	Subtitle ·X·

IN EODEM DIE EPIFANIORUM
 ad titum sub titulo .iiii.
 IN EODEM DIE EPIFANIORUM
 ad galatas sub titulo .x.
 COTTIDIANA POST EPIFANIA
 ad romanos sub titulo .xlii.
 COTTIDIANA
 ad hebreos sub titulo .xii.
 COTTIDIANA
 ad hebreos sub titulo .viii.
 COTTIDIANA
 ad galatas sub titulo .xiii.
 COTTIDIANA
 ad hebreos sub titulo .xii.
 COTTIDIANA
 ad timotheum i sub titulo .xxvii.
 COTTIDIANA
 ad romanos sub titulo .xlii.
 COTTIDIANA
 ad romanos sub titulo .xviii.
 COTTIDIANA
 ad romanos sub initium epistulae
 COTTIDIANA
 ad romanos sub titulo .xliii.
 COTTIDIANA
 ad romanos sub titulo .i.
 IN SEXAGESIMA
 ad timotheum i sub titulo .viii.
 COTTIDIANA
 ad corintheos i sub titulo .xlii.
 IN QUINQUAGESIMA
 ad romanos sub titulo .xlviii.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA
 ad corintheos i sub titulo .xlii.
 IN IEIUNIO I IN QUADRAGESIMA
 ad romanos sub titulo .xvi.
 IEIUNIO II IN QUADRAGESIMA
 ad romanos initium sub titulo .xl.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA DOMINICA II.
 ad romanos sub titulo .xliiii.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA IEIUNIO III.
 ad galatas sub titulo .xxviii.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA IEIUNIO III.
 ad ephesios sub titulo .xvi.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA DOMINICA III.
 ad ephesios sub titulo .xvii.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA IEIUNIO V
 ad ephesios sub titulo .xx.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA IEIUNIO VI.
 ad ephesios sub titulo .xxx.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA DOMINICA IIII.
 ad galatas sub titulo .iiii.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA IEIUNIO VII.
 ad thessal. i sub titulo .xiii.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA IEIUNIO VIII
 ad thessal. ii sub titulo .vi.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA DOMINICA V
 ad colossenses sub titulo .v.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA IEIUNIO VIII
 ad romanos sub titulo .l.
 IN QUADRAGESIMA IEIUNIO X.
 ad corintheos ii sub titulo .viii.
 DOMINICA ANTE OCTO DIES PASCHAE
 ad corintheos ii sub titulo .v.
 IN EBDOMA MAIORE
 ad corintheos ii sub titulo .xxv.
 IN SECUNDA FERIA ANTE PASCHA
 EBDOMA MAIORE
 ad galatas sub titulo .vii.
 IN TERTIA FERIA ANTE PASCHA
 ad galatas sub titulo .viii.
 IN QUARTA FERIA ANTE PASCHA
 ad ephesios sub titulo .vii.
 IN QUINTA FERIA ANTE PASCHA
 ad corintheos i sub titulo .xxiii.
 IN QUINTA FERIA AD VESPERAM CENAM DNI
 ad corintheos i sub titulo .lvi.
 IN SEXTA FERIA ANTE NOCTU MAGNA
 ad philippenses sub titulo .v.

1 On the day of Epiphany
 2 To Titus Subtitle .IIII.
 3 On the day of Epiphany
 4 To the Galatians Subtitle .X.
 5 Daily After Epiphany
 6 To the Romans Subtitle .XLII.
 7 Daily
 8 To the Hebrews Subtitle .XII.
 9 Daily
 10 To the Hebrews Subtitle .VIII.
 11 Daily
 12 To the Galatians Subtitle .XIII.
 13 Daily
 14 To the Hebrews Subtitle .XII.
 15 Daily
 16 To Timothy 1 Subtitle .XXVII.
 17 Daily
 18 To the Romans Subtitle .XLII.
 19 Daily
 20 To the Romans, Subtitle .XVIII.
 21 Daily
 22 To the Romans Beginning of the letter
 23 Daily
 24 To the Romans Subtitle .XLIII.
 25 Daily
 26 To the Romans Subtitle .I.
 27 In Sexagesima
 28 To Timothy 1 Subtitle .VIII.
 29 Daily
 30 To the Corinthians 1 Subtitle .XLII.
 31 In Quinquagesima
 32 To the Romans Subtitle .XLVIII.
 33 Lent
 34 To the Corinthians 1 Subtitle .XLII.
 35 Fasting 1 Quadragesima
 36 To the Romans Subtitle .XVI.
 37 Fasting 2 Quadragesima
 38 To the Romans Beginning subtitle .XL.
 39 In Quadragesima, 2nd Sunday
 40 To the Romans Subtitle .XLIIII.
 41 In Quadragesima, Fasting 3
 42 To the Galatians Subtitle .XXVIII.
 43 In Quadragesima, Fasting 4
 44 To the Ephesians Subtitle .XVI.
 45 In Quadragesima, 3rd Sunday
 46 To the Ephesians Subtitle .XVII.
 47 In Quadragesima, Fasting 5
 48 To the Ephesians Subtitle .XX.
 49 In Quadragesima, Fasting 6
 50 To the Ephesians Subtitle .XXX.
 51 In Quadragesima, 4th Sunday
 52 To the Galatians Subtitle .IIII.
 53 In Quadragesima, Fasting 7
 54 To the Thessalonians 1 Subtitle .XIII.
 55 In Quadragesima, Fasting 8
 56 To the Thessalonians 2 Subtitle .VI.
 57 In Quadragesima, 5th Sunday
 58 To the Colossians Subtitle .V.
 59 In Quadragesima, Fasting 9
 60 To the Romans Subtitle .VI.
 61 In Quadragesima, Fasting 10
 62 To the Corinthians 2 Subtitle .VIII.
 63 Sunday before Easter
 64 To the Corinthians 2 Subtitle .V.
 65 In Holy Week
 66 To the Corinthians 2 Subtitle .XXV.
 67 In the Monday before Easter
 68 of Holy Week
 69 To the Galatians Subtitle .VII.
 70 In the Tuesday before Easter
 71 To the Galatians Subtitle .VIII.
 72 In the Wednesday before Easter
 73 To the Ephesians Subtitle .VII.
 74 In the Thursday before Easter
 75 To the Corinthians 1 Subtitle .XXIII.
 76 Thursday evening, The Lord's Supper
 77 To the Corinthians 1 Subtitle .LVI.
 78 Good Friday, before the Vigil
 79 To the Philippians Subtitle .LVI.

Line 34: Ms. lacks i following **CORINTHEOS**. Here corrected.

IN NOCTU STA. MANE
 ad philippenses sub titulo .xiii.
 IN NOCTU STA. NOCTU
 ad corintheos I sub titulo .xliiii.
 IN SCM. PASCHA
 ad colossenses sub titulo .xi.
 IN SECUNDA FERIA PASCHAE
 ad romanos sub titulo .xv.
 IN TER FERIA PASCHAE
 ad romanos sub titulo .xii.
 IN QUARTA FERIA PASCHAE
 ad ephesios sub titulo .iiii.
 IN PASCHA ANNOTINA
 ad ephesios sub titulo .xiii.
 IN NATALE SCORUM PETRI ET PAULI
 ad romanos sub titulo .xxxii.
 IN IEUNIUM SCT. LAURENTI
 ad timotheum II sub titulo .xxiii.
 IN NATALE EODEM
 ad corintheos II sub titulo .xxii.
 IN IEUNIO SCT. ANDREAE
 ad timotheum II sub titulo .v.
 IN NATALE SCT. ANDREAE
 ad corintheos I sub titulo .vii.
 DE MARTYRIBUS
 ad hebreos sub titulo .xii.
 DE MARTYRIBUS
 ad hebreos sub titulo .xii.
 DE MARTYRIS GENERALIS FEMININI
 ad corintheos II sub titulo .xxiii.
 DE MARTYRIBUS
 ad hebreos sub titulo .xii.
 DE MARTYRIBUS
 ad timotheum II sub titulo .ii.
 DE MARTYRIBUS
 ad romanos sub titulo .xxi.
 IN DEDICATIONE
 ad corintheos I sub titulo .xi.
 IN DEDICATIONE
 ad hebreos sub titulo .ii.
 IN DEDICATIONE
 ad ephesios sub titulo .vi.
 DE NATALE EPISCOPI
 ad hebreos
 DE ORDINATIONIBUS
 ad timotheum I sub titulo .viii.
 DE ORDINATIONIBUS DIACONORUM
 ad timotheum I sub titulo .xii.
 DE AGENDIS
 ad thessal. I sub titulo .xvii.

1 In the Holy Night Vigil, Early
 2 To the Philippians Subtitle ·XIII·
 3 In the Holy Night Vigil, Late
 4 To the Corinthians 1 Subtitle ·XLIIII·
 5 In the Holy Easter Day
 6 To the Colossians Subtitle ·XI·
 7 In Easter Monday
 8 To the Colossians Subtitle ·XV·
 9 In Easter Tuesday
 10 To the Romans Subtitle ·XII·
 11 In Easter Wednesday
 12 To the Ephesians Subtitle ·IIII·
 13 Last year's Easter
 14 To the Ephesians Subtitle ·XIII·
 15 In the Saints' days of Peter and Paul
 16 To the Romans Subtitle ·XXXII·
 17 In the Fast of Saint Lawrence
 18 To Timothy 2 Subtitle ·XXIII·
 19 In the same Saint's day
 20 To the Corinthians 2 Subtitle ·XXII·
 21 In the Fast of Saint Andrew
 22 To Timothy 2 Subtitle ·V·
 23 In the Saint's day of Andrew
 24 To the Corinthians 1 Subtitle ·VII·
 25 Of the Martyrs
 26 To the Hebrews Subtitle ·XII·
 27 Of the Martyrs
 28 To the Hebrews Subtitle ·XII· (sic)
 29 Of the Ordinary Women Martyrs
 30 To the Corinthians 2 Subtitle ·XXIII·
 31 Of the Martyrs
 32 To the Hebrews Subtitle ·XII· (sic)
 33 Of the Martyrs
 34 To Timothy 2 Subtitle ·II·
 35 Of the Martyrs
 36 To the Romans Subtitle ·XXI·
 37 In Dedications
 38 To the Corinthians 1 Subtitle ·XI·
 39 In Dedications
 40 To the Hebrews Subtitle ·II·
 41 In Dedications
 42 To the Ephesians Subtitle ·VI·
 43 Of the Bishop's Anniversary
 44 To the Hebrews
 45 Of Ordinations
 46 To Timothy 1 Subtitle ·VIII·
 47 Of Ordinations of Deacons
 48 To the Ephesians Subtitle ·VI·
 49 Of Agenda
 50 To the Thessalonians Subtitle ·XVII·

1	PRIMUM quaeritur quare	1	First is asked, for what reason
2	post euangelia. quae post	2	after the Gospels, which are after
3	supplementum Legis sunt	3	a supplement of the Law
4	et in quibus nobis exem-	4	and in which are collected for
5	pla et praecepta ui-	5	us examples and precepts of
6	uendi plenissime dices-	6	living abundantly, the Apostle
7	ta sunt uoluerit aposto-	7	wanted to send these
8	lus. has epistulas ad singulas	8	letters to every one
9	quasque ecclesias destinare.	9	of the individual churches. And it
10	hac autem causa factum uidetur ut	10	was seen to have been for this reason, that as is known,
11	scilicet initia nascentis eccle-	11	the firstborn of the Church
12	siae nouis causis existen-	12	from new arising here-
13	tibus praemuniere. ut et	13	sies, he strengthened so that
14	praesentia atque	14	present and arising er-
15	orientia resecaret ui-	15	rors and also afterward ejected
16	tia. et postfuturas iac-	16	future questions by the exam-
17	taret quaestiones exem-	17	ple of the Prophets, who
18	plo prophetarum qui	18	after the publishing of the Law
19	post editam Legem moy-	19	of Moses, in which were col-
20	si. in qua omnia dei man-	20	lected all the commandments of
21	data legebantur nihilo-	21	God, nevertheless still by its
22	minus tamen doctrina	22	revived teaching the people
23	sua rediuita semper po-	23	always restrained (their)
24	puli compresere pec-	24	sins, and because of the exam-
25	cata. et propter exem-	25	ple in the books they indeed
26	plum libris ad nostram	26	also left a memorial for
27	etiam memoriam trans-	27	us. Then is
28	misierunt. deinde quae-	28	asked, for what reason did
29	ritur non amplius quam	29	he not write more than
30	decem epistulas ad ec-	30	ten letters to churches. For
31	clesias scripserit. de-	31	there are ten with that one
32	cem sunt enim cum illa	32	which is called "To the Hebrews."
33	quae dicitur ad hebreos.	33	For the remaining four
34	Nam reliquae quattuor	34	are sent particularly
35	ad discipulos speciali-	35	to disciples. So that
	ter sunt porrectae. et ut		he showed the New not to
	ostenderet nouum non		

Scripsit Ranke: Vocabula ARGUM. EPP PAUL. non eius, quod sequitur commentarioli aliquem titulum, qualis quidem in cod. non invenitur, sed nostram huius paginae sive columnae inscriptionem exhibent.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Propter novum initium duo in cod. versus i. e. verba **PRIMUM**. . . **quae**, quibus accedit voc. **post** minio scripti sunt. Ad marg. vides Victoris siglum.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: **praecepta**. Sequitur nescio cuius litera rasura. Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: **novis** rasura corr. e **nobis**. Verba **praemuniere. ut et** ab ipso scriba in loco et quidem supra verba **praesentia atque** suppleta sunt.

Lines 8 - 10: Scripsit Ranke: Quod edidi, originalis scribae textus est. C addidit quae sequuntur: **ad singulas quasque ecclesias destinare. hac autem causa factum uidetur ut scilicet initia** etc.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: **atque** corr. ex **adque**

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: **excluderet** Victorina correctio verbi quod scriptum erat **iacaret**

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: **compresere** a V corr. e **compr.**

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: **tran-**||**smiserunt**

Lines 26 & 27: **quae-**||**ritur cur non** correctura scribae.

discrepare a ueri ^{te} testa-	1	differ from the Old Testa-
mento. et se contra Le-	2	ment, and himself not to do (any-
gem non facere moysi	3	thing) against the Law of Moses,
ad numerum primo-	4	he arranged his letters (accord-
rum decalogi manda-	5	ing) to the number of the first
torum suas epistulas	6	Ten Words (decatalogue) of the
ordinauit. et quot ille	7	commandments, as many pre-
praeeptis ad pharaone	8	cepts as that one ordered those
ne instituit liberatus	9	freed from Pharaoh, the same
totidem ^{hic} epistulis a dia-	10	number this one taught those
boli et idolatriae ser-	11	purchased from ser-
uitute edocet adquisi-	12	vitute of the devil and idol-
tos. Nam et duas tabu-	13	atry. And also the most
las lapideas duorum	14	learned men have handed
testamentorum figu-	15	down (the tradition of) the
ram habuisse uiri eru-	16	two stone tablets to have been
p ^{ditissimi tradiderunt}	17	a figure of the two Testaments.
Epistulam sane quae ad	18	Truly, some have contended
hebreos scribitur qui-	19	the letter which is written to the
dam pauli non esse con-	20	Hebrews not to be of Paul
tendunt. eo quod non	21	because it is not
sit eius nomine titula-	22	titled with his
ta. et propter sermo-	23	name, and because of the
nis stilique distantiam	24	distance of language and style,
sed aut barnabae iuxta	25	but rather either of Barnabas
tertullianum aut lucae	26	according to Tertullian, or of Luke
iuxta quosdam. uel cer-	27	according to some others, or in
te clementis discipu-	28	fact of Clement the disciple
li apostolorum epis-	29	of the Apostles and ordained
copi romanae eccle-	30	Bishop of the Roman
siae. post apostolos or-	31	Church after the apostles.
dinati quibus respon-	32	To which one should
dendum est. si prop-	33	respond: if, accordingly,
terea pauli non erit quia	34	it cannot be of Paul because
eius non habet nomen	35	it does not have his name.

Line 1: 'ueri' modified by superscript to read 'ue^{te}ri'.

Ranke accepts without comment.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: ad pharaone

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: . totidem^{hic} epistulis
correctura fortasse scribae.

Lines 25 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: iuxta corr. e iusta

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||pterea

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Syllabae [aposto] los or in loco
raso scriptae.

ERGO NEC ALICUIUS ERIT 1 Therefore it cannot be of any-
 quia nullius nomine Ti- 2 one because it is titled with
 tulatur. quod si absur- 3 no name. But if that is
 dum est. ipsius magis 4 absurd, it is better
 esse credenda est. quae 5 to be believing it of him who
 tanto doctrinae suae 6 shines with such eloquence
 fulget eloquio. sed quo- 7 of his teaching. But be-
 niam apud hebraeoru^m 8 cause among the churches of
 ecclesias quasi destruc- 9 the Hebrews he was considered,
 TOR Legis falsa suspicio- 10 with a false suspicion, as a destroy-
 ne habebatur. uoluit 11 er of the Law, he was willing,
 tacito nomine de figu- 12 with name unspoken, to render
 ris Legis et ueritate xpi 13 account of the figures of the
 reddere rationem. ne 14 Law and the truth of Christ, lest
 odium nominis fronte 15 hatred of (his) boldly displayed
 praelati utilitatem ex- 16 name be to exclude the
 cludere lectionis. non 17 usefulness of the reading. It is
 est sane mirum si elo- 18 truly not a wonder, if he is seen
 quentior uideatur in 19 more eloquent in his own
 proprio. id est hebreo 20 (language), that is in Hebrew,
 quam in peregrino. 21 rather than in a foreign one,
 id est greco quo ceterae 22 that is in Greek, in which lan-
 epistulae sunt scripto 23 guage the other letters are writ-
 sermone mouet etia^m 24 ten. It certainly disturbs some
 quosdam. quare roma- 25 that for some reason
 norum epistula in pri- 26 the letter to the Romans is
 mo sit posita cum eam 27 placed first, when reason
 non primam scripta^m 28 reveals it not written first. For
 ratio manifestet. nam 29 this is shown by him to have
 hanc se proficiscente 30 written travelling to
 hierosolymam scripsis- 31 Jerusalem, when he was
 se testatur. cum corin- 32 exhorting the Corinthians and
 thios et alios ante iam 33 others before now by letters, as
 ut ministerium quod 34 they collected the ministry which
 secum portaturus 35 was carried with him.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: **nomine** corr. e **nomen**

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: **apud** corr. ex **aput**

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: **destru-**||**ctor**

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: **ueritate** corr. e **uaritate** ut vdtr.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: **excluderet** corr. ex **-re**.

Although I can see a mark inside the last 'e', it is not clearly a letter 't', and there is space above it for the said letter to be superscripted. I think Ranke is mistaken

here. Other manuscripts do not support.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: In voc. **peregrino** prius **r** super litera nescio qua erasa scriptum est. Note: It looks like 't' to me.

Line 23: Other manuscripts have **scriptae**, reflecting **ceterae** and **epistulae**. There could be a grammatical error here.

Line 30: Other manuscripts have **proficiscentem**, reflecting **hierosolymam**. Grammatical error?

erat colligerint litte~	1	For which reason
ris adhortaturus sit	2	some want all the
unde intellegi quidam	3	epistles to be under-
uolunt ita omnes epis~	4	stood arranged thus:
tulas ordinatas ut pri~	5	that the first is set
ma poneretur. quam~	6	down which was sent
uis posterior fuerit	7	later, (and) that through
destinata. ut per singu ^{Las}	8	each of the ^{letters}
^{epistulas} gradibus ad perfectio~	9	^{by} steps he came to the
ra ueniretur. Roma~	10	more perfect. For the
norum namque pleri~	11	majority of the Romans were
que tam rudes erant ut	12	so ignorant, that they did not
non intellegerent di	13	understand themselves to be
se gratia non suis me~	14	saved by the grace of God and
ritis esse saluatos. et	15	not by their merits, and
ob hoc duo inter se po~	16	on account of this duo,
populi conflictarent id~	17	the people struggled among
circo illos indigne ad~	18	themselves. Therefore, recal-
serit confirmare uitia	19	ling the former vices of the other
gentilitatis priora com~	20	nations. he asserted them to
memorans. chori~	21	need to be strengthened,
thus autem iam dicit sci~	22	And now he says the gift of
entiae gratiam esse	23	knowledge to be granted to
concessam. et non ta ^m	24	the Corinthians, for he does not
omnes increpat quam	25	so much rebuke all, as he
quor peccantes non in~	26	censures how they did not
crepauerint reprehен~	27	rebuke the sinners, as he
dit. sicut ait. auditur in~	28	says, "It is heard that there
ter uos fornicatio. et	29	is fornication among you," and
iterum congregatis uo~	30	again, "You are gathered
bis cum meo spu trade~	31	together with my spirit to
re huiusmodi ^{hominem} satanae.	32	deliver such ^{a one} to Satan."
In secunda uero laudan~	33	In the second (letter) they are
tur. et ut magis ac magis	34	truly praised and are admonished
proficiant admonentur	35	to advance more and more.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: **epistulas** post scriptionem a
S uti videtur ad marg. notatum.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabuli **indigna** ultima syllaba
in rasura posita. Another manuscript has **indigere**
here, and spatial analysis suggests that what was erased
was the last four letters of **indigere**.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: **confirmare** lineolis adhibitis e
—ri correctum.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: C **huiusmodi** ^{hominem}

Galatae iam nullius cri-	1	Now the Galatians
minis arquantur. nisi	2	show no other crimes
hoc tantum quod calidis-	3	except they had most
simis apostolis credi-	4	fervently believed in false
derunt. Ephesi sane	5	apostles. The Ephesians are
nulla reprehensione	6	truly worthy of no rebuke.
Sed multa laude sunt dis-	7	But much praise,
gni. quia fidem apostoli-	8	because they kept
cam seruauerunt.	9	the Apostolic Faith.
Philippenses etiam mul-	10	And the Philippians are
to magis conlaudantur	11	much more greatly praised,
qui nec audire quidem	12	who were not willing
falsos apostolos uolu-	13	even to hear false
erunt. Colossenses	14	apostles. And the Colossians
autem tales erant. ut	15	were of such a kind that,
cum ab apostolo uisi cor-	16	when they had not been
poraliter non fuissent	17	bodily seen by the Apostle,
hac laude digni habe-	18	they were considered worthy
rentur. Et si corpore	19	of this praise: "And if in the body
absens sum sed spū uo-	20	I am absent, I am with you
biscum gaudens et ui-	21	in the Spirit, rejoicing and
dens ordinem uestru ^m	22	seeing your order."
Thessalonicenses nihilo	23	The Thessalonians never
minus in duabus epis-	24	the less in both epistles
stulis omni laude prose-	25	with all praise were yet
quitur. eo quod non so-	26	honoured, such that not
lum fidem inconcussa ^m	27	only did they keep the un-
seruauerit ueritatis	28	shaken faith of the Truth,
sed etiam in persecutio-	29	but were indeed found
ne ciuium fuerint cons-	30	standing together in the
stantes inuenti. De he-	31	persecution of members. Truly
breis uero quid dicen-	32	something must be said of
dum est. quorum thes-	33	the Hebrews, of whom the
salonicenses qui plu-	34	Thessalonians, who are
rimum laudati sunt.	35	so highly praised,

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: calidissimis

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: di-||gni. Prior syllaba in rasura scripta. This edit gives a hint for the pronunciation of 'gni'.

It is not as in accepted English, but it suggests it should be as 'ny', as in agnus = 'anyus'

Lines 14 - 23: Scripsit Ranke: Juxta colossenses in margine cernitur siglum ^{IB} ut videtur, iuxta

Thessalonicenses ^A, quae notulae significare videntur, primum de his, tum de illis debuisse: id quod conuenit illarum epistolarum ordini in cod. observato.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: duabus corr. ut vdtr e duobus

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: epi-||stulis

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: seruauerit

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: con-||stantes

IMITATORES FACTI ESSE 1 are said to have been
 DICUNTUR SICUT IPSE AIT. 2 imitators, as he says:
 ET UOS FRATRES MEI IMITA- 3 "And you, brothers, have be-
 TORES FACTI ESTIS ECCLE- 4 come imitators of the churches
 SIARUM Dī. quae SUNT IN 5 of God which are in
 IUDAEA. eadem ENIM PAS- 6 Judea, for you have also suf-
 SI ESTIS ET UOS A CONTRI- 7 fered the same from your own
 BULIBUS uestRIS. quae ET 8 countrymen as they have too
 ILLI A IUDAEIS. apud ipsos 9 from the Judeans." Among them
 quoque hebreos eade^m 10 he also recalls the
 commemorans dicens 11 same Hebrews, saying,
 Nam et uinctis compassi 12 "For you both had compas-
 estis et rapinam bono- 13 sion for the prisoners and
 rum uestrorum cum 14 you also received with
 gaudio suscepistis. coq- 15 joy the plundering of your goods,
 noscentes uos habere 16 knowing yourselves to have
 meliorem et manente^m 17 a greater and lasting
 substantiam 18 substance."

.....

EXPLICIT ARGUMENTUM

INCIPIT ARGUMENTUM SOLIUS EPIS-

TULAE AD ROMANOS

ROMANI^{qui} ex iudaeis gentili- 27 Romans^{who are} of Judean and other
 bus quae crediderunt 28 nations believed, but
 his superba contentio- 29 there was pride and conten-
 ne uolebant se alterut- 30 tion between them each
 rum superponere. Nam 31 seeking superiority. For
 iudaei dicebant. Nos su- 32 the Judeans said: We are the
 mus popul^{us} Dī. quos ab 33 people^{of God}, which from the be-
 initio dilexit et fouit 34 ginning He loved and nourished.
 nos circumcisi ex gene- 35 We are circumcised, and the seed

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: **ET** a vetera manu ita margini
 illatum, ut a scriba ortum esse non dubitaverim. | **ILLA**
 in errore typothetae positum. Lege **ILLI**. | **APUD** video
 tenui lineola mutatum esse in **APUD**. Hoc igitur legas.
 'ILLA' I do not see, 'APUD' is unnecessary.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: **compassi** corr. vel a V vel a S e
compassi

Line 27 to page 371 line 1: The English here uses as a guide,

Wycliffe's translation of his Vulgate, modified only into
 a more modern dialect, and matched better to the Latin.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: **ROMANI^{qui} ex gentili-**
bus quae

Lines 29 - 31: Scripsit Ranke: **his** Vocabuli **ALTERU-**
rum ultima syllaba in rasura scripta est.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: **popul^{us} Dī** correctum Victore
 iubente e **populi Dī**

re abraham ex stirpe sc̃a	1	of Abraham, of the holy stem
discendimus //// et no-	2	decended, and before now God
tus retro apud iudaea ^m	3	was only known to Judeans.
tantum deus nos de aegy ^p	4	We were delivered from Egypt
p to dī signis et uirtutibus	5	by God's signs and power
liberati. mare sicco	6	made free. The sea was dried
pertransiimus pe-	7	for us to cross on
de. cum inimicos nos-	8	foot, while our
tros grauissimi plu ^c	9	enemies were drenched
c tus inuoluerent. no-	10	with a great flood. To us
bis manna pluit dñs in	11	the Lord rained down Manna in
deserto. et quasi filius	12	the desert, and as His
suis caelestem pabulū ^m	13	children ministered to us
ministrauit. nos die	14	heavenly food. He led
noctumque in columna nu-	15	us day and night with
bis ignisque praecessit.	16	a column of smoke and fire,
ut nobis inuium iter	17	that the path be clearly
ostenderet. atque ut	18	shown to us. Also, that
cetera eius circa nos	19	the rest of the great benefits
immensa beneficia ta-	20	wrought among us in
ceamus. nos soli digni	21	secret, we alone were worthy
fuimus dī legem acci-	22	to receive God's
pere et uocem dei lo-	23	law, and hear His
quentis audire. eiusque	24	voice speaking, so
cognoscere. uolunta-	25	to know His will,
tem. in qua lege nobis	26	in which law He promised
promissus est xp̃s.	27	us the Christ.
ad quos etiam ipse se ue-	28	To whom He Himself
nisse testatus est dicen ^s	29	witnessed, and said:
Non ueni nisi ad oues quæ	30	I came not, but to the sheep which
perierunt domus isrl̃.	31	perished of the house of Israel.
Cum uos ^{potius quam homines} canes ^{ue} appella-	32	And since dogs, ^{rather than men,} He would you be
rit. æquūne erco est	33	called, it is good therefore
ut hodie idola deserē-	34	that this day you desert the idols
tes. quibus ab initio deser-	35	which from the beginning you

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: ex stirpe sc̃a discendimus
eodem praeunte corr. e verbis, quae non amplius
cognosci possunt.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: aegy^p || **p**to

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: plu^c || **c**tus

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: atque iubente V a C corr. ex adque

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: C [canes] ^{potius quam homines}

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: C appella^{ue}rit corr. ut
vdtr. ex appella^{ue}rit

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: æquūne^m

uISTIS NOBIS COMPARE-	1	would have us to wor-
MINI ET NON POTIUS IN PRO-	2	ship, and can you not rather in the
SELYTORUM LOCUM EX	3	place of proselytes of the
LEGIS AUCTORITATE ET CON-	4	authority of the Law and con-
SUETUDINE DEPUTEMI-	5	stitution be our depu-
NI. ET HOC IPSUM NON ME-	6	ties and as yet you merit
REBAMINI. NISI QUIA LAR-	7	this not, save for largesse
GA DEI SEMPER CLEMENTIA ^m	8	of God, always merciful
UOLUIT UOS AD NOSTRAM	9	would have you
IMITATIONEM ADMITTE-	10	admitted into our
REM. GENTES ETIAM E CON-	11	sect. And then the Heathens, on
TRARIO RESPONDEBANT	12	the contrary, replied:
QUANTA MAIORA ERGA UOS	13	Greater than the benefits
BENEFICIA NARRAUERITIS	14	of which you tell:
TANTO MAIORIS. UOS CRIMI-	15	Even more of your crimi-
NIS REOS ESSE MONSTRA-	16	nal guilt demon-
UITIS. SEMPER ENIM HIS	17	strates. Always, despite these
OMNIBUS EXTITISTIS IN-	18	great benefits you were un-
GRATI. NAM IPSIS PEDIBUS	19	grateful, for with the same feet
QUIBUS ARIDUM MARE TRAN-	20	that passed dry over the
SISTIS. LUDEBATIS ANTE IDO-	21	sea, you danced before idols
LA QUAE FECISTIS. ET IP SO	22	which you made, and with the
ORE QUO PAULO ANTE OB	23	same mouth which a little
NECES ADUERSARIUM DOMINO	24	before, you praised the Lord
CANTAUERATIS. SIMOLA-	25	with songs, you pro-
CRA UOBIS FIERI PROPOS-	26	posed that idols be
CITIS. ILLIS OCULIS UENE-	27	made. And with the same eyes
RANDA. QUIBUS DOMINUS IN NUBE	28	which venerated God who
UEL IGNI CONSPICERE SO-	29	usually appeared in the cloud
LEBATIS. MANNA QUOQUE	30	and fire. The manna also
APUT UOS FASTIDIO FUIT.	31	you took with distaste.
ET SEMPER IN DESERTO	32	And always in the desert
CONTRA DOMINUM MURMU-	33	you murmured against
RATIS AD AEGYPTUM.	34	the Lord, of Egypt,
UNDE UOS MANU VALIDA	35	from which by a strong hand

eicerat uolentes redi-	1	he brought you forth, wishing to
re quid plura ita patres	2	return. What is more, your
uestri crebra prouoca-	3	fathers, much complaining, pro-
tione dñm irritauerunt	4	voked the Lord to wrath
ut omnes in heremo mo-	5	so that all died in the
rerentur nec plus ex	6	desert, and none of
senioribus eorum quā	7	the elders but
duo homines. terram	8	two men entered
promissionis intrarent	9	the promised land.
Sed quid antiqua replica-	10	But why do we unroll tales of
mus. Cum etiamsi illa	11	antiquity? While the least of
minime fecissetis.	12	these things you have yet to do,
hoc solo uos nemo dis-	13	for this alone no one will judge
nos ueniae iudicaret.	14	you worthy of forgiveness.
Quod dñm xpm prophe-	15	Though the Lord Christ was,
tarum semper uobis	16	by the prophets voices,
uocibus repromissu	17	always promised to you,
non solum suscipere	18	not only would you not
uoluistis. sed etiam	19	accept him, but also you had
morte pessima perimis-	20	him killed in the most cruel
tis. quem nos ut cognō-	21	way. Him, we, as soon
uimus statim credidi-	22	as we heard believ-
mus. cum nobis de eo	23	ed, when nothing had
non fuerit ante prae-	24	been prophesied to us
dicatum. unde proba-	25	beforehand, so it is well
mus quod. idolis serui-	26	proven that we served
uimus non obstinatio-	27	idols, not out of obstinacy or
nes mentis sed ignoran-	28	malice, but rather through
tiae deputandum. qui	29	our ignorance. Whom
enim agnitum ilico se-	30	we follow now understood
quitur olim utique fuis-	31	immediately that we would
set secutus si ante cog-	32	have followed before, had we
noisset. Si autem. uos	33	known before. And so, you,
de generis nobilitate	34	of noble ancestry
iactatis quasi non moru	35	boast, as if it is, not following

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: **OBSTINATIONI** iubente V
corr. ex **OBSTINATIONES**, ut videtur.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: **IGNORANTIAE** corr. ex —A

Lines 32 & 33: **CO-NOUISSET.**

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: **Si autem** quae correctio a
scriba orta esse potest.

IMITATIO MAGIS QUAM	1	good manners, rather than
CARNALIS NATIVITAS NOS	2	beastliness, which makes us
FIAT FILIOS ESSE SCORUM. DENIQUE ESAU. ET SMA-	3	to be the children of the Holy
HEL. CUM EX ABRAHAE	4	One: in short, both Esau and Is-
STIRPE SINT MINIME IN	5	mail are of Abraham's
FILIOS REPUTANTUR. HIS	6	blood, but neither is
TALITER ALTERCANTIBUS	7	counted as his son. And
APOSTOLUS SE MEDIUM	8	while they so strive, the
INTERPONENS. ITA PARTIUM	9	Apostle, as mediator,
DIRIMIT QUESTIONES. UT NEUTRUM. EORUM	10	intervenes, so evenly
SUA IUSTITIA SALUTEM NE-	11	settling the questions
RUISSE CONFIRMET. AMBOS UERO POPULOS ET SCI-	12	so that neither of them
ENTER ET GRAVITER DELI-	13	could justify themselves by
QUISSSET. IUDAEOS QUOD	14	their own merit. (Indeed
PER PRAEUARICATIONEM	15	both peoples both know
LEGIS DOMINUM INHONORAU-	16	ingly, and gravely had tres-
RINT. GENTES UERO QUOD	17	passed.) The Judeans, because
CUM COGNITUM DE CREATURA	18	by perverting
CREATOREM UT DOMINUM DEBUERINT	19	the law, they had dishonoured
UENERARI GLORIAM EIUS	20	God, and the heathens indeed, be-
IN MANU FACTA SIMULACRA	21	cause they thought a creature
RINT UTROSQUE ETIAM	22	the creator, to be as God,
SIMILITER VENIAM CON-	23	venerating His glory,
SECUTOS AEQUALES ESSE	24	in the hand made images becoming
VERISSIMA RATIONEM	25	idolatry. And so to both,
DEMONSTRAT PRAESERTIM	26	a pardon is given
CUM IN EADEM LEGE	27	in equal measure.
PRAEDICTUM SIT ET IUDAEOS	28	It shows most truly, and
ET GENTES AD CHRISTI FIDEM	29	rationality, especially when
UOCANDOS. OSTENDAT	30	in the same law
QUAM OB REM VICISSIM	31	it was foretold: Both Judeans
EOS HUMILIANS AD PACEM	32	and heathens to Christ's faith
	33	must be called.
	34	For this reason, let each of
	35	them in humility, be at peace

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: **SALUTĒ** :: the dash over the 'e' indicates a following 'm'

Lines 14-17: Scripsit Ranke: **[CONFIRMET] AMBOS UERO POPULOS ET SCIENTER ET GRAVITER DELIQUISSSET**
This is marked for deletion, yet Wycliffe finds it in his Vulgate, translating it thus: 'But he showed that both peoples that they had gravely trespassed'. I have given a closer translation to the Latin, but enclosed it in brackets.

Line 1:

Ra: 172:20

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: Syllabae **[CREA] TURA CREA** uti vdtr. Victore iubente ad marginem suppletæ.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: **SIMULACRA** voc. itidem V iubente textui ingestum.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: **RATIONEM**

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: **PRAEDICTUM SIT ET**

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: **[UOCANDOS] OSTENDAT**, quod voc. insuper erasum est.

Stitching visible here in ms.→

ET CONCORDIA COHORTATUR	1	and harmony with the other.	
	2		
EXPL. ARGUMENTUM	3	END OF THE TOPICS	
	4		
IŃC. CONCORDIA EPISTULARUM	5	BEG. CONCORDANCE OF EPISTLES	
	6		
De unitate ecclesiae.	7	Of the unity of the church:	
ad corinthios. i. cap. ii.	8	1st To Corinthians I, chap. II.	452
ad ephē. xiiii. xv. ad phi-	9	To Ephesians, XIII, XV. To Phi-	571 572
lip̄. v. vi. et vii. ad co-	10	lippians, V, VI, & VII. To Co-	587 588
lossenses. xiiii.	11	lossians, XIII.	589 628
De perfectis. ad corin̄. i.	12	Of the perfect: To Corint. I,	451
cap. ii. vii et lxiii. ad co-	13	chap. II, VII, & LXIII. To Co-	452 454
rin̄. ii. cap. xxiii. ad	14	rinth. II, chap. XXIII. To	479 528
ephē. i. et xv. ad philip̄.	15	Ephesians, I & XV. To Philip-	564 572
xii. ad colossenses iii.	16	prians, XII. To Colossians, III,	593 623
et xxvi. ad tessal̄. i. i	17	& XXVI. To Thessal. I, I &	631 600
et xxiii. ad timoth̄. ii. xvii.	18	XXIII. To Timothy II, XVII.	610 661
De dño patre quod ante	19	Of the Lord, the Father,	
saecula dñm. filium	20	that before the worlds,	
nobis promiserit. que ^m	21	promised to us the Lord	
postea suis temporibus	22	his son, who later in time	
declarauit. ad corint̄.	23	has declared it: To Corinth.	
p̄. vii. ad titum i.	24	I, VII. To Titus, I.	454 666
De aedificio cultuque doc-	25	Of the building of culture and	
trinae. ad corint̄. i. xii.	26	learning: To Corinth. I, XII.	457
ad ephē. viii. et xv. ad	27	To Ephes., VIII, & XV. To	569 572
colossenses. vi. et x.	28	Colossians, VI, & X.	625 626
De sc̄is hominibus. quod	29	Of the saints, that they are	
templum sint dī. ad co-	30	the temple of God: To Co-	
rin̄. p̄. xiii. ad corint̄.	31	rinth. I, XIII. To Corinth.	458
ii. xviii. ad ephē. viii.	32	II, XVIII. To Ephes., VIII.	519 569
De integritatem apostoli	33	Of the itegrity of the apostles	
et quod semper mani-	34	and that their hands were	
bus sit operatus.	35	always busy:	

ad corin̄. p̄. xviii. et xii.	1	To Corinth. I, XVIII, & XII.	460 457
ad corin̄. ii. cap̄. xviii.	2	To Corinth. II, chap. XVIII,	520
et xxv. et xxvi. et xxvii.	3	& XXV, & XXVI, & XXVII.	531 532
ad tessaL. p̄. cap̄. vi. ad	4	To Thessal. I, chap. VI. To	536
tessaL. ii. cap̄. vii.	5	Thessal. II, chap. VII.	602
De apostoli potestate. ad	6	Of the power of the apostles: To	616
corin̄. p̄. cap̄. xxi. et xxii.	7	Corint. I chap. XXI, & XXII. To	461 462
ad corin̄. ii. cap̄. xxiii. et xxvii.	8	Corint. II chap. XXIII & XXVII.	528 536
De absentia corporis apos-	9	Of the bodily absence of the Apos-	
toli et praesentia sp̄s.	10	tle, and his spiritual presence:	
ad corin̄. i. cap̄. xxii. ad	11	To Corinth. I, chap. XXII. To	462
coloss̄. cap̄. v. ad tessaL.	12	Coloss., chap. V. To Thessal.	624
i. cap̄. viii.	13	I, chap. VIII.	603
De traditione. peccantiu ^m	14	Of the tradition, of the sinners	
satanæ. ad corin̄. p̄.	15	of Satan: To Corinthians I,	
cap̄. xxiii. ad timot̄. p̄. iii.	16	chap. XXIII. to Timothy I, III.	462 640
De separatione sc̄orum	17	Of the separation of the saints,	
ab eis qui contra legem	18	from those who live contrary to	
uiuant. ad corin̄. p̄. cap̄.	19	the law: To Corinth. I, chap.	
xxv. ad corin̄. ii. cap̄.	20	XXV. To Corinth. II, chap.	463
xviii. ad ephes̄. xxii. ad	21	XVIII. To Ephes., XXII. To	519 576
tessaL. ii. cap̄. vii. et viii.	22	Thessal. II, chap. VII & VIII.	616 617
ad timoth̄. p̄. cap̄. xxiii.	23	To Timothy I, chap. XXIII,	648
et xxvi. ad timoth̄. ii. cap̄. xiiii.	24	& XXVI. To Timot. II, chap. XIII	649 659
De baptismi gratia uniuersa	25	Of the grace of baptism	
crimina diluente.	26	washing away all sin:	
ad corin̄. p̄. cap̄. xxiii.	27	To Corinth. I, chap. XXIII.	462
ad titum cap̄. v.	28	To Titus, chap. V.	669
De sc̄is quod membra sint	29	Of the saints who are members of	
dn̄i. ad corin̄. p̄. cap̄.	30	the Lord: To Corinth. I, chap.	
xxviii. lv. et lxi. ad galā.	31	XXVIII, & LXI. To Galat.,	465 486
cap̄. v. ad ephes̄. ii et xv.	32	chap. V. To Ephesians, II, & XV,	545 565
et xxiii. et xxv. ad coloss̄.	33	& XXIII, & XXV. To Coloss.,	572
cap̄. ii. et iii.	34	chap. II, & III.	577 577
De libero et seruo in dn̄o.	35	Of freemen and slaves in the Lord,	621 623

quod sint aequaliter	1	that they are equally freed	
conliberti. ad corint̃. p̃.	2	together: To Corinth. I,	
et xxxvii. et lxi. ad galã.	3	both XXXVII, & LXI. To Galat.,	468 486
xvi. ad coloss̃. xiii.	4	XVI. To Colossians, XIII.	552 628
De contemptu. inanis glo-	5	Of the contempt, and the vain	
riae ac praesentis. ad	6	glory and to the present: To	470
corint̃. p̃. xxxviii. ad ga-	7	Corinth. I, XXXVIII. To Ga-	558 588
lã. xxx ad philip̃. vi.	8	lat., XXX. To Philipp., VI.	602
ad tessã. p̃. v.	9	To Thessal. I, V.	
De dño patre quod unus	10	Of the Lord, the Father, who is	
est et de uno filio me-	11	One, and of One Son and me-	
diatore dī et hominū ^m	12	diator for God and Mankind,	
dño xp̃o ih̃u. ad corint̃.	13	Lord Jesus Christ: To Corint. I,	472 551
p̃. xl. ad galã. xiiii. ad ephes̃.	14	XL. To Galat., XIII. To Ephes.,	572 665
xiiii. ad titum p̃. et vi.	15	XIII. To Titus, I, & VI.	670
De his qui sacrarius deser-	16	Of those who serve the church,	
uiunt. quod de sacrario	17	that services may be per-	
debeant exhiberi. ad cor̃.	18	formed there: To Corint.	
p̃. xl. ad timot̃. p̃. xviii.	19	I, XL. To Timothy I, XVIII.	472 647
ad titum ii. et vi.	20	to Titus, II, & VI.	666 670
De apostolo omnibus placen-	21	Of the Apostle all things pleasing	
te per omnia. ad corint̃.	22	in all things: To Corinth. I,	
p̃. xii. et lii.	23	XII, & LII.	457 479
De traditione. apostolica	24	Of the apostolic tradition	
quod a nemine debeat	25	which no one should	
immutari. ad corint̃. p̃.	26	change: To Corinth. I,	
liii. ad galã. ii. ad philip̃.	27	LIII. To Galat., II. To Philipp.,	479 544
xiii. et xv. ad coloss̃. vi.	28	XIII & XV. To Coloss., VI.	594 594
ad tessã. p̃. xiii. ad tes-	29	To Thessal. I, XIII. To Thes-	625
sal̃. sec̃. iii et vii. ad ti-	30	sal. II, III, & VII. To Ti-	606
mot̃. p̃. iii et viii et xxii	31	mothy I, III, & VIII, & XXII,	615 616
et xxviii et xxx ad timot̃.	32	& XXVIII, & XXX. To Timothy	640 643
sec̃. iii et viii. et xvi.	33	II, III, & VIII, & XVI.	648
De heresis ad corint̃. p̃. lvi.	34	Of heresy: To Corinth. I, LVI.	650 651
ad galã. xxviii. ad tit̃. viii.	35	To Galat., XXVIII. To Tit., VIII.	655 655
			658 660
			481
			557 670

De destructione prophe-	1	Of the destruction of the prophe-	
tiae ad que linguarum	2	cy, and in working languages,	
et omnium quae ex par-	3	and on the part of all the things	
te sunt cum id quod per-	4	which are, when that which is	
fectum est fuerit decla-	5	perfect is that it has been decla-	486
ratum. ad corint̃. p̃. LXI.	6	red: To Corinth. I, LXI.	572
ad ephes̃. xv.	7	to Ephes., XV.	
De examinatione prophe-	8	Of the examination of prophe-	
tiae. ad corint̃. p̃. LXIII.	9	cy: To Corinth. I, LXIII.	492
ad tessal̃. p̃. XXII.	10	To Thessal, I, XXII.	610
De silentio mulierum in	11	Of the silence of women in	
ecclesia. ad corint̃. p̃.	12	church: To Corinth. I,	
LXIII. ad timot̃. p̃. VII.	13	LXIII. To Timothy I, VII.	492 641
De resurrectione. ad corint̃.	14	Of the resurrection: To Corinth.	
p̃. LXV. ad tessal̃. p̃. XVII.	15	I, LXV. To Thessal. I, XVII,	475 607
et XVIII. ad tessal̃. sec̃. II.	16	& XVIII. To Thessal. II, II.	608 613
De exponendo ueterem	17	Of putting out the old	
et induendo nouum ho-	18	and putting on the new	
minem. ad corint̃. p̃.	19	man: To Corinth. I,	
LXV. ad ephes̃. XVII. ad	20	LXV. To Ephes., XVII. To	493 574
coloss̃. XIII.	21	Coloss., XIII.	628
De collectis et ministerio	22	Of the collection, and ministry,	
quod fit in sc̃is. ad corint̃.	23	done for the saints: To Corint.	
p̃. LXVI. ad corint̃. sec̃.	24	I, LXVI. To Corint. II,	499
XXI. et XXII.	25	XXI, & XXII.	523 523
De adulterantibus uerbu ^m	26	Of those who corrupt the word	
di. ad corint̃. sec̃. V. et VIII	27	of God: To Corint. II, V, & VIII.	508 512
De commendantibus se	28	Of those who commend	
met ipsos. ad corint̃.	29	themselves: To Corint. II,	
sec̃. VII. et XXIII.	30	VII, & XXIII.	510 528
De duobus testamentis. ad	31	Of the two covenants: To	
corint̃. sec̃. VIII. ad gal̃.	32	Corint. II, VIII. To Galat.,	511
XXIII.	33	XXIII.	554
De dō istius saeculi. ad co-	34	Of the god of this world: To Co-	
rint̃. sec̃. X. ad ephes̃.	35	rint. II, X. To Ephes.,	513

III ET XXX	1	III, & XXX.	566 579
De dño xpo quod imago	2	Of the Lord Christ who is the image	
est dī. ad corint̃. sec̃. x.	3	of God: To Corint. II, X.	513
ad philipp̃. vi. ad colos̃. ii.	4	To Philipp., VI. To Colos., II.	588 621
De dissolutione terreni	5	Of the dissolution of the earthly	
corporis ac praesen-	6	body and of the present.	
tis. ad corint̃. sec̃. xii.	7	To Corinth. II, XII.	515
ad philip̃. v. ad timot̃.	8	To Philipp., V. To Timothy	587
sec̃. xx.	9	II, XX.	661
De sc̃is quod quantum aua-	10	Of the saints who from such	
ritiam fugerint. tantu ^m	11	avarice flee, only as	
abundanter quod opus	12	abundantly as they	
est debeant. ad usus pro-	13	need to be for their	
prios reservare. ad	14	own uses reserved: To	
corint̃. sec̃. xxii. ad tim-	15	Corinth. II, XXII. To Timo-	523
ot̃. p̃. xviii. xxvii. et xxviii.	16	thy, I, XVIII, XXVII, & XXVIII.	647 649 651
De seductoribus. ad corint̃.	17	Of the seducers: To Corinth.	
sec̃. xxvi. ad gal̃. xxv.	18	II, XXVI. To Galat., XXV,	532 556
xxvii. et xxxv. ad ephes̃.	19	XXVII, & XXXV. To Ephes.,	557 560
xxii. ad philip̃. xi. et xiii.	20	XXII. To Philipp., XI, & XIII.	576 591 594
ad coloss̃. v. vii. et x.	21	To Coloss., V, VII, & X.	624 625 626
ad timot̃. p̃. x. et xxvi.	22	To Timothy I, X, & XXVI.	644 649
ad timot̃. sec̃. xxi. et	23	To Timothy II, XIII, &	659
xv. ad titum ii.	24	XV. To Titus, II.	660 666
De falsis fratribus. ad corint̃.	25	Of the false brethren: To Corinth.	
sec̃. xxvi. ad gal̃. vi.	26	II, XXVI. To Galat., VI.	532 546
De apostolo hominibus	27	Of the apostle of the men of	
displicente. ad gal̃. iii.	28	dissatisfaction: To Galat., III.	544
ad tessal̃. p̃. iii.	29	To Thessal. I, III	601
De sc̃is ex gentibus. quod ob-	30	Of the saints, of the other	
servationem veteris	31	nations that they need not to	
testamenti non debe-	32	keep the observance of the	
ant custodire. ad galat̃.	33	Old Testament: To Galat.,	
xx. ad colos̃. viii. ad tit̃. ii.	34	XX. To Coloss, VIII. To Tit., II.	542 626 666
De mutua sustentatione	35	Of the mutual support of	

Lines 15 & 16: Ranke fails to notice that the addresses given in **tessal̃. p̃.** do not exist, and such that do, refer to other subjects. Looking for likely target, I find that **timot̃. p̃.** has the addresses indicated, and they do match reasonably with the subject matter, so I have

edited the copy accordingly to **timot̃. p̃.**, hence I have also altered the translation accordingly to Timothy I
Line 23: Ms. has **xxiii** in error for **xiii**. Here I have marked it for correction, and corrected it in translation.

s̄cōrum· ad galat̄· xxxi·	1	the saints: To Galat., XXXI.	558
ad ephes̄· xiii· et xviii·	2	To Ephes., XIII, & XVIII.	571 574
ad coloss̄· xviii· ad tessal̄·	3	To Coloss., XVIII. To Thessal.	629
p̄· xxii·	4	I, XXII.	610
De opere manuum ut alie-	5	Of the work of hands that	
num non accipiat̄· et	6	another rejects, and	
ad usus proprios nihil	7	to their own use, nothing	
desit· ad ephes̄· xviii·	8	left: To Ephes., XVIII.	574
ad tessal̄· p̄· xv· ad tessal̄·	9	To Thessal. I, XV. To Thessal.	607
sec̄· vii· et viii·	10	II, VII, & VIII.	613 616 616
De sc̄is quod d̄m debeant	11	Of the saints who ought to	
in omnibus imitari· ad	12	imitate God in all things: To	
ephes̄· xx· ad tessal̄· p̄· ii·	13	Ephes., XX. To Thessal. I, II.	575 600
De psalmis et hymnis et can-	14	Of the psalms, hymns and songs	
tis in cordibus conc̄i-	15	singing in their hearts to-	
mentis· ad ephes̄· xxiii·	16	gether: To Ephes., XXIII.	554
ad coloss̄· xiiii·	17	to Coloss., XIII.	628
De subiectione mulieru ^m	18	Of the subjection of women	
ad maritos· ad ephes̄·	19	to their husbands: To Ephes.,	
xxiii· ad coloss̄· xvi·	20	XXIII. To Coloss., XVI.	577 629
De uirorum dilectione	21	Of the men to love	
ad coniuges· ad ephes̄·	22	their wives: To Ephes.,	
xxvi· ad coloss̄· xviii·	23	XXV. To Coloss., XVIII.	577 629
De obsequio filiorum· ad	24	Of the submission of children: To	
ephes̄· xxvi· ad coloss̄·	25	Ephes., XXVI. To Coloss.,	578
xviii·	26	XVIII.	629
De parentum erga filios	27	Of parents treating their children	
temperamento· ad eph̄·	28	fairly: To Ephes.,	
xxvii· ad coloss̄· xviii·	29	XXVII. To Coloss., XVIII.	578 629
De seruorum obsequio·	30	Of the compliance of slaves:	
ad ephes̄· xxviii· ad coloss̄·	31	To Ephes., XXVIII. To Coloss.,	579
xx· ad timo ^t · p̄· xxv·	32	XX. To Timothy I, XXV.	630 648
ad titum iiii·	33	To Titus, III.	668
De temperamentia domi-	34	On temperaments of lords:	
norum· ad ephes̄· xxviii·	35	To Ephes., XXVIII,	579

Lines 22 & 23: Ms. incorrectly has ephes̄·xxvi· in place of ephes̄·xxv·

Here I have marked the error for deletion, and corrected it in the translation.

ad coloss. xxi.	1 To Coloss., XXI.	630
De apostolo petente sc̄os.	2 Of the Apostle asking of the saints,	
ut pro eo in orationibus	3 that for him, in their prayers,	
postularent. ad ephes.	4 they plead: To Ephes.,	
xxx. ad coloss. xxv. ad thes.	5 XXX. To Coloss., XXV. To Thes.	580 631
̄p̄. xxvii. ad thes. sec. v.	6 I, XXIII. To Thes, II, V.	610 615
De praesbyteris quo ipsi	7 Of the presbyters, where these	
fuerint aliquando	8 would sometime have become	
episcopi. ad timoth. ̄p̄.	9 bishops: To Timothy I,	
viii. ad titum. ii.	10 VIII. To Titus, II.	636 666
De spe sc̄orum quod cum	11 Of the hope of the Saints who	
dn̄o xp̄o in dō abscon-	12 with the Lord Christ, would be	
dita sit in caelis. ad phi-	13 safe in God's Heavens: To Phi-	
lip̄. xiii. ad col. ii. et xi.	14 lip., XIII. To Coloss. II, & XI.	594 621
De mutua correptione	15 Of the mutual correction of	
sc̄orum. ad coloss. xiii.	16 the saints: To Coloss., XIII.	628
ad thes. ̄p̄. xii. ad thes.	17 To Thessal. I, XII. To Thessal.	605
sec. viii.	18 II, VIII.	617
De fabulis et genealogiis	19 Of fables and genealogies,	
et doctoribus uanis. ad ti-	20 and teachers of vanities: To Ti-	
moth. ̄p̄. i. xl. xxxvi. ad	21 mothy I, I, XI, XXX. To	638 644
timoth. sec. xviii. et xviii.	22 Timothy II, XVIII, & XVIII.	651 661
ad titum. ii. et vii.	23 To Titus, II, & VII.	666 670
De episcoporum formu-	24 Of the bishops formula	
lam. et de diaconorum	25 and of the diaconate:	
ad timoth. ̄p̄. viii. ad tit. ii.	26 To Timothy I, VIII. To Tit., II.	642 666
De sp̄u. sc̄o. perfidia nouis-	27 Of the holy spirit, falsehood,	
simi temporis per apos-	28 the last days, by the Apo-	
tolum praedicante. ad	29 stle's preaching: To	
timoth. ̄p̄. x. ad tim. s. xiii. et xviii.	30 Timothy I, X. To Tim. II, XIII & XVIII.	636 659 661
De imperio docentium. ad tim. ̄p̄.	31a Of the authority of teachers: To Timothy I,	
xiii. ad tit. v. ad phil. iii.	31b XIII. To Titus, V. To Philemon, III.	645 664 672
De doctorem ut se ipsum	32 Of a teacher, that he himself	
formulam discipulis	33 might present the formula	
bonis operibus debeat	34 of the disciples good	
exhibere. ad thessal.	35 works: To Thessal.	

Lines 5 & 6: Ms. has incorrectly *thes. ̄p̄. xxvii.*, where it should have *thes. ̄p̄. xxiii.*. Here marked accordingly, and corrected in the translation.

Lines 20 & 21: *timoth. ̄p̄. i. xl. xxxvi.*, makes no sense. Timothy I only goes up to XXX. Reading however as: *timoth. ̄p̄. i. xi. xxx.* is possible, and this makes some sense. Therefore I have marked the ms, so, and translated accordingly. Likewise the following.

Line 1:

Ra: 175:30

Line 22: *timoth. sec. xxiii. et xviii, xxiii* makes no sense and is out of order. *xviii* makes sense and is in order.

Line 30: For *tit. ii.* read *tim. s.*

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: *Vocabula ad tit. ii. xiii. et xviii de imperio do centium. ad tim. ̄p̄. xiii. ad tit. v. ad phil. iii.* super verbis rasis scripta sunt, quae quem tenorem habuerint non patet. This whole insertion works badly.

sec̃. vii. ad timotheum	1	II, VII. To Timothy	616
p̃. xiii. ad timoṯ. sec̃. viii.	2	I, XIII. To Timothy II, VIII.	636 658
ad titum iii.	3	To Titus, III.	667
De eo quod possibile sit om-	4	Of the fact that everything	
nibus et necesse uni-	5	is possible and necessary	
uersa mandata domi-	6	to fully observe all the of	
nica plenissime cus-	7	the Lord's command-	
todire. ad romanos	8	ments: To Romans,	
vi. ad corinṯ. p̃. xxvii.	9	VI. To Corin. I, XXVII.	391
ad gal. xxv. ad titum ii.	10	To Galat, XXV. To Titus, II.	556 666
	11		
EXPL. CONCORDIA	12	END. THE CONCORDANCE.	
	13		
INC. CAP. TESTIMONIORUM	14	BEG. HDGS. OF THE TESTIMONY.	
	15		
SUBIECTORUM DE EPIST.	16	OF THE SUBJECTS OF THE EPISTLE.	
	17		
PAULI. APOSTOLI. AD ROMANOS	18	OF PAUL, APOSTLE, TO THE ROMANS.	
	19		
i. De incarnatione dñi ihu	20	On the Incarnation of Lord Jesus	387 1
xpi ante omnem æuū	21	Christ ordained, before all	
præordinata	22	eternity.	
ii. Quod pro fide romano-	23	Because of the faith of the	387 29
rum qua xpiani esse	24	Romans who begin to be	
coeperunt dō apos-	25	Christians, the Apostle	
tolus gratias agit ut	26	gives thanks to God, that	
probetur fidem in dñm	27	faith in God is proven,	
muneris esse diuini	28	to be gift of the divine.	
iii. De eis qui cognoscen-	29	Of them who knowing God,	388 19
tes dñm creaturas	30	worshiped the creature	
pro creatore coluerūt	31	instead of the creator.	
iiii. De his qui sua crimina	32	Of those who, quick, to	389 8
in aliorum actione	33	condemn the actions	
condemnant et ipsi	34	of others, forget the	
in suam impietate	35	impiety they	

Line 12: Manuscript has incorrectly 'CAPITULATIO'. Here corrected to 'CONCORDIA'. Ranke fails to notice error.

	pERSISTUNT	1	persist in.	
v.	De Lege Litterae et de Le-	2	Of the letter of the law,	390 22
	ge naturae quibus om-	3	and the law of nature,	
	ne hominum genus	4	by which all the men,	
	una condicione con-	5	of all condition are	
	cluditur	6	ruled.	
vi.	De occulto iudeo et spi-	7	Of secret Judean, and spritual	391 35
	ritaliter circumcisio	8	circumcision, by	
	cui plurimum per in-	9	which most profit by the	
	tellegentiam pro-	10	knowledge, of the statutes	
	sunt statuta legalia	11	of the Law.	
vii.	De generali remissio-	12	Of the general remission	395 32
	ne peccatorum qua	13	of sins, which all	
	nemo non indiget	14	need, which confers	
	quam sola confert	15	the grace of God	
	gratiam dī per fidem	16	through faith in	
	xpī quoniam Lex pec-	17	Christ alone, because the	
	catum ostendit. ca-	18	law the sin of shows,	
	uendum non delet	19	we must take care not	
	admissum	20	to deny the the sin.	
viii.	Quod beatus abraham	21	How the blessed Abraham,	396 16
	priusquam praecep-	22	before the commandment	
	tum circumcisionis	23	of circumcision,	
	acciperet fidem ius-	24	accepted the faith that jus-	
	tificatus sit et non	25	tification was not made	
	secundum carnis	26	according to the law of	
	propaginem sed se-	27	the flesh, but ac-	
	cundum fidei unita-	28	cording to the unity	
	tem factus sit. Om-	29	of the faith. This	
	nium gentium pater	30	father of all the nations	
	quia in abrahae semi-	31	in Abraham's seed,	
	ne quod est xp̄s erat	32	which is in Christ was	
	futura benedictio	33	to be a blessing.	
viii.	De perseuerantia fi-	34	On the persistence of	397 1
	dei. cuius fortitudo	35	faith, whose strength	

	est pax et dilecti dī	1	is peace and the beloved of God.	
x.	De peccato adae quod	2	Of the sin of Adam, which	399 3
	in omnes homines	3	is in all men,	
	sine cuiusquam ex-	4	without any ex-	
	ceptione transibit	5	ception, shall pass away,	
	nec euacuatur nisi	6	not to be forgiven except	
	in xpo ihu qui solus	7	in Christ Jesus, who alone,	
	sic humana naturam	8	as the human nature	
	recepit ut eum conta-	9	received, that the	
	gia ueteris originis	10	original contagion	
	non tenerent. et sicut	11	could not hold him, and just	
	per unius peccatum	12	as through one sin	
	fuerit ingressa mors	13	was to be the death	
	omnium. Ita per uni-	14	of all. So through one	
	us iustitia reparare-	15	righteousness be restored	
	tur uita cunctorum	16	to all life.	
xi.	De sacramento baptis-	17	Of the sacrament of Baptism	403 10
	mi in quo morimur	18	in which we die to	
	peccato ut uiuamus dō	19	sin, that we may live to god.	
xii.	De stipendio peccati	20	Of the wages of sin	403 32
	et de retributione	21	and of the reward	
	gratiae dī	22	of God's grace.	
xiii.	De concupiscentiis car-	23	Of the lusts of the flesh,	404 35
	nis quae legis prohi-	24	which grew by the prohi-	
	bitione creuerunt	25	bition of the law.	
xiiii.	Quod trahat carnalis	26	How they may draw the wisdom	405 6
	prudencia et quo mens	27	of the flesh, and how the mind,	
	cui sps dī est rector	28	to which God's spirit is the	
	ascendat	29	rector may ascend.	
xv.	De excellentia glorifi-	30	On the excellency of His glorifi-	406 22
	cationum in aeterna	31	cation, in eternal	
	beatitudine tribu-	32	bliss and others	
	endarum quae prae-	33	to which the sufferings	
	sentium passionum	34	of the present, which	
	quas scī sustinent	35	the saint; but, in the	

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: dilecti (Inc.)

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Prius quo rasura e quod corr.

meritum omne trans-	1	merit of all the trans-	
cendent expectante	2	cendent and downtrodden,	
omne ¹ creatura per	3	every creature is by	
spei fortitudinem	4	the strength of hope,	
promissionis dī	5	of the promise of God.	
xvi. De gratia dī qui electis	6	The Grace of God who for his	407 28
suis adque praescitis	7	chosen, and who are foreknown	
per spm scm effec-	8	by the Holy Spirit, effect and	
tum et scientiam præs-	9	knowledge stands	
tat orandi et per cari-	10	before praying, and for the chari-	
tatem dī insuperabi-	11	ty of God, which is beyond	
les facit	12	measure he doeth.	
xvii. De filiis promissionis	13	Of the sons of the promise,	409 16
quos apostolus mira-	14	of whom the Apostle, with a	
bilis caritatem etia ^m	15	wonderful charity, even	
sui detrimento op-	16	to his own injury, chose	
tat adquirere specia-	17	to obtain with his	
lem curam pro suae	18	special care receiving	
gentis salutem sus-	19	the salvation for the other	
cipiens	20	nations	
xviii. In electione siue iudae-	21	In the choice, of Jud-	411 21
orum siue gentilium	22	eans, or foreigners,	
nullam xp̄ianae gra-	23	neither have the Christian	
tiae esse distantiam	24	grace, and the same distance	
et parem utrique popu-	25	separates both of them from	
lo tribui misericor-	26	the people of the tribe of	
diam. quia omnis homo	27	mercy: for every man is	
renouatus in xp̄o ad-	28	renewed in Christ,	
optionis est filius	29	the Son by adoption.	
xviii. Quod gentium populus	30	That people of other nations,	413 11
fide iustificatus non	31	by faith justified,	
ita in suis uocatione	32	should not glorify in	
debeat gloriari ut non	33	their calling, lest they	
se propter offensa ^m	34	cause offence to	
israheliticae plebis	35	the nation of Israel	

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: expectante omne¹. Quae
correctura si a S orta est, imprimendum erat omni

	extollat	1	by their pride.	
xx.	De obscecatione iudae-	2	Of the blindness of the Ju-	414 12
	orum quod operae gratiae	3	deans, that is the work God's	
	di in lumine gentium	4	grace, in the light of the other	
	profuat	5	nations was seen.	
xxi.	In quam observantiam	6	In it is the observance of the	415 16
	mandatorum di per	7	commandments of God, accord-	
	apostolicam praedi-	8	ing to preaching of the	
	cationem universa-	9	Apostles, the Univer-	
	lis ecclesia dirigatur	10	sal Church is directed,	
	et qua caritate omnes	11	and what kind of love, all	
	fideles sibi debeant	12	the faithful, should be	
	esse connexi et nullus	13	united, and in nothing to	
	nisi in dño glorietur	14	glorify except in the Lord.	
xxii.	De mundanis potestati-	15	Of the worldly authorities,	416 14
	bus honorandis quia	16	who should be honored, that	
	oportet oboediri his	17	must be obeyed, those	
	quibus ad mundanum	18	to whom the government	
	regimen dñs tribuit	19	of the world, the Lord, hath	
	potestate	20	entrusted.	
xxiii.	Quod fideles di non de-	21	How the faithful of God,	416 28
	beant inuicem iudica-	22	ought not judge each other,	
	re cum unusquisque	23	with each other,	
	secundum regulas	24	according to the rules of the	
	mandatorum ipsa se	25	commandments, that he be	
	debeat diuino iudicio	26	prepared for divine	
	praeparare ut ante	27	judgment, that before	
	tribunal di sine con-	28	the God's tribunal, without	
	fusione possit ope-	29	confusion, able to pre-	
	rum suorum praes-	30	sent the account of	
	tare rationem	31	his works.	
xxiiii.	De testificatione pauli	32	On the testimony of Paul,	417 27
	doloris et tristitiae	33	of grief and sorrow	
	pro iudaeis	34	for the Judeans.	
xxv.	De duobus populis	35	Of the two peoples.	418 15

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: ~~reçimen~~. Correctura atramento,
ut videtur, recentiore scripta.

xxvi. De uoluntate di quod quem uult indurat et cui uult clementis- sime misereatur	1 Of the will of God, and 2 whom He will He hardens, 3 and he to whom He wills, 4 most merciful mercy.	419 13
xxvii. De comparatione fig- menti et figuli	5 The comparison of the 6 creation and pottery.	419 31
xxviii. De uasis irae ac miseri- cordiae et gentium uocatione	7 The vessels of wrath and of 8 mercy, and the calling 9 of the other nations.	420 11
xxviii. De esaiā clamante pro populo israhel	10 Of Isaiah on behalf of 11 the people of Israel.	420 35
xxx. De gentibus iustitiam fidei comprehendentibus et iudaeis offendentibus in Lapidem. offensionis.	12 Of the other nations who took 13 the righteousness of faith, 14 and the Judeans, stumbling on 15 the stumbling block.	421 17
xxxi. De paulo testimonium perhibente. quod iudaei. aemulatione ^m dī habeant ignorantes et quod finis sit dñs xp̄s	16 How Paul bears 17 witness, that 18 the Judeans, have a zeal 19 of God, being ignorant, and that 20 the end is the Lord Christ.	422 2
xxxii. De iustitia legis et iusti- tia fidei	21 Of the righteousness of the law, 22 and the righteousness of faith.	422 17
xxxiii. De incredulitate iudae- orum et gentiam fide	23 Of the unbelief of the Judeans, and 24 the faith of the other nations.	423 19
xxxiiii. De iudaeis quod non sint repulsi a dō	25 Of the Judeans, that they are not 26 cast off by God.	424 27
xxxv. De duritia iudaeorum	27 Of the hardness of the Judeans	425 23
xxxvi. De iudaeorum delicto cum sit gentibus salus. quanto magis erit ple- nitudo eorum	28 The guilt of the Judeans, 29 since it is the salvation of the 30 other nations, how much more 31 will their number be.	426 8
xxxvii. De apostolo reuelan- te iudaeos compara- tione oliuae arboris et gentes a uelatione	32 Of the Apostles, the revelation of 33 the Judeans, the compari- 34 son of the olive tree, 35 and the other nations, from the	426 19

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabula **et iudaeis**
offendentibus in Lapidem. offensionis in loco
raso scripta sunt, qui quid continuerit non apertum est.

ANIMI REPRIMENTE	1	revelation of the suppressed soul.	
xxxviii. De salute omnium iudae-	2	Of the safety of all the Ju-	428 5
orum	3	deans.	
xxxviii. De impossibilitate sci-	4	Of the impossibility of know	429 6
endi secretorum	5	ing the secret	
scientiae dī	6	knowledge of God.	
xl. De apostolo obsecranTe	7	Of the Apostle beseeching the	429 20
scos ut corpora sua	8	saints that they give their (living)	
exhibeant hostia dō	9	bodies as a sacrifice to God.	
xli. De falsa et uera sapientia	10	Of false and true wisdom.	429 34
xlii. De ecclesia et compara-	11	Of the church, and, in compari-	430 8
tione cordis adquemem-	12	son, of the heart and to the	
brorum in hoc capite	13	head are those of the members in	
sunt. De diuersitate	14	this. Of diversity	
donorum et dilectio-	15	of gifts and love.	
ne. De odio mali et con-	16	Of hatred, evil and the con-	
iunctione boni. De ca-	17	junction of the good. Of cha-	
ritate. De obsequio. De	18	rity. Of compliance. Of	
sollicitudine. De per-	19	contention. Of fervor	
uore sps. De tempore	20	of the spirit. Of time	
seruiendo. De spei cau-	21	of service. Of hope and	
dio. De patientia tribu-	22	joy. Of patience and tribu-	
lationis. De instantia	23	lation. Of urgency	
orationis. De commu-	24	of prayer. Of sharing	
nicatione scōrum me-	25	of sacred me-	
morius. De hospitali-	26	mories. Of hospita-	
tate. De benedicendo	27	lity. Of speaking blessedness	
et abstinencia male	28	and abstinence from evil	
dicendi. De gaudio cum	29	speech. Of joys with	
gaudentibus. ac fleTu ^m	30	them that rejoice, and weep	
cum flentibus. De unita-	31	with them that weep. Of un-	
te. De humilitate. De	32	ity. Of humility. Of	
non reddenda iniuria.	33	not retaliating to injury.	
De prouisione bono-	34	Of providence of the good	
rum coram dō et hominibus.	35	things before God and men.	

De pace si fieri potest cum omnibus ¹		Of peace, if it be possible, with all	
hominibus. De uindicta a dño expectanda ²		men. Of judgment to be expected of the Lord.	
xLiii. De subiectione erça prin-	3	Of the submission to the prin-	432 10
cipes et potestates	4	cipalities and powers.	
xLiiii. De redditione unicuique	5	On the repayment of each	433 5
omnium debitorum	6	and every debt.	
xLv. De uigilantia excitio fi-	7	Of vigilance, stirring	433 27
dei et sobrietate et	8	faith, and sobriety, and	
continentia	9	continence.	
xLvi. De neçleçentia et tradi-	10	Of carelessness, and tradition	434 11
tionis carnis et de man-	11	of the flesh, and of they that	
ducantibus ac non man-	12	did eat, and of they that did no	
ducantibus et iudican-	13	eat of it, and those who judge	
tibus alternos uel uni-	14	each day by the next day, or	
uersos dies	15	all of the days together.	
xLvii. De omnibus quod non sibi	16	Of all people, that it is not for them-	435 9
sed do aut moriatur	17	selves, but for God that they die,	
aut uiuant	18	or live.	
xLviii. De passione dñi et pōtes-	19	Of the Lord's Passion, and	435 17
tate et quod nec edens	20	power, and that, not eating,	
non sedentem nec	21	not sitting, and not	
non manducans man-	22	fasting, what	
ducantem debeat iu-	23	is eaten ought to be	
dicare	24	judged.	
xLviii. De eo quo nihil commu-	25	Of this, that, nothing is	436 5
ne est nisi ei qui exis-	26	unclean, except to one reck-	
timant esse commu ^{ne}	27	oning it to be unclean.	
L. ne ^k . De periculo con-	28	Of the danger to	436 11
tristante fratrem	29	hurt his brother,	
suum esca sua. et quod	30	with the food, and that	
non sit regnum dī es-	31	the kingdom of God is not	
ca et potus. sed iustitia	32	food and drink. but right-	
et pax et gaudium in	33	eousness, and peace, and joy	
sps sō	34	in the Holy Spirit.	
Li. De mysterio dñi ante	35	Of the Mystery of the Lord, before	437 32

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Idem valet de verbis **de pace si fieri potest cum omnibus hominibus. De uindicta a dño expectanda**; quod praecedit vocabulum **hominibus** a C margini illatum est.

Lines 19 - 24: The Latin here is obscure, and bears little resemblance to the subject that it heads.

Line 20: Context implies that maybe **edens** should read **sedens**. But it still does not make any good sense.

Lines 27 & 28: (Format here corrected): Scripsit Ranke: **commune**. || **ne^k de periculo**. Illud **k** flagitat, ut inde a uocabulis de periculo novi *περιπαλου* initium fiat, id quod a scriba praetermissum erat

passione in silentio	1	his passion in silence,
habitu post passione	2	and after his passion,
uero ipsius reuelato	3	in its true revelation.
.....	4	.....
	5	
EXPL· BREUIS· INC· PRAEF·	6	END· BREVIS· BEG· PREFACE,
	7	(OF THE)
EPIST· PAULI· APOST· AD ROM·	8	EPIST· OF PAUL, APOST· TO ROM.
	9	
ROMANI SUNT IN PARTIBUS· ITA~	10	The Romans are in a regions of Ita-
Liae hii praeuenti sunt a fal~	11	ly. They were deceived by fal-
sis apostolis· et sub nomine	12	se apostles, and under the name of
domini nostri ihesu christi in legem et pro~	13	our Lord Jesus Christ, brought into
phetas erant inducti hos	14	the Law and the Prophets. These
reuocat apostolus ad ueram	15	the Apostle recalls to the true
euangelicam fidem scri~	16	Gospel of faith, wri-
bens eis a chorinto	17	ting to them from Corinth.
.....	18	.....
	19	
EXPL· FELICITER	20	ENDS: HAPPILY

Lines 6 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: Puncta post BREUIS et PAULI,
quae in codice inveniuntur, secundum regulas nostras
in libro impresso omittenda erant.

Lines 10 - 17: Scripsit Ranke: Hi versus ab eodem scriba,
sed characteribus paulo minutioribus, exarati sunt,
quam qui vel praecedunt vel sequuntur.

Paulus servus xpi ihu
uocatus apostolus

Segregatus in euangelium
um di. Quod ante pro-
miserat per prophe-
tas suos in scriptu-
ris scis. De filio suo
qui factus est ei ex se-
mine dauid secundum
carnem. Qui prae-
destinatus est filius
di in uirtutem. secun-
dum spm scificationis
ex resurrectionem
mortuorum ihesu xpi
dni n. Per quem
accepimus gratiam
et apostolatam. ad
oboediendum fidei
in omnibus gentibus
pro nomine eius

In quibus estis et uos uo-
cati ihu xpi. omnibus
qui sunt romae in ca-
ritate di uocatis scis
Gratia uobis et pax a do
patre nostro et dno
ihu xpo

II. Primum quidem gratias
ago do meo per ihm
xpm pro omnibus uobis
Quia fides uestra adnun-
tiatur in omni mundo
Testis est enim mihi ds
cui seruo in spu meo

¹ Paul, servant of Jesus Christ,
² called the apostle,
³ Separated unto the gospel
of God. ² Which he had pro-
mised before, by his pro-
phets, in the holy scrip-
tures. ³ Concerning his Son,
who was made to him of
the seed of David, according
to the flesh. ⁴ Who was
predestinated the Son
of God in power, according
to the spirit of sanctification,
by the resurrection
from the dead of our Lord
Jesus Christ. ⁵ By whom
we have received grace
and apostleship for
obedience to the faith,
in all nations,
for his name.

⁶ Among whom are you also the
called of Jesus Christ: ⁷ To all
that are at Rome, ⁸ in the cha-
rity of God, called to be saints.
Grace to you and peace, from God
our Father and from the Lord
Jesus Christ.

⁸ First, I give thanks
to my God, through Jesus
Christ, for you all:

Because your faith is spoken
of in all of world.

⁹ For God is my witness,
whom I serve in my spirit

⁸ the beloved

⁸ the whole

(1-35) 11 – 9a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Versus editionis nostrae primus duos
continet versus manuscriptos, qui minio exarati sunt, cf.

361, 1 | x̄f Victoris siglum.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: [est] ei quod voc. ut deleatur
flagitat R margini illatum.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ praedestinat¹

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: uirtutem

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: resurrectionem

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ (ut vdr.) accepimus correctura
lineolis additis facta.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: [romae] cui siglo responet in
margine dilectis

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: [in] – cui resp. in marg. – uniuerso

IN euangelio fili ¹ eius.	1	in the gospel of his Son,
quod sine intermissio-	2	that without ceasing
ne memoriam uestri	3	I make a commemoration
facio semper in ora-	4	of you: ¹⁰ Always in
tionibus meis. Ob-	5	my prayers making
secrans si quo modo	6	request, if by any means
tandem aliquando	7	now at length I may
prosperum iter ha-	8	have a prosperous jour-
beam in uoluntate di	9	ney, by the will of God,
ueniendi ad uos.	10	to come unto you.
Desidero enim uidere uos	11	¹¹ For I long to see you.
ut aliquid impertiar gra-	12	That I may impart unto
tiae uobis spiritalis	13	you some spiritual grace,
ad confirmandos uos	14	to strengthen you:
Id est simul consolari	15	¹² That is to say, that I may
in uobis per eam quae	16	be comforted together in you
inuicem est fidem	17	by that which is common to
uestram adque meam	18	us both, your faith and mine.
III. Nolo enim uos ignorare	19	¹³ And I wish you not be unaware,
fratres quia saepe	20	brethren, that I have often
proposui uenire ad uos	21	purposed to come unto you
et prohibitus sum. us-	22	(and have been hindered,
que adhuc. Ut alique ^m	23	hitherto) that I might
fructum habeam in	24	have some fruit among
uobis. sicut et in cete-	25	you, even as among
ris gentibus. Grecis	26	other nations. ¹⁴ To the Greeks
ac barbaris. sapien-	27	and to the barbarians, to the
tibus et insipientibus	28	wise and to the unwise,
debitor sum. Ita	29	I am a sinner. ¹⁵ So (as
quod in me promptu ^m	30	much as is in me) I am
est. et in uobis qui ro-	31	ready to preach the gospel to
mae estis euangelizare	32	you also that are at Rome.
Non enim erubesco euan-	33	¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the
gelium. uirtus enim	34	gospel. For it is the power
di est in salutem	35	of God unto salvation

Lect
COTIDIANA

(1-35) 19b – 16a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: fili¹ correctura atramento recentiore exarata.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: GRATIAE UOBIS quae lineolae translocationem vocabulum poscunt.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: adque

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: sum. usque

Lines 24 & 25: Manuscript is missing 'et' after 'habeam', (24), requiring omission of 'also' after 'you', (25).

Line 29: Douay has 'debtor', which is correct, but obscure. 'Sinner' is also correct, and more contextual.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: et in uobis

omni credenti. iudaeo
primum et graeco
iustitiam enim dei in eo
reuelabitur. ex fide
in fidem

IN AM
BACU

Sicut scriptum est. ius-
tus autem ex fide uiuit

iii. Reuelatur enim ira dei
de caelo. in omnem
impietatem et iniusti-
tiam hominum eorum
qui ueritatem dei et in-
iustitiam detinent

Quia quod notum est dei
manifestum est in illis
deus enim illis manifes-
tavit. Inuisibilia
enim ipsius. a creatu-
ra mundi. per ea quae
facta sunt intellec-
ta conspiciuntur

Sempiterna quoque eius
uirtus et diuinitas.
ut sint ipsi inexcusa-
biles. Quia cum coe-
nouissent deum. non
sicut deum magnifi-
cauerunt aut grati-
as egerunt. Sed.
euauerunt in co-
sitationibus suis. et
obscuratum est insi-
piens cor eorum

Dicentes enim se esse
sapientes. stulti

1 to every one that believeth: to the
2 Judean first and to the Greek.
3 ¹⁷ For the justice of God
4 is revealed therein, from faith
5 unto faith.

6 As it is written: The just
7 man liveth by faith.

8 ¹⁸ For the wrath of God is
9 revealed from heaven [%] against all ^{%over}
10 ungodliness and injus-
11 tice of those men
12 that detain the truth of God
13 in injustice:

14 ¹⁹ Because what is known of God
15 is manifest in them.

16 For God hath manifested it unto
17 them. ²⁰ For the invisible things
18 of him from the creation of
19 the world are clearly seen,
20 being understood by the
21 things that are made.

22 His eternal power
23 also and divinity:
24 so that they are inexcus-
25 able. ²¹ Because that, when
26 they knew God, they
27 have not magnified
28 him as God or given
29 thanks: but
30 became vain in their
31 thoughts. And
32 darkened were
33 their foolish hearts.

34 ²² For, professing themselves
35 to be wise, fools

(1-35) 1 16b – 22a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: iustitiam

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: iu-||stus

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: [% in] cui respondet in marg. % super

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: Post ueritatem litterae aliquae iubentibus punctis Victorinis adhuc visibilibus erasae sunt, super quas illata sunt verba dei et ⁱⁿ et punctum, quod in littera finali sequentis vocabuli iniustitiam positum fuisse cernitur, cultum radentem expertum est. Quae si consociantur, lectionem praebent ueritatem dei et in iniustitiam detinent, quae elementa inter se contraria prave commixta esse in aperto est.

Victor igitur correctuam suam non bene ad finem perduxit. Aut

Line 1:

Ra: 180:31

scribendum ei erat ueritatem dei et iustitiam detinent, aut ueritatem iniustitia detinent, quod edidi; quam lectionem si cum tertia aliqua simillima commutaveris, quam praeiit Lachmannus ueritatem dei in iniustitiam detinent, equidem non recusabo.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: manife-||stavit, quae forma vocabuli correcta est e —stabit

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: intelle-||cta

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: co-||nouissent

Line 27: Vulgate has glorificauerunt where this manuscript has magnificauerunt so 'glorified' is changed to 'magnified'.

facti sunt. Et muta-	1	they became. ²³ And they
uerunt gloriam in-	2	changed the glory of the
corruptibilis dī in	3	incorruptible God into
similitudinem ima-	4	the likeness of the
ginis corruptibilis	5	image of a corruptible
hominis. et uolucrum	6	man and of birds,
et quadrupedum et	7	and of fourfooted beasts
serpentum. Prop-	8	and serpents. ²⁴ Where-
pter quod tradidit illos	9	fore, God gave them up
dīs in desideria cordis	10	to the desires of their
eorum in immunditia ^m	11	hearts, unto uncleanness:
Ut contumeliis adfici-	12	To dishonour their own
ant corpora sua in se-	13	bodies among them-
met ipsis. Qui com-	14	selves. ²⁵ Who
mutauerunt uerita-	15	changed the truth
tem dī in mendacio	16	of God into a lie
Et coluerunt et serui-	17	And worshipped and served
runt creaturae poti-	18	the creature rather
us quam creatori qui	19	than the Creator, who
est benedictus in sae-	20	is blessed for ever.
cula. amen †	21	Amen. †
v. Propterea tradidit il-	22	²⁶ For this cause, God de-
los dīs in passionēs	23	livered them up to shameful
ignominiae. Nam	24	affections. For
feminae eorum in-	25	their women have
mutauerant natura-	26	changed the natural
lem usum in eum usu ^m	27	use into that use
qui est contra natura ^m	28	which is against nature.
Similiter autem et mas-	29	²⁷ And, in like manner, the men
culi. relicto natura-	30	also, leaving the natural
li usu feminae exar-	31	use of the women, have
serunt in desideriis	32	burned in their lusts,
suis in inuicem	33	one towards another:
Masculi in masculos	34	Men with men,
turpitudinem operantes	35	working that which is filthy

(1-35) 1 22b – 27a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: pro~||pter

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: ma~||sculi

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: passionēs lineolis adhibitis corr. e —is

ET mercedem quam	1	And receiving to themselves
oportuit erroris sui	2	the recompense
in semet ipsos reci-	3	which was due to
pientes. Et sicut	4	their error. ²⁸ And as
non probauerunt dñ	5	they liked not to have God
habere in notitiam	6	in their knowledge,
tradidit eos dñs in repro-	7	God gave them up to a
bum sensum ut faci-	8	depraved sense, to do
ant quae non conue-	9	those things which are not
niunt. Repletos	10	comely. ²⁹ Being filled
omni iniquitate	11	with all iniquity,
malitia. fornicatione	12	Malice, fornication,
auaritia. nequitia	13	avarice, wickedness:
plenos inuidia. ho-	14	full of envy, ho-
mici diis. contentio-	15	micides, conten-
ne. dolo. malignitate	16	tion, deceit, malignity:
susurriones. detracto-	17	They are gossips, ³⁰ slanderers,
res. do odibiles.	18	haters of God,
contumeliosos. super-	19	abusive, proud,
bos. elatos. inuen-	20	haughty, inven-
tores malorum	21	tors of evil things,
parentibus non oboedi-	22	disobedient to par-
entes. insipientes	23	ents, ³¹ Foolish,
inconpositos. sine	24	dissolute: without
adfectione. absque	25	affection, without ^{fidelity,}
^{sine} misericordia	26	^{without} mercy.
qui cum iustitiam dñ co-	27	³² Who, having known the
gnouissent. non intel-	28	justice of God, did not
lexerunt. Quonia ^m	29	understand that they
qui talia agunt. digni	30	who do such things, are worthy
sunt morte. non so-	31	of death: and not only
lum ^{hi} qui illa faciunt	32	they that do them,
sed et qui consenti-	33	but they also who consent
unt facientibus.	34	to them that do them.
vi propter quod inexcus-	35	2 ¹ Wherefore thou art inexcus-

(1-34) 1 27b - 32. (35) 2 1a.

Lines 7 - 11: Douay is here archaic, and obscure. Try this interpretation.

Line 14 Scribesit Ranke: plenos, quae scriptio originalis esse videtur.

Lines 17 & 18: Douay is obscure: RSVCE substituted.

Line 19: Scribesit Ranke: contumeliosos corr. ex -us

Lines 19 & 20: Scribesit Ranke: super-||bos corr. ut videtur ex originali -uos

Line 25: Scribesit Ranke: adfectione.

Lines 25 & 26: Scribesit Ranke: fort. C[absque] poedere sine

Lines 27 & 28: Scribesit Ranke: co-||gnouissent

Lines 31 & 32: Scribesit Ranke: solum^{hi} quod additamentum significans hi fortasse Victoris est.

sabi ^{lis} es. O homo. om̃	1	sable, O man, whosoever thou
m nis qui iudicas. In q̃o	2	art that judgest. For wherein
enim alterum iudicas	3	thou judgest another,
te ipsum condemnas	4	thou condemnest thyself.
eadem enim agis quae	5	For the same thou dost of which
iudicas. Scimus eni ^m	6	thou judgest. ^{him} 2 For we know
quia iudicium. dī est	7	that the judgment of God is,
secundum ueritatem	8	according to truth, against
in eos qui talia agunt	9	them that do such things.
E xistimas autem. hoc	10	³ And thinkest thou this,
O. homo qui iudicas eos	11	O man, that judgest them
qui talia agunt et pa-	12	who do such things and dost
cis ea. quia tu effugas	13	the same, that thou shalt escape
iudicium dī. An diui-	14	the judgment of God? ⁴ Or
tias bonitatis eius et	15	despisest thou the riches of
patientiae et longani-	16	his goodness and patience
mitatis contemnis	17	and longsuffering?
Ignorans quoniam be-	18	Knowest thou not that the
niq̃nitas dī ad paeni-	19	benignity of God leadeth
tentiam te adducit	20	thee to penance?
Secundum ^{tu} autem duritia ^m	21	⁵ But according to thy hard-
tuam. et cor inpaeni-	22	ness and impenitent heart,
tens thesaurizas tibi	23	thou treasurest up to thyself
iram in diem irae et re-	24	wrath, into the day of wrath and
uelationis iusti iudi-	25	revelation of the just judg-
reddet cii dī. qui retribuet	26	ment of God: ⁶ who will render ^{render}
unicuique secundum	27	every man according to
opera eius. his qui-	28	his works. ⁷ To them in-
dem qui secundum pa-	29	deed who, according to pa-
tientiam boni operis	30	tience in good work,
gloriam et honorem	31	seek glory and honour
et incorruptionem	32	and incorruption,
quaerentibus uitam	33	He will give eternal
aeternam. his aute ^m	34	life. ⁸ But to them
qui ex contentione ^m	35	that are contentious

(1-35) 2 1b – 8a.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**mnis**Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: iudicas. [—] cui lineolae in margine respondet **reddet**, quod quid sibi velit non assequor.Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: [—] Secundum ^{tu} autem [—] duritia^m sigla ab inc. profecta, quae lectionem poscere videntur ^{tu} autem secundum duritia^m

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: thesaurizas correctura fortasse scribae, secundum analogiam codicis cf. Ranke 22, 15

cultro deleta: thesaurizando puncto obeloque adhibito mut. in thes.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [qui] **reddet**. Hence rather than '**render**', as in Douay, 'reward' is used here.

Line 33: The archaic translations are obscure. RSVCE translation used here.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: contentione^m

et qui diffidunt ueri-	1	and who distrust the truth	[%] NON [%] adquiescunt [%]	[%] do not accept
tati credunt autem	2	and give credit to iniquity,		
iniquitati. ira et indi-	3	there will be wrath and		
^ç gnatio. tribulatio. et	4	indignation, ⁹ tribulation and		
angustia. in omnem	5	anguish upon every		
animam hominis ope-	6	soul of man that work-		
rantis malum. iudaei	7	eth evil: of the Judean		
primum et graeci	8	first, and also of the Greek.		
Glória autem et honor	9	¹⁰ But glory and honour		
et pax. omni operanti	10	and peace to everyone that work-		
bonum. iudaeo pri-	11	eth good: to the Judean first, and		
mum et graeco	12	also to the Greek.		
Non est enim persona-	13	¹¹ For there is no respect of		
rum acceptio apud dñ	14	persons with God.		
Quicumque enim. sine	15	¹² For whosoever have		
Lege peccauerunt	16	sinned without the law,		
sine Lege et peribunt	17	without the law shall also perish.		
Et quicumque in Lege pec-	18	And whosoever have sinned		
cauerunt per Legem	19	in the law shall be judged		
iudicabuntur	20	by the law.		
Non enim auditores Le-	21	¹³ For (it is) not the hearers of the		
gis iusti sunt apud dñ	22	law (who) are just before God:		
sed factores Legis ius-	23	but doers of the law (who) shall		
^s tificabuntur apud dñ	24	be justified before God.		
Cum enim gentes quae	25	¹⁴ For when the other nations,		
Legem. non habent. na-	26	who have not the law, do by		
turaliter ea quae Le-	27	nature those things that		
gis sunt faciunt	28	are of the law.		
Eiusmodi Legem. non	29	These, having not		
habentes ipsi sibi	30	the law, are a law to		
sunt Lex. qui osten-	31	themselves, ¹⁵ who shew		
dunt opus Legis scrip-	32	the work of the law writ-		
^p tum in cordibus suis	33	ten in their hearts,		
Testimonium reddent-	34	Their conscience bearing		
^{illis} te conscientia illoru ^m	35	witness ^{of them} of them:		^{of them}

(1-35) 2 8b – 15a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [qui] ^{NON} ^{adquiescunt}.Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: indi-||^çgnatio

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Glória, cui puncto obelus additus est.

Lines 14 & 22: apud changed to apud. Ranke accepts both without comment

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: ius-||^stificabuntur apud dñ quam punctuationem V non effecit nisi post literam τ in δ mutatum.Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: scri-||^ptumLine 35: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [reddente] ^{illis}. 'illis' inserted superscript in its position as marked.

ET INTER SE INVICEM 1 and their thoughts bet-
 COGITATIONUM ACCUSA^N 2 ween themselves accus-
 TIUM VEL ETIAM EXCU- 3 ing or also defending one
 SANTIUM. IN DIE CUM 4 another. ¹⁶ In the day when
 IUDICABIT D^S OCCULTA 5 God shall judge the secrets
 HOMINUM SECUNDUM 6 of men according
 EUANGELIUM MEUM 7 to my gospel,
 PER I^HM X^PM. SI AU- 8 by Jesus Christ. ¹⁷ But if
 TEM TU IUDAEUS COGNO- 9 thou art called
 MINARIS ET REQUIES- 10 a Judean and rest-
 CIS IN LEGE ET GLORIA- 11 est in the law and boast
 RIS IN D^O. ET NOSTI 12 of thy Godliness, ¹⁸ And
 VOLUNTATEM^{/eiur} ET PRO-^{/eiur} 13 knowest
 BAS UTILIORA INSTRU- 14 God's ^{His} will and approvest
 CTUS PER LEGEM 15 the more profitable things,
 CONFIDENS¹⁴ TE IPSUM. DU- 16 being
 CEM. ESSE CAECORUM 17 instructed by the law:
 LUMEN EORUM QUI IN 18 ¹⁹ Art confident that thou thyself
 TENEBRIS SUNT. ERU- 19 art a guide of the blind,
 DITOREM INSIPIENTI- 20 a light of them that
 UM. MAGISTRUM IN- 21 are in darkness, ²⁰ An in-
 FANTIUM. HABENTEM 22 structor of the foolish,
 FORMAM SCIENTIAE 23 a teacher of in-
 ET VERITATIS IN LEGE 24 fants, having
 QUI ERGO ALIUM DOCES 25 the form of knowledge
 TE IPSUM NON DOCES 26 and of truth in the law.
 QUI PRAEDICAS NON FU- 27 ²¹ Thou therefore, that teachest
 RANDUM FURARIS 28 another, teachest not thyself:
 QUI DICIS NON MOECAN- 29 Thou, that preachest that men
 DUM MOECHARIS 30 should not steal, stealest.
²² ABOMINARIS QUI ²² EXECRARIS IDOLA SA- 31 Thou, that sayest not to commit^{abhorrest}
 CRILEGIUM FACIS 32 adultery, committest adultery:
 QUI IN LEGE GLORIARIS 33 Thou, that ²³ cursest idols,
 PER PRAEUARICATIO- 34 committest sacrilege:
 NEM LEGIS D^M INHONORAS 35 ²³ Thou, that boastest of the law,
 by transgression
 of the law dishonourest God.

(1-35) 2 15b – 23.

Lines 2 & 3: ACCUSA^N~||TIUM. Ranke does not comment.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: IUDICABIT corr. e — AUIT

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: REQUIE~||SCIS

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: VOLUNTATEM¹³. Quod infra lineam scriptum est, scripsisse videtur M¹. Lineolae respondet in margine /eiur quod scripsit M¹

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: INSTRU~||CTUS

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: CONFIDENS¹⁶ (inc.)

Lines 25 & 26: The original scribe wrote (twice) DOCIS, where he should have written DOCES. A later scribe has corrected this. Ranke does not comment, and only corrects the first error.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [qui] ²² ABOMINARIS :: abhorrest

Line 1:

Ra: 182:30

υ **NOMEN ENIM ΔΙ** per uos
blasphematur in gen-
tibus sicut scriptum est

υ
IN ESAIA
PROPHE-
TA

CIRCUMCISIO quidem
prodest si Legem
obserues. Si autem
praeuicator sis
Legis. **CIRCUMCISIO** Tua
praeputium facta est

SI igitur praeputium
iustitias Leges custo-
diat. nonne praepu-
tium illius in circum-
cisione reputabitur

ET iudicabit naturalis
praeputiatio Legem
consumans. te. qui per
litteram et circum-
cisionem praeuari-
cator Leges es.

NON ENIM qui in mani-
festo iudaeus est.
nequeque in manifest-

Sto in carne circum-
cisio. sed qui in abs-

Sconso iudaeus est
ET circumcisio cordis
qui non littera. sed
spū. cuius laus non
ex hominibus sed ex
dō est

VII. Quid ergo amplius iu-
Rdaeis est. aut quae uti-
litas circumcisionis
multum per omnem

1 ²⁴ For the name of God through
2 you is blasphemed among the
3 other nations, as it is written.

4 ²⁵ Circumcision profiteth
5 indeed, if thou keep
6 the law: but if thou
7 be a transgressor of
8 the law, thy circumcision
9 is made uncircumcision.

10 ²⁶ If then, the uncircumcised
11 keep the justices of
12 the law, shall not this un-
13 circumcision be count-
14 ed for circumcision?

15 ²⁷ And the naturally
16 uncircumcised, the Law
17 Fulfilling, found thee, who by
18 the letter and circum-
19 cision art a trans-
20 gressor of the law?

21 ²⁸ For it is not who in mani-
22 festation is a Judean,
23 nor who in manifesta-

24 tion of the flesh is circum-
25 cised. ²⁹ But he that in pri-
26 vacy is a Judean.

27 And the circumcision is that of
28 the heart, not in the letter, but
29 in the spirit: whose praise is not
30 of men, but
31 of God.

32 ³ ¹ What more then for the Ju-
33 dean is there: or what is the uti-
34 lity of circumcision?

35 ² Much by every

in publicity

(1-31) 2 24 – 29. (32-35) 3 1 – 2a.

Lines 1 - 3: Scripsit Ranke: Nota marginalis in cod iuxta
uersum scripta, qui continet vocabulum **CIRCUMCISIO**,
siglo duplici υ ad superiora attracta est.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: **CIRCUMCISIONE** Inc.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: **IUDICABIT** correctum e —**AUT**

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: **praeputiatio**: M¹ ut videtur
litteras **TA** obelo transfodit.

Lines 15 - 20: The paragraph break after line 16 ruins the

sense of the sentence. This can only be for emphasis.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke C ad voc. **neque** in marg. scripsit
in palam. Videtur autem errasse in ponendo siglo %
quod collocandum erat post **quae**

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: **manifeste** || **sto**

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: **ab** || **sconso**

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: C [iu] **Δεο**, correctura
flagitante siglo Victorino **R** effecta. [**Δαεις**] my deletion.

	modum. primum	1	way. First indeed,
	quidem quia credita	2	because the words of God
	sunt illis eloquia dī	3	were committed to them.
	Quid enim si quidam illo-	4	³ For what if some of them
	rum non crediderūt	5	have not believed?
	numquid increduli-	6	Shall their unbelief
	tas eorum fidem dī	7	make the faith of God
	evacuabit. absit.	8	without effect? Never!
in psal- mo. cxv.	Est autem dñs uerax.	9	⁴ But God is true
	omnis autem homo	10	and every man
	mendax	11	a liar.
in psal- mo. l.	Sicut scriptum est ut	12	As it is written: That
	iustificeris in sermo-	13	thou mayest be justified in
	nibus tuis et vincas	14	thy words and mayest overcome
	cum iudicaris	15	when thou art judged.
viii.	Si autem iniquitas nostra	16	⁵ But if our injustice
	iustitiam dī commen-	17	commend the justice of
	dat. quid dicemus. Num	18	God, what shall we say? Sure-
	quid iniquus ^{est} dñs qui	19	ly God is not unjust, who
	infert. iram. secun-	20	executeth wrath? (I speak
	dum hominum dico	21	according to man.)
	absit. Alioquin quo-	22	⁶ Never! Otherwise
	modo iudicabit dñs	23	how shall God judge
	hunc mundum.	24	this world?
	Si enim veritas dī in meo	25	⁷ For if the truth of God hath
	mendacio abundavit	26	more abounded through my lie,
	in gloriam ipsius.	27	unto his glory,
	quid adhuc et ego tam-	28	why am I also yet
	quam peccator iudicor	29	judged as a sinner?
	Et non sicut blasphe-	30	⁸ And not rather (as we
	mur et sicut [%] dicunt [%]	31	are slandered and as some [%] say [%]
	nos quidam dicere.	32	that we say)
	faciamus mala. ut ve-	33	let us do evil that there
	niant bona. quorum	34	may come good? Whose
	damnatio iusta est	35	damnation is just.

(1-35) 3 2b – 8.

Line 6: Vulgate has *illorum* where manuscript has *eorum*. Insignificant in English.Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: *iniquus^{est} Deus* (Inc.)Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: *infert. iram*Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: *iudicabit* corr. e — *auit*Line 24: Vulgate omits '*hunc*': :: 'this', but yet Douay translates as if present, not using 'the'.Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [*sicut*] *%* *dicunt*

VIII. **Q**UID ERGO PRAECELLIMUS ¹ **ICITUR** 9 What then? Do we excel

EOS NEQUAQUAM 2 them? No, not so.

CAUSATI ENIM SUMUS 3 For we have charged

IUDAEOS ET GRAECOS 4 both Judeans and Greeks,

OMNES SUB PECCATO 5 that they are all under

ESSE SICUT SCRIPTUM EST. 6 sin. ¹⁰ As it is written:

IN PSAL-
MO. XIII.

QUIA NON EST IUSTUS QUI- 7 There is none that is

S QUAM. NON EST INTEL- 8 just, ¹¹ there is none that under-

LEGENS. NON EST RE- 9 standeth: there is none that seek-

QUIRENS D^M. O^M- 10 eth after God. ¹² All

M NES DECLINAVERUNT 11 have turned out of the way:

SIMUL INUTILES FACTI 12 they are become unprofitable

SUNT. NON EST QUI 13 together: there is none that

FIAT BONUM NON 14 doth good, there is not

EST USQUE AD UNUM 15 so much as one.

SEPULCHRUM PATENS 16 ¹³ Their throat is

EST CUTTUR EORUM 17 an open sepulchre:

LINGUIS SUIS DOLOSE ACE- 18 with their tongues they speak

BANT. VENENUM AS- 19 deceit. The venom of asps

S PEDUM SUB LABIIS EORUM 20 is under their lips.

QUORUM OS MALEDICTIO- 21 ¹⁴ Whose mouth is full

NE ET AMARITUDINE 22 of cursing and

PLENUM EST. VELO- 23 bitterness. ¹⁵ Swift

CES PEDES EORUM AD 24 are their feet

EFFUNDENDUM SAN- 25 to shed

GUINEM. CONTRI- 26 blood. ¹⁶ Destruction

TIO ET INFELICITAS IN 27 and unhappiness are in

VIIS EORUM. ET VIAM 28 their ways: ¹⁷ and the way

PACIS NON COGNOVERUNT 29 of peace they have not known:

NON EST TIMOR D^I ANTE 30 ¹⁸ there is no fear of God before

OCULOS EORUM 31 their eyes.

S CIMUS AUTEM QUONIAM 32 ¹⁹ Now we know that

QUaecumque LEX LO- 33 whatsoever things the law

QUITUR. HIS QUI IN LEGE 34 speaketh, it speaketh to them

SUNT LOQUITUR 35 that are in the law:

(1-35) 39 – 19a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [**Q**UID] **ICITUR**

Replacing ERGO with ICITUR is insignificant in English.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: qui-||**S**quam

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: O-||**M**NES

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: a-||**S**pedum

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: **P**lenum

Ut om̃em̃ os̃ obstrua-	1	That every mouth may be stop-
tur̃ et subditus fiat	2	ped and all the world may be
om̃nis mundus dō	3	made subject to God.
Quia non iustificabitur	4	²⁰ Because by the works of
ex operibus Legis om̃-	5	the law no flesh shall be
m̃nis caro coram ipso ^{illo}	6	justified before him.
per Legem enim co-	7	For by the law is the know-
gnitio peccati. Nunc	8	ledge of sin. ²¹ But
autem sine Lege ius-	9	now, without the law, the
titia dī manifestata	10	justice of God is made mani-
est̃ testificata per	11	fest, being witnessed by
^α Legem et prophetas	12	the law and the prophets.
Iustitia autem dī per fi-	13	²² Even the justice of God, by
^{super} dem ih̃u xp̃i in om̃es	14	faith of Jesus Christ, ^α unto all, ^{upon}
et super om̃es qui	15	and upon all them that
credunt in eum	16	believe in him:
Non enim est distinctio	17	for there is no distinction.
om̃es enim pecca-	18	²³ For all have sin-
uerunt̃ et egerunt glo-	19	ned, and need the glory
riam̃ dī. Iustifica-	20	of God, ²⁴ being justi-
ti gratis per ipsius	21	fied freely by his
gratiam per redemp-	22	grace, through the redemp-
^p tionem quae est in	23	tion, that is in
xp̃o ih̃u. quem pro-	24	Christ Jesus, ²⁵ whom God
posuit d̃s propitiato-	25	hath proposed to be a propitia-
rem fidei in sangui-	26	tion, through faith in his
nem̃ ipsius in osten-	27	blood, to the shewing
sionem iustitiae suae	28	of his justice,
propter remissione ^m	29	For the remission
praecedentium de-	30	of former
lictorum. In sus-	31	sins, ²⁶ Through the for-
^s tentatione dī ad os̃-	32	bearance of God, for the shew-
^s tensionem iustitiae	33	ing of his justice
eius in hoc tempore	34	in this time.
Ut sit ipse iustus. Iusti-	35	That he himself may be just, and

(1-35) 3 19b – 26a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: om̃em̃ os̃ obstruat̃ur

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: o-||om̃is

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: ipso ^{illo}

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: co-||gnitio

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: iu-||stitia

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ α [Lege] Ms. has per, taking accusative, while Vulgate has α, taking ablative, needing changes to the forms of Legem, and prophetas, but

is insignificant to the English. Vulgatisation?

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: Nota marg. nescio quae erasa. I have examined the facsimile carefully. I show what I see.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: et̃. egerunt̃ gloriam̃

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: redem-||ptionem

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: sanguinem̃

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: su-||stentatione

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: o-||stensionem

ficans eum. qui ex fi-	1	the justifier of him, who is of
de est ihu xpi	2	the faith of Jesus Christ.
x. Ubi est ergo gloria	3	²⁷ Where is then thy boast-
tua. exclusa est. per	4	ing? It is excluded. By
quam Legem. facto-	5	what law? Of
rum. non. sed per Le-	6	works? No, but by the
gem fidei. arbitra-	7	law of faith, ²⁸ for we
mur enim iustifica-	8	account a man to be
ri hominem per fi-	9	justified by faith,
dem sine operibus Legis	10	without the works of the law.
An iudeorum ds tan-	11	²⁹ Is he the God of the Judeans
tum. nonne et gen-	12	only? Is he not also of the for-
tium. immo et gentiu ^m	13	eigners? Yes, of foreigners also.
quoniam quidem unq	14	³⁰ For it is one
ds qui iustificat cir-	15	God, that justifieth cir-
cumcisionem ex fi-	16	cumcision by faith,
de et praeprium	17	and uncircumcision
per fide ^m . Legem	18	through faith. ³¹ Do we,
ergo destruimus	19	then, destroy the law
per fidem. absit.	20	through faith? Never!
sed Legem statuimq	21	but we establish the law.
quid ergo dicemus	22	⁴ ¹ What shall we say then
inuenisse abrah ^m	23	that Abraham hath found,
patrem nostrum	24	who is our father
secundum carnem	25	according to the flesh.
Si enim abraham ex	26	² For if Abraham
operibus Legis iusti-	27	were justified by
ficatus est. habet	28	works of the law, he hath
gloriam. sed non apud	29	whereof to glory, but not before
dm. quid enim scrip-	30	God: ³ for what saith
ptura dicit.	31	the scripture?
^{IN GE- NESE} Credidit abraham do.	32	Abraham believed God,
et reputatum. est	33	and it was reputed
ei ad iustitiam	34	to him unto justice.
Ei autem. qui operatur	35	⁴ Now to him, he who worketh,

(1-21) 3 26b – 31. (22-35) 4 1 – 4a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: C [ihu] xpi

Line 27: Manuscript has 'Legis', not witnessed in Vulgate:
'of the law' is then inserted into line 28 of the English.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: apud corr. ex apud

Lines 30 & 31: The words 'scriptura dicit' are found

reversed in the Vulgate. No significance to the English.

Line 34: Manuscript has 'ei' where Vulgate has 'illi'. No
significance to the English.

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: scri~||ptura

merces non reputatur. secundum gratiam sed secundum debitum. Ei uero qui non operatur. credenti autem in eum qui iustificat impium. reputatur fides eius ad iustitiam secundum propositum gratiae dñi. Sicut et dauid dicit. Beatitudine^m hominis. cui dñs accepit^p to fert iustitiam sine operibus

IN PSAL-
MO. CXXXI.

Beati quorum remissae sunt iniquitates et quorum tecta sunt peccata. Beatus uir cui non imputauit dñs peccatum. Beatitudo ergo haec in circumcisione^o an et^{AN} etiam^{etiam} in praeputio. Dicimus enim. quia reputata est abrahae fides ad iustitiam quomodo ergo reputata est. in circumcisione cum esset. an. in praeputio. Non in circumcisione sed in praeputio Et signum accepit circumcisionis. signa-

1 the reward is not considered
2 according to grace,
3 but according to
4 debt. ⁵ But to him that
5 worketh not, yet believeth in him that
6 justifieth the ungodly,
7 his faith is reputed
8 to justice, according
9 to the purpose of the grace
10 of God. ⁶ As David also
11 saith the blessedness
12 of a man, to whom God reckoneth beareth righteousness
13 without works:
14 ⁷ *Blessed are they whose*
15 *iniquities are forgiven,*
16 *and whose sins are*
17 *covered.* ⁸ *Blessed is the man*
18 *to whom the Lord hath not*
19 *imputed sin.* ⁹ This blessedness then, (is it) upon the circumcision, or also, ^{or}
20 upon the uncircumcision? For
21 we say thus: Unto Abraham
22 faith is reckoned for
23 righteousness.
24 ¹⁰ How then is it
25 reckoned? *When he*
26 *was in circumcision, or*
27 *in uncircumcision? Not in*
28 *circumcision, but*
29 *in uncircumcision.*
30 ¹¹ And he received the sign of
31 circumcision, a seal

(1-35) 4 4b – 11a.

Lines 13 & 14: : Scribes Ranke: acce-||^pto

Line 22: Bracketed text I hope, improves the sense.

Lines 22 & 23: Scribes Ranke: ~~circumcisione~~

Lines 23 & 24: Scribes Ranke: C ad marg. ~~AN~~ etiam.

It looks as if someone has tried to erase this addition.

Lines 29 & 30: Scribes Ranke: [~~circumcisione~~] cum esset. The text: cum esset is marked to be deleted,

and is missing from the Vulgate, but ~~in circumcisione cum esset. an. in praeputio~~ translates by Google as 'When he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision.' This exactly matches Douay's translation. The phrase marked for deletion is missing from the Vulgate, but the Douay translator clearly had it before him. The deletion can, and should be disregarded

culum iustitiae fi-	1	of the justice of the faith,
dei quae est in prae-	2	which he had, being uncircum-
putio. ut sit pater om-	3	cised; that he might be the father
m nium. credentium	4	of all them that believe,
per praeputium. ut	5	being uncircumcised, that
reputetur et illis	6	unto them also it may be reck-
ad iustitiam. Ut sit	7	oned to justice: ¹² In order to be
pater circumcisio-	8	the father of circumcision;
nis. non his tantum	9	not to them only,
qui sunt ex circum-	10	that are of the circum-
cisione sed et his qui	11	cision, but to them also that
sectantur uestigia	12	follow the steps of
eius quae est in prae-	13	the faithful, that is in the uncir-
putio fidei patris	14	cumcision of our
nostri abraham	15	father Abraham.
Non enim per Legem	16	¹³ For not through the law
promissio abraham	17	was the promise to Abraham,
aut semini eius ut hæ-	18	or to his seed, that he
ris esset mundi. sed	19	should be heir of the world; but
per iustitiam fidei	20	through the justice of faith.
Si enim qui ex Lege sunt	21	¹⁴ For if they who are of the law be
heredes exinanita	22	heirs, faith is
est fides abolēta est	23	made void, abolishing
promissio. Lex enī	24	the promise. ¹⁵ For the law
ira ^m operatur	25	worketh wrath.
Ubi enim non est Lex	26	For where there is no law,
nec praeuaricatio	27	neither is there transgression.
Ideo ex fide ut secundū	28	¹⁶ Hence is it of faith, that accord-
gratia ^m firma sit pro-	29	ing to grace the promise might
missio omni semini	30	be firm to all the seed;
Non ei qui ex Lege est	31	Not to that only which is of
solum. sed ei qui ex	32	the law, but to that also which
fide est abraham.	33	is of the faith of Abraham,
qui est pater omniū	34	who is the father of
nostrum. Sicut	35	us all. ¹⁷ As it

(1-35) 4 11b – 17a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scribes Ranke: o-||**m**nium. Correctura solummodo inchoata.

Line 7: Whereas Vulgate has 'ET SIT', this manuscript has UT SIT. To reflect this, the English here starts: "In order to be", where Douay has "And might be". I think the manuscript, in English, here reads better.

Line 18: The digraph æ is often made as an e with a little tail, thus: e. The tail is very lightly drawn, and indeed sometimes missed by an early scribe, hence omitted. It is here restored, but replaced by æ.

Line 23: Scribes Ranke: ABOLĒTA

Lines 25 & 29: Scribes Ranke: IRA^m | GRATIA^m

IN GE-
NESI

SCRIPTUM EST
 quia patre^m multarum
 gentium posui te ante
 dñm cui credidisti
 qui uiuificat mortuos
 et uocat ea quae non
 sunt. tamquam ea
 quae sunt. Qui con-
 tra spem in spem cre-
 didit. ut fieret pater
 multarum gentium

IN GE-
NESIS

Secundum quod dictum
 est ei. sic erit semen
 tuum sicut arena mā-
 ris. Et non infirma-
 tus est in fide. Nec
 considerabit corpus
 suum mortuum cum
 iam fere centum an-
 norum esset. et emor-
 tuam uul^uam sarrae
 In repromissione^m etiā^m
 dñi non haesitauit dif-
 fidentia. Sed con-
 fortatus est fide. dñs
 gloriam dñi. plenis-
 sime credens quia
 quaecumque promi-
 sit. potens est et fa-
 cere. Ideoque reputa-
 tum est illi ad iustitia^m
 Non est autem scriptum
 tantum propter ipso^m
 quia reputatum est
 illi. sed et propter nos

1 is written:
 2 Because a father of many
 3 nations I have made thee, before
 4 God, whom he believed,
 5 who quickeneth the dead;
 6 and calleth those things that are
 7 not, as to become those
 8 that are. ¹⁸ Who against
 9 hope, believed in
 10 hope; that he might be made
 11 the father of many nations.
 12 According to that which was said
 13 to him: So shall thy seed
 14 be as the sands of the
 15 sea. ¹⁹ And he was not
 16 weak in faith; neither did
 17 he consider his own
 18 body now dead, whereas
 19 he was almost a hundred
 20 years old, nor the
 21 dead womb of Sara.
 22 ²⁰ In the promise also of
 23 God he stumbled not by
 24 doubt. But was strength-
 25 ened in faith, giving
 26 glory to God: ²¹ Most
 27 fully knowing, that
 27 whatsoever he has promis-
 29 ed, he is able also to per-
 30 form ²² therefore it was reck-
 31 oned to him unto justice.
 32 ²³ Now it is not written
 33 only for him,
 34 that it was reputed
 35 to him, ²⁴ but also for us,

(1-35) 4 17b – 24a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: patrem multarem ratione
 parum apta corr. e patre multorum

Lines 13-15: Scripsit Ranke: [est] ei: (Vulgate witnesses ei|
 but not) [tuum] sicut arenā maris, and Douay
 translates ei as present. But the verse seems incomplete
 without the phrase which translates “as the sands of the sea”.

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: infirmus est in fide.
 Nec considerabit. Ex qua correctura apparet, Victoris
 animum fuisse etiam uocabulam est declere. Cui con-

Line 1:

Ra: 185:32

silio inservii uncinis positus. Both In and Nec are marked
 for deletion. However, Nec is present in the Vulgate, and
 In though redundant in Latin, is needed in English. Hence
 these deletions may be disregarded. Likewise lines 13-15.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: uul^uam radendo corr. e bulbam
 Line 22: repromissione^m: final m to be deleted. Ranke
 accepts without comment.

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: dif-||fidentia

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: plenis-||sime

QUIBUS REPUTABITUR
 CREDENTIBUS IN EUM QUI
 SUSCITAVIT IH̄M D̄NM
 NOSTRUM EX MORTUIS
 QUI TRADITUS EST PROP-
 PTER DELICTA NOSTRA
 ET RESURREXIT PROPTER
 IUSTIFICATIONEM
 NOSTRAM

XI. IUSTIFICATI igitur ex fide

IN NAT-
 LE INNO-
 CENTUM

PACEM HABEAMUS AD
 D̄M. PER D̄NM N̄ IH̄M X̄PM
 PER QUEM ET ACCESSUM
 HABEAMUS IN FIDE
 PER GRATIAM ISTAM IN Q̄A
 ISTAMUS ET GLORIAMUR
 IN SPE GLORIAE FILIO-
 RUM D̄I. NON SOLU^m
 AUTEM. SED ET GLORIA-
 MUR IN TRIBULATIONIBUS

SCIENTES QUOD TRIBULA-
 TIO PATIENTIAM OPERA-
 TUR. PATIENTIA AU-
 TEM PROBATIONEM

PROBATIO UERO SPEM
 SPES AUTEM NON CON-
 FUNDIT. QUIA CARITAS
 D̄I DIFFUSA EST IN COR-
 DIBUS NOSTRIS. PER
 SP̄M. SC̄M. QUI DATUS
 EST NOBIS ⁂

XII. SI ENIM X̄PS CUM ADHUC

LECT. IN
 TERTIA
 FERIA
 PASCHAE
 GENTE

INFIRMI ESSE MUS
 SECUNDUM TEMPUS PRO
 IMPIIS MORTUUS EST

Uix enim pro iusto quis moriatur

(1-9) 4 24b – 25. (10-36) 5 1 – 7a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: [D̄NM] NOSTRUM.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||pter

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: [qua] istamus

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: CONFUNDIT corr. ut vdtr a
 Se-det

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: C ad voc. SI margini inscripsit UT
 quid enim

Line 35 Left Margin: Scripsit Ranke: Margo vestigia alicuius

1 to whom it shall be reputed,
 2 If we believe in him, that
 3 raised up Jesus, ^{the}our
 4 Lord, from the dead,
 5 ²⁵ Who was delivered up
 6 for our sins,
 7 and rose again
 8 for our
 9 justification.

5 ¹ Justified therefore by faith,

11 let us have peace with
 12 God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

13 ² By whom also we have
 14 access through faith,

15 into this grace, wherein
 16 we stand, and glory
 17 in the hope of the glory of the
 18 sons of God. ³ And not
 19 only so; but we glory also
 20 in tribulations.

21 Knowing that tribula-
 22 tion worketh pati-
 23 ence; ⁴ And patience
 24 trial;

25 And trial hope;

26 ⁵ And hope confound-
 27 eth not: because the charity
 28 of God is poured forth in
 29 our hearts, by
 30 the Holy Ghost, who is
 31 given to us. ⁂

6 ⁶ If then Christ, when as yet

^z For what then,

33 we were weak,
 34 according to the time, died
 35 for the ungodly,

7 For scarcely for a just man will one die,

notae Victorinae exhibet, quae cultro deleta est. ?GENTE
 Line 36: Scripsit Ranke: Flagitante siglo R sesquiversus,
 cuius quia fuerit tenor cognosci non amplius potest,
 erasus est. C tum ad marginem, tum in hoc spatio
 rescripsit **Uix enim pro iusto quis moriatur**,
 which is an insertion, hence, line 36. Much of Ranke's
 comment here refers to what is after this this page break
 in the ms., so see next page for clarification.

Nam pro bono forsitan quis et
 audeat mori. Commendat autem suam caritatem
 deus in nobis. Quoniam cum adhuc peccatores
 essemus. Christus pro nobis mortuus est.
 Multo magis iustificati nunc in sanguine ipsius
 salvi erimus ab ira per ipsum. Si enim cum
 inimici essemus reconciliati sumus deo per
 mortem filii eius multo magis reconciliati
 salvi erimus in vita ipsius non solum autem hoc
 sed et gloriamur in deo per dominum nostrum
 Iesum Christum per quem nunc reconciliationem
 accepimus propterea sicut per unum hominem
 in hunc mundum peccatum intrauit et per
 peccatum mors. Et ita in omnes homines
 pertransiit in quo omnes peccauerant. Usque
 ad legem enim peccatum erat in hoc mundo
 peccatum autem non imputabatur cum Lex
 non esset.

XIII. Sed regnavit mors ab Adam

ihuc

(1-35) 5 7b – 14a.

Lines 1 & 2a: See Line 36 on previous page. I see *R* here, but it has been scratched and stricken out, as has the previous contents of the lines here referenced. Scribesit Ranke:

Nam pro bono forsitan quis et audiet mori

Line 8: Scribesit Ranke: C [Multo] igitur

Line 13: Scribesit Ranke: sumus corr. e simus

Line 14: fili: Ranke accepts without comment.

Line 17: Scribesit Ranke: [autem] hoc: hoc is marked to be deleted, keeping it though, improves the sense.

Lines 26 & 27: Scribesit Ranke: omnes

Line 31: Scribesit Ranke: [in] hoc mundum: hac is wrong, and properly amended to hanc. This is marked for deletion, and missing from Vulgate. However, its presence improves sense. Deleting it turns 'this' into 'the'.

Lines 33-34: Scribesit Ranke: esset. Sed retinui lectionem, quae a praecedentibus flagitur. Ranke considers the edit to be wrong, and I agree. It would be well disregarded.

usque ad moysen etia ^m	1	unto Moses, even over
In eos qui non peccauerunt in similitudine ^m	2	them also who have not sinned
praeuaricationis. adae	3	after the similitude of
qui est forma futuri	4	the transgression of Adam,
xiii. Sed non sicut delictum	5	who is a figure of him to come.
ita et donum. Si enim	6	¹⁵ But not as the offence,
unius delicto multi mor-	7	so also the gift. For if by
tui sunt. Multo ma-	8	the offence of one, many
gis gratia dei et donum	9	died; much more
in gratia unius homi-	10	the grace of God, and the gift,
nis ihu xpi. in plures	11	by the grace of one
abundauit. Et non	12	man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded
sicut per unius delic-	13	unto many. ¹⁶ And not
ctum. ita et donum	14	as it was by one offence, ^{% sin}
Nam iudicium quidem	15	so also is the gift.
ex uno in condemna-	16	For judgment indeed
tionem. Gratia au-	17	was by one unto condemna-
tem ex multis delictis	18	tion. But grace
in iustificationem uitae	19	is of many offences,
Si enim unius delicto	20	unto justification of life.
mors regnauit per unu ^m	21	¹⁷ For if by one man's offence
multo magis quia abun-	22	death reigned through one;
dantiam gratiae dona-	23	Much more because we,
tionis et iustitiae acci-	24	who receive abundance of
pientes in uita regna-	25	grace, and of the gift, and of
bimus per ihu xpm.	26	justice, shall reign in
igitur sicut per unius	27	life through Jesus Christ.
delictum omnes homi-	28	¹⁸ Therefore, as by the offence
nes in condemnatione ^m	29	of one, ^{unto} all men (is given)
sic et per unius iustitia ^m	30	condemnation;
in omnes homines in ius-	31	So also by the justice of one,
tificationem uitae	32	^{unto} all men (is given) jus-
Sicut enim per inoboe-	33	tification of life.
dientiam unius hominis	34	¹⁹ For as by the disobe-
	35	dience of one man,

(1-35) 5 14b – 19a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: praeuaricationis. adae

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [unius] peccan-
tem. Correctura imperfecta. | deli-||ctum

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: [iudicum] quidem: quidem is
marked for deletion, but present in Vulgate, so deletion
marking should be disregarded.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: [iustificationem] uitae This is
marked for deletion, but c.f. line 33. It is not in the

Vulgate but yet rings true, so the edit may be disregard.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: [magis] quia

Line 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: regnabimus corr. e — uiuimus

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: delictum omnes, Victoris uti
videtur.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum erat iustitiam
omnes. Interseruit V in

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: iu-||stificationem

	peccatores constitu-	1	many were made	
	ti sunt multi. Ita et	2	sinner. So also	
o ^o boeditionem	per unius o ^o boedien-	3	by the obedience	
	tiam iusti constituun-	4	of one, many shall be	
	tur multi. Lex aute ^m	5	made just. ²⁰ Now the	
	subintrauit ut abun-	6	law entered in, that	
	daret delictum. Ubi	7	sin might abound. And	
o ^o delictum	autem abundauit pec-	8	where ^o sin abounded,	^o offence
	catum superabunda-	9	grace did more	
	uit gratia. Ut sicut	10	abound. ²¹ That as	
	reghauit peccatum in	11	sin hath reigned into	
	morte ^m ita et gratia. reg-	12	death; so also grace might	
	net per iustitiam in	13	reign by justice into	
	uita ^m aeternam per ih ^m	14	life eternal, through Jesus	Christ
	dm nostrum. Quid	15	our Lord. ⁶ ¹ What	
	erco dicimus. perma-	16	then shall we say? Shall	
	nebimus in peccato	17	we continue in sin,	
	ut gratia abundet. Absit	18	that grace may abound? ² Never!	
	Si enim mortui sumus	19	For if we are dead	
	peccato. quomodo ad-	20	to sin, how shall we	
	huc uiuamus in illo	21	live any longer therein?	
	xv. An ignoratis fratres	22	³ Or know you not, brethren,	
Lect. in se-	quia quicumque bap- ^o	23	that we whoever, are bap- ^o	
cunda feria	zati sumus in xpo ihu	24	zed in Christ Jesus,	
paschae	in morte ^m ipsius bap- ^o	25	are baptized into	
	zati sumus. Conse-	26	his death? ⁴ For we are	
	pulti enim sumus cum	27	buried together with	
	ipso per baptismum	28	him by baptism	
o ^o quomodo	in morte ^m Ut quem-	29	into death. That as	
See also lines	admodum surrexit	30	Christ is risen from	
3 & 4 above.	R xps a mortuis per glo-	31	the dead by the glory	
	riam. patris et nos in	32	of the Father, so we also	
	nouitate uitaeambu-	33	may live in newness	
	lamus. Si enim con-	34	of life. ⁵ For if we have	
	plantati facti sumus	35	been planted together	

(1-15a) 5 19b – 21. (15b-35) 6 1 – 5a.

Lines 3 & 4: C ad marg. ^o oboeditionem for oboedientiam, however both are correct, and English is unaffected.

Line 4: Small cross in RHS margin. Ranke does not comment.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [abundauit] delictum

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: morte. Lineola Victoris uti videtur. Singularis tamen lectio, non error, in forma ablativa latet.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: re~||snet

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: uitā, quae lineola postulatur per sequens aeternam | fort. S [ihm] xpm

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: Qui cultro rasum, cuius in loco C intulit Si

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: [ignoratis] fratres. fratris should be fratres, vocative, was clearly intended

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: morte. Lineola errorem correxit.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [Ut] ^o quomodo

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: Siglo R iuxta versum xps a mortuis per glo posito quid flagitetur quum verba integra sint non apparet. Fortasse V tum praecedentum correcturam tum subsequentem hoc signo evocavit. | C patris et

similitudini mortis	1	in the likeness of his death,
eius simul et resurrec-	2	we shall be also in the likeness
C tionis erimus. hoc sci-	3	of his resurrection. ⁶ Know
entes quia uetus homo	4	ing this, that our old
noster simul crucifi-	5	man is crucified with
xus est. Ut destrua-	6	him, that the body of
tur corpus peccati	7	sin may be destroyed,
ut ultra non seruiamq	8	to the end that we may serve
peccato. Qui enim	9	sin no longer. ⁷ For he
mortuus est. iustifi-	10	that is dead is justi-
catus est a peccato	11	fied from sin.
Si autem mortui sumus	12	⁸ Now if we be dead
cum xpo credimus	13	with Christ, we believe
quia etiam simul uiui-	14	that we may live also to-
mus cum ipso. Sci-	15	gether with him: ⁹ Know-
entes quod xps re surgens	16	ing that Christ rising again
a mortuis. Jam non	17	from the dead, dieth now
moritur. mors illi ul-	18	no more, death shall no more
tra non dominabitur	19	have dominion over him.
quod enim mortuus est	20	¹⁰ For in that he died
peccato mortuus	21	to sin, he died
est semel. Quod au-	22	once; but in that he
tem uiuit. uiuit do	23	liveth, he liveth unto God:
Ita et uos existimate	24	¹¹ So do you also reckon,
mortuus uos esse pec-	25	that you are dead to
cato uiuentes autem	26	sin, but alive unto
do in xpo ihu. †	27	God, in Christ Jesus. †
xvi. Non ergo regnet pecca-	28	¹² Let no sin therefore reign
um in uestro morta-	29	in your mortal
li corpore ad oboedien-	30	body, with obedience
dam desiderijs eius	31	to its desires.
Sed neque exhibeatis	32	¹³ Neither yield ye
membra uestra arma	33	your members as instruments of
iniquitatis peccato	34	iniquity unto sin.
Sed exhibite uos do	35	But present yourselves to God,

Lect. in
quadra-
gesima
ieiunio
primo

(1-35) 6 5b – 13a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: resurre-||ctionis

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: uiuamus a V corr. e uiuimus.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: C [xps] **re**surgens

tamquam ex mortuis	1	as those that are alive from the
uiuentes. et membra	2	dead, and your members as
uestra arma iustitiae dō	3	instruments of justice for God.
P eccatum enim in uobis	4	¹⁴ For sin shall not have
non dominabitur.	5	dominion over you.
non enim sub lege estis	6	For you are not under the law,
sed sub gratia. Q uid	7	but under grace. ¹⁵ What
ergo peccauimus quo-	8	then? Shall we sin, be-
niam non sumus sub	9	cause we are not under the
lege sed sub gratia. absit	10	law, but under grace? Never!
A n nescitis quoniam cui	11	¹⁶ Or know not ye, that to whom
exhibetis uos seruos	12	you yield yourselves servants,
ad oboediendum. ser-	13	to obey, servants
ui estis eius cui oboe-	14	you are of whom you obey,
distis. siue peccati in	15	whether it be of sin unto
morte. ^m siue oboeditio-	16	death, or of obedience
nis ad iustitiam	17	unto justice.
G ratias autem dō quod	18	¹⁷ But thanks be to God, that
fuistis serui peccati	19	though the servants of sin.
oboeditis autem ex cor-	20	You have obeyed from the
de in eam formam doc-	21	heart, that form of teaching,
C trinae. in qua traditi estis	22	into which you are guided.
L iberati autem a peccato	23	¹⁸ Freed then from sin,
serui facti estis iustitiae	24	You are made servants of justice.
humanum dico propter	25	¹⁹ I speak human things, because
infirmiorem carnis	26	of the infirmity of your
uestrae. Sicut eni ^m	27	flesh. For as you
exhibuistis. membra	28	have shewn your
uestra seruire in mun-	29	members to serve unclean
ditiae et iniquitati ad	30	ness and iniquity, unto
iniquitatem. Ita nunc	31	iniquity; so now
exhibite membra ues-	32	shew your members
S tra seruire iustitiae	33	to serve justice,
in sc̄ificationem	34	unto sanctification.
C um enim serui essetis	35	²⁰ For when you were the servants

(1-35) 6 13b – 20a.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: morte[~]Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: oboeditis⁶

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: dō-||ctrinae

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||stra

peccati Liberi fuistis	1	of sin, you were free men to
iustitiae. Quem er-	2	justice. ²¹ What fruit
go fructum habuistis	3	therefore had you
tunc in his in quibus nunc	4	then in those things, of which
erubescitis. Nam fi-	5	you are now ashamed? For the
nis illorum mors	6	end of them is death.
Nunc uero Liberati a pec-	7	²² But now being made free from
cato. serui autem facti	8	sin, and become servants to
deo. habetis fructum	9	God, you have your
uestrum in sanctifica-	10	fruit unto sanctifica-
tionem. finem uero uitae	11	tion, and the end life
aeternam. Stipen-	12	everlasting. ²³ For the
dium enim peccati mors	13	wages of sin is death.
Gratiam enim dei uita ae-	14	And the grace of God, life everlast-
terna in christo. ihesu domino nostro	15	ing, in Christ, Jesus our Lord. +
xvii. An ignoratis fratres	16	7 ¹ Or know you not, brethren,
scientibus enim lege	17	(for I speak to them that know
loquor. quia Lex domi-	18	the law,) that the law hath
natur in homine quan-	19	dominion over a man, as
to tempore uiuit	20	long as it liveth?
Nam quae sub uiro est	21	² For the woman that hath an
mulier. uiuente uiro	22	husband, whilst her husband
alligata est legi	23	liveth is bound to the law.
Si autem mortuus fue-	24	But if her husband be dead, she
rit. uir. eius. soluta est	25	is loosed from the law of her
a lege uiri. Idcirco ui-	26	husband. ³ Therefore, whilst her
uente uiro uocabitur	27	husband liveth, she shall be called
adultera si fuerit cum	28	an adulteress, if she be with an-
alio uiro. Si autem	28	other man: but if her hus-
mortuus fuerit. uir.	30	band be dead, she is delivered
eius liberata est a lege	31	from the law of her husband;
uiri ut non sit adultera.	32	so that she is not an adulteress,
si cum alio fuerit uiro	33	if she be with another man.
Itaque fratres mei et uos	34	⁴ Therefore, my brethren, you
mortificati estis legi	35	also are become dead to the law,

(1-15) 6 20b – 20a. (16-35) 7 1 – 4a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: GRATIAM

Line 25: Puncts after -RIT and UIR are word separators.

Ranke does not comment. See, though, lines 30 & 31.

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: FUERIT. UIR. EIUS. See line 25.

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: ADULTERA. SI Quae interpunctio imprimenda erat.

per corpus xpi ut sitis	1	by the body of Christ; that you
uos alterius qui ex mortuis	2	may be another's, who is risen
resurrexit ut fructificemus deo.	3	again from the dead, that we may
C um enim essemus in	4	bring forth fruit to God. ⁵ For
carne passiones peccatorum	5	when we were in
quae per Legem erant operabantur	6	the flesh, the passions of
in membris nostris	7	sins, which were by the
ut fructificarent morti	8	law, did work
Nunc autem soluti sumus a Lege	9	in our members,
mortis in qua detinebamur	10	to bring forth fruit unto death.
ita ut seruiamus in nouitate	11	⁶ But now we are
spiritus et non in uetustate	12	loosed from the law of death,
litterae	13	wherein we were detained;
Quid ergo dicemus. Lex peccatum	14	so that we should serve in new-
est. absit. Sed peccatum non	15	ness of spirit, and not in the
cognoui nisi per Legem.	16	oldness of the letter.
Nam concupiscentiam nesciebam	17	⁷ What shall we say, then? Is the
nisi Lex diceret non concupisces	18	law sin? Never! But
O ccasiones autem acceptae	19	I do not know sin,
peccatum per mandatum operatum	20	but by the law.
est in me omnem concupiscentiam.	21	For I had not known
Sine Lege enim peccatum mortuum	22	concupiscence, if the law did
erat. Ego autem uiebam sine	23	not say: Thou shalt not covet.
Lege aliquando. Sed cum uenisset	24	⁸ But sin taking
peccatum reuixit ego autem mortuus sum	25	occasion by the com-
	26	mandment, wrought
	27	in me all manner of con-
	28	cupiscence. For with-
	29	out the law sin
	30	was dead. ⁹ And
	31	I lived some time
	32	without the law. But
	33	when the commandment ¹⁰ cometh, ¹⁰ had come
	34	sin revived,
	35	¹⁰ And I became dead.

(1-35) 7 4b – 10a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: [sitis] uos

Lines 3&4: Scripsit Ranke: fru-||ctificemus

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: Cum enim enim. Prius enim erasum

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Occasiones

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [cum] uenisset

ET INVENTUM EST MIHI
MANDATUM QUOD ERAT
AD VITAM HOC ESSE^t AD
MORTEM. NAM PEC-
CATUM OCCASIONE^m
ACCEPTA PER MANDA-
TUM SEDUXIT ME ET PER
ILLUD OCCIDIT. ITAQUE
LEX QUIDEM SCA. ET MAN-
DATUM SCM ET IUSTUM
ET BONUM. QUOD ER-
GO BONUM EST MIHI FAC-
TUM EST MORS. ABSIT
Sed peccatum ut^{ap}pareat
peccatum per bonu^m
mihi operatum est
mortem. Ut fiat
supra modum pecca-
tum peccans per man-
datum

Lect.
COTIDIA-
NA

xviii. SCIMUS. ENIM QUOD LEX
SPIRITALIS EST. EGO AU-
TEM CARNALIS SUM
VENUNDATUS SUB PEC-
CATO. QUOD ENIM
OPEROR NESCIO. NON
ENIM QUOD VOLO BONU^m
HOC AGO. SED QUOD ODI
MALUM ILLUD FACIO
SI AUTEM QUOD ODI HOC
FACIO CONSENTIO LEGI
QUONIAM BONA. NUNC
AUTEM NON EGO OPE-
ROR ILLUD SED QUOD HA-
BITAT IN ME PECCATU^m

^kSCIO ENIM QUIA NON HABITAT IN ME HOC EST IN CAR-
NE MEA BONUM. NAM VELLE ADIACET MIHI
PERFICERE AUTEM BONUM NON INVENIO
^kNON ENIM QUOD VOLO FACIO BONUM SED QUOD NOLO
MALUM. HOC AGO. SI AUTEM QUOD NOLO ILLUD FACIO
NON EGO OPEROR ILLUD SED QUOD HABITAT
IN ME PECCATUM

(1-42) 7 10b – 20.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: esse^t

Line 5: OCCASIONE obello punctoque corr. e OCCANSIONEM

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: FAC-^tUM

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: fort. C UT^{ap}pareat

Line 1:

Ra: 189:27

1 And the commandment that
2 was ordained to life, the same
3 was found to be unto death
4 to me. ¹¹ For sin,
5 taking occasion
6 by the command-
7 ment, seduced me, and by
8 it killed me. ¹² Wherefore
9 the law indeed is holy, and the
10 commandment holy, and just,
11 and good. ¹³ Was that
12 then which is good, made
13 death unto me? Never!
14 But sin, that it may appear
15 sin, by that which is good,
16 wrought death
17 in me; that sin, by the
18 commandment, might
19 become sinful above
20 measure.

¹⁴ For we know that the law

21 is spiritual; but
22 I am carnal,
23 sold under
24 sin. ¹⁵ For that which
25 I work, I know not. For
26 I do not that good
27 which I will; but the evil
28 which I hate, that I do.
29 ¹⁶ If then I do that which I
30 will not, I consent to the law,
31 that it is good. ¹⁷ Now
32 then it is no more I that
33 do it, but sin that
34 dwelleth in me.

¹⁸ For I know that there dwelleth not in me, that is, in my
36 flesh, what is good. For though the desire, is in me;
37 the ability to do what is good, I find not.
38 ¹⁹ For the good I would do, I do not; and the evil I would
39 not, that I do. ²⁰ Now if I do that which I would not,
40 it is no more I, myself, that do it, but the sin that
41 dwelleth in me.
42

Lines 36-42: Scripsit Ranke: Non satis certum, num S an C
ea quae hic desunt ad marginem inferiorem
suppleverit:

[lines 36 - 42. Here added in situ.] De siglo ^k cf. 358, 28.

ἀδίασεν

INVENIO igitur Legem uo-
 LENTI mihi facere bo-
 num quia mihi inest
 malum. Condelectar
 enim Legi dī. secundum
 interiorem hominem
 Video autem aliam Legem
 in membris meis repu-
 gnantem Legi mentis
 meae et captivantem
 me in Legem peccati quod
 est in membris meis
 Infelix ego homo quis me
 liberabit de corpore
 mortis huius. Gratia
 dī per Ih̄m xpm̄ dñm. N
 igitur ego ipse mente
 seruo Legi dī. carne
 autem Legi peccati
 Nihil ergo nunc damna-
 tionis est his qui sunt
 in xpo ih̄u. qui non se-
 cundum carnem am-
 bulant. Lex enim
 sp̄s uitae in xpo ih̄u.
 liberauit me a Lege
 peccati et mortis
 Nam quod impossibile
 erat Legis in quo infir-
 mabatur per carnem
 dñs filium suum mit-
 tens in similitudinem
 carnis peccati et de
 peccato damnauit pec-
 catum in carne

1 ²¹ I find then a law, that
 2 when I have a will to do
 3 good, evil ^{is} in
 4 me. ²² For I am delighted
 5 with the law of God, according
 6 to the inner man:
 7 ²³ But I see another law
 8 in my members, fighting
 9 against the law of my
 10 mind, and captivating
 11 me into the law of sin, that
 12 is in my members.
 13 ²⁴ Unhappy am I, who shall
 14 deliver me from the body
 15 of this death? ²⁵ The grace of
 16 God, by Jesus Christ our Lord. +
 17 Therefore, I myself, with the mind
 18 serve the law of God; but by
 19 the flesh, the law of sin.
 20 ⁸ ¹ There is now therefore no con-
 21 demnation to them that are
 22 in Christ Jesus, who live
 23 not according to
 24 the flesh. ² For the law
 25 of the spirit of life, in Christ Jesus,
 26 hath delivered me from the law
 27 of sin and of death.
 28 ³ For what was impossible
 29 for the law, in that it was
 30 weak through the flesh;
 31 God sending his own
 32 Son, in the likeness
 33 of sinful flesh and of
 34 sin, hath condemned sin
 35 in the flesh;

lieth by

de ad-
 uentu
 dñi

(1-19) 7 ²¹ – 24. (20-35) 8 ¹ – 3.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [mihi] ἀδίασεν

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: repu-||gnantem

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: Legē

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: LIBERABIT corr. e —auit

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: igitur ego

Line 18: Manuscript has a sign indicating that 'm' should be here. So **CARNEM** is here accusative, whereas vulgate has ablative. But we also find it accusative in the same

context in line 30, hence **per** is implied, hence: 'by'.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: **sp̄s** corr. e **spes**. Abbreviation restored to illustrate alteration. **spes** :: hope

Lines 29&30: Scripsit Ranke: **quo infir-**

mabatur per carnem. Lineola significare videtur, verba sequentia a lectore ad praecedentia esse attrahenda. The line seems to strike out the dot. The dot does seem to be out of place.

UT IUSTIFICATIO LEGIS IN-	1	⁴ That the justification of the law
PLERETUR IN NOBIS QUI	2	might be fulfilled in us, who
NON SECUNDUM CARNE ^m	3	live not according to
AMBULAMUS. SED SECUN-	4	the flesh, but according to
DUM SP̄M. QUI ENIM	5	the spirit. ⁵ For they that are
SECUNDUM CARNEM	6	according to the flesh,
SUNT QUAE CARNIS SUNT	7	mind the things that are of the
SAPIUNT. QUI UERO	8	flesh; but they that are
SECUNDUM SP̄M QUAE	9	according to the spirit, mind
SUNT SP̄S SENTIUNT	10	the things that are of the spirit.
xviii. Nam prudentia carnis	11	⁶ For the wisdom of the flesh
mors ^{est} prudentia autē ^m	12	is death; but the wisdom of the
sp̄s uita et pax. Quo-	13	spirit is life and peace. ⁷ Be-
nia sapientia carnis	14	cause the wisdom of the flesh
inimica est dō. Legi	15	is an enemy to God; for it
enim dī non est subiec-	16	is not subject to the law of
ta nec enim potest.	17	God, neither can it be.
Qui autem in carne sunt	18	⁸ And they who are in the flesh,
dō placere non possūt	19	cannot please God.
Vos autem non estis in	20	⁹ But you are not in the
carne sed in spū. Si ta-	21	flesh, but in the spirit, if so
men sp̄s dī habitat in	22	be that the Spirit of God dwell in
uobis. Si quis autem	23	you. Now if any man have
sp̄m xpī non habet. hic	24	not the Spirit of Christ, he
non est eius	25	is none of his.
Si autem xp̄s in uobis est	26	¹⁰ And if Christ be in you,
corpus ^{est} enim mortu-	27	the body indeed is
um est propter pecca-	28	dead, because of sin;
tum. sp̄s uero ^{est} uita	29	but the spirit is indeed life,
propter iustificatiōe ^m	30	because of justification.
Quod si sp̄s eius qui susci-	31	¹¹ And if the Spirit of him that
tauit ih̄m a mortuis	32	raised up Jesus from the dead,
habitat in uobis qui sus-	33	dwell in you; he that raised
citauit ih̄m xp̄m a mor-	34	up Jesus Christ from the dead,
tuis uiuificabit et mor-	35	shall quicken also your mor-
tal ^{ia} corpora uestra	36	tal bodies,

(1-35) 8 4 – 11a. (36) 11b: later addition.

Line 1: Vulgate opens with **ET**, but Douay translates as if it were **UT**. **UT** was found, and **UT** we keep.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: mors^{est}. Correctura incertae originis videbatur. Fortasse tamen ipsius S est.

Lines 16 & 17: Ranke ignores subie~||cta

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [corpus] quidem
[No significant change of meaning.]

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [uero] uiuit

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: su~||scitauit

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: uiuificabit corr. e — uiuit

Line 36: Scripsit Ranke: C. monente siglo *R ad marg. inf. [mor] talia corpora uestra, [*see next page]
*quae uerba postquam scripta erant syllabae talia in textu scriptae, quia superfluae erant, eradebantur.

~~TA~~LIA propter inhabitantem
 spm eius in uobis
 Ergo fratres debitores
 sumus non carni ut se-
 cundum carnem uiuamus
 Si enim secundum carne^m
 uixeritis moriemini
 Si autem spu facta carnis
 mortificetis uiuetis
 Quicumque enim spu di
 ascuntur hii filii di sunt

xx. Non enim accepistis spm
 seruitutis iterum in Ti-
 more. sed accepistis
 spm adoptionis filio-
 rum in quo clamamus
 ABBA PATER. Ipse sps
 testimonium reddet
 spiritui nostro quod
 sumus filii di si autem
 filii et heredes. he-
 redes quidem di cohe-
 redes autem xpi si ta-
 men conpatimur ut
 et simul glorificemur
 Existimo enim quod non
 sunt condignae pas-
 siones huius temporis
 ad futuram gloriam
 quae reuelabitur in uobis
 Nam spectatio creatu-
 rae reuelationem
 filiorum di expectat
 Vanitati enim creatura
 subiecta est. non uolens

1 tal because of his
 2 Spirit that dwelleth in you.
 3 ¹² Therefore, brethren, we are
 4 debtors, not to the flesh, to live
 5 according to the flesh.
 6 ¹³ For if you live by the flesh,
 7 you shall die.
 8 But if by the Spirit you mortify the
 9 deeds of the flesh, you shall live.
 10 ¹⁴ For whosoever by God's Spirit
 11 are led, they are the sons of God.
 12 ¹⁵ For you have not received
 13 the spirit of bondage again in
 14 fear; but you have received
 15 the spirit of adoption of
 16 sons, whereby we cry:
 17 Abba (Father). ¹⁶ The same Spirit
 18 will give testimony to
 19 our spirit, that we
 20 are the sons of God. ¹⁷ And if sons,
 21 (we are) heirs also. Heirs
 22 indeed of God, (we are) and joint
 23 heirs with Christ: yet so, if we
 24 suffer with him, that we
 25 may be also likewise glorified.
 26 ¹⁸ For I reckon that the suf-
 27 ferings of this time are
 28 not worthy to be compared
 29 with the glory to come,
 30 that shall be revealed in you.
 31 ¹⁹ For the creation waiteth,
 32 seeking for the revelation
 33 of the sons of God.
 34 ²⁰ For the creation was made
 35 subject to vanity, not willingly,

CON-

together

(1-35) 8 11c – 20a.

Line 1: Scribes Ranke: [*see previous page] : *C. monente siglo ~~TA~~LIA in textu scriptae, quia superfluae erant, erabantur. ~~R~~ is stricken and scratched out, as is —~~TA~~LIA

Lines: 18: Scribes Ranke: reddet

Line 23: Scribes Ranke: Crucicula nitide ad marg. picta idem significare videtur quod stellula Victoriae.

Line 25: Scribes Ranke: C ad marg. [et] CON- Vulgate

uses the prefix 'CON-' with 'GLORIFICAMUR', giving, (Douay), 'glorified with him', whereas the manuscript uses 'SIMUL', giving 'likewise glorified'.

Line 31: Scribes Ranke: Ad marg. lineolae aliquae Victorinae cernuntur, quae ad sphalma in voc. **SP**ECTATIO latens referri videntur. Picture of mark given in margin. It resembles '∴' "because", enclosing a question mark. ∴

sed propter eum qui
 subiecit in spe.^m Quia
 et ipsa creatura libe-
 ratur a servitute
 corruptionis in liber-
 tatem gloriae filio-
 rum dī. Scimus enī^m
 quod omnis creatura
 congemiscit et partu-
 rit usque adhuc
 Non solum autem illa
 sed et nosmēt ipsi pri-
 mitias sp̄s habentes

ēT ipsi intra nos gemimus adoptionem filiorum expec-
 tantes, redemptionem corporis nostrī.

xxi. Spe enim salui facti su-
 mus. spes autem quae
 uidetur. non est spes
 Nam quod uidet quis quid
 sperat. Si autem quod
 non uidemus speramf
 per patientiam expec-
 tamus. Similiter au-
 tem et sp̄s adiuvat in-
 firmitatem oratio-
 nis nostrae. Nam
 quid oremus sicut
 oportet nescimus
 sed ipse sp̄s postulat
 pro nobis gemitibus
 inenarrabilibus quāle
 uerbis ex prīmi nōn
 possunt. Qui autem
 scrutatur corda scit
 quid desideret sp̄s

1 but by reason of him that
 2 made it subject, in hope. ²¹ For
 3 also the creation itself shall be
 4 delivered from the servitude
 5 of corruption, into the liberty
 6 of the glory of the children
 7 of God. ²² For we know
 8 that all creation
 9 groaneth together in travail,
 10 even until now.
 11 ²³ And not only that,
 12 but, we, ourselves also, who
 13 have the firstfruits of the Spirit,
 and we, in ourselves groan, the adoption of sons await-
 15 ing, (which is) the redemption of our bodies.
 16 ²⁴ For by hope we are
 17 saved. But hope that
 18 is seen, is not hope.
 19 For what a man seeth, why doth
 20 he hope for? ²⁵ But if we
 21 hope for that which we
 22 see not, we wait for it with
 23 patience. ²⁶ Likewise the
 24 Spirit also helpeth
 25 our infirmity of
 26 prayer. For
 27 what we should pray for
 28 we know not as we ought;
 29 but same Spirit asketh
 30 for us with unspeakable
 31 groanings, which
 32 from the beginning, words
 33 cannot say. ²⁷ And he that
 34 searcheth the hearts, knoweth
 35 what the Spirit desireth;

(1-35) 8 20b – 27a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: spē

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: [nos]mēt. Douay translates as if
 this were not deleted, so you may disregard.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: C. in spatio quod est inter
 capitula compressis literis supplevit haec: **ET IPSI INTRA**
NOS GEMIMUS ADOPTIONEM FILIOREM EXPEC-
||TANTES REDEMPTIONEM CORPORIS NOSTRI. The
 original has been thoroughly erased. What is here is

close to the Vulgate. Clearly the ms. was more succinct.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: **expe-||ctamus**

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: Siglo **R** flagitatur correctio
 textus, quam V ipse sic praeluit: [**INFIRMITATEM**]
ORATIONIS NOSTRAE^m

Lines 31 - 33: Scripsit Ranke: Eadem ratio est correctionis
 [**INENARRABILIBUS**] **quāle uerbis ex prīmi nōn**
possunt. The Vulgate lacks this original text.

	quia secundum dñ	1	because he asketh for the saints	
	postulat pro sc̃is	2	according to God.	
Lect. in natale martyrum	Scimus autem quonia ^m	3	²⁸ And we know that to	
	diligentibus dñ om̃	4	them that love God, all	
	nia cooperantur in	5	things work together unto	
	bonum his qui secundu ^m	6	good, to such as, according	
	propositum uocati	7	to his purpose, are called	
	sunt sc̃i. Nam quos	8	to be saints. ²⁹ For whom	
	praescit et praedes-	9	he foreknew, he also predes-	
	tinavit conformes	10	tinated to be made conform-	
	fieri imaginis filii eius	11	able to the image of his Son;	
	ut sit ipse primogeni-	12	that he might be the firstborn	
	tus in multis fratribus	13	amongst many brethren.	
xxii.	Quos autem praedesti-	14	³⁰ And whom he predestin-	
	navit hos et uocavit	15	ated, them he also called.	
	et quos uocavit hos	16	And whom he called, them	
	et iustificavit. Quos	17	he also justified. And	
	autem iustificavit	18	whom he justified,	
	illos et glorificavit	19	them he also glorified.	
	Quid ergo dicemus ad haec	20	³¹ What shall we then say to these?	
	si ds pro nobis quis con-	21	If God be for us, who is	
	tra nos. Qui ^{etiam} filio suo	22	against us? ³² Who, ^{etiam} his	etiam = even
prio	non pepercit sed pro	23	^{pro-} own Son spared not, but for	proprio = own
	nobis omnibus tradi-	24	us all, deliver-	
%illum	dit eum. quomodo ^{ergo} non	25	ed [%] him up: how ^{then} hath	% that one
	etiam cum illo omnia	26	he not also, with him, given	
	nobis donabit	27	us all things?	
xxiii.	Quis accusabit aduer-	28	³³ Who shall accuse against	
	sus electos dñ. ds qui	29	the chosen of God? God that	
	iustificat. Quis est qui	30	justifieth. ³⁴ Who is he that	
	condemnet. xps ihs	31	shall condemn? Christ Jesus	
	qui mortuus est im-	32	that died, yea	
	mo qui et resurrexit	33	that is risen also again;	
	qui est ad dexteram	34	who is at the right hand	
	dñ qui etiam interpel-	35	of God, who also maketh interces-	

(1-35) 8 27b – 34a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**omnia**Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: **bonum** corr. e **bono**Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: [**sunt**] **sc̃i** Unaccountably **sc̃i** is marked for deletion. Omitting it ruins the sense, and it is in the Vulgate. So ignore this edit.Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: **praede-**||**stinavit**Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: C. supra lin. et ad marg. [^{etiam} **filio**] **pro-**||**prio**Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [**tradidit**] **%illum** | C **quomodo** ^{ergo} **non**Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: **donabit** corr. e —**auit**Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: **accusabit** corr. e —**auit**

IN psal mo. XLIII.	LAT PRO NOBIS. Q UIS ERGO NOS SEPARABIT A CARITATE XPI. TRIBU- LATIO AN ANGSTIA. AN PERSECUTIO. AN FAMIS AN NUDITAS. AN PERICU- LUM. AN GLADIUS SICUT SCRIPTUM EST	1 sion for us. ³⁵ Who 2 then shall separate us 3 from the love of Christ? Shall 4 tribulation? or distress? or 5 persecution? or famine? 6 or nakedness? or dan- 7 ger? or the sword? ³⁶ (As 8 it is written:
	quia propter te morti adficimur tota die aestimati sumus ut oves occisionis	9 For thy sake we are 10 put to death all the day long. 11 We are accounted 12 as sheep for the slaughter.)
	Sed in his omnibus su- peramus propter eu ^m qui dilexit nos. Cer- tus sum enim quia neque mors neque vita neque angelus neque prin- cipatus. neque instan- tia. neque futura. neque uirtus. Neque altitu- do. neque profundum neque creatura alia poterit nos separa- re a caritate di quae est in xpo ihu dno n ^o †	13 ³⁷ But in all these things we 14 overcome, because of him 15 that hath loved us. ³⁸ For 16 I am sure that neither 17 death, nor life, nor 18 the angel, nor prin- 19 cipalities, nor things pre- 20 sent, nor things to come, nor 21 powers, ³⁹ Nor height, 22 nor depth, 23 nor any other creature, 24 shall be able to separate us 25 from the love of God, which 26 is in Christ Jesus our Lord. †
	xxiii. Veritatem dico in xpo non mentior. Testi- monium mihi perhi- bente conscientia mea in spu sco. Quo- niam tristitia est mi- hi magna. et continu- us dolor cordi meo	27 9, ¹ I speak the truth in Christ, 28 I lie not, wit- 29 ness to me bear- 30 ing is my conscience 31 in the Holy Ghost: ² That 32 I have great sad- 33 ness, and continual 34 sorrow in my heart.
	Optabam enim ipse ego	35 ³ For I wished myself

(1-26) 8 34b – 39. (27-35) 9 1 – 3a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: [quis] ERGO. Unaccountably ERGO is marked for deletion, though it is present in the Vulgate. So ignore this edit.

Line 2: Ranke corrects SEPARABIT from -UIT without comment.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: FAMIS linolis adhibitis corr. e —IS

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: ADIFICIMUR

ANATHEMA ESSE A XPO 1 to be an anathema from Christ,
 PRO FRATRIBUS MEIS QUI 2 for my brethren, who
 SUNT COGNATI MEI SECUN- 3 are my kinsmen according
 DUM CARNEM QUI SUNT 4 to the flesh, ⁴ Who are
 ISRAHELITAE. QUORUM 5 Israelites, to whom belongeth
 ADOPTIO EST FILIORUM 6 the adoption as of children,
 ET GLORIA ET TESTAMEN- 7 and the glory, and the testament,
 TUM ET LEGISLATIO ET OB- 8 and the giving of the law, and the
 SEQUIUM ET PROMISSA 9 service of God, and the promises:
 QUORUM PATRES ET EX QUI- 10 ⁵ Whose are the fathers, and from
 BUS XPS SECUNDUM CAR- 11 whom is Christ, according to the
 NEM. QUI EST SUPER 12 flesh, who is over
 OMNIA DS BENEDICTUS 13 all things, God blessed
 IN SAECULA. AMEN 14 for ever. Amen.
 xxv. NON AUTEM QUOD EXCIDE- 15 ⁶ Not as though the word of God
 RIT UERBUM DI. NON 16 hath miscarried. Nor
 ENIM OMNES QUI EX IS- 17 are all these who are of
 RAHEL. HII SUNT ISRAHELI- 18 Israel, indeed Israeli-
 TAE. NEQUE QUIA 19 tes. ⁷ Neither are all they
 SEMEN SUNT ABRAHAЕ 20 that are the seed of Abraham,
 OMNES FILII SED IN IS- 21 children; but in Isa-
 SAC VOCABITUR TIBI SEMEN 22 ac shall thy seed be called:
 ID EST NON QUI FILII CARNIS 23 ⁸ So it is not children of the flesh,
 HII FILII DI SED QUI FILII 24 who are the children of God;
 SUNT PROMISSIONIS 25 but children of the promise,
 AESTIMANTUR IN SEMINE 26 who are accounted his heirs.
 PROMISSIONIS ENIM UER- 27 ⁹ For this is the word
 BUM. HOC EST. SECUN- 28 of promise: According
 DUM HOC TEMPUS UENI- 29 to this time will I come;
 AM ET ERIT SARRAE FILIUS 30 and Sara shall have a son.
 NON SOLUM AUTEM ILLI 31 ¹⁰ And not only her.
 SED ET REUECCAE EX 32 But when Rebecca also had
 UNO CONCUBITU HABENS 33 conceived at once,
 ISAAC PATRE NOSTRO 34 of Isaac our father.
 CUM ENIM NONDUM NATI 35 ¹¹ For when the children were not

(1-35) 9 3b – 11a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: ISRAHELITAE, cuius puncti quae sit ratio non apparet. This looks like an accidental mark to be disregarded.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: [Neque] quiā

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: I-||SAC

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: ILLI, quae puncta maxime irregularia sunt. Ceterum lectio mihi videbatur, non error. Ranke seems to consider this deletion to be an error, Vulgate has illa.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: CONCUBITU

	fuissent aut aliquid	1	yet born, nor had
	ecissent bonū aut	2	done any good or
	malū ut secundum	3	evil (that the purpose
	electionem dī propo-	4	of God, according to election,
	situm maneret	5	might stand,)
	Non ex operibus sed ex	6	¹² Not of works, but of him
	uocationem dictum est ei	7	that calleth. ¹² It was said to her:
IN GE- NESI	quia maior seruiet mi-	8	Thus: The elder shall serve the
	nori	9	younger.
IN MA- LACHI- EL	Sicut scriptum est. ia-	10	¹³ As it is written: Ja-
	cob dilexi. esau. aute ^m	11	cob I have loved, but Esau
	odio habui	12	I have hated.
	xxvi. Quid ergo dicemus num-	13	¹⁴ What shall we say then? Can it
	quid iniquitas apud dñ	14	be, there is injustice with God?
	absit	15	Never!
IN EX- ODO	Moyse enim dicit mise-	16	¹⁵ For he saith to Moses: I
	rebor cui misereor	17	will pity whom I pity;
	et misericordiam	18	and I will excel in
	praestabo cui miser-	19	mercy to whom I will have
	tus fuero. Igitur	20	shewn mercy. ¹⁶ So then
	non uolentis neque	21	it is not of him that willet, nor
	currentis sed mise-	22	of him that runneth, but of God
	rentis est dī. dicit	23	that sheweth mercy. ¹⁷ For the
	enim scriptura pha-	24	scripture saith to Pha-
	raoni. quia in hoc	25	rao, thus: To this purpose
	ipsum excitaui te ut	26	have I raised thee, that
	ostendam in te uirtu-	27	I may shew my power
	tem meam et ut adnun-	28	in thee, and that my name
	tietur nomen meum	29	may be declared through-
	in uniuersa terra.	30	out all the earth.
	xxvii. Ergo cui uult misere-	31	¹⁸ So he hath mercy on whom he
	tur et quem uult indurat	32	will; and whom he will, he ^{obstructeth} hardeneth.
	Dicis itaque mihi quid ad-	33	¹⁹ Thou wilt say therefore to me:
	huc quaeritur uolun-	34	Why doth he then find fault? for
	tati enim eius quis resistit	35	who resisteth his will?

(1-35) 9 11b – 19.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: bonū aut malū

Lines 6 & 7: there are two opinions as to where the Douay, and Vulgate verse start. Both are here marked.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: uocationem

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: iacob dilexi esau. autem

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: apud corr. ex apud

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: miserebor corr. ex —ibor

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [uult] obstructat

O homo tu quis es qui res-
spondeas deo. Numquid
 dicit figmentum ei
 qui se finxit quid me
 fecisti sic. An non
 habet potestatem fi-
 gulus luti ex eadem
 massa facere aliud
 quidem vas in honore^m
 aliud uero in contumelia^m

IN ESAIA
 propheta

xxviii. Quodsi uolens deus osten-
 dere iram et notam
 facere potentiam su-
 am. Sustinuit in
 multa patientia uasa
 irae aptata in interi-
 tum. ut ostenderet di-
 uitias gloriae suae in
 uasa misericordiae
 quae praeparauit in
 gloriam quos et uoca-
 uit nos non solum ex
 iudaeis sed etiam ex
 gentibus

IN Osee
 see

Sicut in osee dicit
 uocabo non plebem me-
 am plebem meam et
 non misericordiam
 consecutam miseri-
 cordiam consecutam
 Et erit in locum ubi dic-
 tum est eis non plebs
 mea. uos ibi uocabun-
 tur filii dei uiui

xxviii. Esaias autem clamat

IN ESAIA
 propheta

(1-35) 9 20 – 27a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: re~||spondeas

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Nota marg. Victorina

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: Sustinuit

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: aptata

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: h̄s: Ad marg. inferiorem C notavit
 (refers to: et non dilectam dilectam h̄s), quae absque
 ulla dubitatione alicuius codicis lectio est, quo praeter codi-

1 ²⁰ O man, who art thou that repli-
 2 est against God? How can
 3 the creation say to its
 4 creator: Why hast thou
 5 made me thus? ²¹ Or hath
 6 not the potter power over
 7 the clay, of the same
 8 lump, to make
 9 one vessel unto honour,
 10 and another unto dishonour?

11 ²² What if God, willing to
 12 shew his wrath, and to
 13 make his power
 14 known, endured with
 15 much patience vessels
 16 of wrath, fitted for destruc-
 17 tion, ²³ that he might shew
 18 the riches of his glory on
 19 the vessels of mercy,
 20 which he hath prepared un-
 21 to glory? ²⁴ even us, whom
 22 also he hath called, nor only of
 23 the Judeans, but also of
 24 the other nations.

25 ²⁵ As in Osee he saith:
 26 I will call who were not my
 27 people, my people; and
 28 who had not obtained
 29 mercy, who hath
 30 obtained mercy.

31 ²⁶ And it shall be, wherein
 32 they were told, You are not
 33 my people; there they shall be
 34 called the sons of the living God.

35 ²⁷ And Isaias crieth out

cem originale Victor usus est. Here inserted in context.

Lines 27 - 30: Scripsit Ranke: . et || non
 misericordiam || consecutam miseri-
 || cordiam consecutam. The addition after line 27:
 h̄s, is then, a later replacement. The Vulgate, though,
 supports the original text, so this edit should be
 ignored.

IN ESAIA PROF.	pro israel. Si fue- rit numerus filioru ^m israel tamquam are- na maris reliquiae saluae fient. Uer- bum enim consum- mans et breuians in aequitate quia uer- bum breuiatum faciet dñs super terram	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	concerning Israel: If the number of the children of Israel be as the sands of the sea, a remnant shall be saved. ²⁸ For he shall finish his word, and cut it short in justice; because a short word shall the Lord make upon the earth.
	Et sicut praedixit esai- as nisi dñs sabaoth re- liquisset nobis semen sicut sodom ^a facti es- semus et sicut gomor- ra similes fuisset	11 12 13 14 15 16	²⁹ And as Isaias fore- told: Unless the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been made as Sodom, and we had been like unto Gomorrha.
	xxx. Quid ergo dicemus quod gentes quae non sec- c tabantur iustitiam. ad- prehenderunt iusti- tiam. iustitiam aute ^m quae ex fide est	17 18 19 20 21 22	³⁰ What then shall we say? That the other nations, who fol- lowed not after justice, have attained to justice, even the justice that is of faith.
	Israel uero sectando Legem iustitiae. in Le- gem iustitiae non per- uenit. Quare quia non ex fide sed quasi ex operibus offen- derunt in lapidem offensionis sicut scriptum est	23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	³¹ But Israel, by following after the law of justice, is not come unto the law of justice. ³² Why so? Because not by faith they sought it, but as it were of works. For they stumbled at thestum- blingblock. ³³ As it is written:
IN ESAIA PROF.	Ecce pono in sion lapide ^m offensionis et petra ^m scandali et omnis qui credit in eum non	32 33 34 35	Behold I ^z lay in Sion a stumbling- block and a rock of scandal; and everyone who believeth in him shall not be

(1-35) 9 27b – 33a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: sodom radendo corr. e sodom^a

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: similes corr. e similis

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: se-||ctabantur

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: israel cf. notata ad 418, 5. This

does not look accidental. Still, it makes no sense.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [Ecce] pono^m.pono^m is future tense, whereas pono is present.

CONFUNDETUR

1 confounded.

xxxī. FRATRES VOLUNTAS QUI-
DEM. CORDIS MEI. ET OB-
SECRATIO AD Dñm FIT PRO
ILLIS IN SALUTEM

2 10 ¹ Brethren, the will
3 of my heart, indeed, and my
4 prayer to God, is for
5 them unto salvation.

TESTIMONIUM ENIM PER-
HIBEО ILLIS QUOD AEMU-
LATIONEM Dī HABENT
SED NON SECUNDUM
SCIENTIAM. IGNORAN-
TES ENIM Dī IUSTITIAM
ET SUAM QUÆRENTES
STATUERE IUSTITIAE Dī
NON SUNT SUBIECTI

6 ² For I bear them
7 witness, that they
8 have a zeal of God,
9 but not according to
10 knowledge. ³ For they, not
11 knowing the justice of God,
12 and seeking to establish their
13 own, have not submitted them-
14 selves to the justice of God.

FINIS ENIM LEGIS XPS AD
IUSTITIAM OMNI CREDENTI

15 ⁴ For the end of the law is Christ,
16 justifying to all who believeth.

xxxīi. MOYSES ENIM SCRIPSIT

17 ⁵ For Moses wrote,

IN LEVI-
TICO

QUONIAM IUSTITIA QUAE
EX LEGE EST QUI FECERIT
HOMO UIUIT IN EA

18 that the justice which is
19 of the law, the man that
20 shall do it, shall live by it.

IN DEU-
TERO-
NOMI-
O

QUAE AUTEM EST EX FIDE
IUSTITIA SIC DICIT

21 ⁶ But the justice which is
22 of faith, speaketh thus:

NE DIXERIS IN CORDE TUO

23 Say not in thy heart,

QUIS ASCENDIT IN CAELUM

24 Who shall ascend into heaven?

ID EST XPM DEDUCERE

25 that is, to bring Christ down;

AUT QUIS DESCENDIT IN

26 ⁷ Or who shall descend into the

ABYSSUM HOC EST XPM

27 abyss? that is, to bring up Christ

EX MORTUIS REUOCARE

28 again from the dead.

SED QUID DICIT SCRIPTURA

29 ⁸ But what saith the scripture?

PROPE EST UERBUM IN ORE

30 The word is nigh thee, even in thy

TUO ET IN CORDE TUO.

31 mouth, and in thy heart.

HOC EST UERBUM FIDEI

32 This is the word of faith,

QUOD PRAEDICAMUS

33 which we preach.

QUIA SI CONFITEARIS IN

34 ⁹ For if thou confess with

ORE TUO Dñm IHM

35 thy mouth the Lord Jesus,

(1) 9 33b. (2-35) 10 1 – 9a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: SUBIECTI

SCRIPSIT

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: SCRIBSIT radendo tentatum ut fieret

Lines 19, 22 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: Nota marg. Victorina.

Lect.
in Na-
tale
sci pe-
tri et
pauli

IN MI-
CHEAM
PROF.

IN NAUM
PROF.

IN ESAIA
PROF.

ET IN CORDE TUO CREDI-
DERIS QUOD D^s ILLUM
SUSCITAVIT EX MORTUIS
SALVUS ERIS

CORDE ENIM CREDITUR
AD IUSTITIAM. ORE AUT^m
CONFESSIO FIT IN SALUTE^m

DICIT ENIM SCRIPTURA
OMNIS QUI CREDIT IN ILLU^m
NON CONFUNDETUR

NON EST ENIM DISTINCTIO
IUDAEI ET GRAECI [%]ATQUE [%]GEN^tILIS

NAM IDEM D^{ns} OMNIU^m
DIVES IN OMNES QUI IN-
VOCANT ILLUM

OMNIS ENIM QUICUMQUE
INVOCAUERIT NOMEN
Dⁿⁱ SALVUS ERIT

XXXIII. QUOMODO ERGO INVoca-
BUNT IN QUEM NON CRE-
DIDERUNT. AUT QUOMO-
DO CREDUNT EI QUEM
NON AUDIERUNT

QUOMODO AUTEM AUDI-
ENT SINE PRAEDICANTE
QUOMODO UERO PRAEDI-
CABUNT NISI MITTAN-
TUR: SICUT SCRIPTUM EST

QUAM SPECIOSI PEDES
EUANGELIZANTIU^m PA-
CEM. EUANGELIZANTIU^m
BONA. Sed NON OMNES

OBOEDIUNT EUANGELIO
ESAIAS ENIM DICIT D^{ne}
QUIS CREDIDIT AUDITUⁱ NOSTRO

1 and believe in thy
2 heart that God hath
3 raised him up from the dead,
4 thou shalt be saved.

5 ¹⁰ For, with the heart, we believe
6 unto justice; but, with the mouth,
7 confession is made unto salvation.

8 ¹¹ For the scripture saith:
9 Whosoever believeth in him,
10 shall not be confounded.

11 ¹² For there is no distinction
12 of the Judean and the Greek. [%] and also the other people

13 For the same is Lord over all,
14 rich unto all that call
15 upon him.

16 ¹³ For whosoever
17 shall call upon the name
18 of the Lord, shall be saved.

19 ¹⁴ How then shall they call
20 on him, in whom they have
21 not believed? Or how shall
22 they believe him, of whom
23 they have not heard?

24 And how shall they hear,
25 without a preacher?

26 ¹⁵ And how shall they
27 preach unless they be
28 sent, as it is written:

29 How beautiful are the feet of them
30 that preach the gospel of peace,
31 of them that bring glad tidings of
32 good things! ¹⁶ But not all
33 obey the gospel.

34 For Isaias saith: Lord,
35 who hath believed our report?

(1-35) 10 9b – 16.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: C. ad marg. dex. [iudaei] [%]ATQ^e
[%]GEN^tILIS

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum est ad marg. sin.

MICNEAM. Ranke notices the error, and corrects it in his transcription, but the error persists in the manuscript. I do not copy the error, but follow Ranke.

	ergo fides ex auditu	1	¹⁷ Faith then cometh by hearing;
	auditus autem per uer-	2	and hearing by the word
	bum xpi. Sed dico	3	of Christ. ¹⁸ But I say:
	numquid non audierunt	4	Have they not heard?
	et quidem	5	Yes, verily.
IN PSAL- MO. XVIII.	IN omnem terram exiit	6	Their sound hath gone forth
	sonus eorum. et in fi-	7	into all the earth, and their
	nis orbis terrae uer-	8	words unto the ends of the
	ba eorum. Sed dico	9	whole world. ¹⁹ But I say:
	numquid israel non	10	Hath not Israel
	cognouit	11	known?
IN CANTICO DEUTERO- NOMIO	PRIMUS ^m moyses dicit	12	First, Moses saith:
	ego ad aemulationem	13	I will provoke you to
	uos adducam in non gen-	14	jealousy by that which is not
	tem. in gentem insipi-	15	a nation; by a foolish nation
	entem in ira ^m uos mita ^m	16	I will anger you.
IN ESAIA PROF.	ESAIAS autem audet	17	²⁰ But Isaias is bold,
	et dicit. inuentus sum	18	and saith: I was found
	A non quaerentibus me	19	by them that did not seek me:
	palam apparui his qui me	20	I appeared openly to them that
	non interrogabant	21	asked not after me.
	Ad israel autem dicit	22	²¹ But to Israel he saith:
	Tota die expandi manus	23	All day long I have held out my
	meas ad populum non	24	hands to a people that
	credentem et contra-	25	believeth not, and contra-
	dicentem mihi	26	dicteth me.
XXXIII.	DICO ergo numquid rep-	27	11 ¹ I say then: Hath
	pulit ds̄ populum suu ^m	28	God cast away his people?
	absit. Nam et ego	29	Never! For I also am
	israelita sum ex se-	30	an Israelite of the seed
	mine abraham tribu	31	of Abraham, of the tribe
	beniamin. Non rep-	32	of Benjamin. ² God hath
	pulit ds̄ plebem suam	33	not cast away his people,
	quam praescit. An nes-	34	which he foreknew. Know
	citis in helia. quid dicit	35	you not what the

(1-26) 10 17 – 21. (27-35) 11 1 – 2a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: PRIMUM fort. iam S correxit e—us Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [sum] A

REGNO-
RUM
LIB. III

scriptura. quemadmo-
dum interpellat dñm
aduersus israhel

Domine prophetas tuos oc-
ciderunt. altaria tua
suppoderunt et ego
relictus sum solus
et quaerunt animam
meam. Sed quid
dicit illi responsum
diuinum. Reliqui
mihi .vii. uirorum
qui non curbauerunt
genua ante baal.

Sic ergo et in hoc tem-
pore reliquiae secun-
dum electionem gra-
tiae saluae factae sunt

Si autem gratia non ex
operibus alioquin
gratia iam non est
gratia

xxxv. Quid ergo quod quae-
rebat israhel. hoc
non est consecutus
electio autem conse-
cuta est ceteri uero
excaecati sunt

IN ESAIA
PROF.

Sicut scriptum est
dedit illis dñs spm con-
punctionis. oculos
ut non uideant. aures
ut non audiant usque
in hodiernum diem

IN PSAL-
MO. XVIII.

Et dauid dicit fiat, mensa

1 scripture saith of Elias; how
2 he calleth on the Lord
3 against Israel?

4 ³ Lord, they have slain thy
5 prophets, they have dug down
6 thy altars; and I am
7 left alone,
8 and they seek
9 my life. ⁴ But what
10 saith the divine answer
11 to him? I have left
12 to me 7000 men,
13 who have not bent
14 their knees to Baal.

15 ⁵ Even so then at this present
16 time also, there is a remnant
17 saved according to
18 the election of grace.

19 ⁶ And if by grace, it is not
20 by works: otherwise
21 grace is no more
22 grace.

23 ⁷ What then? That which
24 Israel sought, he hath
25 not obtained: but the
26 chosen have obtained it;
27 and the rest have
28 been blinded.

29 ⁸ As it is written:
30 God hath given them the spirit of
31 insensibility; eyes
32 that they should not see; and ears
33 that they should not hear, until
34 this present day.

35 ⁹ And David saith: Let their

(1-35) 11 2b – 9a.

Line 12: In this manuscript, as is common, an overbar on a
number indicates thousands.

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: [ALIOQUIN] GRATIA, cui
puncto accedit obelus.

	eorum in Laqueum et	1	table be made a snare, and
	in captionem et in scan-	2	a trap, and a stumbling-
	dalum et in	3	block, and a recompense
<i>R</i>	retribu-	4	unto them. ¹⁰ Let their
	tionem illis.	5	eyes be darkened, that they
	Obscu-	6	may not see: and bow
	rentur oculi eorum	7	down their back always.
xxxvi.	ne uideant et dorsum	8	¹¹ I say then, have they indeed so
	eorum semper incurua	9	stumbled, that they should
	Dico ergo numquid sic	10	fall? Never! But by
	offenderunt ut cade-	11	their offence, salvation is come
	rent. absit. Sed il-	12	to the other nations, that these
	lorum delicto salus	13	follow that lesson. ¹² Now
	gentibus ut illos ae-	14	if their offence be the
	mulentur. Quod	15	riches of the world,
	si delictum illorum	16	and their diminution,
	diuitiae sunt mundi	17	the riches of the other nations;
	et diminutio eorum	18	how much more their fulness?
xxxvii.	diuitiae gentium quan-	19	¹³ For I say to the other nations:
	to magis plenitudo eorū	20	as long indeed as I am
	Vobis enim dico gentibus	21	the apostle of the other
	quamdū quidem ego	22	nations: I will honour
	sum gentium aposto-	23	my ministry.
	Slus. ministerium	24	¹⁴ If, by any means, I
	meum honorificabo	25	may provoke to envy
	i quomodo ad aemu-	26	them who are my flesh, and
	landum prouocem	27	may save some
	carnem meam et sal-	28	of them. ¹⁵ For if
	uos faciam aliquos	29	the loss of them be the recon-
	ex illis. Si enim	30	ciliation of the world, what shall
	amissio eorum recon-	31	the receiving of them be, but life
	ciliatio est mundi quae	32	from the dead? ¹⁶ For
	adsumptio nisi uita	33	if the firstfruit be holy, so is
	ex mortuis. Quod	34	the bulk also: and if the root
	si delibératio sc̃a est	35	be holy, so are the branches.
	et massa. et si radix		
	sc̃a. et rami		

(1-35) 11 9b – 16.

Lines 1 - 4: Scripsit Ranke: Verba post **et** usque ad **et in** ita erasa ut cognosci non possint. C ingessit **in retributionem illis**. Quod cum fecisset quatuor ultima verba versus 7 quae superflua videbantur monente *R* Victorino obelis iugulavit.

A later hand has deleted some words, and replaced them with a phrase, which was already there, and these words

are also marked for deletion. The Vulgate has the words: **in captionem**, where the deletion is, which I have restored in grey, and the deletion marks, ignored. Note: 7 is Tironian 'ε', not '7'.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: **incurua** corr. ex **incurba**

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: **plenitudo**

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: **delibératio**

Line 1:

Ra: 196:06

Quod si aliqui ex ramis	1	¹⁷ And if some of the branches
fracti sunt. tu autem	2	be broken, and thou,
cum oleaster esses	3	being a wild olive,
insertus es in illis et	4	art ingrafted in them, and
socius radicis et pin-	5	art made partaker of the root, and
quidinis oliuae factus es	6	of the fatness of the olive tree,
Noli gloriari aduersus	7	¹⁸ Boast not against the
ramos. quod si gloria-	8	branches. For if thou boast,
ris non tu radicem	9	thou bearest not the
portas sed radix te	10	root, but the root thee.
Dicis ergo fracti sunt ra-	11	¹⁹ So thou sayest: The branches were
mi ut ego [%] insererem [%] inserir ^{may}	12	broken, that I ^{may} might be grafted in.
Bene. propter incre-	13	²⁰ Well: because of un-
dulitatem fracti sunt	14	belief they were broken off.
Tu autem fide sta. noli	15	But stand thou by faith: be not
altum sapere sed time	16	highminded, but fear.
Si enim dñs naturalibus	17	²¹ For if God hath not spared
ramis non pepercit	18	the natural branches, fear lest
ne forte nec tibi parcat	19	perhaps he also spare not thee.
Vide ergo bonitatem	20	²² See then goodness
esse ueritatem dñi in	21	to be the truth of God: towards
eos quidem qui caeci-	22	them indeed that are
derunt seueritatem	23	fallen, severity;
in te autem bonitatem	24	but towards thee, the goodness
dñi. si permanseris in	25	of God, if thou abide towards
bonitatem dñi	26	goodness of God.
Alioquin et tu excideris	27	Otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
Sed et illi si non perman-	28	²³ But they also, if they
serint in incredulita-	29	abide not still in unbelief,
tem inserentur. po-	30	shall be grafted in: for
tens est enim dñs. ite-	31	God is able
rum inserere illos.	32	to graft them in again.
Nam si tu ex naturali	33	²⁴ For if thou, from the wild
excisus es oleastro	34	olive tree wert cut out,
et contra naturam	35	and contrary to nature,

(1-35) 11 17 – 24a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [ego] [%]inserir. Little significance in English. Subj. imperfect passive 1st sing. changed to subj. present passive 1st. sing.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Post voc. **BONITATEM** erasa est originalis lectio dñi

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **excisus**

	INSERTUS ES IN BONAM	1	were grafted into the good olive
	OLIBAM. QUANTO MAGIS	2	tree; how much more shall they
² proprae	HII SECUNDUM NATURAM	3	that are the natural branches,
	INSENERENTUR SUAE OLIVAE	4	be grafted into their ² olive tree? ² own
xxxviii. de ad- uentu dñi	Nolo enim vos ignorare	5	²⁵ For I would not have you ignorant,
	fratres mysterium	6	brethren, of this mystery,
	hoc. ut non sitis vobis	7	(lest you should be wise
	ipsis sapientes	8	in your own conceits),
	Quia caecitas ex parte	9	That blindness in part has
	contigit in israel. do-	10	happened in Israel, until
	nec plenitudo gentium	11	the fulness of the other nations
	intraret. et sic omnis	12	should come in, ²⁶ and so all
	israel saluus fieret.	13	Israel should be saved,
	sicut scriptum est	14	as it is written:
in esai propheta	Veniet ex sion qui eripiat	15	From Sion shall come, the deliver-
	et auertat impietates	16	er, who shall banish ungodliness
	ab iacob. et hoc illis	17	from Jacob. ²⁷ And this is to
	a me testamentum	18	them my covenant:
	cum abstulero pecca-	19	when I shall take away
	ta. eorum. Secundu	20	their sins. ²⁸ As concerning
	euangelium quidem	21	the gospel, indeed, they
	inimici propter vos	22	are enemies for your sake:
	secundum electione	23	but as touching the chosen,
	autem carissimi prop-	24	they are most dear for the sake
	ter patres. Sine pae-	25	of the fathers. ²⁹ For the gifts
	nitentia enim sunt	26	and the calling of God are
	donum et vocatio dñi	27	without repentance.
	Sicut enim et vos aliquan-	28	³⁰ For as you also in times
	do non credidistis dō	29	past did not believe God,
	nunc autem misericor-	30	but now have
	diam consecuti estis	31	obtained mercy,
	propter illorum incre-	32	through their
	dulitatem. ita et etiam	33	unbelief; ³¹ So also as yet,
	non crediderunt in	34	they have not believed, that
	uestram misericordia	35	in your mercy,

(1-35) 11 24b – 31a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [INSENERENTUR] ²proprae

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: IMPIETATEM corr. ex –es

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: PECCATA. EORUM

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Duae priores literae vocabuli sti
erassa, ita tamen, ut bene cognoscantur. Videbantur
necessariae. Before NUNC is clearly seen TI, but before
that, was some letter which might have been s, or may-
be e, for ETIAM, with the sense of 'as yet', so would fit

without NUNC, which looks like a squeezed-in addition.

SICUT ENIM ET VOS ALIQUAN-
DO NON CREDIDISTIS DŌ
NUNC AUTEM MISERICOR-
DIAM CONSECUUTI ESTIS
PROPTER ILLORUM INCRE-
DULITATEM. ITA ET ETIAM
NON CREDIDERUNT IN
VESTRAM MISERICORDIAM.SICUT ENIM ET VOS ALIQUAN-
DO NON CREDIDISTIS DŌ
NUNC AUTEM MISERICOR-
DIAM CONSECUUTI ESTIS
PROPTER ILLORUM INCRE-
DULITATEM. ITA ET ETIAM
NON CREDIDERUNT IN
VESTRAM MISERICORDIAM.

	ut et ipsi misericordia ^m consequantur	1 they also may obtain 2 mercy.
	CONCLUSIT ENIM D ^s OM- NIA IN INCREdulITATE ut omnium misereat ^r	3 ³² For God hath concluded all 4 in unbelief, 5 that he may have mercy on all.
xxxviii. O.	ALtITudo dIvITIARu ^m sapientiae et scientiae d ⁱ quam inconpraehensi- bilIA sunt iudicia eius et inuestigabiles viae eius,, Quis enim cog- nouit sensum d ⁿⁱ aut quis consiliarius eius fuit. Aut quis prior de- dit illi et retribuēt ^r ei.	6 ³³ Oh, the height of the riches of the 7 wisdom and knowledge of God! 8 How incomprehen- 9 sible are his judgments, 10 and how unsearchable his 11 ways! ³⁴ For who hath 12 known the mind of the Lord? Or 13 who hath been his counsel- 14 lor? ³⁵ Or who hath given a gift 15 to him, that he might be repaid?
IN ESAIA PROFETA	Quoniam ex ipso et per ipsum et in ipso sunt omnia. Ipsi gloria in saecula saeculorum amen ⁺	16 ³⁶ For of him, and by 17 him, and in him, are 18 all things: To him be glory for ever and ever. Amen. +
Lect ^r in quadrage- sima secun- do ieiunio	XL. OBsecro itaque uos fra- tres per misericor- diam d ⁱ ut exhibeatis corpora uestra hostia ^m uiuentem sc ^{am} d ^o pla- centem rationabile ^m obsequium uestrum	20 ¹ I beseech you therefore, breth- 21 ren, by the mercy 22 of God, that you present 23 your bodies a living 24 sacrifice, holy, pleasing 25 unto and reasonable to God, 26 as your service.
	Et nolite confirmari huic saeculo. sed ref ^r - mami in nouitate sensus uestri	27 ² And be not conformed 28 to this world; but be reform- 29 ed in the newness 30 of your mind.
	Ut probetis quae sit uo- luntas d ⁱ bonam et pla- cens et perfecta	31 That you may prove what is the 32 good, and the acceptable, and 33 the perfect will of God.
xli. Dico enim per gratiam d ⁱ	quae data est mihi	34 ³ For I say, by the grace of God 35 that is given me,

(1-19) 11 31b – 36. (20-35) 12 1 – 3a.

Lines 6 & 7: Douay too verbose to fit space allowed. Abridged.

Lines 14 & 15: Douay obscure. Modified using RSVCE

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Nota marg. in cod. longinque ab hoc versu remota duplici siglo ◡ posito ad eundum attracta est. (Lines 15 & 17)

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: RATIONABILE^m. The manuscript has RATIONABILEm, accusative, while Vulgate uses ablative.

That means that 'reasonable' qualifies 'body' rather than 'service'.

Line 32: Vulgate suggests **BONA**, nominative, or ablative, whereas manuscript has **BONAM**, accusative.

Line 34: Manuscript has dⁱ :: 'of God' after **GRATIAM** :: 'grace', which the Vulgate lacks.

OMNIBUS QUI SUNT IN- 1 To all that are among
 TER UOS NON PLUS SAPE- 2 you, not to be more
 RE QUAM OPORTET SAPE- 3 wise than it behoveth to be
 RE. SED SAPERE AD SOBRI- 4 wise, but to be wise unto sobri-
 ETATEM. ET UNICUIQUE. 5 ety, and according as God hath
 SICUT D^s DIUISIT MEN- 6 divided to every one by the mea-
 SURA FIDEI 7 sure of faith.

XLII. SICUT ENIM IN UNO COR- 8 ⁴ For as in one body
 pore multa membra 9 we have many mem-
 habemus omnia aute^m 10 bers, but all the
 membra non eunde^m 11 members have not the
 actum habent. Ita mul- 12 same office: ⁵ So we
 ti unum corpus sumus 13 being many, are one body
 in xp̄o. Singuli au- 14 in Christ, and individu-
 tem alter alterius 15 ally members one of
 membra. † habent 16 another. † ⁶ hav-
 tes autem donationes 17 ing also gifts,
 dⁱ diuersas secundu^m 18 from God, divers, according to
 gratiam quae data est 19 the grace that is given
 nobis differentes 20 differently to us.
 Sive prophetiae secun- 21 Either prophecy, follow-
 dum rationem fidei 22 ing the rule of faith;
 Sive ministerium in 23 ⁷ Or ministry, in
 ministrando 24 ministering;
 Sive qui docet in doctrina^m 25 Or he that teacheth, in teaching;
 Qui exortatur in exortando 26 ⁸ He that exhorteth, in exhorting;
 Qui tribuit in simplicitate 27 He that giveth, with simplicity;
 Qui praeest in sollicitudine 28 He that ruleth, with carefulness;
 Qui misereretur in hilari- 29 He that sheweth mercy, with
 tate. dilectio sine si- 30 cheerfulness. ⁹ Let love be with-
 mulatione Odien- 31 out pretence. Hating that
 tes malum adheren- 32 which is evil, holding
 tes bono. Carita- 33 fast to what is good. ¹⁰ With
 tem fraternitatis 34 brotherly love,
 Inuicem diligentes 35 loving one another,

Lectio
cotidi-
ana

(1-35) 12 3b – 10a.

Line 6: The manuscript uses *mensura*, ablative, whereas the Vulgate uses the accusative case. The preposition 'by' is therefore inserted into the Douay version.

Lines 17, 18, & 20: Scripsit Ranke: [DONATIONES] dⁱ diuersas The manuscript includes the adjectival phrase 'dⁱ diuersas' :: 'from God, divers', now marked

to be deleted, applied to 'gifts'. Deleting the phrase is Vulgatisation, and degrades the text, so let it stand. Sentence then re-ordered to more follow the Latin.

Lines 33 & 34: CARITA- || TEŃ: Accusative found but ablative expected here, as in Vulgate. So amended by me.

honorem inuicem prae-	1	with honour, exceeding one
uenientes sollicitudi-	2	another; ¹¹ in carefulness not
nem non pigri	3	slothful.
Spiritu feruentes domino ser-	4	In spirit fervent; serving the
uientes. Spe gau-	5	Lord. ¹² Rejoicing in
dentes in tribulatione	6	hope; in tribulation
patientes. Orationi	7	being patient. In prayer,
instantes. Necessi-	8	persevering. ¹³ For the neces-
tatibus sanctorum com-	9	sities of the saints, joining
municantes hospita-	10	together, following
litatem sectantes	11	hospitality.
Benedicite persequen-	12	¹⁴ Bless them that perse-
tes uos. Benedicite	13	cute you: bless,
et nolite maledicere	14	and wish not to curse.
Gaudere cum gaudentibus	15	¹⁵ Rejoice with them that rejoice;
flere cum flentibus	16	weep with them that weep.
in idipsum inuicem	17	¹⁶ Feeling the same among
sentientes. Non	18	one another. Not
alta sapientes sed hu-	19	being haughty, but to the hu-
milibus consentientes	20	mble, considerate. †
Nolite esse prudentes	21	Wish not to be wise
apud uosmet ipsos	22	amongst yourselves,
nulli malum pro ma-	23	¹⁷ nor rewarding
lo reddentes	24	evil for evil.
Proidentes bona non	25	Give goodness, not
tantum coram deo. sed etiam	26	only before God, but ^{also}
coram omnibus hominibus	27	before all men.
Si fieri potest quod ex	28	¹⁸ If it be possible, as
uobis est cum omnibus	29	much as is in you,
hominibus pacem	30	have peace with
habentes. Non uos-	31	all men. ¹⁹ Revenge
met ipsos defenden-	32	not yourselves, my
tes carissimi sed date	33	dearly beloved; but give
locum irae	34	a wide berth to wrath.
Scriptum est enim	35	For it is written:

Lect
COTI-
DIANAIN ESAIA
PROF.

(1-35) 12 10b – 19a.

Line 1: honorem: Accusative found but ablative expected here, as in Vulgate. So amended by me.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: C. ad marg. [sed] etiam

mihi uindictam ego re-	1	Revenge is mine, I will
tributam dicit dñs.	2	repay, saith the Lord.
Sed si esurit inimicus Tu-	3	²⁰ But if thy enemy be hungry,
us ciba illum si sitit po-	4	give him to eat; if he thirst,
tum da illi. hoc enim	5	give him to drink. For, doing
faciens carbones ignis	6	this, thou shalt heap coals
congeri super caput ejus	7	of fire upon his head.
Noli uinci a malo sed uin-	8	²¹ Be not overcome by evil, but
ce in bono malum ⁊	9	overcome evil by good. ⁊
xliii. OMNIBUS ^{ANIMA} POTESTATIBUS	10	13 ¹ Let every ^{soul} of you
SUBLIMIORIBUS SUBDITI	11	be subject to higher
ESTOTE. NON EST ENIM PO-	12	authority: for there is no auth-
TESTAS NISI A Dō. quae	13	ority but from God: and
AUTEM SUNT A Dō ORDINA-	14	those that are, are ordained
TAE SUNT. Itaque qui	15	of God. ² Therefore he that
RESISTIT POTESTATI. Dī	16	resisteth the authority, resisteth
ORDINATIONI RESISTIT.	17	the ordinance of God.
Qui autem resistunt. ipsi	18	And they that resist,
SIBI DAMNATIONEM AD-	19	purchase to themselves
QUIRUNT. Nam prin-	20	damnation. ³ For princes
CIPES NON SUNT TIMORI	21	are not a terror to the
BONI ^{OPERIS} sed mali. Uis	22	good, ^{works} but to the evil. Would-
AUTEM NON TIMERE PO-	23	est thou then be unafraid of the
TESTATEM BONUM FAC	24	authority? Do what is good:
ET HABEBIS LAudem ex illa	25	and thou shalt have its praise.
Dī ENIM MINISTER EST TIBI	26	⁴ For he is God's minister to thee,
IN BONO. si autem malu ^m	27	for good. But if thou do that
feceris time. non eni ^m	28	which is evil, fear: for not with-
SINE CAUSA GLADIUM PORTAT	29	out reason he beareth the sword.
Dī ENIM. MINISTER EST	30	For he is God's minister: an aven-
UINDIX IN IRA EI QUI MA-	31	ger to execute wrath upon him
LUM AGIT. Ideo neces-	32	that doth evil. ⁵ Wherefore
SITATE SUBDITI ESTOTE	33	be subject of necessity,
NON SOLUM PROPTER IRA ^m	34	not only for wrath,
sed et propter conscientia ^m	35	but also for conscience's sake.

(1-9) 12 19b – 21. (10-35) 13 1 – 5.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: [OMNIBUS] ANIMA correctura fortasse ipsius scribae, sed quia non ad finem perducta est, inutilia.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: ORDINA~||TA-E SUNT This makes

no sense. I have not marked it in my text.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: [BONI] OPERIS quae correctura num scribae sit an a C profecta non constat.

IdEO ENIM ET TRIBUTA PRÆ-
TATIS. MINISTRI ENIM Dī
SUNT IN HOC IPSUM SER-
UIENTES

1 ⁶ For therefore also you pay
2 tribute. For they are the ministers
3 of God, serving unto this
4 purpose.

XLIII. REDDITE ERGO OMNIBUS
DEBITA. Cui TRIBU-
TUM TRIBUTUM cui uec-
TICAL. uectICAL. Cui Ti-
morem timorem cui
honorem honorem
nemini quicquam de-
beat nisi ut inuicem
diligatis. † Qui enim
diligit proximam Le-
gem implebit. Nam
non adulterauis. non
occidis. non furaueris
non concupisces

5 ⁷ Render therefore to all men
6 their dues. Tribute,
7 to whom tribute (is due): custom,
8 to whom custom: fear,
9 to whom fear: honour,
10 to whom honour.
11 ⁸ Owe no man any
12 thing, but to love one
13 another. † For he that
14 loveth his neighbour, hath
15 fulfilled the law. ⁹ For Thou
16 shalt not commit adultery: Thou
17 shalt not kill: Thou shalt not
18 steal, Thou shalt not covet.

ET SI QUOD EST ALIUD MAN-
DATUM IN HOC UERBO
INSTAURATUR. DILI-
GIS PROXIMUM TUUM
TAMQUAM TE IPSUM
DILECTIO PROXIMI MALUM
NON OPERATUR. PLENITU-
DO ERGO LEGIS EST DILECTIO

19 And if there be any other com-
20 mandment, it is comprised in
21 this word: Thou shalt love
22 thy neighbour
23 as thyself.

XLV. ET HOC SCIENTES TEMPUS
QUIA HORA EST IAM NOS
DE SOMNO SURGERE
NUNC ENIM PROPRIOR EST
NOSTRA SALUS QUAM
CUM CREDIDIMUS
NOX PRÆCESSIT DIES AU-
TEM ADPROPRIAUIT
ABICIAMUS ERGO OPERA

24 ¹⁰ The love of our neighbour
25 worketh no evil. Love therefore
26 is the fulfilling of the law.
27 ¹¹ And that knowing the season;
28 that it is now the hour for us
29 from sleep to rise.
30 For now, nearer is
31 our salvation than
32 we have believed.
33 ¹² The night is passed, and the
34 day is at hand.
35 Let us therefore cast off the works

Lect. in
quadra-
gesima
secunda
dominica

(1-35) 13 6 – 12a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. M¹ [Legem] implebit

Line 18: Between furaueris and non, Vulgate has non
falsum testimonium dices :: 'Thou shalt not bear false
witness', not found in this manuscript.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: proprior rasura corr. e

proprior. The middle r in proprior has been
erased. This was unnecessary, as this is a permissible
spelling.

tenebrarum et indua-	1	of the shadows, and put
mus arma lucis. SicuT	2	on the armour of light. ¹³ As
in die honeste ambule-	3	in the day, let us live
mus. Non in comi-	4	honestly; Not in riot-
sationibus et ebrieta-	5	ing and drunken-
tibus. Non in cubi-	6	ness; Not in fornica-
libus et impudicitis	7	tion and impurity;
Non ^{IN} contentione et ae-	8	Not in contention and
mulatione. Sed in-	9	envy: ¹⁴ But don
duite dñm ihm xpm	10	ye the Lord Jesus Christ,
xLvi. Et carnis curam ne pe-	11	And make not provision for the
ceritis in desideriis	12	flesh in its concupiscences.
Infirmum autem in	13	¹⁴ ¹ Now him that is weak in
fide adsumite. Non in	14	faith, take unto you: not in
disceptationibus co-	15	disputes about
sitationum. Alius	16	thoughts. ² For one
enim credit mandu-	17	believeth that he may
care omnia. qui aute ^m	18	eat all things: but he
infirmus est. Olera	19	that is weak, let him
manducet. His qui	20	eat herbs. ³ He that
manducat non mandu-	21	eateth shall not despise
cantem non spernat	22	him that eateth not.
Et qui non manducat	23	And he that eateth not
manducantem non	24	shall not judge him that
iudicet. Ds enim	25	eateth. For God hath
illum adsumpsit. Tu	26	taken him to him. ⁴ Who art
quis es qui iudices alie-	27	thou that judgest another
rum servum. suo dño	28	man's servant? To his own lord
stat. aut cadit. Sta-	29	he standeth or falleth. And
bit autem. potens eni ^m	30	he shall stand: for
est ds. iterum statue-	31	God is able to make
re illum. † Nam aliq	32	him stand. † ⁵ For one
iudicat diem plus inter	33	judgeth one day above another
diem. Alius iudicat om-	34	day: and another judgeth every
nem diem. unusquisque	35	day alike: let every man

(1-12) 13 12b - 14. (13-35) 14 1 - 5.

Lines 6 & 7: Douay is archaic, 'Not in chambering and impurities' replaced with 'Not in fornication and impurity'.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [Non] ^{IN}

Line 19: Vulgate has *olus*, while this manuscript has *olera*. *olus* translates as vegetable, singular, *olera* translates as 'green', preferably plural, more a

class of vegetables, than a particular vegetable.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: *manducat* cf. quod notatum est ad 432, 15. See this footnote.

Lines 32 - 35: The Latin is clear, but Douay fails to make the point. I have endeavoured to make the point expressed in the Latin.

suo sensum abundet.
Qui sapit diem dñō sapit
 et qui manducat. dñō
 manducat. gratias
 enim agit dō. Et qui
 non manducat dñō
 non manducat et gra-
 tias agit dō

xLviI. Nemo enim nostrum
 sibi uiuet. nemo sibi
 moritur. **S**iue
 enim uiuimus ^{dñō uiuimus} ^{enim} siue
 moriemur dñō mo-
 riemur. Siue ergo
 uiuimus siue morie-
 mur dñi sumus

xLviii. In hoc enim xp̄s mor-
 tuus est et resurrexit
 ut et uiuorum et mor-
 tuorum dominetur

Tu autem quid iudicas
 fratrem tuum. aut Tu
 quare spernis. fra-
 trem tuum. † **O**mnes
 enim stabimus ante
 tribunal dī

Lectio
 in quin-
 quagesima

IN ESAIA
 PROFETA

Scriptum est enim
 uiuo ego dicit dñs.
 quoniam mihi flectet
 omne genu. et omnes
 lingua confitebitur dō
Itaque unusquisque nos-
 trum pro se ratione^m
 reddet dō. Non er-
 go amplius inuicem

1 abound in his own sense.

2 ⁶ Who regardeth the day, regardeth
 3 it unto the Lord. And who eateth,
 4 eateth to the Lord: for he giveth
 5 thanks to God. And who
 6 eateth not, to the Lord
 7 he eateth not, and giveth
 8 thanks to God.

9 ⁷ For not one of us

10 liveth to himself; nor any to him-
 11 self dieth. ⁸ For
 12 whether we live, ^{we live unto the Lord,} or whether
 13 we die, we die unto
 14 the Lord. Therefore, whether
 15 we live, or whether we
 16 die, we are the Lord's.

17 ⁹ For to this end Christ

18 died and ^{revived} rose again;
 19 that he might be Lord both
 20 of the living and of the dead.

21 ¹⁰ But thou, why judgest thou
 22 thy brother? or thou,
 23 why dost thou despise
 24 thy brother? † For we
 25 shall all stand before
 26 the judgment seat of God.

27 ¹¹ For it is written:

28 As I live, saith the Lord,
 29 thus: to me, all shall bend
 30 the knee, and every
 31 tongue shall confess to God.

32 ¹² Therefore every one of
 33 us shall render account to
 34 God for himself. ¹³ Let us not
 35 therefore judge one another

(1-35) 14 6 – 13a.

Lines 12 & 13: Sripsit Ranke: uiuimus ^{dñō uiuimus} siue
 correctura fortasse scribae. | C ad marg. [siue] ^{enim}.
 This is an echo of the previous phrase. Vulgate does
 not support it so it can be ignored.

Line 18: Sripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [et] ^{revixit}

Line 24: Sripsit Ranke: OMNIS lineolis additis corr. ex —IS

Line 26: Vulgate and Douay refer to Christ's Judgment
 seat, The manuscript affirms that it is God's.

Line 29: Where Vulgate has the passive *flectatur* :: shall be
 bowed, this manuscript uses the simple active future.

Line 30: Ranke failed to see that the ms. had OMNES, plural,
 but the verb is singular. Here corrected to OMNIS.

judicemus. sed hoc iu-	1	any more. But judge this
dicate magis ne ponat-	2	rather, that you put not
tis offendiculum fra-	3	a stumbling-block or a scandal
tri uel scandalum	4	in your brother's way.
XLVIII. Scio et confido in dño	5	¹⁴ I know, and am sure in the Lord
ihū. quia nihil commu-	6	Jesus, that nothing is unclean
ne per ipsum nisi ei	7	of itself; but to him
qui existimat quid com-	8	that esteemeth any thing
mune esse illi com-	9	to be unclean, to him it
mune est	10	is unclean.
² Nam si L. Si enim propter cibum	11	¹⁵ If indeed, because of thy meat, ² For if
frater tuus contris-	12	thy brother be grieved,
tatur. iam non secun-	13	(then) thou livest not now
dum caritatem ambulat	14	according to charity.
Noli cibo tuo illum per-	15	Do not, with thy meat, de-
dere pro quo xps mor-	16	stroy him for whom
tuus est. Non enim	17	Christ died. ¹⁶ Let not
blasphemetur bonu-	18	then our good be ill
nostrum. Non est	19	spoken of. ¹⁷ The
regnum dī esca et po-	20	kingdom of God is not meat and
tus. sed iustitia et pax	21	drink; but justice, and peace,
et gaudium in spū sō	22	and joy in the Holy Spirit.
Qui enim in hoc seruit	23	¹⁸ For he that in this serveth
xpo. placet dō et pro-	24	Christ, pleaseth God, and
batus est hominibus	25	is approved by men.
Itaque quae pacis sunt	26	¹⁹ Therefore let us follow after what
sectemur. + et quae ae-	27	are of peace; + and what, are
dificationis sunt in	28	of edification one to-
inuicem custodiamus	29	wards another, keep safe.
Noli propter. escam	30	²⁰ Do not, for the sake of meat,
destruere opus dī	31	destroy the work of God.
Omnia quidem munda	32	All things indeed are
sunt. sed malum est	33	clean: but evil it is
homini qui per offen-	34	for that man who for of-
sionem manducat	35	fence, eateth.

Lect. in
quadra-
gesima ie-
junio
VIII

(1-35) 14 13b – 20.

Line 9: Vulgate has **esset** :: were, however this manuscript has the infinitive, **esse**, which is expected in this idiom. Douay translates as if it were **esse**.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: C vel fortasse S ad marg. ² Nam si

Lines 15 & 16: Douay reads as if Christ died for the food, not

the one being fed. Restoring the Latin word order, and breaking the phrases apart with commas, make the meaning clearer.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: **quae. aedificationis**

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: **propter. escam**

BONUM EST NON MANDUCARE CARNEM ET NON BIBERE VINUM. NEQUE IN QUO. FRATER TUUS OFFENDIT AUT SCANDALIZATUR AUT INFIRMATUR. Tu fidem habis praenes te met ipsum. habe coram deo. BEATUS QUI NON IUDICAT SEMET IPSUM IN EO QUOD PROBAT.

QUI AUTEM DISCERNIT SI MANDUCAUERIT DAMNATUS EST QUIA NON EX FIDE. OMNE AUTEM QUOD NON EST EX FIDE PECCATUM EST. + DEBEMUS AUTEM NOS FIRMIORES INBECILLITATES INFIRMORUM SUSTINERE ET NON NOBIS PLACERE. UNUSQUISQUE VESTRUM PROXIMO SUO PLACEAT IN BONAM AEDIFICATIONEM

²¹ It is good not to eat flesh, and not to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother takes offence, or is scandalized, or made weak. ²² Hast thou faith? Have it to thyself before God. Blessed is he that condemneth not himself in that which he alloweth.

²³ But he that discerneth, if he eat, is condemned; because not of faith. For all that is not of faith is sin. + ¹⁵ We ought, now that are stronger, to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not ourselves to please. ² Let every one of you please his neighbour unto goodness, and edification.

³ For Christ did not please himself. But as it is written: The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell upon me.

L. Quaecumque enim scripta sunt ad nostram doctrinam scripta sunt ut per patientiam

⁴ For whatsoever things were written for our learning, were written that through patience

(1-17a) 14 21 – 23. (17b-35) 15 1 – 4a.

Line 4: **Offendere** can have a passive sense in the active mood. Ie, in the sense: 'to take offence'.

Line 7: Manuscript has **habis**, which may be a variant of

habes, Ranke does not comment.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. ²¹Nam xps Insignificant to the English. Vulgate supports **ETENIM**.

et consolationem	1	and the comfort
scripturarum spem	2	of the scriptures, we might
habeamus. ^m Dñs aute	3	have hope. ⁵ Now the God
patientiae et solacii	4	of patience and of comfort
det uobis in idipsum	5	grant you to be of one
sapere in alterutru ^m	6	mind one towards another,
secundum ih̄m xp̄m.	7	according to Jesus Christ:
Ut unanimes uno ore	8	⁶ That in one mind, and mouth,
honorificetis dñm	9	you may glorify God, the Father
et patrem dñi n̄ ih̄u xp̄i. †	10	of our Lord Jesus Christ. †
Propter quod suscipite	11	⁷ Wherefore receive one
in uicem sicut et xp̄s	12	another, as Christ also hath
suscepit uos in hono-	13	received you unto the honour
rem dñi. † Dico enim	14	of God. † ⁸ For I say that
xp̄m ih̄m ministrum	15	Christ Jesus was minister
fuisse circumcisionis	16	of the circumcision
propter ueritatem dñi	17	for the truth of God,
ad confirmandas pro-	18	to confirm the pro-
missiones patrum	19	mises made unto the fathers.
Gentes autem super	20	⁹ But that the other nations
misericordiam hono-	21	are to glorify God
rare dñm. sicut scrip-	22	for his mercy, as it
tum est	23	is written:
^{IN PSAL-} ^{MO. xvii.} Propter hoc confite-	24	Therefore will I confess to
bor tibi. in gentibus	25	thee, among the other nations,
et nomini tuo cantabo	26	and will sing to thy name.
^{IN CANTICO} ^{DEUTERO-} ^{NOMIO} Et iterum dicit. Laeta-	27	¹⁰ And again he saith: Rejoice,
mini gentes cum po-	28	ye nations, with his
pulo eius. et iterum	29	people. ¹¹ And again:
laudate dñm omnes	30	Praise the Lord, all ye
gentes et magnifica-	31	nations; and magnify
te eum omnes populi	32	him, all ye people.
^{IN ESAIA} ^{PROFETA} Et rursus esaias ait.	33	¹² And again Isaias saith:
erit radix jesse et qui	34	There shall be a root of Jesse; who
exsurret regere geñes	35	shall arise to rule the nations,

(1-35) 15 4b – 12a.

Line 8: Unusual spelling of **UNANIMES** found in manuscript.Line 24: Where manuscript has **Propter hoc**, Vulgate has *Propterea*, both mean 'therefore'.Line 26: Between **gentibus** and **et**, the Vulgate, has thevotive *Domine* :: 'O Lord'. See also 2 Kings xxii, 50, and Psalms xvii, 50.Line 28: Vulgate has *plebe*, while manuscript has **populo**. English does not mark this difference.

IN eo gentes sperabūt	1	in him the nations shall hope.
Deus autem spei impleat	2	¹³ Now the God of hope satisfy
uos omni gaudio et pa-	3	you with all joy and peace
ce in credendo ut abun-	4	in believing; that you may
detis in spe in uirtute	5	abound in hope in the power
sp̄s sc̄i. Certus sum	6	of the Holy Ghost. ¹⁴ And I
autem fratres mei	7	myself also, my brethren,
et ego ipse de uobis	8	am assured of you,
quoniam et ipsi ple-	9	that you also are
ni estis dilectione	10	full of love,
repleti omni scientia	11	replenished with all knowledge,
ita ut possitis alter-	12	so that you are able to admonish
utrum monere †	13	one another. †
Audacius autem scrip-	14	¹⁵ But I have written to you,
si uobis fratres ex par-	15	brethren, more boldly in some
te tamquam in memo-	16	sort, as it were putting
riam uos reducens	17	you in mind.
Propter gratiam quae	18	Because of the grace which
data est mihi a deo ut	19	is given me from God. ¹⁶ That
sim minister xp̄i ih̄u	20	I should be the minister of Christ
in gentibus. Sanc-	21	Jesus among the nations; sanc-
tificans euangelium	22	tifying the gospel of
dei ut fiat oblatio gen-	23	God, that the oblation of the nat-
tium accepta sanctifica-	24	tions may be acceptable and sanc-
ta in sp̄u sc̄o. Habeo	25	tified in the Holy Ghost. ¹⁷ I have
igitur gloriam in xp̄o	26	therefore glory in Christ
ih̄u ad deum. Non enim	27	Jesus towards God. ¹⁸ For I dare
audeo aliquid loqui	28	not to speak of any of those
eorum quae per me	29	things which Christ
non effecit xp̄s in	30	worketh not by me, for
oboedientia gentium	31	the obedience of the nations,
uerbo et factis	32	by word and deed,
In uirtute signorum	33	¹⁹ By the virtue of signs
et prodigiorum in uir-	34	and wonders, in the power
tute sp̄s sc̄i	35	of the Holy Ghost,

(1-35) 15 12b – 19a.

Line 1: This manuscript has *eo*, ablative, Vulgate
perversely has *eum*, accusative.

Line 2: Vulgate has *repleat* :: 'fill', whereas this manuscript
has *impleat* :: 'satisfy'.

Line 5: Whereas Vulgate has *spe*, *et*, giving 'hope, and in',
here we have *spe in*, giving 'hope in'.

Line 24: Douay actually reads: 'made acceptable' but space
is tight.

ITA UT AB HIERUSALEM PER	1	So that from Jerusalem round
CIRCUITU ^m USQUE IN ILLY-	2	about as far as unto Illy-
RICUM REPLEUERIM	3	ricum, I have replenished
EUANGELIUM XPI. SIC	4	the gospel of Christ. ²⁰ And
AUTEM HOC PRAEDICAUI	5	I have so preached this
EUANGELIUM NON UBI	6	gospel, not where
NOMINATUS EST XPS. NE	7	Christ was named, lest
SUPER ALIENUM FUNDAMEN-	8	I should build upon another
TUM AEDIFICAREM	9	man's foundation.
Sed sicut scriptum est	10	²¹ But as it is written:
QUIBUS NON EST ADNUN-	11	They to whom he was not
TIATUM DE EO UIDEBUNT	12	spoken of, shall see,
ET QUI NON AUDIERUNT	13	and they that have not heard
INTELLESENT. PROP-	14	shall understand. ²² For
TER QUOD ^{et} IMPEDIEBAR	15	which cause also I was hindered
PLURIMUM UENIRE AD UOS	16	very much from coming to you.
Nunc uero ulterius lo-	17	²³ But now having no
cum non habens in his	18	more place in these
regionibus. Cupidita-	19	countries, and having
tem autem habens ue-	20	a great desire these
niendi ad uos ex multis	21	many years past to
iam praecedentibus annis	22	come unto you,
Sed Cum in hispaniam profi-	23	²⁴ But When I shall begin to take
cisci coepero. spero	24	my journey into Spain, I hope
quod praeteriens ui-	25	that as I pass, I shall
deam uos et a uobis de-	26	see you, and be brought on
ducar illuc si uobis pri-	27	my way thither by you, if first,
imum ex parte fructus	28	in part, I shall have enjoyed
fuero. Nunc igitur	29	you: ²⁵ But now
proficiscar in hierusa-	30	I shall go to Jerusa-
lem ministrare sc̄is	31	lem, to minister unto the saints.
P robauerunt enim ma-	32	²⁶ For it hath pleased them of Ma-
chedonia et achaia con-	33	cedonia and Achaia to
tributionem aliquam face-	34	make a contribution for
re in pauperes sc̄oru ^m	35	the poor of the saints

(1-35) 15 19b – 26a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: CIRCUITU^m USQUE The dot after CIRCUITU^m, which, as a punctuation makes no sense, must be seen as abbreviation, and PER takes accusative. Hence CIRCUITU^m

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: quod^{et} IMPEDIEBAR

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. **Sed** [Cum] :: [**But** When]

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: μα-||cedonia et αχαια corr. e μα-||chedonia et αχαια, but the original spellings are common in this manuscript. The edit might be reasonably ignored.

qui sunt in hierusale^m 1 that are in Jerusalem.
 placuit enim eis et debi- 2 ²⁷ For it hath pleased them; and
 tores eorum sunt. Nam 3 they are their debtors. For
 si spiritalium eorum 4 if of their spiritual things, the
 participes facti sunt 5 foreigners have become
 gentiles debent. et in 6 partakers they ought, also in
 carnalibus ministra- 7 carnal things to minister
 re eis. Hoc igitur cum 8 to them. ²⁸ When then I have
 consummauero et ad- 9 accomplished this, and
 signaui^o eis fructu^m 10 consigned to them this
 hunc. proficiscar 11 fruit, I will come
 per uos in hispaniam 12 by you into Spain.
 Scio autem quoniam ue- 13 ²⁹ And I know, that when I come
 niens ad uos in abundan- 14 to you, into the abund-
 tiam benedictionis xpi 15 ance of the blessing of Christ,
 ueniam. „ Obsecro 16 I shall come. ³⁰ I beseech
 igitur uos fratres per 17 you therefore, brethren, through
 dñm. n̄. ih̄m xpm et per 18 our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the
 caritatem sp̄s sc̄i. ut ad- 19 charity of the Holy Ghost, that
 iubetis me in orationi- 20 you help me in prayer
 bus et oretis pro me ad 21 and please pray for me to
 dñm ut liberer ab infi- 22 the Lord, ³¹ to deliver me from
 delibus qui sunt in iudaea 23 the unbelievers in Judea,
 Et ministerium meum 24 And my ministry
 quod hierosolymam 25 which is rendered to
 deferatur acceptabile 26 Jerusalem be made acceptable
 sc̄is fiat. Ut ueniam 27 to the saints ³² That I may
 ad uos in gaudio per uo- 28 come to you with joy, by the
 luntatem xpi ih̄u. et re- 29 will of Christ Jesus, and rest
 quiescam uobiscum 30 with you.
 Ds autem pacis sit cum 31 ³³ Now the God of peace be with
 omnibus uobis. Amen 32 you all. Amen.
 Commendo autem uobis 33 ¹⁶ ¹ And I commend to you
 phoebem sororem 34 Phoebe, our
 nostram. quae est 35 sister, who is

(1-32) 15 26b – 33. (33-35) 16 1a

Page header: Scripsit Ranke: In cod. hic nova pagina
 inchoatur, cuius inscriptio manca est. Deest enim
 ROMANOS, de qua re miraberis, quia regens praepositio
 ad super pagina antecedente scripta exatat. Page
 header missing in the manuscript. Here restored.
 Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: DEBENT. ET

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: [ADSIGNAUERO] eis, over-
 dotted to mark deletion. Vulgate witnesses it as
 present, so deletion may be disregarded.
 Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: ueniam. „ cf. not. ad Praef.
 Line 18: dñm. n̄. ih̄m. These puncts seem to be word
 separators.

IN MINISTERIO ECCLESIAE	1	in the ministry of the church,
quae est CENCHRAE.	2	that is in Cenchrae:
UT eam suscipiatis IN DÑO	3	² That you receive her in the Lord
DISINAE SATIS ET ADISTA-	4	as becometh enough; and that
TIS EI IN QUOCUMQUE NE-	5	you assist her in whatsoever
ROTIO VESTRI INDIGERIT	6	business she shall have need of
ETENIM IPSA quoque ad st -	7	you. For she also assist-
SISTIT MIHI IPSI ET MULTIS	8	eth me, and many others.
SALUTATE PRISCILLAM ET	9	³ Salute Priscilla and
AQUILAM ADIUTORES MEOS	10	Aquila, my helpers
IN XPO IHS. qui pro ANIMA	11	in Christ Jesus, ⁴ (who for my life
MEA SUAS CERUICES SUB-	12	laid down their own
POSUERUNT. QUIBUS NON	13	necks: to whom not
SOLUS EGO GRATIAS AGO.	14	I only give thanks,
SED ET CUNCTA ECCLESIA	15	but also the whole church of the
GENTIUM ET DOMESTICA	16	foreigners,) ⁵ and the church
EORUM ECCLESIAM.	17	which is in their house.
SALUTATE EPHENITUM DI-	18	Salute Epenetus, my
LECTUM MIHI. qui est	19	beloved: who is the
PRIMITIVUS ASIAE IN XPO	20	firstfruits of Asia in Christ.
SALUTATE MARIAM quae	21	⁶ Salute Mary, who
MULTUM LABORAVIT IN	22	hath laboured much among
VOBIS. SALUTATE AN-	23	you. ⁷ Salute An-
DRONICUM ET IUNIAM	24	dronicus and Junia,
COGNATOS ET CONCAPTI-	25	my kinfolk and fellow
UOS MEOS QUI SUNT NO-	26	prisoners: who are of note
BILES IN APOSTOLIS. qui	27	among the apostles, who
ET ANTE ME FUERUNT	28	also were in Christ
IN XPO. SALUTATE AM-	29	before me. ⁸ Salute Am-
PLIATUM DILECTUM MIHI	30	pliatius, beloved to me
IN DÑO. SALUTATE UR-	31	in the Lord. ⁹ Salute Ur-
BANUM ADIUTOREM NOS-	32	banus, our helper
TRUM IN XPO ET STACTHIN	33	in Christ, and Stachys,
DILECTUM MEUM. Sa-	34	my beloved. ¹⁰ Sa-
LUTATE APELLEN PROBUM	35	lute Apelles, approved

(1-35) 16 1b – 10a.

Line 4: Where Vulgate has 'SANCTIS', here we have **SATIS**. Ranke follows the Vulgate without comment. This is not a simple spelling error, as **SANCTIS** would have been written: **SCIS**. Here then the meaning is different, and so is changed accordingly.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. M¹ **ADSTITIT**. This is a mess. First, someone preferred the vulgar spelling, **ASSSTITIT** to the classical spelling, then someone else decided that the perfect tense was preferable to the historical present.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: **PRISCILLAM**. Unde eddidi **PRISCAM**. Neque vero diffiteor, puncta tenuiora esse, quam quae V scribit. Securius igitur erat edere **PRISCILLAM**. Both are correct, Vulgate supports **PRISCA**, but you may ignore edit.

Line 15: Vulgate has *cunctae ecclesiae* :: 'all the churches', here we have **CUNCTA ECCLESIA** :: the whole church.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. M¹ mutavit **IUNIAM** in **IULIAM**. Vulgate here supports **IUNIAM**. Note **IUNIAM** is feminine.

IN x̄po,, SALUTATE EOS QUI	1	in Christ. ¹¹ Salute them that
SUNT EX ARISTOBOLI,, SALU-	2	are of Aristobulus. Sal-
TATE· ERODIONEM COGNA-	3	ute Herodian, my
TUM MEUM,, SALUTATE E ^s	4	kinsman. Salute them
QUI SUNT EX NARCESSIS QUI SUNT IN D^{no}		who are of Narcissus, who are in the Lord
SALUTATE ET TRIP ^h ENAM ET TRIFO-	6	¹² Salute both Tryphaena and Trypho-
SAM· quae LABORANT IN D ^{no} ·	7	sa, who labour in the Lord.
SALUTATE PERSIDAM CARISSI-	8	Salute Persis, the dearly beloved,
MA· quae MULTUM LABO-	9	who hath much labou-
RAUIT IN D ^{no} ,, SALUTATE	10	red in the Lord. ¹³ Salute
RUFUM ELECTUM IN D ^{no} · ET	11	Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and
MATREM EUS ET MEAM·	12	his mother and mine.
SALUTATE ASINCRITUM· PLE-	13	¹⁴ Salute Asyncritus, Phl-
CONTAN HERMEN· PATROBA ^m	14	egon, Hermes, Patrobas,
HERMAN· ET QUI CUM E ^s SUNT	15	Hermas, and the brethren that are
FRATRES,, SALUTATE FILO-	16	with them. ¹⁵ Salute Philo-
LOSUM ET IULIAM ET NEREU ^m	17	logus and Julia, Nereus
ET SOROREM EUS· ET OLYM-	18	and his sister, and Olympia's
PIADEM· ET OLYMPIA	19	and Olympia household; and all the saints
EIS SUNT S ^{co} s,, SALUTATE	20	that are with them. ¹⁶ Salute
INVICEM IN OSCULO S ^{co} ·	21	one another with a holy kiss.
SALUTANT VOS OMNES ECCLE-	22	All the churches of Christ
SIAE x̄pi,, ROGO AUTEM VOS	23	salute you. ¹⁷ Now I beseech you,
FRATRES UT OBSERUETIS	24	brethren, to mark
EOS· QUI DISSENSIONES ET	25	them who make dissensions and
OFFENDICULA· PRAETER	26	offences contrary to the
DOCTRINAM QUAM VOS DI-	27	doctrine which you
DICISTIS FACIUNT ET DECLI-	28	have learned, and
NATE AB ILLIS,, HUIUSMO-	29	avoid them, ¹⁸ for they that
DI ENIM x̄po D ^{no} N ^{on} SER-	30	are such, serve not Christ our
UIUNT· SED· SUO VENTRI·	31	Lord, but their own belly.
ET PER DULCES SERMONES	32	And by pleasing speeches
ET BENEDICTIONES· SEDUC-	33	and good words, sedu-
CUNT CORDA INNOCENTIU ^m	34	ce the hearts of the innocent.
V ^{est} RA ENIM OBOEDIENTIA	35	¹⁹ For your obedience

(1-35) 16 10b – 19a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Inde ab hoc loco saepe inveniuntur puncta dupliciter posita, quae expressi siglo „

Lines 3 - 5: Text here differs from the Vulgate, but the essence is similar, as is my English.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [NARCESSIS] **QUI SUNT IN D^{no}**

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. M¹ **TRIP^hENAM** quae correctio

non ad finem perducta est. Ranke sees **æ** as **e**. This is Vulgatisation, and may be ignored.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. M¹ **praesidam**. Not supported by Vulgate. This edit is not to be trusted.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: **e^s**

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: C ut vdtr. [**OLYMPIADEM** **ET OLYMPIA** (not supported by Vulgate.)

IN OMNEM LOCUM PRO UUL-	1	is commonly reported in every
DATA EST., GAUDEO IGITUR	2	place. I rejoice therefore
IN UOBIS. SED UOLO UOS SAPI-	3	in you, but I would have you to
ENTES ESSE IN BONO ET SIM-	4	be wise in good, and sim-
PLICES IN MALO., D ^s A ^u TE ^m	5	ple in evil. ²⁰ And the God
PACIS CONTERET SATANAM	6	of peace crush Satan
SUB PEDIBUS UESTRIS UELO-	7	under your feet speed-
CITER., GRATIA D ⁿⁱ N ⁱ IH ^u	8	ily. The grace of our Lord Jesus
X ^{pi} UOBISCUM., SALUTAT	9	Christ be with you. ²¹ Timothy,
UOS TIMOTHEUS ADIUTOR	10	my fellow labourer, saluteth
MEUS. ET LUCIUS ET JASON	11	you, and Lucius, and Jason,
ET SUSIPATER COGNATI MEI	12	and Sosipater, my kinsmen.
SALUTO UOS EGO TERTIUS QUI	13	²² I, the third, who wrote this
SCRIBSI EPISTULAM IN D ^{no} .	14	epistle, salute you in the Lord.
SALUTAT UOS CAIUS HOSPE	15	²³ Hail! Caius, my host, also the
MEUS. ET UNIERSAE ECCLESIAE	16	whole body of the churches of
GENTIUM., SALUTAT UOS	17	the foreigners, saluteth you.
HERASTUS ARCARIUS CIUITA-	18	Erastus, the city's treasurer, salu-
TIS. ET QUARTUS FRATER.,	19	teth you, also the fourth, a brother.
EI AUTEM QUI POTENS EST UOS	20	²⁵ Now to him that is able to
CONFIRMARE. IUSTA EUAN-	21	establish you, according
GEIUM MEUM ET PRAEDI-	22	to my gospel, and the preach-
CATIONEM IH ^u X ^{pi} ., SECUN-	23	ing of Jesus Christ, accord-
DUM REUELATIONEM MYST-	24	ing to the revelation of the
TERII. TEMPORIBUS AETER-	25	mystery, which was kept secret
NIS TACITI. QUOD NUNC PA ^{te}	26	from eternity, ²⁶ (which now is
FACTUM EST PER SCRIBTU-	27	made manifest by the scriptu-
RAS PROPHETARUM., SECUN-	28	res of the prophets, according
DUM PRAECEPTUM AETERNI	29	to the precept of the eternal
D ⁱ . AD OBOEDITIONEM FIDEI	30	God, for the obedience of faith,) among all nations;
IN CUNCTIS GENTIBUS.,	31	
COGNITO SOLO SAPIENTI D ^o .	32	²⁷ The only wise God, discovered
PER IH ^m X ^{pm} . CUI HONOR	33	through Jesus Christ, to whom be
IN SAECULA. SAECULORUM AMEN	34	honour for ever and ever. Amen.
EX ^p . EPIST ^a . AD ROMANOS. IN ^c . AD CORINT ^h .	35	END. EPIST. TO ROMANS. BEG. TO CORINT.

(1-35) 16 19b – 27.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: IH^m mut. in IH^u

Lines 16 & 17: Where Vulgate has: 'UNIERSA ECCLESIA' :: 'the whole church', here we have 'UNIERSAE ECCLESIAE GENTIUM' :: 'the whole body of the churches of the nations'.

Line 20: Note: verse 24 is totally omitted.

Line 32: Here we find verse 27 prefixed by 'COGNITO' :: 'learnt', 'discovered', changed from COGNITI at the end of verse 26 moved to the beginning of this verse. This then leads to the slight rewording which I offer here.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: AMEN literis ad characterem cursivarum propensis scriptum

CORINTHI SUNT ^{achiui} ACHAI· ET· HII SIMI-	1	Corinthians are Achaeans, and like	
LITER AB apostolos audie-	2	these, from the apostles, they	
RUNT uerbum ueritatis	3	heard the word of truth	
ET SUBSI ^{uer} MULTIFARIAE A FAL-	4	and were subverted variously by	
SIS apostolis quidam A FyLo-	5	false apostles, some by clever	
sophiae uerbo ^{fa} aeLoquen-	6	arguments of the philosophy of	
tia Alia ⁱⁿ secta Legis judicae	7	other sects of Judean legal teach-	
INDUCTI hos reuocat apos-	8	ing. He recalled these apos-	
tolos ad ueram euangeli-	9	ties to the true gospel	
cam sapientiam scribens	10	wisdom. Writing to	
eis abs epheso per timotheu ^m	11	them from Ephesus via Timothy.	
INȒ· BREUIS· EPISTULAE	12	BEG. BREVIS OF THE EPISTLE	
I· De plenitudine diuitiaru ^m	13	Of the abundance of the riches	451 13
gratiae corinthiorum	14	of the Corinthian's grace ^{& wisdom}	
II· De apostolo ad unitatem	15	Of the Apostle restoring the	452 8
corinthios componente	16	unity of the Corinthians.	
III· De contentione corinthioru ^m	17	Of contentions of the Corinthians.	452 15
IIII· De uerbo crucis quod stul-	18	Of the cross's word, which is fool-	453 5
titia sit pereuntibus sal ^{v^f vero}	19	ishness to them that perish, but	
uis uerbo futuris uirtus	20	to them that are to be saved, it is	
sit di	21	the power of God.	
V· De perditione sapientiae	22	Of destruction of the wisdom	453 9
saeculi	23	of the world.	
VI· De dō elegendem stultitia ^m	24	How God selected the folly	454 1
istius saeculi ⁷ infirma	25	of this world, & the weak	
et ignobilia ut confun-	26	and base things, that he shame	
dat sapientes et	27	the wise men and the mighty;	
fortia ^{ora,}	28	that who glorieth, might glory in	
ut et qui glorietur in dño	29	the Lord.	
VII· glorietur	30	The wisdom of the world and the	454 25
De sapientia mundi et sa-	31	wisdom of God.	
VIII· pientia di	32	Of good things to come which	455 24
De bonis futuris quae non-	33	are not yet revealed to everyone.	
VIII· dum sunt cuique reuelata	34	How the Spirit examines all things.	455 30
X· De spū omnia perscrutante ^m	35	Of God's spirit, and this world's.	456 4
De spū di et mundi istius spū			

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: lege **ACHAI· ET· HII** | M¹ superscripsit **achiui** | M¹ **apostolos**
Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ **SUB** ^{si}
Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ **uerbo** ^{sa} **aeLoquentia** **Alia** ⁱⁿ
Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ **apostolos**. The 'corrected' grammar is dubious, and might well be ignored.
Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ **gratiae** **7** ^{scientiae}. This is written in an archaic script. '7' is the Tironian '&', not '7'.

Lines 17-29: Brevis headings and Epistle texts do not tally. Heading marked as **IIII** on line 28 of page 452 to be ignored, and number transferred to the heading marked as **V** on page 453. Here, line 9, upgraded to heading to be marked as **V**.
Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [**SAL**] ^{v^f vero} **uis uerbo** to be deleted. The original makes no sense.
Lines 24, 25, & 27: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ **eLEGENTE** **STULTITIAM** **ISTIVS** **SAECULI** **7** | (27) M¹ **fortia** ^{ora,}

Line 1:

Ra: 204:21

	et de spiritalibus homi-	1	and of spiritual human	
	nibus et animalibus	2	beings and animals.	
xī.	De spiritalibus et carnali-	3	Of the spiritual, and of the car-	456 25
	bus. et de apostolo lacte	4	nal, and from the Apostle, milk	
	corinthiis propinare	5	for the Corinthians to drink.	
xīi.	De aedificio cultuque doctri-	6	Of the edifice of culture and doc-	457 23
	nae et de aedificatoribus	7	trine, and the builders	
	et doctoribus et ^{de} mercedibus	8	and teachers and the wages	
	operantium uel ^{fi} cuius ope-	9	of workers whose work	
	ratio arserit detrimentu ^m	10	is burned or lost.	
xīiii.	De sc̄is quod templum sūt dī	11	Of the saints who are God's temple.	458 20
xīiii.	De sc̄is quod aliter sapi-	12	Of the saints who would	458 27
	entes esse non possent	13	be wise yet could not	
	nisi stultitia saeculo	14	except for the foolishness of the	
	fuerint. et de sapientibus	15	world, and of the wise of	
	saeculi quod ubi se exis-	16	this world, who, when they	
	timant sapere ipsi stul-	17	think they understand, are	
	tissimi depraehendantur	18	found the most stupid.	
xv.	De inania iactantia glori-	19	Of the inanity of boasting the	459 4
	antes in homine et quod	20	glory of mankind and how	
	sc̄is tam praesentia	21	the saints taught	
	quam futura sint diui-	22	that everything to come	
	nitus adtributa	23	is God's gift.	
xvi.	De contemptu existima-	24	Of the contempt of the judg-	459 12
	tionis humane. et desi-	25	ment of men, and the desire to	
	derio laudis futurae cum dō	26	praise what is to come with God.	
xvii.	De una gloria	27	Of one glory.	459 33
xviii.	De apostolis mundo huic	28	Of the apostles, to this world,	460 14
	et angelis et hominibus	29	to the angels, and to men,	
	spectaculis ^{um} factis et om-	30	made a spectacle, and	
	nibus eorum passionibus	31	with all of their suffering,	
7	quod per omnia manibus ^{fuerint}	32	& which by the hands of all,	
	operati	33	was wrought	will be
xviii.	De apostolo in dñō xp̄o ^p in	34	Of the Apostle, in the Lord Christ,	461 5
	euangelium chorinthios	35	by the Gospel, the Corinthian church	

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [et] ^{de} mercedibus operantium uel ^{fi} cuius

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [detrimentum] ^{patietur}

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ stulti a saeculo. M¹ errs. stultitia saeculo is correct. Ignore edit.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ spectaculum

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ 7 quod per omnia manibus ^{fuerint} operati. Note: 7 = Tironian '&'. :: and which by the hands of all will be wrought

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ ^p per euangelium chorinthios ||| [generante]

generantem et de sc̄is	1	founding, and of the saints	
quod apostolos debe-	2	whom the apostles should	
ant imitari	3	imitate.	
xx. De apostolo monente	4	Of the apostle warning the	461 19
corinthios et quod non	5	Corinthians, and how this was	
in sermone sed in uirtu-	6	not just in words, but in the	
te est regnum dī	7	power of the Kingdom of God.	
xxi. De fornicatione facta	8	Of the fornications committed	461 31
inter corinthios	9	between the Corinthians.	
xxii. De traditione fornicato-	10	Of the delivery of fornicators	462 5
ris satanae	11	to satan.	
xxiii. De contagione et pascha	12	Of contamination and the pasche.	462 16
xxiiii. De separatione sc̄orum	13	Of the separation of the saints	462 28
a praetereuntibus	14	from those who bypass	
disciplina ^m	15	the discipline	
xxv. De fratribus disceptan-	16	Of the brethren, those who	463 16
tibus quod a fratribus	17	decide that they should be	
debeant iudicari. et	18	judged by their brethren, and	
quod sc̄i mundum et an-	19	that the saints and the angels	
gelos iudicabunt	20	shall judge the world.	
xxvi. De sc̄is quod iniuriam	21	Of the saints, that they	464 6
nōn facere ^{NON} debeant	22	should not do wrong,	
sed tolerare	23	but be tolerant.	
xxvii. De iniustis quod regnu ^m	24	Of the unjust that will not	464 15
dī non possidebunt.	25	inherit the kingdom of God,	
et quod omnia peccata	26	and that all sins are washed	
baptismi gratia diluantur	27	away by the grace of baptism,	
xxviii. De pudicitia et resur-	28	Of chastity and of resur-	464 31
rectione	29	rection	
xxviii. De sc̄is quod membra sūt	30	Of saints who would be members	465 8
dñi et de fornicatoribus	31	of the Lord, and of fornicators	
quod membra sint me-	32	who would be members of	
retricis	33	the harlots	
xxx. De magnitudine criminis	34	Of the magnitude of the crime	465 19
fornicationis. et quod sc̄is	35	of fornication, and that they	

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [per euangelium
chorinthios] |||| generantem

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ monente

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ disciplina^m. Ergo sphalma
edendum erat.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ nōn facere n̄ debeant.

n̄ with or without an overbar is commonly used as a
contraction for 'NON'. This assumption is reinforced by
the deletion of that word appearing earlier.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum est sc̄is [||| uino sint.].
Fortasse Victor bonum textum restituit 'sc̄is [||| sui
noⁿ sint.]'

	^N sui nō sint. sed praetio	1	be not his saints, but for the price	
	sanguinis dominici con-	2	of the Lord's blood in	
	parati	3	payment.	
xxxī.	De coniugibus et mutua	4	Of those united in marriage and	465 33
	corporum potestate	5	the mutual power of their bodies.	
xxxīī.	De apostoli contē ^l entia	6	Of the Apostle's continence, and	466 20
	et diuersitate donoru ^m	7	the diversity of the gifts.	
xxxīīī.	De felicitate continen-	8	Of the happiness of contin-	466 28
	tiae. Et melius esse nu-	9	ence, but it is better to marry	
	bi ^{ere} quam uri	10	than to burn (with desire).	
xxxīīīī.	De coniugibus non sepa-	11	Of those joined, not to be	466 34
	randis	12	separated.	
xxxv.	De uiro ac muliere coniu-	13	Of a man, or a woman of	467 8
	ges in fide infideles	14	the faith, married to	
	habentibus	15	an unbeliever	
xxxvi.	De unoquoque ut sic per-	16	Of each, that so re-	468 10
	maneant. quemadmodu ^m	17	main, in such a way	
	est et uocatus	18	is also called.	
xxxvīī.	De uirginibus et uiduis	19	Of virgins and widows, and	468 25
	et contemptu praesentiu ^m	20	disregard for this world.	
xxxvīīī.	De nuptiis iteratis	21	Of marriage, and remarriage.	470 7
xxxvīīīī.	De sacrificatis simulacro	22	Of meat sacrificed to an idol.	470 34
xL.	De paulu ^m se apostolum	23	Of Paul himself, to be the Apostle	472 19
	esse corinthiis pro tes-	24	for the witness to the Corinth-	
	tante. et de ceteris apos-	25	ians, and of the rest of the apos-	
	tolis circumducuntibus	26	tles, who took with them, wives	
	feminas	27	and sisters.	
xLī.	De apostolo omnibus bo-	28	Of the Apostle, for the good of	474 22
isēper	nis sēper omnia comparate	29	all, became all things to all.	
xLīī.	De comparatione in stadio	30	Of the comparison of the runners	475 11
	currentium	31	in a race.	
xLīīī.	De apostolo corpus suu ^m	32	Of the Apostle ^{disciplining} denying his	475 22
	cedente et seruituti	33	body and bringing it under	
	subdente	34	servitude.	
xLīīīī.	De baptis <u>m</u> u ^m iudaeoru ^m	35	Of the baptism of the Judeans	475 31

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum est [sc̄is |||] uino sint.
Fortasse Victor bonum textum restituit [sc̄is ||
||] ^Nsui nō sint.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ contē^lentia

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ nubi^{ere}

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ infideles

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ est et uocatus

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: paulu^m

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ sēper (?semper?). Other
sources quote se per. semper :: always

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [suum] ^{disciplining}caftigante [cedente]

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ baptismu^m

	IGNORANTIUM ET SPIRITA-	1	of ignorance and spiritual	
	LI ESCA ET POTUS ET PROSTRA-	2	food and drink, and prostra-	
	TIONE PLURIMORUM. ET	3	tion of many, and	
	PECCATIS OMNIBUS IN DESERTO	4	the sins of all in the desert.	
XLV.	DE FIGURIS QUAE IUDAEIS AC-	5	Of the idols, to which the Judeans	476 15
	CIDERINT. SCRIBTA SUNT	6	would bow, are written down	moreover
	AD CORREPTIONEM NOSTRAM	7	for our admonition.	
XLVI.	DE PERICULO ANIMAE CON-	8	Of the danger of excessive con-	477 4
	FIDENTIAE	9	fidence.	
XLVII.	DE DNO SIC TEMPTANTE FA-	10	Of the Lord, only testing his ser-	477 14
	MULOS SUOS. UT POSSENT	11	vants, that they might be able to	
	OMNIA SUSTINERE	12	bear all things.	
XLVIII.	DE BENEDICTIONE PANIS	13	Of the blessing of the bread	477 23
	ET CALICIS	14	and the cup.	
XLVIII.	DE HIS QUAE IDOLIS SACRIFI-	15	Of these things, which are sacrifi-	477 35
	CANTUR QUOD DAEMONIIS	16	ced to idols, that they offered up	
	IMMOLENTUR. ET QUOD OM-	17	to demons, and that all things	
	NIA LICEANT UNIVERSA	18	would be lawful, ^{but are not} ^{expedient}	
L.	DE LIBERTATE EMENDI OM-	19	Of the freedom to buy all	478 22
	NIA QUAE IN MACELLO	20	the things which would be sold	
	UENDUNTUR	21	in the market.	
LI.	DE CONUIUIO GENTIUM ET	22	Of eating with a foreigner, and	478 27
	PROFANATIS	23	of defiled food.	
LII.	DE APOSTOLO OMNIBUS BO-	24	Of the Apostle, in all things do	479 11
	NIS PLACENTE PER OMNIA	25	goodness well-pleasing for all,	
	ET QUOD SCI SEMPER APOS-	26	and what is holy, the apos-	
	TOLOS DEBEANT IMITARI	27	tles should always imitate.	
LIII.	DE CORINTHIIS APOSTOLI	28	Of the Corinthians, holders of	479 22
	TRADITIONEM TENENTIBUS	29	apostolic tradition.	
LIII.	DE DNO QUOD UIRORUM OM-	30	Of the Lord, who is the	479 28
	NIA CAPUT EST. ET UIR	31	head of all men, and man, a wo-	
	MULIERIS ET DNI XPI DS	32	man's, and the Lord Christ's, God.	
LV.	DE OMNI UIRO ORANTE ET PAE-	33	Every man or woman	479 33
	MINA AUT PROFETANTE	34	who prays or prophesies	
	NON UELATO CAPITE UEL UELATO	35	without the head covered or with.	

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ POTUS

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [SUNT] AUTEM

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [PERICULO] ANIMAE litera a obelis quoque perfossa. Actually, ANIMAE so replaced by MINIAE

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ TEMPTANTE

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [LICEANT] sed non expediunt [UNIVERSA]. Ms. has definitely expediunt

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. DE OMNI

sed non expediunt

Lvi. De communi conuiuio et heres ^{ibvs}	1 Of the common meal 2 and of heresies ^{heretics}	481 12
Lvii. De traditione dñi et sc̃ifi- catione panis et calicis	3 Of the giving of both the Lord's 4 sanctified bread and chalice.	481 34
Lviii. De accipientibus indignae eucharistia	5 Of those unworthy of receiving 6 the Eucharist.	482 21
Lviii. De expectatione mutua in communi conuiuio	7 Of waiting for each other 8 in the common meal.	483 7
Lx. De spiritalibus et diuisio- nibus donorum et con- paratione corporis ad- que membrorum. et omnium credentium ex diuersis condicioni- bus unitate	9 Of the spiritual, and the diui- 10 sions of the gifts, and com- 11 parison of the body 12 and its members, and 13 of all the believers 14 of the different conditions 15 of the unity.	483 15
Lxi. De excellentia caritatis et destructione pro- phetiae adque linguarū ^m et omnium quae ex par- te sunt cum id quod per- fectum ^z fuerit DECLARATVM.	16 On the excellency of love; 17 and the deprecation of pro- 18 phesy, and to the tongues, 19 and of all things which are of 20 that sort and, when what is per- 21 fect, has been declared .	486 33
Lxii. De ^e minentia prophetiae et de linguis loquentibus	22 Of the e minence of prophesy, 23 and of speaking in tongues.	488 25
Lxiii. De prophetantibus	24 Of those who prophesy.	492 9
Lxiii. De silentio mulierum in ecclesia ^m	25 Of the silence of women 26 in the church.	492 22
Lxv. De resurrectione et fine	27 Of the resurrection, and the end.	493 8
Lxvi. De collectis quae in sc̃is fiunt	28 Of the collections, which are 29 made in the holy places.	499 16
Lxvii. De apollo	30 Of Apollo.	500 24
Lxviii. De apostolo exortante corinthios ^s	31 Of the Apostle exhorting 32 the Corinthians ^s .	500 32
Lxviii. De domo stephanæ	33 Of the house of Stephana.	501 1
Lxx. De stephano et fortunato et achaico	34 Of Stephana, and Fortunatus, 35 and Achaicus.	501 10

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: [heres^z]ibvsLine 21: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [fuerit] DECLARATVMLines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [de] ^eminentia
prophetiae et de linguisLine 26: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ ecclesia litera ^mobelis
iugulata.Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ corinthios^s

Lines 33 & 34: Stephana is feminine.

Lxxi. De ecclesiis asiae et
aquilae et priscilla
hospitibus pauli
Lxxii. De apostolo anathematizantes
eos qui non credunt dñm ih̄m

1 Of the churches of Asia, and
2 Aquilae, and Priscilla,
3 friends of Paul.
4 Of the Apostle anathematizing
5 those who do not believe
6 in the Lord Jesus.

501 18

501 26

EXPL. BREBES CORINT. INCIP.

8 END. BREVIS I CORINTH. BEG.

CORPUS. EPISTULAE

10 BODY OF EPISTLE

Paulus uocatus apostolus
xpi ih̄u. per uoluntatem
dī. et ~~sostenens~~ frater.
ecclesiae. dī ~~scīp...~~ica-
tis in xpo ih̄u. qui sunt
corinthii uocatis scīs
Cum omnibus qui inuocant
nomen dñi ih̄u xpi. in
omni loco ipsorum et
nostro,, Gratia uobis
et pax a dō patre nostro
et dño ih̄u xpo. Gratias
ago dō meo semper
pro uobis. in gratia dī
quae data est uobis. in
xpo ih̄u,, Quia in omnibus
diuites facti estis in illo
in omni uerbo et in omni
scientia,, Sicut testimonium
xpi confirmatum
est in uobis. ita ut nihil
uobis desit in nulla gratia,,
Expectantibus

1 ¹ Paul, called the apostle
of Jesus Christ, by the will
of God, and Sosthenes a brother,
² To the church of God, to them
sanctified in Christ Jesus, at
Corinth, called to be saints.
19 With all that invoke the
name of our Lord Jesus Christ, in
every place of theirs and
ours. ³ Grace to you,
and peace from God our Father,
and the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴ I give
thanks to my God always
for you, for the grace of God
that is given you in
Christ Jesus. ⁵ That in all things
you are made rich in him,
in all utterance, and in all
knowledge. ⁶ As the testimony
of Christ was confirmed
in you, ⁷ So that nothing
is wanting to you in any
grace, waiting for the mani-

(13-35) 11 – 7a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ aquila litera e obelis perfossa.Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ ANATHEMATIZANTE
litera s obelo traiecta.Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: ~~sustenes~~ lineolis punctoque
adhibitis corr. e ~~sustinens~~. Oculos meos prodem fugit
tenuissima lineola, qua u in o mutatum est. Quae si a
Victore profecta est, edendum erat ~~sostenes~~

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Post voc. dī complures literae ne-

scio quae erasse, super quas C intulit ~~scīp...ica~~ ~||[tis]
There is a crease in the leaf here which has torn through
leaving a hole. A hand has striven to repair the text.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Alterum uobis fort. iam a S corr. e nobis

reueLationem dñi n̄ ih̄u xp̄i	1	festation of our Lord Jesus Christ.
Qui et confirmauit uos usque	2	⁸ Who also will confirm you to the
ad finem sine crimine· In	3	end without crime, in the day of the
die aduentus dñi n̄ ih̄u xp̄i	4	coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
Fidelis d̄s per quem uocati	5	⁹ Faithful is God, by whom you are
estis in societate filii eius	6	called in the fellowship of his Son.
ih̄u xp̄i dñi· n̄	7	Jesus Christ our Lord.
ii· Obsecro autem· uos fratres	8	¹⁰ Now I beseech you, brethren, by
per nomen dñi· n̄ ih̄u xp̄i·	9	the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
ut idipsum dicatis omnes	10	that you all speak the same thing,
et non sint in uobis scisma-	11	and that there be no schisms among
ta,, Sitis autem perfec-	12	you; but that you be perfect
ti in eodem sensu· et in ea-	13	in the same mind, and in the
dem scientiam	14	same judgment.
iii· Significatum est enim mihi	15	¹¹ For it hath been told to me,
de uobis fratres mei· ab	16	my brethren, of you, by
his qui sunt chloes· quia	17	those of Chloe's house, that
contentiones inter uos	18	contentions are between
sunt,, hoc autem dico	19	you. ¹² This now I say,
quod unusquisque uestru ^m	20	that every one of you
dicat,, Ego quidem sum	21	saith: I indeed am
pauli· ego autem apollo·	22	of Paul; and I am of Apollo;
ego uero cephe· ego aute ^m	23	and I am of Cephas; and I of
xp̄i· diuisus est xp̄s·	24	Christ. ¹³ Is Christ divided?
Numquid paulus crucifi-	25	Can it be that Paul was cruci-
xus est pro uobis· aut in	26	fied for you? or were you
nomine pauli baptizati estis?	27	baptized in the name of Paul?
iiii· Gratias ago dō meo quod ne-	28	¹⁴ I give God thanks, that
minem uestrum bap- ^{ti-}	29	I baptized none of
zau· nisi crispum et gaiu ^m	30	you but Crispus and Caius;
ne quis dicat· quod in no-	31	¹⁵ Lest any should say that you
mine meo baptizati estis·	32	were baptized in my name.
Baptizau autem et ste ^{ph-}	33	¹⁶ And I baptized also the house-
nae domum· ceterum nes-	34	hold of Stephana; besides, I know
alium cio si quem baptizauerim aliū ^m	35	not whether I baptized any other.

(1-35) 17b – 16.

Line 16: There is a crease in the leaf here which has torn through, but the text is not badly damaged.

Line 28: This line incorrectly elevated to a heading, and numbered **iiii**. Here demoted, and the number stricken out.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [baptizati] **SITIS**. Vulgate does not support **SITIS**, but uses **ESTIS**, so this edit should be disregarded.

Line 34: Note! **ste^{ph-}nae** is a feminine name. Some sources have incorrectly written *Stephanus*.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [quem] **alium**. The editor require this word be deleted from the end of the line, and repositioned thus. This is pure Vulgatisation, and should be disregarded.

NON ENIM MISIT ME XPS BAPTIZARE· SED EUANGELIZARE
NON IN SAPIENTIA UERBI
UT NON EUACUETUR CRUX XPI

iiii· ¶ **U**ERBUM ENIM CRUCIS PER
EUNTIBUS QUIDEM STULTI-
TIAM. **Q**UOD EST HIS AUTEM
QUI SALUI FIUNT ^{id est nobis} UIR-
TUS DI EST.

IN e-
sa-
ia
pr.

v· **S**CRIP-^mPTUM EST ENIM· PERDA-^m
SAPIENTIAM SAPIENTIUM
ET PRUDENTIAM PRUDEN-
TIUM REPROBABO., UBI SA-
PIENS· UBI SCRIBA· UBI CON-
QUISITOR HUIUS SAECULI·
NONNE STULTAM FECIT DS
SAPIENTIAM HUIUS MUNDI·
NAM QUIA IN DI SAPIENTIAM
NON COGNOUIT MUNDUS
PER SAPIENTIAM DM· PLA-
CUIT DO PER STULTITIAM
PRAEDICATIONIS SALUOS
FACERE CREDENTES., Quo-
niam iudaei signa petunt
ET GRAECI SAPIENTIAM QUERUNT
Nos autem praedicamus
XPM CRUCIFIXUM., Iudae-
is quidem scandalum· GEN-
TIBUS AUTEM STULTITIAM
Ipsis autem uocatis iudaeis
ADQUE GRAECIS· XPM DI UIR-
TUTEM ET DI SAPIENTIAM
Quia quod stultum est DI SA-
PIENTIS EST HOMINIBUS·
ET QUOD INFIRMUM EST DI
FORTIUS EST HOMINIBUS

1 ¹⁷ For Christ sent me not to bap-
2 tize, but to preach the gospel:
3 not in clever words,
4 that make void the cross of Christ.

5 ¹⁸ For the word of the cross, to
6 them indeed that perish, is fool-
7 ishness; but is to them
8 that are saved, ^{that is, to us,} the power of God.

9 ¹⁹ For it is written: I will destroy
10 the wisdom of the wise,
11 and the prudence of the prud-
12 ent I will reject. ²⁰ Where is the
13 wise one? Where is the scribe?
14 Where is the disputer of this world?
15 Hath not God made foolish
16 the wisdom of this world?

17 ²¹ For because in the wisdom of God
18 the world, by wisdom,
19 knew not God, it
20 pleased God, by the foolishness
21 of our preaching, to save
22 them that believe. ²² For
23 the Judeans require signs,
24 and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

25 ²³ But we preach
26 Christ crucified, unto the Judeans
27 indeed a stumblingblock, and
28 unto the foreigners, foolishness:

29 ²⁴ But unto them called, Judeans
30 and Greeks, Christ the power of
31 God, and the wisdom of God.

32 ²⁵ For the foolishness of God is
33 wiser than men;
34 and the weakness of God
35 is stronger than men.

(1-35) 1 17 – 25.

Line 5: Heading incorrectly numbered as v. Here corrected to iii.

Line 7: There is a hole in the leaf here.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: FIUNT ^{id est nobis} UIR-
TUS, quae correc-
tura ut videtur a scriba tatim post scriptionem illata est.

Line 9: This line promoted to a heading, and numbered v,
as context requires.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: SAPIENTIAM

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: ADQUE a manu, quae incerta
videbatur, corr. in ATQUE

vi· **U**idete enim uocationem

uestram fratres· quia
 non multi sapientes se-
 cundum carnem· non
 multi potentes· non mul-
 ti nobiles,, Sed quae
 stulta sunt mundi
 elecit dñs· ut confundat
 sapientes,, Et infirma
 mundi elecit dñs· ut con-
 fundat fortia,, Et igno-
 bilia mundi et contemp-
 t¹abilia mundi elecit dñs·
 et quae non sunt· ut ea
 quae sunt destrueret·
 ut non gloriatur omnis
 caro ⁱⁿ conspectu eius

ⁱⁿ coram eo

Ex ipso autem uos estis in
 xp̄o ih̄u· qui factus est sa-
 pientia nobis a dō· et ius-
 titia· et sc̄ificatio et re-
 demptio,, Ut quemadmo-
 dum scriptum est· qui glo-
 riatur in dñō gloriatur,,

vii· **E**t ego cum uenissem ad uos

fratres ueni· non per
 sublimitatem sermonis
 aut sapientiae· adnunti-
 ans uobis testimonium xp̄i

Non enim iudicaui scire me
 aliquid inter uos· nisi ih̄m
 xp̄m· et hunc crucifixum

Nam **E**t ego in infirmitatem et ti-
 morem et tremore multo
 fui apud uos,, **E**t sermo

1 ²⁶ For see your voc-
 2 ation, brethren, that
 3 there are not many wise ac-
 4 cording to the flesh, not
 5 many mighty, not
 6 many noble: ²⁷ But the
 7 foolish things of the world
 8 God chose, to confound
 9 the wise; and the weak things of
 10 the world God chose, to con-
 11 found the strong. ²⁸ And the base
 12 things of the world, and the things
 13 that are contemptible, God chose,
 14 and things that exist not, to
 15 destroy the things that exist:
 16 ²⁹ That no flesh should
 17 glory ⁱⁿ his sight. ^{before} him
 18 ³⁰ But of him are you in
 19 Christ Jesus, who of God is
 20 made unto us wisdom, and ius-
 21 tice, and sanctification, and re-
 22 demption: ³¹ That, as
 23 it is written: He that glo-
 24 rieth, may glory in the Lord.
 25 **2** ¹ And I, when I came to you,
 26 brethren, came, not in
 27 loftiness of speech
 28 or of wisdom, declaring
 29 unto you the testimony of Christ.
 30 ² For I judged not myself to know
 31 anything among you, but Jesus
 32 Christ, and him crucified.
 33 ³ **For** And I, in weakness, and
 34 in fear, and in much trembling,
 35 was with you. ⁴ And my

(1-24) 1 26 – 31. (25-35) 2 1 – 4a.

Line 7: There is a hole in the leaf here.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: contemp-|| t¹abiliaLine 17: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [caro] ⁱⁿ coram eo

Vulgate supports original, so ignore the edit.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: C vel B ad marg. **Nam** [ego].

The Vulgate supports the original, so you should ignore this edit.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: timorem

meus et praedicatio mea	1	speech and my preaching
non in persuasibilibus	2	was not in the persuasive
sapientiae uerbis· sed	3	words of ^{human} wisdom, but
in ostensionem sp̄s et uir-	4	in shewing of the Spirit and
tutis., Ut fides uestra	5	power; ⁵ That your faith
non sit insipientia· homi-	6	might not stand on the folly of
num· sed in uirtute dī	7	men, but on the power of God.
Sapientiam autem loqui-	8	⁶ Howbeit we speak wisdom
mur inter perfectos·	9	among the perfect:
Sapientiam uero non hu-	10	Yet not the wisdom of this
ius saeculi· neque princi-	11	world, nor the princes
pum huius saeculi qui	12	of this world that
destruuntur., Sed lo-	13	come to nought. ⁷ But we
quimur dī sapientiam in	14	speak the wisdom of God in
mysterio quae abscondi-	15	a mystery, a wisdom which is
ta est· quam praedestina-	16	hidden, which God ordained
uit d̄s· ante saecula in glo-	17	before the world, unto
riam nostram., Quam	18	our glory. ⁸ Which
nemo principum huius	19	none of the princes of this
saeculi cognouit., Si	20	world knew; for
enim cognouissent· nu-	21	if they had known it, surely
quam dñm maiestatis	22	the Lord of ^{gloriae} majesty
crucifixissent	23	they would never have crucified
viii. Sed sicut scriptum est	24	⁹ But, as it is written:
quod oculus non uidit	25	That eye hath not seen,
nec auris audiuit· nec in	26	nor ear heard, neither hath it
cor hominis ascendit	27	entered into the heart of man,
quae praeparauit d̄s his	28	what things God hath prepared
qui diligunt eum	29	for them that love him.
viii. Nobis autem reuelauit	30	¹⁰ But to us God hath revealed
d̄s per sp̄m suum., Sp̄s	31	them, by this Spirit. For
enim omnia scrutatur	32	the Spirit searcheth all things,
etiam profunda dī.	33	yea, the deep things of God.
Quis enim scit hominum	34	¹¹ For what man knoweth
quae sint hominis· nisi	35	what be of a man's life, but

(1-35) 2 4b – 11a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: C [persuasibilibus] ^{humanae}

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: C ostensionem

Line 6: insipientia (Inc.)

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: perfectos· (quod punctum reliquis non analogum est.)

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: huius saeculi [qui] quae puncta

quid sibi uelut non apparet. The Vulgate supports the original, so ignore this edit.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [dñm] ^{gloriae}

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Nota marg. Victorina.

Line 35: Vulgate has **sunt**, (pres. indic.) whereas here we have **sint**, (pres. subj.) I have translated accordingly

sp̄s hominis qui in ipso est
 Ita et quae dī sunt nemo co-
 gnouit· nisi sp̄s dī
 x· Nos autem non sp̄m mundi
 accipimus· sed sp̄m qui
 ex dō est· ut sciamus quae
 a dō donata sunt nobis
 quae et loquimur,, Non
 in doctis humanae sapi-
 entiae uerbis· sed in doc-
 trina sp̄s et uirtutis spi-
 ritualibus spiritualia con-
 parantes,, Animalis au-
 tem homo non percipit
 ea quae sunt sp̄s dī,, Stul-
 titia est enim illi et non
 potest intellegere ea
 quia spiritaliter exami-
 natur,, Spiritalis au-
 tem iudicat omnia· et ipse
 a nemine iudicatur
 Quis enim cognouit sensum
 dñi· qui^s instruat eum·
 Nos autem sensum xp̄i habemus
 xi· Et ego fratres non potui
 uobis loqui· quasi spirita-
 libus· sed quasi carnalibus·
 Tamquam paruulis in xp̄o
 Lac uobis potum dedi non
 escam· Nondum enim
 poteratis· sed nec nunc
 quidem potestis adhuc
 enim estis carnales
 Cum enim sit inter uos ze-
 lus et contentio· nonne

1 the spirit of a man that is in him?
 2 Even so the things of God no man
 3 knoweth, but the Spirit of God.
 4 ¹² Now we have received not the
 5 spirit of this world, but the Spirit
 6 who is of God; that we may
 7 know what are given us from God.
 8 ¹³ Which things also we speak, not
 9 in the learned words of human
 10 wisdom; but in the doctrine
 11 of the ^{Holy} Spirit and power, com-
 12 paring spiritual things with
 13 spiritual. ¹⁴ But the sensual
 14 man perceiveth not these things
 15 that are of the Spirit of God; for
 16 it is foolishness to him, and he
 17 cannot understand it,
 18 because it is spiritually dis-
 19 cerned. ¹⁵ But the spiritual
 20 man judgeth all things, and He
 21 himself is judged by no man.
 22 ¹⁶ For who hath known the mind of
 23 the Lord, who might instruct him?
 24 But we have the mind of Christ.
 25 ³ ¹ And I, brethren, could not
 26 speak to you as unto spirit-
 27 ual, but as unto carnal.
 28 As unto little ones in Christ.
 29 ² I gave you milk to drink, not
 30 meat; for you were not
 31 able as yet. But neither
 32 indeed are you now able;
 33 for you are yet carnal.
 34 ³ For, whereas there is among you
 35 envying and contention, are you

(1-24) 2 11b – 16. (25-35) 3 1 – 3a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: co-||cnouit. Indicates change of pronunciation from c-n to n.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: [sp̄s] et uirtutis Supra sp̄s incerta manus intulit sc̄i. Original not supported by Vulgate, neither is the edit. This looks like a poor attempt at

Vulgatisation, and might then be ignored.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: Inter vocc. omnia et ipse manus inc. ingesti et

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: neminem

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: qui^s instruat (Inc.)

CARNALIS ESTIS· ET SECUN-	1	not carnal, and live
DUM HOMINEM AMBULATIS	2	according to man?
Cum enim quis dicit· ego qui-	3	⁴ For while one saith, I in-
dem sum pauli· alius aute ^m	4	deed am of Paul; and another,
ego apollo., Nonne homi-	5	I am of Apollo; are you
nes estis· et secundum ho-	6	not men, and follow in
minem ambulatis., Quid	7	the way of men? What
igitur est apollo· quid ue-	8	then is Apollo, what indeed
ro paulus· MINISTRI EIU	9	is Paul? ⁵ The ministers of him
CUI CREDIDISTIS., ET UNI-	10	whom you have believed; and to
CUIQUESICUT DñS DEDIT.,	11	every one as the Lord hath given.
Ego plantaui apollo riga-	12	⁶ I have planted, Apollo
uit· sed dñs incrementu ^m	13	watered, but God gave the
dedit., Itaque nequequi	14	increase. ⁷ Therefore, neither he
plantat· est aliquid· neque	15	that planteth is any thing, nor he
qui rigat· sed qui incre-	16	that watereth; but God that
mentum dat dñs., † Qui plan-	17	giveth the increase. † ⁸ Now he that
tat autem et qui rigat unu ^m	18	planteth, and he that watereth,
sunt· unusquisque autem	19	are one. And every man
propriam mercedem ac-	20	shall receive his own
cipiet secundum suum	21	reward, according to his own
LABOREM	22	labour.
· Dñi enim sumus adiutores	23	⁹ For we are the Lord's ^{and God's} coworkers:
di agricultura est ^{is} · di ae-	24	^{you are} it is God's husbandry; you
dificatio estis., Secun-	25	are God's building. ¹⁰ Accord-
dum gratiam di quae data	26	ing to the grace of God that is
est mihi· ut sapiens ar-	27	given to me, as a wise ar-
chitectus· fundamentu ^m	28	chitect, I have laid the found-
posui., alius autem su-	29	ation; and another buildeth
peraedificat· unusquis-	30	thereon. But let every
que autem uideat quo-	31	man take heed how
modo superaedificet·	32	he buildeth thereupon.
Fundamentum autem ^{enim}	33	¹¹ ^{for} Now other founda-
aliud nemo potest pone-	34	tion no man can lay,
re praeter id quod positu ^m	35	but that which is

9 For we are the Lord's ^{and God's} coworkers:

it is God's husbandry; you

are God's building. 10 Accord-

ing to the grace of God that is

given to me, as a wise ar-

chitect, I have laid the found-

ation; and another buildeth

thereon. But let every

man take heed how

he buildeth thereupon.

11 Now other founda-

(1-35) 3 3b – 11a.

Lines 6 & 7: **ET SECUNDUM HOMINEM AMBULATIS** not witnessed in the Vulgate.

Lines 23: Scripsit Ranke: Eadem manus ad marg. notavit **DEI ET** I see **ET DEI**. Viz: Note 7, Tironian &, and tick. Note the same tick following **δὲ**, indicating where the

insertion is to be made.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Correxit **EST** in **ESTIS**

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: **ARCHITECTUS·**

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [**FUNDAMENTUM**] **ENIM**. (Vulgatization.)

Line 1:

Ra: 210:08

est qui est xp̄s ihs.,	1	laid; which is Christ Jesus.
Si quis autem superaedifi-	2	¹² Now if any man build
cat supra fundamentū ^m hoc	3	upon the ^{is} foundation,
aurum· argentum· Lapi-	4	gold, silver, pre-
des praetiosos· Ligna fae-	5	cious stones, wood,
num· stipulam· Unius-	6	hay, stubble: ¹³ Every
s cuiusque opus manifes-	7	man's work shall be mani-
s tum erit., Dies enim dñi	8	fest; for the day of the Lord
declaraBit· quia in igne	9	shall declare it, for in the fire
reuelabitur· et uniuscu-	10	it shall be revealed; and every
jusque opus quale sit is-	11	man's work, of whatever sort, by
nis probabit., Si cuius	12	the fire shall tried. ¹⁴ If any
opus manserit quod su-	13	man's work abide, which he hath
peraedificauit· mercede ^m	14	built thereupon, he shall receive
accipiet., Si cuius opus	15	a reward. ¹⁵ If any man's work
arserit detrimentum	16	burn, he shall suffer
patietur., Ipse autem	17	loss; but he himself
saluus erit· sic tamen qua-	18	shall be saved, yet so
si per ignem	19	as by fire.
xiii· Nescitis quia templum dī	20	¹⁶ Know you not, you are God's
estis· et sp̄s dī habitat	21	temple, and God's Spirit dwelleth
in uobis., Si quis autem	22	within you? ¹⁷ But if any man
templum dī uiolauerit	23	violate the temple of God,
disperdet illum dñs· tem-	24	him shall God destroy. For
plum enim dī sc̄m est	25	the temple of God is holy,
quod estis uos +	26	which you are.
xiiii· Nemo se seducat· si quis	27	¹⁸ Let no one fool himself: if any
uidetur inter uos sapi-	28	man among you seem to be wise
ens esse in hoc saeculo	29	in this world, let him become
stultus fiat· ut sit sapiens	30	a fool, that he may be wise.
Sapientia enim huius mūdi ⁿ	31	¹⁹ For the wisdom of this world
stultitia est apud dñm	32	is foolishness with God.
Scriptum est enim compræ-	33	For it is written: I will
hendens ^{am} sapientes in	34	catch the wise in
astutia eorum	35	their own craftiness.

(1-35) 3 11b – 19.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [fundamentum] hoc

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: Uniu~||scuius

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: manife~||stum

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: declaraBit corr. e —auit

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: mūdi quae correctura scribae videtur.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: compræ~||hendens fort. a S in —dam correctum.

IN P-
SAL-
MO
XCII·

ET ITERUM DñS NOUIT COGITA-
TIONES SAPIENTIUM QUONI-
AM VANAÆ SUNT

XV· ITAQUE NEMO GLORIE TUR IN HO-
MINIBUS· OMNIA ENIM
VE STRA SUNT· SIVE PAULUS
SIVE ^{sive cephas} APOLLO· SIVE MUNDUS·
SIVE VITA· SIVE MORS· SIVE
PRAESENTIA· SIVE FUTURA

OMNIA ENIM VESTRA SUNT
VOS AUTEM XPI· XPS AUTEM DI

XVI· SIC NOS EXISTIMET HOMO
UT MINISTROS XPI ET DIS-
PENSATO RES MYSTERIO-
RUM DI·, HIC IAM· QUAE RI-
TUR INTER DISPENSATO RES
UT FIDELIS QUIS INVENIATUR

MIHI AUTEM PRO MINIMO EST
UT A VOBIS IUDICER· AUT AB
HOMANO DIE· SED NEQUE
ME IPSUM IUDICO·, NIHIL
ENIM MIHI CONSCIUS SUM
SED NON IN HOC IUSTIFICA-
TUS SUM·, QUI AUTEM IU-
DICAT ME· DñS EST·, ITAQUE
NOLITE ANTE TEMPUS IUDI-
CARE· QUOADUSQUE VENIAT
DñS·, QUI ET INLUMINAUIT
ABSCONDDTA TENEBRARUM
ET MANIFESTAUIT CONSILIA
CORDIUM· ET TUNC ERIT LAUS
UNICUIQUE A Dō·

XVII· HAEC AUTEM FRATRES TRANS-
FIGURAUI IN ME· ET APOLLO
PROPTER VOS· UT IN NOBIS

1 ²⁰ And again: The Lord knoweth
2 the thoughts of the wise, that
3 they are vain.

4 ²¹ Let no man therefore glory in
5 men. ²² For all things
6 are yours, whether it be Paul,
7 or ^{or Cephas} Apollo, or the world,
8 or life, or death, or things
9 present, or things to come.

10 For all the people are yours;

11 ²³ And you, Christ's; and Christ, God's.

12 4 ¹ Let a man so account of us as
13 of the ministers of Christ, and
14 the dispensers of the mysteries
15 of God. ² Here now it is re-
16 quired among the dispensers,
17 that a man be found faithful.

18 ³ But to me it is a very small thing
19 to be judged by you, or by
20 man's day; but neither
21 do I judge my own self. ⁴ For I
22 am not conscious to myself of any
23 thing, yet am I not hereby justi-
24 fied; but he that judgeth me,
25 is the Lord. ⁵ Therefore
26 judge not before the
27 time; until the Lord
28 come, who both will illuminate
29 the hidden things of the shadows,
30 and will reveal the counsels of
31 the hearts; and then shall every
32 man have praise from God.

33 ⁶ But this, brethren, I have figur-
34 atively applied to myself and to
35 Apollo, for your sakes; that in us

(1-11) 3 20 – 23. (12-35) 4 1 – 6a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: APOLLO· ^{sive cephas} sive MUNDUS.
additamentum nescio an non ipsius scribae.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: HOMANO⁹

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: ME· DñS

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Punctum post Dō e pagina aversa
huc translatus est.

Lines 33-35: Douay English is verbose and obscure. I am
here guided by Hugh Schonfield.

discatis., Ne supra qua ^m	1	you may learn, not to think
scriptum est unus aduer-	2	above that which is written,
sus alterum infletur pro	3	being puffed up for one against
alio., Quis enim te discer-	4	another. ⁷ For who distinguisheth
nit· quid autem habis quod	5	thee? Or what hast thou that thou
non accepisti., Si autem	6	wert not given? And if thou
accepisti quid gloriaris	7	wert given it, why dost thou glory,
quasi non acceperis.,	8	as if thou wert not given it?
Iam saturati estis· iam diui-	9	⁸ You are now full; you are
tes facti estis., Sine no-	10	now become rich; you reign
bis regnatis· et utinam·	11	without us; and I would
regnare regnetis· ut et nos uobis-	12	you did reign, that we also with
cum regnemus ^{regnare}	13	you might ^{to reign} reign.
xviii· Puto enim ^{quia} et nos d ^s aposto-	14	⁹ For I think ^{that} also God hath set
los nouissimos ostendit	15	forth us apostles, the last,
tamquam morti destina-	16	as it were men appointed to
tos., Quia spectaculum	17	death: we are made a spectacle
facti sumus mundo an-	18	to the world, and to an-
gelis et hominibus., Nos	19	gels, and to men. ¹⁰ We
stulti propter xpm· uos	20	are fools for Christ's sake, but
autem prudentes in xpo	21	you are wise in Christ.
Nos infirmi uos autem fortes	22	We are weak, but you are strong.
Uos nobiles· nos autem· igno-	23	You are honourable, but we are
in biles· Usque ^{ad} hac ora ^m	24	ignoble. ¹¹ ^{Even unto} ^{hour} Until this time
et esurimus et sitimus	25	we both hunger and thirst,
et nudi sumus· et colaphis	26	and are naked, and are stricken
caedimur· et stabiles	27	with violence, and are hostel
sumus· Et laboramus ope-	28	dwellers. ¹² And we labour, work-
rantes manibus ^{no} uestris	29	ing with our own hands.
Maledicimur· et benedicim ^{us}	30	We are reviled, and we bless them;
persecutionem patimur·	31	we suffer persecution,
et sustinemus· Blasphe-	32	and we bear it. ¹³ We are blas-
mur· et obsecramus·	33	phemed, and we entreat them.
Tamquam purgamenta	34	Like the sewage
huius ^{modi} facti sumus·	35	of this world we are made

(1-35) 4 6b – 13a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: V^s hab^{is}

Lines 11 - 13: Scripsit Ranke: C [utinam] reg^{na}re^{ti}s. The editor's mark, - however, over the 'n' of 'reg^{na}re^{ti}s', (line 12), has been scratched out, and placed over the 'n' of 'reg^{na}mus', (line 13), which would give 'reg^{na}re', an infinitive form. The Vulgate however, supports neither of these alterations. So disregard these edits.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: C enim^{quia} et nosLine 24: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. C. ad marg. [Usque] in hac^h ora^m. Vulgatisation: original translated in grey.Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: V^s uest^{is}ris

Lines 30, 31, & 34: Scripsit Ranke: Maledicimur· punctum spurium. See also following patimur· and Blasphe~||mur·

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: m^undi corr. e modi

omnium per ^{pe} issima usque	1	the offscouring of all even until
adhuc,, Non ut confunda ^m	2	now. ¹⁴ It is not to confound you
uos· haec scribo· sed ut fi-	3	that I write this; but to admonish
lios ^{meos} carissim ^o us moneo·	4	you as ^{my} beloved children.
xviii· Nam si decem milia peda-	5	¹⁵ For if you have ten thousand in-
gororum habeatis in xp̄o·	6	structors in Christ,
sed non multos patres·	7	yet not many fathers.
Nam in xp̄o ih̄u per euange-	8	For in Christ Jesus, by the gos-
lium ego uos genui,, Ro-	9	pel, I have begotten you. ¹⁶ Where-
go ergo uos imitatores	10	fore I beseech you, be ye followers
mei estote,, Ideo misi ad	11	of me. ¹⁷ For this cause have
uos timotheum· qui est	12	I sent to you Timothy, who is
filius meus carissimus ^{et}	13	my dearest son ^{and}
fidelis in dñō,, Qui uos	14	faithful in the Lord; who
commonefaciat uias	15	will put you in mind of my
meas· qui ^{ae} sunt in xp̄o ih̄u	16	ways, which are in Christ Jesus;
sicut ubique in omni	17	as I teach everywhere
ecclesia doceo·	18	in every church.
xx· Tamquam non uenturus	19	¹⁸ As if I would not come
sim ad uos· sic inflati sūt	20	to you, so some are
quidam,, Ueniam aute ^m	21	puffed up. ¹⁹ But I will come
cito ad uos· si dñs uolue-	22	to you shortly, if the Lord will:
rit et cognoscam non ser-	23	and will know, not the
monem eorum qui inflati	24	speech of them that are
sunt· sed uirtutem,,	25	puffed up, but the power.
Non enim in sermone est	26	²⁰ For not in speech is the
regnum dī· sed in uirtute	27	kingdom of God, but in power.
Quid uultis in uirgam ueni-	28	²¹ What wish you? shall I come
am ad uos· an in caritate	29	to you with a rod; or in charity,
et sp̄u mansuetudinis	30	and in the spirit of meekness?
xxi· Omnino auditur inter uos	31	⁵ ¹ Indeed it is heard, that among you
fornicatio· Et talis for-	32	there is fornication, and such for-
nificatio qualis nec inter	33	nication as the like is not among
gentes ^{nominatur} ,, Ita ut uxorem	34	the ^{so called} heathens; that one should
patris suis aliquis habeat·	35	have his father's wife.

(1-30) 4 13b – 13a. (31-35) 5 1.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: V^s per^{pe}issimaLines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [filios] meos,
fortasse C carissim^ous. Corrected in-situ.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: C [carissimus] et

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: qui^{ae}

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: uirgam

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: C [gentes,,] nominatur

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: suis

ET UOS INFLATI ESTIS ET NON
MAIUS LUCTUM HABUISISTIS
UT TOLLATUR DE MEDIO UES-

xxii. EGO QUIDEM· ABSENS CORPORE
PRAESENS AUTEM SPŪ,

JAM IUDICAUI UT PRAESENS
EUM QUI SIC OPERATUS EST

IN NOMINE Dñi N̄ IĦU XPI·
CONGREGATIS UOBIS ET MEO
SPŪ· CUM UIRTUTE Dñi IĦU·

TRADERE HUIUSMODI SATANÆ
IN INTERITU^m CARNIS UT SP̄S
SALUUS SIT IN DIEM Dñi· N̄·
IĦU XPI

xxiii. NON BONA GLORIATIO UESTRA

Lect· IN
CENA Dñi
MANE

NESCITIS QUIA MODICUM FER-
MENTUM TOTAM MASSAM
CORRUMPIIT,, EXPURGA-

TE UETUS FERMENTUM UT
SITIS NOUA CONSPARSIO SI-

CUT ESTIS AZIMI,, ETENIM
PASCHA NOSTRUM IMMOLA-
TUS EST XPS,, ITAQUE AEPU-

LEMUR· NON IN FERMENTO
MALITIAE· ET NEQUITIAE
SED IN AZIMIS SINCERITATIS

neq. in fermento

xxiii. SCRIPSI UOBIS IN EPISTULA·

NE COMMISCEAMINI FORNI-
CARIIS,, NON UTIQUE FOR-
NICARIIS HUIUS MUNDI· AUT
AUARIS· AUT RAPACIBUS AUT
IDOLIS SERUIENTIBUS

ALIOQUIN DEBUERATIS DE HOC
MUNDO EXISSE,, NUNC

1 ² And you are puffed up; and
2 have not rather mourned, that he
3 might be taken away from among
4 you, that hath done this deed.

5 ³ I though, absent in body,
6 but present in spirit,
7 have already judged, as if present,
8 him that hath so done,

9 ⁴ In our Lord Jesus Christ's name,
10 you being congregated, and my
11 spirit, with the Lord Jesus' power;

12 ⁵ To deliver one such to Satan
13 to ruin the flesh, that the spirit
14 be saved in the day of our Lord
15 Jesus Christ.

16 ⁶ Your glorying is not good^{brethren}

17 Know you not that a little

18 leaven corrupteth the

19 entire bulk? ⁷ Purge out

20 the old leaven, that

21 you may be a new dough, as

22 you are unleavened. For

23 Christ our pasch is

24 sacrificed. ⁸ Therefore let us

25 feast, not with the leaven^{which is old,}

26 of malice and wickedness;

27 but with the azimes of sincerity^{and truth.}

28 ⁹ I wrote to you in an epistle,

29 not to keep company with forni-

30 cators. ¹⁰ I mean not with the for-

31 nicators of this world, or with the

32 covetous, or the extortioners, or

33 the servers of idols^{or slanderers.}

34 Otherwise you must needs go

35 out of this world. ¹¹ But

(1-35) 5 2 – 11a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. M¹ INTERITU^m

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: dieñ quod punctum satis nigrum
est, ita ut dubites, an Victoris sit.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [UESTRA] FRATRES

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: CONSPARSIO (Inc.)

Lines 22 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: AZIMI et AZIMIS inc. manu
corr. in AZYMI et AZYMIS. Style only; not embodied.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg.

[FERMENTO] UETERI NEQ. IN FERMENTO

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [SINCERITATIS] ET
UERITATIS. 'azimes' = unleaven bread (for Passover).

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [SERUIENTIBUS] AUT
MALEDICIS

autem scripsi uobis non	1	now I have written to you, not to
commisceri fornicariis.,	2	keep company with fornicators,
Si is qui frater nominatur	3	If he who ^{is} called a brother ^{among you,}
fornicator· aut auarus	4	be a fornicator, or covetous,
aut idolorum cultor· aut	5	or a server of idols, or a speaker
maledicus· aut ebriosus	6	of evil, or a drunkard,
aut rapax· cum huiusmodi	7	or an extortioner: with such a
nec cibum sumere.,	8	one, do not so much as eat.
Quo ^{id} enim mihi de his qui for-	9	¹² For what is it to me to judge
ris sunt iudicare., Non	10	them that are without? Do
ne de his qui intus sunt	11	not you judge them that
uos iudicatis· Nam eos	12	are within? ¹³ For them
qui foris sunt dñs iudicabit	13	that are without, God will judge.
Auferite malum ex uobis	14	Put away the evil one from among
ipsis	15	yourselves.
xxv. Audet aliquis uestrum	16	6 ¹ Dare any of you,
habens negotium aduer-	17	having a matter against
sus alterum iudicari	18	another, go to be judged
apud iniquos et non apud	19	before the unjust, and not before
sctos., An nescitis quo-	20	the saints? ² Or know you not
nam scī de hoc mundo	21	that the saints shall judge
iudicabunt., Et si in	22	this world? And if the
uobis iudicabitur mundus	23	world shall be judged by you,
indigni estis qui de mini-	24	are you unworthy to judge the
mis iudicetis., Nescitis	25	smallest matters? ³ Know you not
quoniam angelos iudica-	26	that we shall judge
uimus· quanto magis sae-	27	angels? how much more things
cularia., Saecularia	28	of this world? ⁴ If therefore
igitur iudicia si habueri-	29	you have judgments of worldly
tis contemptibilis qui	30	things, set those, who
sunt in ecclesia illos conf-	31	are the most despised in the
tituite ad iudicandum.,	32	church to judge.
Ad uerecundiam uestram	33	⁵ I speak to your
dico., Sic non est inter	34	shame. As if there is not among
uos sapiens quisquam	35	you any one wise man,

(1-15) 5 11b – 12. (16-35) 6 1 – 5a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: [commisceri] fornicariis.
Deleting this word is supported by the Vulgate, and the
RSVCE, but it ruins the sense. So let it stand.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [nominatur] est cui
M¹ addidit inter uos. Vulgate supports C, but not M¹.
Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Quo incerta manu. corr. in quid

qui possit iudicare inter
fratrem suum,, Sed fra-
ter cum fratre iudicio
contendit· et hoc apud in-
fideles

xxvi· Jam quidem omnino delictum
est in uobis quod iudi-
cia habetis inter uos,,

Quare non magis iniuriam
accepitis,, quare non
magis fraudem patimini·
sed uos iniuriam faci-
tis et fraudatis et hoc fra-
tribus

xxvii· An nescitis quia iniqui reg-
num dñi non possidebunt

Nolite errare neque for-
nicarii· neque idolis ser-
uientes· neque adulteri
neque molles· neque mas-
culorum concubitores·
neque fures· neque auar-
ri· neque ebriosi· neque
maledici· neque rapaces
regnum dñi possidebunt

Et haec quidam fuistis sed
abluti estis· sed sc̃ificati
estis· sed iustificati
estis in nomine dñi n̄ ih̄u
x̃pi· et in sp̃u dñi n̄· †

xxviii· Omnia mihi licent· sed non
omnia expediunt· omnia
mihi licent· sed ego sub
nullius redeçar potestate^m

Et esca uentri et uenter escis

1 that is able to judge between
2 his brethren? ⁶ But bro-
3 ther goeth to law with
4 brother, and that before un-
5 believers.

6 ⁷ **Already indeed there is plainly**
7 a fault among you, that you have
8 litigation with each other.

9 Why do you not rather accept
10 injury? Why do you not rather
11 suffer yourselves to be defraud-
12 ed? ⁸ But you do injury
13 and you defraud, and that among
14 brethren.

15 ⁹ **Or know you not that the unjust**
16 shall not occupy God's kingdom?

17 Do not stray: neither for-
18 nicators, nor idol-
19 aters, nor adulterers,

20 ¹⁰ Nor the effeminate, nor
21 men whoring men,
22 nor thieves, nor covet-
23 ous, nor drunkards, nor
24 railers, nor extortioners, shall
25 occupy the kingdom of God.

26 ¹¹ And such some of you were; but
27 you are washed, so you are sancti-
28 fied, but you are justified
29 in the name of our Lord Jesus
30 Christ, and the Spirit of our God. †

31 ¹² **All things are lawful to me, but not**
32 all things are expedient. Every-
33 thing is lawful to me, but I will
34 not be brought under its power.

35 ¹³ Meat for the belly, and the belly for meats;

(1-35) 6 5b – 13a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ accep̃itis

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: quid̃am

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ redeçar qua correctura
obelis deleta est.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ Et, quod siglum videtur esse
deletiones.

Dñs autem et hunc et hæc
 destruet., Corpus au-
 tem non fornicationis
 sed dñi· et dñs corpori
 Dñs uero et dñm suscitauit
 et nos suscitauit per uir-
 tutem suam.,

xxviii· Nescitis quia corpora uest-
 tra membra sunt xp̃i·

Tollens ergo membra xp̃i·
 faciam membra mere-
 tricis· absit., An nesci-
 tis quoniam qui adheret
 meretrici unum cor-
 pus efficitur., Erunt
 inquit duo in carne una.,

Qui autem adheret dño
 unus sp̃s est.,

xxx· Fugite fornicationem
 omne peccatum· quod-
 cumque fecerit homo
 extra corpus est· qui au-
 tem fornicatur in corpus
 suum peccat., An nesci-
 tis quoniam membra uest-
 tra templum est sp̃s sc̃i·
 qui in uobis est., Quem
 habetis a dño et non estis
 uestri., Empti enim
 estis pretio magno· glo-
 rificate et portate dñm
 in corpore uestro

xxxi· De quibus autem scribis-
 tis· ^{mibi} Bonum est homini
 mulierem non tangere

1 But God shall destroy them
 2 both: so the body is not for
 3 fornication, but for the Lord,
 4 and the Lord for the body.
 5 ¹⁴ Now God both raised up the Lord,
 6 and raised us up by
 7 his power.

8 ¹⁵ Know you not that your bodies
 9 are the members of Christ?

10 Shall I then take members of Christ,
 11 and to make members of a
 12 harlot? Never! ¹⁶ Or know you
 13 not, that he who is joined
 14 to a harlot, is made one
 15 body? For they shall be,
 16 saith he, two in one flesh.

17 ¹⁷ But he who is joined to the Lord,
 18 is one spirit.

19 ¹⁸ Flee from fornication.

20 Every sin what-
 21 soever a man doth, is
 22 without the body; but whoso-
 23 ever fornicateth, sinneth against
 24 his own body. ¹⁹ Or know
 25 you not, that your body
 26 is the temple of the Holy Ghost,
 27 who is in you, whom you have
 28 from the Lord; and you are not
 29 your own? ²⁰ For you are
 30 bought with a great price. Glo-
 31 rify and bear the Lord
 32 in your body.

33 ⁷ ¹ Now as for what you wrote
 34 about· ^{to me} It is good for a man
 35 not to touch a woman.

(1-32) 6 13b – 20. (33-35) 7 1

Line 1: Ranke accepts hæc corrected to hanc without comment.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: C [~~scribis~~~||tis] mibi
Here moved from a flagged marginal insertion to a superscript in-situ.

PROPTER FORNICATIONEM
AUTEM UNUSQUISQUE SUA^m
UXOREM HABEAT· ET UNA-
QUEQUE SUUM VIRUM
HABEAT,, UXORI VIR DEBI-
TUM REDDAT· SIMILITER AU-
TEM ET UXOR VIRO,, MULI-
ER SUI CORPORIS POTESTA-
TEM NON HABET SED VIR,,

SIMILITER AUTEM ET VIR SUI
CORPORIS POTESTATEM
NON HABET SED MULIER

NOLITE FRAUDARE^{IN} INVICEM
NISI FORTE EX CONSENSU
AD TEMPUS UT VACETIS ORA-
TIONI,, ET ITERUM REUER-
TIMINI IN ID IPSUM NE TEMP-
TET VOS SATANAS PROPTER
INCONTINENTIAM VESTRA^m

xxxii· **HOC AUTEM DICO SECUNDUM**
INDULGENTIAM· NON SE-
CUNDUM IMPERIUM,, **UO-**
LO AUTEM OMNES HOMINES
ESSE SICUT ME IPSUM· SED
UNUSQUISQUE PROPRIUM
HABEAT DONUM EX D^o· ALI-
US QUIDEM SIC ALIUS VERO SIC

∴ xxxiii· **HOC AUTEM DICO NON NUP^{TIS}**
ET VIDUIS· BONUM EST ILLIS
SI SIC MANSERINT SICUT E^TEGO
QUOD SI SE NON CONTINENT
NUBANT· MELIUS EST ENIM
NUBERE QUAM URI

xxxiiii· **HIS AUTEM QUI MATRIMONIO**
CONIUNCTI SUNT PRAECIPIO

² But to avoid fornication,
² let every man have his
³ own wife, and let every
⁴ woman have her own hus-
⁵ band. ³ The husband shall duti-
⁶ fully love his wife, likewise also
⁷ the wife, her husband. ⁴ The
⁸ wife hath not power of her
⁹ own body, but the husband.

¹⁰ And in likewise the husband also
¹¹ hath not power of his
¹² own body, but the wife.

¹³ ⁵ Deny not one another,
¹⁴ except, perhaps, by consent,
¹⁵ for a time, that you may
¹⁶ give yourselves to prayer;
¹⁷ and return together again, lest
¹⁸ Satan tempt you
¹⁹ for your incontinency.

²⁰ **⁶ But I speak this by**
²¹ indulgence, not by
²² commandment. ⁷ For
²³ I would that all men
²⁴ were even as myself: but
²⁵ every one hath his proper
²⁶ gift from God; one after this
²⁷ manner, and another likewise.

²⁸ **⁸ But this I say to the unmarried,**
²⁹ and to widows: It is good for them
³⁰ if they so continue, even as I do.

³¹ ⁹ But if they cannot restrain them-
³² selves, let them marry. For it is
³³ better to marry than be tortured.

³⁴ **¹⁰ But to those who in marriage**
³⁵ are joined, not I but the Lord

(1-35) 7 2 – 10a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: C [FRAUDARE]^{IN} INVICEM

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: HABEAT

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: Capitulo XXXIII M¹ siglum ∴
praemisit.

NON EGO SED DñS UXORE^m A UI- 1 teacheth, that the wife from her
 RO NON DISCEDERE. Quod 2 husband depart not. ¹¹ And
 SI DESCCESSERIT MANERE 3 if she depart, that she remain
 INNUPTAM A^{ut} UIRO SUO RE- 4 unmarried, or be reconciled to
 CONCILIARI ET VIR UXORE^m 5 her husband. And let not the hus-
 NE DEMITTAT. Nam cete- 6 band put away his wife. ¹² For to
 RIS EGO DICO NON DñS 7 the rest I speak, not the Lord.
 xxxv. Si quis frater uxorem ha- 8 If any brother hath a wife
 BET INFIDELIEM. ET HAEC 9 that believeth not, and she
 CONSISTIT^{SENTIT} HABITARE CUM 10 ^{consent} stay to dwell with
 ILLO NON DEMITTAT^T ILLA^m 11 him, let him not put her away.
 ET SI QUA MULIER HABET UI- 12 ¹³ And if a woman hath a husband
 RUM INFIDELIEM ET HIC CON- 13 that believeth not, and he con-
 SENTIT^{HABITARE} CUM ILLA NON DE- 14 ^{to dwell} sent with her, let her not put
 MITTAT VIRUM. Scifi- 15 away her husband. ¹⁴ For the
 CATUS EST ENIM VIR INFI- 16 unbelieving husband is sanc-
 DELIS IN MULIERE FIDELI 17 tified by the believing wife;
 ET SCIFICATA EST MULIER 18 and the unbelieving wife is
 INFIDELIS PER VIRUM FI- 19 sanctified by the believing
 DELEM. ALIOQUIN FILII 20 husband: otherwise your
 VESTRI IMMUNDI ESSENT 21 children should be unclean;
 NUNC AUTEM SCII SUNT. 22 but now they are holy.
 Quod si infidelis discedit 23 ¹⁵ But if the unbeliever depart,
 DISCEDAT. NON EST ENI^m 24 let him depart. For a bro-
 SERVITUTI SUBIECTUS FRA- 25 ther or sister is not under
 TER AUT SOROR IN EIUSMO- 26 servitude in such cases.
 DI IN PACE AUTEM VOCABIT 27 But God hath called us
 NOS DñS. Unde enim scis 28 in peace. ¹⁶ For how knowest thou,
 MULIER SI VIRUM SALU^m 29 O wife, whether thou shalt save thy
 FACIAS. AUT UNDE SCIS VIR 30 husband? Or how knowest thou,
 SI MULIEREM SALUAM FA- 31 O man, whether thou shalt save
 CIES. NISI UNICUIQUE Sicut 32 thy wife? ¹⁷ But as the Lord
 DIUISIT DñS. Unumquem- 33 hath distributed to every one,
 QUEM SI^{cut} VOCAVIT DñS. ITA 34 as God hath called every one,
 AMBULET. ET SICUT IN OMNIBUS 35 so let him live: and so in all

(1-35) 7 10b – 17.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ uxore^mLine 4: Scripsit Ranke: A^{ut} uiro

Lines 6 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: C demittat et —am corr. e diom

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [haec] (con)SENTIT.

Here corrected in situ.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ demittat^T

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: fidele corr. e fidelu

Line 32: Vulgate has a punct here. Ms. lacks, but needs it.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ Unumquem—||quem,
cf. not. ad 464, 35; 466, 28Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: si^{cut} (Inc.)

ecclesiis doceo,, Circu^m
 cisus aliquis uocatus est
 non adducat praep^utiu^m
 In praep^utio aliquis uoca-
 tus est non circumdat^r
 Circumcisio nihil p^rodest
 est et praep^utium nihil
 est· Sed observatio man-
 datorum dⁱ

xxxvi·Unusquisque in qua uoca-
 catione uocatus est in ea
 permaneat,, Servus
 uocatus est non sit tibi
 curae· Sed et si potes li-
 ber fieri magis utere·

Qui enim in d^{no} uocatus est
 servus· Libertus est dⁿⁱ
 similiter qui liber uoca-
 tus est· servus est x^pi,,

praetio empti estis nolite
 fieri servi hominum
 Unusquisque in quo uoca-
 tus est in hoc maneat
 apud d^m

xxxvii·De uirginibus autem prae-
 ceptum dⁿⁱ non habeo
 consilium autem do tam-
 quam misericordiam
 consecutus a d^{no} ut sim
 fidelis,, Existamo ergo
 hoc bonum esse prop-
 ter instantem necessi-
 tatem· quoniam bonum
 est homini sic esse,,
 Al^legatus es uxori· noli

1 churches I teach. ¹⁸ Has any man
 2 called, been circumcised? Let
 3 him not procure uncircumcision.
 4 Is any uncircumcised man
 5 called? Let him not be circumcised.
 6 ¹⁹ Circumcision is nothing impor-
 7 tant, and uncircumcision is no-
 8 thing. But observance of the com-
 9 mandments of God (is vital).

10 ²⁰ Let every man abide in
 11 the same calling in which
 12 he was called. ²¹ As a slave
 13 wert thou called? Let not it be
 14 thy care. But if thou mayest
 15 be made free, better so to use.
 16 ²² For he, called in the Lord, being a
 17 bondman, is the Lord's freeman.
 18 Likewise he that is called, being a
 19 freeman, is Christ's slave.

20 ²³ You were bought at a cost; be not
 21 made the bondslaves any man.
 22 ²⁴ Brethren, let every man, where-
 23 in he was called, therein abide
 24 with God.

25 ²⁵ Now concerning virgins, com-
 26 mandment of the Lord; I have not,
 27 but I give counsel, as hav-
 28 ing obtained mercy
 29 of the Lord, to be
 30 faithful. ²⁶ I think therefore
 31 that this is good for
 32 the present necessi-
 33 ty, that it is good
 34 for a man so to be.

35 ²⁷ Art thou bound to a wife? Seek

(1-35) 7 18 – 27a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ p^rodest cf. not. ad 464, 35.
 Delevit ergo vocabulum :: So erase the word. This
 though is Vulgatisation, so may be disregarded.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: [uocatus] estⁱ
 Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: apud corr. ex apud
 Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Al^legatus

quaerere solutionem
 Solutus es ab uxore noli
 quaerere uxorem,, Si
 autem acceperis uxore^m
 non peccasti,, Et si nup-
pserit uirgo non peccauit.
 tribulationem tamen
 carnis habebunt huius-
 modi ego autem ^{uobis} parco
 hoc itaque dico fratres tem-
 pus breue est,, Reliquu^m
 est ut qui habent uxores
 tamquam non habentes
 sint,, Et qui flent tam-
 quam non flentes,,
 Et qui gaudent tamquam
 non gaudentes,, Et qui
 emunt tamquam non pos-
 sidentes,, Et qui utun-
 tur hoc mundo tamqua^m
 non utantur· praeterit
 enim figura huius mun-
 di· uolo uos sine sollici-
 tudine esse,, qui sine
 uxore est· sollicitus est
 quae dñi sunt· quomodo
 placeat dō,, qui autem
 cum uxore est· sollicitus
 est quae sunt mundi· quo-
 modo placeat uxori,,
 Et diuisa est mulier et uirgo·
 quae innupta est· coqi-
 tat quae dñi sunt· ut sit
 sc̃a· et corpore et sp̃u·
 quae autem nupta est·

1 not to be loosed.
 2 Art thou loosed from a wife? Seek
 3 not a wife. ²⁸ If
 4 though thou take a wife,
 5 thou hast not sinned. And if a
 6 virgin marry, she hath not sinned:
 7 nevertheless, such shall
 8 have tribulation of the
 9 flesh. But I spare **you**.
 10 ²⁹ This therefore I say, brethren; the
 11 time is short. It remaineth,
 12 that they who have wives,
 13 be as if they had
 14 none. ³⁰ And they that weep, as
 15 though they wept not.
 16 And they that rejoice, as if
 17 they rejoiced not. And they that
 18 buy, as though they possessed
 19 not; ³¹ And they that use
 20 this world, as if they
 21 used it not: for the fashion
 22 of this world passeth
 23 away. ³² But I would have you to
 24 be without solicitude. He who
 25 lacks a wife, is solicitous for what
 26 belong to the Lord, how he may
 27 please God. ³³ But he who
 28 is with a wife, is solicitous
 29 for the things of the world,
 30 how he may please his wife.
 31 ³⁴ And the woman is divided. And
 32 the virgin who is unmarried, con-
 33 siders the Lord's things, that she be
 34 holy, both in body and in spirit.
 35 But she that is married

(1-35) 7 27b – 34a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: nu-||pserit.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: autem ^{uobis} parco

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: praeterit

Lines 31 - 34: The ms. here differs from the Vulgate. I have modified the Douay translation to reflect this difference.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: mulier et

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Post voc. **sunt**· triplex punctum. In hac codicis regione multa cernunter puncta serius suppleta.

COGITAT quae sunt mun-
di. quomodo placeat uiro
hoc autem ad utilitatem
uestram dico. non ut la-
queum uobis INITIAM. sed.
ad id. quod honestum est.
et quod facultatem praebet
sine impedimento dñm obse-
crandi

xxxviii. Si quis autem turpem se
uideri existimat supra
uirginem suam quod sit
superadulta. Et ita oportet
fieri quod uult faciat
non peccat si nubat.
Nam qui statuit in corde suo
firmus. non habens ne-
cessitatem. potestatem
habet suae uoluntatis.
et hoc iudicauit in corde
suo seruare uirginem
suam. bene facit. Igitur
et qui matrimonio iun-
git uirginem suam bene
facit. et qui non iungit
melius facit. Mulier
alligata est legi quanto
tempore uir eius uiuit.
Quod si dormierit uir eius
liberata est a lege. cui
uult nubat tantum in dño.
Beatior autem erit si sic
permanserit. secundum
consilium meum. puto
autem quod et ego spm
dñi habeo.

xxxviii. De his autem quae idolis
lectio in oc- TABAS dñi con- TRA IDOLA
M
IMMOLENTUR. scimus

1 thinketh on worldly things,
2 how she may please her husband.
3 ³⁵ And this I speak for
4 your profit: not to
5 cast a snare upon you; but
6 for that which is decent,
7 ^{h^s1} and which may give you power
8 ^{h^s2} to attend upon the Lord, without
9 ^{h^s3} impediment.
10 ³⁶ But if man think dishonour
11 he put on his ward or daughter,
12 a virgin, for that she be
13 well of age, and she would
14 do what is right for her;
15 there is no sin, if she marry.
16 ³⁷ For whoso in his heart stands
17 firmly, who having no ob-
18 ^{but} ligation, by the power
19 of his own free will;
20 and having judged this in
21 his heart, to keep his
22 virgin, doth well. ³⁸ Therefore,
23 both he that giveth
24 his virgin in marriage, doth
25 well; and he that giveth her not,
26 doth better. ³⁹ A woman
27 is bound by the law as long
28 as her husband liveth.
29 But if her husband die, she is free
30 from the law: let her marry
31 whom she will; only in the Lord.
32 ⁴⁰ But more blessed be she, if she
33 so remain, according
34 to my counsel; and I
35 think that I also have the
36 spirit of God.
37 ⁸ ¹ But of those things which are
38 sacrificed to idols, we know

(1-33) 7 34b – 40. (34-35) 8 1a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: INITIAM mut. in INICIAM.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Post honestum est C adhibitis

Lines ^{h^s1-3}: sigla ^{h^s} et ^{h^s} in marg. inferior suppleuit:

Added in-situ: { et quod facultatem praebet
Vulgatisation? { sine impedimento dñm obse-
crandi ^{h^s}

Lines 7 - 12: Douay Rheims translation is poor. Footnotes

Line 1:

Ra: 216:17

[b] - [d] of New English Bible used as guidance

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [potestatum] ^{AUTEM}

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ iudicauit

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: LIBERATA qui obelus ex pagina
opposita huic impressus est. LIBIRATA makes no sense.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: IMMOLENTUR (Inc.)

Stitching visible here in ms.→

quia omnes scientiam habemus,, Scientia inflat.	1	that we all have know-
caritas uero aedificat,,	2	ledge. Knowledge puffeth up;
Si quis se existimat scire aliquid.	3	but charity buildeth up.
non dum cognouit quemadmodum oporteat eum scire,,	4	² If any man think that he
Si quis autem diligit dñm.	5	knoweth any thing, he hath
hic cognitus est ab eo,,	6	not yet known as he ought
De his autem quae idolis immolantur	7	to know. ³ But if any man
scimus quia nihil est idolum in mundo.	8	love God, the same is known
et quod nullus dñs nisi unus,,	9	by him. ⁴ But as for those things
Nam etsi sunt qui dicantur dii	10	which are sacrificed to idols,
sive in caelo sive in terra.	11	we know that an idol is no-
siquidem sunt dii multi	12	thing in the world, and that
et domini multi,,	13	there is no God but one. ⁵ Even
Nobis tamen unus dñs pater.	14	if there are so-called gods,
ex quo omnia et nos in illūm	15	either in heaven or on earth
Et unus dñs ihs xps per quem	16	(for there be gods many,
omnia et nos per ipsum.	17	and lords many). ⁶ To us there
sed non in omnibus est scientia.	18	is but one God, the Father, from
quidam autem in conscientia usque nunc	19	whom are all things, and we by him.
quasi idolo immolatum manducant.	20	And one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom
et conscientia ipsorum cum signis infirma	21	are all things, and we by him.
polluitur,,	22	⁷ But there is not knowledge in
Esca autem nos non commendat dñm.	23	every one. For some until
Neque enim si manducauerimus abundauimus.	24	this present, with conscience
neque si non manducauerimus deficiemus.	25	of the idol: eat what is
	26	offered in sacrifice, and
	27	their conscience, being
	28	weak, is defiled. ⁸ But meat
	29	doth not commend us
	30	to God. Neither then, if we eat,
	31	shall we have an abundance;
	H1	nor, if we eat not,
	H3	shall we be deficient.
	H3	ent.
Uidete autem ne forte haec licentia uestra	32	⁹ But take heed lest perhaps this
offendiculum fiat infirmis.	33	your licence become a stum-
Si enim quis uiderit eum	34	bling block to one who is weak.
	35	¹⁰ For if a man see him

(1-35) 8 1b – 10a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [De] ^ēscis | M¹ hisLine 15: ⁺ Found in left margin, and before terra. There is no note, and Ranke does not comment.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: illūm cf. not. ad 464, 35.

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [autem] in

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: V^s sign

Lines 30 - H3: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [abundauimus]

neque si non manducauerimus deficiemus. Illa quoque verba enim si manducauerimus abundauimus a C et quidem supra literas penitus erasus scripta sunt, ita ut non tam certa esse uideantur, quam quae S scripsit.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: infirmis.

<p>idolothyta</p>	<p>qui habet scientiam in idolio recumbentem nonne conscientia eius cum sit infirma aedifica- bitur ad manducandum immolata. Et peribit in- firmus. in tua scientia fra- ter. propter quem xps mortuus est., Sic autem peccantes in fratres. et percutientes conscien- tiam eorum infirmam in xpo peccatis., Quapro- pter si esca scandalizat fra- trem meum non mandu- cabo carnem in aeternu^m ne fratrem meum scan- dalizem., Non sum apostolus. non su^m N Liber. nonne ihm dnm n. uidi nonne opus meum uos estis in dno., Et si alius non su^m N apostolus. tamen uobis su^m am signaculus^m apostola- tus mei. uos estis in dno Nea defensio apud eos qui me interrogant haec est^{hd} Numquid non habemus po- testatem manducandi et bi- bendi^{hs} Numquid non habemus po- testatem sororem mulie- rem circumducendi. sicut ceteri apostoli et fratres dni et cephas., Aut ego solus et barnabas non ha- bemus potestatem hoc operandi., Quis militat</p>	<p>1 that hath knowledge sit 2 at meat in the idol's temple, 3 shall not his conscience, 4 being weak, be embold- 5 ened to eat those things which are 6 sacrificed?^{to idols 11} And through thy 7 knowledge shall the weak bro- 8 ther perish, for whom Christ 9 hath died? ¹² Now when you 10 sin thus against the brethren, and 11 damage their conscien- 12 ce which is weak, you sin 13 against Christ. ¹³ Where- 14 fore, if meat offend my 15 brother, I will not 16 ever eat flesh, 17 lest my brother I should of- 18 fend. 19 ⁹ ¹ Am I not an apostle? Am I not 20 free? Have not I seen Jesus our Lord? 21 Are not you my work in the 22 Lord? ² And if unto others I be 23 not an apostle, yet to you I am. 24 For you are the seal of my 25 apostleship in the Lord. 26 ³ My defence with them who 27 examine me is this. H1 ⁴ Have not we the H2 right to eat and to H3 drink? 28 ⁵ Have we not the 29 right to bring with us a sister, 30 or a wife, like the rest of the 31 apostles, and the brethren of 32 the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶ Or I 33 only and Barnabas, have we not 34 the right to do 35 this? ⁷ Who serveth as a soldier</p>
-------------------	---	--

(1-18) 8 10b – 13. (19-35) 9 1 – 7a.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [manducandum]

idolothyta

Lines 6 - 8: Scripsit Ranke: C in- || firmus. in tua
scientia fra- || ter, quae sigla efficiunt, ut legatur
infirmitas frater in tuo scientia

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: signaculus^m

Lines 27 - 28: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. inferiorem [est]

numquid non habemus po- || testatem
manducandi et bi- || bendi^{hs}. Restored as H1 - H3

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: mulie- || rem

suis stipendiis umquam
 Quis plantauit vineam et
 de fructum eius non edet
 Quis pascit gregem, et de
 lacte greGIS non mandu-
 cat. Numquid secundum ho-
 minem haec dico. An et Lex
 haec non dicit,,
 Scriptum est enim in Lege
 moysi. non alligabis. os
 boui trituranti. Numquid
 de bubus cura est dō. An.
 propter nos haec dicit.
 utique propter nos scrip-
 ta sunt,, Quoniam debet
 in spe qui arat arare. et
 qui triturat in spe fruc-
 tus percipiendi,, Si nos
 uobis spiritalia semina-
 uimus. magnum est si car-
 nalia uestra metamus
 Si alius potestatis uestrae
 participes sunt. non po-
 tius nos. sed non usi sumus
 hac potestate,, Sed om-
 nia sustinemus ne quod
 offendiculum demus
 euangelio xpi,, Nescitis
 quoniam qui in sacrario
 operantur. quae de sacra-
 rio sunt edunt,, Qui alta-
 rio deseruiunt cum alta-
 rio participantur. Ita et
 dñs ordinauit his qui euan-
 gelium adnuntiant. de

1 at any time, at his own charges?
 2 Who planteth a vineyard, and
 3 eateth not of the fruit thereof?
 4 Who feedeth the flock, and
 5 taketh not of the milk of the
 6 flock? ⁸ Speak I this according to
 7 man? Or doth not the law also
 8 say these things?
 9 ⁹ For it is written in the law of
 10 Moses: Thou shalt not muzzle
 11 the ox that treadeth the corn. Surely
 12 God favours not the oxen? ¹⁰ but
 13 he says this for our sakes?
 14 surely these things are written for
 15 our sakes: that whoso plougheth,
 16 should plough in hope; and
 17 whoso thrasheth, in hope to
 18 receive fruit. ¹¹ If we have
 19 sown unto you spiritual
 20 things, is it a great matter if
 21 we reap your carnal things?
 22 ¹² If others be partakers of this
 23 power over you, cannot
 24 we? However, we have not
 25 used this power: but we
 26 bear all things, lest we
 27 should give any hindrance to
 28 the gospel of Christ. ¹³ Know you
 29 not, that they who work in the
 30 holy place, eat the things that
 31 are of the holy place; and they
 32 that serve the altar, partake
 33 with the altar? ¹⁴ So also
 34 the Lord ordained that they
 35 who preach the gospel, should

in deu-
 thermo-
 nomio

(1-35) 9 7b – 14a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: fructum

Lines 11 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: V^s ut videbantur

TRITURANTI et TRITURAT

Line 11: Ranke accepts correction to numquid without

comment.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: alius puncto obeloque corr. in alii

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: haec obelo qui Victoris videbatur
adhibito mut. in hac

euangelio uiuere,, Ego	1	live by the gospel. ¹⁵ But
autem· nullo horum usus	2	I have used none of these
sum,, Non scripsi aute ^m	3	things. Neither have I written
haec ut ita fiant in me,,	4	this, that they be so done to me.
Bonum est enim mihi magis	5	For it is good for me to
mori· quam ut gloriam	6	die, rather than that any man
meam quis euacuet,, Nam	7	make my glory void. ¹⁶ For
si euangelizauero non	8	if I preach the gospel, it is
est mihi gloria· Ne-	9	no glory to me. The ne-
cessitas mihi incumbit·	10	cessity lieth upon me:
uae enim mihi est si non	11	for woe is unto me if I preach
euangelizauero,, Si eni ^m	12	not the gospel. ¹⁷ For if I do
uolens hoc ago mercede ^m	13	this thing willingly, I have a
habeo,, Si autem inuitus	14	reward: but if against my will,
dispensatio mihi credi-	15	a dispensation is committed
taest,, Quae est ergo mer-	16	to me. ¹⁸ What is my re-
ces mea· aut euangelium	17	ward then? That preaching
praedicans sine sumptu	18	the gospel, I may deliver the
ponam euangelium· ut non	19	gospel without charge, that I
abutar potestate ^m mea ^m	20	abuse not my power
in euangelio	21	in the gospel.
xli· Nam cum liber essem ex	22	¹⁹ For whereas I was free
omnibus omnium me	23	as to all, I made myself the
seruum feci· ut plures	24	servant of all, that I might
lucri facerem,, Et fac-	25	gain the more. ²⁰ And I
tus sum iudeis tamqua ^m	26	became to the Judeans,
iudeus· ut iudeis lucra-	27	a Judean, that I might gain the Ju-
rer,, his qui sub lege su ^t	28	deans ²¹ To them who are under the
quasi sub legem essem	29	law, as if I were under the law,
cum ipse non essem sub	30	whereas myself was not under
lege· ut eos qui sub lege	31	the law, that I might gain them
erant lucri facerem,,	32	that were under the law.
his qui sine lege erant tam-	33	To them who are outside the law, as
quam sine lege essem·	34	if I were outside the law. Whereas
Cum sine legem ^m di non esse ^m	35	I was not outside the law of God,

(1-35) 9 14b – 21a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Itidem gloria in gloria

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: mercedem, see 14 below.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: inuitus cf. 472, 29, 30. Ceterum adnoto mercedem linolis minutissimis mut. esse in mercedem, sed cf. 472, 29, 30. Actually, the two marks seem to emphasise the alteration mercedem which is otherwise not obvious.

Line 17: By a punct to mark deletion, aut changed to ut. Ranke accepts this without comment.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: potestatem meam solis obelis mut. in potestate mea

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [ut] iudeisLine 35: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [sine] legem

sed in Lege esse xpi· ut Lu- 1 but was in the law of Christ, that
 cri facerem eos qui sine 2 I might gain them that were out-
 Lege erant,, Factus su^m 3 side the law. ²² To the
 infirmis infirmus ut 4 weak I became weak, that
 infirmus Lucri facere^m 5 I might gain the weak.
 Omnibus omnia factus su^m 6 I became all things to all men,
 ut omnes facerem· saluos⁺ 7 that I might save all. ⁺
 Omnia autem facio· prop- 8 ²³ And I do all things for
 ter euangelium ut par- 9 the gospel's sake: that I
 ticeps eius efficiar,, 10 may be made partaker thereof.
xLii· Nescitis quod hii qui i sta- 11 ²⁴ **Know you not that they that**
dio currunt· omnes qui- 12 run in the race, all run
dem currunt· sed unus 13 indeed, but one
accipit brauium,, Sic 14 receiveth the prize? So
currite ut conpraehen- 15 run that you may
dati,, Omnis autem· 16 win. ²⁵ And every one
qui in aconem contendit 17 that striveth for the mastery,
ab omnibus se abstinēt 18 refraineth himself from all things:
et illi quidem· ut corrup- 19 and they indeed that they may
tibilem coronam accipiant 20 receive a corruptible crown;
nos autem incorrupta^m 21 but we an incorruptible one.
xLiii· Ego igitur sic curro non 22 ²⁶ **I therefore so run, not**
quasi in incertum,, Sic 23 as at an uncertainty: I so
puño non quasi aere^m 24 fight, not as one beating
uerberans· sed castigo 25 the air: ²⁷ but I chastise
corpus meum· et in ser- 26 my body, and bring it
uitutem redigo· ne for- 27 into subjection: lest per-
te cum aliis praedicaue- 28 haps, when I have preached
rim ipse reprobus effi- 29 to others, I myself should
ciar,, ⁺ 30 become a castaway. ⁺
xLiiii· Nolo enim uos ignorare 31 **10 ¹ For I would not have you**
fratres,, Quoniam pa- 32 ignorant, brethren, that our
tres nostri· omnes sub 33 fathers were all under
nube fuerunt,, Et om- 34 the cloud, and all
nes mare transierunt 35 passed through the sea.

Lect
post
sexag-
esima

Lect.
in noc-
te scā
ad sero

(1-30) 9 21b – 27. (31-35) 10 1 – 2a.

Et omnes in moyse bapti- 1 ² And all in Moses were bapti-
 zati sunt· in nube et in ma- 2 zed, in the cloud, and in the
 ri,, Et omnes eandem 3 sea. ³ And did all
 escam spiritalem man- 4 eat the same
 ducaverunt,, Et omnes 5 spiritual food. ⁴ And all
 eundem potum spirita- 6 drank the same spirit
 lem biberunt,, Bibe- 7 ual drink. And they
 bant autem de spiritali 8 drank of the spiritual
 consequenti eos petra 9 rock that followed them.
 Petra autem erat xps + Sed 10 And the rock was Christ. ⁵ But
 non in pluribus eorum 11 with most of them
 beneplacitum est dō. 12 God was not well pleased:
 nam prostrati sunt in 13 for they were overthrown in
 deserto 14 the desert.
 xlv. Haec autem in figura fac- 15 ⁶ Now these things were done as
 ta sunt nostri· ut non si- 16 examples for us, that we
 mus concupiscentes· 17 should not covet
 malorum sicut et illi con- 18 evil things as they also
 cupierunt,, Neque ido- 19 coveted. ⁷ Neither be-
 lorum cultores effici- 20 come ye idolaters,
 amini sicut quidam ex is 21 as were some of the very
 ipsis· quemadmodum 22 ones, as it
 scriptum est 23 is written:
 Sedit populus manducare 24 The people sat down to eat
 et bibere et surrexerunt 25 and drink, and rose up
 ludere,, Neque forni- 26 to play. ⁸ Neither let us com-
 cemur sicut quidam ex 27 mit fornication, as some of
 ipsis fornicati sunt· et 28 them committed fornication, and
 ceciderunt una die· xxiii· 29 there fell in one day 23
 milia hominum,, Neque 30 thousand men. ⁹ Neither
 temptemus xpm sicut 31 let us tempt Christ: as
 quidam eorum tempta- 32 some of them temp-
 uerunt· et a serpentibus 33 ted, and perished by
 perierunt,, Neque mur- 34 the serpents. ¹⁰ Neither do
 muraueritis sicut quida^m 35 you murmur: as some

in ex-
odo

(1-35) 10 2b – 10a.

Line 29: There was an over-bar, indicating thousands, on ~~xxiii~~, but this has been scratched out, and milia written in full on the next line. Ranke fails to notice this corrected duplication, and leaves it uncorrected.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: [milia] hominum This is just a Vulgatization. It would be well to ignore it.

eorum murmurauerunt
et perierunt ab exterminatore

1 of them murmured,
2 and were destroyed by the
3 destroyer.

XLVI· haec autem omnia in figura contingebant illis,,

4 ¹¹ Now all these things happened
5 to them for examples:

Scripta sunt autem ad correctionem nostram in quos fines saeculorum deueniunt,, Itaque qui se existimat stare uideat ne cadat,, Temptatio uos non adprehendat nisi humana,,

6 And they are written for
7 our correction, upon
8 whom the ends of the world
9 are come. ¹² Wherefore he
10 that thinketh himself to stand,
11 beware lest he fall. ¹³ There has
12 no temptation taken hold on
13 you, but such as is human.

XLVII· fidelis autem deus est· qui non patietur uos temptari super id quod potestis sed faciet cum temptatione etiam prouentum ut possitis sustinere,,

14 And God is faithful, who will
15 not suffer you to be tempted
16 above that which you are ^{un}able ^{NON} to bear: ^{subferre}
17 but will make also with temptation a way, that
18 you may be able to bear it.

item de
circum-
cisione

Propter quod carissimi mihi fugite ab idolorum cultura

19 Wherefore, my dearly
20 beloved, flee from the service
21 of idols.

XLVIII· Ut proidentibus loquor· uos iudicate quod dico

22 ¹⁵ I speak as to wise men:
23 judge ye what I say.

Calicem benedictionis cui benedicimus· nonne communicatio sanguinis christi est,, Et panis quem frangimus nonne participatio corporis domini est,,

24 ¹⁶ The chalice of benediction,
25 which we bless, is it not the com-
26 munion of the blood of Chr-
27 ist? And the bread, which we br-
28 eak, is it not the partaking
29 of the body of the Lord?

Quoniam unus panis unum corpus multi sumus omnesque de uno pane ^{et de una calice} participamus,,

30 ¹⁷ For we are one bread and one
31 body, though being many,
32 and of one bread ^{and of one cup} we
33 all partake.

XLVIII· Videte israel secundum

34 ¹⁸ Behold Israel according

(1-35) 10 10b – 18a.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Man. incerta ad marg. [potestis] ^{NON} subferre

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. M3 ad marg. [pane] ^{et de uno calice}. Here put in line where flagged by ' in ms.

carnem· nonne qui edunt
 hostias participes sunt
 altaris,, Quid ergo dico
 quod idolis immolatum
 sit aliquid· aut quod idolu^m
 sit aliquid· ^{NON quod idolum sit aliquid} Sed quae im-
 molant gentes· daemo-
 niis immolant et non dō
 Nolo autem uos socios fieri
 daemoniorum,, Non
 potestis calicem dñi bi-
 bere· et calicem daemo-
 niorum,, Non potestis
 mensae dñi participes
 esse et mensae daemoni^{um}
 An aemulamur dñm num-
 quid fortiores illo sumus
 Omnia licent sed non omnia ^{ex-}
^{pediunt·} Omnia licent sed non omnia ^{aedificant}
 Nemo quod suum est quaerit
 sed quod alterius
 L·Omne quod in macello
 uenditur manducate·
 nihil interrogantes
 propter conscientiam
<sup>in psal-
mo xxxiii·</sup> Dñi est terra et plenitudo eius
 L·Si quis uocat uos infidelium^m
 ad cāenam et uultis ire·
 omne quod· uobis adpo-
 nitur manducate· nihil
 interrogantes propter
 conscientiam,, Si quis
 autem dixerit hoc immo-
 laticium est idolis· noli-
 te manducare· propter

1 to the flesh: are not they, that eat
 2 of the sacrifices, partakers of the
 3 altar? ¹⁹ What then? Do I say,
 4 that what is sacrificed to idols,
 5 is important? Or, that the idol is
 6 important? ^{The idol is not important.} ²⁰ But the things which
 7 the heathens sacrifice, they sacri-
 8 fice to demons, and not to God.
 9 And I would not that you should be
 10 made partakers with demons. ²¹ You
 11 cannot drink the chalice of the
 12 Lord, and the chalice of
 13 demons. You cannot be
 14 partakers of the table of the
 15 Lord, and of the table of demons.
 16 ²² Do we provoke the Lord to jeal-
 17 ousy? Are we stronger than he?
 18 All things are lawful, but not all ^{ex-}
 19 pedient. ²³ All things are lawful, but not all
 20 ²⁴ Let no man seek his own, ^{aedify.}
 21 but that which is another's.
 22 ²⁵ Whatsoever is sold in the
 23 meat market, eat;
 24 asking no question
 25 for sake of conscience.
 26 ²⁶ The earth is the Lord's, and its plenty.
 27 ²⁷ If invited by any that believe not,
 28 to dinner and are willing to go;
 29 eat of any thing that is
 30 set before you, asking no
 31 question for
 32 conscience's sake. ²⁸ But if
 33 any man say: This has been
 34 sacrificed to idols, do not
 35 eat of it for

(1-35) 10 18b – 28a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: aliquid· ^{NON quod idolum sit aliquid} sed
 quae immolant· Quae correctura si ab ipso scriba
 statim post scriptionem facta est, recta in textu cernitur.

The Vulgate supports the original, so ignore this edit.

Lines 18 - 20: Scripsit Ranke: Originalis scripto omnia
 aedificant Nemo a C mutata est in omnia
 expediunt· omnia licent sed non omnia

aedificant· Nemo

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: [infidelium] ad
 cāenam 'ad cāenam' :: 'to dinner' is marked for
 deletion, but letting it stand improves the text. This is
 Vulgatisation so disregard the edit.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: omne non puncto, sed obelo
 adhibito mut. in omne cf. line 22.

ILLUM QUI INDICAVIT· ET
 PROPTER CONSCIENTIAM·
 CONSCIENTIAM AUTEM DICO·
 NON TUAM SED ALTERIUS·
 UT QUID ENIM LIBERTAS MEA
 IUDICATUR AB INFIDELÉ CON-
 SCIENTIA,, SI ERGO CUM
 GRATIA PARTICIPO QUID BLAS-
 PHEMOR PRO EO QUOD GRA-
 TIAS AGO

LII· SIVE ERGO MANDUCATIS· SI-
 VE BIBITIS VEL ALIUD QUID
 FACITIS· OMNIA IN GLORIA
 FACITE DÍ,, SINE OFFEN-
 SIONE ESTOTE IUDAEIS ET
 GENTILIBUS ET ECCLESIAE
 DÍ· SICUT ET EGO PER OMNIA
 OMNIBUS PLACEO,, NON
 QUÆRENS QUOD MIHI UTI-
 LE EST· SED QUOD MULTIS UT
 SALVI FIANT +

LIII· IMITATORES MEI ESTOTE SI-
 CUT EGO XPI· LAUDO AUTEM
 VOS FRATRES· QUOD^{PER} OMNIA
 MEI MÉMORES ESTIS ET
 SICUT TRADIDI VOBIS PRÆ-
 CEPTA MEA TENETIS

LIIII· Volo autem vos scire
 quod omnis viri caput
 xp̄s est· Caput autem
 mulieris vir· caput vero
 xp̄i d̄s·

LV· OMNIS VIR ORANS AUT PRO-
 PHÉTANS· VELATO CAPIT-
 E DETURPAT CAPIT SUUM

1 his sake that told it, and
 2 for the sake of conscience.
 3 ²⁹ Conscience, I say,
 4 not thine own, but the other's.
 5 For why is my liberty
 6 judged by an unbeliever's con-
 7 science? ³⁰ If then I partake
 8 with thankfulness, why am I ill
 9 spoken of, for that for which
 10 I give thanks?
 11 ³¹ Therefore, whether you eat
 12 or drink, or whatsoever else
 13 you do, do all to the
 14 glory of God. ³² Be without
 15 offence to the Judeans, and to
 16 the foreigners, and to the church
 17 of God: ³³ As I also in all things
 18 please all men, not
 19 seeking that which is profitable
 20 to myself, but to many, that
 21 they may be saved. +
 22 ¹ Be ye followers of me, as
 23 I also am of Christ. ² Now I praise
 24 you, brethren, that in all things
 25 you are mindful of me: and
 26 keep my ordinances as I have
 27 delivered them to you.
 28 ³ But I would have you know,
 29 that the head of every man
 30 is Christ; and the head of the
 31 woman is the man; and the head
 32 of Christ is God.
 33 ⁴ Every man praying or pro-
 34 phesying with his head covered,
 35 disgraceth his head.

(1-21) 10 28b – 33. (22-35) 11 1 – 4.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: INFIDELÉ¹ (Inc.)
 Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [quod]^{PER}

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: MÉMORES
 Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: PRO-||PHÉTANS

OMNIS AUTEM MULIER ORANS	1	⁵ But every woman praying
AUT PROPHETANS· NON UE-	2	or prophesying with her
LATO CAPITATE DETURPAT CA-	3	head not covered, disgraceth her
PUT SUUM· UNUM EST ENIM	4	head: for it is the same
ADQUE SI DECALUETUR,,	5	as if she were shaven.
NAM SI NON UELATUR MULIER	6	⁶ For if a woman be not covered,
ET TONDEATUR,, SI UERO	7	let her also be shorn. But if
TURPE EST MULIERI TONDE-	8	it be a shame to a woman to be
RI AUT DECALUARI· UELAT CA-	9	shorn or made bald, let her cover
PUT SUUM,, VIR QUIDEM	10	her head. ⁷ The man indeed
NON DEBET UELARE CAPUT	11	ought not to cover the head,
QUONIAM IMAGO EST ET	12	because he is the image and
GLORIA Dī· MULIER AUTEM	13	glory of God; but the woman is
GLORIA VIRI EST,, NON	14	the glory of the man. ⁸ For
ENIM VIR EX MULIERE EST·	15	the man is not of the woman,
SED MULIER EX VIRO,, ET	16	but the woman of the man. ⁹ For
ENIM NON EST CREATUS VIR	17	the man was not created
PROPTER MULIEREM· SED	18	for the woman, but
MULIER PROPTER VIRUM·	19	the woman for the man.
IDEO DEBET MULIER POTESTA-	20	¹⁰ Therefore ought the woman
TEM HABERE SUPRA CAPUT	21	to have a power over her
SUUM PROPTER ANGELOS·	22	head, because of the angels.
VERUMTAMEN NEQUE VIR SI-	23	¹¹ But yet neither is the man with-
NE MULIERE· NEQUE MULIER	24	out the woman, nor the woman with-
SINE VIRO IN Dño,, NAM	25	out the man, in the Lord. ¹² For
SICUT MULIER DE VIRO ITA	26	as the woman is of the man, so
ET VIR PER MULIEREM· OM-	27	also is the man by the woman: But all
NIA AUTEM EX Dō· IN UOBIS IP-	28	things (are) of God. ¹³ Within you
SI ⁵ JUDICATE,, DECET MU-	29	yourselves judge: doth it become
LIEREM NON UELATAM ORA-	30	a woman, to pray unto God un-
RE Dm· NEC IPSA NATURA	31	covered? ¹⁴ Doth not even nature
UOS DOCET,, QUONIAM VIR	32	itself teach you, that a man
QUIDEM SI COMAM NUTRI-	33	indeed, if he nourish his
AT· IGNOMINIA EST ILLI,,	34	hair, it is a shame unto him?
MULIER UERO SI COMAM	35	¹⁵ But if a woman nourish

(1-35) 11 5 – 15a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: **prophetans**Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: **adque**· Victor reponere voluit **ac**.This is unnecessary as **ac** is just a shortform of **adque**.Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: **tondeatur**Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: **mulier** **tonde-**|| **ri**Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: **mulierem**Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: **mulier**Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: **mulierem** cui puncto accedit obelus: correctura ut videtur non Victorina. Note: the punct cancels the obelus. The 'm' stands. **per** takes the accusative.Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: **[in] uobis ip-**|| **sis**. Erasa, super quae C haec scripsit, legi non possunt.The Vulgate has: **[ex dō.] Uos ipsi :: you yourselves**Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: **mu-**|| **lierem**Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: **nutr-**|| **iat· ignominia**

NUTRIAT· GLORIA EST ILLI·
QUONIAM CAPILLI PROPTER
UELAMINE ei DATI SUNT.,

SI quis autem uidetur con-
tentiosus esse., Nos ta-
lem consuetudinem non
habemus neque ecclesia dī.
hoc autem praecipio non
laudans· quod non in me-
lius sed in deterius con-
uenitis

LVI· **PRIMUM** quidem conue-
nientibus uobis in eccle-
sia^m audio scismata esse·
et ex parte credo., Nam
oportet hæresis esse ut
qui probati sunt mani-
festi fiant in uobis.,

CONUENIENTIBUS ERGO UO-
BIS IN UNUM· iam non est
dominica caenam man-
ducare· Unusquisque enim^m
suam caenam praesumit
ad manducandum., ET
alius quidem esurit· alius
autem ebrius est., Num-
quid domos non habetis
ad manducandum et bi-
bendum· aut ecclesiam
dī contemnitis· et confun-
ditis eos qui non habent·

Quid dicam uobis· Laudo uos
in hoc non laudo·

LVII· **ESO ENIM** accepi a dño·
quod· et tradidi uobis·

1 her hair, it is a glory to her;

2 for her hair is given

3 to her for a covering.

4 ¹⁶ But if any man seem

5 to be contentious, we have

6 no such custom,

7 nor the church^{es} of God.

8 ¹⁷ Now this I ordain: not

9 praising you, that not for the bet-

10 ter, but for the worse, you come

11 together.

12 ¹⁸ First of all, when you congre-

13 gate, so I hear, within^{into} the church,

14 there are schisms among you;

15 and in part I believe it. ¹⁹ For

16 there must be also heresies: that

17 they who are approved, may be

18 made manifest among you.

19 ²⁰ When you come therefore

20 together into one place, it is

21 not now to eat the Lord's

22 supper. ²¹ For every one

23 taketh before his own

24 supper to eat. And

25 one indeed is hungry and

26 another is drunk. ²² Can it be

27 you have not houses

28 to eat and to drink

29 in? Or despise ye the

30 church of God; and put

31 shame on them that have not?

32 What say I to you? Do I praise you?

33 In this I praise you not.

34 ²³ For I have received of the Lord

35 that which also I delivered unto you,

Lect.
in ce-
na dñi
ad sero

(1-35) 11 15b – 23a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: ueLAMINE quod ortum est ex
praecogitato pro, puncto lineolis atque obelo mutatum
est in ueLAMEN. pro takes the ablative, ueLAMINE,
while propter takes accusative ueLAMEN

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: ecclesia^e (Inc.)

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: ecclesia^m audio scismata.
Vulgate prefers accusative, ecclesia^m, (into), here, but
the ablative, ecclesia, (within), better fits the context.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: praesumit. See also esurit, on
line 25.

QUONIAM Dñs· ih̄s in qua noc-
te TRADEBATUR,, ACCEPIT
PANEM ET GRATIAS AGENS
FREGIT ET DIXIT·

ACCIPITE, ET MANDUCATE·

IN EUAN-
GELIIS

HOC EST CORPUS MEUM QUOD
PRO VOBIS TRADETUR,, HOC
FACITE IN MEAM COMME-
MORATIONEM,, SIMILI-
TER ET CALICEM POSTQUA^m
CAENATUM EST· Dicens·

IN E-
UANGELIIS

HIC CALIX NOUUM TESTAMEN-
TUM EST· IN MEO SANGUINE·
HOC FACITE,, QUOTIENS-
CUMQUE BIBITIS IN MEAM
COMMEMORATIONEM·

QUOTIENSCUMQUE ENIM
MANDUCABITIS PANEM
HUNC· ET CALICEM BIBETIS·
MORTEM Dñi ADNUNTIA-
BITIS DONEC VENIAT·

**LVIII· [TAQUE QUICUMQUE MANDU-
CAUERIT PANEM VEL BI-
BERIT CALICEM Dñi INDIG-
NE REUS ERIT CORPORIS
ET SANGUINIS Dñi,, PRO-
BET AUTEM SE IPSUM HO-
MO· ET SIC DE PANE ILLO EDAT
ET DE CALICE BIBAT,, QUI
ENIM MANDUCAT ET BIBET
INDIGNE IUDICIUM SIBI
MANDUCAT ET BIBIT· NON
DISCERNENS CORPUS Dñi·**

**IDEO INTER VOS MULTI INFIR-
MI ET INBECILLES ET DOR-
MIUNT MULTI,, QUOD SI**

1 That the Lord Jesus, the same night
2 in which he was surrendered, took
3 bread, ²⁴ and giving thanks,
4 broke, and said:

H Take ye and eat.

5 This is my body, which
6 shall be delivered for you: this
7 do for the commemo-
8 ration of me. ²⁵ In like man-
9 ner also the chalice, after he
10 had supped, saying:

11 This chalice is the new
12 testament in my blood:
13 this do ye, as often
14 as you shall drink, for the
15 commemoration of me.

16 ²⁶ For as often
17 as you shall eat this
18 bread, and drink this chalice,
19 you shall shew the death of
20 the Lord, until he come.

21 ²⁷ Therefore whosoever shall
22 eat the bread, or drink the
23 chalice of the Lord unworthily,
24 shall be guilty of the body
25 and blood of the Lord. ²⁸ But
26 let a man prove himself:
27 and so let him eat of that bread,
28 and drink of the chalice. ²⁹ For
29 he that eateth and drinketh
30 unworthily, eateth and drinketh
31 judgment to himself, not
32 discerning the body of the Lord.

33 ³⁰ So among you are many in-
34 firm and weak, and
35 many sleep. ³¹ But if

(1-35) 11 23b – 31a.

Line H: Haplography 'ACCIPITE, ET MANDUCATE' :: 'Take ye and eat' is missing from this ms. My correction.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: BIBITIS ratione non Victorina mut. in BIBETIS

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: BIBIT ab eodem ut vdtr. correctore incert mut. in BIBET. But see line 31.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: C [corpus] Dñi

nosmet ipsos iudicare-	1	we would judge our-
mus non utique iudica-	2	selves, we should not be
remur,, Dum iudica-	3	judged. ³² But whilst we are
mur autem· a dñō corri-	4	judged, we are chastised by
pimur· ut non cum hoc	5	the Lord, that we be not con-
mundo damnemur †	6	demned with this world. †
LVIII· Itaque fratres mei, ^{cum} con-	7	³³ Wherefore, my brethren, ^{when} you
uenitis ad manducandu ^m	8	come together to eat,
inuicem expectate,,	9	wait for one another.
Si quis esurit domi mandu-	10	³⁴ If any man be hungry, let him
cet· ut non in iudicium	11	eat at home; that you come not
conueniatis,, Cetera	12	together unto judgment. And the
autem cum uenero dis-	13	rest I will set in order, when I
ponam	14	come.
LX· De spiritualibus autem	15	12 ¹ Now of spiritual things,
nolo uos ignorare fratres	16	brethren, I wish not you be ignorant.
Scitis quoniam cum gen-	17	² You know that when you
tes essetis· ad simula-	18	were heathens, you went
cra muta prout duceba-	19	to dumb idols, according as you
mini euntes,, Ideo no-	20	were led. ³ Wherefore I give
tum uobis facio quod ne-	21	you to understand, that no man,
mo in spū dī loquens	22	speaking by the Spirit of God,
dicit anathema ihū,,	23	saith Anathema to Jesus.
Et nemo potest dicere	24	And no man can say:
dñs ihs· nisi· in spū scō	25	Lord Jesus, but, by the Holy Ghost.
diuisiones uero gratiaru ^m	26	⁴ Now there are diversities of
sunt idem autem sps·	27	graces, but the same Spirit;
Et diuisiones ministratio-	28	⁵ And there are diversities of
num sunt· idem autem dñs·	29	ministries, but the same Lord;
Et diuisiones operationu ^m	30	⁶ And there are diversities of opera-
sunt idem uero dñs qui	31	tions, but the same God, who
operatur omnia in om-	32	worketh all in
nibus,, Unicuique autē ^m	33	all. ⁷ And to every man
datur manifestatio	34	is given the manifestation
sp̄s ad utilitatem,,	35	of the Spirit unto profit.

(1-14) 11 31b – 34. (15-35) 12 1 – 7.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: mei^{cum} con-|| (Inc.)

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: inuicem

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: esurit. See also: mandu-|| cet,
dis-|| ponam.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: nisi· in

ALII quidem per sp̄m datur
 sermo sapientiae,,
 ALII autem sermo scientiae
 secundum eundem sp̄m
 ALTERI fides in eodem sp̄u
 ALII GRATIA SANITATUM IN
 uno sp̄u,, ALII operatio
 uirtutum· ALII prophetia
 ALII· DISCRETIO SPIRITU^m
 ALII GENERA LINGUARUM· ALII
 INTERPRAETATIO SERMONU^m
 haec autem omnia opera-
 tur· unus adque idem sp̄s·
 diuidens singulis prout
 uult,, Sicut enim cor-
 pus unum est· et membra
 habet multa,, OMNIA
 autem membra corpo-
 ris cum sint multa· unum
 corpus sunt· ita et xp̄s,,
 ET ENIM IN UNO sp̄u OMNES
 NOS IN UNUM CORPUS BAP-
 TIZATI SUMUS· sive iudaei
 sive gentiles· sive serui
 sive LIBERI,, ET OMNES
 NOS UNUM sp̄m POTATI SU-
 MUS,, NAM ET CORPUS
 NON EST UNUM MEMBRU^m
 sed multa,, SI DIXERIT
 pes quoniam NON SUM^m
 manus NON SUM de cor-
 pore· NON IDEO NON EST
 de corpore,, ET SI DI-
 XERIT auris quia NON SUM
 oculus NON SUM de cor-

1 ⁸ To one indeed, by the Spirit,
 2 is given the word of wisdom.
 3 And to another, the word of know-
 4 ledge, after the same Spirit;
 5 ⁹ To another, faith in that Spirit.
 6 To another, the grace of healing in
 7 one Spirit. ¹⁰ To another, the work-
 8 ing of miracles; to another, prophecy;
 9 to another, the discerning of spirits.
 10 To another, various tongues; to
 11 another, interpretation of words.
 12 ¹¹ But all these things one and
 13 the same Spirit worketh,
 14 sharing to each according as
 15 he will. ¹² For as the
 16 body is one, and hath
 17 many members; and all
 18 the members of the body,
 19 whereas they are many, are
 20 one body, so also is Christ.
 21 ¹³ For in one Spirit were
 22 we all baptized into
 23 one body, whether Judeans
 24 or foreigners, whether bondsmen
 25 or freemen. And all
 26 of us one Spirit given to
 27 drink. ¹⁴ For the body
 28 also is not one member,
 29 but many. ¹⁵ If the foot
 30 should say, because I am not
 31 the hand: I am not of the
 32 body; is it therefore not
 33 of the body? ¹⁶ And if the
 34 ear should say: As I am not
 35 the eye, I am not of the

(1-35) 12 8 – 16a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: ALII· DISCRETIO

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: [OMNES] NOS. NOS is marked for deletion. But it adds to the context, so let it stand.

Line 30: Ranke misses ms. error: SUMT is found written for sum. My correction.

pore non ideo non est de
 corpore,, Si totum cor-
 pus oculus ubi auditus
 Si totum auditus ubi odora-
 tus,, Nunc autem posuit
 dñs membra unumquoque
 eorum in corpore sicut
 voluit,, Quod si essent
 omnia unum membrum^m
 ubi corpus,, Nunc au-
 tem multa quidem mem-
 bra· unum autem corpus
 Non potest^{autem} dicere oculus
 manui opera tua non in-
 diceo aut iterum caput
 pedibus,, Non estis mi-
 hi necessarii,, Sed mul-
 to magis quae videntur
 membra corporis infir-
 miora esse necessario-
 ra sunt,, Et quae puta-
 mus ignobiliora mem-
 bra esse corporis· his
 honorem abundantio-
 rem circumdamus^R,,
 Et quae inhonesta sunt nōs-
 tra· abundantio-rem cir-
 cumdamus,, Et quae
 inhonesta sunt nostra·
 abundantio-rem hones-
 tatem habent,, honesta
 autem nostra· nullius
 egent· sed dñs temperavit
 corpus ei· cui deerat· abun-
 dantio-rem tribuendo

1 body; is it therefore not of the
 2 body? ¹⁷ If the whole body be the
 3 eye, where would be the hearing?
 4 If the whole be hearing, where be
 5 smelling? ¹⁸ But now God
 6 hath set the members every one
 7 of them in the body as it pleased
 8 him. ¹⁹ And if they all
 9 were one member, where
 10 would be the body? ²⁰ But
 11 now there are many members
 12 indeed, yet one body.
 13 ²¹ And The eye cannot say
 14 to the hand: I need not
 15 thy help; nor again the head
 16 to the feet: I have no
 17 need of you. ²² Yea, much
 18 more those that seem to be
 19 the more feeble members
 20 of the body, are more neces-
 21 sary. ²³ And such as we think
 22 to be the less honourable mem-
 23 bers of the body, about
 24 these we put more
 25 abundant honour;
 26 And those that are our uncomely-
 27 parts, we more abundantly set
 28 around them. And those
 29 that are our uncomely parts,
 30 have more abundant
 31 comeliness. ²⁴ But our
 32 comely parts, have no
 33 need: but God hath tempered
 34 the body, giving to that which
 35 had need, the more abundant

(1-35) 12 16b – 24a.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: membra· unumquoque

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: C potest^{autem} dicere

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ circumdamus^R

Lines 26-28: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ verba Et — circumdamus,,
 ductis lineis perfodisse videtur. This is crudely struck
 through in the manuscript. I am not sure the Latin makes

good sense. It is not in the Vulgate, but this then could be
 Vulgatization. It may be an error, so I have also stricken it
 out as in the manuscript, and likewise, what English I can
 make of it.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: nostra· nullius

honorem,, Ut non sit
 scismata in corpore sed
 id ipsum pro inuicem sol-
 licita sint membra,, Et
 si quid patitur unum mem-
 brum,, *//Sive gloriantur*
unum membrum /con-
patiantur omnia mem-
bra· congaudent omnia
 membra,, Vos autem
 estis corpus xpi et mem-
 bra de membro· Et quos-
 dam quidem posuit ds
 in ecclesia,, primum
 apostolos,, secundo
 prophetas,, tertio doc-
 tores,, deinde uirtu-
 tes exinde gratia cura-
 tionum,, Opitulatio-
 nes gubernationes ge-
 nera linguarum,, Num-
 quid omnes apostoli
 Numquid omnes prophete
 Numquid omnes doctores
 Numquid omnes uirtutes
 Numquid omnes gratia
 curationum habent
 Numquid omnes linguis
 loquuntur,, Numquid
 omnes interpretantur
 zelamini autem *z ALIBI*
carismata meliora
 Lxi· Et adhuc excellentiore^m
 uiam uobis demonstrabo
 Si linguis hominum loquar

1 honour. ²⁵ That there might
 2 be no schism in the body; but
 3 the members might be mutually
 4 careful one for another. ²⁶ And
 5 if one member suffer any
 6 thing, *all the members*
 7 *suffer also; or if one*
 8 *member glory*, all the
 9 members rejoice
 10 also. ²⁷ Now you
 11 are the body of Christ, and mem-
 12 bers of member. ²⁸ And
 13 God indeed hath set some
 14 in the church; first
 15 apostles, secondly
 16 prophets, thirdly doc-
 17 tors; after that mira-
 18 cles; then the graces of heal-
 19 ing, helpers,
 20 guides, speakers
 21 of tongues, ²⁹ How can
 22 they all be apostles?
 23 How can they all be prophets?
 24 How can they all be doctors?
 25 ³⁰ How can they all work miracles?
 26 How can they all have the grace
 27 of healing?
 28 How can they all speak with
 29 tongues? How can they
 30 all be interpreters?
 31 ³¹ But be zealous for the better *z other*
 32 gifts^{of God}.
 33 And I will shew unto you yet
 34 a more excellent way.
 35 **13** ¹ If in tongues of Man I speak,

(1-34) 12 24b – 30. (35) 13 1a.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: *unum membrum,, //Sive gloriantur unum membrum /conpatiantur omnia membra·* Quibus siglis vetere atramento scriptis ordo sententiarum restitutus est. The English then follows the corrected text. The colours show how.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [autem] *z ALIBI carismata*. The Vulgate follows somewhat between the original text and the edit. Douay though follows closer to the original, though my dictionary specifies: 'God-given gifts' for 'charismata'. You choose.

ET ANGELORUM· CARITA	1	and also of angels, ^{but} should
TEM NON HABEAM FACTUS	2	I not have charity, I am
SUM UELUT· AES· SONANS	3	become as a sounding gong,
AUT CYMBALUM TINNIENS	4	or a tinkling cymbal.
ET SI HABUERO PROPHETIAM	5	² And if I should have prophecy
ET NOUERIM MYSTERIA	6	and should know all
OMNIA· ET OMNEM SCIEN-	7	mysteries, and all know-
TIAM,, ET SI HABUERO	8	ledge. And if I should have
OMNEM FIDEM ITA UT MON-	9	all faith, so that I could
TES TRANSFERAM· CARITA-	10	remove mountains, and
TEM· AUTEM NON HABUE-	11	have not charity,
RO NIHIL SUM,, ET SI DIS-	12	I am nothing. ³ And if I
TRIBUERO IN CIBOS PAUPE-	13	should distribute all my
RUM OMNES FACULTATES	14	goods to feed the poor,
MEAS,, ET SI TRADIDE-	15	and if I should deliver
RO CORPUS MEUM UT AR-	16	my body to be
DEAM· CARITATEM AUTEM	17	burned, and charity
NON HABUERO NIHIL MI-	18	I have not, nothing to
HI PRODE EST,, CARI-	19	me will it profit. ⁴ Charity
TAS PATIENS EST BENIQ-	20	is patient, it is
UA EST,, CARITAS NON	21	kind: charity envieth
AEMULATUR· NON AGIT	22	not, nor dealeth it
PERPERAM,, NON IN-	23	perversely; is not
FLATUR· NON EST AMBI-	24	puffed up. ⁵ It is not ambi-
TIOSA,, NON QUÆRIT	25	tious, nor seeketh it
QUÆ SUA SUNT· NON INRI-	26	what is its own, nor is it pro-
TATUR,, NON COGITAT	27	voked, nor thinketh it
MA LUM,, NON GAUDET	28	evil. ⁶ Neither rejoiceth it
SUPER INIQUITATEM	29	in iniquity,
CONGAUDET AUTEM VERITATI	30	but rejoiceth with the truth;
OMNIA SUPPERT· OMNIA	31	⁷ All things it beareth, all things
CREDIT· OMNIA SPERAT·	32	it believeth, all things it hopeth,
OMNIA SUSTINET,, CA-	33	all things it endureth. ⁸ Cha-
RITAS NUMQUAM EXCI-	34	rity never falleth
DIT,, SIUE PROPHETIÆ	35	away: whether prophecies

(1-35) 13 1b – 8a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: C inter duas partes vocabuli
CARITA-||TEM syllabas ingessit -TEM AU-||.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: UELUT· AES· SONANS. Actually all
of this looks original. I do not see the dots as
additions, they look like word separators.

æuacuabuntur· siue Lin- 1 shall be made void, or tongues
 quæ cessabunt· siue sci- 2 shall cease, or know-
 entia dīstrībuetur,, 3 ledge shall be destroyed.
 Ex parte enim cognoscimus 4 ⁹ For we know in part,
 et ex parte prophetamus 5 and we prophesy in part.
 Cum autem uenerit quod 6 ¹⁰ But when that which is
 perfectum est euacua- 7 perfect is come, cast aside shall
 bitur quod ex parte est. 8 be that which is incomplete.
 Cum autem essem paruulus 9 ¹¹ However, when I was a child,
 ut paruulus loquebar· 10 I spoke as a child,
 ut paruulus sapiebam 11 I understood as a child,
 ut paruulus cogitabam 12 I thought as a child.
 Cum autem factus sum uir 13 But, when I became a man,
 quæ paruuli erant de- 14 the things of a child I cast
 posui,, Videmus nunc 15 aside. ¹² We see now
 per speculum in enigmate 16 by a bronze mirror darkly;
 Tunc autem facie ad facie^m 17 But then face to face.
 Nunc cognosco ex parte 18 Now I know incompletely;
 tunc autem cognoscam 19 but then I shall know
 si^{cut} et cognitus sum,, 20 even as I am known.
 Nunc autem manet· fides 21 ¹³ And now there remain faith,
 spes· caritas· tria· hæc 22 hope, and charity, these three:
 maior autem his est ca- 23 but the greatest of these is cha-
 ritas 24 rity.
 Lxii· **Sectamini caritatem æ-** 25 **14 ¹ Follow after charity, be**
mulamini spiritalia 26 **zealous for spiritual gifts;**
magis autem ut profiteſis 27 **but rather that you may prophesy.**
 Qui enim loquitur lingua 28 ² For he that speaketh in a tongue,
 non hominibus loquitur 29 speaketh not unto men,
 sed dō· quia nemo intel- 30 but unto God: for no man under-
 legit,, Sp̄s autem loqui- 31 standeth. Yet by the Spirit he
 tur mysteria,, Nam 32 speaketh mysteries. ³ But
 qui prophetat homini- 33 he that prophesieth, speaketh
 bus loquitur ædifica- 34 to men unto edifica-
 tionem et exhortatio- 35 tion, and exhortation,

(1-24) 13 8b – 13. (25-35) 14 1 – 3a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: dīstrībuetur

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: quod

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: si^{cut} Correctura satis crassa
 manus incertae.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: Loquitur cf. line 6.

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg.

[dō.] ² nemo enim audit. Added in situ. This looks
 like Vulgatisation. The original makes good sense.

nem et consolationem
 Qui loquitur lingua semet
 ipsum aedificat,, Qui
 autem prophetat eccle-
 siam aedificat,, Uolo
 autem omnes uos loqui
 linguis magis autem pro-
 phetare,, Nam maior
 est qui prophetat· quāⁿ
 qui loquitur linguis ni-
 si si forte ut interprete-
 tetur ut ecclesiam aedi-
 ficationem accipiat,,
 Nunc autem fratres si ue-
 nero ad uos linguis loquen-
 s quid uobis prodero nisi
 uobis loquar· aut in reue-
 latione aut in scientia
 aut in prophetia· aut in
 doctrina,, Tamen quae
 sine anima sunt uocem
 dantia· siue tibia· siue
 cythara· nisi distinctio-
 nem sonitus dederint
 quomodo scietur quod
 canitur aut cythariza-
 tur,, Etenim si incer-
 tam uocem det tuba quis
 sperauit se ad bellum
 Ita et uos per linguam
 nisi manifestum sermo-
 nem dederitis quomodo
 scietur id quod dicitur·
 eritis enim in aëra lo-
 quentes,, Tam multa

1 and comfort.
 2 ⁴ He that speaketh in a tongue,
 3 edifieth himself: but
 4 he that prophesieth, edi-
 5 fieth the church. ⁵ And I
 6 would have you all to speak with
 7 tongues, but rather to pro-
 8 phesy. For greater
 9 is he that prophesieth, than
 10 he that speaketh with tongues: un-
 11 less perhaps he interpret,
 12 that the church may
 13 receive edification.
 14 ⁶ But now, brethren, if I come
 15 to you speaking with tongues,
 16 what shall I profit you, unless
 17 I speak to you either in reve-
 18 lation, or in knowledge,
 19 or in prophecy, or in
 20 doctrine? ⁷ Even things
 21 without life that give
 22 sound, whether pipe or
 23 harp, except they give
 24 a distinction of sounds,
 25 how shall it be known what
 26 is piped or harp-
 27 ed? ⁸ For if the trumpet
 28 give an uncertain sound, who
 29 ^{shall prepare} has expected himself to do battle?
 30 ⁹ So too you, by the tongue,
 31 Unless by plain speech
 32 you utter, how shall
 33 it be known what is said?
 34 For you shall be speaking
 35 into the air. ¹⁰ There are,

(1-35) 14 3b – 10a.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: qui sperauit manu incerta
 adhibitis obelis mut. in quis parauit

ut puta,, Genera Linqua-	1	for example, so many kinds
rum sunt in hoc mundo	2	of tongues in this world;
et nihil sine uoce est,,	3	and none is without voice.
Si ergo nesciero uirtutem	4	¹¹ If then I know not the power of
uocis,, Ero ^{ei} cui Loquor	5	the voice. I shall be to whom I
barbarus et qui loquitur	6	speak, foreign; and who speaketh,
mihi barbarus. Sic et uos.	7	a foreigner to me. ¹² So you also.
Quoniam aemulatores es-	8	Forasmuch as you are zealous
tis spirituum ad aedifi-	9	of spirits, seek to abound
cationem ecclesiae. quae-	10	unto the edifying
rite ut abundetis,, Et	11	of the church. ¹³ And
ideo qui loquitur lingua	12	so who speaketh by a tongue, let
oret ut interpretetur	13	him pray that he may interpret.
Nam si orem. lingua sps me-	14	¹⁴ For if I pray in a tongue, my
us orat. mens autem mea	15	spirit prayeth, but my mind is
sine fructu est,, Quid	16	without fruit. ¹⁵ What
ergo est orabo spū. ora-	17	then? I will pray with the spirit, al-
bo et mentem. psallam	18	so with the mind; I will sing with
spū. psallam et mentem	19	the spirit, also with the mind.
Ceterum si benedixeris	20	¹⁶ Else if thou shalt bless with the
spū quis supplet locum	21	spirit, how shall he that holdeth
idiotae. quomodo dicit	22	the place of the unlearned say,
amen super tuam bene-	23	Amen, to thy bless-
dictionem quoniam quid	24	ing? because he knoweth not what
dicas nescit,, Nam tu	25	thou sayest. ¹⁷ For thou
quidem bene gratias agis	26	indeed givest thanks well,
sed alter non aedificatur	27	but the other is not edified.
Gratias ago dō quod omniū ⁿ	28	¹⁸ I thank God I that speak
uestrum lingua loquor	29	with all your tongues.
Sed in ecclesia uolo quinque	30	¹⁹ But in the church I had rather
uerba sensu meo loqui	31	speak five words with my mind,
ut et alios instruam qua ⁿ	32	that I may instruct others also;
x milia uerborum. in lin-	33	than ten thousand words in a
gua,, Fratres nolite pu-	34	tongue. ²⁰ Brethren, do not
eri effici sensibus. sed	35	become children in sense: but

(1-35) 14 10b – 20a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Ero^{ei}cui correctura manus incertae.

Line 33: 'x' with over-bar already indicates 10,000. milia then is superfluous. In an earlier case, the bar was

scratched out, leaving milia in full. Though not done here, I have interpreted it as such, and greyed out the bar.

malitia· paruuli estote
sensibus autem perfec-
ti estote

1 in, malice be children,
2 and in sense
3 be perfect.

in hie-
remit-
a pro

In Lege scriptum est,, Quo-
niam in alii linguis· et la-
biis aliis loquar populo
huic· et nec sic exaudient
me dicit dñs,, Itaque lin-
guae in signo sunt· non fi-
delibus sed infidelibus·
prophetiae autem non
infidelibus sed fidelibus

4 ²¹ In the law it is written:
5 In other tongues and other
6 lips I will speak to this peo-
7 ple; and neither so will they hear
8 me, saith the Lord. ²² Wherefore
9 tongues are for a sign, not to
10 believers, but to unbelievers;
11 but prophecies not
12 to unbelievers, but to believers.

Si ergo conueniat uniuersa
ecclesia in unum et om-
nes linguis loquantur·
intrent autem idiotae
aut infideles nonne dicent
quod insanitis,, Si autem
omnes prophetent· in-
trent autem quis infide-
lis uel idiota· conuinci-
tur ab omnibus diudica-
tur ab omnibus Occulta
cordis eius manifesta
fiunt,, Et ita cadens in
faciem adorabit dñm· pro-
nuntians quod uere,,

13 ²³ If therefore the whole church
14 assemble into one place, and all
15 speak with tongues, and
16 there come in unlearned persons
17 or infidels, will they not say
18 that you are mad? ²⁴ But if
19 all prophesy, and there
20 come in one that believeth
21 not, or an unlearned person,
22 he is convinced of all, he is
23 judged of all. ²⁵ The secrets
24 of his heart are made mani-
25 fest. And so, falling down on
26 his face, he will adore God, af-
27 firming that indeed:

Dñs in uobis sit,, Quid ergo
est fratres cum conue-
nitis unusquisque ues-
trum· psalmum· habet·
doctrinam habet· apoca-
lypsim habet· ^k ^{linguam habet}
^k ^{hath a tongue} ^k ^{hath an interpre-}
tationem habet omnia
ad aedificationem fiant

28 God is among you. ²⁶ How is it
29 then, brethren? When you as-
30 semble, every one of
31 you hath a psalm, hath a
32 doctrine, hath a revel-
33 ation, ^k ^{hath an interpre-}
34 tation: let all things be
35 done to edify.

(1-35) 14 20b – 26.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: malitia· paruuli

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: in-||trent

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Lege adorabit, in quam formam
V correxit, quod scriptum erat adorauit

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: C [apocalypsim habet] ^k
^{linguam habet} quam ad correcturam siglum ^k
accidit tum verbis ^{linguam habet}, tum verbis
^{interpretationem habet} praemissum.

Siue Lingua quis Loquitur
 secundum· duos aut mul-
 tum tres· Et per partes
 ut unus interpretetur
 Si autem non fuerit inter-
 praes· taceat in ecclesia
 sibi autem loquatur et dō
LXIII· **Prophetae autem duo aut**
tres dicant et ceteri ^{di}judi-
 cent,, Quod si alii reuela-
 tum fuerit sedenti prior
 taceat,, **Potestis enim**
omnes per singulos pro-
phetare ut omnes discant
et omnes exhortentur
Et sps prophetarum pro-
 phetis ^{us est} **subjecti sunt· Non**
enim est dissensionis dō
sed pacis· ^{Sed} **Sicut in om-**
nibus ecclesiis scōrum·
doceo **hō**
LXIII· **Mulieres in ecclesiis ta-**
 ceant non enim permit-
 titur eis loqui· sed subditae
 esse sicut et Lex dicit,,
Si quid autem uolunt disce-
re domi uiros suos inter-
rogent,, Turpe est enim·
mulieri loqui in ecclesia
An a uobis uerbum dī proces-
 sit· aut in uos solos per-
 uenit,, **Si quis uidetur**
propheta esse aut spiri-
talīs cognoscat quae scri-
bo uobis quia dñi sunt man-

See line 21: **hō**
 This edit suggests
 that verses 34 & 35
 should be moved
 to after verse 40.
 The Vulgate does
 not support
 this edit, but
 instead sup-
 ports the original
 version.

1 ²⁷ If any speak with a tongue,
 2 let it be by two, or at the most
 3 by three, each in turn, so that
 4 one may interpret.
 5 ²⁸ But if there be no inter-
 6 preter, let him be silent in the
 7 church, and speak only to God.
 8 ²⁹ And let the prophets speak, two
 9 or three; and let the rest distin-
 10 guish. ³⁰ But if aught be reveal-
 11 ed to another sitting, let the first
 12 be silent. ³¹ For you may
 13 all prophesy one
 14 by one; that all may learn,
 15 and all may be encouraged:
 16 ³² And the spirits of the prophets
 17 ^{is} are subject to the prophets. ³³ For
 18 God is not the God of dissension,
 19 but of peace. ^{But} ^{as} in all
 20 the churches of the saints
 21 I teach:
 22 ³⁴ Let women in the churches keep
 23 silence: for it is not permit-
 24 ted them to speak, but to be
 25 subject, as also the law saith.
 26 ³⁵ But if they would learn any
 27 thing, let them ask their husbands
 28 at home. For it is a shame for a
 29 woman to speak in the church.
 30 ³⁶ Or did the word of God come out
 31 from you? Or came it only unto
 32 you? ³⁷ If any seem to
 33 be a prophet, or spiritual,
 34 let him know: what I write
 35 to you, are the Lord's command-

(1-35) 14 27 – 36a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: ceteri ^{di}judi-||cent
 Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: C correctura iacta legi iubet
 [prophetis] ^{us est} **subiecti sunt** (not in Vulgate)
 Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: C [pacis·] ^{Sed} [sicut]
 Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: C per errorem huic versui
 adhibitis siglis **hō** et **hō** in margine inferiore adscripsit
 textum versuum 36–40, qualis in codice inuenitur
 correcto solummodo ordine in ordinem. Viz.->

AN A UOBIS UERBUM Dī PROCESSIT· AUT IN UOS SOLOS PER-
 UENIT· SI QUIS UIDETUR PROPHETA ESSE AUT SPIRITUALIS
 COGNOSCAT QUAE SCRIBO UOBIS QUIA Dñi SUNT MANDATA
 SI QUIS AUTEM IGNORAT IGNORABITUR· ITAQ· FRATRES
 AEMULAMINI PROPHETARE ET LOQUI LINGUIS NOLITE
 PROHIBERE· OMNIA AUTEM HONESTE ET SECUNDAM
 ORDINEM FIANT **hō**. Ranke sees this edit as an error.
 Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: **ecclesiis** corr. manus incert.

DATA,, SI quis autem igno-
 RAT IGNORABITUR,, Itaque
 FRATRES aemulamini pro-
 phetare et loqui linguis
 nolite prohibere,, Om-
 nia autem honeste et se-
 cundam ordine fiant·

LXV· NOTUM· AUTEM FACIO VOBIS
 FRATRES euangelium quod
 praedicaui vobis quod et
 accepistis· IN quo et statis
 per quod et saluamini,,
 Qua ratione praedicaueri^m
 vobis si tenetis nisi frus-
 tra credidistis,, Tradedi
 enim vobis in primis quod
 et accepi,, Quoniam xps
 mortuus est pro peccatis
 nostris secundum scrip-
 turas· Et quia sepultus
 est· et quia resurrexit
 tertia die secundum scrip-
 turas,, Et quia visus est
 cephe· et post haec· xi·
 Deinde visus est plus quam
 quingentis fratribus
 simul ex quibus multi ma-
 nent usque adhuc,, Quidam^m
 autem dormierunt·
 Deinde visus est iacobo· de-
 inde apostolis omnibus
 Nouissime autem omnium
 tamquam abortivo visus
 est et mihi,, Ego enim
 sum minimus apostolorum^m

ments. ³⁸ But whoso knoweth
 not, shall be unknown. ³⁹ Where-
 fore, brethren, be zealous to pro-
 phesy; and forbid not to speak
 with tongues. ⁴⁰ But let all
 things be done decently, and
 according to order.

15 ¹ Now I make known unto you,
 brethren, the gospel which I
 preached to you, which also you
 received, and wherein you stand;
² By which also you are saved,
 Which, as I preached it unto
 you, hold ye fast to it, lest in
 vain you believed. ³ For I
 delivered to you first of all, what
 I also received. How that Christ
 died for our
 sins, according to the scrip-
 tures. ⁴ And that he was buried,
 and that he rose again the
 third day, according to the scrip-
 tures. ⁵ And that he was seen by
 Cephas; and afterwards by the 11.
⁶ Then he was seen by more
 than five hundred brethren
 at once: of whom many re-
 main until this present. And
 some are fallen asleep.
⁷ After that, he was seen by James,
 then by all the apostles.
⁸ And last of all, he was seen
 also by me, as by one born
 out of due time. ⁹ For I
 am the least of the apostles,

(1-7) 14 36b – 40. (8-35) 15 1 – 9a.

Lines 13 - 15: Douay is completely obscure. New English
 Bible studied for guidance.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: C si ^{re}tenetis nisi ^{si}frus-||tra
 Line 35: 'Paulus' in Latin means 'little' or 'small'.

qui non sum dignus uoca-	1	who am not worthy to be
ri apostolus· quoniam	2	called an apostle, because
persecutus sum eccle-	3	I persecuted the church
siam dī,, Gratia aute ^m	4	of God. ¹⁰ But thanks be
dī sum quod sum· et gra-	5	to God, I am what I am; and his
tia eius in me uacua non	6	grace in me hath not been
fuit,, Sed abundantius	7	void, but I have laboured
illis omnibus laboraui·	8	more abundantly than all they:
non ego autem sed gratia	9	yet not I, but the grace of
dī mecum,, Siue enim	10	God with me. ¹¹ For whether
ego siue illi sic praedica-	11	I, or they, so we preach,
uimus et sic credidistis	12	and so you have believed.
Si autem xp̄s praedicatur	13	¹² Now if Christ be preached,
quod resurrexit a mor-	14	that he arose again from the
tuis· quomodo quidam di-	15	dead, how do some among
cunt in uobis quoniam	16	you say, that there is
resurrectio mortuoru ^m	17	no resurrection of
non est,, Si autem resur-	18	the dead? ¹³ But if there be
rectio mortuorum non	19	no resurrection of the dead,
est· neque xp̄s resurrexit	20	then Christ is not risen again.
Si autem xp̄s non resurre-	21	¹⁴ And if Christ be not risen
xit· inanis ergo est prae-	22	again, then is our prea-
dicatio nostra· uana est	23	ching void, and also
et fides uestra,, Inue-	24	your faith is vain. ¹⁵ Yea,
nimur autem et falsi	25	and we are found false
testes dī· quoniam testi-	26	witnesses of God: because we
monium diximus aduer-	27	have given testimony against
sus dñm quod suscitaue-	28	God, that he hath raised up
rit xp̄m· quem non susci-	29	Christ; whom he hath not raised
tauit· ^{nam} Si mortui non re-	30	up. ¹⁶ ^{For} If the dead rise not
surcunt· neque xp̄s re-	31	again, neither is Christ
surrexit,, Quod si xp̄s	32	risen again. ¹⁷ And if Christ
non resurrexit· uana	33	be not risen again, your
est fides uestra· adhuc	34	faith is vain, for
enim estis in peccatis	35	you are yet in

(1-35) 15 9b – 17a.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: C susci~||tauit· ^{nam} Si

uestris· E rgo ^{et} qui dor-	1	your sins. ¹⁸ Then they that
mierunt in xpo· perieru ^t	2	sleep in Christ, have perished.
S i in hac uita tantum in xpo	3	¹⁹ If in this life only we
sperantes sumus· mise-	4	have hope in Christ, we
rabiliores sumus om-	5	are of all men most
nibus hominibus,, N unc	6	miserable. ²⁰ But now
autem· xps resurrexit	7	Christ is risen from the
a mortuis primitiae dor-	8	dead, the firstfruits of them
mientium,, Q uoniam	9	that sleep. ²¹ For by
quidem per hominem	10	a man came
mors· et per hominem	11	death, and by a man
resurrectio mortuoru ^m	12	the resurrection of the dead.
E t sicut in adam omnes mo-	13	²² And as in Adam all
riuntur· Ita et in xpo om-	14	die, so also in Christ all
nes uiuifican ^{tu} ntur· unus-	15	shall be made alive. ²³ But
quisque autem in suo ordine	16	every one in his own order.
P rimitiæ xps· deinde hii	17	The firstfruits, Christ, then they
qui sunt xpi qui in aduen-	18	who are Christ's, who in his
tum eius crediderunt	19	coming have believed,
deinde finis,, C um tra-	20	then the rest, ²⁴ When he has deli-
diderit regnum do et patri	21	vered the realm to God and Father.
C um euacuauerit omnem	22	When he shall have voided all
principatum et potesta-	23	principality, and power,
tem et uirtutem,, O por-	24	and manliness. ²⁵ It is nec-
tet autem illum regnare	25	essary though that he reign,
donec ponat omnes ini-	26	until he hath trampled all
micos sub pedibus eius	27	the enemies under his feet.
N ouissima autem inimica	28	²⁶ And the enemy death
destruetur mors,, O m-	29	shall be destroyed last: For
nia enim subiecit sub pe-	30	he hath trampled all things
dibus eius,, C um autem	31	under his feet. And whereas
dicat omnia subiecta su ^t	32	he saith: ²⁷ All things are subject
ei· sine dubio praeter	33	to him; plainly, he is excepted,
eum· qui subiecit ei omnia	34	who put all things under him.
C um autem subiecta illi	35	²⁸ And when all things are subject

(1-35) 15 17b – 28a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. S **E**rgo^{et} quiLine 15: Scripsit Ranke: uiuifican^{tu}ntur, corr. manus incertae. Present tense altered to future.

Lines 17-20: The common English translation errs badly from the Latin here. Hugh J Schonfield translates thus: 'first Christ, followed at his coming by those who belong to Christ, then the remainder'.

Schonfield adds this note:

Gr. *telos*, here used not in the sense of 'the end' but the 'tail end', ie, the remainder. I use this as a guide.

Line 20: Note the movement of the context break from the beginning of this line, to the middle, as in the Latin text here translated. The Vulgate does not support this. I have changed the verse boundary accordingly.

fuerint omnia· tunc ipse
 filius subiectus erit illi
 qui sibi subiecit omnia
 ut sit dñs omnia in omnibꝫ
 Alioquin quid facient qui
 baptizantur pro mortuis
 si omnino mortui non
 resurgunt,, Ut quid et
 baptizantur pro illis
 Ut quid et nos periclitamur
 omni hora,, Cotidie mor-
 rior propter uestram
 gloriam fratres quam
 habeo in xp̄o ih̄u dñō· n̄
 Si secundum hominem ad
 bestias pugnaui· Ephesi-
 quid mihi prode est si mor-
 tui non resurgunt,, Man-
 ducemus et bibamus cras
 enim moriemur,, Noli-
 te seduci· corrumpunt
 mores bonos conloquia mala
 SUBRII estote mala,, Euiqilate iuste
 et nolite peccare,, Ignor-
 rantiam enim dñi quidam
 habent ad reuerentiam
 uobis loquor,, Sed dicit
 aliquis quomodo resur-
 gunt mortui quali aute^m
 corpore ueniunt,, Insi-
 piens tu quod seminas
 non uiuificatur nisi pri-
 us moriatur,, Et quod
 seminas non corpus quod
 futurum est seminas

1 unto him, then the Son himself
 2 shall be subject unto him
 3 that put all things under him,
 4 that God may be all in all.
 5 ²⁹ Otherwise what shall they do who
 6 are baptized for the dead,
 7 if the dead rise not
 8 again at all? why are they
 9 then baptized for them?
 10 ³⁰ Why also are we in danger
 11 every hour? ³¹ I die daily,
 12 I protest by your
 13 glory, brethren, which
 14 I have in Christ Jesus our Lord.
 15 ³² If, according to man, I
 16 fought with beasts at Ephesus,
 17 what doth it profit me, if the
 18 dead rise not again? Let us
 19 eat and drink, for tomorrow
 20 we shall die. ³³ Be not
 21 seduced: Evil communi-
 22 cations corrupt good manners,
 23 ^{Be sober.} ³⁴ Awake, ye just,
 24 and sin not. For some have
 25 not the knowledge
 26 of God, I speak it to
 27 your shame. ³⁵ But someone
 28 will say: How do the dead
 29 rise again? or with what body
 30 shall they come? ³⁶ Ignorant
 31 art thou, that sowest what
 32 is not quickened, unless it
 33 die first. ³⁷ And what
 34 thou sowest, not the body as
 35 it shall become; is sown,

(1-35) 15 28b – 37a.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: Sic scriptio originalis. C
 ingessit super eraso voc. mala verba || SUBRII ESTOTE.
 mala restored in right margin.
 The Vulgate supports the original, so ignore this edit.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: forte C vocem Euiqilate simplici
 obelo mutavit in uiqilate.
 The Vulgate supports the original, so ignore this edit.

sed nudum granum ut pu- 1 but bare grain, as
 ta tritici· aut alicuius 2 of wheat, or of some
 ceterorum,, ³⁸ Os autem 3 of the rest. ³⁸ But God
 dat illis corpus prout uult 4 giveth it a body as he will:
 et unicuique seminum pro- 5 and to every seed its
 prium corpus,, Non om- 6 proper body. ³⁹ All flesh
 nis caro eadem caro,, Sed 7 is not the same flesh: but one
 alia hominum alia pecoru^m 8 is of men, another of beasts,
 alia caro uolucrum alia ^{autem} pis- 9 Another flesh of birds, another ^{indeed of}
 cium,, Et corpora cae- 10 fish. ⁴⁰ And celestial bod-
 lestia· et corpora terres- 11 ies, and terrestrial bod-
 tria,, Sed alia quidem 12 ies: but, one is the
 caelestium gloria est· 13 glory of the celestial,
 alia autem terrestriu^m 14 the other though, of the earth.
 alia claritas solis· alia cla- 15 ⁴¹ One the sun's glory, another
 ritas lunae· et alia clari- 16 the moon's glory, and another
 tas stellarum,, Stella 17 the stars' glory. A star
 enim ^{AB} stellae differt in 18 though from a star differeth in
 claritate· ita et resur- 19 glory. ⁴² So also is the resur-
 rectio mortuorum,, Se- 20 rection of the dead. It is
 minatur in corruptio- 21 sown in corruption,
 nem· surgit in incorrup- 22 it shall rise in incorrup-
 tionem,, Seminatur 23 tion. ⁴³ It is sown
 in ignobilitate surgit in 24 in dishonour, it shall rise in
 gloria,, Seminatur in 25 glory. It is sown in
 infirmitate surgit in uir- 26 weakness, it shall rise in
 tute,, Seminatur corpus 27 power. ⁴⁴ It is sown a natural
 animale· surgit corpus 28 body, it shall rise a spiritual
 spiritale,, Si est corpus 29 body. If there be a natural body,
 animale est et spiritale 30 there is also a spiritual body,
 Sicut scriptum est,, 31 As it is written:
 factus est primus homo ad^m 32 ⁴⁵ The first man, Adam was made
 in animam uiuentem 33 into a living soul.
 Nouissimus adam in spū 34 The last Adam into a quickening
 uiuificantem,, Et non 35 spirit. ⁴⁶ And that which

(1-35) 15 37b – 46a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: [alia] ^{caro} | C [alia] ^{autem}
^{piscium} cuius vocabuli prima syllaba erasa quidem
 est, sed adhuc satis commode legitur

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: C enim ^{AB} ^{stellae}, cui correcturae
 addidit literae e iugulationem. ^{stilla} is ablative, so
 'from' is implied. Odd spelling, ^{stella} is usual.
 I so correct.

prius quod spiritale est 1 was first, is not spiritual,
 sed quod animale est de- 2 but is natural; after-
 inde quod spiritale,, 3 wards that which is spiritual.
Primus homo de terra ter- 4 ⁴⁷ The first man was of the earth,
 renus,, Secundus homo 5 earthly: the second man,
 de caelo caelestis,, Qua- 6 from heaven, heavenly. ⁴⁸ What-
 les terrenus tales et ter- 7 so is the earthly, is also of the
 reni,, Et quales caeles- 8 earth: and whatso is the heaven-
 tis tales et caelestes,, 9 ly, is also of the heavens.
Igitur sicut portauimus 10 ⁴⁹ Therefore as we have borne
 imaginem terreni,, por- 11 the image of the earthly, let us
 temus et imaginem cae- 12 bear also the image of the hea-
 lestis,, Hoc autem dico 13 venly. ⁵⁰ Now this I say,
 fratres,, Quoniam ca- 14 brethren, that flesh
 ro et sanguis regnum dī 15 and blood cannot possess
 possidere non possunt. 16 the kingdom of God:
 neque corruptio incor- 17 neither shall corruption
 ruptelam possidebit,, 18 possess incorruption.
Ecce mysterium uobis di- 19 ⁵¹ Behold, I tell you a mys-
 co,, Omnes quidem resur- 20 tery. We shall all indeed rise
 gimus sed non omnes im- 21 again: but we shall not all be
 mutabimur,, In momen- 22 changed. ⁵² In a moment,
 to in ictu oculi in nouissi- 23 in the blink of an eye, at the
 ma tuba,, Canit enim 24 last trumpet: it shall sound,
 et mortui resurgunt in- 25 and the dead shall rise again in-
 corrupti et nos immuta- 26 corruptible: and we shall be trans-
 bimus,, Oportet enim 27 formed. ⁵³ For this
 corruptibile hoc induere 28 corruptible must put
 incorruptelam et mor- 29 on incorruption; and this mor-
 tale hoc induere immor- 30 tal must put on immor-
 talitatem,, Cum aute^m 31 tality. ⁵⁴ And when
 mortale hoc induerit 32 this mortal hath put on
 immortalitatem,, Tunc 33 immortality, then shall
 fiet sermo qui scriptus 34 come to pass the saying that is
 est,, Absorta est mors 35 written: Death is swallowed up

(1-35) 15 46b – 54a.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: incorruptelam:

IN VICTORIA,, UBI EST	1	in victory. ⁵⁵ Where,
MORS VICTORIA TUA· UBI	2	death, is thy victory? Where,
EST MORS STIMULUS TUUS	3	death, is thy sting?
STIMULUS AUTEM MORTIS	4	⁵⁶ Now the sting of death
PECCATUM EST· VIRTUS AU-	5	is sin: and the power
TEM PECCATI LEX,, DŌ AU-	6	of sin is the law. ⁵⁷ But
TEM GRATIAS QUI DEDIT NO-	7	thanks be to God, who hath given
BIS VICTORIAM PER DŌM	8	us the victory through our Lord
N· IŌM XPM,, ITAQUE FRA-	9	Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸ Therefore, my
TRES MEI DILECTI· STABILES	10	beloved brethren, be ye stead-
ESTOTE ET IMMOBILES	11	fast and unmoveable;
ABUNDANTES· IN OPERE DŌNI	12	abounding, in the Lord's work,
SEMPER SCIENTES QUOD	13	always knowing that
LABOR VESTER NON EST IN-	14	your labour is not in
ANIS IN DŌNO	15	vain in the Lord.
LXVI· DE COLLECTIS AUTEM QUAE	16	¹ Now of the collections that
FIUNT IN EŌ SCŌS SICUT OR-	17	are made ^{for} by the saints, as I have
DINAUI ECCLESIIIS GALATIAE	18	commanded the churches of Galatia,
ITA ET VOS FACITE PER UNA ^m	19	so do ye also ² on the first day of
SABBATI,, UNUSQUISQUE	20	the week. ² Let every one
VESTRUM· APUD SE PONAT	21	of you, by himself, put (some-
RECONDENS QUOD EI BENE	22	thing) apart, laying up what it
PLACITUM FUERIT UT NON	23	shall well please him; that not
CUM VENERO· TUNC COLLEC-	24	when I come, the collec-
TE FIANTE,, CUM AUTEM	25	tions be made. ³ And when
PRAESENS FUERO QUOS	26	I shall be with you, whom-
PROBABERITIS PER EPIS-	27	soever you shall approve
TULAS HOS MITTAM PER-	28	by letters, them will I send
FERRE GRATIAM VESTRA ^m	29	to carry your grace
IN IERUSALEM,, QUOD	30	to Jerusalem. ⁴ And
SI DIGNUM FUERIT UT ET	31	if it be fitting that I also
EŌ EAM MECUM IBUNT	32	go, they shall go with me.
VENIAM AUTEM AD VOS CUM	33	⁵ Now I will come to you, when I
MACHEDONIAM PERTRAN-	34	shall have passed through Mace-
SIERO· NAM MACHEDONIA	35	donia. For I shall pass through

(1-15) 15 54b – 58. (16-35) 16 1 – 5a.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: [FIUNT] IN EŌ SCŌS, quod quidem correctum est e SCŌS ita ut videas, scribam primum scribere voluisse IN EOS SCŌS

Note: there is no trace of the *ss* required for EOS SCŌS in the manuscript. What we had was: FIUNT IN EŌ SCŌS which as been altered to: FIUNT SCŌS

Using Google translate I give for this:

DE COLLECTIS AUTEM QUAE FIUNT IN EO SANCTIS, this: Now of the collections which are made in it by the saints, and for this:

DE COLLECTIS AUTEM QUAE FIUNT SANCTOS, this: Now of the collections which are made for the saints, This then is Vulgatisation and may be disregarded.

Lines 19 & 20: Note disputed verse boundary.

pertransibo· Aput uos au-
tem forsitam· manebo
uel etiam hiemabo ut uos
me deducatis quocumque
jero,, Nolo enim uos mo-
do in transitu uidere,,

Spero enim me aliquantum
temporis manere apud
uos si dñs permiserit·

permanebo autem ephē-
si usque ad pentecosten

Ostium enim mihi aper-
tum est magnum et euident
et aduersarii multi,, Si
autem uenerit timothe-
us· uidete ut sine timore
sit apud uos· opus enim dñi
operatur sicut et ego,,

NE quis ergo illum spernat·
deducite autem illum in
pace ut ueniat ad me· ex-
pecto enim illum cum
fratribus,,

Lxvii· De apollo autem fratre
notum uobis facio,,

Quoniam multum rogaui
eum ut ueniret ad uos
cum fratribus· et utique
non fuit uoluntas ut non
ueniret· ueniet autem
cum ei oportunitum fuerit

⁂
uacuum

Lxviii· Vigilate· state in fide· uiri-
liter agite et conforta-
mini· omnia uestra in
caritate fiant,,

1 Macedonia. ⁶ And with you per-
2 haps I shall abide, or even spend
3 the winter: that you may bring
4 me on my way whithersoever I
5 shall go. ⁷ For I will not
6 see you now by the way.

7 For I trust that I shall
8 abide with you some
9 time, if the Lord permit.

10 ⁸ But I will tarry at Ephe-
11 sus until Pentecost.

12 ⁹ For a great door of oppor-
13 tunity is opened unto me:
14 and many adversaries. ¹⁰ Now
15 if Timothy come,
16 see that he be with you with-
17 out fear, for he worketh the
18 work of the Lord, as I also do.

19 ¹¹ Let none then despise him,
20 but guide ye him on his way in
21 peace: that he may come to me.
22 For I look for him with
23 the brethren.

24 ¹² Concerning Brother Apollo,
25 I give you to understand.

26 That I much entreated
27 him to come unto you
28 with the brethren: and indeed it
29 was not his will that he not
30 come, but he will come
31 when [⁂] opportunity presents. [⁂] free

32 ¹³ Watch ye, stand fast in faith, do
33 manfully, and be strength-
34 ened. ¹⁴ Let all your things
35 be done in charity.

(1-35) 16 5b – 14.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: NE correctum e Ni

Lines 28 - 30: Other translators missed this double
negative.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke C ad marg. [ei] [⁂]uacuum

uacuum oportunitum :: free (empty) opportunity

LXVIII·OBSECO AUTEM VOS FRATRES	1	¹⁵ And I beseech you, brethren,
NOSTIS DOMUM STEPHANAE	2	you know the house of Stephana,
ET FORTUNATI QUONIAM	3	and of Fortunatus, that they are
SUNT PRIMITIAE ACHAEAE	4	the firstfruits of Achaia.
ET IN MINISTERIUM SCORUM	5	¹⁶ And have dedicated themselves
ORDINAVERUNT SE IPSOS	6	to the ministry of the saints,
UT ET VOS SUBDITIS EIVSMODI	7	¹⁶ that you also ^{be} are subject to such,
ET OMNI COOPERANTI ET	8	and to all who helpeth with us, and
LABORANTI	9	laboureth.
LXX·GAUDEO AUTEM IN PRAESEN-	10	¹⁷ And I rejoice in the presen-
TIA STEPHANAE ET FORTUNA-	11	ce of Stephana, and Fortuna-
TI ET ACHAEI· QUONIAM· ID	12	tus, and Achaicus, because that
QUOD VOBIS DEERAT IPSI	13	which was wanting on your part,
SUPPLEVERUNT., REFE-	14	they have supplied. ¹⁸ For
CERUNT ENIM ET MEUM	15	they have refreshed both my
SPM ET VESTRUM· COGNOS-	16	spirit and yours. Know
CITE ERGO QUI HUIUSMODI SNT	17	them, therefore, that are such.
LXXI·SALUTANT VOS ECCLESIAE	18	¹⁹ Saluting you are churches of
ACHAEAE., SALUTANT VOS IN	19	Achaia. Saluting you much in
DNO MULTUM· AQUILAM ET	20	the Lord are Aquila and
PRISCILLA· CUM DOMESTI-	21	Priscilla. And the church
CA SUA ECCLESIA., SALU-	22	that is in their house. ²⁰ Salu-
TANT VOS FRATRES OMNES	23	ting you are all the brethren.
SALUTATE INVICEM IN OSCU-	24	Salute one another with a
LO SCO	25	holy kiss.
LXXII·SALUTATIO MEA MANU PAULI	26	²¹ My salutation, by my hand, Paul.
SI QUIS NON AMAT DNM IHM	27	²² If any man love not Lord Jesus
XPM· SIT ANATHEMA·	28	Christ, let him be cast out.
MARANATHAN., GRATIA	29	Come, Master! ²³ The grace of
DNI· N· IHU· XPI· VOBISCUM	30	our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
CARITAS MEA CUM OMNIBUS	31	²⁴ My charity be with you
VOBIS IN XPO IHU ······	32	all in Christ Jesus.
EXPL· AD CORINTHIOS I·	33	END. TO CORINTHIANS: 1ST
INC· AD EOSDEM II·	34	BEG. TO THE SAME: 2ND

(1-35) 16 15 – 24.

Lines 5 & 7: Ms. and Vulgate differ on position of context change for verse 16.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: C SUBDITIS^{itis} EIVSMODI The editor requires that SUBDITIS, perfect passive, with implied present copula, should read SUBDITI SITIS, perfect passive with explicit subjunctive copula, as found in the Vulgate. This looks like Vulgatisation, so may be ignored. Original translation also given.

Line 1:

Ra: 230:19

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: ASIAE corr. ex ACHAEAE: ACHAEAE, is Greece, ASIAE is Asia Minor.

Line 20: Ms has AQUILAM, (accusative) where it should be AQUILA, (nominative). My correction.

Line 32: Ms. has XPM IHM, accusative. They should be ablative, i.e. XPO IHU. I have so corrected.

Line 29: MARANATHAN, from Aramaic 'Our Master, Come!', (Marana tha). Hugh J Schonfield.

² épistolam	POST ACTA ^m PAENITENTIA ^m CONSO- LATORIAS ^m SCRIBENS A TROADE. 7 CONLAUDANS EOS HORTATUR AD MELIORA. ^{tristatof quidem fed emendatof ostendit}	1 After penance done, he writes, 2 comforting ² to Troas, ² letters 3 & praising them encouraging to things 4 better, ² they were saddened, but amended.
	INC. BREVIS CORINTHIORVM II.	5 BEG. BREVIS OF CORRINTIANS:
	I. DE PASSIONIBUS ET CONSOLA- TIONIBUS	6 2ND 505 16 7 Of the sufferings and consola-
	II. DE TRIBULATIONE INGEN- TIA PAULI CETERORUMQUE IN ASIA. ET QUOD NEMO IN SE FI- DUCIAM HABERE DEBEAT SED IN Dño	8 tions 506 17 9 Of the great tribulations 10 Paul and the others suffered in 11 Asia, and that no one should 12 have confidence in himself
	III. DE MUTUA GLORIFICATIONE SÇO- RUM IN DIE Dñi	13 but in the Lord. 507 13 14 Of the shared glory of the saints
	IIII. DE APOSTOLO Dñi TESTANTE. QUOD ADVENTUM SUUM CORINTHIIS PARCENDO DIS- TULERIT	15 in the day of the Lord. 508 18 16 Of the Apostles of God testifying, 17 that his arrival among 18 the Corinthian s disturbed
	V. DE DIFFERENTIA TRISTITIAE ET APOSTOLI OBIURGANTIS PECCAMINA REMITTENTE	19 their peace 508 26 20 Of the difference between the 21 Apostle's sadness and scoldings
	VI. DE SÇIS QUOD SINT SALVATI ^{credentibus} ODOR VITAE IN VITA PER- EUNTIBUS VERO ODOR MORTIS IN MORTEM. DE	22 of sin, and forgiveness. 510 3 23 Of the saints, Which are the ^{believing} saved, 24 the savor of life unto life, to 25 them
	^{adu} ALTERANTIBUS VERBUM Dñi	26 that perish, however, the savor 27 of death unto death. Of them 510 28
	VII. DE EPISTULIS COMMENDATICIIS	28 that corrupt the word of God. 511 10
	VIII. DE DUOBUS TESTAMENTIS ET UTRISQUE DISTANTIAE ET QUOD UBI EST SPS Dñi IBI SIT ET LIBERTAS	29 Of the letters of recommendation 30 On the two testaments,
	VIII. DE AMBULANTIBUS IN ASTUTIA ET ADULTERANTIBUS VERBUM Dñi	31 and their diversity of content, 32 and where the Lord's Spirit is, 512 8 33 there too is liberty.
	X. DE DOSTIUS SAECULI SEN- SUM INFIDELIUM. EXCAE-	34 Of those living in craftiness, 513 14 35 and who corrupt the word of God.
		Of the god of this world blind- ing, the mind of the unbe-

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: V^s ACTA^m PAENITENTIA^m

Lines 1b & 2: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ ad marg. [CONSO-
 ||LATORIA] ²épistolam. | et added before A TROADE,
 but stricken out.

Line 3: 7, tironian & added before CON.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: M¹

[MELIORA.] ^{tristatof quidem fed emendatof ostendit}

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. BREUIS, litera u super-

posita perfosse B

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ PECCAMINA

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ SALVATI ^{credentibus}

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ ad marg. ADU[ALTERANTIBUS]

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ mutat STIUS in ISTIUS

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ mutat EXCAE- || || CANTES in -
 e See next page: Line 1.

Line 1:

Ra: 231:01

	cantes et de dño xpo quod imago est dī	1	lievers, and of the Lord Christ who	
		2	is the image of God.	
xi.	De passionibus et tole- rantia passionum & gloria	3	On the passions, and the endur-	514 15
		4	ance of the sufferings & of the glory.	
xii.	De dissolutione terre- ni corporis ac praesentis et aedificatione ex dō quae est sempiterna in caelis	5	On the dissolution of the man of	515 21
		6	dust, the body, and present,	
		7	and of the architecture of God,	
		8	which is eternal	
		9	in the heavens.	
xiii.	De peregrinatione sctoru ^m a dño quamdiu sunt in corpore et praesentia apud dñm cum excide ^{e ue} - runt corpore De mani- festatione omnium ante tribunal dñi xpi ihu	10	Of the wanderings of of the saints	516 8
		11	from the Lord, whilst in the	
		12	flesh, and the presence	
		13	with the Lord when the body	
		14	is cut away. Of the mani-	
		15	festation of all before	
		16	the tribunal of the Lord Christ Jesus.	
xiiii.	De apostolo suadente hominibus	17	Of the Apostle persuading	516 27
		18	the people.	
xv.	De eis qui in faciem et non in corde gloriantur	19	Of those who glory in appearance,	516 33
		20	but not in their hearts.	
xvi.	De abolitione ueterum. et renouatione ^{creaturae} et re- conciliatione nostra ^m ad dñm per dñm ihm xpm	21	Of the passing of old things,	517 16
		22	and of things ^{created} anew, and	
		23	of our reconciliation to God	
		24	through our Lord Jesus Christ.	
xvii.	De passionibus et labo- ribus apostoli et reru ^m omnium temperamento	25	On the sufferings, and the labors	518 14
		26	of the apostles, and all	
		27	things in moderation.	
xviii.	De separatione fidelium ^m ab infidelibus et quod omnes scti templum sint dī	28	Of the separation of the faithful	519 14
		29	from the unfaithful, and that	
		30	all the saints are the temple	
		31	of God.	
xviii.	De integritate apostoli	32	Of the integrity of the Apostle.	520 12
xx.	De tribulatione pauli et comitum eius in ma- chedonia et consolatione	33	Of the distress of Paul,	520 26
		34	and his company in ma-	
		35	chedonia, and the consolation	

Line 1: excae~|||cantes in -e See prev. page: Line 35.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ & gloria

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: corporis

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ excide~||runt

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ facie, iugulato m

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ renouatione ^{creaturae} et

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ reconcillatione,
perfossa lit. m

ex aduentu titi et corin-	1	from the coming of Titus, and	
thiorum emendatione	2	the coming of the correction of	
ueniente et tristitia se-	3	Corinthian, and the sorrow ac-	
cundum dñm et tristitia	4	cording to God, and the sorrow	
saeculi	5	of the world	
xxi. De ministerio quod fit in sc̄os	6	Of the ministry done for the saints.	523 3
xxii. De conlatione corinthioru ^m	7	Of the Corinthians' contributions	523 30
et aequalitate prout quis-	8	and equality, so far as	
que habuit et de ministe-	9	they had, and of minis-	
rio quod fit in sc̄os	10	tery which is made to the saints.	
xxiii. De armis carnalibus et de	11	Of the weapons of the flesh, and of	528 28
spiritalibus et apostoli	12	the spiritual, and power of the	
potestate et de his qui	13	apostles, and of those who	
se ipsos commendare	14	have attempted to commend	
conantur	15	themselves.	
xxiiii. De apostolo corinthios	16	Of the Apostle comparing the	531 2
uirgini comparante	17	Corinthians to a virgin	
et ^{ten} tenente ne quemad-	18	and ^{fearing} holding, lest just like	
modum serpens euu ^a	19	Eve, the serpent	
seduxit fallarentur	20	beguiled them into error.	
xxv. De integritate apostoli	21	Of the integrity of the Apostle.	531 15
xxvi. De pseudoapostolis et se-	22	Of the false apostles, and	532 21
ductoribus ecclesiaru ^m	23	seducers of the churches,	
et de apostolo ex neces-	24	and of the Apostle, of nec-	
sitate paulum glorian-	25	essity, glorying only a	
te. Et passiones suas	26	little. And their sufferings,	
et labores ac pericula	27	and their labours, and the many	
plurima recensente	28	dangers recounted,	
et raptum se usque ad ter-	29	and Himself caught up to the	
tium caelum et paradisi	30	third heaven and paradise,	
sum post annos. xiiii	31	some 14 years ago,	
enarrante	32	he recalled.	
xxvii. De integritate apostoli	33	Of the integrity of the Apostle,	536 30
et seueritate acceptae	34	and of the severity of the power	
potestatis a dño eis qui	35	received from the Lord, on them	

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: ~~TENENTE~~ corr. e ~~TINENTE~~.
M¹ ^{ten}tenente

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ ^{ten}paulum

paenitentiam non ege-
runt commēnante
xxviii. De apostolo corinthios
consolante.

.....

EXPL. BREBIS CORINTHIORYM

INC. CORPUS EPISTULAE

EIUSDEM II

.....

Paulus apostolus ihu xpi.
per uoluntatem dī et ti-
motheus frater eccle-
siae dī quae est corinthi
cum scīs omnibus qui
sunt in uniuersa achaia

Gratia uobis et pax a dō pa-
tre nostro et dño ihu xpo

Benedictus dś et pater dñi
n ihu xpi., pater mise-
ricordiarum et dś totius
consolationis., qui
consolatur nos in omni
tribulatione nostra

Ut possimus et ipsi conso-
lari eos qui in omni praef-
sura sunt. per exhorta-
tionem quae exhorta-
mur et ipsi a dō., Quo-
niam sicut abundant

1 that do not repent

2 is threatening.

3 Of the Apostle consoling the

4 Corinthians.

5

6

7 END. BREVIS OF CORINTHIANS

8

9 BEG. BODY OF THE EPISTLE

10

11 TO THE SAME 2ND

12

13

14

15

16 1 ¹ Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ,

17 by the will of God, and Ti-

18 mothy our brother: to the

19 church of God that is at Corinth,

20 with all the saints that

21 are in all Achaia:

22 2 Grace to you and peace from God our
23 Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 3 Blessed be the God and Father of
25 our Lord Jesus Christ. The Father
26 of mercies, and the God of all
27 consolation. 4 Who

28 consoles us in all

29 our tribulation.

30 That we also may be able to con-

31 sole them who are in all

32 distress, by the encourage-

33 ment with which we ourselves

34 are encouraged by God. 5 For

35 as so abound in us

(16-35) 11 – 5a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: commēnante

Line 7: Ranke writes CORINTHIORYM, but the ms. has
CORINTHIORYM. Either V or Y can be read as U.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Man. inc. obelo adhibito mutavit
quae in qua

passiones xpi in nobis. 1 the sufferings of Christ:
 ita et per xpm abundat 2 so also by Christ aboundeth
 consolatio nostra,, 3 our consolation.
 Siue autem tribulamur 4 ⁶ Now whether we be afflicted,
 pro uestra exhortatio- 5 it is for your encourage-
 ne et salute,, Siue exh- 6 ment and salvation: or whether we
 tamur pro uestra ~~exhorta-~~ 7 be encouraged, it is for your en-
~~solatio~~ ^{consolation} ne et salute quae 8 couragment and salvation, which
 operatur in tolerantia 9 worketh the enduring
 earundem passionum 10 of the same sufferings
 quas et nos patimur,, 11 which we also suffer.
 Et spes nostra firma ^{est} pro 12 ⁷ And our hope ^{is} for
 uobis,, Sciens quonia^m 13 you: We know that
 sicut socii passionum es- 14 as you are partakers of the suffer-
 tis ita et consolationis 15 ings, so shall ye be also of the
 eritis 16 consolation.
 II. Non enim uolumus igno- 17 ⁸ For we would not have you
 rare uos fratres de tri- 18 ignorant, brethren, of our tri-
 bulatione nostra quae 19 bulation, which
 facta est in asia,, Quo- 20 came to us in Asia, that
 niam supra modum gra- 21 we were pressed out of
 uati sumus supra uirtu- 22 measure above our strength,
 te. ita ut taederet nos 23 so that we were weary
 etiam uiuere,, Sed ipsi 24 even of life. ⁹ But we
 in nobis ipsis responsu^m 25 had in ourselves the answer
 mortis habuimus. Ut 26 of death, that
 non simus fidentes in 27 we should not trust in
 nobis sed in dno qui sus- 28 ourselves, but in the Lord who
 citauit mortuos,, Qui 29 raiseth the dead. ¹⁰ Who hath
 de tantis periculis eri- 30 delivered and doth deliver us
 puit nos. et eruit in que^m 31 out of so great dangers: in whom
 speramus,, Quoniam 32 we trust: That he
 et adhuc eripiet. Adjuuan- 33 will yet also deliver us. ¹¹ You
 tibus et uobis in oratio- 34 helping withal in
 ne pro nobis,, Ut ex mul- 35 prayer for us: that from the
~~R~~ tarum personis facierum ~~R1~~ efforts of many women, was made
 eius quae in nobis est donat^onis. ~~R2~~ for us is this gift,

(1-35) 15b – 11a.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: C erasis vocc. exhortatione et salute posuit ^{consolatione}.

TAMUR PRO UESTRA CON-
SOLATIONE ET QUAE

This is Vulgatisation, I translate the original with it.

Line 12: ^{est} is inserted between 'firma' and 'pro'.

Line 1:

Ra: 232:29

Lines ~~R1~~ - ~~R2~~: Scripsit Ranke: ~~multorum~~ facie quae in nobis est gratia, (next page, lines 1 & 2), quibus puncis accedit siglum ~~R~~ margini illatum. Quo monitus C in marg. inferiore scripsit ~~mul-~~ || tarum personis facierum || eius quae in nobis est donat^onis Note: ~~multarum~~, (new) is feminine, whereas ~~multorum~~, (original), is masculine.

mŭltōrūm fāciāe quāe 1 many people, because of the
 in nōbīs ēst grātia. per 2 grace which is in us, by
 multos gratiae aq̄antur 3 many, thanks may be given
 pro nobis., Nam glō- 4 on our behalf. ¹² For our
 ria nostra haec est testi- 5 glory is this, the testi-
 monium conscientiae 6 mony of our conscience,
 nostrae quod in simpli- 7 that in simpli-
 citate et sinceritate dī 8 city and sincerity of God,
 Et non in sapientia carna- 9 And not in carnal wisdom,
 li. Sed in grātia dī conuer- 10 But in the grace of God, we have
 sati sumus in hoc mundo 11 conversed in this world:
 abundantius autem ad uos 12 and more abundantly **towards you.**
III. Non enim alia scribimus 13 ¹³ **For we write no other things**
 uobis quam que legistis 14 to you than what you have read
 et cognouistis., Spero 15 and understood. And I
 autem quod usque in fi- 16 hope that completely you
 nem. cognoscitis sicut 17 understand. ¹⁴ As also
 et cognouistis nos ex parte 18 you have understood us in part.
 Quia gloria uestra sumus 19 That we are your glory,
 sicut et uos nostra in die 20 as you also ours, in the day of our
 dñi n̄ ih̄u xp̄i. Et hac confi- 21 Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ And in this
 dentia. Volui prius ue- 22 confidence, I wished before to
 nire ad uos ut secundam 23 come to you, that second
 gratiam haberitis., 24 grace you might have a:
 Et per uos transirem in 25 ¹⁶ And to pass by you into
 machedoniam., Et ite- 26 Macedonia, and again
 rum a machedonia ueni- 27 from Macedonia to come
 re ad uos. Et a uobis dedu- 28 to you. And by you be brought
 ci in iudaeam., Cum 29 into Judea. ¹⁷ Whereas then
 hoc er̄go uoluissē nū- 30 I was thus minded, did I use
 quid leuitate usus sum 31 levity? Or, the things that I pur-
 aut quae cogito secun- 32 pose, do I purpose according to
 dum carnem cogito ut 33 the flesh, that there should be with
 sit apud me est. **est. non. non.** 34 me, yea **for yea**, and nay **for nay**?
 Fidelis autem d̄s quia sermo 35 ¹⁸ But God is faithful, for our

(1-35) 1 11b – 18a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: mŭltōrūm fāciāe quāe in
 nōbīs ēst grātia, quibus puncis accedit siglum **R**
 margini illatum. (See footnote for Lines **R**₁ - **R**₂ on the
 previous page), quomonus C in marg. inferiore scripsit:
 mŭl- || tarum personis facierum || eius quae in
 nobis est donationis.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: cognoscitis [ut videtur] mut. in
 cognouistis (Present changed to better perfect).

Line 16: in finem, :: 'to the end' better as 'completely'.

Line 17: Vulgate has cognoscetis :: 'shall understand'.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: C erasis originalibus [me] **est. est.**
non. non. (et is altered to est, and non is added.)

NOSTER QUI FIT APUD VOS
 NON EST IN ILLO EST ET NON.
 DI ENIM FILIUS IHS XPS QUI
 IN VOBIS EST QUI PER NOS
 PRAEDICATUS EST PER ME
 ET SYLVANUM ET TIMOTHE-
 UM. NON FUIT EST. ET NON.
 SED EST IN ILLO FUIT. Quod^T
 quod^T ENIM PROMISSIONES
 DNI SUNT IN ILLO EST. Ideo
 ET PER IPSUM AMEN DO
 AD GLORIAM NOSTRAM.
 QUI AUTEM CONFIRMAT NOS
 VOBISCUM XPS DNS ET QUI
 UNXIT NOS DS. ET QUI
 SIGNAVIT NOS ET DEDIT PIS-
 NUS XPM IN CORDIBUS NOSTRIS
 III. EGO AUTEM TESTEM DM INVOCO
 IN ANIMAM MEAM.
 QUOD. PARCENS VOBIS NON VE-
 NI ULTRA CORINTHUM NON
 QUIA DOMINAMUR FIDEI
 VESTRAE SED ADIUTORES
 SUMUS GAUDII VESTRI. FIDE
 ENIM STATIS
 V. STATUI AUTEM HOC IPSE APUD
 ME NE ITERUM^{IN} TRISTITIA^m
 VENIREM AD VOS. SI ENI^m
 EGO CONTRISTO VOS ET QUI
 EST QUI ME LAETIFICET
 NISI QUI CONTRISTATUR EX ME
 ET HOC IPSUM SCRIPSI VOBIS
 UT NON CUM VENERO TRIS-
 TITIAM SUPER TRISTITIAM
 HABEAM. DE QUIBUS

1 preaching which was to you,
 2 was not, it is, and it is not.
 3 ¹⁹ For the Son of God, Jesus
 4 Christ who was preached among
 5 you by us, by me,
 6 and Sylvanus, and Timothy,
 7 was not, Yes and No,
 8 but, Yes, was in him. ²⁰ For
 9 all the promises of the
 10 Lord are in him, Yes; therefore
 11 also by him, amen to God,
 12 unto our glory.
 13 ²¹ Now he that confirmeth us with
 14 you in Christ, the Lord, and who
 15 anointed us, is God ²² And who
 16 hath sealed us, and given the
 17 pledge of Christ in our hearts.
 18 ²³ But I call God to witness
 19 upon my soul:
 20 That to spare you, I came
 21 not any more to Corinth: not
 22 because we rule over your
 23 faith: ²⁴ but we are helpers
 24 of your joy: For in
 25 faith you stand.
 26 ² ¹ But I determined this for
 27 myself, lest again ⁱⁿ sorrow
 28 I come to you. ² For if
 29 I make you sorrowful, who is
 30 he then that can make me glad,
 31 but who is saddened by me?
 32 ³ And I wrote this same to you;
 33 that I may not, when I
 34 come, have sorrow upon
 35 sorrow, From them

(1-25) 1 18b – 24. (26-35) 2 1 – 3a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: quod^T ~ || quod^T

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: C vel fort. S iterum^{IN}

oportuerat me gaudere	1	of whom I ought to rejoice:
CONFIDENS IN OMNIBUS VO-	2	Having confidence in you
BIS. quia meum gaudium	3	all, that my joy
omnium uestrum est	4	is the joy of you all.
Nam ex multa tribulatio-	5	⁴ For out of much afflic-
ne et angustia cordis	6	tion and anguish of heart,
scripsi vobis per multas	7	I wrote to you with many
lacrimas., Non ut con-	8	tears: not to cause you
tristemini. Sed ut sciatis	9	sorrow: but that you might
quam caritatem habeo	10	know the charity I have more
abundantius in vobis.,	11	abundantly towards you.
Si quis autem contristauit	12	⁵ And if any one have caused
non me contristauit.,	13	grief, he hath not grieved me;
sed ex parte. ut non hōne-	14	but in part, that I may not
rem omnes vos., Sup-	15	burden you all. ⁶ To him who
ficit illi qui eiusmodi est	16	is such a one, this rebuke is
oburgatio haec quae fit	17	sufficient, which is given
a pluribus., Ita ut e con-	18	by many: ⁷ So that on the con-
trario magis donetis	19	trary, you should rather forgive
et consolemini., Ne per-	20	him and comfort him, lest per-
te abundantiori tristitia	21	haps such a one be
absorbeat qui eiusmodi	22	swallowed up with overmuch
est., Propter quod	23	sorrow. ⁸ Wherefore, I beseech
obsecro vos ut confir-	24	you, that you would confirm
metis in illum caritate ^m	25	your charity towards him.
Ideo enim et scripsi ut co-	26	⁹ For to this end also did I write,
noscam experimentum	27	that I may know the experiment
vestrum an in omnibus	28	of you, whether you be
oboedientes sitis., Cui	29	obedient in all things. ¹⁰ And
autem aliquid donastis	30	whom you have pardoned, I too
et ego., Nam et ego quod	31	pardon. For, what I pardoned,
donavi. si quid donavi	32	if I pardoned any thing, for your
propter vos in persona	33	sakes have I done it in the person
xpi. ut non circumuenia-	34	of Christ. ¹¹ That we be not
mur a satana. non eni ^m	35	overreached by Satan. For we

(1-35) 2 3b – 11a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: V^s mut. hōnorem in
ōnerem. hōnorem :: honour makes no sense.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: e contrario¹¹ Vulgate does
not supports this edit, so it should be ignored.

IGNORAMUS COGITATIONES
EIVS,,

1 are not ignorant of his
2 devices.

VI. Cum uenissem autem troade

3 ¹² And when I was come to Troas

propter euangelium xpi
et ostium mihi apertum
esset in dño. Non habui re-
quiem spiritui meo. eo
quod non inuenerim titu^m
fratrem meum,, Sed
uale faciens eis profes-
tus sum in macedonia^m

4 for the gospel of Christ,
5 and a door was opened unto me
6 in the Lord, ¹³ I had no rest
7 in my spirit, be-
8 cause I found not Titus
9 my brother. But
10 bidding them farewell, I went
11 into Macedonia.

Dñs autem gratias qui sem-
per triumphat nos in xpo
ihu. et odorem notitiae
suae manifestat per nos
in omni loco,, Quia xpi
bonus odor sumus dñs in his
qui salui fiunt. et in his qui
pereunt,, Aliis quidem
odor mortis in mortem

12 ¹⁴ Now thanks be to God, who al-
13 ways maketh us exult in Christ
14 Jesus, and manifesteth the
15 odour of his knowledge by us
16 in every place. ¹⁵ For we are the
17 good odour of Christ unto God, in
18 them that are saved, and in them
19 that perish. ¹⁶ To the one indeed
20 the odour of death unto death.

Aliis quidem odor uitae in ui-
tam,, Et ad haec quis ta^m
 idoneus,, Non enim su-
mus sicut plurimi adulte-
rantes uerbum dñi sed ex
sinceritate sicut ex dñs co-
ram dñs in xpo ihu loquimur

21 But to the others the odour of life
22 unto life. And for this who is so
23 sufficient? ¹⁷ For we are
24 not as many, adulte-
25 rating the word of God; but with
26 sincerity, as from God, before
27 God, in Christ Jesus we speak.

VII. Incipimus autem nosmet

28 3 ¹ Do we begin again to

ipsos commendare,, Aut
numquid ~~re~~gemus sicut
quidam commendaticiis
epistulis ad uos aut ex uobis

29 commend ourselves? Or
30 do we actually need as some
31 others epistles of commendation
32 to you, or from you?

Epistula nostra uos estis
in xpo. scripta in cordibus
nostris quae scitur

33 ² You are our epistle
34 in Christ, written in our
35 hearts, which is known

Lect. in
quadra-
gesima
iainio. x

(1-27) 2 11b – 17. (28-35) 3 1 – 2a.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: C vocabulo INCERITATE ad marg.
literam s praemisit.

et Legitur,, Ab omnibus	1	and read, By all
hominibus Manifestati	2	men: ³ Being manifested,
quoniam epistula estis	3	that you are the epistle
xpi ministrata a nobis	4	of Christ, ministered by us,
et scripta,, Non atramento	5	and written: Not with ink,
sed spu di uiui,,	6	but with the Spirit of the living God:
Non in tabulis lapidaeis	7	Not in tables of stone,
sed in tabulis cordis carnalibus	8	but in the fleshly tables
	9	of the heart.
viii. Fiduciam autem talem	10	⁴ And such confidence
habemus per xpm ad dm	11	we have, through Christ, in God.
Non quod sufficientes	12	⁵ Not that we are sufficient
simus cogitare aliquid	13	to think any thing
a nobis quasi ex nobis	14	of ourselves, as of ourselves:
Sed sufficientia nostra	15	But our sufficiency is
ex do est,, Qui et idoneos	16	from God. ⁶ The same Who also
nos fecit ministros noui testamenti,,	17	hath made us ministers of the ^{fit}
Non littera sed spu,, Littera enim occidit sps aute ^m	18	new testament, not in the
uiuificat,, Quod si ministratio mortis. Litteris deformata in lapidibus. fuit in gloria. ita ut	19	letter, but in the spirit. For
non possent intendere	20	the letter killeth, but the spirit
fillis israhel. in faciem moysi propter gloriam	21	quickeneth. ⁷ Now if the ministration of death, engraven
uultus eius quae euacuatur	22	with letters upon stones,
Quomodo non magis ministratio sps erit in gloria	23	was glorious, so that
Nam si ministerio damnationis gloria est,,	24	the children of Israel could not
Multo magis abundat ministerium iustitiae	25	steadfastly behold, the face of
in gloria,, Nam nec	26	Moses for the glory of his
	27	countenance, which is made void:
	28	⁸ How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather in glory?
	29	⁹ For if the ministration of condemnation be glory;
	30	Much more the ministration of justice aboundeth
	31	in glory. ¹⁰ For even
	32	
	33	
	34	
	35	

(1-35) 3 2b – 10a.

Line 16: There is an erasure here, id.... changed to idoneos :: 'fit, suitable'. Only idem :: 'the same' fits here making any sense. Ranke does not comment.'

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: C originalem lectionem MINISTERIO mut. in MINISTERIO No effect on the English.

GLORIFICATUM EST QUOD CLARUIT IN HAC PARTE. PROPTER EXCELLENTIEM GLORIAM,,
 Si enim quod euacuatur per gloriam est. multo magis quod manet in gloria est
 VIII. HABENTES Igitur talem
 spem multa fiducia utimur
 Et non sicut moyses ponebat uelamen super faciem suam ut non intenderent filii israel. In faciem eius quod euacuatur
 Sed obtusi sunt sensus eorum,, Usque in hodiernum enim diem. id ipsud. uelamen. in lectione ueteris testamenti manet. non reuelatum quoniam. in xpo euacuatur
 Sed usque in hodiernum diem cum legitur. moyses uelamen est positum super cor eorum,, Cum autem conuersus fuerit ad dm auferitur uelamen
 Dns autem sps est. ubi aute sps dñi ibi libertas,, †
 Nos uero omnes reuelata facie gloriam dñi speculantes in eandem imaginem transformamur a claritate in claritate tamquam a dñi spu,,

1 that which was glorious
 2 in this part was not glorified, by
 3 reason of the glory that excelleth.
 4 ¹¹ For if that which is done
 5 away was glorious, much
 6 more that which remaineth is
 7 in glory.
 8 ¹² Having therefore such
 9 hope, we use much confidence:
 10 ¹³ And not as Moses put
 11 a veil upon his
 12 face, that the children of Israel
 13 might not steadfastly look; On the
 14 face of that which is made void,
 15 ¹⁴ But their senses were
 16 made dull. For, until this
 17 present day, the
 18 selfsame veil, in the reading of the old testament,
 19 remaineth, not taken away
 20 because, in Christ it is made void.
 22 ¹⁵ But even until this
 23 day, when Moses is
 24 read, the veil is
 25 upon their hearts. ¹⁶ But
 26 when they shall be converted
 27 to God, the veil shall be taken away.
 28 ¹⁷ Now the Lord is Spirit. And where
 29 the Lord's Spirit is, there is liberty. †
 30 ¹⁸ But we all beholding
 31 the glory of the Lord with
 32 open face, are transformed
 33 into the same image
 34 from glory to glory,
 35 as by the Spirit of the Lord.

(1-35) 3 10b – 18.

Line 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: [ho--||diernum] enim
 diem 'enim' is marked for deletion, but Vulgate
 witnesses the word, so let it stand.

Ideo habentes hanc minis-
 trationem iuxta quod
 misericordiam conse-
 cuti sumus non deficimus
 sed abdicamus occulta
 dedecoris. Nonambu-
 lantes in astutia. neque
 adulterantes uerbum dī
 sed in manifestatione
 ueritatis. Commenden-
 tes nosmet ipsos ^{hominum}
 ad omnem conscientiam ^{of man}
 coram dō
 x. Quod si etiam opertum
 est euangelium nostrum
 in his qui pereunt est
 opertum. In quibus
 dēs huius saeculi excaeca-
 uit mentes infidelium
 ut non fulgeat inlumi-
 natio euangelii glorie
 xpī qui est imago dī. Non
 enim nosmet ipsos prae-
 dicamus sed ih̄m xp̄m
 dñm n̄^{osm}. Nos autem
 seruos uestros per xp̄m
 quoniam dēs qui dixit de te-
 nebris lumen splendes-
 cere. qui inluxit in cor-
 dibus nostris ad inlumi-
 nationem scientiae
 claritatis dī in facie xpī
 ih̄u. habemus autem
 thesaurum istum in ua-
 sis fictilibus ut sublimitas

1 4¹ Therefore, seeing we have
 2 this ministration, according
 3 as we have obtained
 4 mercy, we faint not;
 5 ² But we renounce the hidden
 6 things of dishonesty. Not liv-
 7 ing in craftiness, nor
 8 adulterating the word of God;
 9 but by manifestation
 10 of the truth commen-
 11 ding ourselves
 12 to every conscience, ^{of man}
 13 in the presence of God.
 14 ³ And if our gospel
 15 be also hid,
 16 it is hid to them that
 17 are lost, ⁴ In whom
 18 the god of this world hath blinded
 19 the minds of unbelievers, that
 20 the light of the gospel, the glory
 21 of Christ, who is the image of God,
 22 should not shine unto them. ⁵ For
 23 we preach not ourselves,
 24 but Jesus Christ
 25 our Lord. And ourselves
 26 your servants through Christ.
 27 ⁶ For God, who commanded
 28 the light to shine out of dark-
 29 ness, hath shined in our
 30 hearts, to give the light
 31 of the knowledge of the
 32 glory of God, in the face of Christ
 33 Jesus. ⁷ But we have
 34 this treasure in earthen
 35 vessels, that the excellency

in epi-
 fania
 mane

(1-35) 4 1 – 7a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [CONSCIENTIAM]
 hominum

SIT VIRTUTIS DEI ET NON EX
 NOBIS,, IN OMNIBUS TRI-
 BULATIONEM PATIMUR
 SED NON ANGSTIAMUR
 OPERIAMUR SED NON DES-
 TITUIMUR. PERSECUTIONEM
 PATIMUR SED NON DE-
 RELINQUIMUR,, DEICI-
 MUR SED NON PERIMUS
 SEMPER MORTIFICATIONE^m
 IHU IN CORPORE NOSTRO
 CIRCUMFERENTES UT ET
 VITA IHU IN CORPORIBUS
 NOSTRIS MANIFESTETUR
 XI. SEMPER ENIM NOS QUI VIVI-
 MUS IN MORTEM TRADIMUR
 PROPTER IHM. UT ET VITA
 IHU MANIFESTETUR IN CAR-
 NE NOSTRA MORTALI,,
 ERGO MORS IN NOBIS OPERA-
 TUR. VITA AUTEM IN VOBIS
 HABENTES AUTEM EUNDEM
 SPIRITUM FIDEI SICUT SCRIP-
 TUM EST,,
 CREDIDI PROPTER QUOD LO-
 CUTUS SUM. ET NOS CREDI-
 MUS PROPTER QUOD ET LO-
 QUIMUR,, SCIENTES QUO-
 NIAM QUI SUSCITAVIT IHU
 ET NOS CUM IHU SUSCITAVIT
 ET CONSTITUIT VOBISCUM
 OMNIA ENIM PROPTER VOS.
 UT GRATIA ABUNDANS. PER
 MULTOS GRATIARUM AC-
 TIONE ABUNDET IN GLO-

1 may be of the power of God, and
 2 not of us. ⁸ In all things
 3 we suffer tribulation,
 4 but are not distressed; we
 5 are straitened, but are not des-
 6 titute; ⁹ We suffer
 7 persecution, but are not
 8 forsaken; we are cast
 9 down, but we perish not:
 10 ¹⁰ Always bearing about
 11 in our body the mortification
 12 of Jesus, that the
 13 life also of Jesus may be made
 14 manifest in our bodies.
 15 ¹¹ For we who live are always de-
 16 livered unto death
 17 for Jesus' sake; that the life also of
 18 Jesus may be made manifest in
 19 our mortal flesh.
 20 ¹² So then death worketh in us,
 21 but life in you.
 22 ¹³ But having the same
 23 spirit of faith, as it is
 24 written:
 25 I believed, for which cause
 26 I have spoken; we also be-
 27 lieve, for which cause we speak
 28 also: ¹⁴ Knowing that
 29 he who raised up Jesus,
 30 will raise us up also with Jesus,
 31 and place us with you.
 32 ¹⁵ For all things are for your sakes;
 33 that the grace abounding through
 34 many, may abound in
 35 thanksgiving unto the glory

IN P.
 SAL.
 MO
 CXV

(1-35) 4 7b - 15a.

riam dī,, propter quod	1	of God. ¹⁶ For which cause
non deficiamus,, Sed Li-	2	we faint not; but though
cet his qui foris est. nos-	3	the outward appearance of
ter homo corrumpitur.	4	our humanity is corrupted,
tamen his qui intus est	5	yet that which is inward
renouatur de die in die	6	is renewed from day to day.
I d enim quod in praesenti	7	¹⁷ For that which is at
est momentaneum.	8	present momentary
et leue tribulationis	9	and light of our tri-
nostrae,, Supra mo-	10	bulation, worketh
dum in sublimitatem	11	for us above measure
aeternum gloriae. pon-	12	exceedingly an
us operatur in nobis,,	13	eternal weight of glory.
Non contemplantibus	14	¹⁸ While we look not
nobis quae uidentur.	15	at what are seen,
sed quae non uidentur,,	16	but at what are not seen.
Quae enim uidentur tem-	17	For what are seen, are
poralia sunt quae autē ^m	18	temporal; but what
non uidentur aeterna	19	are not seen, are
sunt †	20	eternal. †
xii. Scimus enim quoniam	21	5 ¹ For we know that
si terrestris domus	22	if our earthly
nostra huius habitatio-	23	house of this habita-
nis dissoluatur quod ae-	24	tion be dissolved, that
dificationem ex dō ha-	25	we have a building of
beamus domum non ma-	26	God, a house not made
nu factam aeternam	27	with hands, eternal
in caelis,, Nam et in	28	in heaven. ² For in this
hoc in gemescimus,, ha-	29	also we groan, desiring
bitationem nostram	30	to be clothed upon with
quae de caelo est super-	31	our habitation that
indui cupientes. si tamen	32	is from heaven, ³ yet so
uestiti non nudu inue-	33	that we be found clothed,
niamur,, Nam et qui	34	not naked. ⁴ For we also,
sumus in hoc habitaculo	35	who are in this house,

(1-20) 4 15b – 18. (21-35) 5 1 – 4a.

INCEMESCIMUS GRAUATI	1	do groan, being burdened;
eo quod nolimus expolia-	2	because we would not be un-
ri sed superuestiri ut ab-	3	clothed, but clothed upon, that
sorbeatur quod mortale	4	that which is mortal may be
est in uita,, Qui autem	5	swallowed up by life. ⁵ Now he
effecit nos in hoc ipsum	6	who maketh us for this very thing,
ds qui dedit nobis pignus spu	7	is God, who pledges us this Spirit.
xiii. Audentes igitur semper	8	⁶ Confident therefore always,
et scientes quoniam dum	9	and knowing that, while
sumus in corpore pere-	10	we are in the body, we are
grinamur a dño,, Per	11	absent from the Lord. ⁷ For
fide enim ambulamus	12	we live by faith,
et non per speciem,, Au-	13	and not by sight. ⁸ But
demus autem et bonam	14	we are confident, and having ^e
uoluntatem habemus	15	a good will to be absent
magis peregrinari a cor-	16	rather from the
pore et praesentes esse	17	body, and to be present with
ad dñm,, Et ideo conten-	18	the Lord. ⁹ And therefore we
dimus siue absentes si-	19	labour, whether absent or
ue praesentes placere	20	present, to please
illi,, Omnes enim nos	21	him. ¹⁰ For we must all be
manifestari oportet an-	22	manifested before the judge-
te tribunal xpi,, Ut re-	23	ment seat of Christ, that every
ferat unusquisque propria	24	one may receive the proper things
corporis prout cessit.	25	of the body, according as he hath
siue bonum siue malum,,	26	done, whether it be good or evil.
xiiii. Scientes ergo timorem	27	¹¹ Knowing therefore the fear
dñi. hominibus suademq	28	of the Lord, we use persuasion to men;
dō autem manifesti sumq	29	but to God we are manifest.
Spero autem et in consci-	30	And I trust also that in
entis uestris manifes-	31	your consciences we
tos nos esse	32	are manifest.
xv. Non iterum nos commen-	33	¹² We commend not ourselves
damus uobis,, Sed oc-	34	again to you, but give
cansione damus glorandi	35	you occasion to glory

(1-35) 5 4b – 12a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: habemus in rasura alius formae
fort. habentes scriptum est.

pro nobis. ut habeatis ad
 eos qui in facie gloriantur
 et non in corde. Siue
 enim mente excidimus
 dō. siue sobrii sumus vo-
 bis caritas enim xpi ur-
 get nos. ^{judicantes} aestimantes
 hoc quoniam si unus pro
 omnibus mortuus est
 ergo omnes mortui sunt.
 Et pro omnibus mortuus
 est. ^{ut} Et qui uiuunt iam
 non sibi uiuant sed ei qui
 pro ipsis mortuus est
 et resurrexit.
 xvi. ^{ex hoc} Itaque nos ^{ex hoc} neminem no-
 uimus secundum carne^m
 Et si cognouimus secundu^m
 carnem xpm. sed nunc
 iam non nouimus. Si qua
 ergo in xpo noua creatu-
 ra uetera transierunt.
 ecce facta sunt noua.
 Omnia autem ex dō qui re-
 conciliauit nos sibi per
 xpm et dedit nobis minis-
 terium ^{reconciliationis} reconciliationis
 quoniam quidem dō erat in
 xpo mundum reconcili-
 ans sibi. Non reputans
 illis delicta ipsorum et
 posuit in nobis uerbum
 reconciliationis. Pro
 xpo ergo legationem fun-
 gimur tamquam dō.

1 for us; that you may have some-
 2 thing to tell those who glory in show,
 3 but not in the heart. ¹³ For whether
 4 we be moved to ecstasy, it is to
 5 God; or whether we be sober, it is for
 6 you, ¹⁴ For the charity of Christ
 7 presseth us. Estimating ^{judging}
 8 this, that if
 9 one died for all,
 10 then all were dead.
 11 ¹⁵ And he died for
 12 all; ^{that} they also who live, may
 13 not now live to themselves, but
 14 unto him who died for them,
 15 and rose again.
 16 ^{from this,} Wherefore ^{we} know
 17 no man according to the flesh.
 18 And if we have known Christ
 19 according to the flesh; but now
 20 we know him so no longer. ¹⁷ If then
 21 any be in Christ a new creature,
 22 the old things are passed away,
 23 behold things are made new.
 24 ¹⁸ But all things are of God, who
 25 hath reconciled us to himself by
 26 Christ; and given to us the mini-
 27 ^estry of reconciliation.
 28 ¹⁹ For God indeed was in
 29 Christ, reconciling the world to
 30 himself, not imputing
 31 to them their sins; and
 32 he hath placed in us the word
 33 of reconciliation. ²⁰ For
 34 Christ therefore we are ambassa-
 35 dors, God, as it were,

(1-35) 5 12b – 20a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [nos.,] ^{judicantes}.
 Vulgate supports the original, so ignore edit.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: ^{ut} inter est., et Et post
 scriptionem textus ingestum est, ita ut plena
 certitudine non gaudeat.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: [^{ex hoc} nos ^{ex hoc} neminem] correctura
 manus incertae. Vulgate supports, Douay corrected.

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: ministerium obelis
 adhibitis ab incerto mut. in mysterium. Vulgate
 supports original, so ignore edit.

exhortante per nos,,
OBsecramus pro xpo re-
 conciliari dō,, Eum qui
 non nouerat peccatum
 pro nobis peccatum fecit
 ut nos efficeremur ius-
 titia dei in ipso,, Adiuuan-
 tes autem et exhortamur
 ne in uacuum gratia dī
 recipiatis.

IN ESA-
 IA PROF.

AIt enim tempore accepto
 exaudiui te et in die salu-
 tis adiuuaui te

LECT. IN
 CAPUT qua-
 dralesime

XVII. Ecce nunc tempus accep-
 tabile. ecce nunc dies
 salutis,, **N**emini dan-
 tes ullam offensionem.
 ut non uituperetur mi-
 nisterium nostrum,,

Sed^{IN} omnibus exhibeamus
 nosmet ipsos sicut dī
 ministros. in multa pa-
 tientia. in tribulationi-
 bus. in necessitatibus.
 in angustis. in plagis.
 in carceribus. in sedi-
 tionibus. in laboribus. in ui-
 gilis. in ieiuniis. In casti-
 tate. in scientia. in lon-
 ganimitate. in spū sō
 in suauitate. In caritate
 non ficta. In uerbo ueri-
 tatis. In uirtute dī,,

per arma iustitiae a dex-
 tris et sinistris,, **per** glo-

1 exhorting by us.

2 For Christ, we beseech you, be
 3 reconciled to God. ²¹ Him, who
 4 knew no sin,
 5 he hath made sin for us,
 6 that we might be made the jus-
 7 tice of God in him. ⁶ ¹ And
 8 we helping do exhort you, that
 9 you receive not the grace of God
 10 in vain.

² For he saith: In an accepted time
 12 I heard thee; and in the day of sal-
 13 uation I helped thee.

Behold, now is the acceptable
 15 time; behold, now is the day of
 16 salvation. ³ Give not
 17 offence to any man,
 18 that our ministry
 19 be not blamed:

⁴ But ⁱⁿ all things let us exhibit
 21 ourselves as the
 22 ministers of God, in much pa-
 23 tience, in tribula-
 24 tion, in necessities,
 25 in distresses, ⁵ in floggings,
 26 in imprisonment, in sedi-
 27 tions, in labours, in vi-
 28 gils, in fastings, ⁶ In chas-
 29 tity, in knowledge, in long-
 30 suffering, in the Holy Ghost,
 31 in sweetness, in charity
 32 unfeigned, ⁷ in the word of
 33 truth, in the power of God.

34 By the armour of justice on the right
 35 hand and on the left; ⁸ By hon-

(1-7a) 5 20b – 21. (7b-35) 6 1 – 8a.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. Sed^{IN} omnibus

riam et ignobilitate,,	1	our and dishonour,
per infamiam et bonam	2	By infamy and good
famam,, Ut seductores	3	report; as deceivers,
et ueraces,, Sicut qui is-	4	and yet true; as one who is un-
noti et cogniti,, Quasi	5	known, and yet known; ⁹ As
morientes et ecce uiuimus	6	dying, and behold we live;
Ut castigati et non morti-	7	As chastised, and not
ficati,, Quasi tristes	8	killed. ¹⁰ As sorrowful,
semper autem gaudentes	9	yet always rejoicing;
Sicut ecentes multos au-	10	As needy, yet
tem locupletantes,, Tam-	11	enriching many; as
quam nihil habentes et	12	having nothing, and
omnia possidentes†	13	possessing all things.†
xviii. Os nostrum patet ad uos	14	¹¹ Our mouthes are open to you:
O. chorinthe. cor nostru ^m	15	O ye Corinthians, our hearts
dilatatum est. Non an-	16	are enlarged. ¹² You are
gustiamini in nobis. an-	17	not straitened by us, but
gustiamini autem in uis-	18	by your very souls you
ceribus uestris,, Ean-	19	are straitened. ¹³ But
dem autem habentes re-	20	having the same re-
munerationem tamqua ^m	21	compense, as to my child-
filii dico,, Dilatamini	22	ren I speak: Enlarge also your
et uos nolite iugum duce-	23	selves, ¹⁴ do not be led by the
re cum infidelibus,,	24	yoke with unbelievers.
Quae enim participatio ius-	25	For what participation hath jus-
titiae cum iniquitatem	26	tice with injustice?
aut quae societas luci ad	27	or what fellowship hath light
tenebras,, Quae aute ^m	28	with darkness? ¹⁵ And what
conuentio xpi ad beliar	29	concord hath Christ with Belial?
aut quae pars fidei cum	30	Or what part hath the faithful with
infidele,, Qui autem	31	the unbeliever? ¹⁶ And what
consensus templo di cu ^m	32	agreement hath God's temple with
idolis,, Vos enim estis	33	idols? For you are the
templum di uiui sicut di-	34	temple of the living God; as
cit ds	35	God saith:

(1-35) 6 8b – 16a.

Lines 22b - 24: **DILATAMINI**: C.F. does not have the context break where the modern verse boundary stands.

however, the context break in C.F. makes better sense, and in the English should start with 'Enlarge'.

IN NU-
MERI

„ QUONIAM INHABITABO IN ILLIS
 „ ET INAMBULABO INTER EOS
 „ ET ERO ILLORUM D^s ET IPSI ERUNT
 „ MIHI POPULUS,, PROPTER
 „ QUOD EXITE DE MEDIO EORUM
 „ ET SEPARAMINI DICIT D^{ns}
 „ ET IMMUNDUM NE TETIGERITIS
 „ ET EGO RECIPIAM VOS ET ERO
 „ VOBIS IN PATREM ET VOS ERI-
 „ TIS MIHI IN FILIOS ET FILIAS
 „ DICIT D^{ns} OMNIPOTENS

IN ESA-
IA PROF.

XVIII. HAS ICITUR HABENTES PRO-
 MISSIONES CARISSIMI. MUN-
 DEMUS NOS AB OMNI INQUI-
 NAMENTO CARNIS,, ET S^{ps}
 PERFICIENTES SCⁱFICATIO-
 NEM IN TIMORE Dⁱ, CAPITE
 NOS,, NEMINEM LAESIMUS
 NEMINEM CORRUPIMUS
 NEMINEM CIRCUMVENIMUS

NON AD CONDEMNATIONEM
 DICO,, PRAEDIXI ENIM QUOD
 IN CORDIBUS NOSTRIS ESTIS
 AD COMMORIENDUM ET AD
 CONUIVENDUM

XX. MULTA MIHI FIDUCIA EST APUD
 VOS MULTA MIHI GLORIATIO
 PRO VOBIS,, REPLETUS
 SUM CONSOLATIONEM,,

SUPERABUNDO GAUDIO IN OM-
 NI TRIBULATIONE NOSTRA

NAM ET CUM VENISSEMUS MAC-
 CHEDONIAM NULLAM REQUI-
 EM HABUIT CARO NOSTRA.
 SED OMNEM TRIBULATIONE^m

1 "I will dwell in them,
 2 and live among them;
 3 And I will be their God, and they will
 4 be my people. ¹⁷ Wherefore,
 5 Go out from among them,
 6 and be ye separate," saith the Lord,
 7 "And touch not the unclean thing:
 8 ¹⁸ And I will receive you. And will be
 9 a Father to you: and you shall be
 10 my sons and daughters,"
 11 saith the Lord Almighty.

12 7 ¹ Having therefore these pro-
 13 mises, dearly beloved, let us
 14 cleanse ourselves from all defile-
 15 ment of the flesh. And of the
 16 spirit, perfecting sanctifica-
 17 tion in the fear of God. ² Receive
 18 us. We have injured no man:
 19 we have corrupted no man:
 20 we have overreached no man.
 21 ³ I speak not this to your condemna-
 22 tion. For we have said before that
 23 you are in our hearts:
 24 to die together and to
 24 live together.

26 ⁴ Great is my confidence with
 27 you: great is my glorying
 28 for you. I am filled
 29 with comfort:

30 I exceedingly abound with joy in
 31 all our tribulation.

32 ⁵ For also, when we were come
 33 into Macedonia, our
 34 flesh had no rest:
 35 but we suffered all tribu-

(1-11) 6 8b – 18. (12-35) 7 1 – 5a.

passi foris pugnae intus	1	lation. Combats without: fears
timores., Sed qui con-	2	within. ⁶ But God, who com-
solatur humiles. Conso-	3	forteth the humble, com-
latus est et nos dñs in aduen-	4	forted also us by the coming
tum titi., Non solum	5	of Titus. ⁷ And not
autem in aduentum eius	6	by his coming only,
sed etiam in solacio quo	7	but also by the consolation where-
consolatus est in ^u nobis	8	with he was comforted by ^{you} us,
Referens nobis uestrum	9	Relating to us your
desiderium. uestrum fle-	10	desire, your mourn-
tum. uestram aemulatio-	11	ing, your zeal
nem pro me. Ita ut magis	12	for me: so that I rejoiced
gauderem., Quoniam	13	the more. ⁸ Because
etsi contristavi uos in	14	even if I saddened you by my
epistula non me paenitet	15	epistle, I do not repent,
et si paeniteret., Videns	16	and if I did repent, seeing
enim quod epistula illa	17	then that the same epistle,
etsi ad horam uos contris-	18	even if it for a time saddened
tauit Nunc gaudeo., Non	19	you, ⁹ now I am glad: not
quia contristati estis	20	because you were made sorrowful,
sed quia contristati estis	21	but because you were made
ad paenitentiam., Con-	22	sorrowful unto penance. For
tristati enim estis se-	23	you were made sorrowful ac-
cundum dñm ut in nullo	24	cording to God, that you
detrimētum patiamini	25	might suffer damage
ex nobis., Quae enim	26	by us in nothing. ¹⁰ For the
secundum dñm tristitia	27	sorrow that is according
est paenitentiam in sa-	28	to God worketh penance,
lutem stabilem opera-	29	steadfast unto salva-
tur., Saeculi autem tris-	30	tion: but the sorrow of
titiam mortem operatur	31	the world worketh death.
Ecce enim hoc ipsum secun-	32	¹¹ For behold this very thing,
dum dñm contristari uos	33	which sorrowed you according to
quantam in uobis opera-	34	God, how greatly in you it work-
tur sollicitudinem	35	eth carefulness:

(1-35) 7 5b – 11a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: C ^u nobis

Sed defensionem. sed in-	1	What defensiveness, what in-
dignationem., Sed timo-	2	dignation, what fear,
rem. sed desiderium	3	what desire,
Sed aemulationem. sed	4	What zeal, what
uindictam., In omnibus	5	vengefulness. In all things
exhibuistis uos inconta-	6	you have shewed yourselves
minatos esse negotio	7	to be undefiled in the matter.
Igitur et si scripsi uobis	8	¹² So though I wrote to you,
non propter eum qui	9	it was not for him who
fecit iniuriam. nec prop-	10	did the wrong, nor for
ter eum qui passus est.,	11	him who suffered it.
Sed ad manifestandam	12	But to manifest
sollicitudinem nostram	13	our carefulness
quam pro uobis habemus	14	that we have for
ad nos coram dō., Ideo	15	you before God. ¹³ So
consolati sumus in con-	16	we were comforted, but
solatione autem nostra.,	17	in our consolation:
Abundantius μαῖς χαυι-	18	We did the more abundantly
si sumus super gaudium	19	rejoice for the joy of
titī. quia reffectus est	20	Titus, because his spirit
sp̄s eius ab omnibus uobis	21	was refreshed by you all.
Et si quid apud illum de uo-	22	¹⁴ And if I have boasted any thing
bis gloriatus sum non	23	to him of you, I have not been
sum confusus., Sed si-	24	put to shame: but as
cut omnia uobis in ueri-	25	we have spoken all things
tate locuti sumus. Ita	26	to you in truth, so
et gloriatio nostra. quae	27	also our boasting
fuit ad titum ueritas	28	that was made to Titus is
facta est., Et uiscera	29	found a truth. ¹⁵ And his
eius abundantius in uobis	30	soul is more abun-
sunt reminiscences om-	31	dantly towards you: remem-
nium uestrum oboedi-	32	bering the obedience
entiam., Quomodo	33	of you all, in which way
cum timore et tremore	34	with fear and trembling
excepistis eum., Gaudeo	35	you received him. ¹⁶ I rejoice

(1-35) 7 11b – 16a.

Line 17: Ranke sees **nostra**., as **nostra** or **nostram**, accusative. Ablative expected, and so corrected.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: Syllabae **μαῖς** **χαυι-** || [si] a C in loco raso scriptae.

quod in omnibus confido	1	that in all things I have
in uobis	2	confidence in you.
xxi. Notam autem faciemus	3	8 ¹ Now we make known
^{FRATRES} uobis gratiam dñi quae	4	unto you, ^{brethren,} the grace of God that
data est in ecclesiis macedoniae.	5	is given in the churches of Ma-
Quod in	6	cedonia. ² That in
multo experimento	7	much experience of
tribulationis eorū abun-	8	their tribulation, they
dantia gaudii ipsorum	9	have had abundance of joy
et altissima paupertas	10	and their very deep poverty
eorum abundauit in diui-	11	hath abounded unto the
tias simplicitatis eorū	12	riches of their simplicity.
Quia secundum uirtutem	13	³ For according to their power,
testimonium illis red-	14	I bear them wit-
do et supra uirtutem	15	ness, and beyond their power,
uoluntarii fuerunt.	16	they were willing:
Cum multa exhortatione	17	⁴ With much entreaty
obsecrantes nos.	18	begging of us: The grace
Gratiam et communicatio-	19	and communication
nem ministerii quod	20	of the ministry that is done
fit in scōs. Et non sicut	21	for the saints. ⁵ And not as
sperauimus sed semet	22	we hoped: but they gave
ipsos dederunt primū	23	their own selves, first
dñō deinde nobis per uo-	24	to the Lord, then to us by
luntatem dñi.	25	the will of God; ⁶ Insomuch, that
Ita ut ro-	26	we desired Titus, that, as
garemus titum. Et quē	27	he had begun, so also
admodum coepit ita et	28	he would finish among us this
perficiat in nos etiam	29	same grace.
gratiam istam	30	⁷ That as in all things
xxii. Sed sicut in omnibus	31	you abound in faith and word
abundatis fide et sermo-	32	and knowledge and all
ne et scientia et omni	33	carefulness, moreover also in
sollicitudine et insuper	34	your charity towards us:
caritate uestra in nos	35	so in this grace also you abound.
ut et in hac gratia abunde-		
^{TIS}		

(1-2) 7 16b. (3-35) 8 1 – 7.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: **facimus** corr. e **faciemus**

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: **FF** post scriptum textum inter uobis et gratiam ingestum a me inprimi non debeat. Ranke seems to not understand this. I see it as an abbreviation for **FRATRES** :: brethren, (vocative pl.), so I thus expand.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: **eorum** itidem post ingestum.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. **et**

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: **[et] insuper || caritate**. Vulgate supports the original, so ignore the edit.

Line 35: Did the scribe just run out of space, or is the original 2nd per. sing.? Ranke does not comment.

NON quasi imperans dico. 1 ⁸ I speak not as commanding:
 sed per aliorum sollici- 2 but by the carefulness of
 tudinem etiam uestrae 3 others, approving also
 caritatis ingenium. bo- 4 the good disposition
 num comprobans. Sci- 5 of your charity. ⁹ For
 tis enim gratiam dñi nī 6 you know the grace of our Lord
 ihū xpi quoniam propter 7 Jesus Christ, that being
 uos egenus factus est 8 rich he became poor
 cum esset diues ut illius 9 for your sakes: that through
 inopia uos diuites essetis 10 his poverty you might be rich.
 Et consilium in hoc do 11 ¹⁰ And herein I give my advice:
 hoc enim uobis utile est. 12 For this is profitable for you
 qui non solum facere sed 13 who have begun not only
 et uelle coepistis. ab an- 14 to do but also to wish for, a
 no priore. Nunc ue- 15 year ago. ¹¹ Now therefore
 ro et facto perficite ut 16 perform ye it also in deed: that
 quemadmodum promp- 17 as your mind is
 tus est animus uolunta- 18 forward to be will-
 tis. ita sit et perficiendi 19 ing, so it may be also to perform,
 ex eo quod habetis. Si 20 out of that which you have. ¹² For
 enim uoluntas prompta 21 if the will be forward, it is ac-
 est secundum id quod ha- 22 cepted according to that
 bet accepta est non se- 23 which a man hath: not accord-
 cundum quod non habet 24 ing to that which he hath not.
 Non enim ut allis sit remis- 25 ¹³ For I mean not that others should
 sio ^{uobis autem tribulatio} sed ex aequalitate 26 ^{and you burdened,} be eased, but by an equality
 in hoc tempore praesenti 27 ¹⁴ in this present time:
 Uestra abundantia illorū 28 Let your abundance
 inopia suppleat. Ut et 29 supply their want. That
 illorum abundantia 30 their abundance also
 uestrae inopiae sit sup- 31 may supply your want:
 plementum ut fiat ae- 32 that there may be an
 qualitas. 33 equality,
 Sicut scriptum est 34 ¹⁵ As it is written:
 Qui multum habet non abun- 35 He that had much had nothing

in ex-
odo

(1-35) 8 8 – 15a.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: C [prompta] est.
 prompt~||ta :->: prompta ||est

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: fort. S verba 'uobis autem
 tribulatio' prius ommissa ipse reposuit.

DAUIT· ET QUI MODICUM	1	over; and he that had little
NON MINORABIT., GRATI-	2	had no want. ¹⁶ And thanks
AS AUTEM DŌ QUI DEDIT EAM-	3	be to God, who hath given
DEM SOLLICITUDINEM PRO	4	the same carefulness for you
UOBIS IN CORDE TITI· QUO-	5	in the heart of Titus, ¹⁷ for he
NIAM CONSOLATIONEM AC-	6	accepted the consolation:
CEPIT., CUM SIT AUTEM	7	further though, being more
SOLLICITIOR· UOLUNTARIUS	8	forward, voluntarily
PROFECTUS EST AD UOS.,	9	he went unto you.
MISIMUS AUTEM CUM ILLO	10	¹⁸ We have sent also with him
FRATREM NOSTRUM CUIUS	11	our brother, whose
LAUS IN EUANGELIO EST PER	12	praise is in the gospel through
OMNES ECCLESIAS., NON	13	all the churches. ¹⁹ And
SOLUM AUTEM UERUM ETIA ^m	14	not that only, but he was
ORDINATUS AB ECCLESIAS	15	also ordained by the churches
COMES PEREGRINATIONIS	16	companion of our
NOSTRAE IN HAC GRATIA	17	travels, for this grace,
QUAE MINISTRATUR A NO-	18	which is administered by us,
BIS AD EANDEM DŌI GLORIA ^m	19	to the glory of the same Lord,
ET DESIGNATAM UOLUNTA-	20	and designed to
TEM NOSTRAM., DEUITAN-	21	our will ²⁰ Avoiding
TES HOC NE QUI NOS REPRÆ-	22	this, lest any man should reject
HENDAT IN HAC PLENITUDE	23	us in this abundance
QUAE MINISTRATUR A NOBIS	24	which is administered by us.
PROUIDEMUS ENIM BONAM	25	²¹ For we aim at what is good
NON SOLUM CORAM DŌ SED ETIA ^m	26	not only before God, but ^{also}
CORAM HOMINIBUS., MI-	27	before men. ²² And
SIMUS AUTEM CUM ILLIS	28	we have sent with them
ET FRATREM NOSTRUM	29	our brother also,
QUEM PROBAMUS IN MUL-	30	whom we have often proved
TIS SAEPE SOLLICITUM ESSE	31	diligent in many things;
NUNC AUTEM MULTO SOLLI-	32	But now much more dili-
CITIOREM CONFIDENTIA	33	gent, with much confidence
MULTA IN UOS., SIUE PRO	34	in you, ²³ Either for
TITO QUI EST SOCIUS MEUS	35	Titus, who is my companion

(1-35) 8 15b – 23a.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [sed] ETIAM.

	<p>et adiutor in uobis,, Si- ue fratres nostri apos- toli ecclesiarum glori- ae xpi. Ostensionem ergo quae est caritatis nostrae et nostrae glo- riae. pro uobis in ipsis ostendentes in faciem ecclesiarum,, Nam de ministerio quod fit in sc̄os ex abundanti est mihi scribere uobis Scio enim uoluntatem ues- tram pro quo de uobis glorior apud machedo- nas,, quoniam acha- ia parata est. ab anno prae- terito. Et quae ex uobis est aemulatio prouoca- uit plurimos,, Misi au- tem fratres, ut ne quod gloriamur. de uobis eua- cuetur ut exultatio ues- tra quae de uobis habem- us non euacuetur in hac parte ut quemadmo- dum dixi parati sitis,, Ne cum uenerint mecum machedones et inuene- rint uos inparatos eru- bescamus nos in hac par- te ut non dicamus uos in hac substantia,, Neces- sarium ergo existimaui rogare fratres ut prae-</p>	<p>1 and fellow labourer to you, or 2 our brethren, the apostles 3 of the churches, the glory of 4 the Lord. ^{Christ} 24 Wherefore shew 5 ye to them, the evidence of 6 our charity, and of our 7 boasting on your behalf, in 8 the sight of the 9 churches. 9 1 For 10 of the ministry that is done 11 for the saints, it is superfluous 12 for me to write unto you. 13 2 For I know your willingness: for which I boast 14 of you to the Macedon- 15 ians. That Achaia also 16 is ready from the year 17 past. And your efforts pro- 18 voke the envy of many 19 of us. 3 Now I have sent 20 the brethren, that what we 21 glorify of you, be not 22 made void that what is 23 said of you with joy 24 not be made void in 25 this respect, that as I 26 have said you may be ready: 27 4 Lest, when the Macedonians 28 shall come with me, and find 29 you unprepared, we should 30 be ashamed in this matter, 31 to say nothing of you, in 32 this matter. 5 Therefore I 33 thought it necessary to 34 desire the brethren that they</p>	<p>% promptum animum uestrum</p> <p>% readiness of spirit</p>
--	--	--	---

(1-9a) 8 23b – 24. (9b-35) 9 1 – 5a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: C pro ~~dei~~ quod erasum est, reposuit xpi. Probable Vulgatisation.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [enim] [%]promptum [%]animum uestrum

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: C mut. fratrem in fratres ut.

Lines 23 - 25: Scripsit Ranke: [euacuetur] ut exultatio ues- || tra quae de uobis habemus non euacuetur. This could be Vulgatisation, so is left in dark grey. It is not found in the Vulgate.

IN NA-
TALE SANCTI
LAURENTI

ueniat^N ad uos. et praepa- 1 would go to you before, and pre-
 rent. repromissam be- 2 pare this blessing
 nedictionem hanc para- 3 before promised, to
 ta esse. Sic quasi be- 4 be ready. So as a
 nedictionem. non quasi 5 blessing, not as
 auaritiam. + hoc autem 6 covetousness: + ⁶ Now this
 dico^{quoniam} qui parce seminat 7 I say: ^{because} he who soweth
 parce et metit. Et qui 8 sparingly, shall likewise reap: and
 seminat in benedictio- 9 whoso soweth in blessings, shall
 ne. ex benedictione. et 10 likewise reap blessings, and
 metet uitam aeterna^m 11 life eternal
 Unusquisque secundum 12 ⁷ Let every one, following
 propositum cordis. non 13 his heart's intent, not
 ex tristitia aut ex neces- 14 with sadness, or of neces-
 sitate. hylarem eni^m 15 sity: for God loveth
 datorem diligit d^s. po- 16 a cheerful giver. ⁸ And
 tens est autem d^s om- 17 God is able to make
 nem gratiam abundare^{facere} 18 all grace abound
 in uobis. ut in omnibus 19 in you; that ye in everything,
 semper sufficientiam 20 always, having all sufficiency
 habentes abundetis in 21 in all things, may abound
 omni opere bono. Si- 22 to every good work. ⁹ As
 cut scriptum est 23 it is written:
 Dispersit dedit pauperibus 24 He scatters, he gives to the poor:
 iustitia eius manet in 25 his justice remaineth in
 aeternum + 26 eternity. +
 Qui autem administrat se- 27 ¹⁰ And he that ministereth
 men seminanti et pane^m 28 seed to the sower, will both
 ad manducandum. praes- 29 give you bread to
 tauit et multiplicauit 30 eat, and will multiply
 semen uestrum et auge- 31 your seed, and increase
 bit incrementa fructu^m 32 the growth of the fruits
 iustitiae uestrae. 33 of your justice:
 Ut in omnibus locupletati 34 ¹¹ That being enriched in all things,
 abundetis in omnem 35 you may abound unto all

IN psal-
mo cxxIN e-
saia
prof

(1-35) 9 5b – 11a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: [prae~]|||ueniat^N
 Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: C dico^{quoniam} qui

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [abundare] facere

simplicitatem quae operatur per nos gratiarum actionem dñi. Quoniam ministerium huius officii non solum supplet ea quae desunt sc̄is, Sed etiam abundat per multas gratiarum actiones in dño.

Per probationem ministerii huius glorificantes dñm in oboedientia confessionis uestrae. In euangelium xp̄i et simplicitate communicationis in illos et in omnes Et ipsorum obsecratione pro uobis.

Desiderantium uos propter eminentem gratiam dei in uobis. Gratias dñi super inenarrabili dono eius. Ipse autem ego paulus. Obsecro uos per mansuetudinem et modestiam xp̄i qui in faciem quidem humilis inter uos. Absens autem confido in uobis.

xxiii. Rogo autem^{uos} ne praesens audeam per eam confidentiam qua existimo audere in quosdam qui arbitrantur nos tamquam secundum carnem ambulemus. In carne enim ambulantes non secundum

1 simplicity, which work-
 2 eth through us thanks-
 3 giving to God. ¹² Because
 4 the administration of this office
 5 doth not only supply the want
 6 of the saints. But aboundeth
 7 also by many thanks-
 8 givings in the Lord,
 9 ¹³ By the proof of this
 10 ministry, glorifying God
 11 for the obedience of your
 12 confession: Unto the gospel
 13 of Christ, and for the simplicity
 14 of your communicating unto
 15 them, and unto all, ¹⁴ and in
 16 their praying for you,
 17 Being desirous of you, be-
 18 cause of the excellent grace
 19 of God in you. ¹⁵ Thanks
 20 be to God for his unspeakable
 21 gift. ¹⁰ ¹ Now I
 22 Paul myself: Beseech
 23 you, by the mildness
 24 and modesty of Christ, who in
 25 presence indeed, lowly am-
 26 ong you, but being absent,
 27 am bold toward you.
 28 ² But I beseech^{you} that I may not
 29 be bold when I am present,
 30 with that confidence where-
 31 with I am thought to be bold,
 32 against some, who reckon us
 33 as if we lived according to
 34 the flesh. ³ For though we
 35 live in the flesh, we do not

(1-21a) 9 11b – 15. (21b-35) 10 1 – 3a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: actionem

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: faciem

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: C autem^{uos} ne

carnem militamus,,	1	war according to the flesh.
Nam arma militae nostrae	2	⁴ For the weapons of our warfare
non carnalia sed poten-	3	are not of the flesh, but mighty
tia dñi ad destructionem	4	to God unto the pulling down
munitio-um. consilia	5	of fortifications, destroying
destruentes,, Et omne ^m	6	counsels. ⁵ And every high
altitudinem extollente ^m	7	thing that exhalteth itself
se aduersus scientiam dñi	8	against the knowledge of God,
Et in captiuitatem redigen-	9	And bringing into captivity
tes omnem intellectum	10	every understanding unto
in obsequium xpi et in	11	the obedience of Christ; ⁶ And
promptu habentes ulcis-	12	having in readiness to
ci omnem inoboedientia ^m	13	revenge all disobedience,
Cum impleta fuerit uestra	14	When your obedience shall be
oboedientia quae se-	15	fulfilled. ⁷ See the things that are
cundum faciem sunt uide-te	16	according to outward appearance.
Si quis confidit sibi xpi ser-	17	If any man trust to himself, that he
uum se esse. hoc cogitet	18	is Christ's servant, let him think
iterum apud se quia sicut	19	this again with himself, that as
ipse xpi est ita et nos,,	20	he is Christ's, so are we also.
Nam etsi amplius aliquid	21	⁸ For if also I should
gloriatu-s fuero de potes-	22	glory somewhat more
tate nostra. quam nobis	23	of our power, which the Lord
dedit dñs in aedificatio-	24	hath given us unto edifica-
nem. et non in destructio-	25	tion, and not for your destruc-
nem uestram non erubes-	26	tion, I should not be asham-
cam ut non existimer tam-	27	ed, ⁹ that I may not be thought
quam terrere uos per	28	as it were to terrify you by
epistulas,, Quoniam	29	epistles. ¹⁰ For his
quidem epistulae inqui-	30	epistles indeed, say
unt graues sunt et fortes	31	they, are weighty and strong;
praesentia autem corpo-	32	but his bodily presence
ris infirma. et sermo con-	33	is weak, and his speech con-
temptibilis,, Hoc cogitet	34	temptible. ¹¹ Let such a
qui eiusmodi est. quia quales	35	one think this, that such as

(1-35) 10 3b – 11a.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: [quam] ⁸ nobis Vulgate does not omit this word, but has it instead following dedit.

Hence the deletion is ignored in the translation.

sumus uerbo per epistu- 1 we are in word by epistles,
 las absentes tales et prae- 2 when absent, such also we will be
 sentes in facto., Non 3 indeed when present. ¹² For
 enim audemus inserere 4 we dare not match,
 aut comparare nos qui- 5 or compare ourselves
 busdam qui se ipsos con- 6 with some, that com-
 mendant., Sed ipsi in no- 7 mend themselves; but we
 bis nosmet ipsos meti- 8 measure ourselves by our-
 entes et comparantes 9 selves, and compare
 nosmet ipsos nobis., 10 ourselves with ourselves.
 Nos autem non in inmensu^m 11 ¹³ But we will not glory beyond
 gloriabimur. Sed secun- 12 our measure. But accord-
 dum mensuram regulae 13 ing to the measure of the rule,
 quam mensus est nobis 14 which God hath measured
 dñs. mensura pertingendi 15 to us, a measure to reach
 usque ad uos., Non enim 16 even unto you. ¹⁴ For we
 quasi non pertingentes 17 stretch not ourselves beyond
 ad uos superextendimus 18 our measure, as if we reached
 nos., Usque ad uos enim 19 not unto you. For as far as to
 peruenimus in euange- 20 you are we come in the gospel
 lio xp̄i., Non ^{IN} inmensu^m 21 of Christ. ¹⁵ Not glorying be-
 gloriantes in alienis labo- 22 yond measure in other men's lab-
 ribus., Spem autem ha- 23 ours. But having hope
 bentes crescentes fidei 24 of your increasing faith,
 uestrae in uobis magni- 25 to be magnified in
 ficari., Secundum regu- 26 you according to
 lam nostram in abundan- 27 our rule abundant-
 tiam etiam in illa quae ul- 28 ly; ¹⁶ yea, to those places that are
 tra uos sunt euangelizare 29 beyond you, to preach the gospel.
 Non ^{IN} aliena regula in his quae 30 Glory not in another man's rule, in
 praeparata sunt gloriari 31 those things prepared for us.
 Qui autem gloriatur in dñō 32 ¹⁷ But he that glorieth, let him glory
 gloriatur., Non enim 33 in the Lord. ¹⁸ For not he
 qui se ipsum comendat 34 who commendeth himself,
 ille probatus est. sed que^m 35 is approved, but he, whom

Lect^{IN} in
 nata-
 le mar-
 tyris

in e-
 saia⁺
 prof.

(1-35) 10 11b – 18a.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: fort. C Non ^{IN} inmensum

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: idem Non ^{IN} aliena

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: Notae marginales in cod. ita scriptae sunt, ut altera iuxta alteram, non sub altera locum habeat, ac quidem, ad textum propius accedet

biblica, longius recedat liturgica, quae positio, in editione impressa, exhiberi non potuit.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: In scripto est ille. Lineolam vero vides non literam.

DN̄S COMMENDAT	1	the Lord commendeth.
xxiii. UTINAM SUSTINERETIS	2	11 ¹ If only you could bear
modicum quid insipienti-	3	with some little of my
tiae meae sed ^{et} subportate	4	folly: but ^{also} do bear
te me., Aemulor enim	5	with me. ² For I am jealous of you
uos dī aemulatione., De-	6	with the jealousy of God. For I
spondi enim uos uni uiro	7	have espoused you to one husband
uirginem castam exhibere	8	that I may present you as a chaste
x̄p̄o., + Timeo autē	9	virgin to Christ. + ³ But I fear
ne sicut serpens euan	10	lest, as the serpent seduced Eve
seduxit astutia sua. Ita	11	by his subtilty, so
corrumpantur sensus	12	your minds should be
uestri et excidant a simp-	13	corrupted, and fall from the sim-
licitate quae est in x̄p̄o ih̄u.	14	plicity that is in Christ Jesus.
xxv. Nam si his qui uenit aliū	15	⁴ For if he that cometh
x̄p̄m praedicat quem	16	preacheth another Christ,
nos non praedicauius	17	whom we have not preached;
aut aliū x̄p̄m accepis-	18	or if you receive another Christ,
tis quem non accepistis	19	whom you have not received;
aut aliū euangelium	20	or another gospel
quod non recepistis	21	which you have not received;
recte pateremini., Ex-	22	you might well bear with him. ⁵ For
istimo enim nihil me mi-	23	I suppose that I have done no-
nus fecisse uobis ab aliis	24	thing less to you than the other
apostolis., Sed et si impe-	25	apostles. ⁶ But although I
ritus sermone sed non	26	be rude in speech, yet not
tam scientia., In omni-	27	in knowledge; but in all
bus autem manifestatus	28	things I have been made mani-
sum uobis., Aut num-	29	fest to you. ⁷ Or did I
quid peccatum feci me	30	commit a fault, humbling
ipsum humilians ut uos	31	myself, that you
exaltemini quoniam	32	might be exalted? Because,
gratis euangelium dī euan-	33	freely, I preached unto you the
gelizaui uobis., Alias	34	gospel of God? ⁸ I have
ecclesias expoliaui	35	taken from other churches,

(1) 10 18b. (2-35) 11 1 – 8a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: sed ^{et} subportate, quae
correctura ipsius scribae esse videtur.

accipiens stipendium ad
ministerium uestrum
Et cum essem apud uos et
eGEREM nulli onerosus
fui nam quod mihi deerat
suppleuerunt fratres
qui uenerunt a macedonia^m

Et in omnibus sine onere
me uobis seruaui et ser-
uabo,, Est ueritas xpi
in me quoniam haec gloria^{Tio}
non infrigetur in me in
regionibus achaiae,, Qua-
re quia non diligo uos ds
scit quod autem facio et
faciam ut amputem occan-
sionem eorum qui uolunt
occansionem,, Ut in
quo gloriantur^{Tales} inuenian-
tur sicut et nos

xxvi. Nam eiusmodi pseudoapof-
toli operarii subdoli trans-
figurantes se in aposto-
los xpi et non mirum cum
ipse enim satanas trans-
figurar^{et} se ut angelum
lucis,, Non est ergo mag-
num si ministri eius trans-
figurar^{entur} uelut mi-
nistri iustitiae quorum
finis erit secundum ope-
ra ipsorum,, Iterum di-
co ne quis me existimet
insipientem^{esse} Alioquin
uelut insipientem accipi-

1 receiving wages of them
2 for your ministry.
3 ⁹ And, when I was with you, and
4 wanted, I was chargeable to no
5 man: for that which I needed,
6 the brethren supplied
7 who came from Macedonia.
8 And in all things I am no burden
9 to you, and so I will keep
10 myself. ¹⁰ The truth of Christ is
11 in me, that this glory^{ing} shall
12 not be broken off in me in
13 the regions of Achaia. ¹¹ why? Be-
14 cause I love you not? God know-
15 eth I do. ¹² But what I do, that
16 I will do, that I may cut off the
17 occasion from them that desire
18 occasion, that wherein
19 they glory, they may be found^{even}
20 as we may.
21 ¹³ For such false apost-
22 les are deceitful workmen, trans-
23 forming themselves into the apos-
24 tles of Christ, ¹⁴ and no wonder:
25 for Satan himself trans-
26 formeth himself ⁱⁿ to an angel of
27 light. ¹⁵ Therefore it is no great
28 thing if his ministers be trans-
29 formed as the mi-
30 nisters of justice, whose
31 end shall be according to
32 their works. ¹⁶ I say again,
33 let no man think me
34 foolish^{to be}, otherwise
35 as one foolish, accept

(1-35) 11 8b – 16a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: macedonia^m, littera h ita erasa, ut
commode legi possit. Cf. 507, 26.

Line 11: gloria altered to read gloria^{Tio}. Ranke fails to
notice. Vulgatisation? Changes *glory* to *glorying*

Line 12: Ms. has infrigetur corrected to infrigetur,
which Ranke accepts without comment.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: C gloriantur. ^{Tales} Debebat
Tales in editione omitti.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: transfigurar^{et}

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. ut

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: C [insipientem,,] esse.

Lect.
de in-
dulgen-
tia

te me,, Ut ego modicum
quid glorier,, Quod Lo-
quor non loquor secun-
dum dñm,, Sed quasi in in-
sipientia in hac substan-
tia gloriae,, Quoniam
multi gloriantur secun-
dum carnem et ego glorior
libenter enim sufferis
insipientes cum sitis ipsi
sapientes,, Sustinetis
enim si quis uos in serui-
tutem redigit,, Si quis
deorat,, Si quis accipit
si quis extollitur Si quis
in faciem uos caedit secun-
dum ignobilitatem dico.
Quasi nos infirmi fueri-
mus in hac parte in quo
quis audet in insipientia
dico,, Audeo et ego,, He-
braei sunt et ego,, Isra-
elitae sunt et ego,,
Semen abraham sunt et
ego,, Ministri xp̄i sunt
et ego,, Ut minimus sa-
piens dico plus ego,,
In laboribus plurimis,,
In carceribus abundanti-
us,, In plagis supra mo-
dum,, In mortibus fre-
quenter. A iudeis quin-
quies quadragenas una
minus accepi,, Ter uir-
gis caesus sum,, Semel

1 me, that I may
2 glory a little. ¹⁷ That which
3 I speak, I speak not accord-
4 ing to God. But as it were in
5 foolishness, in this matter
6 of glorying. ¹⁸ Seeing that
7 many glory according
8 to the flesh, I will glory also.
9 ¹⁹ For you gladly suffer the
10 foolish; whereas yourselves
11 are wise. ²⁰ For you suffer
12 if a man bring you into
13 bondage, if a man devour
14 you. If a man take from you,
15 if a man be lifted up. If a man
16 strike you on the face. ²¹ Accord-
17 ing to dishonour I speak.
18 As if we had been weak
19 in this part. Wherein if any
20 man dare, I speak foolish-
21 ly. I dare also. ²² They are He-
22 brews: so am I. They are Isra-
23 elites: so am I.
24 They are the seed of Abraham: so
25 am I. ²³ They are the ministers
26 of Christ so am I. As one less
27 wise I speak, yet I am more.
28 In many more labours.
29 In prisons more abundant-
30 ly. By floggings above meas-
31 ure, in deaths. Fre-
32 quently, ²⁴ by the Judeans five
33 times was I flogged forty strokes,
34 less one. ²⁵ Thrice was
35 I beaten with staves, once

(1-35) 11 16b – 25a.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: nos fort. a C corr. e non ut videtur.

Line 26: An editor has required that letters in be deleted
from minimus to leave minus. This makes no differ-

ence to the English. It is Vulgatisation. Let it stand as
was. Ranke accepts the instruction without comment.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. mortibus

Lapidatus sum,, Ter nau- 1 I was stoned. Thrice I
 fragium feci,, Noctu 2 suffered shipwreck, a night
 et die in profundum ma- 3 and a day I was in the depth
 ris fui in itineribus,, Sae- 4 of the sea, ²⁶ in journeying. Oft-
 pe periculis fluminum 5 en, in perils of waters,
 periculis latronum,, pe- 6 In perils of robbers. In
 riculis ex genere,, peri- 7 perils from my own nation. In
 culis ex gentibus,, peri- 8 perils from other nations. In
 culis in ciuitate,, peri- 9 perils in the city. In
 culis in solitudine,, pe- 10 perils in the wilderness. In
 riculis in mari,, pericu- 11 perils in the sea. In
 lis in falsis fratribus. 12 perils from false brethren.
 In labore et erumna. In 13 ²⁷ In labour and painfulness. In
 uigiliis multis. In fame 14 much watchings. In hunger
 et siti. In ieiuniis multis. 15 and thirst. In fastings often.
 In frigore et nuditate. 16 In cold and nakedness.
 Praeter illa quae extrin- 17 ²⁸ Besides those things which
 secus sunt. instantia 18 are without: my daily
 mea cotidiana. Sollici- 19 instance, the solici-
 tudo omnium ecclesia- 20 tude for all the church-
 rum,, Quis infirmatur 21 es. ²⁹ Who is weak,
 et ego non infirmor,, Quis 22 and I am not weak? Who
 scandalizatur et ego non 23 is scandalized, and I am not
 uxor,, Si gloriarī oportet 24 on fire? ³⁰ If I must needs glory,
 quae infirmitatis meae 25 I will glory of the things that con-
 sunt glorabor,, **ὁς** **et** **πα**- 26 cern my infirmity. ³¹ The **God and Fa-**
 ter dñi. n̄. ih̄u. xp̄i. scit qui 27 ther of our Lord Jesus Christ,
 est benedictus in saecu- 28 who is blessed for ever,
 la quia non mentior,, † 29 knoweth that I lie not. †
 Damasci praepositus gen- 30 ³² At Damascus, the governor of the
 tis aretae regis. custodi- 31 nation under Aretas the king, guard-
 ebat ciuitatem damasche- 32 ed the city of the Damasce-
 norum ut me comprae- 33 nes, that they might arrest
 henderet,, Et per fe- 34 me. ³³ And through a win-
 nestram in sportam 35 dow in a basket

(1-35) 11 25b – 33a.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: **ὁς** **et** **πα**-||ter fort. iam a S
 corr. e **πα**-||ter

Space has been generated by erasing the **πα** of **πα**-
 ||ter, so that the abbreviated form **ὁς** **et** may be
 inserted with **πα**- in the margin.

demissus sum per mu- 1 was I let down by the
 rum et sic effuſi manus 2 wall, and so escaped his
 eius,, Si ȝloriari opor- 3 hands. 12 ¹ If I must glory
 tet non expedit quidem 4 it is not expedient indeed.
 Veniam autem ad uisiones 5 But I will come to visions
 et reuelationes dñi,, 6 and revelations of the Lord.
 Scio hominem in xp̄o ante 7 ² I know a man in Christ
 annos quattuordecim. 8 above fourteen years ago,
 siue in corpore nescio 9 whether in the body, I know not,
 siue extra corp^{use} nes- 10 or out of the body, I know
 cio. dñs scit. raptum hu- 11 not; God knoweth, such a
 jusmodi usque ad tertju^m 12 one caught up to the third
 caelum,, Et scio huius- 13 heaven. ³ And I know
 modi hominem. Siue in 14 such a man, whether in
 corpore. siue extra cor- 15 the body, or out of the body, I
 pus nescio dñs scit,, Quo- 16 know not: God knoweth. ⁴ That
 niam raptus est in para- 17 he was caught up into para-
 dysum,, Et audiuit ar- 18 dise. And heard secret
 chana uerba. quae non 19 words, which it is not
 licet homini loqui,, Pro 20 granted to man to utter. ⁵ For
 huiusmodi ȝloriabor. 21 such a one I will glory;
 pro me autem nihil ȝlo- 22 but for myself I will glory
 riabor. nisi in infirmi- 23 nothing, but in my
 tatibus meis,, Nam et 24 infirmities. ⁶ For though
 si uoluerō ȝloriari. non 25 I should have a mind to glory, I
 ero insipiens. ueritate^m 26 shall not be foolish; for I will
 enim dicam,, parco 27 say the truth. But I for-
 autem ne quis me existi- 28 bear, lest any man should think of
 met supra id quod uidet 29 me above that which he seeth in
 me. aut audit ^{aliquid} ex me,, Et 30 me, or ^{any thing} he heareth from me. ⁷ And
 ne magnitudo reuelatio- 31 lest the greatness of the reuela-
 num extollat me,, Da- 32 tions should exalt me, there
 tus est mihi stimulus car- 33 was given me a sting of my
 nis meae angelus satanae 34 flesh, an angel of Satan,
 ut me colaphizet,, 35 that he might box my ears.

(1-3a) 11 33b. (3b-35) 12 1 – 7.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: corp^{us} fortasse iam a S corr. e corporeLine 30: Scripsit Ranke: C vel S audit ^{aliquid} ex

PROPTER QUOD TER Dñm ROGAVI
 UT DISCEDERET A ME.,
 ET DIXIT MIHI SUFFICIT TIBI
 GRATIA MEA. NAM VIRTUS IN
 INFIRMITATE PERFICITUR
 LIBENTER igitur GLORIABOR
 IN INFIRMITATIBUS MEIS
 UT INHABITET IN ME VIRTUS
 xp̄i., PROPTER QUOD PLA-
 CEO MIHI IN INFIRMITATIBUS
 IN CONTUMELIIS. IN NECES-
 SITATIBUS. IN PERSECUTIONIBUS.
 IN ANGSTIIS PRO xp̄o., CUM ENIM INFIR-
 MOR. TUNC POTENS SUM.,
 FACTUS SUM INSIPENS VOS
 ME COEGISTIS. EGO ENIM
 DEBUI A VOBIS COMMENDARI
 Nihil enim minus ꝑ fui AB HIS
 QUI SUNT SUPRA MODUM
 APOSTOLI., TAMETSI NIHIL
 SUM SIGNA VERO APOSTOLI
 FACTA SUNT SUPER VOS.,
 IN OMNI PATIENTIA SIGNIS
 ET PRODIGIIS ET VIRTUTIBUS
 Quid est enim quod minus
 HABUISTIS PRAE CETERIS
 ECCLESIIIS. NISI QUOD EGO
 IPSE NON GRAVAVI VOS.,
 xxvii. DONATE MIHI HANC INIURIAM
 ECCE TERTIO HOC PARATUS
 SUM VENIRE AD VOS ET NON
 ERO GRAVIS VOBIS., NON
 ENIM QUAERO QUAE VESTRA
 SUNT SED VOS., Nec enim

1 ⁸ For which thrice I besought the
 2 Lord, that he might depart from me.
 3 ⁹ And he said to me: My grace
 4 is sufficient for thee; for power
 5 is made perfect in infirmity.
 6 Gladly therefore will I glory
 7 in my infirmities,
 8 that in me may dwell the power
 9 of Christ. ¹⁰ For which cause I
 10 please myself in my infirmities,
 11 in reproaches, in neces-
 12 sities, in persecutions,
 13 in distresses, for
 14 Christ. For when I am
 15 weak, then am I powerful.
 16 ¹¹ I am become foolish: you
 17 have compelled me. For I ought
 18 to have been commended by you.
 19 For I was no way less than ^ꝑ I have (not
 20 them that are above measure done less)
 21 apostles, although I be no-
 22 thing, ¹² the signs of a true apostle
 23 have been wrought on you,
 24 In all patience, in signs,
 25 and wonders, and mighty deeds.
 26 ¹³ For what is there that you
 27 have had less than the other
 28 churches, but that I myself
 29 was not burdensome to you?
 30 Pardon me this injury.
 31 ¹⁴ See now the third time I am ready
 32 to come to you; and I will not
 33 be burdensome unto you. For
 34 I seek not the things that are
 35 yours, but you. For neither

(1-35) 12 8 – 14a.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [MINUS] ꝑ feci:

suggests that 'feci' :: 'I have done' should be used in place of 'fui' :: 'I have been', 'I was'.

DEBENT FILII PARENTIBUS
 THEⁿSAURIZARE. SED PA-
 RENTES FILII. EGO AUT^m
 LIBENTISSIME IMPENDAM
 ET SUPERIMPENDAR IPSE
 PRO ANIMABUS VESTRIS.
 LICET PLUS VOS DILIGENS MI-
 NUS DILIGAR SED ESTO. EGO
 IPSE VOS NON GRAUAUI.
 SED CUM ESSEM ASTUTUS
 DOLO VOS COEPI. NUMQUID
 PER ALIQUEM EORUM QUOS
 MISI AD VOS CIRCUMVENI U^s
 ROGAUI TITUM ET MISI CUM
 ILLO FRATREM. NUMQUID
 TITUS VOS CIRCUMVENIT
 NONNE EODEM S^pU AMBULA-
 UIMUS. NONNE HISDEM
 VESTIGIIS. OLIM PUTA-
 TIS QUOD EXCUSEMUS NOS
 APU^d VOS CORAM DO IN X^pO
 LOQUIMUR. OMNIA AU-
 TEM CARISSIMI PROPTER
 VESTRAM AEDIFICATIONE^m
 TIMEO ENIM NE FORTE CUM
 VENERO NON QUALES VOLO
 INVENIAM VOS. ET EGO
 INVENIAR A VOBIS NON QUA-
 LEM VULTIS. NE FORTE
 CONTENTIONES. AEMULA-
 TIONES. ANIMOSITATES. DIS-
 SENSIONES. DETRACTIO-
 NES. SUSURRATIONES. IN-
 FLATIONES. SEDITIONES
 SINT INTER VOS. NE ITERU^m

1 ought the children to lay up for
 2 the parents, but the parents for
 3 the children. ¹⁵ But I most
 4 gladly will spend
 5 and be spent myself
 6 for your souls;
 7 Although loving you more, I be
 8 loved less, ¹⁶ but be it so. I,
 9 myself did not burden you:
 10 But being crafty, I caught
 11 you by guile. ¹⁷ Surely I have
 12 not by any of them whom
 13 I sent to you, overreached you?
 14 ¹⁸ I desired Titus, and I sent with
 15 him a brother, surely
 16 Titus did not overreach you?
 17 Did we not live with the same
 18 spirit? did we not in the
 19 same steps? ¹⁹ Of old, think
 20 you that we excuse ourselves
 21 to you? we speak before God
 22 in Christ. But all things,
 23 my dearly beloved, for
 24 your edification.
 25 ²⁰ For I fear lest perhaps when
 26 I come I shall not find you
 27 such as I would, and that I shall
 28 be found by you such as you
 29 would not. Lest perhaps
 30 contentions, envy-
 31 ings, animosities, dis-
 32 sensions, detrac-
 33 tions, whisperings, ex-
 34 agerations, seditions,
 35 be among you. ²¹ Lest again,

(1-35) 12 14b – 21a.

Line 2: Ms. has THEⁿSAURIZARE. Ranke deletes the ⁿ without comment.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: APU^t mut. in APU^d. See also 538 2: APU^t is commonly used before an unvoiced consonant,

or a consonantal vowel, hence ^u was originally pronounced 'w', but the edit indicates it is now pronounced 'v'.

cum uenero humiliet 1 when I come, God humble
 me dñ apud uos., Et Luce- 2 me among you: And I
 am multos ex his qui ante 3 mourn many of them that
 peccauerunt. et non ege- 4 sinned before, and have not
 runt paenitentiam su- 5 done penance for
 per immunditiam et for- 6 the uncleanness, and for-
 nicationem et impudici- 7 nication, and lascivious-
 tiam quam cesserunt 8 ness, that they have committed.
 Ecce tertio hoc paratus 9 **13** ¹ See, this is the third time I am
 sum uenire ad uos., In 10 ready to come to you. In
 ore duorum uel trium 11 the mouth of two or three
 testium stabit omne uer- 12 witnesses shall every word
 bum., Praedixi et prae- 13 stand. ² I have foretold, and
 dico ut praesens bis et 14 foretell again, as present, and
 nunc absens his qui ante 15 now absent, to them who
 peccauerunt et ceteris 16 sinned before, and to all
 omnibus. quoniam. si ue- 17 the rest, that if I come
 nero iterum non parca- 18 again, I will not spare.
 An experimentum quaeri- 19 ³ Do you seek a proof
 tis eius qui in me loquitur 20 of Christ that speaketh
 xp̄i., Qui in uos non in- 21 in me, who towards you is
 firmatur sed potens est 22 not weak, but is mighty
 in uobis., Nam etsi cru- 23 in you? ⁴ For although he was cru-
 cifixus est ex infirmita- 24 cified through weakness,
 te sed uiuit ex uirtute dñ 25 yet he liveth by the power of God.
 Nam et nos infirmi sumus 26 For we also are weak in
 in illo sed. uiuimus cum 27 him: but we shall live with
 eo ex uirtute dñ in uobis 28 him by the power of God in you.
 Uosmetipsos temptate 29 ⁵ Try your own selves
 si estis in fide ipsi uos 30 if you be in the faith; prove ye
 probate., An non cog- 31 yourselves. Or know you
 noscitis uosipsos. quia 32 not your own selves, that
 xp̄s ihs in uobis est. nisi 33 Christ Jesus is in you, unless
 forte reprobi estis., 34 perhaps you be reprobates?
 Spero autem quod cognos- 35 ⁶ But I trust that you shall

(1-8) 12 21b. (9-35) 13 1 – 6a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: apud mut. in apud See also 537 21

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: xp̄i iam a scriba in xp̄i
mutatum videtur.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: [uos] ipsos: Vulgate however
witnesses uosmetipsos here, so uosipsos is
acceptable.

citis quia nos non sumus	1	know that we are not
reprobi., Oramus au-	2	reprobates. ⁷ Now we pray
tem ^{ad} dñ. ut nihil mali fa-	3	God, that you may do no
ciatis., Non ut nos pro-	4	evil. Not that we may
bati pereamus. sed ut	5	appear approved, but that
uos quod bonum est fa-	6	you may do that which is
ciatis., Nos autem ut	7	good. And that we may be as
reprobi simus Non enim	8	reprobates, ⁸ For we
possumus aliquid. aduer-	9	can do nothing against
sus ueritatem sed pro	10	the truth; but for
ueritatem., Gaudemus	11	the truth. ⁹ For we rejoice
enim quando nos infir-	12	that when we are
mi sumus. uos autem po-	13	weak, and you are
tentes estis. hoc et ora-	14	strong, this also we pray
mus uestram consum-	15	for, your perfec-
mationem., Ideo haec	16	tion. ¹⁰ Therefore I write these
absens scribo. ut non	17	things, being absent, that, being
praesens durius aqam	18	present, I may not deal more
secundum potestatem.	19	severely, according to the power
quam dñs dedit mihi in ae-	20	which the Lord hath given me
dificationem et non in	21	unto edification, and not unto
distructionem	22	destruction.
xxviii. De cetero fratres gau-	23	¹¹ For the rest, brethren, re-
dete perfecti estote	24	joice, be perfect,
exhortamini idem sa-	25	take exhortation, be of one
pite., pacem habete	26	mind. Have peace;
et dñs pacis et dilectio-	27	and the God of peace and of
nis erit uobiscum., Sa-	28	love shall be with you. ¹² Sa-
lutate in inuicem in os-	29	lute one another with a
culo scō., Salutant uos	30	holy kiss. All the saints
scī omnes., Gratia dñi. n̄.	31	salute you. ¹³ The grace of our Lord
ihū. xpī. et caritas dī et co ^m	32	Jesus Christ, the love of God, and
municatio scī sp̄s cum	33	the communion of the Holy Ghost
omnibus uobis. AMEN: EXPL.	34	be with you all. AMEN. : END.
AD CORINT. II. INC. AD GALATAS	35	TO CORINTH 2. BEG. TO GALATIANS

(1-34) 13 6b – 13.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: autem ^{ad} dñ, correctura incertae manus.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: pereamus

<p> GALATAE SUNT GRAECI HI UER- BUM UERITATIS PRIMUM AB APOSTOLO ^{SUS}ACC^REPERUNT SED POST DISCESSUM EIU^S TEMPTATI SUNT A FALSI^S APOSTOLIS UT IN LE^GE ET CIR- CUMCISIONE ^{RE}U^RETERENTUR HOS APOSTOLUS REUOCAT AD FIDEM UERITATIS SCR- BENS ^{EI}AB EPHE^SO PER TITUM I. DE RESURRECTIONE DNI II. DE APOSTOLO A CIRCUMCISIO- NE GALATAS REFRENANTE ET NOBAS DOCTRINAS ANA- TEMATIZANTE,, III. DE APOSTOLO HOMINIBUS DISP^LICENTE IIII. DE APOSTOLO EUANGELIUM NON AB HOMINIBUS SED A DO DIUINITUS CONSECU^TO. V. DE APOSTOLO UITAM SUAM PRIOREM IN IUDAISMO ET POSTEA SEGREGATIONE^M AD APOSTOLATUM ET DEIN- CEPS ITER OMNE^M UEL CURSUM AD GALATAS PRO- SEQUENTEM VI. DE FALSI^S FRATRIBUS. ET DE PETRO IN CIRCUMCISIONE PAULO UERO IN GENTIBUS ORDINATIS VII. DE PETRO ANTHIO^HCIA CUM GENTIBUS CONUENIENTE ET DE PAULO HOC IN CONS- PECTU OMNIUM REPR^AEHEN- DENTE </p>	<p> The Galatians are Greeks, these, the word of truth, first received from the Apostle, but after his departure, they were tempted by the false apostles, that in the law, and the circumcision, misled these. The apostle recalled them to the faith of the truth: writing from Ephesus (by Titus' hand). Of the resurrection of the Lord. Of the Apostle on the circumcis- ion of the Galatians and bridling and new accursed doctrines. Of the Apostle on those who are dissatisfied. Of the Apostle on the Gospel, not from men, but from God, divinely achieved. Of the Apostle, on his former life among the Judeans, and afterwards in the diaspora to the apostolate, and then continuing the course of the whole journey to the Galatians, Of the false bretheren , and of Peter to the circumcision, Paul indeed ordained to the other nations. Of Peter in Antioch con- sorting with the non Judeans and of Paul, in the pre- sence of all this fault. </p>	<p> 544 1 544 17 544 34 545 4 545 12 546 21 548 5 </p>
---	--	--

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ ^{SUS}ACC^REPERUNT
Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. V ^RU^RETERENTUR | M¹ LE^GE
ET CIRCUMCISIONE ^{RE}U^RETERENTUR
Line 8: Ranke misreads APOSTOLUS as APOSTOLOS, missing
the change of case, and hence context, so new sentence.
Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ SCRIBENS ^{EI}

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [epheso] **PER** **TITUM**, quae
duo verba imprimenda erant.
PER **TITUM** is clearly an addition, here to be deleted.
Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ NOBAS
Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ OMNE^V, litera **o** obelo traiecta.
Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: ANTHIO^HCIA

viii. De apostolo Legem ueteris testamenti per crucem et passionem dñi destruente	1 Of the Apostle saying that by 2 the law of the Old Testament, 3 the passion and crucifixion of 4 the Lord is destroyed	549 3
viii. De apostolo galatarum stultitiam inclamante quod cum ex auditu fidei sp̃s ^m accepissent Legis et circumcisioni ^e postmodum subiucassent	5 Of the Apostle on the intemperate folly of the Galatians, 6 that when from the hearing of 7 the faith, their spirit accepted 8 the law, and circumcision and 9 afterwards the yoke.	549 23
x. De omnibus qui ex operibus Legis sunt quod subiecti sunt maledicto	11 Of all the things which are of the 12 works of the Law, that they are 13 subject to the curse of the Law.	550 15
xi. De his qui in Lege sunt quod non iustificentur ad dñm ^{a deo}	14 Of those who are under the law, that 15 they are not justified ^{by God} to God.	550 25
xii. De dño redimente nos ^{ex} a maledicto Legis cum pro nobis ipse factus sit maledictum	16 Of the Lord, redeeming us 17 from the curse of the law, when 18 for us, he was 19 made a curse.	550 32
xiii. De comparatione testamenti hominis ad promissionem dñi in semine abrahae quod est dñs xp̃s	20 Of the comparison of the covenant of Man, to the promise of God, in the seed 21 of Abraham, which is 22 the Lord Christ.	551 7
xiiii. De Lege posita quoadusque ueniret semen re promissionis	25 Of the law, set to come 26 until the seed of 27 the promise.	551 28
xv. De scriptura concludente omnia sub peccato et Legis custodia ut promissio daretur credentibus ex fide dñi. n̄ ih̄u xp̃i	28 Of the scripture which concluded all under sin, and 29 custody of the Law, that the promise be given to those who believe, from the faith of our Lord 30 Jesus Christ.	552 1
xvi. De aequalitate omnium gentium in dño xp̃o	34 On the equality of believers of all 35 nations, in the Lord Christ,	552 21

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ sp̃s^m
Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ circumcisioni^e

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ ad^{a deo} dñm^{ex}
Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: M² a maledicto

	credentium et Liberorum ^m	1	and of their children,	
	ad ^{que} seruorum	2	and servants.	
xvii.	De credentibus omnibus	3	Of all the believers	552 29
	quod unum semen sint	4	who are one in the seed	
	Abraham	5	of Abraham	
xviii.	De comparatione heredis	6	Of the comparison with the	552 33
	infantis	7	heritage of a child	
xviii.	De iudaeis credentibus	8	Of the Judean believers	553 5
	sub aelementis mundi	9	serving under the elements of	
	seruitio constrictis do-	10	this world, restricted until	
	nec dñs factus ex femi-	11	the Lord was born of a woman	
	na adque sub Lege a patre	12	and under the Law and sent by	
	in saeculum mitteretur	13	the Father into the world.	
xx.	De credentibus in dñm	14	Of those who believe in the Lord,	553 16
	quod non sint iam serui	15	that they are not now servants,	
	sed filii. et quod qui secun-	16	but children, and those who fol-	
	dum Legem ueteris tes-	17	low the law of the Old Tes-	
	tamenti uult uiuere	18	tament would chose to live by	
	aelementis mundi optat	19	the elements of the world,	
	potius seruire quam dō	20	rather than to serve God.	
xxi.	De fide in aduentu aposto-	21	Of the faith in the Apostle's coming,	554 4
	li et reuerentia galataru ^m	22	and the reverence of the Galatians.	
xxii.	De seductoribus galataru ^m	23	Of the seducers of the Galatians.	554 23
xxiii.	De duobus filiis Abraham et	24	Of the two sons of Abraham, and	554 30
x	testamenti duobus et mon-	25	the two covenants, and the moun-	
	te sina. et hierusalem	26	tain of Sinai, and earthly Jeru-	
	terrestri adque caelesti	27	salem, and of the heavenly.	
xiii.	De circumcidentibus se	28	Of who would circumcise them-	556 13
	quod ihs xps eis nihil pro-	29	selves, Jesus Christ will be to them	
	derit sed debitores sint	30	no benefit, but sinners they would	
	totius Legis faciendae	31	make themselves of the whole law.	
xxv.	De circumcisione et prae-	32	Of circumcision, and uncircum-	556 26
	putio quod nihil sint nisi	33	cision, that they are nothing, un-	
	hil fides per dilectione ^m	34	less by faith, a man worketh by	
	operata	35	charity.	

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ ad^q.Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [sint ni]si, syllaba ~
||hil obelo perfossa.

xxvi. de cursu primo fidei gala-	1	Of the race to be first in faith to	556 31
tarum et de damnatio-	2	the Galatians, and of the dam-	
nem male suadentium	3	nation of the evil counsels, and	
ac seductorum	4	those who were misled.	
xxvii. de circumcisione et cru-	5	Of circumcision and the scandal	557 8
cis scandalo	6	of the cross.	
xxviii. de impletione legis in pro-	7	Of the fulfillment of the law in	557 21
ximi dilectione et peri-	8	the love for our neighbor and of	
culo liboris adque certa-	9	the dangers of jealousy and	
minis	10	squabbling.	
xxviii. de contentione carnis	11	Of contention between the flesh	557 28
et sps	12	and the spirit.	
xxx. de contemptu inanis glo-	13	Of the contempt of vain glo-	558 28
riae ac praesentis	14	ry, and of the present.	
xxxi. de sustentatione mutua	15	Of the support of each other	558 33
inter fratres et onere	16	among the brethren, and burden	
communi uel proprio	17	of the community, and his own.	
xxxii. de humanitate discipulorum	18	Of those learned in the word of	559 17
uerbum dñi erga doctores	19	the Lord teaching their teachers.	
xxxiii. de seminatione carna-	20	Of the sowing of carna-	559 21
lium uel spiritualium	21	lity or spirituality.	
xxxiii. de elemosyna fauenda	22	Of giving alms of favor	559 34
in omnes sed maxime	23	to all men, but mostly to them	
ad domesticos fidei	24	of the households of faith.	
xxxv. de circumcisis non seruian-	25	Of the circumcised, who keep not	560 3
tibus legem et apostolo	26	the law, and the Apostle,	
in cruce dñi gloriantes	27	glorifying in the Lord's cross.	
xxxvi. de circumcisione et prae-	28	Of the circumcision, and the un-	560 15
putio quod nihil sint sed	29	circumcision, that are nothing,	
no ^v ba creatura pacem	30	but there is a new creature,	
habeat sempiternam	31	having peace everlasting.	
xxxvii. de apostolo in corpore	32	Of the Apostle, on whose body	560 27
suo stigmata dñi n ihu	33	the marks of our Lord Jesus	
xpi portantem: AMEN	34	Christ are carried, AMEN.	
.....	35	.....

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. **ΔΑΜΝΑΤΙΟΝ**, lit. **α** obelo traiecta.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ **NO^vBA**

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ **ΣΤΑΓΜΑΤΑ**

Line 34: The ms. shows a hint that an editor wanted the final **α** of **PORTANTEM** deleted, preferring ablative to accusative. Sense though indicates accusative here is required.

- Paulus apostolus. non ab ho-** 1 ¹ Paul, apostle, not of
minibus neque per homi- 2 men, neither by
nem. sed per ih̄m xp̄m et d̄m 3 man, but by Jesus Christ, and
patrem., Qui suscitauit 4 God the Father. Who raised him
eum a mortuis., Et qui 5 from the dead ² And all the
mecum sunt omnes fratres 6 brethren who are with me,
ecclesius galatiae., Gra- 7 to the churches of Galatia. ³ Grace
tia uobis et pax a dō patre 8 be to you, and peace of God our Fa-
nostro et dñō ih̄u xp̄o. qui 9 ther, and the Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴ who
dedit semet ipsum pro 10 gave himself for
peccatis nostris. ut eripe- 11 our sins, that he might
ret nos de praesenti sae- 12 deliver us from this present
culo nequam. Secundu^m 13 wicked world. According
uoluntatem dī et patris 14 to the will of God and our
nostri. Cui est gloria in sae- 15 Father, ⁵ To whom is glory for
cula saeculorum. Amen 16 ever and ever. Amen.
- ii. Miror quod sic tam cito trans-** 17 ⁶ I wonder that you are so soon re-
feremini ab eo qui uos uo- 18 moved from him that called you
cauit in gratia xp̄i in aliud 19 with the grace of Christ, to a
euangelium., Quod non 20 different gospel. ⁷ For there is
est aliud nisi si sunt aliqui 21 not another, only there are some
qui uos conturbant. et 22 that trouble you, and
uolunt conuertere euang- 23 would pervert the
gelium xp̄i., Sed licet nos. 24 gospel of Christ. ⁸ But though
aut angelus de caelo euang- 25 we, or an angel from heaven,
gelizet uobis. praeter- 26 preach a gospel to you. Other than
quam quod euangelizaui- 27 that which we have preached
mus uobis., Anathema sit. 28 to you. Let him be anathema.
Sicut praediximus et nunc 29 ⁹ As we said before, so now
iterum dico., Si quis uobis 30 I say again: If any one
euangelizauerit praeter 31 preach to you a gospel, other than
id quod accepistis anathe- 32 that which you have received, let
ma sit 33 him be anathema.
- iii. Modo enim hominibus sua-** 34 ¹⁰ For do I now persuade
deo. an dō. aut quaero 35 men, or God? or do I seek

(1-35) 11 – 10a.

Lect.
in qua-
drage-
sima
domini-
ca III

hominibus placere,,
Si adhuc hominibus place-
rem. xpi seruus non esse^m

NOTUM AUTEM VOBIS FACIO
fratres euangelium quod
euangelizatum est a me
quia non est secundum
hominem,, Neque enim
ego ab hominem accepi
illud,, Neque didici sed
per reuelationem ihu xpi
V. AUDISTIS ENIM CONVERSA-
tionem meam aliquando
in iudaismo,, Quoniam
supra modum perseque-
bar ecclesiam di et expu-
nabam illam,, **ET PRO-**
ficiebam in iudaismo
supra multos coetaneos
in genere meo,, Abun-
dantius aemulator exis-
tens paternarum mea-
rum traditionum,,
Cum autem placuit ei qui me
segregauit de utero ma-
tris meae et uocauit per
gratiam suam ut reuela-
ret filium suum in me. ut
euangelizem^{AR} illum in gen-
tibus,, **CONTINUO NON AD-**
quieui carni et sanguini
neque ueni hierosolyma
ad ante cessores meos
apostolos,, Sed abi in
arabiam et iterum

1 to please men?
2 If I yet pleased men,
3 I should not be Christ's servant.
4 ¹¹ For I give you to understand,
5 brethren, of the gospel which
6 was preached by me,
7 for it is not according
8 to man. ¹² For neither
9 did I receive it of
10 man, nor did I learn it; but
11 by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
12 ¹³ For you have heard of my associa-
13 tion in another time
14 with Judaism. How that,
15 beyond measure, I persecuted
16 the church of God, and was
17 destroying it. ¹⁴ And I pro-
18 gressed in Judaism
19 above many equals
20 in my own nation. Aboun-
21 ding in zeal for
22 the traditions of
23 my fathers.
24 ¹⁵ But when it pleased him, who
25 separated me from my mo-
26 ther's womb, and called me by
27 his grace, ¹⁶ To reveal
28 his Son in me, that
29 I might preach him among the
30 nations. Immediately I condes-
31 cended not to flesh and blood.
32 ¹⁷ Neither went I to Jerusalem,
33 to the apostles who were
34 before me. But I went into
35 Arabia, and again

(1-35) 1 10b – 17a.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. euangelizem^{AR}

reuersus sum damascum 1 I returned to Damascus.
 Deinde post annos tres ueni 2 ¹⁸ Then, after three years, I went
 hierosolyma uidere pe- 3 to Jerusalem, to see Pe-
 trum et mansi apud eum 4 ter, and I tarried with him
 diebus xv., alium autem 5 15 days. ¹⁹ But others of the
 apostolorum uidi nemi- 6 apostles I saw none,
 nem nisi iacobum fratre^m 7 saving James the brother of
 dñi., quae autem scribo 8 the Lord. ²⁰ Now the things which
 uobis ecce coram dō quia 9 I write to you, behold, before God,
 non mentior., Deinde 10 I lie not. ²¹ Afterwards
 ueni in partes syriae et 11 I came into the regions of Syria and
 ciliciae. eram autem igno- 12 Cilicia, ²² and I was unknown
 tus facie ecclesiis iudaeae 13 by face to the churches of Judea,
 quae erant in xpo., Tan- 14 which were in Christ: ²³ But
 tum autem auditum habe- 15 they had heard
 bant. quoniam qui perse- 16 only: he, who perse-
 quebatur nos aliquando 17 cuted us in other times,
 nunc euangelizat fidem 18 doth now preach the faith
 quam aliquando expugna- 19 which once he impugn-
 bat et in me clarificabat dñm ²⁰ ed: ²⁴ And they glorified God in me.†
 vi. Deinde post annos xiiii. 21 ² Then, after 14 years,
 iterum ascendi hieroso- 22 I went up again to Jerusa-
 lyma cum barnaba ad- 23 lem with Barnabas, taking
 sumpto titō., Ascendi 24 Titus with me. ² And I
 autem secundum reuela- 25 went up according to revela-
 tionem et contuli cum il- 26 tion; and communicated to them
 lis euangelium dī quod 27 the gospel of God, which
 praedico in gentibus 28 I preach among the nations,
 Seorsum autem his qui ui- 28 But privately to them who
 debantur aliquid esse 30 were of repute:
 Ne forte in uacuum curre- 31 Lest perhaps in vain was the race
 rem aut cucurrissem 32 I was running, or had run.
 Sed neque titus qui mecum 33 ³ But not even Titus, who was
 erat cum esset gentilis 34 with me, being a foreigner,
 compulsus est circumcidi 35 was compelled to be circumcised.

(1-20) 1 17b - 24. (21-35) 2 1 - 3.

<p>Sed propter subintroduc- tos falsos fratres qui subintroierunt explo- rare libertatem nostram quam habemus in xpo ihu ut nos in servitutem re- dicerent,, Quibus neque ad horam cessimus sub- jectioni ut veritas euan- gelii permaneat apud vos Ab his autem qui videbantur esse aliquid quales ali- quando fuerint nihil mea interest,, Os per- sonam hominis non ac- cepit,, Mihi enim qui vi- debantur esse aliquid nihil contulerunt,, Sed e contrario cum uidis- sent quod creditum est mihi euangelium prae- putii sicut petro circum- cisionis,, Qui enim ope- ratus est petro in aposto- latam circumcisionis operatus est et mihi in- ter gentes,, Et cum coe- nouissent gratiam quae data est mihi,, Petrus et iacobus et iohannis qui videbantur colum- nae esse dexteras ^{de}derunt mihi et barnabae socie- tatis,, Ut nos in gen- tes ipsi autem in circum-</p>	<p>1 ⁴ But because of false brethren 2 unawares brought in, who 3 came in privately to 4 spy our liberty, 5 which we have in Christ Jesus, 6 that they might bring us into 7 servitude. ⁵ To whom we yielded 8 not by subjection, no not for 9 an hour, that the truth of the 10 gospel might continue with you. 11 ⁶ But of them who seemed 12 to be important, what 13 they were some time, it is 14 nothing to me. God ac- 15 cepteth not the person 16 of man, for to me they 17 that seemed to be important 18 added nothing. 19 ⁷ But contrariwise, when they had 20 seen that to me was committed 21 the gospel of the uncircumcision, 22 as to Peter was that of the circum- 23 cision. ⁸ For he who wrought 24 in Peter to the apostle- 25 ship of the circumcision, 26 wrought in me also among 27 the nations. ⁹ And when they 28 had known the grace that 29 was given to me, Peter 30 and James and John, 31 who seemed to be pillars, 32 gave to me and Barnabas the 33 right hands of fellowship: that 34 we should go unto the nat- 35 ions, and they unto the circum-</p>
---	--

(1-35) 24 – 9a.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. ^{de}derunt

cisionem,, TANTUM UT PAU- 1 cision: ¹⁰ Only that we
PERUM MEMORES ESSEMS 2 should be mindful of the poor:
QUOD ETIAM SOLLICITUS FUI 3 which same thing also
HOC IPSUM FACERE 4 I was careful to do.

VII. CUM AUTEM UENISSET PETRUS 5 ¹¹ But when was come Peter,
CĒPHĀS ANTHIOCHAM IN FA- 6 Cephas, to Antioch, I withstood
CIEM EI RESTITI QUIA REPRAE- 7 him to the face, because he
HENSIBILIS ERAT,, PRIUS 8 was to be blamed. ¹² For
ENIM QUAM UENIRENT QUI- 9 before that some came
DAM AB IACOBO CUM GENTIBUS 10 from James, he did eat with
EDEBANT,, CUM AUTEM 11 these foreigners. But when
UENISSENT SUBTRAHEBAT 12 they were come, he withdrew
ET SEGREGABAT SE TIMENS 13 and separated himself, fearing
EOS QUI EX CIRCUMCISIONE 14 them who were of the circum-
ERANT,, ET SIMULATIONI 15 cision. ¹³ And to his pre-
EJUS CONSENSERUNT CETE- 16 tence the rest of the Judeans
RI IUDAEI ITA UT ET BARN- 17 consented, so that Barna-
BAS DUCERETUR AB EIS IN IL- 18 bas also was led by them
LA SIMULATIONE,, SED CUM 19 into that pretence. ¹⁴ But when
UIDISSEM QUOD NON RECTE 20 I saw that they lived not up-
AMBULARENT AD UERITATEM 21 rightly unto the truth of the
EUANGELII DIXI PETRO CĒ- 22 gospel, I said to Peter, Ce-
PHĀE CORAM OMNIBUS,, 23 phas, before them all:

SI TU CUM IUDAEUS SIS GENTI- 24 If thou, when a Judean, would be
LITER ET NON IUDAEICAE UIUIS 25 foreign, and not live as a Judean,
QUOMODO GENTES COGIS JU- 26 why makest thou these foreigners
DAIZARE,, NOS NATURA 27 to be as Judeans? ¹⁵ We are native
IUDAEI ET NON EX GENTIBUS 28 Judeans, and not sinners among
PECCATORES,, SCIENTES ^{AUTEM} QUOD 29 foreigners. ¹⁶ Knowing ^{though} that
NON IUSTIFICATUR HOMO EX 30 man is not justified by the
OPERIBUS LEGIS NISI PER 31 works of the law, yet is by the
FIDEM IHU XPI,, ET NOS IN 32 faith of Jesus Christ. We also be-
XPO IHU CREDIMUS UT JUSTI- 33 lieve in Christ Jesus, that we be
FICEMUR EX FIDE XPI ET NON 34 justified by faith in Christ, and not
EX OPERIBUS LEGIS,, PROPTER Q^{OD} 35 by the works of the law. ^{BECAUSE}

(1-35) 2 9b – 16a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: [PETRUS] || CĒPHĀS

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: [PETRO] CĒ- || PHĀE

Vulgate supports CĒPHĀS in both cases, but not PETRUS

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: C vel S SCIENTES ^{AUTEM}

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: C vel S IUSTIFICATUR

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: INC CREDIMUS

Line 35 & Line 1 on next page: Scripsit Ranke: C [,,]

PROPTER Q^{OD}, correctura scripta super rasura
syllabrum ex ope- || || [EX OPE[RIBUS] ENIM

ex operibus enim Legis non iustificabitur omnis caro

viii. Quod si quaerentes iustificari in xpo. inuenti sumus et ipsi peccatores

Numquid xps peccati minister est. absit. Si enim quae destruxi. haec iterum aedifico. praeuaticatorem me instituo.† Ego enim per Legem Legi mortuus sum ut deo uiuam xpo confixus sum cruci.

Uiuo autem iam non ego uiuit uero in me xps.

Quod autem nunc uiuo in carne in fide uiuo fili dei qui dilexit me et tradidit se ipsum pro me. Non abicio gratiam dei. Si enim per Legem iustitia. ergo xps gratis mortuus est

viii. O insensati galatae quis

uos fascinauit. ante quorum oculos xps ihs proscriptus est in uobis

et crucifixus. Hoc solum a uobis uolo discere ex operibus Legis spiritum accepistis an ex auditu fidei. Sic stulti estis ut cum spiritu cooperitis nunc carne consummami. Tanta passi estis sine causa. si tamen sine causa. Qui ergo

1 by the works indeed of the law no
2 flesh shall be justified.

3 17 But if while we seek to be justified in Christ, we ourselves
4 also are found sinners;

5 Is Christ then the minister
6 of sin? Never! 18 For if
7 I build up again the things which
8 I have destroyed, I prove myself a transgressor.† 19 For I,
9 through the law, am dead to
10 the law, that I may live to God:
11 with Christ I am crucified.

12 20 And I live, now not I;
13 but Christ liveth in me.

14 And that I live now in the
15 flesh: I live believing in the Son of
16 God, who loved me, and delivered
17 himself for me. 21 I cast
18 not away the grace of God. For if
19 justice be by the law, then
20 Christ died in vain.

23 3 1 O senseless Galatians, who

24 hath bewitched you? You,
25 before whose eyes Jesus Christ
26 hath been portrayed among you,
27 and crucified. 2 This only would

28 I learn of you: Did you receive
29 the Spirit by the works of the law,
30 or by the hearing of faith? 3 Are
31 you so foolish, that, beginning in
32 the Spirit, now, in the flesh, you
33 would finish? 4 Have you suffered so great things in vain? If it
34 be yet in vain. 5 He therefore who

Lect.
post in-
dulgentia
peria
II

(1-22) 2 16b – 21. (23-35) 3 1 – 5a.

Line 1: See page 548 line 35. English modified accordingly.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: fort. S se ipsum

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: [est] in uobis. Inc. manus addidit ad marg. et English modified accordingly.

Lect. post in-
dulgentia
feria III

TRIBUIT VOBIS SP̄M. ET OPE-
RATUR VIRTUTES IN VOBIS
EX OPERIBUS LEGIS. AN EX
AUDITU FIDEI. Sicut scrip-
tum est. CREDIDIT ABRA-
HAM D̄O ET REPUTATUM EST
EI AD IUSTITIAM.† COGNOS-
CITE ERGO QUIA QUI EX FIDE
SUNT. HII SUNT FILII ABRAHAE

PROVIDENS AUTEM SCRIPTU-
RA QUIA EX FIDE IUSTIFICAT
GENTES D̄S PRAENUNTIAUIT
ABRAHAE. QUIA BENEDI-
CENTUR IN TE OMNES GENTES

x. J̄CITUR QUI EX FIDE SUNT BENE-
DICENTUR CUM FIDELI ABRA-
HAM. Quicumque enim
ex operibus Legis sunt sub
maledicto sunt

IN DEU-
TERO-
NOMIO

SCRIPTUM EST ENIM MALE-
DICTUS OMNIS QUI NON PER-
MANSERIT IN OMNIBUS
QUAE SCRIPTA SUNT IN LIBRO
LEGIS UT FACIANT EA

x. QUONIAM AUTEM IN LEGE NE-
MO IUSTIFICATUR APUT D̄M
MANIFESTUM EST. Quia
IUSTUS EX FIDE UIUIT. Lex
AUTEM NON EST EX FIDE.
sed qui FECERIT EA UIUIT IN
ILLIS

IN DEU-
TERO-
NOMIO

xii. X̄PS NOS REDEMIT DE MALE-
DICTO LEGIS FACTUS PRO NO-
BIS MALEDICTUM

IN DEU-
TERO-
NOMIO

QUIA SCRIPTUM EST. MALE-

1 giveth to you the Spirit, and work-
2 eth miracles among you; do so by
3 the works of the law, or by the
4 hearing of faith? ⁶ As it
5 is written: Abraham be-
6 lieved God, and it was reputed
7 to him unto justice.† ⁷ Know ye
8 therefore, that they who are of
9 faith, are Abraham's children.
10 ⁸ And the scripture, fore-
11 seeing, that God justifieth the
12 foreigners by faith, told unto
13 Abraham before: In thee
14 shall all nations be blessed.
15 ⁹ Therefore they that are of faith, shall
16 be blessed with faithful Abra-
17 ham. ¹⁰ For as many as are
18 of the works of the law, are
19 under a curse.
20 For it is written: Cursed
21 is every one, that abideth not
22 in all things,
23 which are written in the book
24 of the law to do them.
25 ¹¹ But that in the law no
26 man is justified with God,
27 it is manifest. Because the
28 just man liveth by faith. ¹² But
29 the law is not of faith:
30 but, who obeyeth them, shall live
31 in them.
32 ¹³ Christ redeemed us from the
33 curse of the law, being made
34 a curse for us.
35 For it is written: Cursed

(1-35) 3 5b – 13a.

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: Nota marg. videtur esse
Victorina.

dictus omnis qui pēpen-
dit in ligno ut in gentibus
benedictio abrahae fie-
ret in xpo ihu ut pollici-
tationem sps accipiamus
per fidem †

xiii. Fratres secundum homi-
nem dico,, Tamen homi-
nis confirmatum testa-
mentum.† nemo spernit
aut superordinat,, abra-
hae dictae sunt promissio-
nes et semini eius,,

Non dicit et seminibus
quasi in multis sed quasi
in uno et semini tuo qui
est xps,, hoc autem dico,,
Testamentum confirma-
tum a dō quae post .cccc.
et .xxx. annos facta est Lex
Non irritam facit ad eua-
cuandam promissione^m
patrum,, Nam si ex Lege
hereditas iam non ex re-
promissione,, abrahae
autem per repromissio-
nem donauit dō

xiiii. Quid igitur Lex propter
transgressionem posita
est donec ueniret semen
cui repromiserat ordi-
nata per angelos in ma-
nu mediatoris,, Media-
tor autem unus non est
dō autem unus est,,

1 is every one that hang-
2 eth on a tree: ¹⁴ that to the nations
3 the blessing of Abraham might
4 come through Christ Jesus: that the
5 promise of the Spirit we may
6 receive by faith. †

¹⁵ Brethren, I speak after the man-
7 ner of man. Yet a man's
8 testament, if it be con-
9 firmed, † no man despiseth,
10 nor addeth to it. ¹⁶ To Abra-
11 ham were the promises
12 made and to his seed.

14 He saith not, and to his seeds,
15 as of many: but as
16 of one, and to thy seed, which
17 is Christ. ¹⁷ Now this I say:

18 The testament confirmed
19 by God, which after 400
20 and 30 years was made the law,
21 Doth not annul,
22 or make the promise
23 void. ¹⁸ For if the inherit-
24 ance be of the law, it is
25 no more of promise. But
26 God gave it to Abraham
27 by promise.

¹⁹ Why then was the law? It was set
28 because of transgressions,
29 until the seed should come,
30 to whom he made the promise, being
31 ordained by angels in the
32 hand of a mediator. ²⁰ Now a
33 mediator is not of one:
34 but God is one.

(1-35) 3 13b – 20.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: pēpendit. Retinui codicis
lectionem. Perfect changed to present.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Quid sibi velit crucicula nescitur.

xv. **Lex ergo aduersus promiss-**
 sa dī absit,, Si enim data
 esset Lex quae possit uiui-
 ficare,, Vere ex Lege es-
 set iustitia. sed conclusit
 scriptura omnia sub pec-
 cato ut repromissio ex
 fide ihū xpī daretur cre-
 dentibus,, Prius autē^m
 quam ueniret fides sub
 Lege custodiebamur. Con-
 clusi in eam fidem quae
 reuelanda erat,, Itaque
 Lex pedagoγus noster
 erat in xpō ihū ut ex fide
 iustificemur,, Ad ubi ue-
 nit fides iam non sumus
 sub pedagoγo,, Omnes
 enim filii dī estis per fi-
 dem in xpō ihū †

Lectio
in epīsta-
nia

xvi. **Quicumque enim in xpō**
 baptizati estis xpm indu-
 istis,, Non est iudaeus
 neque graecus,, Non est
 seruus neque liber,, Non
 est masculus neque femina

R Omnes enim uos ^{unum} estis in xpō
 ihū

xvii. **Si autem uos unum estis**
 in xpō ihū. ergo abrahae
 semen estis secundum
 promissionem heredes

xviii. **Dico autem quanto tempo-**
 re heres paruulus nihil
 differt a seruo cum sit

1 ²¹ Was the law then against the pro-
 2 mises of God? Never! For if there
 3 had been a law given which could
 4 give life: Verily justice should
 5 have been by the law. ²² But the
 6 scripture hath concluded all under
 7 sin, that the promise, by the
 8 faith of Jesus Christ, be given to
 9 the believers. ²³ But before
 10 the faith came, we were
 11 kept under the law shut
 12 up, unto that faith which
 13 was to be revealed. ²⁴ Where-
 14 fore the law was our first teacher
 15 in Christ Jesus, that we might be
 16 justified by faith. ²⁵ To when
 17 faith is come, we are no longer
 18 under a teacher. ²⁶ For you
 19 are all the children of God by
 20 faith, in Christ Jesus.

21 ²⁷ For as many of you as have been
 22 baptized in Christ, are clothed in
 23 Christ. ²⁸ There is neither Judean
 24 nor Greek: there is neither
 25 bondman nor freeman: there is
 26 neither male nor female.
 27 For you are all ^{one} in Christ
 28 Jesus.

29 ²⁹ And if you are all one
 30 in Christ Jesus, then are
 31 you the seed of Abraham, heirs
 32 according to the promise.

33 ⁴ ¹ Now I say, as long as the heir
 34 is a child, he differeth nothing
 35 from a servant, though he be

(1-32) 3 21 – 29. (33-35) 4 1a.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Jubente Victore, cuius R ad
 marginum est, voc. ^{unum} additum est, quod Scr.
 omiserat.

dominus omnium. Sed sub to-	1	lord of all. ² But is under tu-
toribus et actoribus est	2	tors and governors
usque ad praefinitum Tem-	3	until the time appointed
pus a patre	4	by the father:
xviii. Ita et nos cum essemus	5	³ So we also, when we were
parvuli sub elementis	6	children, were serving
huius mundi eramus ser-	7	under the elements of this
uientes,, Ad ubi uenit	8	world. ⁴ At the coming
plenitudo temporis,,	9	of the fulness of the time:
Misit deus filium suum,, Na-	10	God sent his Son. Born
tum ex muliere factum	11	of a woman, formed under
sub lege ut eos qui sub le-	12	the law, ⁵ that who were under the
ge erant redimeret. ut	13	law, he might redeem, that
adoptionem filiorum	14	we might receive adoption
reciperemus	15	as sons.
xx. Quoniam estis filii dei misit	16	⁶ Because you are sons of God, God
deus spiritum filii sui in corda	17	hath sent the Spirit of his Son into
nostra clamantem abba	18	our hearts, crying: Abba,
pater,, Itaque iam non	19	Father. ⁷ Therefore now he is
est seruus sed filius. quod-	20	not a servant, but a son, and
si filius. quod si filius et	21	if a son: if indeed a son, an heir
heres per deum,,+ Sed tunc	22	also through God.+ ⁸ But then
quidem ignorantes deum	23	indeed, not knowing God,
his qui natura non sunt	24	you served them, who, by
dii seruebatis,, Nunc	25	nature, are not gods. ⁹ But
autem cum cognoueritis	26	now, after that you have known
deum. Immo cogniti sitis	27	God. Or rather are known
a deo. quomodo conuer-	28	by God: how turn you
mini iterum. ad infirma	29	again to the weak
et aequalia elementa	30	and needy elements,
quibus denuo seruire	31	which you desire to serve
uultis,, Dies observa-	32	again? ¹⁰ You observe
tis et menses et tempo-	33	days, and months, and seasons,
ra et annos,, Timeo uos	34	and years. ¹¹ I fear for you,
ne forte sine causa.	35	lest perhaps in vain,

(1-35) 4 1b – 11a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: **aelementis** obelo adhibito in **elementis** mutatum, cf line 30.

Lines 20 & 21: See: **quod-si filius**: this phrase is repeated. There is no editor's mark for deletion, so this is not obviously a dittography. Ranke omits the rep-

etition without comment. I disagree here. Repetition is often used for emphasis, and this is a point meriting emphasis. The first **quod** could be an addition.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: **aeqena aelementa**

LABORAUERIM IN UOBIS
ESTOTE SICUT ET EGO QUIA ET
EGO SICUT UOS

xxi. OBSECO AUTEM UOS FRATRES
NIHIL ME LAESISTIS,, SCI-
TIS AUTEM QUIA PER INFIR-
MITATEM CARNIS EUANGE-
LIZAUI UOBIS IAM PRIDEM

ET TEMPTATIONEM UESTRA^m
IN CARNE MEA NON SPRAE-
UISTIS NEQUE RESPUISTIS
SED SICUT ANGELUM Dī EX-
CEPISTIS ME SICUT XPM
IHm,, UBI EST ERGO BEA-
TITUDO UESTRA,, TESTIMO-
NIUM ENIM PERHIBEО UO-
BIS QUIA SI FIERI POSSIT
OCULOS UESTROS ERUISSE-

ERGO INIMICUS UOBIS FAC-
TUS SUM UERUM DICENS
UOBIS,,

xxii. AEMULANTUR UOS NON BENE
SED EXCLUDERE UOS UOLUNT
UT ILLOS AEMULEMINI,,

BONUM AUTEM AEMULAMI-
NI IN BONO SEMPER ET NON
TANTUM CUM PRAESENS
SUM APUD UOS,,

xxiii. FILIOLI MEI QUOS ITERUM
PARTURIO DONEC FORME-
TUR XPS IN UOBIS,, UELLE^m
AUTEM ESSE APUD UOS
MODO ET MUTAREM UO-
CEM MEAM QUONIAM

1 I have laboured among you.

2 ¹² Be ye also as I, because

3 I also am as you:

4 And brethren, I beseech you:

5 you have not hurt me at all. ¹³ And

6 you know, how through infirm-

7 ity of the flesh, I preached the

8 gospel to you formerly:

9 And temptation of you

10 by my flesh, ¹⁴ you despised

11 not, nor rejected:

12 but received me as an

13 angel of God, even as Christ

14 Jesus. ¹⁵ Where is then your

15 blessedness? Witness

16 indeed I bear unto, you

17 that, if it could be done,

18 your own eyes you would have

19 plucked out and given to me.

20 ¹⁶ Am I then become your

21 enemy, because I tell you the

22 truth?

23 ¹⁷ They envy you for no good

24 cause: but they would exclude

25 you, that you might envy them.

26 ¹⁸ And envy the goodness

27 of the good always, and not

28 only when I am present

29 with you.

30 ¹⁹ My little children, whom again

31 I labour to bring forth, until

32 Christ be formed in you. ²⁰ And I

33 would willingly be present with you

34 now, and change

35 my voice: because

(1-35) 4 11b – 20a.

CONFUNDOR IN UOBIS,, 1 I am ashamed for you.
 DICITE MIHI QUI SUB LEGE UUL- 2 ²¹ Tell me, you who would be
 TIS ESSE LEGEM NON LEGIS- 3 under the law, have you not read
 TIS,, SCRIPTUM EST ENIM 4 the law? ²² For it is written
 QUONIAM ABRAHAM DUOS 5 that Abraham had two
 FILIOS HABUIT. UNUM DE AN- 6 sons: one by a maidservant,
 CILLA. ET UNUM DE LIBERA 7 and one by a free woman.
 Sed qui de ANCILLA secundum 8 ²³ But he of the maidservant, was
 CARNEM NATUS EST. QUI AU- 9 born according to the flesh: he
 TEM DE LIBERA PER REPRO- 10 though of the free woman, was
 MISSIONEM quae sunt 11 by the promise, ²⁴ which things
 per ALLEGORIA dicta,, haec 12 are said by an allegory. For
 ENIM SUNT DUO TESTAMEN- 13 these are the two testa-
 TA,, UNUM quidem a mon- 14 ments. The one from mount
 TE SINA IN SERUITUTEM GE- 15 Sina, engendering unto bond-
 NERANS quae est AGAR. 16 age; which is Agar:
 SINA ENIM MONS EST IN ARA- 17 ²⁵ For Sina is a mountain in Ara-
 BIA. QUI CONIUNCTUS EST EI 18 bia, which hath affinity
 quae NUNC EST hierusa- 19 to that Jerusalem which now
 LEM ET SERUIT CUM FILIIS 20 is, and is in bondage with her
 SUIS,, quae sursum 21 children. ²⁶ But Jerusalem,
 EST AUTEM hierusalem 22 which is above,
 LIBERA EST quae est ma- 23 is free: which is
 TER NOSTRA,, Sicut scrip- 24 our mother. ²⁷ **k**s It is
 tum est ENIM. 25 written **indeed**:
 LAETARE STERELIS quae 26 Rejoice, thou barren, that
 NON PARIS ERUMPE ET EX- 27 bearest not: break forth and
 CLAMA quae NON PARTURIS 28 cry, thou that travailest not:
 Quia multi filii desertae 29 For many are the children of the de-
 magis quam eius quae ha- 30 solate, more than of her that hath
 BET UIRUM,, Nos autem 31 a husband. ²⁸ Now we,
 FRATRES secundum ISAAC 32 brethren, as Isaac was,
 PROMISSIONIS FILII SUMUS 33 are the children of the promise.
 Sed quomodo tunc qui se- 34 ²⁹ But as then he, that
 CUNDUM CARNEM NATUS 35 was born according to

IN e-
SALA
PROF.

(1-35) 4 20b – 29a.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: C [NOSTRA,,] SCRIPTUM
 EST ENIM. Supra erasum SICUT, quod commode adhuc
 legitur, littera **k** posita est, de qua cf not ad 385, 28; 411,

36 - 42. **k** indicates a new context,
 so this should be seen as an introduction to:
 LAETARE STERELIS :: Rejoice, thou barren, etc.

fuerat persequabatur
eum qui secundum spm
ita et nunc,, Sed quid di-
cit scriptura· eice ancil-
la et filium eius,, Non eni^m
heres erit filius ancillae
cum filio liberae· Itaque
fratres non sumus ancil-
lae filii sed liberae qua
libertate nos xps liberauit
State et nolite iterum iugo
seruitutis contineri

xxiii· Ecce ego paulus dico uobis
quoniam si circumcida-
mini xps uobis nihil pro-
des^t,, Testificor aute^m
rursum omni homini
circumcidenti se· quo-
niam debitor est uniuersae
legis faciendae,,

Euacuati estis a xpo qui in
Le^{se} iustificamini a gratia
excidistis,, Nos enim
spm ex fidem spem iusti-
tiae expectamus,,

xxv· Nam in xpo ihu neque cir-
cumcisio aliquid ualet
neque praeputium· sed fi-
des que per caritatem
operatur

xxvi· Currebatis bene quis uo-
bis inpediuit ueritati non
oboedire,, Persuasio
haec non est ex eo qui uo-
cat uos,, Modicum

1 the flesh, persecuted
2 him that was after the spirit;
3 so also it is now. ³⁰ But what saith
4 the scripture? Cast out the maid-
5 servant and her son. For the maid-
6 servant's son shall not be heir
7 with the free woman's son. ³¹ So
8 then, brethren, we are not the ser-
9 vant's children, but born free: by
10 which freedom Christ freed us.

11 ⁵ ¹ Stand fast, and be not held again
12 under the yoke of bondage.

13 ² Behold, I Paul tell you,
14 that if you be circum-
15 cised, Christ shall profit^s you
16 nothing. ³ And I testify
17 again to every man
18 circumcising himself,
19 that he is a sinner
20 to the whole law.

21 ⁴ You are made void of Christ, you
22 who are justified in the law are
23 fallen from grace. ⁵ For we
24 in spirit, by faith, wait for
25 the hope of justice.

26 ⁶ For in Christ Jesus neither cir-
27 cumcision availeth any thing,
28 nor uncircumcision: but
29 faith that worketh
30 by charity.

31 ⁷ You did run well, who hath hin-
32 dered you, that you should not
33 obey the truth? ⁸ This persua-
34 sion is not from him that
35 calleth you. ⁹ A little

(1-10) 4 29b – 31. (11-35) 5 1 – 9a.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: C [nihil] prodes^t,, Original
proderit a C erasum bene etiam legitur. Changes

future tense to present tense.
Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: S Le^{se}

fermentum tota massa^m 1 leaven corrupteth the
 corrumpit,, Ego confi- 2 whole bulk. ¹⁰ I have confi-
 do in uobis in dño quod ni- 3 dence in you in the Lord: that you
 hil aliud sapietis,, Qui au- 4 will not be of another mind. But
 tem conturbat uos porta- 5 he that troubleth you, shall bear
 uit iudicium quicumque 6 the judgment, whosoever
 est ille 7 he be.

xxvii. Ego autem fratres si cir- 8 ¹¹ And I, brethren, if I
 cumcisionem adhuc prae- 9 yet preach circumcision,
 dico. quid adhuc persecu- 10 why do I yet suffer persecu-
 tionem patior,, Ergo eua- 11 tion? Then is the scandal
 cuatum est scandalum 12 of the cross made
 crucis Utinam et abscin- 13 void, ¹² I would they were even
 dantur qui uos conturbant 14 cut off, who trouble you.

Uos enim in libertatem uo- 15 ¹³ For you, brethren, have
 cati estis fratres,, Tan- 16 been called unto liberty: only
 tum ne libertatem in oc- 17 make not liberty an oc-
 casionem carnis detis. 18 casion to the flesh,
 sed per caritatem serui- 19 but by charity serve
 te in inuicem 20 one another.

xxviii. Omnis enim Lex in uno 21 ¹⁴ For all the law is ful-
 sermone inpletur,, Di- 22 filled in one teaching: Thou
 lis proximum tuum 23 shalt love thy neighbour
 sicut te ipsum,, Quodsi 24 as thyself. ¹⁵ But if
 in inuicem mordetis et 25 among one another you nibble
 comeditis uidete ne ab 26 and devour; take heed you be
 inuicem consumamini 27 not consumed one of another.

xxviii. Dico autem spū ambula- 28 ¹⁶ I say then, live in the spirit,
 te et desiderium carnis 29 and you shall not fulfill the
 non perficietis,, Caro 30 lusts of the flesh. ¹⁷ For the
 enim concupiscit aduer- 31 flesh lusteth against
 sus spm,, Spiritus autem 32 the spirit. And the spirit
 aduersus carnem,, haec 33 against the flesh. For
 enim inuicem sibi aduer- 34 these are contrary one to
 santur. ut non quaecumque 35 another: so that you do not the

(1-35) 5 9b – 17a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: [utinam] et abscin-||dantur,
 cuius vocabuli prius n post erasum est. The Vulgate

supports the original, so ignore this edit
 Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: mordetis corr. e morditis

uultis illa faciat, Quod- 1 things that you would. ¹⁸ But if
 si spū ducimini non estis 2 you are led by the spirit, you are not
 sub Lege. Manifesta 3 under the law. ¹⁹ Now the
 autem sunt opera carnis 4 works of the flesh are manifest,
 Quae sunt. Fornicatio. In- 5 Which are fornication, un-
 munditia. Luxuria. Idolo- 6 cleanness, extravagance, ²⁰ idola-
 rum seruitus. Beneficia 7 try, witchcraft,
 inimicitiae. Contentio- 8 enmities, contentions,
 nes. Aemulationes. Irae. 9 jealousy, anger,
 rixae. Dissensiones. He- 10 quarrelsomeness, dissensions, he-
 reses. Inuidiae. homici- 11 resies, ²¹ enviousness, murder,
 dia. Ebrietates. Commis- 12 drunkenness,
 sationes. Et his similia 13 revellings. And such like
 quae praedico uobis sicut 14 as I warn you, as I have warned
 praedixi quoniam qui ta- 15 you before, that they who do
 lia agunt regnum dī non 16 such things shall not obtain the
 consequentur. Fruc- 17 kingdom of God. ²² But the fruit
 tus autem sps est. Caritas 18 of the Spirit is, charity,
 gaudium. Pax. Longanimi- 19 joy, peace, ^{patience,} forbear-
 tas. Bonitas. Benignitas 20 ance, goodness, benignity,
 fides. Modestia. Conti- 21 ²³ faith, modesty, conti-
 nentia aduersus huius- 22 nency. Against such
 modi non est Lex. Qui 23 there is no law. ²⁴ And
 autem xpi sunt carnem 24 they who are Christ's, their flesh,
 suam crucifixerunt 25 have they crucified
 cum uitiis et concupis- 26 with the vices and concupis-
 centiis 27 cences.
 xxx. Si uiuimus spū. spū et am- 28 ²⁵ If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit
 bulemus. Non efficia- 29 let us also behave. ²⁶ Let us not
 mur inanis gloriae cu- 30 be made desirous of vain
 pidi. Inuicem prouocan- 31 glory. Provoking one an-
 tes inuicem inuidentes 32 other, envying one another.
 xxxi. Fratres. Et si praeoccu- 33 ⁶ ¹ Brethren, if a man also
 patus fuerit homo in ali- 34 be overtaken in any
 quo delicto. Uos qui spiri- 35 fault, you, who are

(1-32) 5 17b – 25. (33-35) 6 1a.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: C Fornicatio. In-
 ||munditia. Luxuria. The Vulgate supports the
 original so this edit should be ignored.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: C Longanimi- ||tas.
 This could be Vulgatisation, so this edit may be
 ignored.

talē ^s estis huiusmodi ins-	1	spiritual, instruct such
truite in spū mansuetu-	2	a one in the spirit of gentle-
dinis., Considerans te	3	ness. Considering thy-
ipsum ne et tu tempteris	4	self, lest thou also be tempted.
Alter alterius onera por-	5	² Bear ye one another's bur-
tate et sic adimplebitis	6	dens; and so you shall fulfill
legem xpī.,† Nam si quis	7	the law of Christ.† ³ For if any man
existimat se aliquid esse	8	think himself important, where-
cum nihil sit ipse se sedu-	9	as he is nothing, he deceiveth
cit., Opus autem suum	10	himself. ⁴ But let every one
probet unusquisque	11	prove his own work,
et sic in semet ipso tan-	12	and so he shall have
tum gloriā habebit et	13	glory in himself only, and
non in altero., Unus-	14	not in another. ⁵ For
quisque enim onus suum	15	every one shall bear his own
portabit	16	burden.
xxxii. Communicet autem is	17	⁶ And let him that is instructed
qui cathecizatur. uerbu ^m	18	in the word, communicate
ei qui se cathecizat. in om-	19	to him that instructeth him, in all
nibus bonis	20	good things.
xxxiii. Nolite errare. dñs non	21	⁷ Be not deceived, God is not
inridetur., Quae enim	22	mocked. ⁸ For what things
seminaverit homo haec	23	a man shall sow, those also
et metet., Quoniam qui	24	shall he reap. For he that
seminat in carne sua.	25	soweth in his flesh,
de carne et metet cor-	26	of the flesh also shall reap cor-
ruptionem., Qui autem	27	ruption. But he that
seminat in spū. de spū.	28	soweth in the spirit, of the spirit,
metet uitā aeternā	29	shall he reap life everlasting.
Bonum autem facientes	30	⁹ And in doing good,
non deficiamus. tempo-	31	let us not fail, for in
re enim suo metemus	32	due time we shall reap,
non deficientes	33	not failing.
xxxiiii. Ergo dum tempus habemus	34	¹⁰ Therefore, whilst we have time,
operemur bonum ad omnes	35	let us work good to all men,

(1-35) 6 1b – 10a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: C [spiri~] || talē^s

maxime autem ad domes-
ticos fidei

xxxv. Videte qualibus litteris

scripsi vobis mea manu.
Quicumque enim placere vo-
lunt in carne hii coſunt
vos circumcidi tantum
ut in cruce xpi persecu-
tionem non patiantur
Neque enim qui circumci-
duntur legem custodiunt
sed volunt vos circumci-
di ut in carne uestra glo-
rientur

xxxvi. Mihi autem absit gloriari

nisi in cruce dñi. n̄. ihu xpi
per quem mihi mundus cru-
cifixus est et ego mundo
In xpo enim ihu neque cir-
cumcisio aliquid ualet
neque praeputium,, Sed
nova creatura,, Et qui-
cumque hanc regulam
secuti fuerint. pax super
illos misericordia et
super israhel dñi

xxxvii. De cetero nemo mihi.

molestus sit,, Ego enim
stigmata ihu in corpore
meo porto,, Gratia dñi
n̄. ihu. xpi. cum spu uestro
fratres. AMEN

EXPL. EPISTULA AD GALATAS

INC. ARGUMENTUM AD EPHESIOS

1 but especially to those who are of
2 the household of the faith.

3 ¹¹ See what kind of letter

4 I have written to you myself.

5 ¹² For as many as desire to

6 please in the flesh, they constrain
7 you to be circumcised, only

8 that they may not suffer in the
9 persecution of the cross of Christ.

10 ¹³ For neither they who are circum-
11 cised, keep the law;

12 but they will have you circum-
13 cised, that they may glory in
14 your flesh.

15 ¹⁴ But far be it that I should glory,

16 save in the cross of our Lord Jesus

17 By whom the world is cru-

18 cified to me, and I to the world.

19 ¹⁵ For in Christ Jesus neither cir-

20 cumcision availeth any thing,

21 nor uncircumcision, but

22 a new creature. ¹⁶ And who-

23 soever this rule

24 shall follow, peace be upon

25 them, and mercy, and

26 upon the Israel of God.

27 ¹⁷ From henceforth no man to me

28 shall be a burden; for I

29 bear the marks of Jesus in

30 my body. ¹⁸ The grace of our

31 Lord Jesus Christ be with your

32 spirit, brethren. AMEN.

33

34 **END. EPISTLE TO GALATIANS.**

35 **BEG. TOPIC OF TO EPHESIANS**

(1-32) 6 10b – 18.

Ephesi sunt asiani hi accep-	1	Ephesians are Asians. These, accep-	
to uerbo ueritatis perste-	2	ting the word of truth stand	
terunt in fide hos conlau-	3	fast in the faith. These, the	
dat apostolus scribens eis	4	Apostle praises, writing to them	
ab urbe roma de carcere	5	from Rome, from prison	
per ^{thi}tycium diaconum	6	by ^{thi}Tycus, the deacon.	
EXPL· ARGUMENTUM· INC· BREBIS	7	END. TOPIC. BEG. BREVIS.	
i· De sc̄is quod ante constitu-	8	Of the saints that, before the found-	564 1
tionem mundi in dñō xp̄o	9	ation of the world, in the Lord	
electi sunt et de omni sa-	10	Christ, were chosen, and from all wis-	
piencia et prudentia sa-	11	dom, and understanding of the	
cramenti et renouatio-	12	sacrament, and the renewal	
ne omnium in dñō xp̄o	13	of all things, in the Lord Christ,	
quae in caelis sunt et quae	14	that are in Heaven, and that	
in terra	15	are on the Earth.	
ii· De apostolo pro ephesios	16	Of the Apostle, praying for	565 22
depraecante et surrec-	17	the Ephesians, and the resurrec-	
tionē dñi et ascensu et po-	18	tion of the Lord, and his ascension,	
testate	19	and his power.	
iii· De principe potestatis	20	Of the prince of power,	566 26
heris huius sp̄s	21	of the stench of this spirit.	
iiii· De dō per diuitias miseri-	22	Of God, through the riches of	567 8
cordiae suae sc̄o cum	23	mercy, gathering and quickening	
xp̄o dñō conuiuificante	24	his saints with the Lord Christ,	
et in caelestibus conlocante	25	in the heavenly places.	
v· De sc̄is quod non uirtute	26	Of the saints, that it is not by their	567 24
sua a dñi gratia ueniant	27	merit, they come to the Lord's grace	
sed dono et beniuolen-	28	but by the gift and benevol-	
tia dī	29	ence of God.	
vi· De praeputio et circum-	30	Of uncircumcision and circum-	567 54
cisione	31	cission	
vii· De dñō legem mandatoru^m	32	Of the Lord, making void the law	568 12
in sententiis euacuam-	33	of commandments in the trad-	
tem et duos conderet	34	itions, and that he might unify	
in semet ipso	35	the two in himself.	

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Lege: **tycium**, quod inc. manu mut.
est in **ty^{thi}cium**. (Scripsit Ranke **ty^{thi}icum**.)

Line 21: The ms. spells this word here **heris**, but the text it
refers to uses **aeris**.

562	Brevis Epist. ad Ephesios.	Brevis of Epistle to the Ephesians.	
VIII.	De ciuibus scōrum et do- mesticis dī et de aedifi- catione templi	1 Of co-citizens with the saints, and 2 the household of God, and of 3 the building of the temple.	569 1
VIII.	De mysterio dñi quod ante passione ipsius genera- tionibus aliis non fuerit reuelatum	4 Of the mystery of the Lord, which 5 before the passion, to the gener- 6 ation of the others, has not been 7 revealed.	569 13
X.	De gloria tribulationis	8 Of the glory of tribulations.	570 24
XI.	De omni patria in caelis et in terris. et homine interiore et omni ple- nitudine scientiae dī	9 Of things of the Father, in heaven, 10 and on earth, and the inner 11 man, and to all, the full- 12 ness of the knowledge of God.	570 28
XII.	De dño super omnia qua ^m a scīs petitur abundan- tius largiente	13 Of the Lord, over all things which 14 are petitioned by the saints, 15 giving more bountifully.	571 15
XIII.	De unitate et mutua sus- tentatione scōrum	16 Of the unity and mutual sup- 17 port of the saints.	571 25
XIII.	De una fide et unum baptisma	18 Of the one faith, and one baptism.	572 3
XV.	De diuersitate gratiae donationis dī et aedifi- cationis corporis dñi et uiro perfecto in men- sura aetatis plenitudi- nis eius	19 Of the diversity of the gift 20 of the grace of God, and build- 21 ing up the body of the Lord, 22 and a perfect man in the mea- 23 sure of the fullness of his 24 stature.	572 8
XVI.	De stultitia gentium et Li- bidine et omni turpitu- dine delictorum	25 Of the folly of the nations, and con- 26 cupiscence, and all the dis- 27 grace of sin.	573 21
XVII.	De exponendo ueterem et induendo nouum ho- minem. et de mendacio et ueritate	28 Of putting forth the old man, 29 and putting on the new man, 30 and of falsehood, 31 and truth.	574 1
XVIII.	De ira sed innocenti et opera manuum	32 Of anger but without harm, 33 and manual work.	574 22
XVIII.	De abstinentia mali ser- monis et de non contra-	34 Of the abstinence from evil 35 speech, and of not contra-	574 33

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. **turpitodine** cuius vocabuli
sub syllaba **to** quid lateat erasum, non assecutus sum.

The resulting word is not recognised. My correction
turpitudine makes sense with the context.

	dicendo sp̃m sc̃m et de mutua sustentatione sc̃orum	1 dicting the Holy Spirit, and of 2 the mutual support 3 of the saints.	
xx.	De dilectione et quod sc̃i debeant dñm in omnibus imitari	4 Of love, and what the saints 5 owe, in all things to follow 6 God.	575 15
xxi.	De abstinentia scurrili- tatis et omnium uitioru ^m	7 Of the abstinence from buffoon- 8 ery, and from all vices.	575 23
xxii.	De seductoribus et impudicis	9 Of the seducers and shameless.	576 4
xxiii.	De cautionem uiuendi et sapientia	10 Of cautious behaviour, 11 and wisdom.	576 31
xxiiii.	De subiectione mulieru ^m ad maritos	12 Of the submission of women 13 to their husbands.	577 17
xxv.	De uiris ut diligant con- iuges suas	14 Of men, that they love 15 their wives.	577 26
xxvi.	De obsequio filiorum	16 Of the compliance of children.	578 26
xxvii.	De parentum erga filios temperamento	17 Of parents therefore to children, 18 moderation.	578 34
xxviii.	De seruorum obsequio	19 Of the servants obedience.	579 4
xxviii.	De temperamento domi- norum	20 The temperance of the mas- 21 ters.	579 20
xxx.	De indumento armorum dñi. et insidiis diaboli et conculcatione aduer- sus potestates	22 Of the the armour of 23 God, and the snares of the devil, 24 and the struggle against 25 the powers.	579 26
xxxi.	De fidelitate et ministe- rio tythici	26 Of the loyalty and service 27 of Tythicus.	580 35
.....	.....	28	
		29	
	EXPL̃. BREVIS. INC̃. CORPUS	30 END. BREVIS. BEG. BODY	
		31	
	EPISTULAE. FELICITER	32 OF THE EPISTLE, HAPPILY.	
		33	
		34	
		35	

Paulus apostolus ihu xpi.
 per uoluntatem di scis
 omnibus qui sunt ephesi
 et fidelibus in xpo ihu.,
 Gratia uobis et pax a do patre
 nostro et dno ihu xpo
 Benedictus ds et pater dni. n
 ihu xpi., Qui benedixit nos
 in omni benedictione spi-
 rituali in caelestibus in xpo
 sicut elegit nos in ipso ante
 mundi constitutionem
 Ut essemus sci et immacula-
 ti in conspectu eius in ca-
 ritate., Qui praedestina-
 uit nos in adoptionem fi-
 liorum per ihm xpm in ip-
 sum secundum proposi-
 tum uoluntatis suae.,
 In laudem gloriae gratiae
 suae in qua gratificauit
 nos in dilecto filio suo.,
 In quo habemus redemptio-
 nem per sanguinem eius
 remissionem peccatoru^m
 Secundum diuitias gratiae
 eius quae superabunda-
 uit in nobis. in omni sapi-
 entia et prudentia., Ut
 notum faceret nobis sa-
 cramentum uoluntatis
 suae., Secundum bonu^m
 placitum eius quod pro-
 posuit in eo in dispensa-
 tionem plenitudinis tem-

1 ¹ Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ,
 2 by the will of God, to all the
 3 saints who are at Ephesus,
 4 and to the faithful in Christ Jesus.
 5 ² Grace to you, and peace from God our
 6 Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
 7 ³ Blessed be the God and Father of
 8 our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath
 9 blessed us with spiritual bles-
 10 sings in heavenly places, in Christ:
 11 ⁴ As he chose us in him before
 12 the foundation of the world,
 13 That we should be holy and spot-
 14 less in his sight in cha-
 15 rity. ⁵ Who hath destined
 16 us to be his chosen child-
 17 ren through Jesus Christ unto
 18 himself: according to the pur-
 19 pose of his will:
 20 ⁶ Unto the praise of the glory of his
 21 grace, in which he hath graced
 22 us in his beloved son.
 23 ⁷ In whom we have redemp-
 24 tion through his blood,
 25 the remission of sins.
 26 According to the riches of his
 27 grace, ⁸ which hath lavished
 28 upon us in all wis-
 29 dom and prudence, ⁹ That
 30 he might make known unto
 31 us the mystery of his
 32 will, according to his good
 33 pleasure, which he hath pur-
 34 posed in him, ¹⁰ in the dispensa-
 35 tion of the fulness of

(1-35) 11 – 10a.

Lines 11&12: Scripsit Ranke:C [ipso] ante. Scriptum erat
 aut ||mundi

The alteration makes good sense, the original does not.
 This is now what we find in the Vulgate.

porum,, INSTAURARI OM-	1	times, to re-establish all things
NIA IN XPO quae IN CAELIS	2	in Christ, that are in heaven
ET quae IN TERRA SUNT IN IP-	3	and on earth, in
SO,, IN quo ETIAM sorte	4	him. ¹¹ In whom are called
UOCATI SUMUS,, PRAEDES-	5	by lot, being destined
TINATI SECUNDUM PROPO-	6	according to the pur-
SITUM EIUS,, QUI OMNIA	7	pose of him who worketh
OPERATUR SECUNDUM CON-	8	all things according to the
SILIUM VOLUNTATIS suae	9	counsel of his will.
UT SIMUS IN LAudem GLORIAE	10	¹² That we may be unto the praise
EIUS qui ANTE sperauimus	11	of his glory, who before, hoped
IN XPO,, IN quo ET uos cu ^m	12	in Christ. ¹³ In whom you also,
AUDISSETIS uerbum ueri-	13	after you had heard the word of
TATIS euangelium salutis	14	truth, the gospel of your sal-
uestrae,, IN quo ET cre-	15	vation. In whom also be-
DENTES SIGNATI ESTIS spū	16	lieving, you were signed with the
PROMISSIONIS scō,, QUI	17	holy Spirit of promise. ¹⁴ Who
EST pignus hereditatis	18	is the pledge of our inherit-
nostrae,, IN redemptionem	19	ance, unto the redemp-
ADQUISITIONIS IN Lau-	20	tion of acquisition, unto the
dem GLORIAE ipsius	21	praise of his glory.
II. PROPTEREA ET EGO AUDIENS	22	¹⁵ Wherefore I also, hearing
fidem uestram quae EST	23	of your faith that is
IN dñō ihū,, ET dilectionem	24	in the Lord Jesus, and of your love
IN OMNES scōs NON	25	towards all the saints, ¹⁶ cease
CESSO GRATIAS AGENS PRO	26	not to give thanks for
UOBIS. MEMORIAM UES-	27	you, making commemo-
TRI FACIENS IN ORATIONIBUS	28	ration of you in my pray-
MEIS. UT dñs dñi nostri	29	ers, ¹⁷ That the God of our Lord
ihū xpī PATER GLORIAE.	30	Jesus Christ, the Father of glory,
DET UOBIS spm sapientiae	31	give unto you the spirit of wisdom
ET REUELATIONIS IN AGNI-	32	and of revelation, in the know-
TIONE EIUS,, INLUMINA-	33	ledge of him: ¹⁸ The eyes
TOS OCULOS cordis uestri	34	of your heart be enlightened.
UT sciatis quae sit spes.	35	That you may know what the hope

(1-35) 1 10b – 18a.

uocationis eius,, quae
 diuitiae gloriae heredi-
 tatis eius in sc̄s,, Et quae
 sit supereminens magni-
 tudo uirtutis eius in nos
 qui credidimus,, Secun-
 dum operationem poten-
 tiae uirtutis eius quam
 operatus est in xp̄o,, Sus-
 citans illum a mortuis
 et constituens ad dexte-
 ram suam in caelestibus,,
 Supra omnem principatu^m
 et potestatem,, Et uirtu-
 tem et dominationem,,
 Et omne nomen quod nomi-
 natur,, Non solum in
 hoc saeculo sed ^{etiam} in futuro^{ro}
 Et omnia subiecit sub pedi-
 bus eius,, Et ipsum de-
 dit caput supra omnia ec-
 clesia quae est corpus
 ipsius,, plenitudo eius
 qui omnia in omnibus ad-
 impletur,,
 iii. Et uos cum essetis mortui
 delictis et peccatis ues-
 tris,, In quibus aliquan-
 do ambulastis secundu^m
 saeculum mundi huius
 Secundum principem po-
 testatis aeris huius sp̄s
 qui nunc operatur in fi-
 lios diffidentiae,, In
 quibus et nos omnes ali-

1 is of his calling. What are the
 2 riches of the glory of his inherit-
 3 ance in the saints. ¹⁹ And what
 4 is the exceeding great-
 5 ness of his power towards us,
 6 who have believed according
 7 to the operation of the might
 8 of his power, ²⁰ Which
 9 he wrought in Christ, rais-
 10 ing him up from the dead,
 11 and setting him on his right
 12 hand in the heavenly places.
 13 ²¹ Above all principality,
 14 and power. And vir-
 15 tue, and dominion.
 16 And every name that is
 17 named. Not only in
 18 this world, but ^{also} in that to come.
 19 ²² And he hath put all things
 20 under his feet. And hath made
 21 him head over all things of the
 22 church, ²³ which is his
 23 body. The fulness of him
 24 who is filled all
 25 in all.
 26 ² ¹ And you, when you were dead
 27 in your offences, and
 28 sins. ² Wherein in time
 29 past you lived according
 30 to the course of this world,
 31 following the prince of the po-
 32 wer of the stench of this spirit,
 33 which now worketh in the chil-
 34 dren of unbelief. ³ In
 35 which also we all

(1-25) 1 18b – 23. (26-35) 2 1 – 3a.

Lines 1: There is here a haplography in Douay, uocationis eius is not included in the translation. Here, corrected from RSVCE.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: sed ^{etiam} in
 Also: [in] futuro: the ro ending is in small script. I cannot tell if this is an alteration, or the scribe just ran out of space.

Lect. in
quarta
feria
pasche

quando conuersati su-	1	conversed in time past,
mus in desideriis carnis	2	in the desires of our
nostrae,, Facientes uo-	3	flesh. Fulfilling the will
luptates carnis et cogi-	4	of the flesh and of
tationum,, Et eramus	5	our thoughts. And were
natura filii irae sicut	6	by nature children of wrath,
et ceteri,,	7	even as the rest.
iiii. Ds autem qui diues est in	8	⁴ But God, who is rich in
misericordia,, Prop-	9	mercy, for his
ter nimiam caritatem	10	exceeding charity
suaam quam dilexit nos.	11	wherewith he loved us.
Et cum essemus mortui	12	⁵ Even when we were dead in
peccatis conuiuificauit	13	sins, hath quickened us together
nos xpo,, Cuius gratia	14	in Christ. By whose grace
estis saluati,, Et con-	15	you are saved. ⁶ And hath raised
resuscitauit et consede-	16	us up together, and hath made us
re fecit in caelestibus in	17	sit together in the heavenly places,
xpo ihu,, Ut ostende-	18	through Christ Jesus. ⁷ That
ret in saeculis superue-	19	he might shew in the ages
nientibus abundantes	20	to come the abundant
diuitiae gratiae suae,,	21	riches of his grace,
In bonitatem super nos	22	In his bounty towards us
in xpo ihu	23	in Christ Jesus.
v. Gratia enim estis saluati	24	⁸ For by grace you are saved
per fidem et hoc non	25	through faith, and that not
ex uobis di enim donum	26	of yourselves, for it is the gift of
est,, Non ex operibus	27	God. ⁹ Not of works,
ut ne quis gloriatur,,	28	that no man may glory.
Ipsius enim sumus factu-	29	¹⁰ For we are his workman-
ra,, Creati in xpo ihu in	30	ship. Created in Christ Jesus in
operibus bonis,, Quae	31	good works. Which God
praeparauit ds ut in illis	32	hath prepared that we should
ambulemus... †	33	live in them. †
vi. Propter quod memores	34	¹¹ For which cause be
estote quod aliquando	35	mindful that you, being

(1-35) 2 3b – 11a.

Lines 18 & 19: **ostende~||ret**: Ranke accepts this point as a valid deletion mark without comment, but this **τ** is witnessed in the Vulgate. The editor preferred the infinitive form 'as to show', to the original subjunctive.

But since the Vulgate supports the original, that is what is translated.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: **BONITATEM**

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: **AMBULEMUS...**

uos qui eratis gentes in
carne qui dicimini prae-
putium. Ab ea quae dici-
tur circumcisio in carne
manu facta., Qui eratis
in illo tempore sine xpo
alienati a conuersatione
israhel. et hospites testa-
mentorum promissionis
Spem non habentes et si-
ne do in hunc mundo

VII. Nunc autem in xpo ihu

Lect. post in-
dulgentiam
feria III

uos qui aliquando eratis
longe., facti estis prope
in sanguine xpi., Ipse
est enim pax nostra qui
fecit utraque unum., Et
medium parietem ma-
cheriae soluens inimi-
citas in carne sua., Lege^m
mandatorum decretis
euacuans., Ut duos con-
deret in semet ipsum
In unum nouum hominem
faciens pacem., Et re-
conciliet ambos in uno
corpore do per crucem
Interficiens inimicitia in
semet ipso., Et ueniens
euangelizauit pacem uo-
bis qui longe fuistis et pa-
cem his qui prope., Quo-
niam per ipsum habemus
accessum ambo in uno spu
ad patrem

1 heretofore foreigners in the
2 flesh, who are called uncircum-
3 cision. By that which is
4 called circumcision in the flesh,
5 made by hands. ¹² You, who
6 were at that time without Christ,
7 Being aliens from the conversation
8 of Israel, and strangers to
9 the testament of the promise
10 Having no hope, and with-
11 out God in this world.
12 ¹³ But now in Christ Jesus,
13 you, who some time were
14 afar off. Are made nigh
15 by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴ For
16 he, himself is our peace, who
17 hath made both one, and
18 breaking down the
19 barriers of the enmity
20 in his flesh. ¹⁵ Making
21 void the law of commandments
22 contained in decrees. That he
23 might reform the two in himself
24 Into one new man,
25 making peace. ¹⁶ And might
26 reconcile both to God in one
27 body by the cross.
28 Killing the enmity
29 in himself. ¹⁷ And coming,
30 he preached peace to you
31 that were afar off, and peace to
32 them that were nigh. ¹⁸ For
33 by him we have
34 access both in one Spirit
35 to the Father.

(1-35) 2 11b – 18a.

VIII. ERGO IAM NON ESTIS hospites et
 aduenae,, Sed estis ciues
 scōrum et domestici dī,,
 Superaedificati super fun-
 damentum apostolorum
 et prophetarum,, Ipso
 summo angulari lapide
 xpō ihū. In quo omnis aedi-
 ficatio constructa cres-
 cit in templum scm in dño
 In quo et uos coaedificami-
 ni in habitaculum dī in spū.
 VIII. huius rei gratia ego paulus
 uinctus xpī ihū pro uobis
 gentibus,, Si tamen au-
 distis dispensationem
 gratiae dī quae data est
 mihi in uobis,, Quoniam
 secundum reuelationem
 notum mihi factum est
 sacramentum sicut supra
 scripsi in breui,, prout
 potestis legentes intel-
 legere prudentiam meam
 in mysterio xpī,, Quod
 aliis generationibus
 non est agnitus filiis
 hominum,, Sicut nunc
 reuelatum est scīs apos-
 tolis eius et prophetis
 in spū,, Esse gentes co-
 heredes et concorpora-
 les et participes pro-
 missionis in xpō ihū,,
 per euangelium ^{cuius} factus sum
 19 So now you are not strangers and
 2 wayfairers. But citizens of the
 3 saints, and God's domestics,
 4 20 Built upon the foun-
 5 dation of the apostles
 6 and prophets. Jesus Christ
 7 himself being the chief corner
 8 stone. 21 In whom all the build-
 9 ing, being framed together, grow-
 10 eth into a holy temple in the Lord.
 11 22 In whom you too are built together
 12 into a tabernacle of God in the Spirit.
 13 3 1 For this cause, I Paul, am
 14 the prisoner of Jesus Christ, for you
 15 foreigners. 2 If yet you have
 16 heard of the dispensation
 17 of the grace of God which is given
 18 to me for you. 3 How that,
 19 according to revelation, the
 20 mystery has been made known
 21 to me, as above
 22 I have written briefly. 4 As you
 23 reading, may under-
 24 stand my knowledge
 25 in the mystery of Christ. 5 Which
 26 in other generations
 27 was not known to the sons
 28 of men, as it is now
 29 revealed to his holy apos-
 30 tles and prophets
 31 in the Spirit. 6 That the foreigners be
 32 fellow heirs, and of the same
 33 body, and co-partners of his
 34 promise in Christ Jesus.
 35 7 By the gospel, ^{of which} I am made

(1-12) 2 18b – 22. (12-35) 3 1 – 7a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [hospites] et

Line 16: There is a hole in the leaf here. Ranke assumes

DISPENSATIONem is one word, across the gap.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: C euangelium ^{cuius} factus

eſo miniſter ſecundum	1	a miniſter, according to
donum gratiae dī quae	2	the gift of God's grace, which
data eſt mihi,, Secundu ^m	3	is given to me. According to the
operationem uirtutis ejuſ	4	operation of hiſ power:
Mihi omnium minimo ſcō-	5	⁸ To me, the leaſt of all the
rum data eſt gratia haec	6	ſaints, is given thiſ grace,
In gentibus euangelizare	7	To preach among the nationſ,
in inueſtigabiles diuitias	8	the unſearchable richſ of
xpi et illuminare omnes	9	Chriſt, ⁹ and to enlighten all men.
Quae ſit diſpenſatio ſacra-	10	What iſ the diſpenſation of the
menti,, Abſconditiſ	11	mystery. Which hath been hidden
a ſaeculis in dō qui omnia	12	for eternity in God, who created
creauit,, Ut innotiſ-	13	all thingſ. ¹⁰ That knowledge
cat principibus et poteſ-	14	be given to the principaliſ
tatibus in caeleſtibus	15	and powerſ in heavenly placeſ,
per Eccleſiam multiformiſ	16	by the church, of the mani-
ſapientiae dī,, Se-	17	fold wiſdom of God, ¹¹ Ac-
cundum praefinitione ^m	18	cording to the eternal
ſaeculorum,, quam fe-	19	purpose. Which he made,
cit in xpo ihu dño. n̄,†	20	in Chriſt Jeſu our Lord.† ¹² In
In quo habemus fiduciam	21	whom we have boldneſſ
et accessum,, In con-	22	and access. With con-
fidentiam per fidem eiſ	23	fidence by the faith of him.
x. Propter quod peto ne defi-	24	¹³ Wherefore I pray you not to
ciatiſ in tribulationibus	25	faint at my tribulationſ
meiſ pro uobiſ,, Quae	26	for you. Which
eſt gloria ueſtra	27	iſ your glory.
xi. huiuſ rei gratia flecto ge-	28	¹⁴ For thiſ cauſe I bend my
nuſ mea ad patrem dñi	29	kneeſ to the Father of our Lord
n̄ ihu xpi,, Ex quo omniſ	30	Jeſuſ Chriſt. ¹⁵ Of whom all
paternitas in caeliſ et	31	paternity in heaven and
in terra nominatur.	32	earth iſ named,
Ut det uobiſ ſecundum di-	33	¹⁶ That he would grant you, accord-
uitias gloriae ſuae,,	34	ing to the richſ of hiſ glory.
Uirtutem corroborari	35	To be ſtrengthened

(1-35) 3 7b – 16a.

Line 16: There iſ a hole in the leaf here. It nicely fitſ into a word-gap.

per sp̄m eius in^{IN}TERIOREM
 HOMINEM,, HABITARE
 xp̄m per fidem in cordibus
 uestris,, In caritate ra-
 dicati et fundati ut pos-
 setis conpraehendere
 cum omnibus sc̄s,, Quæ
 sit latitudo et longitudo
 Et sublimitas et profun-
 dum,, Scire etiam su-
 pereminentem sciētiæ
 caritatem xp̄i,, Ut in-
 pleamini in omnem ple-
 nitudinem dī

xii. **Ei autem qui potens est**
 omnia facere,, Super^{super}
 abundanter^{more} quam peti-
 mus aut intellegimus
 Secundum uirtutem quæ
 operatur in nobis ipsi
 gloria in ecclesia et in
 xp̄o ih̄u,, In omnes ge-
 nerationes sæculi sæ-
 culorū. AMEN

xiii. **Obsecro itaque uos ego**
 Lect̄. IN
 pas-
 cha an
 NOTI-
 NUM
 uinctus in dñō,, Ut di-
 ne ambuletis uocatione
 qua uocati estis. Cum om-
 ni humilitate et man-
 suetudine,, Cum pati-
 entia,, Subportantes
 inuicem in caritate
 Solliciti seruare unitatē^m
 sp̄s in uinculo pacis,,
 Unum corpus et unus sp̄s

1 by his Spirit with might unto the
 2 inner man. ¹⁷ That Christ
 3 may dwell by faith in your
 4 hearts. That being rooted and
 5 founded in charity, ¹⁸ You
 6 may be able to grasp,
 7 with all the saints. What
 8 is the breadth, and length,
 9 And height, and
 10 depth. ¹⁹ To know also,
 11 surpassing all knowledge,
 12 the charity of Christ. That
 13 you may be filled unto all the
 14 fulness of God.

²⁰ Now to him who is able
 15 to do all things. More
 16 abundantly^{more} than we
 17 desire or understand,
 18 According to the power that
 19 worketh in us, ²¹ To him
 20 be glory in the church, and in
 21 Christ Jesus. Unto all ge-
 22 nerationes, world without
 23 end. Amen.

4 ¹ I therefore, beseech you, I, a
 25 prisoner in the Lord. That you
 26 live worthy of the vocation
 27 in which you are called, ² With all
 28 humility and mild-
 29 ness. With pati-
 30 ence. Supporting
 31 one another in charity.
 32 ³ Careful to keep the unity of the
 33 Spirit in the bond of peace.
 34 ⁴ One body and one Spirit;

(1-24) 3 16b – 21. (25-35) 4 1 – 4a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: S in^{IN}TERIOREMLines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: facere,, Super^{super}||abundanter^{super} quam correctura manus inc.

The Vulgate supports the original so this edit should be ignored.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: estis. ^k cum cf. note. 385, 28.

<p>Sicut et uocati estis in una spe uocationis uestrae xiii. Unus. dñs. una fides. unum baptisma. Unus dñs et pa- ter omnium qui super omnes et per omnia et in omnibus nobis xv. Unicuique autem nostru^m data est gratia. Secundu^m mensura donationis xp̄i propter quod dicit, ascen- dens in altum. captiuam duxit captiuitatem dedit dona hominibus in psal- mo Lxvi. Quod autem ascendit quid est nisi quia et descendit primum in inferiores partes terrae, qui des- cendit ipse est et qui as- cendit super omnes cae- los. ut impleret omnia Et ipse dedit quosdam qui- dem apostolos, quosda^m autem prophetas, alios uero euangelistas, ali- os autem pastores et doc- tores ad consummatio- nem sc̄orum, in opus ministerii, in aedifi- cationem corporis xp̄i, donec occurramus omnes in unitatem fidei et agni- tionis filii dñi, in uirum perfectum. in mensura^m aetatis plenitudinis xp̄i.</p>	<p>1 As you are called in one 2 hope of your calling. 3 ⁵ One Lord, one faith, one 4 baptism. ⁶ One God and Fa- 5 ther of all, who is above 6 all, and through all, and 7 in us all. 8 ⁷ But to every one of us 9 is given grace. Following 10 the giving measure of Christ. 11 ⁸ Wherefore he saith: Ascend- 12 ing on high, he led 13 captivity captive; he gave 14 gifts to men. 15 ⁹ Now that he ascended, what 16 is it, but because he also des- 17 cended first into the lower 18 parts of the earth? ¹⁰ Whoso 19 descended is also whoso as- 20 cended above all the hea- 21 vens, that he fulfill all things. 22 ¹¹ And he gave that some 23 be apostles. And some 24 be prophets. Others 25 be evangelists. And 26 others be pastors and teach- 27 ers, ¹² for the perfecting 28 of the saints. For the work 29 of the ministry. For the edifi- 30 cation of the body of Christ. 31 ¹³ Until we all gather into 32 the unity of faith, and know- 33 ledge of the Son of God. Unto a 34 full manhood, measured by the 35 maturity and fullness of Christ.†</p>
---	--

(1-35) 4 4b – 13.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: **Unus. dñs.** There is a possibility that the dot after **Unus** is used as a word separator. Such a use has been seen elsewhere.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: **dicit.** The double comma usually comes after the quotation. Perhaps this is why it is marked for deletion.

UT IAM NON SIMUS PARUULI
 FLUCTUANTES,, ET CIRCU^m
 FERAMUS OMNI UER^{NT}BO DOC-
 TRINAE,, IN NEQUITIA HO-
 MINUM,, IN ASTUTIA AD
 CIRCUMVENTIONEM ERRO-
 RIS,, VERITATEM AUTEM
 FACIENTES,, IN CARITATE^m
 CRESCAMUS IN ILLO PER
 OMNIA QUI EST CAPUT XPS
 EX QUO TOTAM CORPUS CON-
 PACTUM ET CONEXUM,,
 PER OMNEM IUNCTURAM
 SUBMINISTRATIONIS SE-
 CUNDUM OPERATIONEM
 IN MENSURAM UNIUSCUIUS-
 QUE MEMBRI AUGMENTU^m
 CORPORIS FACIT,, IN AE-
 DIFICATIONEM SUI IN CA-
 RITATE
 XVI. HOC IGITUR DICO ET TESTIFI-
 COR IN DNO,, UT IAM NON
 AMBULETIS SICUT GENTES
 AMBULANT IN VANITATE
 SENSUS SUI,, TENEBRIS
 OBSCURATUM HABENTES
 INTELLECTUM· ALIENATI
 A VITA DI,, PER IGNORAN-
 TIAM QUAE EST IN ILLIS,,
 PROPTER CAECITATEM COR-
 DIS IPSORUM,, QUI DESPE-
 RANTES SEMET IPSOS TRA-
 DIDERUNT IMPUDICITIAE
 IN OPERATIONEM IMMUNDI-
 TIAE OMNIS IN AVARITIA

1 ¹⁴ That now we be no more children
 2 tossed to and fro. And carried
 3 about with every wordⁱⁿ of doc-
 4 trine. By the wickedness of
 5 men. By cunning craftiness, by
 6 which they lie in wait to de-
 7 ceive. ¹⁵ But doing
 8 the truth. In charity,
 9 we may in all things grow up in
 10 him who is Christ the head.
 11 ¹⁶ From whom the whole body,
 12 compacted and fitly connected,
 13 By what every joint
 14 supplieth, according
 15 to the operation
 16 In the measure of
 17 every part, maketh
 18 increase of the body. To the ed-
 19 ifying of itself in cha-
 20 rity.
 21 ¹⁷ This then I say and testify
 22 in the Lord. That henceforward
 23 you behave not as the foreigners
 24 behave in the vanity of
 25 their mind. ¹⁸ Having
 26 their understanding darkened,
 27 being alienated from the
 28 life of God. Through the ignor-
 29 ance that is in them,
 30 Because of the blindness of
 31 their hearts. ¹⁹ Who despair-
 32 ing, have given themselves
 33 up to lasciviousness,
 34 Unto the working of all unclean-
 35 ness, with covetousness.

Lect. in
 quadra-
 gesima
 ieiunio
 III.

(1-35) 4 14 – 19.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: uer^{NT}bo corr. inc manus. The editor thought that 'uerbo' should be read as 'uento',

so that 'word' should read 'wind'. Vulgate supports uento against uerbo, so this could be Vulgatization.

xvii. **Uos autem non ita didicistis**

xpm., Si tamen illum au-
distis et in ipso ei docti
estis. sicut et veritas in
ihu., Deponere uos se-
cundum pristinam con-
uersationem ueterem
hominem., Qui corrup-
pitur secundum deside-
ria erroris.,[†] Renoua-
mini autem spm mentis
uestrae., Et inducite
nouum hominem eum

qui secundum dm creatus
est in iustitia et scitate
ueritatis., Propter
quod deponentes menda-
cium., Loquimini ueri-
tatem unusquisque cum
proximo suo., Quonia^m
sumus inuicem membra

xviii. **Irascimini autem et nolite**
peccare., Sol non occi-
dat super iracundiam
uestram., Nolite locu^m
dare diabolo., Qui fu-
rabatur iam non furetur
Magis autem laboret
operando manibus suis
quod bonum est., Ut
habeat unde retribuatur
necessitatem patienti

xviii. **Omnis sermo malus**
ex ore uestro non pro-
cedat., Sed si quis bonu^s

1 ²⁰ But you have not so learned
2 Christ. ²¹ If so be that you have
3 heard him, and have been taught
4 in him, as also the truth^{is} in
5 Jesus. ²² That you put off, ac-
6 cording to former con-
7 versation, the old
8 man. Who is corrup-
9 ted according to the desire
10 of error.[†] ²³ And be renew-
11 ed in the spirit of your
12 mind. ²⁴ And lead in put on
13 him the new man,
14 Who according to God is creat-
15 ed in justice and holiness
16 of truth. ²⁵ Where-
17 fore putting away ly-
18 ing. Speak ye the
19 truth every man with
20 his neighbour; for
21 we are members one of another.

22 ²⁶ Though you be angry, also sin
23 not. Let not the sun
24 go down upon your
25 anger. ²⁷ Give not
26 place to the devil. ²⁸ Who was steal-
27 ing, let him now steal no more;
28 But rather let him labour,
29 working with his hands
30 what which is good. That
31 he may have something to restore
32 to him that suffereth need.

33 ²⁹ Let no evil speech
34 proceed from your
35 mouth. But that which is good,

Lect. in
quadrage-
sima dominica
iii

(1-35) 4 20 – 29a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: C **didicistis** Not obvious, but Ranke is convinced that this is a correction, not original.

However **didicisti** is wrong: 2nd per sing, whereas **Uos** is definitely 2nd per plural nominative.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: [ipso] **ei docti**

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: [sicut] **et** If the inserted 's' is invalid, then the English might read: "as also the truth in Jesus."

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: **inducite**, quod punctum tenuissimum (faint point) postquam oculos fugerat, edidi originalem scriptionem. Lege **induite** Actually the original makes good sense. "And lead him in, the new man." Vulgatisation. See below.

Line 13: Ranke fails to notice the same faint points above **eum**, which requires this also to be deleted. See above.

ad aedificationem opportunitatis ³⁰ fidei ut det gratiam audientibus,, Et nolite contristare spm scm dī,, In quo signati estis in die redemptionis,, Omnis amaritudo et ira et indignatio et clamor et blasphemia tollatur a uobis cum omni malitia,,

Estote autem inuicem benigni,, Misericordes donantes inuicem. Sicut et dñs in xpo donauit ^u nobis†

xx. Estote ergo imitatores dī sicut filii carissimi et ambulate in dilectione Sicut et xps dilexit nos,, Et tradidit semet ipsum pro nobis,, Oblatione^m et hostiam dō in odore^m suauitatis,,

xxi. Fornicatio autem et omnis immunditia aut auaritia,, Nec nominetur in uobis sicut decet scōs aut turpitudine aut stultiloquium,, Aut scurrilitas quae ad rem non pertinet,, Sed magis gratiarum actio,, Hoc eni^m scitote intellegentes Quod omnis fornicator aut immundus aut auarus quod est idolorum

1 to the edification of the opportunity of faith, that it may give grace to the hearers. ³⁰ And grieve not the holy Spirit of God. Whereby you are sealed in the day of redemption. ³¹ Let all bitterness, and anger, and indignation, and clamour, and blasphemy, be put away from you, with all malice.

³² And be ye kind one to another. Merciful, forgiving one another, even as God hath forgiven ^{you} us in Christ.

5 ¹ Be ye then followers of God, as most dear children, ² and live in love, As Christ also hath loved us, And hath delivered himself for us, an oblation and a sacrifice to God for an odour of sweetness.

³ But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness. Let it not be mentioned among you, as becometh saints: ⁴ Or obscenity, or foolish talk. Or scurrility, which is to no purpose. But rather giving of thanks. ⁵ For this, ye shall know, understanding. That whoso is a fornicator, or is unclean, or a covetous person, or is a server

(1-14) 4 29b – 32. (15-35) 5 1 – 5a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ³⁰ fidei. Retiui lectionem. The Vulgate supports the original so ignore this edit.Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. manus **uobis** Both translations given.

seruitus,, Non habet
hereditatem in regno
xpi et di +

xxii. Nemo uos seducat inanibus

uerbis,, Propter haec
enim uenit ira di in filios
diffidentiae,, Nolite
ergo effici participes
eorum,, Eratis enim
aliquando tenebrae,,
Nunc autem Lux in dño.

Ut filii Lucis ambulate. fruc-
tus enim Lucis est in om-
ni bonitate et iustitia
et ueritate,, Probantes
quid sit beneplacitum dō
Et nolite communicare
operibus infructuosis
tenebrarum,, Ma-
gis autem et redarguite,,
Quae enim in occulto fiunt
ab ipsis turpe est et dicere
Omnia autem quae arguun-
tur a lumine manifestantur
Omne enim quod manifes-
tatur Lumen est,, Prop-
ter quod dicit,, Surge
quid dormis et exurge
a mortuis et inlumina-
bit tibi xps

xxiii. Vidite itaque fratres quo-
modo caute ambuletis
Non quasi insipientes sed
ut sapientes,, Redimen-
tes tempus quoniam

1 of idols. He hath no
2 inheritance in the kingdom
3 of Christ and of God. +
4 ⁶ Let no man deceive you with vain

5 words. For because of these
6 things cometh God's anger upon
7 the children of unbelief. ⁷ Be
8 ye not therefore partakers
9 with them. ⁸ For you
10 were heretofore darkness.

11 But now light is in the Lord.
12 That children live in light, ⁹ for
13 the fruit of the light is in all
14 goodness, and justice,
15 and truth. ¹⁰ Proving
16 what is well pleasing to God:

17 ¹¹ And have no fellowship
18 with the unfruitful works
19 of darkness. But
20 rather reprove them.

21 ¹² For what is done by them in secret,
22 it is a shame even to speak of.

23 ¹³ But all things that are reprov'd,
24 are made manifest by the light;

25 For all that is made mani-
26 fest is light. ¹⁴ Where-
27 fore he saith: Rise thou
28 that sleepest, and arise from
29 the dead: and Christ shall
30 enlighten thee.

31 ¹⁵ See therefore, brethren, how
32 you live carefully.

33 Not as unwise, ¹⁶ but
34 as wise. Redeem-
35 ing the time, because

(1-35) 5 5b - 16a.

dies mali sunt., pro-	1	the days are evil. ¹⁷ Where-
pterea nolite fieri impru-	2	fore become not un-
dentes. Sed intellegen-	3	wise, but understand-
tes quae sit uoluntas dñi	4	ing what is the will of the Lord.
Et nolite inebriari uino in	5	¹⁸ And be not drunk with wine, in
quo est luxuria., Sed	6	which is luxury; but be ye
implemini spū. Loquentes	7	filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹ speaking
uobismet ipsis in psalmis	8	to yourselves in psalms,
et hymnis et canticis spi-	9	and hymns, and spiritual
ritalibus., Cantantes	10	canticles, singing
et psallentes in cordibus	11	and making melody in your hearts
uestris dño gratias agen-	12	to the Lord; ²⁰ Giving thanks
tes semper. pro omnibus	13	always. For all things, in
in nomine dñi n̄ ihu xpi	14	the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
dō et patri subiecti in inui-	15	To God and the Father. ²¹ Subjected
cem in timore xpi	16	one to another, in fear of Christ.
xxiii. Mulieres uiris suis sub	17	²² Let women be subject to
ditae sint sicut dño.,	18	their husbands, as to the Lord.
quoniam uir caput est mu-	19	²³ For the man is the head of the
lieris., Sicut et xps ca-	20	wife. As Christ is the head
put est ecclesiae., Ipse	21	of the church. He is
saluator corporis., Si-	22	the saviour of the body. ²⁴ As
cicut ecclesia subiecta est	23	the church is subject to
xpo. Ita et mulieres uiris	24	Christ, so also let the wives be to
suis in omnibus	25	their husbands in all things.
xxv. Uiri similiter diligite uxo-	26	²⁵ Husbands, love your
res uestras. sicut et xps	27	wives, as Christ also
dilexit ecclesiam., Et	28	loved the church, and
semet ipsum tradidit	29	delivered himself up
pro ea ut illam sc̄ificare ^{et}	30	for it, ²⁶ That he might sanctify it,
Mundans ^{eam} labacro aquae	31	Cleansing ^{it} by the laver of water
in uerbo. Ut exhiberēt	32	in the word. ²⁷ That he might
ipse sibi gloriosam ec-	33	present it to himself a glorious
clesiam., Non haben-	34	church, not having
tem maculam aut ruga ^m	35	spot or wrinkle,

(1-35) 5 16b – 27a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: [subiecti] in inuicem

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: C mundans^{eam} labacro (Ranke had labore)

aut aliquid eiusmodi,,	1	or any such thing.
Sed ut sit sc̃a et immacula-	2	But that it be holy, and immacu-
ta. Ita et uiri debent dili-	3	late. ²⁸ So also ought men
gere uxores suas ut cor-	4	to love their wives as their
pora sua,, Qui suam uxore-	5	own bodies. He that loveth
rem diligit se ipsum dili-	6	his wife, loveth him-
git,, Nemo enim unqua ^m	7	self. ²⁹ For no man ever
carnem suam odio habuit	8	hated his own flesh;
sed nutrit et fovet eam	9	but nourisheth and cherisheth it,
sicut et xp̃s ecclesiam	10	as also Christ doth the church.
Quia membra sumus cor-	11	³⁰ Because we are members of
poris eius,, De carne	12	his body. Of his flesh,
eius et de ossibus eius,,	13	and of his bones.
Propter hoc relinquit ho-	14	³¹ For this cause a man leaves
mo patrem suum et ma-	15	his father and mo-
trem suam et adheret	16	ther, and shall cleave
uxori suae. et erunt duo	17	to his wife, and they shall be two
in carne una,, Sacra-	18	in one flesh. ³² This is
mentum hoc magnum est,,	19	a great sacrament.
Ego autem dico in xp̃o et in	20	But I speak in Christ and in
ecclesia,, Verumtamen	21	the church. ³³ Nevertheless
et vos singuli,, Unus-	22	every one of you. In par-
quisque suam uxorem si-	23	ticular let him love his wife as
cut se ipsum diligit,, Uxor	24	himself. And the wife,
autem ut timeat virum	25	let her respect the husband.
xxvi. Filii oboedite parentibus	26	6 ¹ Children, obey your
vestris in dño,, hoc	27	parents in the Lord. For
enim est iustum,, hono-	28	this is just. ² Hon-
ra patrem tuum et matre^m	29	our thy father and mother.
Quod est mandatum primu^m	30	Which is the first commandment
in promissionem,, Ut	31	in the promise: ³ That it
bene sit tibi et sit longe-	32	be well with thee, and thou be long
us super terram,,	33	lived upon earth.
xxvii. Et patres nolite ad ira-	34	⁴ And fathers, provoke not
cundiam prouocare	35	your children

(1-25) 5 27b – 33. (26-35) 6 1 – 4a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: nota marg. Victorina.

Line 26: Ms. omits this chapter number. Ranke fails to notice. Here restored.

filiis uestros,, Sed
 educate illos in discipli-
 na et correptione dñi
 xxviii. **Servi oboedite dominis**
 carnalibus cum timore
 et tremore,, In simpli-
 citatem cordis uestri
 sicut xpo,, Non ad ocu-
 lum seruientes quasi
 hominibus placentes
 Sed ut servi xpi,, Facien-
 tes uoluntate dñi ex ani-
 mo cum bona uoluntate
 seruientes sicut dño et
 non hominibus,, Scien-
 tes quoniam unusquisque
 quodcumque fecerit bo-
 num hoc percipiet a dño
 Siue seruus siue liber
 xxviii. **Et uos dñi eadem facite**
 illis remittentes minas
 Scientes quia et illorum
 et uester dñs est in caelis
 Et personarum acceptio
 non est apud dñm
 xxx. **De cetero fratres con-**
 fortamini in dño et in po-
 tentia uirtutis eius,,
 Et induite uos arma dñi ut
 possetis stare aduersus
 insidias diaboli,, Quia
 non est nobis conlucta-
 tio aduersus carnem
 et sanguinem,, Sed ad-
 uersus principes et potestates

1 to anger. But
 2 bring them up in the disci-
 3 pline and correction of the Lord.
 4 ⁵ **Servants, be obedient to your**
 5 earthly lords, with fear
 6 and trembling. In the simpli-
 7 city of your hearts,
 8 as to Christ. ⁶ Not serving to
 9 the eye, as it were
 10 pleasing men,
 11 But, as servants of Christ. Do-
 12 ing the will of God from the
 13 heart, ⁷ with a good will
 14 Serving, as to the Lord, and
 15 not to men. ⁸ Know-
 16 ing that whatsoever good thing
 17 any man shall do, the same
 18 shall he gather from the Lord,
 19 Whether he be slave, or freeman.
 20 ⁹ **And you, masters, do the same**
 21 to them, forbearing threatenings,
 22 Knowing that the Lord both
 23 of them and you is in heaven;
 24 And there is no respect
 25 of persons with God.
 26 ¹⁰ **Finally, brethren, be streng-**
 27 thened in the Lord, and in the
 28 might of his power.
 29 ¹¹ And wear the armour of God, that
 30 you may stand against
 31 the deceits of the devil. ¹² For
 32 it is not for us to strug-
 33 gle against flesh
 34 and blood; but ag-
 35 ainst principalities and powers,

(1-35) 6 4b – 12a.

Line 35: Small type: It looks like the scribe was running out of space, and wished not to start a new page here.

ADVERSUS mundi rectores	1	Against the rulers of the world
TENEBRARUM harum,,	2	of this darkness.
CONTRA spiritalia nequitia	3	Against the spirits of wickedness
IN caelestibus,, PROP-	4	in the high places. ¹³ There-
TEREA accipite armatu-	5	fore accept the armour
RA Dī,, UT possitis resis-	6	of God. That you may resist
TERE IN die malo,, ET IN	7	in the evil day. And to
OMNIBUS perfecti stare	8	stand in all things perfect.
STATE ERGO succincti Lum-	9	¹⁴ Stand therefore, your loins
BOS uestros IN ueritate	10	girt about with truth,
ET induiti Loricam iustitiae	11	And wearing the breastplate of justice,
ET calciati pedes IN praepa-	12	¹⁵ and your feet shod with the prepar-
RATIONE euangelii pacis	13	ation of the gospel of peace:
IN ISA- IN OMNIBUS sumentes scu- IA	14	¹⁶ In all things taking the shield
TUM fidei,, IN quo posse-	15	of faith. Wherewith you may
TIS omnia tela nequissimi	16	extinguish all the fiery darts of
IGNEA EXTINGUERE ET GA-	17	the most wicked one, ¹⁷ And take
LEAM salutis adsumete,,	18	unto you the helmet of salvation.
ET gladium sps quod est uer-	19	And the sword of the Spirit, which
BUM Dī,,+ PER omnem ora-	20	is the word of God.+ ¹⁸ By all pray-
TIONEM ET obsecratione ^m	21	er and supplication
ORANTES omni tempore	22	Praying at all times in
IN spū,, ET IN ipso uigi-	23	the spirit. And in this, watch-
LANTES IN omni stantia	24	ing with all steadfastness
ET obsecrationem pro	25	and supplication for
OMNIBUS sc̄is,, ET pro	26	all the saints. ¹⁹ And for
ME ut detur mihi sermo	27	me, that speech may be given
IN apertione oris mei	28	me, that I may open my mouth
CUM fiduciam notum	29	with confidence, to make
facere mysterium euan-	30	known the mystery of the
gelii,, PRO quo Legatio-	31	gospel. ²⁰ For which I am an
NEM fungor IN catena,,	32	ambassador in chains,
ITA ut IN ipso audeam pro-	33	So that therein I may be bold
UT oportet me loqui	34	to speak according as I ought.
XXXI. UT autem ET uos sciatis	35	²¹ But that you also may know

(1-35) 6 12b – 21a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: verba IN ISAIA eiusdem nota marg.
Victorina.

quae circa me sunt quid
 a^ucam,, Omnia nota fa-
 ciet uobis ty^uthicus caris-
 simas frater et fidelis
 minister in dñō,, Quem
 misi ad uos in hoc ipsum
 Ut cognoscatis quae circa
 nos sunt,, Ut consule-
 tur corda n^{ue}stra,, Pax
 fratribus et caritas cu^m
 fide a dō patre nostro
 et dñō ihū xpō,, Gratia
 cum omnibus qui diliguⁿt
 dñm. n̄. ih̄m xp̄m in incor-
 ruptionem AMEN

.....

EXPL· AD EPHESIOS· INC̄P

AD PHILIPPENSES

INC̄· ARG· AD PHILIPPENSES

.....

Philippenses sunt machedo-
 nēs hī accepto uerbo ueritā-
 tis persteterunt in fide. nec
 receperant falsos aposto-
 los. hos apostolus conlaudat
 scribens eis a roma de carce-
 re per epaphroditum

.....

EXPL· ARGUMENTUM

INC̄· BREVIS

1 how I am and what I am
 2 doing. All things will be made
 3 known to you by Ty^uthicus, my
 4 dearest brother and faithful
 5 minister in the Lord. ²² Whom I
 6 sent to you for this same purpose,
 7 That you may know the things
 8 concerning us. That he com-
 9 fort ²³ your hearts. ²³ Peace be
 10 to the brethren and charity with
 11 faith, from God our Father,
 12 and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ Grace
 13 be with all them that love
 14 our Lord Jesus Christ in incor-
 15 ruption. Amen.

.....

16
17
18 END. TO THE EPHESIANS. BEGINS:

19
20 TO THE PHILIPPIANS

21
22 BEG. TOPIC, TO THE PHILIPPIANS

23
24 The Phillipians are Macedo-

25 nians who accepting the word of
 26 truth, stood fast in faith, not
 27 receiving the false apos-
 28 tles. This apostle praises them,
 29 writing from prison in Rome,
 30 by the hand of Epaphroditum.

31
32

33 END. TOPIC

34
35 BEG. BREVIS

(1-15) 6 21b – 24.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ty^uthicus fort. iam a scriba mut. in
ty^uthicus

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: C. corda n^{ue}stra

Lines 24 - 30: Scripsit Ranke: Argumentum (et Brevis)

uncialibus paulo minoribus, quam quibus textus
scriptus est, exarata.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: machedonēs correctura incertae
manus sensu carens.

i. De presbyteris quod ipsi fuerint aliquando episcopi	1 Of the priests that they might have been bishops.	584 1
ii. De apostolo pro philippensibus depræcantem	3 Of the Apostle praying for the Philippians.	584 7
iii. De manifestatione uinculorum apostoli in uniuerso prætorio	5 Of the appearance of the chains of the Apostle in all of the prætorium.	585 12
iiii. De uarietate prædicatorum dñi et de apostolo paratū ad uiuendum adque moriendum et de constantia passionis et persequentiū in interitum patientium uero gloria et salutē	8 Of the variety of the preachers of gods, and of the Apostle, prepared to live and to die, and of the constancy of suffering and persecution to destruction of the sufferers, or the glory of their salvation.	585 10
v. De dño quod cum in forma dī esset formam serui accipiet humiliavit se ipsum factas oboediens usque ad mortem crucis	15 Of the Lord, who though formed of God, accepted the form of a servant, and humbled himself, to become obedient even to the death of the cross.	587 13
vi. De scīs quod in bonis operibus non debeant murmurare	20 Of the saints, that in their good works, that they ought not to murmur.	588 19
vii. De fidelitate timothei et nequentibus ac magis sua quam dñi ihū xpī quaerēt	23 Of the fidelity of Timothy, and of deniers, seeking, more than the Lord Jesus Christ.	589 9
viii. De phaephrodito animam suam ad mortem propter opus dñi fideliter offerente	26 Of the phaephrodito, faithfully offering his own life, to death, for the work of the Lord.	590 2
viii. De apostolo philippenses in omnibus consolantem	30 From the Apostle to the Philippians in all comfort.	590 33
x. De seductoribus et circumcisione spiritali et quæ carnali	32 Of the seducers, and circumcision of the spirit, and matters of the flesh.	591 3
xi. De perfectis	35 Of perfection.	591 12

xii. De apostolo admonente sc̄os· ut ipsum et qui secun- dum formulam ipsius ambulauerint imitentur et de seductoribus populorū	1 Of the Apostle, reminding the 2 saints, that they who also accord- 3 ing to the formula of the same, 4 would have followed are imitated, 5 and of the seducers of the peoples.	593 1
xiii. De apostolo sc̄os hortante ad concordiam et modes- tiam et seueritatem et oratione spiritaliter componente	6 Of the Apostle, advising the 7 saints, to agreement, and gentle- 8 ness, and severity, and the 9 composition of spiritual 10 prayer.	594 4
xiiii. De ueritate et castitate adque iustitia et omnibus laudibus sempiternae glo- riae adque uirtutis	11 Of truth, and chastity, 12 and justice, and to all 13 the praise of the glory of 14 the eternal, and to virtue.	594 18
xv. De sacramento apostoli saturitatis ac famis et re- rum omnium tempera- mento	15 On the sacrament of the apostles, 16 of plenty, and of famine, and of 17 all things in moder- 18 ation.	594 31
xvi. De apostolo machedonia proficiscente quod nul- la ei ecclesia communi- cauerit in ratione dan- di aut accipiendi nisi tan- tummodo philippenses	19 Of the Apostle, when leaving 20 machedonia, there was 21 no church communi- 22 cating with him, concerning 23 giving or receiving with the 24 exception of the Philippians.	595 16
xvii. De desiderio sc̄orum in gloria dñi	25 Of the desire of the saints in the 26 glory of the Lord.	595 30
xviii. De apostolo sc̄os omnes in dño salutante	27 Of the Apostle, saluting all 28 the saints in the Lord.	596 8
xviii. De caesaris domo quod habuerit sc̄os	29 Of the saints which Caesar had in 30 his household	596 11
.....	31	
	32	
EXPL· BREBIS·	33 END· BREVIS.	
	34	
.....	35	

PAULUS ET TIMOTHEUS SERUI
 IHU XPI., OMNIBUS SCIS IN
 XPO IHU. QUI SUNT PHILIPPIS
 CUM EPISCOPIS ET DIACONIBUS
 GRATIA VOBIS ET PAX A DO PATRE
 NOSTRO ET DNO IHU XPO.,
 II. GRATIAS AGO DO MEO IN OMNI
 MEMORIAM VESTRI SEMPER
 IN CUNCTIS ORATIONIBUS MEIS
 PRO OMNIBUS VOBIS CUM GAU-
 DIO DEPRECATIONEM FACI-
 ENS., SUPER COMMUNICA-
 TIONEM VESTRAM IN EUAN-
 GELIO ^aPRIMA DIE USQUE NUNC
 CONFIDENS ⁱⁿhoc ipsum., QUIA
 QUI COEPIT IN VOBIS IN OPUS
 BONUM., PERFICIET USQUE
 IN DIEM XPI. IHU., SICUT EST
 MIHI DIGNUM HOC SENTIRE
 PRO OMNIBUS VOBIS., EO
 QUOD HABEAM VOS IN CORDE
 ET IN VINCLIS MEIS ET IN DE-
 FENSIONE ET CONFIRMATIO-
 NE EUANGELII., SOCIOS
 GAUDII MEI OMNES VOS ES-
 SE., TESTIS ENIM MIHI EST
 DS QUOMODO CUPIAM OM-
 NES VOS IN VISCERIBUS XPI IHU
 ET HOC ORO UT CARITAS VESTRA
 MAGIS AC MAGIS ABUNDET
 IN SCIENTIA ET OMNI SENSU
 UT PROBETIS POTIORA UT SITIS
 SINCERES ET SINE OFFENSIO-
 NE IN DIEM XPI., REPLETI
 FRUCTU ^sIUSTITIAE PER XPM

1 ¹ Paul and Timothy, the servants
 2 of Jesus Christ. To all the saints in
 3 Christ Jesus, who are at Philippi,
 4 with the bishops and deacons.
 5 ² Grace to you, and peace from God our
 6 Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
 7 ³ I give thanks to my God in every
 8 remembrance of you, ⁴ always
 9 in all my prayers
 10 For you all, with joy,
 11 making supplica-
 12 tion ⁵ For your communica-
 13 tion in the gos-
 14 pel ^{from} the first day until now.
 15 ⁶ Trusting ⁱⁿ this very thing. That
 16 he, who hath begun in you, a good
 17 work, will perfect it unto
 18 the day of Christ Jesus. ⁷ As it is
 19 mete for me to think
 20 this for you all, for
 21 that I have you in my heart;
 22 and in my chains, and in the
 23 defence and confirma-
 24 tion of the gospel. You
 25 all are partakers of my
 26 joy. ⁸ For God is my wit-
 27 ness, how I long after you all
 28 in the heart of Christ Jesus.
 29 ⁹ So I pray, that your charity
 30 more and more abound
 31 in knowledge, and discernment
 32 ¹⁰ That you judge well, that you be
 33 sincere and without offence
 34 unto the day of Christ, ¹¹ Filled with
 35 the fruit of justice, through Christ

(1-35) 11 – 11a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: **uestram** Sed obelus literam transfodiens quum erasus sit, apparet, correctum non approbatam esse. Ranke comments on the obelus, barely visible, but ignores the punct which is clear.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: Inc man. **euangelio** ^a**prima**

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: Inc man. **confidens** ⁱⁿ**hoc**

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: **C fructu** ^s The Vulgate supports the ablative here, as I translated, so ignore this edit.

ih̄m in gl̄oriam et laudem dī	1	Jesus, to the glory and praise of God.
iii. Scire autem uos uolo fratres,,	2	¹² I want you to know, brethren.
quia quae circa	3	ren. That what has happened to
me sunt magis ad profec-	4	me, has really served to the
tum uenerunt euangelii	5	furtherance of the gospel:
Ita ut uincula mea mani-	6	¹³ So that my chains are
festas fierent in xp̄o,,	7	made manifest in Christ,
In omni praetorio et in ce-	8	In all the court, and in
teris omnibus	9	all other places;
iii. Et plures fratribus in dño	10	¹⁴ And many of the brethren in the Lord,
confidentes in uinculis	11	Growing confident by my
meis abundantius aude-	12	chains, are much more bold
re sine timore uerbum dī	13	to speak the word of God
loqui,,	14	without fear. ¹⁵ Some indeed,
quidam quidem	15	even out of envy and con-
propter inuidiam et con-	16	tention; but some
tentionem,,	17	also for good
quidam autem et propter bonam	18	will preach
uoluntatem xp̄m prae-	19	Christ. ¹⁶ Some indeed
dicant,,	20	out of charity, knowing
quidam uero	21	that I am set for the defence
ex caritate scientes quo-	22	of the gospel.
nia in defensionem	23	¹⁷ And some out of conten-
euangelii positus sum,,	24	tion preach Christ
quidam autem ex conten-	25	without sincerity. Suppos-
tione xp̄m adnuntiant	26	ing that they increase the
non sincere,,	27	affliction of my chains,
existimantes praessuram re-	28	¹⁸ What then? Only in every way.
suscitare uinculis meis	29	Whether by occasion, or
quid enim dum omni modo	30	by truth, Christ be
sive per occasionem sive	31	preached. In this also I rejoice,
per ueritatem xp̄s adnun-	32	yea, and will rejoice. ¹⁹ For I
tietur,,	33	know that this shall fall out to
Et in hoc gaudeo	34	me unto salvation, through
sed et gaudebo,,	35	your prayer. And the supply
scio enim		
quia hoc mihi proueniet		
in salutem per uestram		
orationem,,		
Et submi-		

(1-35) 1 11b – 19a.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: [quidam] uero. This looks like
Vulgatisation, and may be disregarded.

NISTRATIONEM SP̄S IĦU XPI
 SECUNDUM SPECTATIONEM
 ET SP̄M MEAM,, QUIA IN
 NULO CONFUNDAR,, SED
 IN OMNI FIDUCIA SICUT SEM-
 PER,, ET NUNC MAGNIFI-
 CBITUR XPS IN CORPORE **meo**
 SIUE PER VITAM SIUE PER
 MORTEM,, MIHI ENIM
 UIUERE XPS EST ET MORI
 LUCRUM,, QUOD SI UIUE-
 RE IN CARNE HIC MIHI FRUCTUS
 OPERIS EST ET QUID ELIGAM IS-
 NORO,, COARTOR AUTEM
 ME DUOBUS DESIDERIUM
 HABENS DISSOLUI ET CUM
 XPO ESSE,, MULTO MAGIS
 MELIUS,, PERMANERE
 AUTEM IN CARNE NECESSA-
 RIUM EST PROPTER VOS
 ET HOC CONFIDENS SCIO QUIA
 MANEBO ET PERMANEBO
 IN OMNIBUS VOBIS,, AD PRO-
 FECTUM VESTRUM ET CAU-
 DIUM FIDEI,, UT GRATULA-
 TIO VESTRA ABUNDET IN XPO
 IĦU IN ME,, PER MEUM
 ADVENTUM ITERUM AD VOS
 TANTUM Digne IN EUANGELIO
 XPI CONVERSAMINI,, UT
 SIUE CUM VENERO ET VIDE-
 RO VOS,, SIUE ABSENS AU-
 DIAM DE VOBIS,, QUIA STA-
 TIS IN UNO SP̄U UNANIMES
 CONLABORANTES FIDE EUAN-

1 of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
 2 ²⁰ According to my expectation
 3 and hope; that in nothing
 4 I shall be confounded. But
 5 with all confidence, as al-
 6 ways. So now also shall Christ
 7 be magnified in **my** body,
 8 Whether it be by life, or by
 9 death. ²¹ For to me,
 10 to live is Christ; and to die
 11 is gain. ²² And if to live in the
 12 flesh, this is to me the fruit **of**
 13 **labour**, and what I shall choose I
 14 know not. ²³ But I am straitened
 15 between two: having a desire
 16 to be dissolved and to be
 17 with Christ. A thing by far the
 18 better. ²⁴ But to abide
 19 still in the flesh, is need-
 20 ful for you.
 21 ²⁵ And trusting this, I know that
 22 I shall abide, and continue
 23 with you all, for your
 24 furtherance and joy
 25 of faith. ²⁶ That your re-
 26 joicing may abound in Christ
 27 Jesus for me. By my
 28 coming to you again.
 29 ²⁷ Only let your manner be worthy
 30 of the gospel of Christ: that,
 31 whether I come and see
 32 you, or, being absent, may
 33 hear of you, that you stand fast
 34 in one spirit, and mind labouring
 35 together for the faith of the gos-

(1-35) 1 19b – 27a.

Line 7: [corpore] **meo** Ranke includes editor's correction without comment.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: C [fructus] **operis**, raso loco, in quo scriptum erat **tus**. This looks like Vulgatisation, and may be ignored.

celi,, Et in nullo terre-	1	pel. ²⁸ And in nothing be ye terri-
amini ab aduersariis,,	2	fied by the adversaries:
Quae est illis causa perdi-	3	Which to them is a cause of perdi-
tionis,, Vobis autem sa-	4	tion. But to you of salva-
lutem ^{1s} et hoc a dō,,	5	tion, and this from God. ²⁹ For
quia	6	unto you it is given for
vobis donatum est pro	7	Christ. Not only to believe
xpō,, Non solum ut in eu ^m	8	in him, but also to
credatis sed ut etiam	9	suffer for him. ³⁰ The
pro illo patiamini,, Eun-	10	the same conflict having
dem certamen habentes	11	as you have also seen in me,
qualem et uidistis in me	12	and now have heard from me.
et nunc audistis de me	13	2 ¹ If then there be any consolation in
v. Si qua ergo consolatio in	14	Christ. If any comfort
xpō,, Si quod solacium	15	of charity. If any society
caritatis,, Si qua socie-	16	of the spirit. If any heartfelt
tas sps,, Si quid viscera	17	compassion. ² Fulfill
miserationes,, Imple-	18	ye my joy, that you may be
te gaudium meum ut ide ^m	19	of one mind. Having the
sapiatis,, Eandem cari-	20	same charity, being of one
tatem habentes uniani-	21	accord. Agreeing in senti-
mes,, Id ipsum sentien-	22	ment. ³ Doing nothing by conten-
tes nihil per contentio-	23	tion, neither by vain glo-
ne neque per inanem glo-	24	ry. But in humili-
riam,, Sed in humilita-	25	ty, counting each other
te superiores sibi inui-	26	better than themselves. ⁴ Each
cem arbitantes,, Non	27	one not considering the things
quae sua sunt singuli	28	that are his own. But those that
considerantes,, Sed et ea	29	are other men's.† ⁵ For let this
quae aliorum,,† hoc eni ^m	30	mind be in you, which was also
sentite in vobis quod et	31	in Christ Jesus, ⁶ who being in
in xpō ihū. qui cum in for-	32	the form of God, thought
ma dī esset non rapinam	33	it not robbery. To be
arbitratus est,, Esse	34	equal with God. ⁷ But
se aequalem dō,, Sed	35	emptied himself,
semet ipsum exinaniti		

Lect.
in sexta
peria
ante
noctu
scā

(1-12) 1 19b – 30. (13-35) 2 1 – 7a.

Line 5a: Scripsit Ranke: C salutem^{1s}. Accusative is wrong.
Genitive is expected.

Line 5b: Scripsit Ranke: C mut. dō in dō^{fo}
Vulgate supports dō against dō^{fo}, so the edit is to be
disregarded.

FORMAM SERUI ACCIPIENS	1	taking the form of a servant,
IN SIMILITUDINEM HOMI-	2	being made in the likeness
NUM FACTUS,, ET HABITU	3	of men. And in habit
INVENTUS UT HOMO,, HU-	4	found as a man. ⁸ He
MILIAUIT SEMET IPSUM	5	humbled himself,
FACTUS OBOEDIENS USQUE	6	becoming obedient unto
AD MORTEM,, MORTEM	7	death. Even to the death
AUTEM CRUCIS,, PROPTER	8	of the cross. ⁹ For which
QUOD ET D ^S ILLUM EXALTA-	9	cause God also hath exalted
UIT,, ET DONAUIT ILLI NO-	10	him. And hath given him
MEN QUOD EST SUPER OM-	11	a name which is above
NEM NOMEN,, UT IN NO-	12	all names. ¹⁰ That in the name
MINE IHU OMNE GENU FLEC-	13	of Jesus every knee should
TATUR,, CAELESTIUM TER-	14	bend. In heaven, on
RESTRIUM ET INFERNORU ^m	15	earth, and in hell:
ET OMNIS LINGUA CONFITEA-	16	¹¹ And that every tongue should con-
TUR. QUIA D ^N S IHS X ^P S	17	fess. That the Lord Jesus Christ
IN GLORIA EST D ^I PATRIS †	18	is in the glory of God the Father.†
VI. Itaque carissimi mei sicut	19	¹² Wherefore, my dearly beloved, as
semper oboedistis	20	you have always obeyed,
Non ut praesentia mei	21	Not as in my presence
tantum sed multo magis	22	only, but much more
nunc in absentia mea	23	now in my absence,
cum metu et tremore	24	with fear and trembling
uestram salutem ope-	25	work out your sal-
ramini,, D ^S est enim	26	vation. ¹³ For it is God
qui operatur in uobis,,	27	who worketh in you.
Et uelle et perficere pro	28	Both to will and to work, for
bona uoluntate,, Om-	29	his good pleasure. ¹⁴ And
nia autem facite sine	30	do ye all things without
murmurationibus et hae-	31	murmurings and hesit-
sitationibus,, Ut sitis	32	ations; ¹⁵ That you
sine quarella et sim-	33	may be blameless, and sin-
plices filii D ^I sine reprae-	34	cere children of God, without
hensione,, In medio	35	reproof. In the midst

(1-35) 2 7b – 15a.

nATIONIS prauae et per-	1	of a nation, crooked and per-
uersae,, Inter quos Lu-	2	verse. Among whom
cetis sicut LUMINARIA IN	3	you shine as lights in the
MUNDO,, VERBUM uitae	4	world. ¹⁶ Holding forth
CONTINENTES AD GLORIAM	5	the word of life to my
meam IN die xp̄i,, Quia	6	glory in the day of Christ. Because
NON IN VACUUM CUCURRI	7	I have not run in vain,
neque IN VACUUM LABORAUI	8	nor laboured in vain.
vii. Sed et si inmolor supra sa-	9	¹⁷ Yea, and if offered upon the altar
crificium,, In obsequiūⁿ	10	of sacrifice. In service of
fidei uestrae,, Gaudeo	11	your faith. I rejoice,
et congratulor omnibus	12	and am congratulated with you
uobis,, Id ipsum autem	13	all. ¹⁸ And for the selfsame thing
et uos gaudete et congra-	14	do you also rejoice, and congrat-
tulamini mihi,, Spero	15	ulate with me. ¹⁹ And I
autem IN dño ih̄u xp̄o. ti-	16	hope in the Lord Jesus Christ to
motheum cito me mitte-	17	send Timothy unto you
re ad uos,, Ut ^{eτ} ego bono	18	shortly. That I ^{also} may be of good
ANIMO SIM COGNITUS quae	19	comfort, having learned the news
CIRCA uos SUNT,, Nemi-	20	about you. ²⁰ For I
NEM ENIM HABEO TAM	21	have no man like
UNIANIMEM QUI SINCERA	22	this man of peace, who with
affectione pro uobis	23	sincere affection would be
sollicitus sit,, Omnes	24	solicitous for you. ²¹ For
ENIM quae sua SUNT quae-	25	all seek what are their
RUNT. NON quae SUNT xp̄i	26	own; not what are Christ
ih̄u,, Experimentum	27	Jesus'. ²² Now know
autem eius COGNOSCI	28	ye the proof of him,
QUONIAM sicut PATRI filiū	29	That as a son with the father, so
mecum seruiuit IN euan-	30	hath he served with me in the
gelium,, hunc igitur	31	gospel. ²³ Him therefore
spero me MITTERE MOX	32	I hope to send immediately, so soon
ut uidero quae CIRCA me	33	as I shall see what will me be-
SUNT CONFI	34	fall. ²⁴ And I trust in the Lord,
QUONIAM ET ipse ueniam	35	That I myself also shall come

(1-35) 2 15b – 24a.

Line 9: [vii.] Ms. omits this index number, referenced in the brevis, using black ink instead of red. This is corrected. Ranke fails to comment.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: xp̄o Retinui lectionem. The Vul-

gate fails to witness xp̄o. This looks like Vulgatisation, and may be disregarded.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: C Ut ^{eτ} ego

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: COGNITIS radendo corr. e —tus

ad uos cito
 viii. **Necessarium autem exis-**
 timavi epaphroditum
 fratrem et cooperatore^m
 et commilitonem meum
 Vestrum autem apostolum
 et ministrum necessita-
 tis meae mittere ad uos
 Quoniam quidem omnes uos
 desiderabat et maestus
 erat,, propterea quod
 audieratis illum infirma-
 tum nam infirmatus est
 usque ad mortem,, Sed
 dñs misertus est eius non
 solum autem eius uerum
 etiam et mei,, Ne tristi-
 tiam super tristitiam
 haberem,, Festinan-
 tius ergo misi illum,, Ut
 uiso eo iterum gaudeatis
 Et ego sine tristitia si^m
 excipite itaque illum cum
 omni gaudio in dño,, et
 eiusmodi cum honore
 habetote,, Quoniam
 propter opus xpi usque
 ad mortem adcessit,,
 Tradens animam suam,, Ut
 impleret id quod ex uobis
 deerat erga meum obse-
 quium

viii. **De cetero fratres mei**
 gaudite in dño,, Eadem
 uobis scribere mihi qui-

Lect. in noctu
 sancta mane
 et pridie na-
 tale domini

1 to you shortly.
 2 ²⁵ Necessary though, I thought
 3 it, for Epaphroditus,
 4 my brother, fellow labourer,
 5 and fellow soldier,
 6 And your apostle,
 7 and he that hath ministered
 8 to my needs, to be sent to you
 9 ²⁶ For indeed he longed
 10 after you all: and was
 11 sad. For that you
 12 ^{will have / would have} had heard that he was
 13 sick, ²⁷ For indeed he was
 14 sick, nigh unto death; but
 15 God had mercy on him;
 16 and not only on him,
 17 but on me also, lest I
 18 should have sorrow
 19 upon sorrow. ²⁸ Therefore I
 20 sent him the more speedily: that
 21 seeing him again, you may rejoice,
 22 And I may be without sorrow.
 23 ²⁹ Receive him therefore with
 24 all joy in the Lord And
 25 treat with honour
 26 such as he is. ³⁰ Because
 27 for the work of Christ he
 28 came to the point of death:
 29 Delivering his life, that
 30 he might fulfill that which on your
 31 part was wanting towards my
 32 service.
 33 ³¹ As to the rest, my brethren,
 34 rejoice in the Lord. To write the
 35 same things to you, to me in-

(1-32) 2 24b – 30. (33-35) 3 1a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: C audieratis The original is
 2nd pl. Plup. ind. act. The alteration is to Fut.
 perf, or perf. subj. I.e., instead of 'had heard', to
 'will have heard', or 'would have heard'. Actually,

the Vulgate supports the original, so ignore this edit.
 Lines 33 - 35, left margin: The reading reference has been
 erased. Ranke has deduced that this is the original
 reading, but makes no comment.

dem non pigrum uobis	1	deed is not wearisome, but
autem necessarium.	2	to you it is necessary.
x. U idite canes uidite malos	3	² Beware of the ^{dogs} flesh, beware of evil
operarios., Uidite con-	4	workers, beware of the mutilators
cisionem Nos enim sumus	5	of the flesh. ³ For we are the
circumcisio qui spū dō	6	circumcision, who in spirit
seruimus., Et gloriamur	7	serve God. And glory
in xpō ihū., Et non in car-	8	in Christ Jesus. And not
ne fiduciam habentes	9	having confidence in the flesh.
quamquam ego habeam	10	⁴ Though I might also have
confidentiam et in carne ^m	11	confidence in the flesh.
xi. S i quis autem alius uidetur	12	If any other thinketh he may have
confidere in carne ego	13	confidence in the flesh, I have
magis., Circumcisus	14	more. ⁵ Being circumcised the
octaua die ex gene ^{re} israel	15	eighth day, of the stock of Israel,
et de tribu beniamin he-	16	of the tribe of Benjamin, a
braeus ex hebraeis., Se-	17	Hebrew of the Hebrews; ac-
cundum legem phariseus	18	cording to the law, a Pharisee:
Secundum aemulatione ^m	19	⁶ According to zeal,
persequens ecclesia ^m	20	persecuting the church of
dī., Secundum iusti-	21	God; according to the just-
tiam quae in lege est con-	22	ice that is in the law, con-
uersatus sine quaerella	23	versing without blame.
Sed quae mihi fuerunt lu-	24	⁷ But the things that were gain
cra., haec arbitratus	25	to me. The same I have
sum propter xp̄m detri-	26	counted for Christ, only
menta., Verumtamen	27	loss. ⁸ Furthermore
existimo omnia detri-	28	I count all things
mentum esse., Prop-	29	to be but loss. For
ter eminentem scientia ^m	30	the excellent knowledge
ihū xp̄i dñi mei., Prop-	31	of Jesus Christ my Lord. For
ter quem omnia detri-	32	whom I have suffered the
mentum feci., Et arbi-	33	loss of all things. And count
tror ut stercora., ut xp̄m	34	them but as dung, that I may
lucri faciam et inueniar	35	gain Christ ⁹ and may be found

(1-35) 3 1b – 9a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: **canes** obelo adhibito corr. e **canes** Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: **gene^{re}** correctura ut vdtr scribae.
 Probable Vulgatisation, your choice. I translate both.

IN ILLO NON HABENS ME^a
 IUSTITIAM quae ex Lege est
 Sed illam quae ex fide est **ih̄u**
 xp̄i quae ex dō est iustitia
 in fide. ad agnoscendum
 illum,, Et uirtutem re-
 surrectionis eius,, Et
 societatem passionum
 illius configuratus mor-
 ti eius,, Si quo modo oc-
 curram ad resurrectio-
 nem quae est ex mortuis
 Non quod iam acceperim
 aut etiam perfectus sim
 Sequor autem si comprae-
 hendam in quo et comprae-
 hensus sum a xp̄o ih̄u,,
 Fratres ego me non arbi-
 tror comprehendisse
 adhuc,, Unum autem
 quae quidem retro sunt
 obliuiscens ad ea^m uero
 quae sunt priora exten-
 dens me ad destinatum
 persequor ad brauium
 supernae uocationis dī
 in xp̄o ih̄u,, Quicumque
 ergo perfecti sumus
 hoc sentiamus et si quid
 aliter sapitis is,, Et hoc
 uobis d̄s reuelauit,, Ue-
 rumtamen ad^{id} quod per-
 uenimus ut idem sapia-
 mus,, Et in eadem per-
 maneamus regula

1 in him, not having my
 2 justice, which is of the law,
 3 But that which is of the faith of **Jesus**
 4 Christ, which is of God, justice
 5 in faith. ¹⁰ That I may understand
 6 him. And the power of
 7 his resurrection. And
 8 the fellowship of his sufferings,
 9 being made conformable to
 10 his death. ¹¹ If by any means
 11 I may attain to the resurrec-
 12 tion which is from the dead.
 13 ¹² Not as though I had already attained,
 14 or were already perfect;
 15 But I follow after, if I may by any
 16 means capture, wherein I am
 17 also captured by Christ Jesus.
 18 ¹³ Brethren, I do not count
 19 myself to have captured
 20 yet. But one thing I do:
 21 forgetting the things that
 22 are behind, and stretching
 23 forth myself to those that
 24 are before, ¹⁴ towards the mark
 25 I press to the prize
 26 of the supernal vocation of God
 27 in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵ Let us there-
 28 fore, as many as are perfect,
 29 be thus minded; and if in any-
 30 thing ^{you believe differently} minded otherwise, this also
 31 God will reveal to you. ¹⁶ Never-
 32 theless whereunto we are
 33 come, that we be of the same
 34 mind. Let us also continue
 35 in the same rule.

(1-35) 3 9b – 16.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: C [est] **ih̄u** || [xp̄i]

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: [aut] etiam

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: ea obelo adhib. corr. ex ea^mLine 30: Scripsit Ranke: Erasis vocc. [ali]ud sentitis C
superscripts [ali] **ter sapitis**. Trivial, you choose.Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: C ad^{id} quod

xii. **IMITATORES MEI ESTOTE FRATRES.** **ET** OBSERVATE EOS QUI ITA AMBULANT SICUT HABETIS FORMAM NOSTRAM. MULTI ENIM AMBULANT QUOS SAepe DICEBAM VOBIS NUNC AUTEM ET FLENS DICO. **INIMICOS** CRUCIS XPI QUORUM FINIS INTERITUS. **QUORUM** DEUS VENTER EST. **ET** GLORIA IN CONFUSIONE IPSORUM. **QUI** TERRENA SAPIUNT. **NOSTRA** AUTEM CONVERSATIO IN CAELIS EST. UNDE ETIAM SALVATOREM SPECTAMUS DNM N IHN XPM. **QUI** REFORMAVIT CORPUS HUMILITATIS NOSTRAE. **CONFIGURATUM** CORPORI CLARITATIS SVAE. **SECUNDUM** OPERATIONEM SVAAM qua POSSIT ETIAM SUBICERE SIBI OMNIA. **ITAQUE** FRATRES MEI CARISSIMI ET DESIDERANTISSIMI. **GAUDIUM** MEUM ET CORONA MEA SIC STATE IN DNO CARISSIMI. **QUODIAM** ROGO ET SINTYCHEN DEPRAECOR ID IPSUM SAPERE IN DNO. **ETIAM** ROGO ET TE GERMANE COMPARADIUUA ILLAS quae MECUM LABORAUERUNT IN EVANGELIO. **CUM** CLEMENTE

1 ¹⁷ Be ye followers of me, brethren. And observe them
2 who live so as
3 you have our model.
4 ¹⁸ For many behave, of whom
5 I have told you often, and now
6 tell you weeping, as Enemies
7 of the cross of Christ, ¹⁹ whose
8 end is destruction. Whose
9 God is their belly. And
10 whose glory is in their
11 shame. Who mind earthly
12 things. ²⁰ But our
13 conversation is in heaven; from whence also we
14 look for the Saviour, our Lord
15 Jesus Christ. ²¹ Who will
16 reform the body of our
17 lowliness. Made like
18 to the body of
19 his glory. According to
20 his works whereby also he is able
21 to subject all things unto
22 himself. ⁴ ¹ Therefore, my
23 brethren, beloved, and sorely
24 missed, my
25 joy, and my crown;
26 so stay, firm in the beloved Lord.
27 ² I beg of Euvodia, and I beseech
28 Syntyche, to be of one
29 mind in the Lord. ³ And I
30 entreat thee also, my sincere companion, help those women who
31 have laboured with me in the
32 gospel. With Clement

(1-24a) 3 17 – 21. (24b-35) 4 1 – 3a.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: [operationem] **svām**.
Retinenda videbatur lectio.

ET CETERIS ADIUTORIBUS
MEIS QUORUM NOMINA SUNT
IN LIBRO VITAE

1 and the rest of my fellow
2 labourers, whose names are
3 in the book of life.

xiii. Gaudite in dño semper. Ite-
rum dico gaudete,, Mo-
destia uestra nota sit om-
nibus hominibus,, dñs
prope est. nihil solliciti
sitis. sed in omni oratione
et obsecratione,, Cum
gratiarum actione,, pe-
titiones uestrae innotes-
cant apud dñm,, Et pax dñi
quae exuperat omnem
sensum,, Custodiat cor-
da uestra et intellegen-
tias uestras in xpō ihū

4 ⁴ Rejoice in the Lord always; again,
5 I say, rejoice. ⁵ Let your mo-
6 desty be known to
7 all men. The Lord
8 is nigh. ⁶ Be not solici-
9 tous; but in every thing, by prayer
10 and supplication, with
11 thanksgiving. Let
12 your petitions be made known
13 to God. ⁷ And the peace of God,
14 which surpasseth all under-
15 standing, keep your
16 hearts and minds
17 in Christ Jesus.

xiiii. De cetero fratres quae-
cumquesunt vera. quae-
cumquepudica,, quae
cumqueiusta,, quaecumque
sca,, quaecumqueama-
bilia,, quaecumque
bonae fama,, Si qua
virtus si qua laus discipli-
nae,, haec cogitate quae
et didicistis,, et accepis-
tis et audistis et uidistis
in me haec agite et dñs pa-
cis erit uobiscum,, †

18 ⁸ For the rest, brethren, what-
19 soever things are true, what-
20 soever modest. What-
21 soever just. Whatsoever
22 holy, whatsoever love-
23 ly. Whatsoever of
24 good fame. If there be any
25 virtue, if any praise of discipli-
26 ne. Think on these things, ⁹ which
27 you have both learned. And receiv-
28 ed, and heard, and seen
29 in me, these do, and the God of
30 peace shall be with you. †

xv. Gaudisus sum autem in dño
uehementer,, quonia^m
tandem aliquando reflo-
ruistis,, pro me sentire
sicut et sentiebatis,,

31 ¹⁰ Now I rejoice in the Lord
32 exceedingly. Because
33 of your revived con-
34 cern. Feeling for me
35 as you did also think;

(1-35) 4 3b – 10a.

Lines 8 - 13: Scripsit Ranke: Z cruciculas aliquas margini insculpsit. Very faint. Seem to mark verse 6.

Line 21: Ranke accepts editor's correction without comment.

OCCUPATI AUTEM ERATIS 1 But you were busied,
 NON QUASI PROPTER PAE- 2 ¹¹ I speak not as it were
 NURIAM DICO,, EGO ENI^m 3 for want. For I have
 DIDICI IN QUIBUS SUM SUP- 4 learned, in whatever state I am, to
 FICIENS ESSE,, SCIO ET HU- 5 be content. ¹² I know both abase-
 MILIARI SCIO ET ABUNDARE 6 ment, and I know abundance:
 UBIQUE ET IN OMNIBUS INSTI- 7 Everywhere, and in all things I am
 TUTUS SUM,, ET SATIARI 8 instructed. Both to be full,
 ET ESURIRE,, ET ABUN- 9 and to be hungry. Both to
 DARE ET PAENURIAM PATI 10 abound, and to suffer need.
 OMNIA POSSUM IN EO QUI ME 11 ¹³ I can do all this in him who
 CONFORTAT,, UERUMTA- 12 strengtheneth me. ¹⁴ Neverthe-
 MEN BENE FECISTIS COM- 13 less you have done well in com-
 MUNICANTES TRIBULATIO- 14 municating to my tribu-
 NI MEAE 15 lation.
 XVI SCITIS AUTEM ET UOS PHILIP- 16 ¹⁵ And you also know, O Philip-
 PENSES,, QUOD IN PRIN- 17 pians. That in the begin-
 CIPIO EUANGELII QUANDO 18 ning of the gospel, when
 PROPECTUS SUM A MACHE- 19 I departed from Mace-
 DONIA NULLA MIHI ECCLE- 20 donia, I had no
 SIA,, COMMUNICAVIT 21 church. Which communicated
 IN RATIONEM DATI ET AC- 22 with me concerning giving and re-
 CEPTI NISI UOS SOLI,, QUIA 23 ceiving, but you only: ¹⁶ For
 ET TESSALLONICAM SEMEL 24 unto Thessalonica also you
 ET BIS IN USUM MIHI MISISTIS 25 sent once and again for my use.
 NON QUIA QUAERO DATUM. 26 ¹⁷ Not that I seek the gift,
 SED REQUIRO FRUCTUM ABUN- 27 But I seek the fruit that
 DANTEM IN RATIONEM UES- 28 may abound unto your ac-
 TRAM 29 count.
 XVII HABEO AUTEM OMNIA ET 30 ¹⁸ But I have all, and
 ABUNDO,, REPLETUS SU^m 31 abound. I am filled,
 ACCEPTIS AB EPAPHRODI- 32 having received from Epaphrodi-
 TO quae MISISTIS IN ODO- 33 tus the things you sent, an odour
 REM SUAVITATIS,, HOSTI- 34 of sweetness, an accept-
 AM ACCEPTAM PLACENTEM 35 able sacrifice, pleasing

*

(1-35) 4 10b – 18a.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: Z stellula ad marg. complures
 literas non satis perspicuas incidit. Ranke implies that

it is a small star, but actually it is an 8 pointed star, or
 an oblique cross over a square cross.

δο,, Ὁς autem meus im-
pleat omnem desideriu^m
uestrum,, Secundum
diuitias suas in gloriam
in xpo ihu,, Ὁς autem et
patri nostro gloria in sae-
cula saeculorum. Amen.

xviii. SALUTATE omnem sc̃m in
xpo ihu,, SALUTANT uos
qui mecum sunt fratres

xviii. SALUTANT uos omnes sc̃i
maxime autem qui de cae-
sar's domo sunt,, Gra-
tia dñi. n̄. ihu xpi cum sp̃u
uestro,, Amen.

.....

ẼXPL. AD PHILIPPENSES

Iñc. ARG. AD THESSAL.

Thessallonicenses sunt ma-
chedones in xpo ihu. qui accep-
to uerbo ueritatis perstete-
runt in fide etiam in perse-
cutione ciuium suorum
praeterea nec receperunt
ea quae a falsis apostolis
dicebantur. hos conlaudat
apostolus scribens eis ab
athenis per timotheum
diaconum.

ẼXP. ARGUM. Iñc. BREBIS
AD THESSALLONICENSES I.

1 to God. ¹⁹ And may
2 my God fulfill all of your
3 desire. According to
4 his riches in glory in
5 Christ Jesus. ²⁰ Now to God and
6 our Father be glory world
7 without end. Amen.

8 ²¹ Salute ye every saint in
9 Christ Jesus. ²² The brethren
10 who are with me, salute you.

11 All the saints salute you;
12 especially they that are of Cae-
13 sar's household. ²³ The grace of
14 our Lord Jesus Christ be with your
15 spirit. Amen.

16

17

18 END. TO THE PHILIPPIANS

19

20 BEG. TPC. TO THE THESSAL.

21 The Thessalonians are Mac-
22 cedonians in Christ Jesus who by
23 accepting the word of truth per-
24 sist in faith even in the perse-
25 cution of their citizens.
26 Moreover, they receive not
27 that which was taught by the
28 false apostles. These the Apostle
29 commends, writing to them from
30 Athens, by the hand of Timothy,
31 the deacon.

32

33

34 END. TOP. BEG. BREVIS.

35 TO THE THESSALONIANS: 1ST.

(1-15) 4 18b – 23.

Lines 1, 8, & 11: Scripsit Ranke: Idem iuxta apposuit numeros:

xvii. Ὁς,

xviii. SALUTATE,

xviii. SALUTANT.

I agree with xviii. and xviii. but I leave:

xvii. HABEO, where I found it, on the previous page.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: Extrema litera vocabuli omnem obelo admodum tenui perfossa est, qui non Victoris esse videbatur. Vulgate upprts the edit, but since desiderium is singular accusative, omnem is expected, so disregard this edit.

Line 35: This was found blank. What was missing is here restored according to context.

i. De apostolo 7 siluano 7 timotheo	1 Of the Apostle, Silvanus, and Timothy ^{600 1}
pro tessallonicensibus	2 for the Thessalonians
semper orantibus	3 always praying
ii. De fide tessallonicensium	4 Of the faith of the Thessalonians, ^{600 17}
singulari et quod exem-	5 which also is singularly an ex-
plum ceteris gentibus	6 ample to the rest of the nations
fuerint de credendum	7 of their belief.
iii. De passionibus apostolorum	8 Of the sufferings of the apost-
et contumeliis in philippis	9 les, and shameful treatment in ^{601 17}
philippis	10 Philippi.
iiii. De sinceritate apostoli	11 Of sincerity of the Apostle, ^{601 27}
et quod non hominibus	12 and that it is not men they
placendum sit sed dño dō	13 might please, but the Lord God.
v. De apostolo cum possit	14 Of the Apostle, when it can be ^{602 1}
oneri esse tamquam	15 burdensome, as the apostles of
dñi xpi apostolos tamen	16 the Lord Christ, nevertheless
adulatione et auaritia ^m	17 avoiding also the fawning,
et gloriam ab homini-	18 and avarice, and the glory of
bis abnuente	19 mankind.
vi. De apostolo ne quem gra-	20 Of the Apostle, lest he be a ^{602 21}
uaret diebus ac noctibus	21 burden day, or night,
manibus operantem	22 doing manual labour.
vii. De ira dī super iudeos eo	23 Of God's wrath on the Judeans, be- ^{603 14}
quod interfecerint dñm	24 cause they had slain the Lord,
et prophetas et aposto-	25 and the prophets, and apostles,
los fuerint semper	26 and they will always be
persecuti	27 persecuted.
viii. De apostoli desiderio	28 Of the Apostle's desire ^{603 32}
ueniendi ad tessallo-	29 to come to tessallo-
nicenses et diaboli in-	30 nicenses, the devil's
pedimento	31 hindrance.
viii. De scīs quod in tribulatio-	32 Of the saints that, in afflic-
nibus moueri non de-	33 tions, they should not be ^{604 14}
beant sed potius prouo-	34 moved, but rather provoked
cari temptatore	35 by the tempter.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Z in spatium vacuum inscripsit sive impressit **Δ Η 7 ΣΙΛΥΑΝΟ ΕΤ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟ**. Scripturae notas istas quae lineolis quibusdam exornatae sunt, legendas puto de hoc et i. e. de paulo et cf. v. Line

14, et Codex Amiatinus qui habet **de apostolo et siluano et timotheo**. I chose to make good with the latter, following the pattern in lines 14 & 20.

x. De temptatore	1 Of the tempter	604 32
xi. De thessallonicensibus apostolum uidere cupientibus	2 Of the Thessalonians 3 who desired to see 4 the Apostle.	605 4
xii. De apostolo gaudentem pro thessallonicensibus et ad dñm praeces et gratiae referentes	5 Of the Apostle rejoicing 6 for the Thessallonians, 7 and giving thanks and 8 prayers to God.	605 18
xiii. De apostolo orantem pro thessallonicensibus ut secundum traditionem ipsius ambularent	9 Of the Apostle, praying for 10 the Thessallonians, 11 so that after their own tradition 12 they might behave.	606 7
xiiii. De abstinentia fornicationis et fraudis et de possessione coniugii proprii	13 Of the abstinence from fornication, and fraud, and from 14 the abuse of one's own 15 body.	606 17
xv. De amore fraternitatis	16 Of brotherly love	607 5
xvi. De sc̃is ut quieti sint. Et unusquisque agat suum negotium et ut nullius egeant manibus operantur	17 Of the Saints, that they be quiet. And 18 every one to do his 19 business, and that there is no 20 need to work with their hands.	607 13
xvii. De resurrectione et raptus sc̃orum in nubibus ad occurrendum in aere dño xpo ihu	21 Of the resurrection, and the saints 22 be carried up into into the clouds 23 to meet in the heavens, 24 with the Lord Jesus Christ.	607 24
xviii. De fidelium ac male operantium interitu repentino	25 Of the faithful and the 26 sudden destruction of 27 evil-doers.	608 18
xviii. De filios lucis ac diei et filius noctis ac tenebrarum	28 Of the sons of light, and day, and the 29 sons of the night and darkness.	608 30
xx. De somno communi et somno perfidiae et spiritualibus munimentis	30 Of the sleep of communion, and 31 the sleep of unbelief, and spirit- 32 ual armour.	609 2
xxi. De reuerentia in ministerio laborantium	33 Of respect, for those who 34 labor in the ministry,	609 23

Line 9: Ranke omits **pro**, which is clear in the manuscript original hand, and not marked for deletion. Ranke corrected.

	adque doctorum	1	and for the teachers.	
xxii.	De non extinguendo sp̃m	2	Of not destroying the spirit,	610 11
	nec et spernenda pro-	3	nor also despising pro-	
	phetia et omnium ex-	4	phesy, but of examining	
	aminationem	5	all things.	
xxiii.	De apostolo praedicante ^m	6	Of the Apostle, proclaiming	610 17
	ut tessallonicensium	7	that Thessalonians,	
	integer sp̃s et anima et	8	whole spirit, and soul, and	
	corpus in aduentum	9	body be preserved until the	
	dñi ih̃u xp̃i seruetur	10	arrival of the Lord Jesus Christ.	
xxiiii.	De apostolo petente ut	11	Of the Apostle requesting, that	610 25
	pro eo tessallonicen-	12	for him, the Thessalonians,	
	ses in orationibus pos-	13	in their prayers ask	
	tularent	14	for blessings	
xxv.	De apostolo tessalloni-	15	Of the Apostle, adjuring	610 28
	censes adiurantes per	16	the Thessalonians by	
	dñm ut omnibus fratri-	17	God, that this letter be	
	bus epistula legeretur	18	read to all the brothers.	
	.....	19	.....
		20		
	ẼXPL· BREBIS· ĨNC· EPIST̃·	21	END. BREVIS. BEG. EPIST.	
		22		
	AD THESSALLONICENSES I·	23	TO THESSALONIANS: 1ST.	
		24		
	.....	25	.....

Line 23: I have added: '1', '1st.', which is missing in the manuscript.

PAULUS ET SILUANUS ET TIMOTHEUS· ECCLESIAE
 THESSALLONICENSIVM
 IN DŌ PATRE ET DŌ^N IHŪ· XPO
 GRATIA VOBIS ET PAX A DŌ PA-
 TRE NOSTRO ET DŌ IHŪ· XPO
 GRATIAS AGIMUS DŌ SEMPER
 PRO OMNIBUS VOBIS ME-
 MORIAM VESTRI FACIEN-
 TES IN ORATIONIBUS NOS-
 TRIS SINE INTERMISSIONE·
 MEMORES OPERIS FIDEI VES-
 TRAE ET LABORIS ET CARITATIS
 ET SUSTINENTIAE SPEI DŌ
 NOSTRI IHŪ XPI ANTE DŌ
 ET PATREM NOSTRUM,,
 II· SCIENTES FRATRES DILECTI
 A DŌ ELECTIONEM VESTRAM
 QUIA EUANGELIVM NOSTRUM
 NON FUIT AD VOS IN SERMONE
 TANTUM,, SED IN VIRTU-
 TEM ET IN SPŪ SŌ· ET IN PLE-
 NITUDINE MULTA,, SICUT
 SCITIS QUALES FUERIMUS
 IN VOBIS PROPTER VOS· ET
 VOS IMITATORES NOSTRI
 FACTI ESTIS ET DŌ,, EXCI-
 PIENTES VERBUM IN TRIBU-
 LATIONEM MULTA CUM GAU-
 DIO SPŪ SŌ,, ITA UT FACTI
 SITIS FORMA OMNIBUS CRE-
 DENTIBUS IN MACEDONIA
 ET IN ACHAIA,, A VOBIS
 ENIM DIFFAMATUS EST SER-
 MO DŌ,, NON SOLVM IN MA-

1 ¹ From Paul, Sylvanus and Ti-
 2 mothy: to the church
 3 of the Thessalonians, in God the
 4 Father, and ^{our} Lord Jesus, the Christ
 5 ² Grace to you and peace from God our
 6 Father, and the Lord Jesus, the Christ.
 7 We give thanks to God always
 8 for you all; ma-
 9 king a remembrance of
 10 you in our prayers
 11 without interruption,
 12 ³ Being mindful of the work of your
 13 faith, and labour, and charity,
 14 And of the enduring of the hope of
 15 our Lord Jesus Christ before God
 16 and our Father:
 17 ⁴ Knowing, brethren beloved
 18 of God, your election:
 19 ⁵ For our gospel hath
 20 not been unto you in word
 21 only. But in pow-
 22 er, and in the Holy Ghost, and in
 23 much fulness. As you know of
 24 what manner we were
 25 among you for your sakes. ⁶ And
 26 you became followers
 27 of us, and of the Lord; re-
 28 ceiving the word in much tribu-
 29 lation, with joy from
 30 the Holy Ghost. ⁷ So that you
 31 were made a pattern to all that
 32 believe in Macedonia
 33 and in Achaia. ⁸ For from
 34 you was spread abroad the word
 35 of the Lord, not only in Ma-

(1-35) 11 – 8a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: C DŌ^N IHŪ

Lines 5 & 6: Vulgate does not witness the following:

A DŌ PATRE NOSTRO ET DŌ IHŪ· XPO, so Douay omits: 'from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus, the Christ.'

chedonia et in achaia	1	cedonia, and in Achaia,
Sed in omni loco fides ue-	2	But in every place, your
stra quae est ad dñm profec-	3	faith which is towards God, is
ta est,, Ita ut non sit no-	4	gone forth. So that we
bis necesse quicquam lo-	5	need not to speak any
qui,, Ipsi enim de nobis	6	thing. ⁹ For they themselves
adnuntiant,, Qualem in-	7	relate of us, what manner of
troitum habuerimus ad	8	introduction we had unto
uos,, Et quomodo con-	9	you. And how you
uersi estis ad dñm a simu-	10	turned to God from
lacrīs,, Servire dō ui-	11	idols. To serve the living and
uo et uero,, Et expecta-	12	true God. ¹⁰ And to wait for his
re filium eius de caelis	13	Son from heaven
quem suscitauit ex mor-	14	Whom he raised up from the
tuis ihm qui eripuit nos	15	dead, Jesus, who hath delivered us
ab ira uentura	16	from the wrath to come.
iii. Nam ipsi scitis fratres	17	2 ¹ For yourselves know, brethren,
introitum nostrum ad	18	our introduction unto
uos,, Quia non inanis	19	you. That it was not in
fuit,, Sed ante passi et	20	vain. ² But we had suffered before,
contumeliosi affecti si-	21	and been shamefully treated
cut scitis in philippis,,	22	as you know at Philippi.
Fiduciam habuimus in dño	23	We had confidence in our
nostro,, Loqui ad uos euan-	24	Lord. To speak unto you the
gelium dī in multa solli-	25	gospel of God in much care-
citudine	26	fulness.
iiii. Exortatio enim nostra	27	³ For our exhortation
non de errore neque de	28	was not of error, nor of
immunditia neque in dolo	29	uncleanness, nor in deceit:
Sed sicut probati sumus	30	⁴ But as we were approved
a dō,, Ut crederetur	31	by God. That the gospel
nobis euangelium,, Ita	32	should be committed to us. Even
loquimur non quasi homi-	33	so we speak, not as pleas-
nibus placentes sed dō qui	34	ing men, but God, who
probat corda nostra	35	proveth our hearts.

(1-16) 1 8b – 10. (17-35) 2 1 – 4.

Line 4: Ranke had **NON SIT UO-||BIS** here, but clearly the ms. has **NON SIT NO-||BIS**. I have corrected my copy of Ranke accordingly.

v. Neque enim aliquando fuimus in sermone adulationis sicut scitis,, Nec in occasione auaritiæ dñs testis est,, Nec querentes ab hominibus gloriam,, Neque a uobis neque ab aliis cum possumus ^{oneri} in gratia esse ut xp̃i apostoli,, Sed facti sumus paruuli in medio uestrum,, Tamquam si nutrix foueat filios suos. Ita desiderantes uos cupimus communicare uobiscum,, Non solum euangelium dñi sed etiam animas nostras quoniam carissimi nobis facti estis

vi. Memores enim estis fratres laborem nostrum et fationem,, Nocte et die operantes ne quem uestrum grauaremus,, Praedicauius in uobis euangelium dñi Uos testes estis et dñs qualiter sc̃e et iuste et sine querella uobis qui credidistis fuimus,, Sicut scitis qualiter unumquemque uestrum,, Tamquam pater filios suos deprecantes uos et consolantes

1 ⁵ For neither have we used,
2 at any time, the speech of
3 flattery, as you know. Nor
4 taken an occasion of avarice,
5 God is witness. ⁶ Nor
6 sought we glory of
7 men. Neither of you,
8 nor of others. ⁷ While we can
9 ^{a burden} be for the grace, as
10 Christ's apostles. Yet we be-
11 came little ones in the midst
12 of you. Just like a
13 wet-nurse would cherish her
14 children: ⁸ So desirous of
15 you, we would communi-
16 cate with you. Not only
17 the gospel of God, but
18 also our own souls:
19 Because you were become most
20 dear unto us.

21 ⁹ For you remember, brethren, our labour
22 and toil. Night
23 and day working, lest
24 we might emburden any
25 of you. We preached
26 among you the gospel of God.
27 ¹⁰ You witness, and God too, how with
28 holiness and justice, and lacking
29 blame, to you who have believed,
30 we have been: ¹¹ As you know,
31 in what manner, each and every
32 one of you. Just as a father
33 doth to his children, entreat-
34 ing you, and comfort-

(1-35) 25 – 11a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: Z adu^lti-||onis

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [pos-
||sumus] ^{oneri}

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: Z litteram posteriorem a in
sc̃e obelo perfodit | Idem prius a in qu^e ~||rella

<p>tes Testificati sumus ut ambularetis digne dō Qui uocauit uos in suum regnum et gloriam Ideo et nos gratias agimus dō sine intermissione Quoniam cum accepisse- tis a nobis uerbum audi- tus dī, Accepistis non ut uerbum hominum, Sed sicut est uere uerbu^m dī qui operatur in uobis qui credidistis</p> <p>vii. Vos enim imitatores fac- ti estis fratres eccle- siarum dī quae sunt in Iudaea in xpō ihū, Quia eadem passi estis et uos a contri-^{bulis} uestris sicut et ipsi a Iudaeis qui et dñm occiderunt ihm et prophetas et nos perse- cuti sunt, Et dō non placent, Et omnibus hominibus aduersantur prohibentes nos gentibus loqui ut saluae fiant ut impleant peccata sua semper, Praeuenit enim ira dei super illos usque in finem</p> <p>viii. Nos autem fratres deso- lati a uobis ad tempus hore aspectu non corde abundantius festinauim^{us}</p>	<p>1 ing. ¹² We testified 2 that you would live worthy of God. 3 Who hath called you unto his 4 kingdom and glory, ¹³ so, 5 we also give thanks to God 6 without pausing: 7 Because, that when you had re- 8 ceived of us the word of the hear- 9 ing of God. You received it not 10 as the word of men. 11 But, as it is indeed, the word 12 of God, who worketh in you 13 that have believed. 14 ¹⁴ For you, brethren, are be- 15 come followers of the church- 16 es of God which are in 17 Judea, in Christ Jesus: for 18 you also have suffered the same 19 things from your own coutrymen, 20 even as they have from the Judeans, 21 ¹⁵ Who both killed the Lord Jesus. 22 And the prophets, and have perse- 23 cuted us. And please not 24 God. And to all 25 men, are adversaries 26 ¹⁶ Prohibiting us to speak to for- 27 eigners, that they may be saved, 28 To fill up their sins 29 always. For the wrath 30 of God is come upon them 31 to the end. 32 ¹⁷ But we, brethren, being taken 33 away from you for a short 34 time, in sight, not in heart, 35 Have hastened the more abundantly</p>
--	---

(1-35) 2 11b – 17a.

faciem uestram uidere	1	to see your face
cum multo desiderio	2	with great desire.
Quoniam uoluimus ueni-	3	¹⁸ For we would have
re ad uos., Ego quidem	4	come unto you. I Paul
paulus et semel et iteru ^m	5	indeed, once and again.
Sed inpediuit nos satanas	6	But Satan hath hindered us.
Quae est enim nostra spes	7	¹⁹ For what is our hope,
aut gaudium aut corona ^m	8	or joy, or crown
gloriae., Nonne uos an-	9	of glory? Are not you, in the
te dñm. n̄. ih̄m xp̄m estis	10	presence of our Lord Jesus Christ
in aduentum eius., Uos	11	at his coming? ²⁰ For
enim estis gloria nostra	12	you are our glory
et gaudium	13	and joy.
viii. Propter quod non susti-	14	3 ¹ For which cause, for-
mentes amplius., pla-	15	bearing no longer. We
cuit nobis remanere	16	thought it good to remain
athenis solis., Et misi-	17	at Athens alone. ² And we
mus timotheum fratre^m	18	sent Timothy, our
nostrum et ministrum	19	brother, and the minister of the
dñi in euangelio xp̄i., ad	20	Lord in the gospel of Christ, to
confortandos uos et ex-	21	confirm you and ex-
hortandos pro fide uestra	22	hort you concerning your faith:
Ut nemo moueatur in tri-	23	³ That no man should be moved
bulationibus istis., Ipsi	24	in these tribulations: for your-
enim scitis quod in hoc	25	selves know, that we are appoint-
positi sumus., Nam et	26	ed thereunto. ⁴ For even
cum apud uos essemus	27	when we were with you, we
praedicabamus uobis	28	foretold you that
passuros nos tribula-	29	we should suffer tribula-
tiones., Sicut et factu^m	30	tions. As also it is come to
est et scitis	31	pass, and you know.
x. Propterea et ego amplius	32	⁵ For this cause also, I, for-
non sustinens., Misi	33	bearing no longer. Sent
ad cognoscendam fide^m	34	to know your
uestram., Ne forte	35	faith: Lest perhaps

(1-13) 2 17b – 20. (14-35) 3 1 – 5a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: xp̄m. Retinui lectionem.

This looks like Vulgatisation, and may be ignored.

temptauerit uos his qui
temptat., Et inanis fiat
labor noster

xī. Nunc autem ueniente Ti-

motheo ad nos a uobis. Et
adnuntiante nobis fideⁿ
et caritatem uestram

Et quia memoriam nostri
habetis bonam semper
desiderantes nos uidere
sicut nos quoque uos.,

Ideo consolati sumus fratres
in uobis in omni necessi-
tate et tribulatione nos-
tra per fidem uestram

Quoniam nunc uiuimus
si uos statis in dño

xīī. Quam enim gratiarum ac-

tionem possumus dō re-
tribuere pro uobis in om-
ni gaudio quo gaudemus
propter uos ante dñm nos-
trum., Nocte et die abun-
dantius orantes ut uidea-
mus faciem uestram

Et compleamus ea quae de-
sunt fidei uestrae., Ip-
se autem dñs et pater nos-
ter et dñs ihs xps dirigat
uiam nostram ad uos.,

Uos autem dñs multipli-
cat et abundare faciat
caritatem in inuicem
et in omnes., Quemad-
modum et nos in uobis

1 he that tempteth should have
2 tempted you. And our labour
3 should be made vain.

4 ⁶ But now when Ti-

5 mothy came to us from you. And
6 related to us your faith
7 and charity,

8 And that you have a good
9 remembrance of us always,
10 desiring to see us
11 as we to see you;

12 ⁷ So we were comforted, brethren,
13 in you, in all our necessity
14 and tribulation,
15 by your faith,

16 ⁸ Because now we live,
17 if you stand in the Lord.

18 ⁹ For what thanks

19 can we return
20 to God for you. In all
21 the joy wherewith we rejoice
22 for you before our
23 God. ¹⁰ Night and day more
24 abundantly praying that we
25 may see your face,

26 And may accomplish such as
27 are wanting to your faith? ¹¹ Now
28 God himself and our Father,
29 and the Lord Jesus Christ, direct
30 our way unto you.

31 ¹² And may the Lord multiply
32 you, and make
33 charity abound in one another,
34 and towards all men: as we
35 do also towards you,

(1-35) 3 5b - 12.

AD CONFIRMANDA CORDA
VESTRAS SINE QUERELLA IN
SCITATE ANTE DNM ET PATREM
NOSTRUM,, IN ADVENTUM
DNI. N. IHSU. XPI CUM OMNIBUS
SCIS EIUS AMEN

xiii. De cetero ergo fratres

Lect. in
quadra
gesima
ieiunio VII.

ROGAMUS VOS ET OBSECRAMUS
IN DNO IHSU. UT QUEMAD-
MODUM ACCEPISTIS A NOBIS
QUOMODO VOS OPORTET AM-
BULARE ET PLACERE DO,,

SICUT ET AMBULATIS. UT ABUN-
DETIS MAGIS,, SCITIS ENIM
QUAE PRAECEPTA DEDERI-
MUS VOBIS PER DNM IHSM

xiiii. haec est enim voluntas di

SCIFICATIO VESTRA UT ABS-
TINEATIS VOS FORNICATIO-
NE. UT SCIAT UNUSQUIS-
QUE VESTRUM SUUM VAS
POSSIDERE IN SCIFICATIO-
NE ET HONORE,, NON IN
PASSIONE DESIDERII SICUT
ET GENTES QUAE IGNORANT
DNM UT NE QUIS SUPERCRE-
DIATUR,, NEQUE CIRCUM-
VENIAT IN NEGOTIO FRATRE
SUUM QUONIAM VINDEX
EST DNS DE HIS OMNIBUS

SICUT PRAEDIXIMUS VOBIS
ET TESTIFICATI SUMUS

NON ENIM VOCAUIT NOS DS
IN IMMUNDITIA. SED IN SCI-
FICATIONE,, ITAQUE QUI

¹³ To confirm your
hearts without blame, in
holiness, before God and our
Father. At the coming of
our Lord Jesus Christ, with all
his saints. AMEN.

⁴ ¹ For the rest therefore, brethren,
we pray and beseech you
in the Lord Jesus, that as
you have received from us,
how you ought to
live, and to please God,
So also you would live, that you
may abound the more. ² For you
know what precepts I have given
to you by the Lord Jesus.

³ For this is the will of God,
your sanctification; that you
should abstain from fornica-
tion. ⁴ That every one of you
should know how to possess
his body in sanctifica-
tion and honour. ⁵ Not in
the passion of lust, like
the foreigners that know not
God, ⁶ that no man over-
reach. Nor circum-
vent his brother in busi-
ness: because the Lord is the
vindicator of all these things,
As we have told you before,
and have testified.

⁷ For God hath not called us unto
uncleanness, but unto sancti-
fication. ⁸ Therefore, he that

(1-6) 3 13. (7-35) 4 1 – 8a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. post eius fusco
atramento utens addidit AMEN

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: oportet^A correctio ut videtur a
scriba statim post scriptionem superscripta.

haec spernit non homi-
nem spernet sed dñm qui
etiam dedit spm suum
scm in uobis

xv. De caritate autem frater-
nitatis non necesse ha-
bemus scribere uobis

Ipsi enim uos a dō didicistis
ut diligatis in inuicem †

Etenim facitis illud in om-
nes fratres in uniuersa
macedonia

xvi. Rogamus autem uos fra-
tres ut abundetis magis
et operam detis ut quieti
sitis,, Et ut uestrum
negotium agatis,, Et
operemini manibus ues-
tris sicut praecipimus
uobis,, Et ut honeste
ambuletis ad eos qui for-
ris sunt,, Et nullius
aliquid desideretis

Lect. deagen-
dis
xvii. Nolumus autem igno-
rare uos fratres de dor-
mientibus,, Ut non
contristemini sicut et
ceteri qui spem non ha-
bent,, Si enim credimus
quod ihs mortuus est et
resurrexit,, Ita et ds
eos qui dormierunt per
ihm adducit cum eo,, hoc
enim uobis dicimus in
uerbo dñi,, quia nos

1 despiseth these things, des-
2 piseth not man, but God, who
3 also hath given his holy
4 Spirit in you.

5 ⁹ But of the charity of brother-
6 hood, we have no
7 need to write to you:
8 For yourselves have learned from
9 God to love one another. †
10 ¹⁰ For indeed you do it to-
11 wards all the brethren in
12 all Macedonia.

13 But we entreat you, breth-
14 ren, that you abound more,
15 ¹¹ and that labour to be
16 quiet. And that you
17 do your own business, and
18 work with your own
19 hands, as we commanded
20 you. And that you live honestly
21 towards them that are
22 outside. *And that you covet
23 nothing of any man's.

24 ¹² And we will not have you igno-
25 rant, brethren, concerning them
26 that are asleep. That you
27 be not sorrowful, even as
28 others who have no
29 hope. ¹³ For if we believe
30 that Jesus died, and
31 rose again. Even so through
32 Jesus, God will bring with him,
33 them who have slept. ¹⁴ For
34 this we say unto you in
35 the word of the Lord. That we

(1-35) 4 8b – 15a.

Line 22: *Ranke's Vulgate splits Verse 11 here, numbering
the second part, 12. Therefore from here to the end of

this chapter, Rankes verse numbering is incremented
by one. I have used the modern numbering.

qui uiuimus qui residui	1	who are alive, who remain
sumus in aduentum dñi	2	unto the coming of the Lord,
non praeueniemus eos	3	shall not precede them who
qui dormierunt., Quo-	4	have slept. ¹⁵ For the Lord him-
niam ipse dñs in iussu et	5	self will command in the voice of
in uoce archangel. et in	6	an archangel, and the trumpet of
tuba dī descendit de caelo	7	God descending from heaven:
Et mortui qui in xpo sunt	8	And the dead who are in Christ,
resurgunt primi., De-	9	shall rise first. ¹⁶ Then
inde ^{NOS} qui uiuimus qui re-	10	we who are alive, who are
linquimur., Simul ra-	11	left. Shall be taken up
piemur cum illis in nubi-	12	together with them in the clouds
bus obuiam dño in aéra	13	to meet Christ, in the heavens,
Et sic semper cum dño	14	And so shall we be always with
erimus.,† Itaque conso-	15	the Lord.† ¹⁷ Wherefore, com-
lamini in inuicem in his	16	fort ye one another with these
uerbis	17	words.
xviii. De temporibus autem	18	5 ¹ But of the times
et momentis fratres	19	and moments, brethren,
non indicetis ut scriba ^m	20	you need not, that we should write
uobis., ipsi enim diligen-	21	to you. ² For yourselves know per-
ter scitis. quia dies dñi	22	fectly, that the day of the Lord,
sicut fur in nocte ita ueniet	23	as a thief in the night, shall so come.
Cum enim dixerint pax. et	24	³ For when they shall say, peace and
securitas., Tunc repen-	25	security. Then shall sudden
tinus eis superueniet in-	26	destruction come upon
teritus., Sicut dolor in	27	them. As the pains upon her that
utero habenti et non ef-	28	is with child, and they shall not
fugient.,	29	escape.
xviii. Vos autem fratres non	30	⁴ But you, brethren, are not
estis in tenebris ut uos	31	in darkness, that
illa dies tamquam fur con-	32	that day should overtake
prehendat., Omnes	33	you as a thief. ⁵ For all
enim uos filii lucis estis	34	you are the children of light,
et filii dī et non estis	35	and children of the day: and are not

(1-17) 4 15b – 18. (18-35) 5 1 – 5a.

Lines 9, 10: Scripsit Ranke: de~||inde ^{NOS} qui, eusdem generis.

Lines 10, 11: Scripsit Ranke: C voc. re~||Linquimur mutavit in re~||Liqui sumus

The Vulgate does not support this edit, so it should be disregarded. The edit has no effect on the English.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: a·era, quod punctum ad recte legendum inservit. The punct is very light, and easily missed. Modern Vulgate places an umlaut over the e. I have used an accent. I believe the intended pronunciation to be something like 'ayaira'

NOCTIS NEQUE TENEBRARU^m
 xx. **SCITUR NON DORMIAMUS SICUT**
 ET CETERI., SED UIGILEMUS
 ET SOBRII SUMUS., QUI
 ENIM DORMIUNT NOCTE
 DORMIUNT. ET QUI EBRII
 SUNT NOCTE EBRII SUNT.,
 NOS AUTEM QUI DIEI SUMUS
 SOBRII SUMUS. INDUTI LURI-
 CAM FIDEI ET CARITATIS ET
 GALEAM SPERM SALUTIS.,
 QUONIAM NON POSUIT NOS
 D^s IN IRAM SED IN ADQUI-
 SITIONEM SALUTIS PER D^m
 N^m. I^hm X^pm., QUI MORTU-
 US EST PRO NOBIS UT SIUE U-
 GILEMUS. SIUE DORMIAMUS
 SIMUL CUM ILLO UIUAMUS
 PROPTER QUOD CONSOLAMI-
 NI INUICEM., ET AEDIFI-
 CATE ALTERUTRUM SICUT
 ET FACITIS
 xxi. **ROGAMUS AUTEM UOS FRA-**
 TRES UT NOUERITIS EOS QUI
 LABORANT INTER UOS., ET
 PRAESUNT UOBIS IN D^{no}
 ET MOMENT UOS UT HABEA-
 TIS ILLOS ABUNDANTIS IN
 CARITATE., PROPTER OPUS
 ILLORUM PACEM HABETE
 CUM EIS.,[†] **ROGAMUS AUTE^m**
 UOS FRATRES CORRIPI-
 INQUIETOS., CONSOLAMI-
 NI PUSILLIANIMES., SUS-
 CEPITE INFIRMOS. PATIENTES

1 of the night, nor of darkness.
 2 ⁶ Therefore, let us not sleep, as
 3 others do. But let us watch,
 4 and be sober. ⁷ For
 5 they that sleep, sleep in
 6 the night; and they that are
 7 drunk, are drunk in the night.
 8 ⁸ But let us, who are of the day,
 9 be sober, having on the breast-
 10 plate of faith and charity, and
 11 for a helmet the hope of salvation.
 12 ⁹ For God hath not appointed us
 13 unto wrath, but unto the pur-
 14 chasing of salvation by our Lord
 15 Jesus Christ. ¹⁰ Who died
 16 for us; that, whether we
 17 watch or whether we sleep,
 18 we may live together with him.
 19 ¹¹ For which cause comfort
 20 one another. And edify
 21 one another, as
 22 you also do.
 23 ¹² And we beseech you, breth-
 24 ren, to know them who
 25 labour among you, and
 26 are over you in the Lord,
 27 and admonish you, ¹³ that you
 28 esteem them more abundantly in
 29 charity. For their work's
 30 sake. Have peace
 31 with them.[†] ¹⁴ And we beseech
 32 you, brethren, rebuke
 33 the unquiet. Comfort
 34 the feeble minded. Sup-
 35 port the weak, be patient

de ad-
 uentu
 domini

(1-35) 5 5b - 14a.

estote ad omnes,, Videte	1	towards all men. ¹⁵ See that
ne quis malum pro malo	2	none render evil for evil
alicui reddat,, Sed semper	3	to any man. But ever
quod bonum est sectami-	4	follow that which is
ni,, Et in ⁱⁿ uicem et in om-	5	good. Towards each other, and
nes semper gaudete,, Si-	6	all men. ¹⁶ Always rejoice. ¹⁷ With-
ne intermissione orate,,	7	out pausing, pray.
In omnibus gratias agite	8	¹⁸ In all things give thanks.
haec enim uoluntas dī est	9	For this is the will of God
in xpo ihu in omnibus uobis	10	in Christ Jesus concerning you all.
xxii. Sp̄m nolite extinguere	11	¹⁹ The spirit must not be quenched,
prophetiam nolite sper-	12	²⁰ Prophecies must not be des-
nere,, Omnia autem	13	pired. ²¹ But all things must be
probate quod bonum est	14	proved; to that which is good,
tenete,, Ab omni spe-	15	hold fast. ²² From all kinds
cie mala uos abstinete	16	of evil abstain.
xxiii. Ipse autem d̄s pacis. sc̄ifi-	17	²³ And the soul God of peace sanc-
cet uos per omnia. ut inte-	18	tify ye in all things; that your
ger sp̄s uester. et anima	19	whole spirit, and soul,
et corpus sine quaerella	20	and body, may be saved blameless
in aduentum dñi ihu xpi	21	in the coming of our Lord Jesus
seruetur,,† Fidelis est	22	Christ.† ²⁴ He is faithful
qui uocauit uos qui etiam	23	who hath called you, who also
faciet	24	will do it.
xxiiii. Fratres orate pro nobis	25	²⁵ Brethren, pray for us,
salutate fratres omnes	26	²⁶ Salute all the brethren
in osculo sc̄o	27	with a holy kiss.
xxv. Adiuro uos per dñm ut le-	28	²⁷ I charge you by the Lord, that
gatur epistula haec omni-	29	this epistle be read to all
bus sc̄is fratribus,, Gra-	30	the holy brethren. ²⁸ The grace of
tia dñi. n̄. ihu xpi. uobiscum	31	our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
amen	32	Amen.
	33	
EXPL. AD THESSAL. I. INC. AD	34	END. TO THESSAL. 1ST. BEG. TO
EOSDEM II. ARGUMENTUM.	35	THE SAME: 2ND: TOPIC.

(1-32) 5 14b – 28.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Et in ⁱⁿ uicem eiusdem generis ut
606, 11.

AD THESSALLONICENSES SECUN-
DA. SCRIBIT ET NOTUM FECIT EIS
DE TEMPORIBUS NOUISSIMIS
ET DE ADVERSARI DETECTIONE
SCRIBIT. AB ATHENIS

EXPL. ARG. INC. BREBIS

- I. De persecutione quod ex-
emplum sit iusti iudicii
dī et persecutorum sup-
plicio sempiterno
II. De dissensione et ante-
christo
III. De scīs quod a dō dñō elīcāntur
IIII. De apostolica traditione
V. De apostolo praedicante
quod non est omnium
fides
VI. De scīs quod ex omnibus
malis a dñō liberentur
VII. De separatione scōrum
ab eis qui contra uiuunt
et quod paulus ac suis
semper manibus fue-
rint operati et dixerint
qui non operantur nec
manducant
VIII. De non operantibus et cu-
riose agentibus
IIII. De separatione inoboedi-
entium ut reuerēantur

EXP. BRĒB. INC. CORPUS EPIST.

1 The second epistle to the Thessalon-
2 ians, he writes and warns them
3 of the last times
4 and of finding the enemy.
5 Written from Athens.

6

7 END. TOPIC. BEG. BREVIS.

8

9 Of the persecution that is an ex- 612 1

10 ample the just judgment

11 of God, and of the persecutors'

12 eternal punishment.

13 Of dissension and of the anti- 613 19

14 christ.

15 Of the Saints, chosen by the Lord God. 614 34

16 Of the Apostolic tradition. 615 9

17 Of the Apostle, preaching 615 22

18 that, not everyone has

18 faith.

20 Of the saints that by the Lord 615 29

21 may be freed from all evils.

22 Of the separation of the saints 616 3

23 from them who live contrarily,

24 and that Paul, and they with him

25 always set their hands to

26 work, and would say,

27 whoso do not work, neither

28 should they eat.

29 Of those who do not work, and 616 27

30 of those who meddle curiously

31 Of the separation of the disobe- 617 1

32 dient, that they may be reformed.

33

34 END BREVIS. BEG. BODY OF EPIST.

35

Lines 1 - 5: Scripsit Ranke: Argumentum minutioribus lite-
ris scriptum, quam reliqua.

Paulus et silvanus et timo-
theus ecclesiae thessal-
lonicensium in dō patre
nostro et dñō ihū xpō,,
Gratia uobis et pax a dō patre
nostro et dñō ihū xpō,,
Gratias agere debemus dō
semper pro uobis fratres
Ita ut dignum est quoniam
supercrescit fides uestra
Et abundat caritas unius-
cuiusque omnium uestro^m
in inuicem,, Ita ut et nos
ipsi in uobis gloriemur
in ecclesiis dī,, Pro pati-
entia uestra et fide in om-
nibus persecutionibus
uestris et tribulationibus
quas sustinetis in exem-
plum iusti iudicii dī,, Ut
digni habemini in regno dī
pro quo et patimini si ta-
men iustum est apud dñm,,
Retribuere tribulatione^m
his qui uos tribulant. Et
uobis qui tribulamini re-
quiem nobiscum in reue-
lacionem dñi ihū de caelo
cum angelis uirtutis eius
In flamma ignis dantis uin-
dictam his qui non noue-
runt dñm,, Et qui non oboe-
diunt euangelio dñi. n̄ ihū xpi
qui poenas dabunt in inte-
ritu aeternas a facie dñi

1 ¹ Paul, and Sylvanus, and Timo-
2 thy, to the church of the Thessal-
3 onians in God our
4 Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
5 ² Grace to you, and peace from God our
6 Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
7 ³ We are bound to give thanks
8 always to God for you, brethren.
9 As it is fitting, because your
10 faith groweth exceedingly.
11 And the charity of every one
12 of you towards each other,
13 aboundeth. ⁴ So that we our-
14 selves also glory in you
15 in the churches of God. For
16 your patience and faith, in all
17 your persecutions
18 and tribulations,
19 which you endure, ⁵ an example
20 of the just judgment of God. That
21 you be worthy of God's kingdom,
22 for which you too suffer, ⁶ as it
23 is a just thing with God
24 To repay tribulation
25 to them that trouble you. ⁷ And
26 to you who are troubled, rest
27 with us when the Lord Jesus
28 shall be revealed from heaven,
29 with the angels of his power:
30 ⁸ In a flame of fire, giving ven-
31 geance to them who know
32 not God. And who obey not
33 the gospel of our Lord Jesus **Christ**,
34 ⁹ who shall be punished in eter-
35 nal destruction, from the Lord's face,

(1-35) 11 – 9a.

Line 21: Scribes Ranke: Inc. man, habemini

Line 33: Scribes Ranke: Inc. man. [ihū] xpi.
This is possible Vulgatisation. Your choice.

ISA-
IAS

ET GLORIA uirtutis eius. 1 and the glory of his power,
 cum uenerit glorificari 2 ¹⁰ when he shall come to be
 in sc̄is suis. Et admira- 3 glorified in his saints. And to be
 bilis fieri in omnibus qui 4 made wonderful in all them who
 crediderunt. Quia cre- 5 have believed. Because
 ditum est testimonium 6 our testimony was
 nostrum super uos in die 7 believed upon you in that
 illo. In quo etiam ora- 8 day. ¹¹ Wherefore also we
 mus semper pro uobis. 9 pray always for you;
 Ut dignetur uos uocatione 10 That our God would make you
 sua d̄s noster. et impleat 11 worthy of his vocation, and fulfill
 omnem uoluntatem bo- 12 all the good pleasure of his good-
 nitatis et opus fidei in uir- 13 ness and the work of faith in
 tute. Ut clarificetur 14 power. ¹² That the name of our
 nomen d̄ni. n̄. ih̄u xp̄i in uo- 15 Lord Jesus may be glorified in you,
 bis et uos in illo secundum 16 and you in him, according to the
 gratiam d̄i nostri et d̄ni 17 grace of our God, and of the Lord
 ih̄u xp̄i 18 Jesus Christ.
 II. ROgamus autem uos fratres 19 2 ¹ And we beseech you, brethren,
 per aduentum d̄ni. n̄. ih̄u 20 by the coming of our Lord Jesus
 xp̄i. Et nostrae congrega- 21 Christ. And of our gathering
 tionis in ipsum. Ut 22 together unto him. ² That
 non cito moueamini a uēs- 23 you be not easily moved from
 trō sensu. neque terrea- 24 your sense, nor be terri-
 mini. Neque per sp̄m 25 fied, neither by spirit,
 neque per sermonem 26 nor by word,
 neque per epistolam. Tam- 27 nor by epistle, as
 quam a nobis missam. 28 sent from us,
 Quasi instet dies d̄ni Ne quis 29 As if the Lord's day were near, ³ let
 uos seducat ullo modo 30 no man deceive you by any means,
 quoniam nisi uenerit dis- 31 for unless there come a
 cessio primum et reuela- 32 revolt first, and the
 tus fuerit homo peccati 33 man of sin be revealed,
 filius perditionis. Qui 34 the son of perdition, ⁴ Who
 aduersatur et extolletur 35 opposeth, and is exalted

(1-18) 1 9b – 12. (19-35) 2 1 – 4a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Nota marg. Victorina.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. et ¹ gloria. Also marked for deletion, so ignore edit.

Lines 23, 24: Scripsit Ranke: [sensu] uestro. Lectio retinenda videbatur. uestro is marked with puncts.

The Vulgate supports the original, so disregard the edit.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: sp̄m non certum, quum in rasura positum sit literarum, quae non amplius legi queunt.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: extollitur incerta manu, quae non Victoris videbantur, mutatum in extolletur

Supra omne ⁿ quod dicitur	1 Above all that is called
ds aut quod colitur. ita ut	2 God, or that is worshipped, so that
in templo sedeat. Osten-	3 he sitteth in the temple. Shewing
dens se tamquam sit ds.	4 himself as if he were God.
Non retinetis quod cum	5 Remember you not, that when
essemus adhuc apud uos	6 ^{I was} we were yet with you,
haec dicebamus uobis.,	7 ^I we told you these things?
Et nunc quid detineat scilis	8 ⁶ And now you know what hideth,
ut reueletur in suo tem-	9 that it may be revealed in its own
pore., Nam mysteriu ^m	10 time. ⁷ For the mystery
iam operatur iniquitatis	11 of iniquity already worketh;
Tantum ut qui nun ^t teneant	12 Only that what now holdeth,
teneant donec de medio	13 do hold, until from the midst it be
fiat. Et tunc reuelabitur il-	14 cast. ⁸ And then shall be shown that
le iniquus., Quem dñs	15 iniquity. Which the Lord Jesus
ih̄s interficiet spū. oris sui	16 shall kill with the spirit of his mouth.
Et destruet inlustratione	17 And shall destroy with the brightness
aduentus sui eum cuius	18 of his coming, ⁹ him, whose
est aduentus secundum	19 coming is according
operationem satanae.	20 to the working of Satan,
In omni uirtute et signis	21 In all power, and signs,
et prodigiis mendacibus	22 and lying wonders,
Et in omni seductione ini-	23 ¹⁰ And in all seduction of ini-
quiritatis his qui pereunt.,	24 quity to them that perish;
eo quod caritatem ueri-	25 because they receive
tatis non receperunt	26 not the love of the truth,
ut salui fierent., Ideo	27 that they might be saved. * There-
mittit illis ds operatio-	28 fore God shall send them the
nem erroris ut credant	29 operation of error, to believe
mendacio., Ut iudicen-	30 lying. ¹¹ That all may
tur omnes qui non credi-	31 be judged who have not be-
derunt ueritati., Sed	32 lieved the truth. But
consenserunt iniquitati	33 have consented to iniquity.
iii. Nos autem gratias debe-	34 ¹² But thanks, we ought
mus agere dō semper	35 to give to God always

(1-35) 2 4b – 13a.

Lines 6&7: Scripsit Ranke: **essemus**... **dicebamus**. Sed lectio fuit, non error, (1.pl -> 1.sg). **apud** corr. ex **aput**

Lines 12&13: Scripsit Ranke: **nun^t teneant** || **teneant**, (3pl -> 3sg)

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: **reuelabitur** praeunte Victore a C corr. ex **-bit**, ut uidetur. This has been done twice. First the missing **ur** was added superscript, but a later hand erased the **il** of **il-**||**Le**, and added the **ur** in

normal script, erasing the original edit, and rewriting the erased **il** in the right margin. Note also, **u** converted to **B** Ranke does not comment.

Line 27: Ranke's Vulgate has verse break 11 * here, whereas modern Vulgate has it where Ranke had 12, so Ranke had 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, where I have put *, 11 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, as is in the modern Vulgate.

pro uobis fratres dilec- 1 for you, brethren, belov-
 ti a dō,, Quod elegerit 2 ed of God. For that God hath cho-
 nos dñs primitias in salutē 3 sen us firstfruits unto salvation.
 In sc̄ificatione sp̄s et fide 4 In sanctification of the spirit, and faith
 ueritatis,, In qua et uoca- 5 of the truth. ¹³ Whereunto also
 uit uos per euangelium 6 he hath called you by our
 nostrum. In adquisitio- 7 gospel, unto the purchasing of
 nem gl̄oriae dñi. n̄. ih̄u. xp̄i 8 the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
iii. Itaque fratres state et te- 9 ¹⁴ So, brethren, stand fast; and
 nete traditiones quas 10 hold the traditions which
 didicistis,, Siue per ser- 11 you have learned. Whether by
 monem siue per epistu- 12 word, or by our
 lam nostram,, Ipse au- 13 epistle. ¹⁵ Now may our
 tem dñs. n̄. ih̄s xp̄s. et dñs et 14 Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God
 pater n̄. qui dilexit nos 15 our Father, who hath loved us,
 et dedit consolationem 16 and hath given us everlasting
 aeternam. et spem bonā 17 consolation, and good hope in
 in gratiam,, Et exhor- [%] ^{%CONSOLEtur} 18 grace. ¹⁶ And let your hearts be ex- [%] ^{%be comforted}
 tetur corda uestra,, Et 19 horted. And
 confirmet in omni ope- 20 confirm you in every
 re et sermone bono 21 good work and word.
v. De cetero fratres orate 22 ³ ¹ For the rest, brethren, pray
 pro nobis,, Ut sermo 23 for us. That the word
 dñi currat et clarifice- 24 of the Lord may run, and be glori-
 tur sicut et apud uos,, 25 fied, even as among you.
 Et ut liberemur ab inpor- 26 ² And that we be delivered from im-
 tunis et malis hominibus 27 portunate and evil men;
 Non enim omnium est fides 28 For not all men have faith.
vi. Fidelis autem dñs ^{est} 29 ³ But God is faithful, who will
 firmavit uos et custo- 30 strengthen and keep you
 diet a malo,,[†] Confidi- 31 from evil.[†] ⁴ And we have confi-
 mus autem de uobis in dño 32 dence concerning you in the Lord.
 Quoniam quae praecepi- 33 That the things which we com-
 mus et facitis et facietis 34 mand, you both do, and will do.
 Dñs autem dirigat corda 35 ⁵ And the Lord direct your

(1-21) 2 13b – 17. (22-35) 3 1 – 5a.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [GRATIAM,, ET] %
CON-soleturLine 29: Scripsit Ranke: dñs ^{est} qui correcto fort. scribae.

uestra in caritate dī et
 patientia xpī
 VII. **Denuntiamus autem uobis**
 fratres,, In nomine dñi
 n̄ ihū xpī ut subtrahatis
 uos ab omni fratreambu-
 lante inquiete. Et non se-
 cundum traditionem qua^m
 accepistis a nobis,, Ipsi
 enim scitis quemadmo-
 dum oporteat uos imita-
 ri nos,, Quoniam non
 inquieti fuimus inter uos
 Neque gratis panem man-
 ducamus ab aliquo,,
 Sed in labore et fatione
 Nocte et die operantes ne
 quem uestrum grauare-
 mus,, Non quasi non ha-
 buerimus potestatem,,
 Sed ut nosmet ipsos forma^m
 daremus uobis ad imitan-
 dum nos,, Nam et cum
 essemus apud uos,, ^{hoc denuntiabamus uobis.} Quo-
 niam si quis non uult ope-
 rari nec manducet
 VIII. **Audiuius enim inter uos**
 quosdam ambulare in-
 quiete,, Nihil operantes
 sed curiosae agentes,,
 His autem qui eiusmodi su^t
 denuntiamus et obsecula-
 mur in dño ihū xpō,, Ut
 cum silentio operantes
 suum panem manducet

1 hearts, in the charity of God,
 2 and the patience of Christ.
 3 ⁶ And we charge you,
 4 brethren. In the name of our
 5 Lord Jesus Christ, that you with-
 6 draw yourselves from every bro-
 7 ther living disorderly. And not ac-
 8 cording to the tradition which
 9 they have received of us. ⁷ For
 10 yourselves know how
 11 you ought to imitate
 12 us. For we were not
 13 disorderly among you;
 14 ⁸ Neither did we eat any man's
 15 bread for nothing.
 16 But in labour and in toil.
 17 We worked night and day, lest
 18 we should be chargeable to any
 19 of you. ⁹ Not as if we
 20 had not power:
 21 But that we might give ourselves
 22 as a pattern unto you, to imi-
 23 tate us. ¹⁰ For also when
 24 we were with you. ^{this we declared to you:} That,
 25 if any man will not work,
 26 neither let him eat.
 27 ¹¹ For we heard that among you
 28 are some who live in dis-
 29 order. Working not at all,
 30 but curiously meddling.
 31 ¹² Now we charge them
 32 that are such, and beseech them
 33 by the Lord Jesus Christ. That,
 34 working with silence,
 35 they would eat their own bread.

(1-35) 3 5b – 12.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. inf. adhibitis siglis **hd**
 et **hs** supplevit **hoc denuntiabamus uobis.**
 (Ranke omits **uobis.**)

viii. Vos autem fratres nolite
 deficere bene facientes
 Quod si quis non ab^{oe}audit uer-
 bo nostro per epistolam
 hunc notate et non commis-
 ceamini cum illo ut confun-
 datur,, Et nolite quasi
 inimicum existimare,,
 Sed corripite ut fratrem
 Ipse autem dñs pacis det uo-
 bis pacem sempiternam
 in omni loco,, dñs cum
 omnibus uobis,,† Salu-
 tatio mea manu pauli.
 Quod est signum in omni
 epistulam ita scribo,,
 Gratia dñi. n̄. ihu xpi cum
 omnibus uobis

EXP. AD THESSALL. II. INC. AD

COLOSSENSES. ARGUMENTUM

Colossenses et hii. Sicut Laodi-
 cienses sunt asiani. et ipsi pre-
 uenti erant a pseudoaposto-
 lis nec ad hos accessit ipse
 apostolus. Sed et hos per
 epistula recorrexit. audie-
 rant enim uerbum ab archip-
 po qui et ministerium in eos
 accepit. Ergo apostolus iam
 legatus scribit eis ab epheso

EXP. ARG. INC. BREBIS

1 ¹³ But you, brethren, be not
 2 weary in well doing.
 3 ¹⁴ And if any man obey not
 4 our word by this epistle,
 5 That man, watch, and keep not
 6 company with him, that he may be
 7 ashamed. ¹⁵ Yet do not count
 8 him as an enemy.
 9 But admonish him as a brother.
 10 ¹⁶ Now the Lord of peace himself
 11 give you everlasting peace
 12 in every place. The Lord be with
 13 you all.† ¹⁷ The saluta-
 14 tion of Paul with my own hand;
 15 Which is the sign in every
 16 epistle, so I write.
 17 ¹⁸ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
 18 be with you all.

END. TO THESSALL. 2: BEG. TO

COLOSSIANS, TOPIC.

Colossians, these also like the Laodi-
 ceans, are Asians. And they had
 been reached earlier by false apos-
 tles. The Apostle himself did not
 come to them either; but these also by
 a letter he corrects. For they had
 heard the word from Archip-
 pus; who also accepted a ministry
 to them. So the apostle, already in
 custody, writes to them from Ephesus.

END. TOPIC. BEG. BREVIS.

(1-18) 3 13 – 18.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: C ab^{oe}audit

Lines 24 - 33: Scripsit Ranke: Argumentum minutioribus
 characteribus exaratum, quam reliqua.

i. De spe reposita sc̄is in caelis	1 Of hope laid up for the saints in heaven ^{620 26}
ii. De omni sapientia et intel-	2 Of all the wisdom, and spiritual ^{621 20}
lectu spiritali et de dño	3 understanding, and of the Lord,
quod imago sit dī inuisibi-	4 who is the image of the invisible
lis primogenitus totius	5 God, the first-born of all
creaturae et quod in ipso	6 creation, and that in him,
et per ipsum creata sint	7 and through him, were created
uniuersa et omnia illi	8 all things, and everything is
constant	9 made known to it.
iii. De errore credentium pri-	10 Of the error of believers, in the be- ^{623 3}
mo et postea sc̄itate	11 ginning, and later, with holiness.
iiii. De dño x̄p̄o quod in eo sint	12 Of the Lord Christ, that, in Him, are ^{624 16}
omnes thesauri sapi-	13 all the treasures of wis-
entiae ac scientiae con-	14 dom and knowledge are
locati	15 gathered.
v. De seducantium subtili-	16 Of the seducers with ^{624 31}
tate uerborum	17 enticing words.
vi. De traditione apostolica	18 Of the apostolic tradition ^{625 5}
quod a nemine debet	19 that by nobody should it
mutari	20 be changed.
vii. De philosophia et seductionibus	21 Of philosophy and seductions.
viii. De dño conuiuificante	22 Of the Lord quickening together him- ^{625 11}
eum sc̄os ex gentibus	23 self with the saints from the nat- ^{625 35}
deleto decreti chiro-	24 ions, deleting the handwriting of
grafo crucique adfixo	25 the condemnation, crucified,
uniuersa om̄ia pecami-	26 dismissing all the sins of
na demittente	27 everyone.
viii. De sc̄is ex gentibus quod	28 Of the saints, from the nations, that ^{626 15}
observationem tempo-	29 the observation of the
rum et escarum testa-	30 times, and of eating, and of the
menti ueteris non debe-	31 Old Testament, they need not
ant custodire	32 adhere to.
x. De seductoribus	33 Of the seducers ^{626 22}
xi. De sc̄is quod non terrena	34 Of the saints that earthly ^{627 17}
sapere debeant et quae-	35 wisdom they ought not also look

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. M¹ thesauri quibus punctis accendit duplex obelus.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: Ead. man. nemine obelo adhibito mut. in nemine

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Eadem deleto in deleto

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Eadem, nisi forte V, om̄ia

	rere. sed superna	1	for, but the heavenly.	
xii.	De mortificatione membrorum terrestrium. id est omnium abstinentium uitiorum	2	Of the mortification of the members of earthliness, that is,	627 31
		3	abstain from all	
		4	vices.	
xiii.	De expoliatione ueteris hominis cum omnibus uitiis et indumento noui cum renouatione	5	Of the stripping of the old man, with all of his faults, and new clothes, with his renewal.	628 9
xiiii.	De uirtutibus spiritalibus	6	Of the spiritual virtues.	628 27
xv.	De sc̄is quod omnia dictu factuque in nomine dñi xp̄i agentes gratias dō patri per ipsum semper debeant operari	7	Of the saints that all things said and done, in the name of the Lord Christ, giving thanks to God the Father, through him, always they are to do.	629 4
		8		
xvi.	De subiectione mulieru ^m ad maritos	9	Of the submission of women to their husbands.	629 24
xvii.	De uirorum delectione ad coniuges et temperantia disciplinae	10	Of men, with love towards their wives, and temperance of discipline	629 27
		11		
xviii.	De filiorum obsequio ad parentes	12	Of children's obedience to parents.	629 30
xviii.	De patrum erga filios temperamento	13	Of the fathers' moderation towards their children.	629 33
		14		
xx.	De seruorum obsequio	15	Of the obedience of servants.	630 2
xxi.	De dominis. erga seruos	16	Of the masters' treatment of servants.	630 19
xxii.	De instantia. et uigilantia orationi	17	Of the perseverance and vigilance of prayer.	630 23
		18		
xxiii.	De sermones et sales et gratiae condimento	19	Of discourse, and salt, and of the grace of the seasoning.	630 32
		20		
xxiiii.	De tychico. et onesimo	21	Of Tychicus, and Onesimus.	631 5
xxv.	De aristharco concaptiuo apostoli et marco conso- brino barnabae et ih̄u justo ex circumcisione	22	Of Aristharco, fellow prisoner of the Apostle and Mark, cousin of Barnabas, and Jesus the Just, from the circumcision,	631 18

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Eadem (Fort. M¹) interpunxit
 dominis. erga. Ranke has mistakenly written ergo

	adiutoribus regni	1	my helpers in the Kingdom.	
xxvi.	De sollicitudine epaphrae	2	Of the solicitude of Epaphras,	631 30
	in oratione pro colossen-	3	in prayer, for the Colos-	
	sibus et laodicensibus	4	sians and the Laodiceans,	
	et hieropolitanis	5	and them at Hieropolis.	
xxvii.	De luca medico et deman	6	Of Luke, the physician, and Demas.	632 7
xxviii.	De nympha et domestica eius	7	Of Nympha, and the church in	632 9
	ecclesia	8	her house.	
xxviii.	De apostolo mandante et	9	Of the Apostle, commanding,	632 13
	colossensium epistula ^m	10	that the letter to the Colossians,	
	laodicenses legerentur	11	be read to the Laodiceans,	
	et laodicensium colos-	12	and the Laodiceans, to the	
	senses	13	Colossians.	
xxx.	De archippo ut ministerium	14	Of Archippus, that he fulfill	632 19
	suum impleat	15	his ministry	
xxxi.	De salutatione pauli et vin-	16	Of Paul's blessing, and	632 22
	culorum eius	17	his chains	
	.....	18	.....
		19		

EXP. BREBIS COLOSSENSIUM

END. BREVIS : TO THE COLOSSIANS

INC. CORPUS EPISTULAE

BEG. BODY OF THE EPISTLE

Paulus apostolus xpi ihu	26	1 ¹ Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ,
per uoluntatem di et ti-	27	by the will of God, and Ti-
motheus frater his qui	28	mothy, a brother, ² to those who
sunt colossis scis et fide-	29	are at Colossa, the saints and faith-
libus fratribus in xpo ihu.	30	ful brethren in Christ Jesus.
GRATIA uobis et pax a do patre nostro	30	³ Grace be to you and peace from God our Father.
GRATIAS agimus do et patri	31	We give thanks to God, and Father
dnō. n. ihu xpo., Semper	32	of our Lord Jesus Christ,
pro uobis orantes audi-	33	praying always for you, ⁴ Hear-
entes fidem uestram	34	ing your faith in
in xpo ihu., Et dilectione ^m	35	Christ Jesus. And the love

(26-35) 11 – 4a.

Line 7: Note: νυμφα :: Nympha is a feminine name.

Between lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: C siglis **hδ** et **hς** usque ad marginem inferiorem supplevit verba:
GRATIA uobis et pax a do patre nostro hς

quam habetis in omnes
 sanctos,, Propter spem
 quam reposita est in cae-
 lis,, Quam audistis in
 uerbo ueritatis euange-
 lii quod peruenit ad uos
 Sicut et in universo mun-
 do est,, Et fructificat
 et crescit,, Sicut et no-
 bis ex ea die qua audistis
 et cognouistis gratiam
 dei in ueritate,, Sicut di-
 dicistis ab ephaphra caris-
 simo conseruo nostro
 qui est fidelis ⁷pro uobis
 minister xpi ihu,, qui
 etiam manifestauit no-
 bis dilectionem uestra^m
 in spu
 11. Ideo et nos ex qua die audi-
 uimus,, Non cessamus
 pro uobis orantes et postu-
 lantes ut impleamini agni-
 tione uoluntatis eius,,
 In omni sapientia et intel-
 lectu spiritali,, Ut am-
 buletis in dilectione digne
 do per omnia placentes
 in omni opere bono,, fruc-
 tificantes et crescentes
 in scientia di,, In omni
 uirtute confortati,, Se-
 cundum potentiam clari-
 tatis eius,, In omni pati-
 entia et longanimitate

in ieru-
 nio epi-
 ranio-
 rum

(1-35) 1 4b – 11a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: C [ab] ephaprodito
 Vulgate does not support, so the original has been
 restored.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: Literae uo in rasura aliarum
 quarundam positae sunt, quae cognosci nequeunt.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: pro qui ductus calami super n
 positus otiosus esse uidetur.
 This mark looks like a Tironian '&' sign, '7', giving et
pro, here meaning 'also for'.

Line 36: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ∴ in margine inferiore
 appositum quid sibi velit nescitur.

cum gaudio,, GRATIAS	1	with joy. ¹² Giving thanks
AGENTES DO PATRI QUI DIS-	2	to God the Father, who hath
NOS NOS FECIT IN PARTE SOR-	3	made us worthy to be partakers
TIS SCORUM IN LUMINE,,	4	of the lot of the saints in the light.
QUI ERIPUIT NOS DE POTESTATE	5	¹³ Who hath delivered us from the
TENEBRARAM,, ET TRANS-	6	power of darkness. And hath trans-
TULIT IN REGNUM FILI DILEC-	7	ported us into the kingdom of his
TIONIS SUAE,, IN quo ha-	8	beloved Son. ¹⁴ In whom we
BEMUS REDEMPTIONEM	9	have redemption.
REMISSIONEM PECCATORUM ^m	10	The remission of sins;
QUI EST IMAGO DI INVISIBILIS	11	¹⁵ Who is the image of the invisible God,
PRIMOGENITUS OMNI CREA-	12	The firstborn of every crea-
TURAE,, QUIA IN IPso CON-	13	ture. ¹⁶ For in him were
DATA SUNT UNIQUERSA IN Cae-	14	all things created in hea-
LIS ET IN TERRA VISIBILIA	15	ven and on earth, visible
ET INVISIBILIA,, Sive THRO-	16	and invisible. Whether thro-
NI Sive DOMINATIONES	17	nes. Or dominations,
Sive principatus sive po-	18	Or principalities, or po-
testates,, OMNIA per ip-	19	wers: all things were
SUM ET IN IPso CREATA SUNT	20	created by him and in him,
ET IPSE EST ANTE OMNES	21	¹⁷ And he is before all,
ET OMNIA IN IPso CONSTANT	22	and by him all things consist.
ET IPSE EST CAPUT CORPORIS	23	¹⁸ And he is the head of the body,
ecclesiae,, QUI EST PRIN-	24	the church, who is the be-
CIPiUM PRIMOGENITUS	25	ginning, the firstborn
EX MORTUIS,, UT SIT IP-	26	from the dead. That in
se IN OMNIBUS PRIMATU ^m	27	all things he may hold the
TENENS,, QUIA IN IPso	28	primacy. ¹⁹ For in him,
CONPLACUIT OMNEM PLe-	29	it hath pleased the full-
NITUDINEM DIUINITATIS	30	ness of God to
INHABITARE ⁺ CORPORALITER	31	dwell ⁺ bodily;
ET per eum RECONCILIARE	32	²⁰ And through him to reconcile
OMNIA IN IPsum PACIFI-	33	all things unto himself, making
CANS per SANGUINEM	34	peace through the blood of
CRUCIS eius,, Sive quae	35	his cross. Both as to what

(1-35) 1 11b – 20a.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Crucicula nitide picta admirationis
signum qua haec lecta sunt. Cf. stellulas in (Vol 1) 201.

32, cet. margini appositas et quae ad (Vol 1) 264, 4,
notavimus.

IN CAELIS. SIVE quae IN TER-	1	are in heaven. And what are
RIS SUNT	2	on earth.
III. ET uos cum essetis ALIQUAN-	3	²¹ And you, whereas you were some
DO ALIENATI ET INIMICI	4	time alienated and enemies
SENSUS IN OPERIBUS MA-	5	in mind in evil
LIS,, NUNC AUTEM RE-	6	works. ²² Yet now he hath re-
CONCILIAVIT IN CORPORE	7	conciled in the body
CARNIS EIUS PER MORTE ^m	8	of his flesh through death,
EXHIBERE UOS SCOS ET IN-	9	to present you holy and un-
MACULATOS ET INREPRAE-	10	blemished, and blame-
HENSIBILES CORAM IP SO	11	less before him:
SI TAMEN PERMANETIS IN	12	²³ If so ye continue in
FIDE FUNDATI ET STABILES	13	the faith, grounded and settled,
ET IMMOBILES AB SPE	14	and immoveable from the hope of
EUANGELII QUOD AUDISTIS	15	the gospel which you have heard,
QUOD PRAEDICATUM EST IN	16	Which is preached in
UNIQUERSA CREATURA	17	all the creation
quae SUB CAELO EST,, Cui-	18	that is under heaven. Where-
IUS FACTUS SUM EGO PAULUS	19	of I Paul am made
MINISTER,, QUI NUNC	20	a minister. ²⁴ Who now
GAUDEO IN PASSIONIBUS	21	rejoice in my sufferings
PRO UOBIS. ET ADIMPLEO	22	for you. And make good
EA quae DESUNT PASSIO-	23	what are wanting of the suffer-
NUM XPI IN CARNE MEA	24	ings of Christ, in my flesh,
PRO CORPORE EIUS QUOD	25	for his body, which
EST ECCLESIA,, Cuius	26	is the church: ²⁵ Whereof
FACTUS SUM MINISTER	27	I am made a minister
EGO SECUNDUM DISPENSA-	28	according to the dispensa-
TIONEM DI quae DATA EST	29	tion of God, which is given
MIHI IN UOS,, UT IMPLE ^m	30	to me for you. That I may fulfill
VERBUM DI,, MYSTE-	31	the word of God. The mys-
RIUM QUOD ABSCONDITU ^m	32	tery which hath been hidden,
FUIT IN SAECULIS IN GENE-	33	during ages and gene-
RATIONIBUS,, NUNC AU-	34	rations. But now
TEM MANIFESTATUM EST	35	is manifested

(1-35) 1 20b – 26a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: INREPRAE~||HENSIBILIS a V
mutatum in —LES

sc̄is eius. quibus uoluit
 d̄s notas facere diuitias
 gl̄oriae sacramenti hu-
 jus in gentibus,, Quod
 est xp̄s in uobis spes gl̄o-
 riae quem nos adnuntia-
 mus,, Corripientes om-
 nem hominem,, Et do-
 centes in omni sapientia
 Ut exhibeamus omnem ho-
 minem perfectum in xp̄o
 ih̄u,, In quo et laboro
 certando,, Secundum
 operationem eius quam
 operatur in me et uirtutē
iiii. Uolo enim uos scire quale^m
 sollicitudinem habeam
 pro uobis. Et pro his qui
 sunt Laodiceae,, Et qui-
 cumque non uiderunt
 faciem meam in carne
 Ut consoletur corda ip-
 sorum instructi in cari-
 tate,, Et in omnes diui-
 tias plenitudinis intel-
 lectus,, In agnitione
 mysterii d̄i patris xp̄i
 ih̄u. In quo sunt omnes
 thesauri sapientiae
 et scientiae absconditi
v. hoc autem dico ut nemo uos
 decipiat in subtilitate
 sermonum,, Nam etsi
 corpore absens sum. Sed
 sp̄u uobis cum sum,,

Lectio in
 quadrage-
 sima dominica
 v

(1-15) 1 26b – 29. (16-35) 2 1 – 5a.

GAUDENS ET UIDENS ORDINEM uestrum., ET fir-	1 Rejoicing, and beholding
MAMENTUM eius. quae	2 your order. And the stead-
IN x̄p̄o est fidei uestrae	3 fastness, which
VI. SICUT ERGO ACCEPISTIS ih̄m	4 is of your faith in Christ.
x̄p̄m dñm IN ipso ambu-	5 ⁶ As then you have received Jesus
LATE RADICATI ET SUPERAEDIFICATI IN ipso ET CONFIRMATI fide., SICUT ET DIDICISTIS ABUNDANTES IN GRATIARUM ACTIONEM	6 Christ the Lord, live ye in
VII. UIDETE NE QUIS VOS DECIPIAT	7 him; ⁷ rooted and built
PER PHILOSOPHIAM ET INANEM FALLACIAM. SECUNDUM TRADITIONEM hominum., SECUNDUM ELEMENTA mundi ET NON SECUNDUM x̄p̄m., QUIA IN ipso ^{IN} HABITAT OMNIS PLENITUDO DIUINITATIS CORPORALITER., ET ESTIS IN illo REPLETI qui est caput OMNIS principatus ET POTES-	8 Beware lest any man cheat you
TATIS., ⁺ IN quo ET CIRCUMCISI ESTIS. CIRCUMCISIONE NON MANU FACTA., IN EXPOLIATIONE ^{et} CORPORIS CARNIS., IN CIRCUMCISIONE x̄p̄i CONSEPULTI ei IN BAPTISMO., IN quo ET RESURREXISTIS. ^k PER fidem OPERATIONIS dñi., QUI SUSCITAUIT illum A MORTUIS	9 by philosophy, and
VIII. ET VOS CUM ESSETIS MORTUI	10 vain deceit. Accord-
	11 ing to the tradition of
	12 men. According to the ele-
	13 ments of the world, and not ac-
	14 cording to Christ. ⁹ For in
	15 him dwelleth all the ful-
	16 ness of God
	17 bodily. ¹⁰ And you are filled in
	18 him, who is the head of
	19 all principality and po-
	20 wer. ⁺ ¹¹ In whom also you are cir-
	21 cumcised, with circumcision
	22 not made by hand. In de-
	23 spoiling of the body of
	24 the flesh. In the circumci-
	25 sion of Christ, ¹² buried with him
	26 in baptism. In whom
	27 also you are risen again by the
	28 faith of the operation of God,
	29 Who hath raised him up
	30 from the dead.
	31 ¹³ And you, when you were dead

(1-35) 2 5b – 13a.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: HABITAT a V vel scriba in **INHABITAT** correctum. Lectionem originalem retiuimus.

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: ex-||POLIATIONEM et puncto et obelo corr. in -ne

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Supra spatiolum quo separantur vocc. **RESURREXISTIS** et **PER** positum est **k**, nisi fallimur siglum correctoris, quo indicavit novum verum esse inchoandum. Cf. quae ad 385, 27, 28 notauimus. Vide p. 640.

IN DELICTIS ET PRAEPUTIO 1 in the sins, and the uncircumcision
 CARNIS VESTRAE. CUMUI- 2 of your flesh. He hath quickened
 UIFICAVIT CUM ILLO,, DO- 3 together with him. For-
 NANS VOBIS OMNIA DELIC- 4 giving you all offen-
 TA. DELENS QUOD ADVERSUS 5 ces: ¹⁴ deleting what was against
 NOS ERAT CHIROGRAPHUM 6 us in the handwriting
 DECRETI,, QUOD ERAT 7 of the decree. Which was
 CONTRARIUM NOBIS,, ET 8 contrary to us. And this
 IPSUM TULIT DE MEDIO ADFI- 9 he hath taken from the midst, fas-
 GENUS ILLUD CRUCI,, EXPO- 10 tening it to the cross. ¹⁵ De-
 LIANS PRINCIPATUS ET PO- 11 spoiling the principalities and po-
 TESTATES,, TRADUXIT CON- 12 wers, he hath exposed them con-
 FIDENTER PALAM TRIUM- 13 fidently in open shew, trium-
 PHANS ILLOS IN SEMET IPSE 14 phing over them in himself.
 VIII. NEMO ERGO VOS IUDICET 15 ¹⁶ Let no man therefore judge you
 IN CIBO AUT IN POTU,, AUT 16 in meat or in drink, or
 IN PARTE DIEI FESTI AUT NE- 17 in respect of a festival day, or new
 OMENIAE. AUT SABBATO- 18 moon, or of the sab-
 RUM,, QVAE SUNT UM- 19 baths. ¹⁷ Which are a sha-
 BRA FUTURORUM CORPUS 20 dow of things to come, but the
 AUTEM XPI. 21 substance belongs to Christ.
 X. NEMO VOS SEDUCAT. VOLENS 22 ¹⁸ Let no man seduce you, willing
 IN HUMILITATEM ET RELI- 23 in humility, and reli-
 GIONE ANGELORUM,, QVAE 24 gion of angels. Wandering in the
 NON VIDENS AMBULANS 25 things which he hath not seen, in
 FRUSTRA INFLATUS SENSU 26 vain puffed up by the sense
 CARNIS SVAE,, ET NON 27 of his flesh, ¹⁹ And not
 TENENS CAPUT. EX QUO TO- 28 holding the head, from which the
 TUM CORPUS PER NEXU^S ET 29 whole body, by joints and
 CONIUNCTIONIS SUBMI- 30 bands, being supplied with
 NISTRATUM ET CONSTRU- 31 nourishment and compacted,
 CTUM CRESCIT IN AUGMEN- 32 groweth unto the increase
 TUM DI,, SI MORTUI ESTIS 33 of God. ²⁰ If you be dead
 CUM XPO AB AELEMENTIS 34 with Christ from the elements
 HUIUS MUNDI,, QUID ADHUC 35 of this world. Why do you

(1-35) 2 13b – 20a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. V^s ILLU^Δ

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: Eadem manus correxisse videtur CON-||FIDENTER punctoque instruxisse sequens

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: diei nec minus, quod mox sequitur,

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: humilitatem, cuius verbi litera ultima eiusdem atramenti obelo iugulata est.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: Porro eadem manus vocabulo nexu uncialem literam S superscripsit.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Et in facienda divisione verbi CONSTRU-||CTUM illud C addidit adhibitoque puncto et obelo vocabulum.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: aelementis mutavit in elementis.

tamquam uiuentes in	1	yet decree as though living in
hoc mundo decernitis	2	this world?
Ne tetigeritis. neque cus-	3	²¹ Touch not, taste
taueritis. neque con-	4	not, handle
tractaueritis quae sunt	5	not. ²² Which all
omnia in interitu ipso	6	are unto destruction by the very
usu,, Secundum prae-	7	use. According to the pre-
cepta et doctrinas homi-	8	cepts and doctrines of
num,, Quae sunt ratio-	9	men. ²³ Which things have
nem quidem habentia	10	indeed a shew of
sapientiae. in supersti-	11	wisdom in supersti-
tione et humilitate,,	12	tion and humility,
Et ad non parcendum cor-	13	And not sparing the
pori,, Non in honore	14	body. Not in any
aliquo ad saturitatem	15	honour to the filling
carnis,,	16	of the flesh.
xī. Igitur si conrēsurrexis-	17	3 ¹ Therefore, if you be risen
tis cum xp̄o,, Quae	18	with Christ. Seek the
sursum sunt quaerite	19	things that are above;
ubi xp̄s est in dextera	20	where Christ is sitting at the
dī sedens,, Quae sur-	21	right hand of God. ² Mind the
sum sunt sapite. non	22	things that are above, not
quae sup̄rā terram,,	23	which are upon the earth.
Mortui enim estis. et ui-	24	³ For you are dead; and
ta uestra abscondita	25	your life is hid
est cum xp̄o in dō,, Cum	26	with Christ in God. ⁴ When
xp̄s apparuerit uita	27	Christ shall appear, (who
uestra,, Tunc uos ap-	28	is) your life. Then you shall ap-
parebitis cum ipso in	29	pear with him in
gloria,,	30	glory.
xīī. Mortificate ergo mem-	31	⁵ Mortify therefore your mem-
bra uestra quae sunt	32	bers which are
super terram,, For-	33	upon the earth; for-
nicationem. inmundi-	34	nication, unclean-
tiam,, Libidinem	35	ness. Lust,

Lect.
IN SANCTUM
PASCHA
DOMINICO

(1-16) 2 20b – 23. (17-35) 3 1 – 5a.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: **conrēsurrexis-**||tis.
Lectionem retinendam putauimus.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: **sup̄rā** a V in **super** mutatum.

concupiscentiam malam	1	evil sexual lust.
Et auaritiam quae est seru-	2	And covetousness, which is the
lacrorum seruitus.,	3	service of idols.
Propter quae uenit ira dī	4	⁶ For which God's wrath cometh
in filios diffidentiae.,	5	upon the children of faithlessness
In quibus et uos ambulastis	6	⁷ In which you also wandered
aliquando cum uiuere-	7	some time, when you lived
tis in illis	8	among them.
xiii. Nunc autem deponite et	9	⁸ But now put you also
uos omnia iram indigna-	10	all away: anger, indigna-
tionem., Malitiam	11	tion. Malice,
blasphemiam. turpem	12	blasphemy, filthy
sermonem de ore uestro	13	speech from your mouth
Nolite mentire inuicem	14	⁹ Lie not to each other. ^{must not}
Expoliantes uos ueterem	15	Finish yourselves of the old
hominem cum actibus eius	16	man with his deeds.
Induentes nouum., Eum	17	¹⁰ Putting on the new. Him
qui renouatur in agnitio-	18	who is renewed unto know-
nem secundum imaginem	19	ledge, according to the image
eius qui creauit eum.,	20	of him that created him.
Ubi non est gentilis et iu-	21	¹¹ Wherein is neither foreigner nor Ju-
daeus. circumcisio et	22	dean, circumcision nor
praeputium., Barba-	23	uncircumcision, Barba-
rus et scythae., Seruus	24	rian nor Scythian. Slave
et liber. sed omnia. et in	25	nor freeman, but all, and in
omnibus xp̄s †	26	all is Christ. †
xiiii. Induite uos ergo. Sicut elec-	27	¹² Dress ye therefore, as the cho-
ti dī scī et dilecti., Uis-	28	sen of God, holy, and beloved. The
cera misericordiae.,	29	heart of mercy,
Benignitatem. humilita-	30	Benignity, humi-
tem., Modestiam. pa-	31	lity. Modesty, pa-
tientiam., Subportan-	32	tience. ¹³ Bearing with
tes inuicem., Et donan-	33	one another, and forgiv-
tes uobismet ipsis., Si	34	ing one another. If
quis aduersus aliquem	35	any have a complaint

(1-35) 3 5b – 13a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. S [uestro] ^{NON} proce-
^{||} ^{ΔΑΤ.} Vulgate does not support, so ignore this edit.

habet quaereLLam,, Si-	1	against another. Even
cut et dñs donauit uobis	2	as the Lord hath forgiven you,
ita et uos.	3	so do you also.
xv. Super omnia haec cari-	4	¹⁴ Above all these things more-
tatem autē habentes	5	over having charity,
quod est uinculum perfec-	6	which is the bond of perfec-
tionis,, Et pax xpī exul-	7	tion. ¹⁵ And the peace of Christ re-
tet in cordibus uestris,,	8	joice in your hearts,
In qua et uocati estis in uno	9	Wherein also you are called in one
corpore,, Et grati esto-	10	body. And be ye thank-
te,, Verbum xpī habi-	11	ful. ¹⁶ Let the word of Christ
tet in uobis abundanter,,	12	dwell in you abundantly.
In omni sapientia docentes	13	In all wisdom: teaching
et commonentes uos-	14	and admonishing one
met ipsos,, psalmis.	15	another. In psalms,
hymnis ^{et} canticis spirita-	16	hymns, and spiritual can-
libus,, In gratia cantan-	17	ticles. Singing in grace
tes in cordibus uestris dō,	18	in your hearts to God.
Omne quodcumque faci-	19	¹⁷ All whatsoever you
tis in uerbo aut in opere	20	do in word or in work,
Omnia in nomine dñi ihū	21	Do all in the name of the Lord Jesus
xpī,, Gratias agentes	22	Christ. Giving thanks
dō et patri per ipsum	23	to God and the Father by him.
xvi. Mulieres subditae esto-	24	¹⁸ Wives, be subject to your
te uiris sicut oportet	25	husbands, as it behoveth
in dño	26	in the Lord.
xvii. Uiris diligit uxores	27	¹⁹ Husbands, love your wives,
et nolite amari esse ad	28	and be not bitter towards
illas	29	them.
xviii. Filii oboedite parentibus	30	²⁰ Children, obey your parents
per omnia. hoc enim pla-	31	in all things: for this is well pleas-
citum est in dño	32	ing to the Lord.
xviii. Patres nolite ad iracun-	33	²¹ Fathers, provoke not
diam prouocare filios	34	your children to resent-
uestros ut non pusillo	35	ment, lest they

(1-35) 3 13b – 21a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. V vel S [omnia] autem haec cari-||tatum autem habentes et quod sequitur. Vulgatisation but no effect on the English.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: [hymnis] et canticis
Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Uiris puncto et obelo adhibito in Uiri mutatum.

ANIMO FIANTE

xx. **SERVI OBOEDITE PER OMNIA**
 DOMINIS CARNALIBUS,,
 NON AD OCULUM SERUIENTES
 QUASI HOMINIBUS PLACEN-
 TES,, SED IN SIMPLICITA-
 TE CORDIS TIMENTES Dñm
 QUODCUMQUE FACITIS EX ANI-
 MO OPERAMINI,, SICUTI
 Dño ET NON HOMINIBUS,,
 SCIENTES QUOD A Dño ACCI-
 PIETIS RETRIBUTIONEM
 HEREDITATIS,, Dño xpo
 SERUIE,, QUI ENIM IN-
 IURIAM FACIT RECIPET
 ID QUOD INIQUE GESSIT,,
 ET NON EST PERSONARUM
 ACCEPTIO APUT Dm

xxi. **DOMINIS QUOD IUSTUM EST**
 ET AEQUUM SERUIS PRAESTATE
 SCIENTES QUONIAM ET VOS
 Dnm HABETIS IN CAELIS

xxii. **ORATIONI INSTATE UIGILAN-**
 TES ^{IN EA} IN GRATIARUM ACTIONE
 ORANTES SIMUL ET PRO NO-
 BIS UT Ds APERIAT NOBIS OS-
 TIUM UERBI AD LOQUENDU^m
 MYSTERIUM xpi,, PROP-
 TER QUOD ETIAM VINCTUS
 SUM UT MANIFESTEM ILLU^m
 ITA UT OPORTET ME LOQUI

xxiii. **IN SAPIENTIA AMBULATE AD**
 EOS QUI FORIS SUNT TEM-
 PUS REDIMENTES,, SER-
 MO VESTER SEMPER IN

1 be discouraged.
 2 ²² Servants, obey in all things
 3 your masters according to the flesh,
 4 Not serving to the eye,
 5 as pleasing men,
 6 but in simplicity
 7 of heart, fearing God.
 8 ²³ Whatsoever you do, do
 9 it from the soul. As
 10 to the Lord, and not to men:
 11 ²⁴ Knowing that you shall re-
 12 ceive of the Lord the reward
 13 of inheritance. Serve ye the
 14 Lord Christ. ²⁵ For he that
 15 doth wrong, shall be repaid
 16 for the wrong he hath done.
 17 And there is no respect
 18 of persons with God.
 19 **4 ¹ Masters, do to your servants**
 20 that which is just and fair:
 21 Knowing that you also
 22 have a master in the heavens.
 23 ² Be steadfast in prayer; watch-
 24 ing ^{in it} with thanksgiving:
 25 ³ Praying withal for us also,
 26 that God may open unto us a door
 27 of words to speak
 28 the mystery of Christ. For
 29 which also I am
 30 bound, ⁴ that I may make it
 31 manifest as I ought to speak.
 32 ⁵ Live with wisdom towards
 33 them that are outsiders, using the
 34 time to good effect. ⁶ Let
 35 your speech be always in

(1-18) 3 21b – 25. (19-35) 4 1 – 6a.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: **DOMINIS** obelo adhibito mut. in **DOMINI**Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: **CAELIS** mut. in **CAELO**. Lectionem retinui.Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: **UIGILAN-** || **TES** ^{IN EA} IN (V)

GRATIA SALE SIT CONDITUS	1	grace seasoned with salt.
UT SCIATIS QUOMODO OPOR-	2	That you may know how you
TEAT VOS UNICUIQUE RES-	3	ought to answer every
PONDERE	4	man.
XXIII. QUAE CIRCA ME SUNT OM-	5	⁷ All the things that concern me,
NIA VOBIS NOTA FACIET TY-	6	will be made known to you by Ty-
CHICUS CARISSIMUS FRATER	7	chicus, our dearest brother,
ET FIDELIS MINISTER ET IN	8	And faithful minister also in the
DÑO QUEM MISI AD VOS HOC	9	Lord, ⁸ whom I have sent to you
IPSUM UT COGNOSCAŇT	10	for this purpose, that he may
QUAE CIRCA VOS SUNT., ET	11	know what concern you. And
CONSOLETUR CORDA VES-	12	comfort your
TRA. CUM ONESIMO CARIS-	13	hearts. ⁹ With Onesimus, a most
SIMO ET FIDELI FRATRE	14	beloved and faithful brother,
QUI EST EX VOBIS., OM-	15	who is one of you. All
NIA QUAE HIC AGUNT NOTA	16	things that are done here, they
FACIENT VOBIS	17	shall make known to you.
XXV. SALUTAT VOS ARISTHARCUS	18	¹⁰ Aristarchus saluteth you:
CONCAPTIUUS MEUS. ET	19	he is my fellow prisoner. And
MARCUS CONSOBRINUS	20	Mark, the cousin of
BARNABAE., DE QUO	21	Barnabus. Concerning whom
ACCEPISTIS MANDATA.,	22	you have received instructions.
SI VENERIT AD NOS SUSCIPITE	23	If he come unto you, re-
ILLUM. ET IHS QUI DICI-	24	ceive him: ¹¹ And Jesus, who is
TUR IUSTUS QUI SUNT EX CIR-	25	called Justus: who are of the
CUMCISIONE., HI SOLI	26	circumcision. These alone
SUNT ADIUTORES MEI IN	27	are <i>my</i> helpers in the
REGNO DÍ QUI MIHI FUE-	28	kingdom of God; who have
RUNT SOLACIO	29	been a comfort to me.
XXVI. SALUTAT VOS EPHAPHRAS	30	¹² Epaphras saluteth you,
QUI EX VOBIS EST SERVUS	31	who is one of you, a servant of
XPI IHS., SEMPER SOLLI-	32	Christ Jesus. Who is always
CITUS PRO VOBIS IN ORA-	33	solicitous for you in
TIONIBUS., UT STETIS	34	prayers. That you may stand
PERFECTI ET PLENI IN OMNI	35	perfect, and full in all

(1-35) 4 6b – 12a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: COGNOSCAŇT

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: *mei* lectio, non error.

Vulgate supports the original, so ignore the edit.

uoluntate dī,, Testimo-	1	the will of God. ¹³ For I
nium enim illi perhibeo	2	bear him testimony
quod habet multum labo-	3	that he hath much la-
rem pro uobis,, Et pro	4	bour for you. And for
his qui sunt Laodiciae	5	those who are of Laodicea,
et qui hier ^o poli,,	6	and who of Hierapolis.
xxvii. Salutat uos Lucas medicus	7	¹⁴ Saluting you are: Luke, the most
carissimus et demas,,	8	beloved physician, and Demas.
xxviii. Salutate fratres qui sunt	9	¹⁵ Salute the brethren who are
Laodiciae et nympham	10	at Laodicea, and Nympha,
et quae in domo eius est	11	and the church that is in
ecclesia,,	12	her house.
xviii. Et cum lecta fuerit apud	13	¹⁶ And when this epistle has
uos epistula. facite ut	14	been read with you, cause that
et in laodicensium eccle-	15	also in the church of the
sia legatur,, Et eam	16	Laodiceans it be read. And that
quae ^{est} laodicensium est	17	which ^{is} of the Laodiceans
ad uos legatur	18	be read to you.
xxx. Et dicite archippo uide	19	¹⁷ And tell Archippus: See
ministerium quod acce-	20	the ministry which thou hast recei-
pisti in dño ut illud impleas	21	ued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.
xxxi. Salutatio mea manu pauli	22	¹⁸ The salutation by my hand:
memores estote uincu-	23	Paul, be mindful of my
lorum meorum,, Gratia	24	chains. The Grace of
dñi n̄ uobiscum. amen	25	our Lord be with you. Amen.
.....	26	.....
	27	
EXP. AD COLOSSENSES	28	END. TO THE COLOSSIANS
	29	
INC. AD LAODICENSES	30	BEG. TO THE LAODICEANS
.....	31	.....
Timotheum instituit et docet	32	Timothy is instructed and taught,
de ordinatione episcopatus	33	on the ordination of the episcopacy
et diaconii. et omnis eccle-	34	and of the diaconate, and of every
sasticae disciplinae	35	discipline of the church.

(1-25) 4 12b – 18.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: hier^opoliLine 17: Scripsit Ranke: C [quae] ^{est} Laodicensium. Ad
sequens vocabulum est animum corrector non admovit.Line 32: Ms. incorrectly had **Timotheum** which is the
feminine form. I have corrected this to the masculine
form which is **Timotheum**.

P aulus apostolus non ab ho-	1	¹ Paul, apostle not of
minibus,, Neque per ho-	2	men. And not through
minem sed per ih̄m xp̄m,,	3	man, but through Jesus Christ
F ratribus qui sunt Laodi-	4	To the brethren who are in Laodi-
ciae,, Gratia uobis et	5	cea. ² Grace to you and peace from
pax a dō patre et dñō ih̄u	6	God the Father and the Lord Jesus
xp̄o,, Gratias ago xp̄o per	7	Christ. ³ I thank Christ in
omnem orationem mea ^m	8	all my prayer
Q uod permanentes estis	9	That you are steadfast
in eo et perseuerantes	10	in him and persevering
in operibus eius promissum	11	in his works, in expectation
expectantes in diem	12	of the promise for the day of
judicii,, Neque destitu-	13	judgment. ⁴ And may you not be
ant uos quorundam uani-	14	deceived by the vain talk of
loquia insinuantium,,	15	some who would misguide.
U t uos evertant a ueritate	16	That they may turn you from the
euangelii quod a me prae-	17	truth of the gospel which is pro-
dicatur,, Et nunc faci-	18	claimed by me. ⁵ And now God
et dñs ut qui sunt ex me ad	19	grant that who come from me for
profectum ueritatis	20	the furtherance of the truth
euangelii deseruientes,,	21	of the gospel may so serve.
E t facientes benignitate ^m	22	And to do good works
operumque salutis uitae	23	for the well-being of
aeternae	24	eternal life.
II. E t nunc palam sunt uin-	25	⁶ And now my bonds are
cula mea quae patior in	26	manifest, which I suffer in
xp̄o,, Quibus laetor	27	Christ. For of which I am glad
et gaudeo,, Et hoc mihi	28	and rejoice. ⁷ And this is
est ad salutem perpetua ^m	29	my eternal salvation,
quod ipsum factum ora-	30	which is itself given through
tionibus uestris. et admi-	31	your prayers and by the
nistrantem sp̄m sc̄m	32	help of the Holy Spirit,
sive per uitam siue per	33	whether through life or through
mortem. Est enim	34	death ⁸ For to me,
mihi uere uita in xp̄o	35	my life is in Christ

(1-35) 1 – 8a.

The English translation here is heavily based on the translation by Wilhelm Schneemelcher.

et mori gaudium,, Et in	1	and to die is joy. ⁹ And in
ipsum in uobis faciet mi-	2	this will his mercy
sericordiam suam,, Ut	3	work in you, that
eandem dilectionem ha-	4	you may have the same
beatīs et sitis unianimes	5	love and be of one mind.
iii. Ergo dilectissimi ut audis-	6	¹⁰ Therefore, beloved, as you have
tis praesentia mei. Ita	7	heard in my presence. So
retinete et facite in ti-	8	hold fast and act in the fear
more dī et erit uobis uita	9	of God, and you will have
in aeternum,, Est enī	10	eternal life. ¹¹ For it is God who
dś qui operatur in uos et	11	works in you. ¹² And
facite sine retractu.	12	do without hesitation
quaecumque facitis et	13	what you do. ¹³ And
quod est dilectissimi gau-	14	for the rest, beloved, re-
dete in xpō	15	joice in Christ
iii. Et praecauete sordidos in	16	And beware of profit without
lucro omnes sint peti-	17	honour ¹⁴ May all your
tiones uestrae palam	18	requests be manifest
apud dñm et estote firmi	19	before God, and be ye steadfast
in sensu xpī et quae inte-	20	in the mind of Christ. ¹⁵ and what is
gra et uera et pudica. Et	21	pure, and true, and proper. And
iusta et amabilia facite	22	just and lovely, do ye.
et quae audistis et acce-	23	¹⁶ and what you have heard and
pistis in corde retinete	24	received, hold in your hearts
et erit uobis pax	25	and you will have peace.
v. Salutant uos scī. Gratia dñi	26	¹⁸ The Saints salute you. ¹⁹ The grace of
ihū cum spū uestro. Et	27	the Lord Jesus be with your spirit. ²⁰ And
facite legi colosensium	28	have read, what the Colossians have,
uobis	29	among you.
	30	
Ēxp̄. Ad Laodicensēs	31	END. TO THE LAODICEANS
	32	
Iñc. Ad Timotheum I.	33	BEG. TO TIMOTHY: 1ST:
Argumentum	34	TOPIC
	35	

(1-29) 8b – 20.

TIMOTHEUS⁹ INSTRUET· ET DOCET
DE ORDINATIONE EPISCOPATUS
ET DE DIACONII. ET OMNIS ECCLE-
SIASTICAE DISCIPLINAE SCRIBENS
DE LAODICIA·

1 He informs and teaches Timothy
2 of the ordinance of the office of
3 bishopric and diaconate, and of every
4 discipline of the church, writ-
5 ing from Laodicea.

6

ĒXP· ĀRG· ĪNC· BREBIS

7 END. TOPIC. BEG. BREVIS.

8

- i· De fabulis et genealogiis
et doctoribus uanis· ac
peruersa doctrina· et
plenitudine sanae doc-
trinae
- ii· De Lege quod iustis· et om-
nibus sceleratis et de
apostoli uita pristina
et de misericordia dī
super ignorantiam
pro gratiam
- iii· De dñō quod saluare pec-
catores in saeculum
uenerit et de apostolo
ad exemplum creden-
tium misericordiam
consecuto
- iiii· De hymineo et alexandro
traditis satanae
- v· De orationibus pro hominibus
et universis· et quod
omnes homines uelit
saluos fieri d̄s
- vi· De dō quod unus est et de
dñō quod mediator dī
et hominum unus est
homo xp̄s ihs

- 9 Of fables and genealogies, 638 1
10 and the teachers of this vain, and
11 perverse doctrine, and
12 of the fulness of sound doc-
13 trine.
- 14 Of the law, which is just, and all 638 29
15 the the wicked, and of the
16 apostle's former life,
17 and the mercy of God,
18 upon the ignorance
19 for grace.
- 20 Of the Lord, that to save sin- 639 26
21 ners in the world
22 he has come, and of the Apostle,
23 to be the example of be-
24 lievers that hath obtained
25 mercy.
- 26 Of Hymineo and Alexander 640 9
27 given up to Satan.
- 28 Of the prayers, for Mankind, 640 22
29 and to the World, and that
30 God wishes all people
31 to be saved.
- 32 Of God, who is One, and of 641 3
33 the Lord, the Mediator of God
34 and men, who alone is,
35 the man Christ Jesus.

Line 1: TIMOTHEUS, (nominative), is found where
TIMOTHEUM, (accusative), is expected.
My correction. Ranke does not comment.

vii. De LIBERTATEM uirorum ac mulierum orandi in omni loco et habitu femi- narum	1 Of the freedom of men 2 and women, of praying in 3 every place of prayer, and the 4 state of women.	641 14
viii. De episcoporum et coniu- gum formulam idem episcopi qui et presby- teri dicebantur	5 Of bishops, and their 6 wives, by the same formula 7 of bishops who also are 8 priests were told.	642 9
viii. De mysterio pietatis	9 The mystery of godliness.	643 21
x. De spū scō nouissima tem- pora. et simulators et infidelium perfidia ^m per apostolum praedi- cantem	10 Of the Holy Spirit, the last 11 times, and hypocrites, 12 and treacherous unbelievers, 13 by the preaching of the 14 apostles.	644 2
xi. De profanis et animalibus fabulis et corporali exercitio pietatis	15 Of foolishness and old wife's 16 tales, and of physical fitness, and 17 the exercise of piety.	644 27
xii. De labore scōrum	18 Of the work of the faithful.	645 1
xiii. De doctore quod se ipsu ^m discipulis formulam bonis operibus in omnibus debeant exhibere	19 Of the teacher, who himself 20 is the disciples of the formula 21 of the good works, which should 22 be seen in all things.	645 8
xiiii. De doctore quod nihil ali- ud quam doctrinam et iustitias dñi semper debeant meditari	23 Of a teacher, that there is no- 24 thing else than the teaching, 25 and the Law of the Lord, should 26 always be meditated.	645 21
xv. De senioribus non incre- pandis	27 Of the elders not to be re- 28 buked.	645 29
xvi. De ueris uiduis. et de uiduis filios habentibus	29 Of true widows and widows who 30 have children.	645 34
xvii. De uiduis adulescentioribus	31 Of widows who are young.	646 30
xviii. De fidelibus uiduas filios habentibus	32 Of faithful widows, who 33 have children.	647 14
xviii. De praesbyteris praece- dentibus maxime labo-	34 Of priests, especially 35 those leading labo-	647 20

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: XVI. Ranke seems to think that
this is by a different hand.

	RANTIBUS DOCTRINA	1	ring in the doctrine.	
xx.	De accusationem aduer-	2	Of accusations against	647 30
	sus maiorem natum	3	elders.	
xxi.	De peccantibus publice	4	Of publicly rebuking	647 34
	corripientibus	5	those who sin	
xxii.	De traditione apostolica	6	Of apostolic tradition	648 2
	non transeunda	7	not to be traversed.	
xxiii.	De manibus non temere	8	Of the hands, fear not	648 7
	inponendis et abstinē-	9	lying on, and abstin-	
	tia peccaminum alieno-	10	ence from sins, of foreign-	
	rum et quod infirmibus	11	ers, and that the sick,	
	etsi ante abstinerēt	12	even before they had abstained,	
	ut uino modico liceat	13	that they be allowed a light wine.	
xxiiii.	De peccatis quorundam	14	Of sins of some	648 16
	manifestis uel subse-	15	are manifest, or what fol-	
	quentibus similiter et ope-	16	lows it, in like manner also, in	
	ribus bonis	17	good works.	
xxv.	De seruis	18	Of slaves.	648 24
xxvi.	De ductoribus ac ductoribus	19	Of leaders, and false	649 22
	falsis et ab eis separa-	20	leaders, and the separa-	
	tione scōrum	21	tion of them from the saints.	
xxvii.	De sufficientia et auaritia	22	Of sufficiency, and greed.	649 18
xxviii.	De iustitia et omnibus uir-	23	Of justice, and all the powers	650 5
	tutibus sc̄itatis et marty-	24	of holiness, and the martyrdom	
	rio dñi et aduentu et quod	25	of the Lord, his arrival, and that	
	dñm patrem nemo uidit	26	God is the Father, no one	
	hominum nec uidere	27	of men saw, nor	
	potest	28	can see.	
xxviii.	De diuitibus istius saeculi	29	Of rich of this world.	651 1
xxx.	De profanis nouitatibus	30	Of the profane novelty	651 15
	uocum	31	of words.	
		32		
	ĒXP. BREBIS. ĪNC. CORPUS	33	END. BREVIS. BEG. BODY	
		34		
	EPISTULAE	35	OF THE EPISTLE.	

paulus apostolus xpi ihu
 secundum imperium di
 saluatoris nostri xpi ihu
 spei nostrae,, Timotheo
 dilecto filio in fide,,
 Gratia misericordia^{et} pax
 a do patre et xpo ihu dno n.
 Sicut rogaui te ut rema-
 neris ephesi cum irem
 in macedoniam,, Ut de-
 nuntiarem quibusdam
 ne aliter docerent,, Ne-
 que intenderent fabulis
 et genealogiis intermi-
 natis,, Quae quaestiones
 praestant magis quam
 aedificationem di quae
 est in fide,, Finis enim
 praecepti est,, Caritas
 de corde puro et consci-
 entia bona et fide non
 ficta,, A quibus quidam
 aberrantes conuersi
 sunt in uaniloquium,,
 Volentes esse legis docto-
 res,, Non intellegentes
 neque quae locuntur
 neque de quibus affirmant
 11. **S**cimus autem quia bona
 est Lex si quis^{et} licet time
 utatur,, Sciens hoc quia
 iusto non est Lex posita
 Sed iniustis et non subditis
 Impiis et peccatoribus
 Sceleratis et contaminatis

1 ¹ Paul, apostle of Christ Jesus,
 2 according to the command of God
 3 our Saviour, and of Christ Jesus
 4 our hope. ² To Timothy, his
 5 beloved son in faith.
 6 Grace, mercy,^{and} peace from God the Fa-
 7 ther, and from Christ Jesus our Lord.
 8 ³ As I desired thee to remain
 9 at Ephesus, when I went
 10 into Macedonia, that thou
 11 mightest charge some
 12 not to teach otherwise. ⁴ Not
 13 to give heed to fables
 14 and endless genea-
 15 logies. Which furnish
 16 questions rather than
 17 the edification of God, which
 18 is in faith. ⁵ Now the completion
 19 of the commandment is: Charity,
 20 from a pure heart, and a good
 21 conscience, and an unfeigned
 22 faith. ⁶ From which things some
 23 going astray, are turned
 24 aside unto vain babbling:
 25 ⁷ Desiring to be teachers of the
 26 law. Not understand-
 27 ing either the things they say,
 28 nor whereof they affirm.
 29 ⁸ But we know that good
 30 is the law, if a man use^{it} ~~and~~
 31 lawfully. ⁹ Knowing this, that the
 32 law is not made for the just man.
 33 But for the unjust and disobedient,
 34 For the ungodly, and for sinners,
 35 For the wicked and defiled,

(1-35) 11 – 9a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [mis.] **et** paxLine 15: I expect, and I believe I see a little tail on the 'e' of
'quæ', which makes it in fact, 'quæ'Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [quis] **et** licet time

PATRICIDIS ET MATRICIDIS	1	For fatherslayers and motherslayers.
HOMICIDIS. FORNICARIIS	2	For manslayers, ¹⁰ for fornicators.
MASCULORUM CONCUBITORIBUS	3	For men fornicating with men,
PLAGIARIIS. MENDACIBUS	4	for kidnappers, for liars,
PERIURIIS. ET SI QUID	5	for perjurers. And whatever
ALIUD SANAE DOCTRINAE	6	other thing is contrary to sound
ADUERSATUR. QUAE EST	7	doctrine. ¹¹ Which is
SECUNDUM EUANGELIUM	8	according to the gospel of the
GLORIAE BEATI Dī QUOD CRE-	9	glory of the blessed God, which hath
DITUM EST MIHI. GRA-	10	been entrusted to me. ¹² I give
TIAS AGO EI QUI ME CONFOR-	11	thanks who hath strengthened me,
TAUIT XPO IHU. DNO. NOSTRO.	12	even to Christ Jesus, our Lord,
QUIA FIDELIEM ME EXISTI-	13	For that he hath counted me
MAUIT. PONENS IN MINIS-	14	faithful, putting me in the min-
TERIO. QUI PRIMUS	15	istry. ¹³ Who before
FUI BLASPHEMUS ET PER-	16	was a blasphemer, and a per-
SECUTOR. ET CONTUME-	17	secutor, and contume-
LIOSUS. SED MISERI-	18	lious. But I obtained the
CORDIAM Dī CONSECRUTUS	19	mercy of God, because
SUM QUIA IGNORANS FECI	20	I did it ignorantly
IN INCREDLITATE. SU-	21	in unbelief. ¹⁴ Now the
PERABUNDAUIT AUTEM	22	grace of our Lord hath abounded
GRATIA DNI. N. CUM FIDE ET	23	exceedingly with faith and
DILECTIONE QUAE EST IN	24	love, which is in
XPO IHU	25	Christ Jesus.
III. FIDELIS SERMO ET OMNI	26	¹⁵ A faithful saying, and worthy
ACCEPTIONE DIGNUS. QUIA	27	of all acceptation, that
XPS IHS UENIT IN HUNC	28	Christ Jesus came into this
MUNDUM PECCATORES	29	world to save
SALUOS FACERE. QUO-	30	sinners. Of whom
RUM PRIMUS EGO SUM.	31	I am the chief.
SED IDEO MISERICORDIAM	32	¹⁶ But for this cause have
CONSECUTUS SUM UT IN	33	I obtained mercy: that in
ME PRIMUM OSTENDE-	34	me first Christ Jesus
RET XPS IHS OMNEM	35	might shew forth all

(1-35) 1 9b – 16a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: MENDACIBUS. Punctum otiosum.
Otiosum :: Idle, inoperative, useless. Ignore this mark.

patientiam,, Ad exem-	1	patience. For the information of
plum eorum qui creditu-	2	them that shall believe
ri sunt illi in vitam aeter-	3	in him unto life ever-
nam,, Regi autem sae-	4	lasting. ¹⁷ Now to the king
culorum immortalis in-	5	of ages, immortal, in-
uisibili,, Soli dō honor	6	visible. To the only God, be
et gloria in saecula sae-	7	honour and glory for ever
culorum,, AMEN	8	and ever. AMEN.
iii. hoc praeceptum commen-	9	¹⁸ This precept I commend
do tibi fili timothee.	10	to thee, O son Timothy;
Secundum praecedentes	11	According to the prophecies
in te prophetias,, Ut mi-	12	going before on thee, that thou
lites in illis bonam mili-	13	war in them a good war-
tiam habens fidem et bo-	14	fare, ¹⁹ having faith and a
nam conscientiam,, Quā	15	good conscience, which
quidam repellentes cir-	16	some rejecting have made
cā fidem naufragave-	17	shipwreck concerning the
runt,, Ex quibus est	18	faith. ²⁰ Of whom are
hymeneus et alexander	19	Hymeneus and Alexander,
quos tradidi satanae ut dis-	20	Whom I have given up to Satan, that
cant non blasphemare	21	they may learn not to blaspheme.
v. Obsecro igitur primo om-	22	² ¹ I desire therefore, first of
nium fieri,, Obsecra-	23	all. That supplica-
tiones orationes postu-	24	tions, prayers, inter-
lationes,, Gratiarum	25	cessions. And thanks-
actiones,, Pro omnibus	26	givings be made. For all
hominibus. ^k Pro regibus	27	men, ² For kings,
et omnibus qui in subli-	28	and for all that are in
mitate sunt,, Ut quie-	29	high station. That a qui-
tam et tranquillam vita ^m	30	et and a peaceable life
agamus in omni pietate	31	we may lead in all piety
et castitate,, hoc enim	32	and chastity. ³ For this
bonum est et acceptum	33	is good and acceptable
coram salvatori. n̄. dō	34	before God our Saviour,
qui omnes homines uult.	35	⁴ Who will have all men,

(1-21) 1 16b – 16a. (22-35) 2 1 – 4a.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: *circa*. Lineola sensu carens.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: [*hominibus*.^k *pro*] *k* novam
versus inchoationem lectio videtur, cf. not. 385, 27 & 28.

saluos fieri et ^{ad} in agnitio-	1	to be saved, and to come ^{wards} into
nem ueritatis uenire.	2	the knowledge of the truth.
vi. Unus enim dñs. unus et me-	3	⁵ For there is one God, and one me-
diator dī et hominum.	4	diator of God and men.
homo xp̄s ihs. qui dedit re-	5	The man Christ Jesus, ⁶ who gave
demptionem semetipsu ^m	6	himself a redemption
pro multis., Testimo-	7	for many. A testimo-
nium temporibus suis	8	ny in due times.
In quo positus sum ego prae-	9	⁷ Whereunto I am appointed
dicator et apostolus.,	10	preacher and apostle,
Veritatem dico. non men-	11	I speak the truth, I lie
tior., Doctor gentium	12	not. A teacher of the nations
in fide et ueritate	13	in faith and truth.
vii. Uolo ergo uiros orare	14	⁸ I wish therefore that men pray
in omni loco leuantes pu-	15	in every place, lifting up
ras manus sine ira et dis-	16	pure hands, without anger and con-
ceptatione., Simili-	17	tention. ⁹ In like manner
ter et mulieres in habi-	18	women also in decent
tu ornato., Cum uere-	19	apparel. With mod-
cundia et sobrietate.,	20	esty and sobriety.
Ornantes se. non in tortis	21	Adorning themselves, not with
crinibus. aut auro aut	22	plaited hair, or gold, or
margaritis., Uel ueste	23	pearls. Or costly
praetiosa., Sed quod	24	attire. ¹⁰ But as
decet mulieres promit-	25	it becometh women profes-
tentes pietatem per bo-	26	sing godliness, with
nam conuersationem.,	27	good association.
Mulier in silentio discat.	28	¹¹ Let the woman learn in silence,
cum omni subiectione	29	with all subjection.
Docere autem mulierem	30	¹² But I suffer not a woman
non permitto., Neque	31	to teach. Nor to use
dominari in uirum sed	32	authority over the man: but
esse in silentio., Adam	33	to be in silence. ¹³ For Adam
enim primus formatus	34	was first formed;
est., deinde eua Et adam	35	then Eve. ¹⁴ And Adam

(1-35) 2 4b – 14a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [et] ^{ad} in. This is Vulgatisation.
But the original also makes good sense.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: pietatem puncto otioso distinctur
Otioso :: Idle, inoperative, useless. Ignore this mark.

Lines 23 - 35, rhs. Page badly marked and smudged.
Difficult to read. Here we rely on Ranke.

NON EST SEDUCTUS,, MU- 1 was not seduced. But
 LIER AUTEM SEDUCTA IN PRE- 2 the woman being seduced, was
 UARICATIONE FUIT,, SAL- 3 in the transgression. ¹⁵ Yet
 UABITUR AUTEM PER FILIO- 4 she shall be saved through the
 RUM REGENERATIONEM 5 bearing of children
 SI PERMANERIT IN FIDE ET 6 If she continue in faith, and
 DILECTIONE ET SCIFICATIO- 7 love, and sanctifica-
 NE CUM SOBRIETATE 8 tion, with sobriety.
VIII. FIDELIS SERMO,, SI quis 9 **3** ¹ **A faithful saying: If a man**
 EPISCOPATUM DESIDERAT 10 desire the office of a bishop,
 BONUM OPUS DESIDERAT,, 11 he desireth a good work.
 OPORTET ERGO EPISCOPUM 12 ² It behoveth therefore a bishop
 INREPREHENSIBILEM 13 to be blame-
 ESSE,, UNIUS UXORIS 14 less. The husband of one
 VIRUM,, SOBRIUM PRU- 15 wife. Sober, pru-
 DENTEM,, ^{pudicum} ^{chaste} 16 dent. Of good behaviour,
 HORNATUM 17 given to hospitality, a teacher,
 HOSPITALEM DOCTOREM 17
 NON VIOLENTUM NON PER- 18 ³ Not given to wine, nor given
 CUSSOREM,, SED MODES- 19 to violence. But mod-
 TUM,, NON LITIGIOSUM 20 est. Not quarrelsome,
 NON CUPIDUM,, SUAE 21 not covetous. ⁴ One that
 DOMUI BENE PRAEPOSITUM 22 ruleth well his own house.
 FILIOS HABENTEM SUBDITOS 23 Having his children in subjection
 CUM OMNI CASTITATE,, 24 with all chastity.
 SI quis autem domui suae 25 ⁵ But if a man know not how
 PRAEESSE NESCIIT. quo- 26 to rule his own house, how
 modo ecclesiae dñi dili- 27 shall he take care of the
 gentiam HABEBIT,, NON 28 church of God? ⁶ Not
 NEOPHITUM. NE IN SUPER- 29 a neophyte: lest being puffed up
 BIA. ELATUS IN IUDICIUM 30 with pride, he fall into the judg-
 INCIDAT DIABOLI,, Opor- 31 ment of the devil. ⁷ Moreover
 tet autem illum ET TES- 32 he must have a good tes-
 TIMONIUM HABERE BONUM 33 timony of them
 AB HIS QUI FORIS SUNT,, 34 who are outsiders:
 UT NON IN OPPROBRIUM 35 That not into reproach

(1-8) 2 14b – 15. (9-35) 3 1 – 7a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: REGENERATIONEM lectio, non error.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. S. [prudentem] ^{pudicum}

Lines 29 & 30 Scripsit Ranke: super-||BIA. ELATUS

Lect.
de ordi-
nationi-
bus

INCIDAT ET LAQUEUM DIABOLI 1 he fall, nor the devil's snare.
 DIACONES SIMILITER PUDI- 2 ⁸ Deacons in like manner
 COS,, NON BILINGUES 3 chaste, not given to double talk,
 NON MULTO VINO DEDITOS 4 nor too much wine.
 NON TURPE LUCRUM SECTAN- 5 Not greedy of filthy
 TES,, HABENTES MYSTE- 6 lucre. ⁹ Holding the mys-
 RIUM FIDEI IN CONSCIEN- 7 tery of faith in a pure
 TIA PURA,, ET HII AUTEM 8 conscience. ¹⁰ And let these
 PROBENTUR PRIMUM ET 9 also first be proved: and
 SIC MINISTRENT,, NUL- 10 so let them minister. Hav-
 LUM CRIMEN HABENTES,, 11 ing no crime.
 MULIERES SIMILITER PUDI- 13 ¹¹ The women in like manner
 CAS· NON DETRAHENTES 12 chaste, not slanderers.
 SOBRIAS FIDELIS IN OMNIBUS 14 But sober, faithful in all things.
 DIACONES SINT UNIUS UXORIS 15 ¹² Let deacons be the husbands of
 VIRI,, QUI FILIIS SUIS BE- 16 one wife. Who rule well their
 NE PRAESUNT ET SUIS DO- 17 children, and their own
 MIBUS,, QUI ENIM BE- 18 houses. ¹³ For they that have
 NE MINISTRAVERINT GRA- 19 ministered well, shall purchase
 DUM BONUM SIBI ADQUIRANT 20 to themselves a good degree,
 VIII. HAEC TIBI SCRIBO SPERANS 20a ¹⁴ and much confidence in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
 me venire ad te cito,, 21 ¹⁴ These things I write to thee, hoping
 SI AUTEM TARDAVERO UT SCI- 22 that I shall come to thee shortly.
 AS QUOMODO OPORTEAT 23 ¹⁵ But if I tarry long, that thou may-
 TE IN DOMO DI CONVERSARI· 24 est know how thou oughtest to
 quae est ecclesia dI vivi 25 behave thyself in the house of God.
 COLUMNA ET FIRMAMEN- 26 Which is the church of the living God.
 TUM VERITATIS,,[†] ET MA- 27 The pillar and grounding
 NIFESTE MAGNUM EST 28 of the truth.[†] ¹⁶ And evi-
 PIETATIS SACRAMENTUM 29 dently great is the
 QUOD MANIFESTATUM EST IN 30 mystery of godliness.
 CARNE· JUSTIFICATUM 31 Which was manifested in
 EST IN SPU,, APPARUIT 32 the flesh. Was justified
 ANGELIS PRAEDICATUM 33 in the spirit. Appeared unto
 EST CENTIBUS,, CREDITUM ^{est in mundo} 34 angels, hath been preached unto
 35 the nations. Was believed ^{in the world,}

Lect.
in sexa-
gesima

(1-35a) 3 7b – 16a.

Line 20a: Scripsit Ranke: Incertum, an S verba
 [ADQUIRUNT] ET MULTA FIDUCIAM IN FIDE quae
 EST IN XPO IHU spatio quod est inter cap. IX et VIII
 intulerit.

Lines 35: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. S [CREDITUM] || EST IN
 MUNDO |||| [ADSUMPTUM EST IN GLORIA.] Haec verba
 partim in margine, partim in rasura aliorum quorundam
 scripta sunt, quae non amplius legi possunt.
 This insertion which looks like the correction of a
 haplography which continues on to the next page.

Adsumptum est in gloria
x. Sp̃s autem manifeste dicit
 Quia in nouissimis temporibus
 discedent quidam a fide
 attendentes spiritibus erro-
 ris et doctrinis daemoniorum
 In hypochrissi loquentium
 mendacium. Et cauteria-
 tam habentium suam con-
 scientiam,, Prohiben-
 tium nubere,, Abstine-
 re a cibis quos d̃s creauit
 ad percipiendum. cum gra-
 tiarum actione fidelibus
 et his qui cognouerunt
 ueritatem,, Quia omnis
 creatura d̃i bona,, Et ni-
 hil reiciendum quod cum
 gratiarum actione perci-
 pitur,, Sc̃ificatur enim
 per uerbum d̃i et orationem
 haec proponens fratribus
 bonus eris minister xp̃i
 ih̃u. nutritus uerbis fi-
 dei. et bonae doctrinae
 quam adsecutus es,,
x. Ineptas autem et aniles fa-
bulas deuita,, Exerce
te ipsum ad pietatem,,
 Nam corporalis exercitia-
 tio ad modicum utilis est
 Pietas autem ad omnia uti-
 lis est promissionem
 habens uitae quae nunc
 est et futura,,†

1 Was taken up in glory.
 2 4 ¹ Now the Spirit manifestly saith:
 3 That in the last times
 4 some shall depart from the faith.
 5 Giving heed to spirits of er-
 6 ror, and doctrines of devils.
 7 ² In hypocrisy speaking
 8 lies. And having
 9 their conscience
 10 seared. ³ Forbidding
 11 to marry, to abstain
 12 from meats, which God created
 13 to be received with thanks-
 14 giving by the faithful,
 15 and by them that have known
 16 the truth. ⁴ For every
 17 creature of God is good, and no-
 18 thing to be rejected that
 19 is received with thanks-
 20 giving. ⁵ For it is sanctified
 21 by the word of God and prayer.
 22 ⁶ Proposing these to the brethren,
 23 thou shalt be a good minister of Christ
 24 Jesus, nourished by the words of
 25 faith, and of the good doctrine
 26 which thou hast attained unto.
 27 ⁷ But avoid foolish and old
 28 wives' fables. And exercise
 29 thyself unto godliness.
 30 ⁸ For bodily exercise
 31 is profitable to little:
 32 But godliness is profitable to all
 33 things, having promise
 34 of the life that now
 35 is, and which is to come.†

(1) 3 16b. (2-35) 4 1 – 8.

Line 1: This has been erased, and replaced as above. What was erased was probably [est in mundo], which has

been added to line 35 on the previous page to make space for the insertion of [adsumptum est in gloria].

Lect.
de or-
dina-
tionibus

xii. **Fidelis sermo et omni ac-**
ceptione dignus,, In hoc
enim laboramus et male-
dicimur quia sperauimus
in dñi uiuum,, Qui est sal-
uator omnium hominum
maxime fidelium

xiii. **Præcipe et ^{hæc} doce** Nemo
adulescentiam tuam con-
temnat,, Sed exemplum
esto fidelium. In uerbo.
In conuersatione,, In ca-
ritate. In fide. In castitate
Dum uenio attende lectio-
ni. et exhortationi doctri-
nae. noli nelegere gra-
tiam quae in te est,, Quae
data est tibi per prophetia^m
cum inpositione manuum
praesbyterii,,

xiiii. **hæc meditare. in his**
esto ut profectus tuus
manifestus sit omnibus.
Attende tibi et doctrinae
insta in illis. hoc enim
faciens. et te ipsum sal-
uum facies ^{eos} et qui te au-
diunt,,†

xv. **Seniorem ne increpau-**
ris sed obsecra ut patre^m
Iuuenes ut fratres. Anus
ut matres,, Iuenculas
ut sorores in omni castitate

xvi. **Uidas honora quae uere**
uiduae sunt. Si qua aute^m

1 ⁹ A faithful saying and of all ac-
2 ceptation, worthy. ¹⁰ For
3 therefore we labor and are
4 reviled, because we hope
5 in the living God. Who is the
6 Saviour of all men,
7 especially of the faithful.

8 ¹¹ Command and teach: ^{this} ¹² Let
9 no man despise thy
10 youth. But be thou an example
11 of the faithful. In word.
12 In conversation. In cha-
13 rity, in faith, in chastity.

14 ¹³ Until I come, attend unto read-
15 ing, to exhortation, and to doc-
16 trine, ¹⁴ neglect not the grace
17 that is in thee. Which
18 was given thee by prophesy,
19 with imposition of the hands
20 of the priesthood.

21 ¹⁵ Meditate upon this, be wholly in
22 this: that thy profiting may be
23 manifest to all.

24 ¹⁶ Take heed to thyself and to doctrine:
25 be earnest in them. For in
26 doing this thou shalt both
27 save thyself and ^{those} who
28 hear thee.†

29 ⁵ ¹ An elder man rebuke not,
30 but entreat him as a father.
31 Young men, as brethren, ² old women,
32 as mothers. Young women,
33 as sisters, in all chastity.

34 ³ Honour widows, that indeed
35 are widows. ⁴ But if any

(1-28) 4 9 – 16. (29-35) 5 1 – 4a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. S [et] **hæc**

Lines 24-27: Scripsit Ranke: Membrana hic non integra ::

The vellum here is not intact. It is damaged, and poorly repaired. The original script is illegible. The restored script is little better. We here have to trust Ranke.

Line 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: **facies** fortasse e **faciens**

rasura ortum. Verisimile, Victorem tum supplevisse [et] **eos** tum obelis iu-gulasse alterum istud **u** verbi **audiunt**. Lectionem tamen retinui, quia huius verbi forma non tam in errore posita est, quam in irregularitate scriptionis. **Audiunt** enim idem valet, quod **audiunt**, et **audiunt** idem, quod **audiunt**

uidua filios aut nepotes	1	widow have children, or grand-
habet. discat primum do-	2	children, let her learn first to gov-
num suam regere,, Et mu-	3	ern her own house. And to make
tuam uicem reddere paren-	4	a return of duty to her parents:
tibus. hoc enim acceptum	5	for this is acceptable
est coram dō,, Quae au-	6	before God. ⁵ But she
tem uere uidua est et deso-	7	that is a widow indeed, and deso-
lata. Speraui in dñ. Et	8	late. Let her trust in God. And
instat obsecrationibus	9	continue in supplications
et orationibus nocte et die	10	and prayers night and day.
Nam quae in deliciis est ui-	11	⁶ For she that liveth in pleasures, is
uens mortua est,, Et hoc	12	dead while she is living. ⁷ And this
praecipe ut inreprehens-	13	give in charge, that they may
sibiles sint,, Si quis au-	14	be blameless. ⁸ But if any man
tem suorum. et maxime	15	have not care of his own,
domesticorum curam	16	and especially of those of
non habet. fidem negauit	17	his house, he hath denied the faith,
et est infideli deterior,,	18	and is worse than an infidel.
Uidua. elegetur. non minus	19	⁹ Let a widow be chosen, no less
lx annorum quae fuerit	20	than sixty years of age, who hath
unius uiri uxor. In ope-	21	been wife to one man. ¹⁰ Hav-
ribus bonis testimoniū ^m	22	ing testimony for her good
habens,, Si filios edu-	23	works. If she have raised child-
cauit. si hospitium recepīt	24	ren, if she have lodged strangers.
Si scōrum pedes lauit. si	25	If saints' feet she have washed, if
tribulationem patienti-	26	to them that suffer tribula-
bis subministrauit,,	27	tion, she have ministered
Si omnem opus bonum sub-	28	If every good work she have fol-
secuta est	29	lowed as an example.
xvii. Adulescentiores autem	30	¹¹ But the younger
uiduas deuita,, Cum	31	widows avoid. For when
enim luxuriatae fuerit	32	they have grown wanton
in xpō nubere uolunt,,	33	in Christ, they will marry:
habentes damnationem	34	¹² Having damnation,
quia prima fidem irrita ^m	35	because they have made void

(1-35) 5 4b – 12a.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: Uidua. elegetur

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: hospitium mut, in —tio

fecerunt. Simul aute^m 1 their first faith. ¹³ And withal being
 et otiosae discunt circui- 2 idle they learn to go about from
 re domos., Non solum 3 house to house. And are not
 otiosae. sed et uerbosae ^{et} 4 only idle, but tattlers also, ^{and}
 curiosae loquentes quae 5 busybodies, speaking things which
 non oportet., Uolo ergo 6 they ought not. ¹⁴ I will therefore
 iuueniores nubere filios 7 that the younger should marry,
 procreare., Matres 8 bear children. Be mistresses
 familias esse. nullam 9 of families, give no
 occasionem dare ad- 10 occasion to the ad-
 uersario maledicti gratia 11 versary to speak evil.
 Jam enim quaedam conuer- 12 ¹⁵ For some are already turned
 sae sunt retro satanam. 13 aside after Satan.
 xviii. Si quis fidelis. uel si qua 14 ¹⁶ If any faithful man or woman
 fidelis habet uiduas sub- 15 have widowed kin, let the same
 ministret illis et non gra- 16 minister to them, and let not the
 uetur ecclesia., Ut his 17 church be charged. That there
 quae uerae uiduae sunt 18 be sufficient for them that are
 sufficiat 19 widows indeed.
 xviii. Qui bene praesunt praes- 20 ¹⁷ Let the priests that rule
 byteri duplici honore 21 well, be esteemed worthy
 digni habeantur. maxi- 22 of double honour: espec-
 me qui laborant in uerbo 23 ially they who labour in the word
 et doctrina., 24 and doctrine.
<sup>in d-
eute-
rono-
mio</sup> Dicit enim scriptura. 25 ¹⁸ For the scripture saith:
 non infrenabis os boui 26 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that
 trituranti., Et dignus 27 treadeth out the corn. And,
 est operarius mercede^m 28 The labourer is worthy of his
 suam. 29 reward.
 xx. Aduersus praesbyteru^m 30 ¹⁹ Against a priest
 accusationem noli reci- 31 receive not an accusa-
 pere., Nisi duobus et 32 tion. But under two or
 tribus testibus., 33 three witnesses.
 xxi. Peccantes coram omni- 34 ²⁰ Them that sin, before
 bus aequae ut ceteri timore^m 35 all reprove: that the rest ^{also} may

(1-35) 5 12b – 20a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: C [uerbosae] ^{et}

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: honore. Par punctum inutilium.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: C [ut] ^{et}

habeant

xxii. Testor coram dō et xpo ihu.
et electis angelis eius. Ut
haec custodias sine prae-
iudicio. Nihil faciens in
aliam partem declinando

xxiii. Manus cito nemini im-
paueris. Neque commu-
nicaueris peccatis alienis
Te ipsum castum custodi.
Noli adhuc aquam bibere
sed uino modico utere
propter sthoma cum tuum
et frequentes tuas infir-
mitates.

xxiiii. Quorū^{nda} hominum peccata
manifesta sunt praeci-
dentia ad iudicium. Quos-
dam autem et subsequuntur
Similiter et facta bona ma-
nifesta sunt. Et quae aliter
se habent abscondi non
possunt.

xxv. Quicumque sunt sub iugo
serui. Dominos suos om-
ni honore dignos arbitren-
tur. Ne nomen dñi et
doctrina blasphemetur
qui autem fideles habent
dominos non contem-
nat quia fratres sunt
Sed magis seruiant quia
fideles sunt et dilecti.
qui beneficii participes
sunt.

1 have fear.

2 ²¹ I charge thee before God, and Christ
3 Jesus, and the^{his} chosen angel. That
4 thou keep these things without pre-
5 judice. Doing nothing in
6 any way skewed.

7 ²² Lay not hands lightly upon
8 any man. Neither be par-
9 taker of other men's sins.
10 Keep thyself chaste.

11 ²³ Drink no longer water,
12 but use a moderate wine
13 for thy stomach's sake,
14 and thy frequent infirm-
15 ities.

16 ²⁴ ^{Certain} Some men's sins
17 are manifest, going
18 before to judgment. And some
19 men they follow after.

20 ²⁵ In like manner also good deeds
21 are manifest. And they that
22 are otherwise, cannot
23 be hid.

24 ⁶ ¹ Whosoever are servants under
25 the yoke. Let them count
26 their masters worthy of all hon-
27 our. Lest the name of the Lord and
28 the doctrine be blasphemed.

29 ² But they that have believing
30 masters, let them not despise
31 them, because they are brethren;
32 But serve them the rather, because
33 they are faithful and beloved,
34 Who are partakers of the
35 benefit.

(1-23) 5 20b – 25. (24-35) 6 1 – 2a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: C [angelis] eius

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: C [Nihil] facias

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Quorum statim ut vdtr. post
scriptionem a scriba mut. in Quorundam.

Vulgate supports edit, but Douay translates original.

xxvi. **haec doce et exhortare**

Si quis aliter docet et non
adquiescit sanis sermonibus
domini nostri ihesu christi, Et ei qui se-
cundum pietatem est doc-
trinae, Superbus nihil
sciens sed languens circa
quaestiones et pugnas
verborum ex quibus uri-
untur, Inuidiae con-
tentiones blasphemiae
suspiciones male, Con-
flictationes hominum
mente corruptorum
et quia ueritate priuati sunt
Existimantium quaestum
esse pietatem

xxvii. **Est autem quaestus**

magnus, Pietas cum suf-
ficientia, Nihil enim
intulimus in hunc mun-
dum aut dubium uerum-
tamen nec auferre quid
possumus, Habentes
autem alimenta et qui-
bus tegamur his conten-
ti sumus, Nam qui uo-
lunt diuites fieri inci-
dunt in temptationem
et laqueum diaboli,
Et desideria multa inuti-
lia et nocua quae mer-
sunt homines in interi-
tum et perditionem,
Radix enim omnium malorum

1 **These things teach and exhort.**

2 ³ If any man teach otherwise, and
3 consent not to the sound words
4 of our Lord Jesus Christ. And to
5 that doctrine which is according to
6 godliness. ⁴ He is proud, knowing
7 nothing, but sick about
8 questions and strifes
9 of words; from which a-
10 rise: Envy, con-
11 tentions, blasphemies,
12 evil suspicions. ⁵ Con-
13 flicts of men
14 corrupted in mind,
15 and who are destitute of the truth.

16 Supposing gain

17 to be godliness.

18 ⁶ **But profit is**

19 great: Godliness with con-
20 tentment. ⁷ For we

21 brought nothing into this
22 world: and certainly in-
23 deed neither can we carry
24 anything out. ⁸ But having
25 food, and wherewith to
26 be covered, with these we
27 are content. ⁹ For they
28 that would become rich,
29 fall into temptation,
30 and into the snare of the devil,

31 And into many unprofit-
32 able and hurtful desires, which
33 drown men into destruc-
34 tion and perdition.

35 ¹⁰ For the root of all evils

Lectio
coti-
diana

(1-35) 6 2b – 10a.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [autem] **quaestus**

est auaritia,, Quam qui- 1 is avarice. Whereby
 dam adpetentes erraue- 2 some craving have erred
 runt a fide. et inserue- 3 from the faith, and have entangled
 runt se doloribus multis 4 themselves in many sorrows.
 xxviii. Tu autem homo dī haec fuge 5 ¹¹ But thou, man of God, flee this:
 Sectare uero iustitiam 6 And pursue justice,
 pietatem. fidem. carita- 7 godliness, faith, cha-
 tem,, Patientiam. man- 8 rity, patience, gen-
 suetudinem,, Certa bo- 9 tleness. ¹² Fight the
 num certamen fidei,, 10 good fight of faith:
 adpraehende uitam aeter- 11 Lay hold on eternal
 nam in qua uocatus es,, 12 life, whereunto thou art called,
 Et confessus es. bonam 13 And hast confessed a good
 confessionem coram 14 confession before
 multis testibus,, Prae- 15 many witnesses. ¹³ I charge
 cipio tibi coram dō qui ui- 16 thee before God, who quick-
 uificat omnia,, Et xpo 17 eneth all things, and Christ
 ihu. Qui testimonium 18 Jesus, who gave testimony
 reddidit sub pontio pilato 19 under Pontius Pilate,
 bonam confessionem,, 20 a good confession,
 Ut serues mandatum sine 21 ¹⁴ That thou keep the command-
 macula inrepraehensi- 22 ment without blemish, and
 bilem usque in aduen- 23 blameless, unto the coming of
 tum dñi. n̄ ihu xpi,, Quē 24 our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ Which
 suis temporibus osten- 25 in his times he shall shew who
 dit,, Beatus et solus po- 26 is the Blessed and only Migh-
 tens,, Rex regum et dñs 27 ty. The King of kings, and Lord
 dominantium,, Qui so- 28 of lords. ¹⁶ Who only
 lus habet immortalitate^m 29 hath immortality,
 Et lucem inhabitans inac- 30 And inhabiteth light inac-
 cessibilem,, Quem ui- 31 cessible. Whom no
 dit nullus hominum. Sed 32 man hath seen. Nor
 nec uidere potest. Cui est 33 can see. To whom be
 gloria honor et imperium sem- 34 glory, honour and empire ever-
 piternum. amen,,† 35 lasting. Amen.†

(1-35) 6 10b – 16.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Qui mut. in Quē^m

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: C [Cui] est gloria

xxviii. **DIUITIBUS** huius saeculipraecipe non sublimē
sapere neque sperare
in incerto diuitiarumSed in dō ^{uiuo} qui praestat no-
bis omnia abunde ad fru-
endum. Bene agere
diuites fieri in operibus
bonis. Facile tribue-
re communicare. Thenſ-
aurizare sibi funda-
mentum bonum in futu-
rum. Ut adpraehen-
dant ueram uitam.xxx. **O timotheae. depositu^m**
custodi. ^{de}uitans. profa-
nas uocum nouitates
Et obpositiones falsi no-
minis scientiae quam
quidam promittentes
circa fidem exciderunt.
gratia tecum. AMEN.**EḲP. AD TIMOTHEUM. I.****IṆC. AṚG. AD EIUSDEM. II.**Item timothea scribit de exhor-
tatione martyrii. et de omnesi
regulas ueritatis et quid fu-
turum sit temporibus nouis-
simis et de sua passione scri-
bit ei ab urbe roma.**EḲPL. AṚG. IṆC. BREBIS**

.

1 ¹⁷ Charge the rich of this2 world not to be high-
3 minded, nor to trust
4 in the uncertainty of riches,5 But in the God, who giveth ^{living}
6 us abundantly all things to en-
7 joy. ¹⁸ To do good,
8 to be rich in good
9 works, To give easily,
10 to communicate to others, ¹⁹ To lay
11 up in store for themselves a good
12 foundation against the time to
13 come. That they may lay
14 hold on the true life.15 ²⁰ O Timothy: keep safe what is
16 entrusted to thee, ^avoiding the
17 profane novelties of words.18 And the oppositions of falshood
19 called knowledge. ²¹ Which
20 some promising,
21 have erred concerning the faith.
22 Grace be with thee. AMEN.

23

24 **END. TO TIMOTHY: 1ST.**

25

26 **BEG. TOPIC, TO SAME: 2ND.**27 Also, to Timothy, he writes of the ex-
28 ortion to martyrdom, and ^{every} all
29 rules of truth and what is
30 to come in the last
31 times, and of his own passion. He
32 writes to him from the city of Rome.

33

34 **END. TOPIC. BEG. BREVIS.**

35

.

(1-22) 6 17 – 21.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: C [dō] **uiuo**Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: C [custodi.] **de**uitansLines 27 - 29: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum est timothea
quod imprimendum erat. Nam in his versibus nontam Victor, cuius calamus minus acutus est, quam
M¹ erronea correxisse videtur, reponens **timothea**
et de omni regula

652	Brevis Ad Timotheum II.	Brevis of 2nd To Timothy.	
i.	De eunice adque Loide matre auiam timothei et quod sc̃i non sp̃m timoris acci- perint. Sed uirtutis et ca- ritatis	1 Of Eunice and Loide, mother and 2 grandmother of Timothy and that 3 the saints do not take the spirit 4 of fear. But of the power and 5 charity.	654 9
ii.	De dñō dō non secundum opera nostra sed secun- dum suum propositum ante tempora aeterna sc̃os suos ad gratiam pro- uocante.	6 Of the Lord God, not according 7 to our works, but accord- 8 ing to his own purpose, 9 before the times of the world, 10 urging their saints 11 unto grace.	655 5
iii.	De formula sanae doctri- nae. et de asianorum per- fidia. ex quibus erant phyletus et hermoce- nis. et de fide onesifori ac sollicitudine	12 Of the form of sound doc- 13 trine, and of the faithlessness of 14 the Asians, among whom were 15 Phigellus and Hermogenes, and 16 of the faithfulness of Onesiphorus 17 and his anxiety for me.	655 34
iiii.	De tradenda doctrina fi- delibus qui idonei erunt aliquos erudire	18 Of transmitting the doctrine, the 19 faithful who shall be fit 20 to teach others.	656 20
v.	De dī milite expedito et athlete comparatione	21 Of the soldiers of God, easily 22 compared to athletes.	656 29
vi.	De fructu laborantis agriculae	23 Of the fruit for the labourer in 24 agriculture	657 1
vii.	De resurrectione dñi ex mortuis	25 Of the resurrection of the Lord 26 from the dead.	657 7
viii.	De sc̃s et commorientibus dñō et conuiuentibus ac tolerantibus pariter adque regnantibus	27 Of the saints, both dying 28 with, and living with the Lord, 29 and who suffer with the Lord 30 shall reign with him.	657 20
viii.	De contentiones et sub- uersiones uerborum	31 Of contention and subversion 32 of the word.	658 4
x.	De seductoribus	33 Of the seducers.	658 15
xi.	De magna domu. uasa diuer- sis generibus continente	34 Of a great house, diverse vessels, 35 diverse contents.	658 21

Line 15: The reference in this brevis here is to **phigellus**, but the ms. clearly has **phyletus**. This is noted, but not corrected.

xii. De cl ARITATE ac prae cum sc̄is	1	Of charity and mainly with the saints.	658 31
xiii. De quaestionibus stultis	2	Of foolish questioners.	659 1
xiiii. De apostolo nouissima te ^m	3	Of the Apostle preaching	659 16
pora et seductores iniqui-	4	of the last times, of deceivers,	
tates omnes et scelera	5	and all their iniquities	
praedicantem	6	and abominations	
xv. De uirtutibus sc̄s et perse-	7	Of the power of holyness, and perse-	660 17
cutionibus pauli et om-	8	cution of Paul, and all	
nium semper tribulatio-	9	the holy will always have	
nem sc̄orum	10	tribulation.	
xvi. De timotheo ab infantia	11	Of Timothy, from infancy, taught	660 35
sacris litteris instituto	12	the holy scripture.	
xvii. De scriptura diuinitus	13	Of the scripture, inspired	661 8
inspirata	14	by God.	
xviii. De apostolo testificante ^m	15	Of the Apostle, testifying	661 16
timotheum ut oportu-	16	to Timothy, to take opportu-	
nae insistere ad docendu ^m	17	nity to stand firm to teaching.	
xviii. De apostolo praedicante	18	Of the Apostle preaching	661 25
tempus quo sanam doc-	19	a time when sound doc-	
trinam homines refutare ^t	20	trine will be refuted by men.	
xx. De apostolo martirium	21	Of the Apostle preaching of his	661 34
suum et liberationi de	22	martyrdom and liberation from	
saeculo praedicante	23	the world.	
xxi. De timotheo et demas ^s cres-	24	Of Timothy and Demas, Cres-	662 15
cente titō. Luca. marco	25	cens, Titus, Luke, Mark,	
tychico. et carpo et de af-	26	Tychichus, and Carpus, and of	
ferenda paenulam et	27	bringing the cloak and	
libris maxime uero mem-	28	books, especially the parch-	
branis	29	ments.	
xxii. De alexandro erario apos-	30	Of Alexander the coppersmith	662 31
tolum persequente	31	pursuing the Apostle.	
xxiii. De prima apostoli defen-	32	Of the Apostle's opening de-	663 2
sione	33	fence	
xxiii. De priscilla. et aquila. et	34	Of Priscilla, and Aquila, and	663 17
onesipori domo et erasto	35	Onesphorus' household and Erastus,	

Line 1: Is this clarity, or is it actually charity?
The context of the text referenced indicates charity.

'~~cl~~ARITATE' emmended accordingly.
Line 24: Ms. has ~~de~~ma for ~~de~~mas. My correction.

xxv. et trophimo

De ebullo et pudente et
Lino et claudia et fratri-
bus uniuersis

EXPL. BREB. INC. CORPUS* EPIST

.

Paulus apostolus xpi ihu.
per uoluntatem di, Se-
cundum promissionem
uitae quae est in xpo ihu
Timotheo carissimo filio
GRATIA MISERICORDIA. ^{ET} PAX
a do patre et xpo ihu dno. n.
GRATIAS ago do meo cui ser-
uio a progenitoribus in con-
scientia pura, Quam
sine intermissione ha-
beam tui memoriam in
orationibus meis nocte
ac die desiderans te uide-
re, Memor lacrima-
rum tuarum ut gaudii
implear, Recordatio-
nem accipiens eius fidei
quae est in te non ficta
Quae et habitauit primum
in auia tua loide et matre
tua eunice, Certus su^m
autem quod et in te, prop-
ter quam causam admo-
neo te, Ut resuscites
gratiam di quae est in te
per inpositionem manu^m

1 and Trophimus.

2 Of Ebulus and Pudens, and
3 Linus and Claudia and the uni-
4 versal brotherhood.

5

6 END. BREV. BEG. BODY OF EPIST.

7

8

9 ¹ Paul, apostle of Christ Jesus,
10 by the will of God. Ac-
11 cording to the promise
12 of life, which is in Christ Jesus.
13 ² To Timothy my most beloved son,
14 Grace, mercy, ^{and} peace, from God the Fa-
15 ther, and from Christ Jesus our Lord.
16 ³ I give thanks to God, whom I
17 serve from my forefathers with
18 a pure conscience. That
19 without interruption, I
20 have a remembrance of thee in
21 my prayers, night
22 and day. ⁴ Desiring to see
23 thee. Being mindful of
24 thy tears, that I may be filled
25 with joy. ⁵ Calling to
26 mind that faith
27 which is in thee unfeigned,
28 Which also dwelt first
29 in thy grandmother Lois, and thy
30 mother Eunice. And I am
31 certain that in thee also. ⁶ For
32 which cause I admo-
33 nish thee. That thou stir up the
34 grace of God which is in thee,
35 by the laying on of my

663 24

(9-35) 11 – 6a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Punctum quod post [CORPUS]
positum uides, in codice secundum cernitur, sed in
editione secundum rationes nostras delendum erat.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: C [MISERICORDIA.] ^{ET}
Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. **EUNICE**

meorum,, Non enim	1	hands. ⁷ For God hath not
dedit nobis dñs spm timo-	2	given us the spirit of
ris,, Sed uirtutis et di-	3	fear: but of power, and of
lectionis et sobrietatis	4	love, and of sobriety.
ii. Noli itaque erubescere	5	⁸ Be not thou therefore ashamed of
testimonium dñi n̄ neque	6	the testimony of our Lord, nor of
me uinctum eius,, Sed	7	me his prisoner. But
conlabora euangelium	8	labour with the gospel,
secundum uirtutem. dī	9	according to the power of God,
qui nos liberauit,, Et uo-	10	⁹ Who hath delivered us. And
cauit uocatione sua sc̄a.	11	called us by his holy calling,
Non secundum opera nos-	12	Not according to our
tra. sed secundum pro-	13	works, but according to
positum suum,, Et gra-	14	his own purpose. And gra-
tiam quae data est nobis	15	ce, which was given us
in xp̄o ih̄u. ante tempora	16	in Christ Jesus before the times
saecularia,, Manifes-	17	of the world. ¹⁰ But is
tata est autem nunc per	18	now made manifest by
inluminationem saluato-	19	the illumination of our
ris nostri ih̄u xp̄i,, Qui	20	Saviour Jesus Christ. who
destruxit quidem morte^m	21	hath destroyed death,
Inluminauit autem uitam	22	And hath brought to light life
et incorruptionem per	23	and incorruption by
euangelium in quo positus	24	the gospel, ¹¹ wherein I am
sum. ego praedicator. et	25	appointed preacher, and
apostolus. et magister	26	apostle, and teacher of the
gentium,, Ob quam causa^m	27	nations. ¹² For which cause
etiam haec patior. sed non	28	I also suffer these things: but I
τ confundor,, Scio enī^m	29	am not ashamed. For I know
cui credidi,, Et certus	30	whom I have believed. And I am
sum quia potens est depo-	31	certain that he is able to keep that
situm meum seruare	32	which I have entrusted him,
in illum diem	33	against that day.
iii. Formam habe sanorum	34	¹³ Keep the form of the wholesome
uerborum quae a me	35	words, which from me

(1-35) 1 6b – 13a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Punctum quod in codice super dei apparet, macula.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Super quo irregularis dictus calami qui literam d repraesentare videtur. Actually, the mark looks nothing like a 'd', but rather more like 'ot'. The Vulgate has in quo positus here, so I do not see it as a valid edit.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: C addendo et radendo ante haec particulam etiam intrusit.

Line 29: the τ in the left margin is a print-through from the following page.

audisti,, In fide et dilec-
tione in xpo ihu,, Bonum
depositum custodi per spm
scm qui habitat in uobis,,
Scis hoc quod auersi sunt
a me omnes qui in asia sunt
ex quibus est phygellus
et hermozenis,, Det mi-
sericordiam dñs onesifo-
ri domui,, Quia saepe me
refrigerauit,, Et catena^m
meam non erubuit,, Sed
cum romam uenisset sol-
licite me quaesit^u et inue-
nit,, Det illi dñs inueni-
re misericordiam a dño
in illa die,, Et quanta
ephesi ministrauit tu me-
lius nosti

iiii. Tu ergo fili mihi conforta-
re in gratia quae est in
xpo ihu,, Et quae audis-
tis a me per multos testes
haec commenda fidelibus
hominibus^k qui idonei
erunt et alios docere,,
Labora sicut bonus miles
xpi ihu

v. Nemo militans dō implicat
se negotiis saecularibus
ut ei placeat cui se proba-
bit,, Nam et qui certat
in agonem non corona-
tur nisi legitime certa-
uerit,,

1 thou hast heard, in faith and love,
2 which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴ Guard
3 the blessing entrusted to thee by the
4 Holy Ghost, who dwelleth in you.
5 ¹⁵ Thou knowest that all who are
6 in Asia turned away from me:
7 among whom are Phigellus
8 and Hermogenes. ¹⁶ The Lord give
9 mercy to the house of Onesipho-
10 rus. Because he hath often
11 refreshed me. And hath not been
12 ashamed of my chains. ¹⁷ But
13 when he was come to Rome, he
14 carefully sought me, and found
15 me. ¹⁸ The Lord grant unto
16 him to find mercy of the Lord
17 in that day. And in how much
18 at Ephesus, he served me, thou
19 very well knowest.

20 2 ¹ Thou therefore, my son, be
21 strong in the grace which is in
22 Christ Jesus. ² And what thou hast
23 heard of me by many witnesses?
24 The same commend to faithful
25 men, Who shall be
26 fit to teach others also.
27 ³ Labour as a good soldier of
28 Christ Jesus.
29 ⁴ No soldier of God, entangleth
30 himself with secular businesses;
31 that he please him to whom he will
32 be proven. ⁵ For he too that striv-
33 eth for the mastery, is not crown-
34 ed, except lawfully he
35 strive.

Lect. in
ieiunio
sancti
andreae

(1-19) 1 13b – 18. (20-35) 2 1 – 5.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: V vel S [IN] NOBIS. Lectionem
originalem edidi.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. quaesit

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: hominibus. ^kqui cf. adnotata 385, 28.
Indicates new phrase.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: miles. Punctum inutile.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: qui. Itidem puncta otiosa.
Otiosa :: Idle, useless, ignore edit.

VI. **LABORANTEM AGRICOLAM.**

Oportet primum de fructibus accipere,, Intel-
legerē quae dico,, Dabit enim tibi dñs intellectu^m
in omnibus

1 ⁶ The husbandman, that laboureth:
2 Must first partake
3 of the fruits. ⁷ Under-
4 stand what I say. For the
5 Lord will give thee understanding
6 in all things.

VII. **Memor esto dñm ih̄m xp̄m**

resurrexisse a mortuis
Ex semine dauid secundu^m
euangelium meum,, In
quo labor usque ad uin-
cula quasi male operans.
Sed uerbum dī non est al-
lecatum,, Ideo omnia
sustineo. propter elec-
tos ut ipsi salutem con-
sequantur,, Quae est
in xp̄o ih̄u⁺ cum gloria cae-
lesti

7 ⁸ Be mindful that the Lord Jesus Christ
8 is risen again from the dead,
9 Of the seed of David, according
10 to my gospel. ⁹ In
11 which I labour even unto bond-
12 age, as an evildoer.
13 But the word of God is un-
14 bounded. ¹⁰ Therefore I endure
15 all things, for the sake of the cho-
16 sen, that they also may obtain
17 the salvation. Which is
18 in Christ Jesus, with heavenly
19 glory.

VIII. **Fidelis sermo. Nam si**

conmortui sumus et
conuiuemus,, Si susti-
nebimus et conregnabi-
mus,, Si negauerimus
et ille negauit nos,, Si
non credimus ille fidelis
p̄rmanet,, Negare se-
ipsum non potest,, haec
commune testificans
coram dñō,, Noli uer-
bis contendere in nihil
utile ēst. nisi ad subuer-
sione audientium,,

20 ¹¹ A faithful saying: For if
21 we be dead with him, we shall also
22 live with him. ¹² If we suf-
23 fer, we shall also reign with
24 him. If we deny him,
25 he will also deny us. ¹³ If we
26 believe not, he continueth
27 faithful. He can not
28 deny himself. ¹⁴ These things
29 remember, witness them
30 before the Lord. Contend
31 not in words, for it is to
32 no profit, but to the subver-
33 ting of the hearers.

Sollicite cura te ipsum
probabile exhibere dō,,

34 ¹⁵ Carefully study to present thyself
35 approved unto God,

(1-35) 2 6 – 15a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: **intellegere** Error ex
infinitivo antecedente ortus.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: **negauerimus**.

Vulgate supports original, so ignore edit.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: **p̄rmanet**.

Vulgate supports original, so ignore edit.

Lines 27 & 28: Ranke splits **se-ipsum** into **se ipsum**.
Vulgate has *seipsum*. Here corrected.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: **[utile] ēst**. Scriptio originalis
lectiones continent, non errores.

^{1/2}inreprehensi-
bile

OPERARIUM INCONFUSIBI-
LEM,, RECTE TRACTANTE^m
UERBUM UERITATIS

VIII. PROFANA AUTEM INANI LOQUIA
DEUITA. MULTUM ENIM PRO-
FICIENT AD IMPIETATEM,,

ET SERMO EORUM UT CAN-
CER SERPIT,, EX QUIBUS
EST HYMENEUS ET PHYLE-
TUS QUI A UERITATE EXCIDE-
RUNT,, DICENTES RESUR-
RECTIONEM IAM ESSE FAC-
TAM,, ET SUBVERTUNT
QUORUNDAM FIDEM,,

X. SED FIRMISSIMUM FUNDAMENTUM
DI STETIT HABENS SIGNACU-
LUM HOC,, COGNOUIT DñS
QUI SUNT EIUS,, ET DISCE-
DAT AB INIQUITATE. OMNIS
QUI NOMINAT NOMEN Dñi.

XI. IN MAGNA AUTEM DOMO,,
NON SOLUM SUNT UASA AUREA
ET ARGENTEAE,, SED ET LIQ-
NEAE ET PICTILIA,, ^{ET quaedam quidam in honore} ^{hδ} ET quae-
dam autem in contumelia

SI quis ergo mundauerit
se ab istis,, ERIT UAS IN
HONOREM SCIFICATUM
ET UTILE Dō,, AD OMNEM
OPUS BONUM PARATUM

XII. IUVENILIA AUTEM DESIDERIA
FUGE,, SECTARE UERO
IUSTITIAM FIDEM CARITA-
TEM PACEM. CUM HIS QUI
INUOCANT Dñm DE CORDE PURO

1 A workman, ^{1/2} un-
2 ashamed. Rightly handling
3 the word of truth.
4 ¹⁶ But shun profane and vain
5 babblings: for they grow
6 much towards ungodliness.
7 ¹⁷ And their speech spreadeth
8 like a canker: of whom
9 are Hymeneus and Phile-
10 tus: ¹⁸ who have erred from the
11 truth. Saying, that the resur-
12 rection is past al-
13 ready. And have subverted
14 the faith of some.
15 ¹⁹ But the sure foundation
16 of God standeth firm, having
17 this seal. The Lord knoweth
18 who are his. And let
19 depart from iniquity: Every one
20 who nameth the name of the Lord.
21 ²⁰ But in a great house
22 there are not only vessels of gold
23 and silver, but also of wood
24 ^{And some indeed unto honour,} work and earthenware: ^{hδ} And some
25 though, unto dishonour.
26 ²¹ If any man therefore shall purify
27 himself from these. He shall be
28 a vessel unto honour, sanctified
29 and profitable to God. Prepared
30 unto every good work.
31 ²² But from youthful desires,
32 flee thou. And pursue
33 justice, faith, chari-
34 ty, and peace. With them that
35 call on the Lord with a pure heart.

(1-35) 2 15b – 22.

Line 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: C ad marg. [OPERARIUM]
^{1/2}INREPREHENSIBILEM. The editor, suggests that
'INREPREHENSIBILE' :: 'blameless' should be used in
place of 'INCONFUSIBI-||LEM' :: 'unashamed'.
Vulgate supports the original, so ignore this edit.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: Post [domo] tria cernitur puncta ...
I cannot see the points. This looks like a run on was
started, then deleted to start the new paragraph.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: C siglis ^{hδ} et ^{hδ} adhibitis
marginis inferiori verba intulit [PICTILIA] ET quaedam
quidem in honore simulque particulum sequentem
ET obelis iugauit. Here restored in situ. This may be a
Vulgarisation, but omitting the 'correction' spoils the
reading.

Line 26: Ranke fails to notice ^eMUNDauerit. Alteration
adds 'purify' to the sense of 'cleanse'. Vulgate supports.

xiii. **STULTAS** AUTEM ET SINE DIS-
 CIPLINA quaestiones ^δUITA
 sciens quia GENERANT LITēs.
 SERuum AUTEM dñi NON,,
 oportet LITigare sed man-
 suetum ease ad omnes,,
 Docibilem Patientem,,
 Cum modestia corripiente^m
 eos qui resistunt ueritatī
 Ne quando det illis dñs paeni-
 tentiam ad ^{os}ignoscendam
 ueritatem,, Et resipis-
 cant a diaboli Laqueis,,
 a quo capti tenentur ad ip-
 sius uoluntatem,,
 xiiii. **HOC** AUTEM SCITO QUOD IN NO-
 uissimis diebus instabunt
 tempora periculosa,, Et
 erunt homines se ipsos
 amantes,, Cupidi elati-
 superbi. Blasphemi,, pa-
 rentibus ^{on}inobedientes
 ingrati scelesti,, Sine
 affectione sine pace
 CRIMINATORES. INCONTINEN-
 tes inimicos sine benigni-
 tate,, Proditores. pro-
 terbi. tumidi,, Uolup-
 tatiū. amatores magis
 quam dī habentes spe-
 ciem quidem pietatis,,
 Uirtutem autem eius abne-
 scantes et hos diuita,, Ex
 his enim sunt qui pētra^{ne}
 domos ^ket captiuas ducunt

1 ²³ But Foolish and un-
 2 **learned** questions, avoid,
 3 knowing that they beget strifes.
 4 ²⁴ But the servant of the Lord
 5 must not wrangle: but be
 6 mild towards all men,
 7 Apt to teach, and patient,
 8 ²⁵ With modesty admonishing
 9 them that resist the truth.
 10 Lest peradventure God may give
 11 them repentance to know the
 12 truth, ²⁶ And they may recover them-
 13 selves from the snares of the devil,
 14 By whom they are held captive
 15 at his will.
 16 **3** ¹ Know also this, that, in
 17 the last days, shall come
 18 dangerous times. ² And
 19 men shall love only
 20 themselves, covetous, haughty,
 21 proud, blasphemers; to pa-
 22 rents, disobedient,
 23 ungrateful, wicked. ³ Without
 24 affection, without peace.
 25 Slanderers, incont-
 26 ent, unmerciful, without kind-
 27 ness. ⁴ Traitors, stub-
 28 born, puffed up. And lovers
 29 of pleasures more
 30 than of God: ⁵ Having an appear-
 31 ance indeed of godliness,
 32 But denying the power there-
 33 of; now these avoid. ⁶ For of
 34 these sort are they who creep
 35 into houses, And lead captive

(1-15) 2 23 – 26. (16-35) 3 1 – 6a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. V ^δUITA. Actually both forms are correct, so this is style, and Vulgatization.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: Medela textus nisi fallor in duplicanda litera δ data erat, ut legeretur ad **di**gnoscendam. Sed inc. manus fort. Victoris correxit **co**gnoscendam litera i male praetermissa. ∴ **ignoscendam** makes no sense. Ranke believes that **di**gnoscendam was intended, but **co**gnoscendam was substituted. The i was partially

erased, as was the tail of the g.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. S correxit **non** oboed. ∴ S prefers this to **in**oboed. Vulgate supports the edit, but Douay prefers the original, so I have 'greyed' the edit, and used the Douay. Google prefers **in**oboedientes.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. manus: **Uoluptatum**

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. **pē**ne

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: ^ket cfr. annotata ad 385, 28, (Vol. 1).

mulierculas oneratas	1	silly women laden
peccatis quae ducuntur	2	with sins, who are led away
uariis desideriis., Sem-	3	with divers desires: ⁷ Ever
per discentes et numqua ^m	4	learning, and never
ad scientiam ueritatis	5	to the knowledge of the truth
peruenientes., Quem-	6	attaining. ⁸ Now
admodum autem iannes ^m	7	in the same way as Jan ^m nes
et mambres. Restitueru ^{s s} t	8	and Mambres, resisted
moysi. ita et hii resistunt	9	Moses. So these also resist
ueritati., homines cor-	10	the truth. Men cor-
rupti mente., Reprobi	11	rupted in mind, reprobate
circa fidem., Sed ultra non	12	concerning the faith. ⁹ But they
proficient., Insipien-	13	shall proceed no farther. For
tia enim eorum manifes-	14	their folly shall be mani-
ta erit omnibus., Sicut	15	fest to all men, as
et illorum fuit.,	16	theirs also was.
xv. Tu autem adsecutus es doc-	17	¹⁰ But thou hast fully known
trinam meam., Institutio-	18	my doctrine. manner
nem propositum fidem	19	of life, purpose, faith,
longanimitatem., Dilec-	20	longsuffering. Love,
tionem. patientiam. per-	21	patience, ¹¹ per-
secutiones. passiones.,	22	secutions, afflictions:
Qualia mihi facta sunt an-	23	Such as came upon me at An-
tiochiae. iconio ⁱ Lystri	24	tioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra:
quales persecutiones sus-	25	what persecutions I en-
tenui., Et ex omnibus	26	dured. And out of them all
me eripuit dñs et omnes	27	the Lord delivered me, ¹² and all
qui uolunt pie uiuere in	28	that will live godly in
xpo ihu persecutionem	29	Christ Jesus, shall suffer
patientur., Mali aute ^m	30	persecution. ¹³ But evil
homines et seductores	31	men and seducers
proficient in peius., Er-	32	shall grow worse: er-
rantes et in errore mit-	33	ring, and in error miss-
tentes.,	34	guiding.
xvi. Tu uero permane in his	35	¹⁴ But continue thou in those things

(1-35) 3 6b – 14a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. iannes. ~~icm~~ iannes
It looks like iannes but could be
iannes, indicating 'm' missing.

Vulgate though, does not support, neither does Wycliffe.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Item inc. manus, fort. scribae, vocabulum restituerunt false correxit in resisterunt.
See above cutting. Vulgate does not support, and
Ranke considers it to be disregarded.

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: per-||secutiones qui
ductus calami otiosus est. Accidental mark: ignore.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. iconii, litera o acutissimo
obelo iugulata.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Ir-||rantes mut. in Er-||r.

quae didicisti et credita
sunt tibi,, Sciens a quo
didiceris. Et quia ab infan-
tia sacras litteras nosti
quae te possent instruere
ad salutem per fidem quae
est in xpo ihu,,

xvii. **Omnis scriptura diuinitus**

IN NATALIS
LE SANCTI
IOHANNIS.

instituta,, Et utilis ad
docendum,, ad arguendu^m
ad corrigendum,, ad eru-
diendum in iustitia,, Ut
perfectus sit homo di,, ad
omnem opus bonum in-
structus,,

xviii. **Testificor coram do et xpo**

ihu,, Qui iudicaturus
est uiuos ac mortuos,,
Et aduentum ipsius et reg-
num eius,, Praedica
uerbum insta oportune
inopportune,, Arque ob-
secra. increpa. In omni
patientia. et doctrina

xviii. **Erit enim tempus cum**

sanam doctrinam non sus-
tinebunt,, Sed secundum
sua desideria coacerbabit
sibi magistros,, Pruri-
entes auribus,, Et a ueri-
tate quidem auditum auer-
tent,, ad fabulas autem
conuertentur,,

xx. **Tu uero uigila in omnibus**

labora. Opus fac euange-

1 which thou hast learned, and have
2 been given thee. Knowing by whom
3 thou wast taught, ¹⁵ And from infan-
4 cy hast known the holy scriptures,
5 Which can instruct thee
6 to salvation, by the faith which
7 is in Christ Jesus.

8 ¹⁶ All scripture, is instituted

9 by God. And is profitable
10 to teach. To reprove,
11 to correct. To in-
12 struct in justice. ¹⁷ That the
13 man of God may be perfect, to
14 every good work,
15 furnished.

16 ⁴ ¹ I charge thee, before God and Christ

17 Jesus. Who shall judge
18 the living and also the dead.

19 And his coming, and his
20 kingdom: ² Preach the
21 word: be instant in season,
22 out of season. Reprove, en-
23 treat, rebuke. In all
24 patience and doctrine.

25 ³ For there shall be a time, when

26 they will not endure sound
27 doctrine. But, according to
28 their own desires, they will heap
29 to themselves teachers. Having
30 itching ears: ⁴ And will indeed
31 turn away their hearing from the
32 truth. But will be turned
33 unto fables.

34 ⁵ But be thou vigilant, labour in all
35 things. Do the work of an evange-

(1-15) 3 14b - 17. (16-35) 4 1 - 5a.

LISTAE,, MINISTERIUM	1	list. Fulfill thy
TUUM IMPLERE. SOBRIUS ES-	2	ministry. Be so-
TO,, EGO ENIM IAM DELIBOR	3	ber. ⁶ For I am even now ready.
ET TEMPUS MEAE RESOLUTIO-	4	And the time of my dissolution
NIS INSTAT,, BONAM CER-	5	is at hand. ⁷ I have fought
TAUI CERTAMEN,, CURSUM	6	a good fight. I have finished
CONSUMMAUI. FIDEM SER-	7	my course. I have kept the
UAUI,, IN RELIQUO REPOS-	8	faith. ⁸ As to the rest, there is laid
ITA EST MIHI CORONA IUSTITIAE	9	up for me a crown of justice.
QUAM REDDET MIHI DñS IN IL-	10	Which the Lord the just judge
LO DIE IUSTUS IUDEX,, NON	11	will render to me in that day. And
SOLOM AUTEM MIHI,, SED	12	not only to me. But
ET HIS QUI DILIGUNT ADUEN-	13	to them also that love
TUM EIUS,, †	14	his coming.†
XXI. FESTINA VENIRE AD ME CITO	15	* Make haste to come to me quickly.
DEMAS ENIM ME DERELIQUIT	16	⁹ For Demas hath left me:
DILIGENS HOC SAECULUM. ET	17	Loving this world, and
ABIIT THESSALONICAM,,	18	is gone to Thessalonica:
CRESCENS IN GALATIA,, TITUS	19	¹⁰ Crescens into Galatia. Titus
IN DALMATIA,, LUCAS EST	20	into Dalmatia. ¹¹ Only Luke
MECUM SOLUS,, MARCU ^m	21	is with me. Take
ADSUME ET ADDUC TECUM	22	Mark, and bring him with thee:
EST ^{ENIM} MIHI UTILIS IN MINIS-	23	for he is profitable to me for the
TERIO,, TYTHICUM AUT ^m	24	ministry. ¹² But Tychicus I have
MISI EPHESUM PAENULAM	25	sent to Ephesus. ¹³ The cloak
QUAM RELIQUI THROADE	26	that I left at Troas,
APUD CARPUM,, VENIENS	27	with Carpus. When thou comest,
ADFERES TECUM. ET LIBROS	28	bring with thee, also the books,
MAXIME AUTEM MEM-	29	especially the parch-
BRANAS	30	ments.
XXII. ALEXANDER AERARIUS MUL-	31	¹⁴ Alexander the coppersmith
TA MALA MIHI OSTENDIT,,	32	hath done me much evil.
REDDAT EI DñS SECUNDUM	33	The Lord will reward him according
OPERA EIUS,, QUEM ET TU	34	to his works. ¹⁵ Whom do thou also
DEUITA. VALDE ENIM RESIT	35	avoid, for he hath greatly with-

(1-35) 4 5b – 15a.

Lines 15 - 20: Ranke's Vulgate seems to 'follow' RSVCE, starting verse 9 on line 15 *here, verse 10 starting with line 16, running on to line 20, where at verse 11, it gets back in sync with the modern Vulgate. I here use modern Vulgate numbering.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. fort. S [est] **ENIM**

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Inc., atramento nigerrimo usus, **TYTHICUM**

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: idem inc., **PAENULAM**

	TIT UERBIS NOSTRIS	1	stood our words.
xxiii.	I n prima mea defensione	2	¹⁶ At my first answer
Lect. in ieu- nio sancti Lauren- ti	nemo mihi adfuit. Sed om-	3	no man stood with me. But all
	nes me dereliquerunt	4	forsook me:
	Non illis reputetur,, dñs	5	Blame them not. ¹⁷ The Lord
	autem mihi adstitit. et	6	though, stood by me, and
	confortauit me,, Ut	7	strengthened me. That
	per me praedicatio imple-	8	by me the preaching may be ac-
	atur,, Et audiant omnes	9	complished. And that all the
	gentes,, Et liberatus	10	nations may hear. And I was saved
	sum de ore leonis,, Libe-	11	from the lion's mouth. ¹⁸ The
	rauit me dñs ab omni ope-	12	Lord hath delivered me from every
	re malo,, Et saluum	13	evil work. And will preserve
	faciet in regno suo cae-	14	me in his heavenly king-
	leste,, Cui gloria in sae-	15	dom. To whom be glory for
	cula saeculorum,, †	16	ever and ever. †
xxiii.	S aluta priscillam et aqui-	17	¹⁹ Salute Priscilla and Aqi-
	lam,, Et onesifori do-	18	la. And the household of Onesi-
	mum,, Erastus re-	19	phorus. ²⁰ Erastus re-
	mansit corinthi,, Thro-	20	mained at Corinth. And Tro-
	phemum autem reliqui	21	phimus I left
	infirmum mileti,, Fes-	22	sick at Miletus. ²¹ Make
	tina ante hiemen. uenire	23	haste to come before winter.
xxv.	S alutat te eubolus et pu-	24	Saluting thee are: Eubulus and Pu-
	dens. et linus et claudia	25	dens, and Linus and Claudia,
	Et fratres omnes. dñs ihs	26	And all the brethren. ²² The Lord Jesus
	xps cum spu tuo. gratia ⁿ	27	Christ be with thy spirit. Grace
	nobiscum. Amen. †	28	be with you. Amen. †
	.....	29	.....
		30	
	E xp. Ad Timotheum. II.	31	ENDS: TO TIMOTHY: 2ND.
		32	
	I nc. Ad Titum Argumentum	33	BEGINS: TO TITUS, TOPIC
		34	
	.....	35	.....

(1-28) 4 15b – 22.

<p>TITUM COMMUNE^o FACIT ET INSTRUIT DE CONSTITUTIONE PRAESBYTERII ET DE SPIRITUALI CONVERSATIONE ET HERETICIS UITANDIS QUI IN SCRIPTURIS IUDAEICIS CREDUNT SCRIBIT A NICOPOLI</p>	<p>1 He reminds Titus and instructs him 2 in the constitution of the priest- 3 hood, and of the spiritual 4 life, and to avoid heretics, who 5 believe in Judaic scripture: 6 Written from Nicopolis.</p>	
<p>E^xP. A^rG. IⁿC. BREVIS</p>	<p>7 END. TOPIC. BEG. BREVIS.</p>	
<p>I. De d^{no} patre quod ante aeter- na tempora d^{nm} filium nobis promiserit. quem postea suis temporibus declarauit</p>	<p>8 Of the Lord the Father who before 9 time eternal, promised the Lord, 10 his Son to us, whom 11 in due times, 12 He acknowledged.</p>	<p>665 19</p>
<p>II. De episcopi formula. et quod idem quondam epis- copi fuerint qui et praes- byteri dicebantur. et de seductoribus ecclesiaru^m</p>	<p>13 Of the formula for bishops, and 14 how the same way, Bish- 15 ops were made, who also were 16 called priests. And of the 17 seducers of the churches</p>	<p>666 3</p>
<p>III. De senibus et iuuenibus et quod doctor in omnibus bonis exemplum debeat esse discipulis</p>	<p>18 Of the elders and juniors, 19 and that the teacher in all things 20 should be a good example to 21 the disciples.</p>	<p>667 28</p>
<p>IIII. De seruis et quod omnibus gratia dⁱ inluxerit salu- taris.</p>	<p>22 Of servants and that all the 23 grace of God enkindled thy sal- 24 vation</p>	<p>668 21</p>
<p>V. De imperio docentium et subiectione principibus ac potestatibus ad omnem opus bonum et de uirtu- tibus omnibus et quo^d non secundum opera homi- num sed secundum uolun- tatem suam. cui uoluerit d^{ns} misere^{bi} tur</p>	<p>25 Of the command teaching, both 26 the subjection to principalities 27 and powers that be, to all 28 good works, and of all the 29 virtues, and what is not 30 according to the works of 31 men, but according to the will of 32 the Lord, who will have mercy on 33 whom he would wish.</p>	<p>669 11</p>
<p>VI. De credentibus d^o ut prae- esse curent operibus bonis</p>	<p>34 Of the believers in God, that they 35 care to maintain good works.</p>	<p>670 11</p>

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. comm^onefacit

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. M1 om^{ne}m. Dubium an
 litera m puncto etiam supra scripto instructa sit.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. M1 quo a manu incerta,
 quae Victorinam indolem non habet, mutatum in quod

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: M1 misere^{bi} tur

vii. De quaestionibus et genealogiis ⁷ legis contentionibus deuitandis	1 Of questions and genealogies, and legal disputes, things to be avoided.	670 17
viii. De heretico homine cum semel correptus fuerit euitando	4 Of the man who is still a heretic, having been once corrected, to be avoided.	670 22
viii. De titō et artima et tychico et zena. Legis perito et apollo. de apostolo doctrinam suis a ^o bona opera ne infructuosi fierent et usos necessarios pollicente	7 Of Titus, and Artemas, and Tychicus, and Zena, attorney at law, and apollo; of the Apostle, his teaching concerning good works, not being unproductive, and promise of necessary works	670 29
x. De apostolo diligentes eu ^m per epistulas salutante	14 Of the Apostle loving him by the salutation of the epistle.	671 5
.....	16	
EXP. BRĒB. IŃC. CORPUS EPIST.	17 END. BREV. BEG. BODY OF EPIST.	
	18	

Paulus seruus dī apostolus autem xpī ihū. Secundum fidem electorum dī	19 1 ¹ Paul, Servant of God, and apostle of Christ Jesus, according to the faith of the chosen of God.	
Et agnitionem ueritatis quae secundum pietate ^m est in spem uitae aeternae	22 And the acknowledging of the truth, which is according to godliness, ² unto the hope of life everlasting,	
quam promisit qui non mentitur d̄s ante tempora saecularia. Manifestauit autem temporibus suis uerbum suu ^m	25 Which God, who lieth not, hath promised before the times of the world. ³ But hath in due times manifested his word	
In praedicatione quae credita est mihi. Secundu ^m praeceptum saluatoris nostri ^o Tito dilecto filio secundum communem fidem. Gratia.	30 In preaching, which is committed to me according to the commandment of our Saviour ^{god} . ⁴ To Titus my beloved son, according to the common faith. Grace,	

(19-35) 11 – 4a.

Lines 1b & 2: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [genealogiis] **et**, et quidem signo adhibito ⁷. This is the Tironian '&' = '**et**'
 Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ [suis] a^o

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: M¹ **fuerint et usos**
 Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: marg. inscripsit **LITTERIS**.
 Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Inc., fort. S [nostri] dī

et pax a dō patre et xpō
 ihū saluatore nostro
 ii. **huius rei gratia. Reliqui Te**
 cretae ut ea quae desunt
 corrigas,, Et consti-
 tuas per ciuitates praes-
 byteros sicut et ego tibi
 disposui,, Si quis sine
 crimine est,, Unius uxo-
 ris uir. filios habens fi-
 deles,, Non in accusa-
 tione luxuriae aut non
 subditos,, Oportet
 enim episcopum sine
 crimine esse. Sicut dī
 dispensatorem,, Non
 superbum. non iracun-
 dum,, Non uiolentū^m
 non percussorem,, Non
 turpilucri cupidum,, Sed
 hospitalem. Benignum
 sobrium. iustum. sc̄m
 continentem,, Amplec-
 tentem eum qui secundū^m
 doctrinam est fidelem
 sermonem,, Ut potens
 sit ēt exhortari in doc-
 trina sana,, Et eos qui
 contradicunt arguere
 Sunt enim multi etiā^m
 inoboedientes uanilo-
 qui et seductores,, Ma-
 xime qui de circumcisio-
 ne sunt,, Quos oportet
 redargui,, qui uni-

1 and peace from God the Father, and
 2 from Christ Jesus our Saviour.
 3 ⁵ For this cause I left thee in
 4 Crete, that what is amiss thou
 5 make good. And should
 6 est ordain priests in
 7 every city, as I also appoin-
 8 ted thee. ⁶ If any be without
 9 crime, the husband of
 10 one wife, having faith-
 11 ful children. Not accused
 12 of profligacy, or insub-
 13 ordination. ⁷ For a
 14 bishop must be without
 15 crime. As the
 16 steward of God. Not
 17 proud, not subject to
 18 anger, not given to wine,
 19 nor violence. Not greedy
 20 of filthy lucre. ⁸ But
 21 given to hospitality, gentle,
 22 sober, just, holy,
 23 continent. ⁹ Embracing
 24 that faithful word
 25 which is according
 26 to doctrine, that he may
 27 be able also to exhort in
 28 sound doctrine, and to
 29 convince the gainsayers.
 30 ¹⁰ For there are also many
 31 disobedient, vain
 32 talkers, and seducers. Es-
 33 pecially they who are of the
 34 circumcision. ¹¹ Who must
 35 be reprov'd. Who sub-

(1-35) 1 4b – 11a.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: Supra primam literam vocabuli
 hospitalem punctum duplex apparet, cuius
 vestigium sequenti paginae impressum est, quod quid
 sibi velit incertum. I.e., print-through from page 665.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: [sit] ēt lectio, non error. This
 deletion may be 'Vulgatization'; I have shown the
 'uncorrected' text in grey.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: etiā^m. Lectionem retinui.
 Vulgate supports original, so ignore the edit.

uersas domos subuer-	1	vert whole
tent ^u „ Docentes quae	2	houses. Teaching things which
non oportent turpilu-	3	they ought not, for filthy
cri gratia„ Dixit qui-	4	lucre's sake. ¹² One of
dam ex illis. proprius	5	them a prophet of
ipsorum propheta„	6	their own, said:
Cretensis. semper men-	7	The Cretians are always
daces„ Malae bestiae	8	liars, evil beasts,
uentris pigri„ Testimo-	9	slothful bellies. ¹³ This
nium hoc uerum est„	10	testimony is true.
Quam ob causam increpa	11	Wherefore rebuke them
illos dure„ Ut sani sint	12	sharply. That they may be
in fide„ Non intenden-	13	sound in the faith. ¹⁴ Not giving
tes iudaicis fabulis et	14	heed to the Judean's fables and
mandatis hominum	15	commandments of men,
auersantium se a ueritate	16	turned away from the truth.
Omnia munda mundis.	17	¹⁵ All things are clean to the clean:
coinquinatis autem et in-	18	but to them that are defiled, and
fidelibus nihil mundu ^m	19	to unbelievers, nothing is clean.
Sed inquinatae sunt eo-	20	But they are defiled
rum. et mens et consci-	21	in both their mind and their con-
entia„ Et confiten-	22	science. ¹⁶ And they profess
tur se nosse dm„ factis	23	that they know God. But in their
autem negant cum sunt	24	works they deny him; being
abominati et incredi-	25	abominable, and incredu-
biles„ Et ad omnem	26	lous. And to every
opus bonum reprobi„	27	good work reprobate.
iii. Tu autem. Loquere quae	28	² ¹ But thou, speak the things that
decet sanam doctrinam	29	are fitting for sound doctrine:
Senes ut sobrii sint. pu-	30	² That the elder men be sober,
dici. prudentes„ Sani	31	chaste, prudent. Sound
in fide. in dilectione. in	32	in faith, in love, in
patientia„ Anus simi-	33	patience. ³ The elder women,
liter in habitu sco„ Non	34	in like manner, in holy attire. Not
criminat ^R ices. Non uino	35	false accusers. Not given to

(1-27) 1 11b – 16. (28-35) 2 1 – 3a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. subuer~||tent^u

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Cretensis. Punctum inutile. I see no punct above the line where marked, though there is a faint mark of one below.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: se. Lectio est, quae servanda videbatur. Vulgate witnesses se, so disregard this edit.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: autem.] Punctum nullius momenti. Seeing this punct as a comma makes good sense. Thus I translate.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Unus corr. in Anus. Anus makes sense in the context, Unus does not.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. criminat^Rices

multo deditos. Bene do-	1	much wine. Teaching
centes. Ut prudentiam	2	well. ⁴ That they may teach
doceant, adulescentu-	3	wisdom: To the young wo-
las ut viros suos diligant	4	men, to love their husbands, to
filios ament. prudentes	5	love children. ⁵ To be discreet,
sobrias. castas, domus	6	sober, chaste. Having
curam habentes. Beni-	7	a care of the house. Gentle,
gas subditas uiris suis	8	obedient to their husbands,
ut non blasphemetur	9	that the word of God be not
uerbum dī, Iuvenes si-	10	blasphemed. ⁶ Young men, in
militer hortare ut sobrii	11	like manner, exhort to sobriety.
in omnibus, Te ipsum	12	⁷ In all things: Shew thyself
praebe exemplum bono-	13	an example of good
rum operum in doctrina	14	works, in doctrine,
in integritate ^{Titate} in graui-	15	in integrity ^{in chas} in gra-
tate in uerbum sanum. et	16	vity, ⁸ in the word, sound and
inreprehensibilem, Ut	17	Unblameable. So that
is qui est aduerso est ue-	18	whoso is on the contrary may
reatur, Nihil habens	19	be afraid. Having no
dicere malum de nobis	20	evil to say of us.
iii. Seruos dominis suis subdi-	21	⁹ Servants, to their masters, shall
tos esse in omnibus. pla-	22	be obedient in all things, plea-
centes non contradicen-	23	sing not gainsay-
tes. non fraudantes, 24	24	ing. ¹⁰ Not defrauding.
Sed in omnibus fidem bo-	25	But in all things
nam ostendentes, Ut	26	shewing good fidelity. That
doctrinam salutaris	27	they may adorn the doctrine
nostri dī ornent in om-	28	of God our Saviour in all
nibus, + apparuit enī	29	things. + ¹¹ For the grace
gratia dī saluatoris nos-	30	of God our Saviour hath
tri in omnibus hominibus	31	appeared to all men;
erudiens nos. ut abne-	32	¹² Instructing us, that, deny-
tes impietatem et saecu-	33	ing ungodliness and world-
laria desideria, Sobrie	34	ly desires. With sobriety,
et iuste. et pie. uiuamus	35	justice, and piety, we should live

Lectio
in epi-
fania

(1-35) 2 3b – 12a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. deditas.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. su^{dd}itas. Quas tres correctiones versum 20. 21 et 24. imprimi iussissem, si Victoris manui adscribendas esse plane mihi persuasum fuisset.

Line 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: Inter vocc. integritate et in fort. S instruit in castitate. The Vulgate does not support this edit, so you should ignore it.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: S. in [uerbum] lectio singularis, non erronea scriptio | fort. S [sanum] et. In the context, in should stand, following the context, leading up to it.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: Supra syllabam bo aliqui ductus calami cernuntur, quorum significato intelligi non potuit. It is not clear whether this is a mark, or an artefact of the vellum. I think Ranke sees something which is not there.

IN hoc saeculo,, Spectan	1	in this world. ¹³ Looking for
tes beatam spem et aduen	2	the blessed hope and coming
tam gloriae magni dei sal	3	of the glory of the great God and
uatoris nostri ihu xpi,,	4	our Saviour Jesus Christ,
Qui dedit semet ipsum pro	5	¹⁴ Who gave himself for
nobis. Ut nos redeme	6	us, that he might redeem us
ret ab omni iniquitate et	7	from all iniquity, and
emundaret sibi populum	8	might cleanse to himself a people
acceptabilem,, Secta	9	acceptable. A pur
to rem bonorum operum	10	suer of good works.
v. haec loquere et haec exhor	11	¹⁵ These things speak, and ex
tare. et argue cum omni	12	hort and argue with all
imperio,, Nemo te con	13	authority. Let no man despise
temnat,, admone illos	14	thee. ³ ¹ Admonish them
principibus et potestati	15	to be subject to princes
bis subditos esse,, Dic	16	and powers. To obey
to oboedire. ad omne	17	at a word, to be ready
opus bonum paratos esse	18	to every good work.
Neminem blasphemare	19	² To speak evil of no man.
Non litigiosos esse sed mo	20	Not to be litigious, but
destos,, Omnem osten	21	gentle. Shewing all
dentes mansuetudinem	22	mildness towards
ad omnes homines,, Era	23	all men. ³ For we
mus ergo et nos aliquan	24	ourselves also were some time
do insipientes. et incre	25	unwise, and incre
duli errantes,, Servi	26	dulous, erring. Slaves
entes desideriis et uolup	27	to divers desires and plea
tatibus variis,, In mali	28	sures. In mal
tia et invidia agentes,,	29	ice and envy, behaving.
Odibiles odientes inuicem	30	And hating one another.
Cum autem benignitas et	31	⁴ But when with benevolence and
humanitas apparuit sal	32	humanity our Divine Sav
uatoris dei nostri,, Non	33	iour appeared. ⁵ Not
ex operibus iustitiae quae	34	by the works of equity, which
fecimus nos,, Sed secundu	35	we have done. But according to

(1-14a) 2 12b – 15. (14b-35) 3 1 – 5a.

Line 8: *emundaret*: Ranke obeys the instruction to omit this letter, but makes no comment.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: *haec*. Lectio esse videbatur, non error. Vulgate supports this deletion of a redundancy.

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: Penes priorem literam *n* verbi *osten* || *dentes* miniscula litera *d* superflue

addita in margine.

All I can see here is the ghost of a letter *d*, but careful examination shows that this is a 'print through' from the following page. Ranke's comment here can therefore be disregarded.

sua[m] misericordiam sal-
uos nos fecit., Per laba-
rum regenerationis et
renouationis sp̄s sc̄i., Que^m
infudit in nos^{BI} abunde per
ih̄m xp̄m saluatorem nos-
trum.,[†] Ut iustificati in
gratia ipsius heredes si-
mus., Secundum spem
uitae aeternae

VI. Fidelis sermo est. et de his
uolo te confirmare., Ut
curam habeant bonis ope-
ribus praeesse qui cre-
dunt in dō., haec sunt bo-
na et utilia hominibus

VII. Stultas autem quaestiones
et genealogias., Et con-
tentiones. Et pugnas le-
gis deuita., Sunt enim
inutiles et uanae

VIII. hereticum hominem post
unam et secundam correc-
tionem deuita., Sciens
quia subuersus est qui
eiusmodi est et delinquit
cum sit proprio iudicio
condemnatus.,

VIII. Cum misero ad te arteman-
uel tythicum., Festina
ad me uenire nicopoli
ibi enim statui hiemare.,
Zenam legis peritum. et apol-
lo sollicite praemitte.,
Ut nihil illis desit., Discaŋ

1 his mercy, he
2 saved us. By the laver
3 of regeneration, and renov-
4 ation of the Holy Ghost. ⁶ Whom
5 he hath poured forth upon us abun-
6 dantly, through Jesus Christ our
7 Saviour. ⁷ That, being justified in
8 his grace, we may be
9 heirs. According to hope
10 of life everlasting.

⁸ It is a faithful saying: and this
11 I will have thee confirm. That
12 they, who believe in God,
13 may be careful to excel in
14 good works. These are good
15 and profitable unto men.

⁹ But avoid foolish questions,
17 and genealogies, and con-
18 tentions. And strivings
19 about the law. For they are
20 unprofitable and vain.

¹⁰ A man that is a heretic, after
22 the first and second admoni-
23 tion, avoid. ¹¹ Knowing
24 that he, that is such an one,
25 is subverted, and sinneth,
26 being condemned by his own
27 judgment.

¹² When I will send to thee Artemas
29 or Tychicus, make haste to come
30 unto me to Nicopolis.
31 For there I have decided to winter.
32 ¹³ Zenas, the lawyer, and Apol-
33 lo, send forward with care.
34 That they lack nothing. ¹⁴ And let
35

(1-35) 3 5b – 14a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: C [IN] NO^{BI}S

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: [uēnire] puncta otiosa. Actually,
I see only the second dot, and that looks accidental.

AUTEM ET NOSTRIS BONIS
OPERIBUS PRAEESSE AD USQ
NECESSARIOS,, UT NON SINT
INFRACTUOSI
x. SALUTANT TE QUI MECUM SUNT
OMNES,, SALUTA QUI NOS
AMANT IN FIDE,, GRATIA
DI CUM OMNIBUS VOBIS,,
.....

ĒXPL· AD TITUM

ĪNC· AD PHILEMONEM· ĀRG·

PHILEMONI FAMILIARES· LITTE-
RAS FACIT· PRO ONESIMO SERVO
EIVS· SCRIBIT AUTEM EI A ROMA
DE CARCERE· *per eundem onesimū^m*

ĒXP· ĀRG· ĪNC· BREBIS

- i· De philemone et appia·
et archippo et domesti-
ca eius ecclesia
ii· De philemone et apostolo
pro eo in orationibus
eius semper memoriam
facientem
iii· De apostolo sene et uincto
philemoni imperante^m
eundemque pariter ob-
secrante pro onesimo
servo ipsius et parari
sibi hospitium commen-
dante
iiii· De epaph^Ra concaptivo

1 our men also learn to
2 excel in good works for uses
3 necessary. That they be not
4 unfruitful.
5 ¹⁵ All that are with me salute
6 thee. Salute them that
7 love us in the faith. The grace
8 of God be with you all.

9
10

11 END. TO TITUS.

12

13 *BEG. TO PHILEMON, TOPIC.*

14

15 To Philemon, homely letters
16 he writes, for Onesimus, his serv-
17 ant, and written to him from Rome,
18 from Prison· *by the aforesaid Onesimus*

19

20 *END. TOPIC. BEG. BREVIS.*

21 Of Philemon and Appia,
22 And Archippo and his
23 house, a church.

672 7

24 Of Philemon, and the Apostle
25 for him, in his pray-
26 ers always making a
27 memoriam

672 17

28 Of the Apostle, old and chained,
29 and Philemon
30 beset similarly,
31 pleads for Onesimus
32 the latter's slave, and asks
33 for a lodging to
34 be prepared

672 32

35 Of Epaphras, fellow prisoner

674 12

(1-8) 3 14b – 15.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. C [carcere] *per eundem onesimō^m*. The double dot with overbar signifies a missing letter 'm', usually indicating accusative, here expected following 'per'. Indication is that *onesimus* is Second declension. The preposition *pro*, takes the Ablative, and the preposition *per*, the Accusative.

We have *pro onesimo* in line 16, and *per onesim^m* in line 18. Ranke thinks he sees ? as o, but it is indistinct, and u is expected as in the second declension accusative. I have restored the expected u.

Line 35: I found 'r' missing from 'epaphra'. I have here restored it. Ranke does not notice it to be missing.

apostoli. et marco et aris-
tharco. et dema. et luca
adiutoribus pauli.

EX̄P. B̄REB. ĪNC. EPISTULA.

Paulus uinctus ih̄u xp̄i et
timotheus frater,, Phi-
lemoni dilecto et adiuto-
ri nostro,, Et appiae so-
rori carissimae,, Et ar-
chippo comilitoni nos-
tro,, Et ecclesiae quae
est in domo tua,, Gratia
uobis et pax a dō patre. n̄
et dñō ih̄u xp̄o,,

ii. Gratias ago dō meo semper
pro memoria tua faci-
ens in orationibus meis,,
audiens fidem et caritatem
tuam et fidem quam habes
in dñō ih̄u et in omnes sc̄os
Ut communicatio fidei tuae
evidens fiat in agnitione
omnis operis boni. quod
in nobis est in xp̄o ih̄u,,
Gaudium enim magnum
habuimus. et consolatio-
nem in caritatem tuam.
Quia viscera sc̄orum re-
quieverunt per te frater
iii. Propter quod multam fi-
duciam habentes in xp̄o
ih̄u. imperandi tibi quod
ad rem pertinet. propter

of the Apostle, and Mark and Aris-
tharchus, and Demas, and Luke,
fellow workers of Paul.

END. BREV. BEG. EPISTLE.

¹ Paul, prisoner of Jesus Christ, and
brother Timothy. To Phi-
lemon, our beloved and fellow
labourer. ² And to Appia, our
dearest sister, and to Ar-
chippus, our fellow sol-
dier. And to the church which
is in thy house. ³ Grace to you
and peace from God our Father,
and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I give thanks to my God, always
making for a remembrance of
thee in my prayers.

⁵ Hearing of thy faith and charity
and the faith which thou hast
in Lord Jesus, and all the saints:

⁶ That communication of thy faith
may be made evident in the ack-
nowledgment of all good work, that
is in us in Christ Jesus.

⁷ For I have had great
joy and consolation
in thy charity,

For the hearts of the saints have
been refreshed by thee, brother.

⁸ Wherefore though I have
much confidence in Christ
Jesus, to command thee what
is to the purpose: ⁹ For

(7-35) 11 – 9a.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: Prima syllaba vocabuli
pro memoria obelo transfixa. 'pro memoria' is
two words, not one. 'pro' should take the ablative, not
the accusative, as here, so there is a grammatical error,

and 'pro' is redundant, hence it is deleted.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: [audiens] fidem et

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: habentes secundum

Lachmannum aliorum quoque codicum lectio.

CARITATEM MAGIS OBSECO	1	charity's sake I rather beseech,
Cum es ^{is} talis ut paulus se-	2	Whereas thou ^{beest} art such, as Paul an
nex., Nunc autem et uinc-	3	old man. And now a prisoner also
tus ih̄u xp̄o., Obsecro	4	of Jesus Christ. ¹⁰ I beseech
te pro meo filio., Quem	5	thee for my son. Whom I have
genui in uinculis., One-	6	begotten in my chains. One-
simo. Qui tibi aliquando	7	simus, ¹¹ Who to thee heretofore
inutilis fuit., Nunc	8	hath been burdensome. Now,
autem et tibi et mihi uti-	9	though both to thee and me is use-
lis., Quem remisit tu	10	ful. ¹² Whom I send back. And
autem illum id est ut uis-	11	do thou receive him as my
cera mea suscipe., Que ^m	12	own heart. ¹³ Whom
ego uolueram mecum re-	13	I would have retained
tinere., Ut pro te mihi	14	with me. That for thee he might
ministraret in uinculis	15	minister to me in the chains of
euangelii., Sine consilio	16	the gospel. ¹⁴ But without
autem tuo nihil uolui fa-	17	thy counsel, nothing would I
cere., Uti ne uelut ex	18	do. That not as from
necessitatem bonum	19	necessity, would thy good
tuum esset., Sed uolun-	20	deed be, but of free-
tarium., Forsitam eni ^m	21	will. ¹⁵ For perhaps
ideo secessit ad horam	22	he then departed for a season
a te ut aeternum illum	23	from thee, that for eternity thou
reciperes., Jam non	24	receive him again ¹⁶ Not now
sicut seruum. Sed pro	25	as a slave. But instead
seruo carissimum fra-	26	of a slave, a most dear bro-
trem., Maxime mihi	27	ther. Especially to me:
quanto autem magis tibi	28	but how much more to thee
et in caritate ^{ne} et in dño.,	29	^{both} in ^{the flesh} charity and in the Lord?
Si ergo habes me socium	30	¹⁷ If then thou count me a partner,
suscipe illum sicut me	31	receive him as myself.
Si autem aliquid nocuit tibi	32	¹⁸ And if he hath any way wronged thee,
aut debet hoc mihi impūta	33	or owes thee ought, charge it to me.
Ego paulus scripsi mea	34	¹⁹ I Paul have written this with my
manu., Ego reddam	35	own hand. I will repay it:

(1-35) 19b – 19a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: C [cum] es^{is}. The editor prefers subjunctive to simple present, so: 'thou beest, rather than 'thou art'. The original makes good sense. This then is Vulgatisation should can be ignored

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. S [tibi] et in caritate^{ne} quod voc. sec. Lachmannum in aliis quoque codd. inuenitur. Here the editor prefers: 'both in the flesh' to 'in charity'. As in line 2, this is Vulgatisation.

ut non dicam tibi quod et	1	not to say to thee, that thou owest	
te ipsum mihi debes., Itaque	2	me thy own self also. ²⁰ So brother,	
frater ego te ^R fruar in dño	3	may I enjoy thee in the Lord.	
Refice viscera mea in xpo	4	Refresh my heart in Christ.	
Confidens ^{IN} oboedientiaē	5	²¹ Trusting in thy obedience,	
tuaē scripsi tibi., Sciens	6	I have written to thee. Knowing	
quoniam et super id quod	7	that thou wilt also do more	
dico facies., Simul au-	8	than I say. ²² But withal	
tem et para mihi hospitium	9	prepare me also a lodging.	
Nam spero per orationes	10	For I hope that through your	
uestras donari me uobis	11	prayers I shall be given unto you.	
iii. Salutat te epaphras con-	12	²³ Saluting thee is Epaphras, my	
captiuus meus in xpo ihu	13	fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus,	
Marcus. Aristharcus. De-	14	²⁴ Also Mark, Aristarchus, De-	
mas. et Lucas adjuutores	15	mas, and Luke, my fellow labour-	
mei., Gratia dñi. n. ihu	16	ers. ²⁵ The grace of our Lord Jesus	
xpi cum spū uestro. AMEN	17	Christ be with your spirit. AMEN.	
	18		
EXP. AD PHILEMONEM.	19	END. TO PHILEMON.	
	20		
IŃC. AD HEBRAEOS CAPĪT.	21	BEG. TO THE HEBREWS, HDGS.	
.....	22	.....
i. Narratio deitatis xpi in glō-	23	Of the divinity of Christ in the glo-	676 22
ria patris et potestatis	24	ry of the Father, and of the pow-	
omnium cum purifica-	25	er of all with the purifica-	
tione eorum qui super ter-	26	tion of those who are upon	
ra sunt postquam ascen-	27	the earth, after he ascen-	
dit in caelestem glōria ^m	28	ded into the glory of Heaven,	
quoniam glōria xpi non	29	for the glory of Christ is not	
est angelica sed deitatis	30	of angels but of divinity.	
ii. Et opifex propter quod	31	And of the workers, because	678 3
non in praesenti saecu-	32	it is not in this world	
lo in quo sunt ministri	33	that they minister	
sed futura dispensatione	34	but in the world to come.	
iii. Quoniam incorporatus est	35	Because it is embodied	679 27

(1-17) 1 19b – 25.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. **fruar**Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. V **IN** oboedientia || tua

	secundum adiunctionem	1	according to the binding	
	quae ad nos est ad salutem	2	which to us is for the welfare	
	hominum propter quod	3	of men because	
	ei adiungimur	4	to him we would be bound	
iii.	Quoniam credendum est	5	Because the belief is	683 7
	xpo sicut et mosi credi-	6	in Christ like also Moses is be-	
	derunt. Sublimiore ^m	7	lieved. More so	
	tamen quasi dm et homi-	8	yet as God, and men	
	nem sciendum esse et	9	to be understanding and	
	timendam antiquorum	10	the fearing of older times	
	defluxinem,,	11	ebbing away.	
v.	Exhortatio destinationis	12	The exhortation of the destiny	684 17
	ad manifestissimam	13	to the most manifest	
	requiem	14	rest	
vi.	De terribili iudicio ac uer-	15	Of the dreadful judgment, and the	685 10
	bo futuro per omnibus	16	word of the world to come on all,	
	et de suauitate gratiae	17	and of the sweetness of the priestly	
	sacerdotalis ab eo qui	18	grace, from him who	
	similiter pro nobis pas-	19	likewise for us, has	
	sus est ut homo,,	20	suffered as a man.	
vii.	Obiurgatio quasi adhuc	21	The reproof, as hitherto	686 28
	egeant introductione ^m	22	they would need introduction,	
	et exhortatio ad perfec-	23	and the encouragement to perfec-	
	tionem et obsecratio	24	tion, and prayer	
	in laudem	25	in praise.	
viii.	Quia firma est di repro-	26	Because the promise of God is	688 14
	missio et hoc cum di sa-	27	sure, and this with God is the sa-	
	cramento	28	crament.	
viii.	De melchisedech qui forma	29	Of Melchisedech who is the proto-	689 34
	est xpi secundum nomen	30	type of Christ, after name,	
	et ciuitatem et uitam	31	and city, and life,	
	et sacerdotium et quia	32	and priesthood, and that he is	
	prae-honoratus est abrahae	33	more honourable than Abraham.	
x.	Quoniam cessauit sacerdo-	34	Because he has ended the priest-	691 20
	tium aaron quod super	35	hood of Aaron which over	

R TERRAM ET STABIT UERU ^B ^m	1	the Earth also will stand. The word	
CAELESTE QUOD EST XPI EX	2	from heaven, which is Christ's, from	
ALIO GENERE NON SECUNDU ^m	3	another way, not according to	
CARNEM NEC SECUNDUM	4	the flesh, nor according to	
LEGE ^m CARNALEM,,	5	the law of the flesh.	
XI · EMINENTIA SECUNDI TESTA-	6	The eminence of the second testa-	694 13
MENTI AD PRIORIS IN PRO-	7	ment over the first, in atone-	
PIATIONEM ET SCIFICATIONE ^m	8	ment, and in saintliness.	
XII · DE SANGUINE XPI IN QUO NOU ^m	9	Of the blood of Christ in which the	696 3
EST TESTAMENTUM QUIA	10	New Testament stands, because	
IN IP SO EST CERTISSIMA PU-	11	in this is the most certain pu-	
RIFICATIO IN PERPETUO	12	rification for ever.	
NON EA QUAE IN SANGUINE ANI-	13	Not by which in the blood of ani-	
MALIUM QUAE IN TERRA OF-	14	mals which are on the Earth are	
FERUNTUR	15	offered.	
	16		
ĒXP· CAPITULA· ĪNC·	17	END. HEADINGS. BEG.	
	18		
CORPUS EPISTULAE	19	BODY OF EPISTLE.	
.	20	. . . . .
	21		
MULTIFARIAM ET MULTIS^{que} MO-	22	1¹ In many and various ways in	
DIS OLIM D̄S LOQUENS PATRI-	23	times past God spoke to the fa-	
BUS IN PROPHETIS,, NO-	24	thers by the prophets. Last	
UISSIME DIEBUS ISTIS LOCU-	25	of all, in these days He hath spo-	
TUS EST NOBIS IN FILIO QUEM	26	ken to us by his Son, ² whom	
CONSTITUIT HEREDEM UNI-	27	he hath appointed heir	
VERSORUM,, PERQUEM	28	of all things. By whom also	
FE^{ci}T ET SAECULA,, QUI	29	he made the world. ³ Who	
CUM SIT SPLENDOR GLORIAE	30	being the brightness of his glory,	
ET FIGURA SUBSTANTIAE EIUS	31	and the figure of his substance,	
PORTANS QUOQUE OMNIA UER-	32	And upholding all things by the	
BO VIRTUTIS SVAE PURGA-	33	word of his power, ma-	
TIONEM PECCATORUM FACI-	34	king purgation of	
ENS,, SEDET AD DEXTERA^m	35	sins, sitteth on the right hand	

↑
IN MATA-
Le dñi

(22-35) 1 1 – 3a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victorinum **R** hic elegantius quam alibi exaratum effecit, ut scriba quod scriperat **uerum** mutaret in **uerbum**. 'uerum' :: 'the truth' may be the original, or it may be an error corrected. However, 'uerbum' :: 'the word' reads better, and though probably a Vulgatisataion, this is here chosen.

Line 6: **xI**: This number is missing from the list of headings, but the heading break in the text does exist, so I restored it.

Line 9: **xII**: This number is missing from the list of headings, but the heading break in the text does exist, so I restored it.

Line 22: Extreme left margin. See 678, 33: 't', trace of the 3rd numbering system, added from Codex Amiatinus.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. fort V

[**MULTIFARIAM**] **ET MULTIS^{que}**.

This is Vulgatisation, but it has no effect on the English.

	maiestatis in excelsis,,	1	of the majesty on high.
	Tanto melior angelis effec-	2	⁴ Being made so much better than
	tus,, quanto differentius	3	the angels. As he hath inhe-
	prae illis nomen heredi-	4	rited a more excellent name
	tauit,,	5	than they.
II.	·Cui enim dixit aliquando an-	6	⁵ For to which of the angels hath he
	· celorum filius meus es Tu	7	said at any time, "Thou art my Son,
	· ego hodie genui te,, Et	8	today have I begotten thee"? And
	rursus ego ero illi in patre	9	again, I will be to him a Father,
	et ipse erit mihi in filium	10	and he shall be to me a Son?
	Et cum iterum introducit	11	And again, when he bringeth in
	primogenitum in orbem	12	the first begotten into the
	terrae dicit. Et adorent	13	world, he saith: And let all the
	eum omnes angeli dī,, Et	14	angels of God adore him. ⁷ And
	ad angelos quidem dicit	15	to the angels indeed he saith:
	Qui facit angelos suos sp̄s	16	He that maketh his angels spirits,
	et ministros suos flam-	17	and his ministers a flame
	· mam ignis,, Ad filium	18	of fire. ⁸ "But to the
	· autem,, thronus tuus d̄s	19	Son: Thy throne, O God,
	· in saeculum saeculi,, Vir-	20	is for ever and ever. A sceptre
	· ga aequitatis virga regni	21	of justice is the sceptre of thy king-
	· tui,, dilexisti iustitiam	22	dom. ⁹ Thou hast loved justice,
	· et odisti iniquitatem.	23	and hated iniquity:
	· propterea unxit te d̄s d̄s	24	so God, thy God, hath anointed
	· tuus. oleo ^{%exultationis} laetitiae prae	25	thee with the oil of ^{%gladness} joy above
	· participibus tuis,,	26	thy fellows."
	Et tu in principio dñe ter-	27	¹⁰ And: "Thou, in the beginning,
	· ram fundasti,, Et ope-	28	O Lord, founded the earth. And
	· ra manum tuarum sunt	29	the works of thy hands are the
	· caeli. ipsi peribunt tu au-	30	heavens. ¹¹ They shall perish, but
	· tem permanebis. Et om-	31	thou shalt continue. And they
	· nia ut uestimentum uete-	32	shall all grow old as a gar-
	· rescent Et uelut amictu ^m	33	ment. ¹² And as a vesture shalt thou
	· ^{%mutabis} inuolues eos. ut uestimen-	34	^{%change} cover them, that their clothes
	· tum et mutabuntur,,	35	shall also be changed."

(1-35) 1 3b – 12a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Capp. epist a scriba tum numeris tum rubra primi versus scriptione distincta sunt. Postea alia epistolae dispartitio effecta est, cuius primum vestigium [II] a nobis obliqua numerorum forma insignitum vides in versu

II 678 3. III 679, 27; IIII 683, 7; V 684, 17; VI 685, 10; VII 686 28; VIII 688, 14; VIII 689, 34; X 691, 20; XI 694, 13; XII 697, 3, inde a quo ulterior aliquis eiusdem generis numerus per totam epistolam non invenitur. Goto 678, 33.

(New headings dark red, old, pink.)
Line 25: Edit suggesting that ^{%exultationis} :: 'gladness' be used in place of ^{%laetitiae} :: 'joy'.
Line 34: Edit suggesting that ^{%mutabis} :: 'change' be used in place of ^{%inuolues} :: 'cover'.

π
iii.

iiii.

v.

π

, Tu autem idem^{ipse} es. Et an-
 , ni tui non deficient.,
 ii. Ad quem autem angelorum
 , dixit aliquando., Sede
 , a dextris meis donec po-
 , nam inimicos tuos sca-
 , billum pedum tuorum
 . Nonne omnes sunt admi-
 nistratorii sps in minis-
 terium missi. Propter
 eos qui hereditatem ca-
 piunt salutis. Propterea
 abundantius oportet
 observare nos. ea quae
 audiimus., Ne forte
 perefluamus., Si eni^m
 qui per angelos dictus
 sermo. factus est firmus
 Et omnis praevaricatio
 et inobedientia accepit
 iustam mercedis retri-
 butionem., Quomodo
 nos effugiemus. Si tan-
 tam neglexerimus salute^m
 . Quae cum initium accepis-
 set enarrari per dñm
 ab eis qui audierunt. In
 nobis confirmata est
 Contestante dō signis
 et portentis et variis
 virtutibus et sps scī dis-
 tributionibus secundu^m
 suam voluntatem., Non
 enim angelis subiecit
 orbem terrae futurum

1 "But thou art unchanged. And
 2 thy years shall not fail."
 3 ¹³ But to which of the angels
 4 said he at any time: "Sit
 5 on my right hand, until I
 6 make thy enemies
 7 thy footstool?
 8 ¹⁴ Are they not all mi-
 9 nistering spirits, sent to minis-
 10 ter for them. Who shall
 11 receive the inheritance
 12 of salvation? ² ¹ Therefore
 13 ought we more diligently to
 14 observe the things which we
 15 have heard. Lest perhaps we
 16 should let them slip. ² For if
 17 the word, spoken by
 18 angels. Became steadfast.
 19 And every transgression
 20 and disobedience received
 21 a just recompense of
 22 reward. ³ How
 23 shall we escape. If we
 24 neglect so great salvation?
 25 It was declared at first
 26 by the Lord,
 27 and by those who heard him; It
 28 was attested to us
 29 ⁴ God also bearing them witness by
 30 signs, and wonders, and divers
 31 miracles, and distributions
 32 of the Holy Ghost, according
 33 to his own will. ⁵ For God
 34 hath not subjected unto angels
 35 the world to come,

(1-11) 1 12b - 12a. (12-35) 2 1 - 5a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: C. [autem] ipse es, litera i obelo caesa.

Line 3: Extreme left margin. See 678, 33: 'ii', trace of the 3rd numbering system, added from Cod. Am. Barely visible.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: tertium. :: Old heading number iii has been replaced by ii.

Line 4: Old heading number iii has been erased.

Line 25: Old heading number v has been erased.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Denique tertia aliqua epistolae in capita (xxxviii) distinctio sero tempore ad marginem

Line 1:

Ra: 313:25

fortasse a correctore M¹ adnotata est, hac ratione, ut cap. iii (alterius enim non videtur vestigium adesse) inchoetur 678,33; The headings, i - xxxviii, that Ranke postulates, are in this manuscript, from Codex Amiatinus, and do not fit its format. They are indicated by small numbers in light brown. The identity of i is obviously the start of the Epistle, but the start of heading ii is in doubt. On line 3 there is a trace of two erasures, one is the old No iii, the other may be this new number. Goto 679, 33.

	de quo loquimur,, Testa-	1	whereof we speak. ⁶ And
	tus est autem in quodam	2	it is testified in another
	loco dicens.	3	place, saying:
VI.	· Quid est homo quod memo-	4	“What is man, that thou art mind-
	res eius aut filius homi-	5	ful of him: or the son of man,
	nis quoniam uisitas eu ^m	6	that thou visitest him?”
	Minorasti eum paulo mi-	7	⁷ Thou hast made him a little
	nus ab angelis gloria ^m	8	lower than the angels: thou hast
	et honorem coronasti	9	crowned him into glory and hon-
	eum. et constituisti eu ^m	10	our, and hast set him
	super opera manum tua-	11	over the works of thy
	rum,, Omnia subiecisti	12	hands: ⁸ Thou hast subjected
	sub pedibus eius	13	all things under his feet.
VII.	· In eo enim quod ei omnia	14	For in that he hath subjected all
	subiecit,, Nihil demisit	15	things to him. Nothing is so small
	non subiectum ei,, Nunc	16	as not to be subject to him. But
	autem necdum uidemus	17	now we see not as yet
	omnia subiecta ei	18	all things subject to him.
VIII.	· Eum autem qui modico	19	⁹ But who, though a little lower
	quam angelis minora-	20	than the angels,
	tus est,, Uidemus ihm	21	was made. We see Jesus
	propter passionem mor-	22	for the suffering of death,
	tis gloria ^m et honorem	23	crowned ^{with} into glory and
	coronatum,, Ut gra-	24	honour. That, through the
	tia dī pro omnibus sus-	25	grace of God, he might taste
	staret mortem,,	26	death for all.
VIII.	III. Decebat enim eum prop-	27	¹⁰ For it became him, for
	pter quem omnia et per	28	whom are all things, and by
	quem omnia,, Qui mul-	29	whom are all things. Who had
	tos filios in gloria ^m ad-	30	brought many children into
	duxerat auctorem salu-	31	glory, that the author of their
	tis eorum per passiones	32	salvation, by his passion
¶ (from RHS)	consummare,, Propter	33	be made perfect. ^{11b} For
	quam causam non con-	34	which cause he is not
	funditur fratres eos	35	ashamed to call them

(1-35) 2 5b – 11a.

Line 4: Old heading number VI has been erased.

Line 14: Old heading number VII has been erased.

Line 19: Old heading number VIII has been erased.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: gloria^m et honorem

Lines 25 & 26: qu-||staret See Lines 27 & 28 below.

Here Ranke makes no comment.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||pter | Old heading number VIII has been erased and replaced by III.

Line 33: Verse part 11a is missing. This could have been a marginal note, incorporated later. Or it might be a haplography. However, what is omitted lacks the form of such in Latin. It is only in English that it starts with the same word.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: III inchoari videatur 679, 33; I added this symbol: ¶ to indicate where the new heading starts. See also line 33 on previous page.

	uocare dicens,,	1	brethren, ¹² saying:
x·	„NuntiaBo nomen tuum	2	“I will declare thy name
	„ fratribus meis. In me-	3	to my brethren. In the midst
	„ dio ecclesiae laudabo te,,	4	of the church will I praise thee.
	„ Et iterum. ego ero fidens	5	¹³ And again, I will put my trust
	„ in eum,, Et iterum.	6	in him.” And again:
	„ Ecce ego et pueri mei quos	7	“Behold I and my children, whom
	mibi dedit dñs,, Quia ergo	8	God hath given me.” ¹⁴ As then
	pueri communicauerunt	9	the children are partakers of
	sanguini et carni,, Et	10	blood and flesh. He also him-
	ipse similiter partici-	11	self in like manner hath been par-
	pauit hisdem,,	12	taker of the same:
xi·	„ Ut per mortem destrue-	13	That, through death, he might des-
	ret eam qui habebat mor-	14	troy him who had the empire of
	tis imperium id est diaboli	15	death, that is to say, the devil:
	Ut liberare ^T eos. Qui timo-	16	¹⁵ And might deliver them. Who
	rem mortis per totam	17	through the fear of death were all
	uitam obnoxii erant ser-	18	their lifetime subject to ser-
	uituti,,	19	vitute.
xii·	„ Nusquam enim angelos	20	¹⁶ For no where doth he take hold
	adpraehendit,, Sed se-	21	of the angels. But of the seed
	men abraham adpraehen-	22	of Abraham he taketh
	dit,, Unde debuit per	23	hold. ¹⁷ Therefore he needed in
	omnia fratribus simi-	24	all things to be made like unto his
	lare,, Ut misericors	25	brethren. That he might become
	fieret. et fidelis ponti-	26	a merciful, and faithful priest
	fex ad dñm,, Ut repropri-	27	before God. To be a redemption
	tiaret delicta populi,,	28	for the sins of the people.
	In eo enim in quo passus est	29	¹⁸ For in that, wherein he himself
	ipse temptatus,, Po-	30	suffered and was tempted. He
	tens est eis qui temptan-	31	can to them that are tempted,
	tur auxiliari,,	32	give succour
xiii·	„ Unde fratres sc̃i. uoca-	33	3 ¹ Wherefore, holy brethren, par-
Lect. in de-	tionis caelestis partici-	34	takers of the heavenly voca-
dicatone	pes,, Considerate apos-	35	tion. Consider the apos-

(1-32) 2 11b – 18. (33-35) 3 1a.

Line 2: Old heading number **xi** has been erased.

Line 13: Old heading number **xii** has been erased.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: **LIBERARE** V superscripto **T** in **LIBERARET** mutavit.

Lines 16 & 17: The last ‘**m̃**’ of ‘**timorem**’, by a punct, marked for deletion. Ranke deletes without comment.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: **adpraehendit**

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: **adpraehen~||dit** mut. in **app-**.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: **v 680**, 33 | Old heading number **xiii** has been erased.

	1	tle and high priest of our
	2	confession, Jesus. ² Who
	3	is faithful to him that made him,
	4	As was also Moses in all his
	5	house. ³ For this man was
	6	counted worthy of greater
	7	glory than Moses. How much
	8	more than the honor of
	9	the house hath he who build-
	10	eth it.
xiiii.	11	⁴ For every house is built
	12	by some man:
	13	Who but God created all things?
xv.	14	⁵ And Moses indeed was faith-
	15	ful in all his house.
	16	As a servant, for a tes-
	17	timony of those things which
	18	were to be said. ⁶ But Christ
	19	as the Son in his own
	20	house. Which house
	21	are we, if the boldness,
	22	and the glory of the hope, unto
	23	the end, we hold
	24	fast.†
xvi.	25	⁷ Wherefore, as saith the
	26	Holy Ghost: "Today if his voice
	27	you would hear, ⁸ let not
	28	your hearts be hardened, as
	29	in the bitterness fol-
	30	lowing; the day of temptation
	31	in the desert, ⁹ where
	32	your fathers tempted
	33	me. Proved and
	34	saw my works. 40
	35	years, ¹⁰ for which

(1-35) 3 1b – 10a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: pontifice^mLines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: C [est] quanta m^{acis}.

The Vulgate does not support this edit. I have sought to match the English closer to the original Latin.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: V habent

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: C illū^a

Line 11: Old heading number xiiii has been erased.

Line 14: Old heading number xv has been erased.

Line 25: Old heading number xvi has been erased.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: tem-||pta^puerunt.

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||stri.

xvii.

„ OFFENSUS fui GENERATIO-
 „ NI huic. ET dixi semper
 „ ERRANT corde,, Ipsi aute^m
 „ NON COGNOVERUNT vias
 „ meas,, SICUT iuravi IN ira
 „ mea SI INTROIBUNT IN re-
 „ QUIEM meam,,

1 cause I was offended with this gen-
 2 eration, and I said: they always
 3 err in heart. And they
 4 have not known my
 5 ways. ¹¹ As I have sworn in my
 6 wrath: if they shall enter into
 7 my rest.”

· **UIDETE FRATRES NE FORTE SIT**
 IN ALIQUO uestrum COR ma-
 lum INCREdulitatis disce-
 dia dō uiuo,, Sed adhortami-
 ni uosmet ipsos. per singu-
 los dies donec hodie COGNO-
 minatur,, Ut NON OBdu-
 retur qui^s ex uobis FALLacia
 peccati,, PARTICIPES eni^m
 xpī effecti sumus,, Si ta-
 men INITIUM SUBSTANTIAE
 ejūs usque ad finem FIR-
 mum RETINEamus,,

8 ¹² Take heed, brethren, lest there be
 9 in any of you an evil heart
 10 of unbelief, to depart from the
 11 living God. ¹³ But exhort
 12 one another every
 13 day, whilst it is called
 14 today. That none of you be hard-
 15 ened through the deceitful-
 16 ness of sin. ¹⁴ For we are made
 17 partakers of Christ. Yet so,
 18 if we hold the beginning
 19 of his substance firm
 20 unto the end.

xviii.

· **QuM dicitur hodie SI uoce^m**
 „ eius audieritis nolite ob-
 „ durare corda uestra,,
 „ **Quemadmodum IN illa ex-**
 „ **aceruatione**

21 ¹⁵ While it is said today, “if his voice
 22 you would hear, let not
 23 not your hearts be hardened.
 24 Just as in that pro-
 25 vocation.”

xviii.

· **Quidam enim audientes**
 EXACERBAuerunt,, Sed
 NON UNIVERSI qui profe^c-
CTI SUNT AB AEGYPTO per moy-
 sen,, QUIBUS autem IN-
 FENSUS EST quadraginta
 annos NONNE illis qui pec-
 cauerunt,, QUORUM ca-
 dauera PROSTRATA SUNT
 IN deserto,, QUIBUS aute^m

26 ¹⁶ For some who heard
 27 did provoke. But
 28 not all that came
 29 out of Egypt with Mo-
 30 ses. ¹⁷ And with whom
 31 was he offended forty
 32 years? Was it not with them that
 33 sinned. Whose car-
 34 casses were destroyed
 35 in the desert? ¹⁸ And to whom

(1-35) 3 10b – 18a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: **vi** 682, 8Line 8: Old heading number **xvii** has been erased.Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: **UIDITE** mut. in **UIDETE**Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: **C** qui^sLine 19: Scripsit Ranke: **ejūs**. Puncta minutissima. Lectio, non sphalma. The Vulgate supports the original text.Line 21: Old heading number **xviii** has been erased.Line 26: Old heading number **xviii** has been erased.Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: **EXACERBAUERUNT** rasura mutatum in **EXACERBAUERUNT**Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: **profe~||CTI**.

	JURAVIT NON INTROIRE IN RE-	1	did he swear, that they should not
	QUIEM IPSIUS NISI ILLI ^S QUI	2	enter into his rest, but to them
	INCREDULI FUERUNT., ET	3	that were incredulous? ¹⁹ And
	UIDEMUS QUI NON POTUERUNT	4	we see that they could not
	INTROIRE IN REQUIEM IPSI-	5	enter into this rest,
	US PROPTER INCREDULITATE ^m	6	because of unbelief.
iii.	Timeamus ergo ne forte re-	7	4 ¹ Let us fear therefore lest the
	LICTA POLLICITATIONE INTRO-	8	promise being left of
	EUNDI IN REQUIEM EIUS. EX-	9	entering into his rest, any
	ISTIMETUR A LLQUI EX VOBIS	10	of you should be thought to be
	DEESSE.,	11	wanting.
vii (RHS) xx	· ET ENIM ^{ET} NOBIS NUNTIIATUM EST	12	2 For unto us it hath been declared, vii
	QUEMADMODUM ET ILLIS.,	13	in like manner as unto them.
	Sed non profuit illis ser-	14	But the word of hearing did not
	MO AUDITUS. Non admix-	15	profit them. Not being mixed
	TIS FIDEI EX HIS QUAE AUDIE-	16	with faith of those things they
	RUNT., INGREDIEMUR ENI ^m	17	heard. ³ For we, who have
	IN REQUIEM QUI CREDIDIMUS	18	believed, shall enter into rest;
	QUEMADMODUM DIXIT.,	19	Just as he said:
xxi.	·, Sicut iuravi in ira mea	20	“As I have sworn in my wrath;
	, SI INTROIBUNT IN REQUIEM	21	If they shall enter into my
	, MEAM.,	22	rest”;
xxii.	· ET QUIDEM OPERIBUS AB	23	And this indeed when the works from
	INSTITUTIONE MUNDI PER-	24	the foundation of the world were
	PECTIS., DIXIT ENIM ^{IN} quo-	25	finished. ⁴ For he spoke, ⁱⁿ a cer-
	DAM LOCO DE DIE SEPTIMA SIC.	26	tain place, of the seventh day, thus:
	„ ET REQUIEUIT DS DIE SEPTIMA	27	“And God rested the seventh day
	„ AB OPERIBUS SUIS.,	28	from all his works.”
xxiii.	· ET IN ISTO RURSUM.,	29	⁵ And in this place again:
	„ SI INTROIBUNT IN REQUIEM ME ^m	30	“If they shall enter into my rest.”
xxiiii.	· QUONIAM ERGO SUPEREST	31	⁶ Seeing then it remaineth
	QUOSDAM INTROIRE IN ILLA ^m	32	that some are to enter into it,
	ET HII QUIBUS PRIORIBUS AD-	33	And they, to whom it was first
	NUNTIIATUM EST NON INTRO-	34	preached, did not enter
	IERUNT PROPTER INCREDULITATE ^m	35	because of unbelief:

(1-6) 3 18b – 19. (7-35) 4 1 – 6.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: C [NISI] ILLIS

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: vii 683, 12

Line 12: Old heading number xx has been erased.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: ET ENIM^{ET} NOBIS statim ut videtur post scriptionem minio emendatum.

Line 20: Old heading number xxi has been erased.

Line 23 margin: Scripsit Ranke: xxii erasum. But all the old heading numbers have been erased.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. V [ENIM] ^{IN}

Line 29 margin: Scripsit Ranke: xxiii radendo mut. in xxii, et sic porro usque ad xxxi. But see Line 23 above.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: STO mut. in ISTO

- xxv. · **I**TERUM TERMINAT DIEM QUEN- 1 7 Again he limiteth a certain
dam,, hodie in dauid dicen- 2 day. "Today", in David's say-
do. Sic post tantum temporis 3 ing. After so long a time,
sicut supra dictum est,, 4 ^{as} it is already said:
- xxvi. · **h**odie si uocem eius audier- 5 "Today if his voice you would hear,
tis nolite obdurare cor- 6 let not your hearts
da uestra 7 be hardened."
- xxvii. · **N**am si eis ihs requiem 8 8 For if to them Jesus had rest
praestitisset,, Numqua^m 9 promised. How could he have
de alio loqueretur posthac die 10 spoken afterwards of another day.
- xxviii. · **I**taque relinquitur sabbat- 11 9 So there remaineth a day of
tismus populo di,, Qui 12 rest for the people of God. 10 For
enim ingressus est in re- 13 he that is entered into
quiem eius,, Etiam ipse 14 his rest. The same also
requieuit ab operibus suis 15 hath rested from his works,
sicut a suis ds,, 16 as God did from his.
- ^{viii} xxviii. v. **F**estinemus ergo ingredi 17 11 Let us hasten therefore to enter
in illam requiem,, Ut ne 18 into that rest. Lest any
in id ipsum quis incidat in- 18 man fall into the same
credulitatis exemplum,, 20 example of unbelief.
- xxx. · **U**iuus enim est di sermo 21 12 For the word of God is living
et efficax et penetrabi- 22 and effectual, and more piercing
lior omni gladio ancipiti 23 than any gladius.
Et pertingens usque ad diui- 24 And reaching unto the diui-
sionem animae ac sps,, 25 sion of the soul and the spirit.
Conpassum quoque et medul- 26 Of the joints also and the
larum,, Et discretor 27 marrow. And is a discernor
cogitationum et intentio- 28 of the thoughts and intents
num cordis,, Et non est 29 of the heart. 13 Neither is there
ulla creatura inuisibilis 30 any creature invisible
in conspectu eius,, Om- 31 in his sight. But all
nia enim nuda et aperta 32 things are naked and open
sunt oculis eius,, Ad que^m 33 to his eyes. To whom
nobis sermo,, 34 our speech is.
- xxxi. · **h**abentes ergo pontifice^m 35 14 Having therefore a great high

(1-35) 4 7 – 14a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: Incertum an V **quan-**||**dam**

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: Sic lectio, non lapsus calami.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: C [**temporis**] **sicut**. The correcting scribe actually erased **poris**, adding it to the end of the previous line, to make space to insert **sicut**. I inserted with superscript, which better reflects the original.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. an V **alia**

Also: fort. S [**posthac**] **die**

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: **viii** 684, 17

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: O-||**omnia**.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [**ergo**] **pom**, atramento, non minio usus intulit erasis aliquot literis, quae legi non possunt.

magnū qui penetrauit
 caelos ih̄m filium dī. Te-
 neamus et confessionem
 eius,, Non enim habemus
 pontificem qui non pos-
 sit compati infirmitatibus
 nostris,, Temptatum
 autem per omnia pro si-
 militudine absque peccato
 vi. **Ad**eamus ergo cum fiducia
 ad tronum ^{LORIAE} ~~gratiae~~ ^{XXXII}. Ut mi-
 sericordiam consequamur
 Et gratiam inueniamus in
 auxilio opportuno,,
 xxxii. **Om**nis namque pontifex
 ex hominibus adsumptus
 pro hominibus constituitur
 in his quae sunt ad dñm,,
 Ut offerat dona et sacrifici-
 cia pro peccatis,, Qui
 condolare possit his qui
 ignorant et errant,, Quo-
 niam et ipse circumdatus
 est infirmitate,, Et prop-
 pterea debet quemadmodum
 et pro populo ita etiam
 pro semet ipso offerre
 pro peccatis,, Nec quis-
 quam sumit sibi honorem
 sed qui uocatur a dō tam-
 quam aaron. ^{Sic} ita et xp̄s
 non semet ipsum clari-
 ficauit ut pontifex fie-
 ret,, Sed qui locutus est
 ad eum,, Filius meus es Tu
 1 priest that hath passed into the
 2 heavens, Jesus the Son of God. Let
 3 us hold fast our confes-
 4 sion. ¹⁵ For we have not
 5 a high priest, who can not
 6 have compassion on our infirm-
 7 ities. But one tempted
 8 in all things like as
 9 we are, without sin.
 10 ¹⁶ **Let us go then with confidence**
 11 to the throne of ^{lory} ~~grace~~. That we
 12 may obtain mercy,
 13 And find grace in
 14 seasonable aid.
 15 **S** ¹ For every high priest
 16 taken from among men,
 17 For men is set to stand for men
 18 in the things that apply to God,
 19 To offer up gifts and sacri-
 20 fices for sins. ² Who com-
 21 passion can have for them who
 22 are ignorant and that err. Be-
 23 cause he himself also is beset
 24 with infirmity. ³ And there-
 25 fore he ought, just as
 26 for the people, so also
 27 for himself, to offer
 28 for sins. ⁴ Neither doth any
 29 man take the honour to him-
 30 self, but he that is called by God,
 31 as Aaron was. ⁵ ^{Thus} ~~Even~~ so Christ
 32 did not glorify him-
 33 self, that a high priest he might
 34 be made: but he that said
 35 unto him. "Thou art my Son,

(1-14) 4 14b – 16. (15-35) 5 1 – 5a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: compati mut. in compati

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: viii 685, 10

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [tronum] cLORIAE

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: pro~||pterea.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. fort. S [aaron] sic. 'Even so'
is replaced by 'Thus'. This is Vulgatisation.

	eſo hodie genui te	1	this day have I begotten thee."
xxxiii.	• Quemadmodum et in alio	2	⁶ As he saith also in an-
	, loco dicit,, Tu es sacer-	3	other place: "Thou art a
	, dos in aeternum secun-	4	priest for ever, according
	, dum ordinem melchisedech	5	to the order of Melchisedech."
	Qui in diebus carnis suae	6	⁷ Who in the days of his flesh,
	praeces supplicationes-	7	offering up prayers and supplica-
	que ad eum qui possit il-	8	tions to him that was able
	lum saluum a morte fa-	9	to save him from
	cere,, Cum clamore	10	death, with a loud
	ualido et lacrimis offe-	11	cry and tears spil-
	rens. Et exauditus pro	12	led, and was heard for
	sua reuerentia,,	13	his reverence.
x	• Et quidem cum esset fi-	14	⁸ And although he was the Son
xxxiii.	lius dī. didicit ex his quae	15	of God; He learned obedience
	passus est oboedientia ⁿ	16	by the things which he suffered:
	Et consummatus factus	17	⁹ And being consummated, he
	est omnibus obtempe-	18	became to all, that obey
	rantibus sibi causam sa-	19	him, the cause of
	lutis aeternae,, Appel-	20	eternal salvation. ¹⁰ Called
	latus a dō pontifex iusta	21	by God a high priest according
	ordinem melchisedech	22	to the order of Melchisedech.
	De quo grandis nobis sermo	23	¹¹ Of whom we have much
	et in ^{IN} terpraetabilis ad	24	which is too complicated to
	dicendum. Quoniam in-	25	explain, because you
	becilles facti estis ad au-	26	are so dim of under-
	diendum,,	27	standing.
xxxv. vii.	• Et enim cum deberetis	28	¹² For whereas for the time
	magistri esse propter	29	you ought to be masters,
	tempus rursus indige ^{is} tis	30	you have need to
	ut uos doceamini. quae	31	be taught again what
	sint elementa exordii	32	are the first elements of
	sermonum dī,, Et facti	33	the words of God. And you are
	estis quibus lacte opus	34	become who have need of milk,
	sit non solido cibo,,	35	and not of solid food.

(1-35) 5 5b – 12.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Literae od in hodie sine causa obelo perfossae. Ignore.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: offerens. Et Lectionem retinui.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: x 686, 14

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: causam

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: iusta mut. in iuxta

Lines 23-27: Douay is obscure, KJV used for guidance, but modified to better match the Latin.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: interpretabilis mut. in in^{IN}terpr-

	OMNIS ENIM QUI LACTIS EST	1	¹³ For every one that is a partaker
	PARTICEPS EXPARS ^E A EST	2	of milk, is ^{unskillful} scattered
	SEMONIS IUSTITIAE PAR-	3	in the word of justice: for
	UULUS ENIM EST,,	4	he is a little child.
xxxvi.	PERFECTORUM AUTEM EST	5	¹⁴ But for the perfect is
	SOLIDUS CIBUS,, EORUM	6	solid food; for them
	QUI PRO CONSUETUDINE EX-	7	who by custom have
	ERCITATOS HABENT SENSUS	8	their senses exercised
	AD DISCRETIONEM BONI	9	to the discerning of good
	AC MALI,,	10	and evil.
xi (RHS) xxxvii.	QUA PROPTER INTERMIT-	11	6 ¹ Wherefore leaving the
	TENTES INCHOATIONIS XPI	12	word of the beginning of
	SERMONE ^m AD PERFECTIO-	13	Christ, let us go on to things
	NEM PERAMUS ^R ,, NON	14	more perfect. Not
	RURSUM FACIENTES [†] FUN-	15	[†] laying making again the foun-
	DAMENTUM PAENITENTIAE	16	dation of penance
	AB OPERIBUS MORTUIS	17	from dead works,
	ET FIDE AD DM BAPTISMATU ^m	18	And of faith in God. ² Of the
	DOCTRINAE,, IMPOSITIONIS	19	doctrine of baptisms. And the
	quoque MANUUM AC	20	laying on of hands, and
	RESURRECTIONIS MORTUO-	21	of the resurrection of the
	RUM ET IUDICII AETERNI	22	dead, and of eternal judgment.
	ET HOC FACIEMUS SI QUIDEM	23	³ And this will we do, if
	PERMISERIT DS,,	24	God permit.
xxxviii.	IMPOSSIBILE EST ENIM EOS	25	⁴ For it is impossible for those
	QUI SEMEL SUNT INLUMI-	26	who were once illumi-
	NATI,, GUSTAUERUNT	27	nated. And have tasted
	ETIAM DONUM CAELESTE ^m	28	also the heavenly gift.
	ET PARTICIPES SUNT FACTI	29	And were made partakers of the
	SPS SCI,, GUSTAUERUNT	30	Holy Ghost. ⁵ And have
	NIHILOMINUS BONUM DI	31	moreover tasted the good word
	VERBUM,, VIRTUTISQUE	32	of God. And the powers
	SAECULI UENTURI,, ET PRO-	33	of the world to come. ⁶ And are
	LAPSI SUNT RENOUARI RUR-	34	fallen away: to be renewed
	SUS AD PAENITENTIAM	35	again to penance.

(1-10) 5 13 – 14. (11-35) 6 1 – 6a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: *exparsa* mut. in *expers*

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: *sermone^m*

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: *peramus^R*

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabulum *iacientes* absque dubitatione rectam versionem graeci καταβαλλόμενος praebet, sed dubito an hic recte sit editum. Scriba habet *facientes* et ad marg. Victor notavit *iacentes*, quod si per se staret recte editum fuisset. Sed praemisum est siglum *†*,

quod quum pridem mihi aliquos ductus calami otiosos continere videbatur, a Lachmanno autem iusto artificiosius explicatum est per *ALIBI*, nunc mihi videtur legendum esse *ALI*. Quod si rectum est, edere debebam *facientes*.

I placed the siglum *†* next to *facientes* in the Latin, and next to *making* in the English.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: *impositionis* mut. in *imp.*

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: *prolapsi* mut. in *prolapsi*

	RURSUM CRUCIFICENTES SI-	1	Crucifying again to them-
	BIMET IPSI FILIUM Dī ET HOS-	2	selves the Son of God, and mak-
	S TENTUI HABENTES,,	3	ing him a mockery.
xxxviii.	·TERRA ENIM SAepe uenien-	4	⁷ For the earth that often the rain
	tem super se. BIBENS IM-	5	cometh upon drinketh it
	BREM ET GENERANS HERBA ^m	6	in, and bringeth forth herbs
	OPORTUNAM. ILLIS A QUIBUS	7	in season, for them by whom
	COLITUR ACCēPIT BENEDIC-	8	it is tilled, receiveth blessing
	C TIONEM A DO,, PROFERENS	9	from God. ⁸ But that which
	AUTEM SPINAS AC TRIBULOS	10	bringeth forth thorns and briers,
	REPROBA. EST ET MALEDICTO	11	is reprobate, it is also very near
	PROXIMA. CUIUS CONSUM-	12	unto a curse, whose end
	MATIO IN COMBUSTIONEM	13	is to be burnt.
xlii.	VIII. CONFIDIMUS AUTEM DE UOBIS	14	⁹ But, we can expect from you,
Lec. COTTIDIANA	DILECTISSIMI MELIORA. ET	15	dearly beloved, things better, and
	UICINIORA SALUTIS. TAM-	16	closer to salvation, though
	ETSI ITA LOQUIMUR. NON	17	we speak thus, ¹⁰ For
	ENIM INIUSTUS Ds. UT OBLI-	18	God is not unjust, that he
	UISCATUR OPERIS VESTRI	19	should forget your work,
	ET DILECTIONIS QUAM OSTEN-	20	and the love which you have
	DISTIS IN NOMINE IPSIUS,,	21	shewn in his name,
	QUI MINISTRASTIS SCīs ET MI-	22	You who have ministered, and do
	NISTRATIBūs,,	23	minister to the saints.
xli.	·CUPIMUS AUTEM UNUMQUE ^m	24	¹¹ And we desire that every
	que uestrum eandem os-	25	one of you shew forth
	TENTARE. SOLLICITUDINEM	26	the same carefulness
	AD EXPLETIONEM SPEI USQUE	27	to the accomplishing of hope
	IN FINEM,, UT NON SEQ-	28	unto the end. ¹² That you
	NES EFFICIAMINI,, UERU ^m	29	become not slothful. But fol-
	IMITATORES EORUM QUI FI-	30	lowers of them, who through
	DEM ET PATIENTIA HERE-	31	faith and patience shall in-
	DITABUNT PROMISSIONES	32	herit the promises.
xlii.	·ABRAHAE NAMQUE PROMIT-	33	¹³ To Abraham indeed a promise
	TENS Ds,, QUONIAM NE-	34	God was making. Because he
	MINEM HABUIT PER QUE ^m	35	had no one greater by whom

(1-35) 6 6b – 13a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: Hō-||STENTUI.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: ACCēPIT | BENEDIC-||CTIONEM

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: xlii 688 14

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: fort. V SALUTIS

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: ET MI-||NISTRATIBūs

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: FIDEM

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: PROMISSIONIS mut. in -NES

	jURARET maiorem,,	1	he might swear:
xLiii.	„ JURAUIT per semet ipsum	2	He swore by himself.
	„ DICENS,, Nisi benedi-	3	¹⁴ Saying: “Unless bless-
	„ cENS benedicam te,, ET	4	ing I shall bless thee, and
	„ multiplicans multipli-	5	multiplying I shall multiply
	cabo te,, ET sic longani-	6	thee.” ¹⁵ And so patient-
	miter ferens adeptus	7	ly enduring he obtained
	est repromissionem †	8	the promise. †
xLiiii.	· homines enim per maio-	9	¹⁶ For men swear by one greater
	rem sui iurant,, ET om-	10	than themselves. And in
m	nes controuersiae eoru ^m	11	all their disputes,
	finis ad confirmatione ^m	12	for final confirmation,
	est iuramentum In quo	13	is an oath. ¹⁷ Wherein
	abundantius. Volens	14	God, abundantly wishing
	ds ostendere pollicita-	15	to shew to the heirs
R	tiones hereditibus immobi-	16	of the promise the immut-
	litate consilii sui. in-	17	ability of his counsel, in-
	terposuit iusiurandum	18	terposed an oath:
	Ut per duas res immobiles	19	¹⁸ That by two immutable things,
	quibus impossibile est	20	in which it is impossible for
	mentiri dm,, Fortissi-	21	God to lie. We may
	imum solacium habeamus	22	have the strongest comfort,
	qui confugimus ad tenen-	23	who have fled for refuge to hold
	dam promissionis spem.	24	fast the hope ^{promised to} set before us.
	Quam sicut anchoram ha-	25	¹⁹ Which like having an
	beamus animae tutam	26	anchor, the soul is sure
	ad firmam,, ET inceden-	27	and firm. And which
	tem usque in interiora	28	entereth in even within
	uelaminis,, Ubi prae-	29	the veil. ²⁰ Where the fore-
	cursor pro nobis intro-	30	runner Jesus is entered
	uit ihs. Secundum ordi-	31	for us, according to the order
	nem melchisedech pon-	32	of Melchisedech, is made
	tifex factus in aeternu ^m	33	a high priest for ever.
xiii. (RHS)	viii. hic enim melchisedech	34	⁷ ¹ For this Melchisedech was
xlv.	rex salem sacerdos di	35	king of Salem, priest of the most

(1-33) 6 13b – 20. (34-35) 7 1a.

Line 2: quotes mark before JURAUIT seems to have been erased, as indeed, it should be.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: sui mut. in sibi. Lectio, non error calami.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: o-|| omnes

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: iuramenti mut. in -tum

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: Adscriptum siglum R corrigi

iubet errorem in pollicita-|| tiones situm.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: positam fere erasum est et correctum per missionis. Illam lectionem retinui.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: ha-|| beamus lectio singularis.

Line 27: Ranke accepts this correction without comment: ad

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: xiii 689, 34

	summi,, Qui obuiauit	1	high God. Who met
	abrahae regresso a cae-	2	Abraham returning from the slaugh-
	de regum. Et benedixit	3	ter of the kings, and blessed
	ei. cui decimas omnium	4	him, ² To whom also Abraham
	diuisit abraham,, Pri-	5	divided the tithes of all: who
	imum quidem quia inter-	6	first indeed by inter-
	praetatur. rex iustitiae	7	pretation, is king of justice.
	Deinde autem et rex salem	8	And then also king of Salem,
	quod est rex pacis,, Sine	9	that is, king of peace. ³ Without
	patre sine matre sine	10	father, without mother, without
	ut alia,, Sine genealogia	11	any others. Without genealogy.
	Neque initium dierum neque	12	Having neither beginning of days
	finem uitae habens,,	13	nor end of life,
xLvi.	· Adsimilatus autem filio di	14	But likened unto the Son of God,
	manet sacerdos in per-	15	continueth a priest
	petuum,, Intuemini	16	for ever. ⁴ Now consider
	autem quantus sit hic cui et	17	how great this man is, to whom also
	decimas dedit. de prae-	18	Abraham the patriarch gave
	cipuis abraham patri-	19	tithes out of the principal
	archa,, Et quidem de	20	things. ⁵ And indeed of
	filiiis leui sacerdotium	21	the sons of Levi, who receive the
	accipientes. mandatum	22	priesthood, have a command-
	habent decimas sumere	23	ment to take tithes from the
	a populo. secundum lege ^m	24	people, according to the law.
	Id est a fratribus suis,,	25	That is, of their brethren.
	Quamquam et ipsi exierunt	26	Though they themselves also came
	de lumbis abrahae,,	27	out of the loins of Abraham.
xLvii.	· Cuius autem generatio	28	⁶ But he, whose pedigree
	non adnumeratur in eis.	29	is not numbered among them,
	decimas sumpsit abraham ^m	30	received tithes of Abraham,
	Et hunc qui habebat repro-	31	And him that had the pro-
	missiones benedixit,,	32	mises, he blessed.
	Sine ulla autem contra-	33	⁷ And without all contra-
	ditione,, Quod minus	34	diction: That which is less,
	est a meliore benedicetur	35	is blessed by the better.

(1-35) 7 1b – 7.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: quia

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabula **SINE MATRE**, per errorem repetita, erasa sunt. My view from examination of the manuscript facsimile: There is clearly deletion here. In the manuscript, the erasure, which Ranke

suspects was a dittography, is difficult to reconstruct. However, I believe the missing text is "**SINE UT ALIA**". I have reconstructed the missing text in light grey.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: C [cui] et

xLVIII.

· **Et hic quidem decimas morientes homines accipiunt,** Ibi autem contestatus quia uiuit, Et ut ita dictum sit per Abraham et Leui qui decimas accepit decimatus est, adhuc enim in lumbis patris erat quando obuiam ei Melchisedech,

xLVIII (RHS)

· **Si ergo consummatio per sacerdotium Leuiticum erat,** populus enim sub ipso Legem accepit, quid adhuc necessarium secundum ordinem Melchisedech.

Alium surgere sacerdote^m et non secundum ordine^m

x· aaron dici, x· **Translato** enim sacerdotio necesse est ut Lex^{cis} translatio fiat

In quo enim haec dicuntur de alia tribu^s est de qua nullus altario praesto fuit

Manifestum est enim quod ex iuda ortus sit dñs noster

In qua tribu nihil de sacerdotibus moyses locutus est, Et amplius adhuc manifestum est, Si secundum similitudinem Melchisedech. Exurget alius sacerdos qui non secundum Legem mandaTi

⁸ And here indeed, men that die, receive tithes. But there it is witnessed, that he liveth. ⁹ And, as it may be said, through Abraham, Levi also, who received tithes, paid tithes. ¹⁰ For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedech met him.

¹¹ If then perfection was by the Levitical priesthood. For the people, under it, received the law. What was the further need after the order of Melchisedech:

That another priest should rise and not be called according to the order of Aaron? ¹² For to change the priesthood, it needs that the law be changed

¹³ For he, of whom this is said, is of another tribe, of which no one attended on the altar.

¹⁴ For it is evident that our Lord sprung out of Juda: Of which tribe there is nothing concerning priests that Moses spoke. ¹⁵ And it is yet far more evident If according to the similitude of Melchisedech; There ariseth another priest, ¹⁶ who is made not according to the law

xLVIII

(1-35) 7 8 – 16a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: conte~||^ustatos.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: ei· mel~||chisedech

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: xLVIII 691, 11

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: Numerus [x] in codice ad marginem positus apparet, adhibito signo ~ ante vocab. **Translato**, quod capitis initium indicat.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Lex^{cis}, replacing 'Lex' by 'Lexis'.

Both forms are legal, so the change is unnecessary.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: alia tribus mut. addito i et obelo per literam s misso in alia tribu

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: melchisedech· exurget. Punctum supra s otiosum.

	cARNALIS factus est.,	1	of a carnal commandment.
	Sed secundum uirtutem	2	But according to the power of an
	uitae insolubilis.	3	indissoluble life:
L.	·CONTESTATUR ENIM quONIA ^m	4	¹⁷ For he testifieth thus:
	tu es sacerdos in aeter-	5	"Thou art a priest for
	num secundum ordine ^m	6	ever, according to the order
	melchisedech.,	7	of Melchisedech."
Li.	·REPROBATIO quidem fit	8	¹⁸ There is indeed a setting aside
	praecedentis mandati.	9	of the former commandment,
	propter infirmitatem	10	because of the weakness
	eius et inutilitatem.,	11	and unprofitableness thereof:
xv.	Nihil enim ad perfectum	12	¹⁹ For the law brought nothing
	adduxit Lex.,	13	to perfection. But a bring-
	ctio uero melioris spei	14	ing in of a better hope,
	per quam proximamus	15	by which we draw nigh
	ad dñm., Et quantum est	16	to God. ²⁰ And inasmuch as
	non sine iureiurando.	17	it is not without an oath,
	alii quidem sine iureiuran-	18	for the others indeed were
	do sacerdotes facti sunt.	19	made priests without an oath;
Lii.	·hic autem cum iureiurando	20	²¹ But this with an oath,
	per eum qui dixit ad illum	21	by him that said unto him:
	Iurauit dñs et non paenete-	22	The Lord hath sworn, and he will
	rit eum. tu es sacerdos	23	not repent, "Thou art a priest
	in aeternum.,	24	for ever."
Liii.	·In tantum melioris testa-	25	²² By so much, of a better testa-
	menti sponsor factus	26	ment, is Jesus made
	est ihs et alii quidem plu-	27	a surety, ²³ And the others
	res facti sunt sacerdo-	28	indeed were made many
	tes. idcirco quod morte	29	priests, because by reason of death
	prohiberentur perma-	30	they were not suffered to con-
	nere., hic autem eo quod	31	tinue. ²⁴ But this, for that
	maneat in aeternum.,	32	he continueth for ever.
	Sempiternum habet sacer-	33	And he hath an everlasting priest-
	dotium., Unde et salua-	34	hood. ²⁵ Whereby he is
	re in perpetuo potest	35	able also to save for ever

(1-35) 7 16b – 25a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: xv 692, 13

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: Huic siglo ⚡ aliud respondet in margine positum, quo numerus xv insignitur, cf. quae

adnotauimus ad 678, 33

Lines 13 & 14: : Scripsit Ranke: Introdu-||ctio,

	accedentes per semet	1	them that come to
	ipsum ad deum semper ui-	2	God by him; always li-
	uens ad interpellandum	3	ving to make intercession
	pro eis,, ^k Talis enim dece-	4	for them. ²⁶ For it was fitting that
	bat ut nobis esset pontifex,,	5	we should have such a high priest.
	S ^c s innocens inpollutus	6	Holy, innocent, undefiled,
	segregatus a peccatoribus	7	separated from sinners.
	Et excelsior caelis factus	8	And made higher than the heavens:
	qui non habet cotidie ne-	9	²⁷ Who hath not daily ne-
	cessitatem,, Quemad-	10	cessity: As the
	modum sacerdotes pri-	11	other priests, first
	us pro suis delictis hos-	12	for his own sins, to offer
	tias offerre deinde pro	13	sacrifices, and then for the
	populo,, hoc enim fecit	14	people's. For this he did
	semel se offerendo,,	15	once, in offering himself.
	Lex enim homines consti-	16	²⁸ For the law maketh men
	tuit sacerdotes infirmi-	17	priests, who have
ⲭVI (RHS)	tatem habentes. Sermo	18	infirmity: but the word
	autem iurisiurandi qui	19	of the oath, which
	post Legem est. filium	20	was since the law, the Son
	in aeternum perfectum.	21	who is perfected for evermore.
LIII.	Capitulum autem super	22	8 ¹ The sum now of the what we
	ea quae dicuntur,, Tale ^m	23	have spoken, is: We have
	habemus pontificem	24	such a high priest,
	qui consedit in dextera	25	who is set on the right hand
	sedis magnitudinis in	26	of the throne of majesty in
	caelis s ^c orum minister	27	the heavens, ² A minister of the
	et tabernaculi ueri,,	28	holies, and of the true tabernacle.
	Quod fixit d ⁿ s et non homo	29	Which the Lord pitched, and not man.
LV.	Omnis enim pontifex	30	³ For every high priest
	ad offerenda munera	31	is appointed to offer gifts
	et hostias constituitur	32	and sacrifices:
	Unde necesse est ut hunc	33	Wherefore it is necessary that he also
	habere aliquid quod offe-	34	should have something to
	rat,, Si ergo esset super	35	offer. ⁴ If then he were on

(1-21) 7 25b – 28. (22-35) 8 1 – 4a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: ^kTalis, cf. adnotata ad 385, 28. (Vol 1)

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: populi mut. in populo, quod
singularem aliquam lectionem constituit

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: Super vocab. sermo siglum ⲭ

cernitur, quod initium capitis ⲭVI indicat, qui numerus
ad marginem adscriptus est. Cf. ⲭVI 693, 18

Line 33: ut puncto et superscriptione, ut videtur Victoris,
mut, in et.

	TERRAM NEC ESSET SACER-	1	earth, he would not be a
	DOS CUM ESSENT QUI OFFE-	2	priest, as there would be others
	RENT SECUNDUM LEGEM	3	to offer gifts according to
	MUNERA,,	4	the law,
LVI.	·QUI EXEMPLARI ET UMBRAE	5	⁵ Who as example and shadow,
	DESERUIUNT CAELESTIUM	6	serve, of heavenly things.
	SICUT RESPONSUM EST MOY-	7	As it was answered to Mo-
	SI CUM CONSUMMARET	8	ses, when he was to finish
	TABERNACULUM,,	9	the tabernacle:
LVII.	·UIDE INQUID OMNIA FACITO	10	See, saith he, that thou make all
	SECUNDUM EXEMPLAR	11	things according to the pattern
	QUOD TIBI OSTENSUM EST IN	12	which was shewn thee on the
XI.	MONTEM,, NUNC AUTEM	13	mount. ⁶ But now
	MELIUS SORTITUS EST MI-	14	he hath obtained a better mi-
	NISTERIUM,,	15	nistry,
LVIII.	·QUANTO ET MELIORIS TESTA-	16	By how much also of a better cove-
	MENTI MEDIATOR EST QUOD	17	nant is he mediator, which
	IN MELIORIBUS REPROMIS-	18	on better promises
	SIONIBUS SCM EST,,	19	has been given.
XVII LVIII.	·NAM SI ILLUD PRIUS CULPA	20	⁷ For if that former had been fault-
	UACASSET,, NON UTIQUE	21	less. There would not then have
	SECUNDI LOCUS INQUIRETUR	22	been need to find a second.
LX.	·UITUPERANS ENIM EOS DICIT	23	⁸ For finding fault with them, he saith:
	„ECCE DIES VENIUNT. DICIT DÑS	24	“Behold, the days come, saith the Lord:
	„ET CONSUMMABO SUPER DO-	25	And I will perfect unto the house
	„MUM ISRAHEL,, ET SUPER	26	of Israel. And unto the
	„DOMUM IUDA. TESTAMEN-	27	house of Juda, a new testa-
	„TUM NOUUM NON SECUNDU ^m	28	ment, ⁹ Not according to
	„TESTAMENTUM QUOD FECIT	29	the testament which I made
	„PATRIBUS EORUM IN DIE	30	to their fathers, on the day
	„QUA ADPRAEHENDIT MANUM	31	when I took them by their hands
	„ILLORUM. UT EDUCEREM	32	to lead them out
	„ILLOS DE TERRA AEGYPTI.	33	of the land of Egypt:
	„QUONIAM IPSI NON PER-	34	Because they contin-
	„MANSERUNT IN TESTA-	35	ued not in my testa-

(1-35) 8 4b – 9a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: **eximplari** mut. in **exempl-**
Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: **inquid** fort. a V correctata in **inquit**
Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: **quid** fort. a V correctata in **quod**
Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: **montem** | Numerus [xi] in
codice ad marginem positus est. Cuius locus in textu

indicatur siglo **↵**, cf. adnotata ad **691**, 20.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: **xvii** **694**, 20

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: **fecit**

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: **adpraehendit**

„	mento meo., Et ego ne-	1	ment. And I regarded them not,
„	glexi eos dicit dñs., Quia	2	saith the Lord. ¹⁰ For
„	hoc est testamentum	3	this is the testament
„	quod disponam domui is-	4	which I will make to the house of
„	rahel post dies illos di-	5	Israel after those days, saith
„	cit dñs., Dando LeGes	6	the Lord. I will give my
„	meas in mentem eorum	7	laws into their minds,
„	et in corde eorum super-	8	and in their hearts will I
„	scribam eas et ero eis	9	write them: and I will be
„	in dñ. Et ipsi erunt mihi	10	their God. And they shall be
„	in populum., Et non do-	11	my people. ¹¹ And they shall not
„	cebit unusquisque pro-	12	teach every man his
„	ximum suum. ^{et} unus quis-	13	neighbour, ^{and} every man
„	que patrem suum dicens.	14	his father, saying:
„	Cognosce dñm quoniam	15	Know the Lord: for
„	omnes scient me. a mino-	16	all shall know me, from the
„	rem usque ad maiorem	17	least to the greatest
„	eorum., Quia propi-	18	of them. ¹² Because I will
„	tius ero iniquitatibus eo-	19	be merciful to their iniqui-
„	rum et peccata illorum	20	ties, and their sins
„	iam non memorabor	21	I will remember no more.”
Lxi.	. Dicendo autem nouum	22	¹³ Now in saying a new (testament),
	ueterabit prius quod	23	He made obsolete the prior, and
	autem antiquatur et se-	24	what is obsolete and grow-
	nescit. prope interitum est.	25	eth old, is near its end.
ÆVIII (RHS) *Lxii.	. habuit quidem et prius ius-	26	⁹ ¹ The former indeed had also jus-
	tificationis culturae	27	tifications of divine service,
	et sc̃m saecularem.,	28	and a worldly sanctuary.
	Tabernaculum enim factu ^m	29	² For there was a tabernacle made
	est primum in quo inerañt	30	the first, wherein were
	candelabra. et mensa	31	the candlesticks, and the table,
	et propositio panum quae	32	and the setting forth of loaves, which
	dicitur sc̃a., post uela-	33	is called the Holy. ³ And after
	mentum autem secundu ^m	34	the second veil, the
	tabernaculum quod dicitur	35	tabernacle, which is called

(1-25) 8 9b – 13. (26-35) 9 1 – 3a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: mentem

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: suum ^{et}

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: mino~||rem

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: xvi 695, 26

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: iustificationes mut. in —
is. Lectionem originalem retinui.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: saecularem

	sca scorum. aureum ha-	1	the Holy of Holies, ⁴ Having a
	bens turibulum. Et arca	2	golden censer, and the ark
	testamenti circumtec-	3	of the testament covered
	C tam ex omni parte auro	4	about on every part with gold,
	I n qua urna aurea. habens	5	In which was a golden pot that had
	manna. Et virga aaron	6	manna. And the rod of Aaron,
	quae fronduerat et tabu-	7	that had blossomed, and the tables
	lae testamenti. Super-	8	of the testament. ⁵ And over
	que eam cherubim glorie	9	it were the cherubims of glory
	obumbrantia. Propitia-	10	overshadowing. The propiti-
	torium de quibus non est	11	atory, of which it is not need-
	modo dicendum per singula	12	ful to speak now particularly.
LXIII.	his uero ita compositis in	13	⁶ Now these being thus ordered,
	priori quidem taberna-	14	into the first tabernacle
	culo. semper introibant	15	the priests indeed always
	sacerdotes sacrificioru ^m	16	entered, accomplishing
	officia consummantes	17	the offices of sacrifices.
ÆVIII	I n secundo autem semel	18	⁷ But into the second, the high
	in anno solus pontifex	19	priest alone, once a year:
	non sine sanguine quem	20	not without blood, which
	offert pro sua et pro po-	21	he offereth for his own, and the
	puli ignorantia. Hoc	22	people's ignorance: ⁸ The
	significante spu sco. non-	23	Holy Ghost signifying this, that
	dum propalatum esse sco-	24	the way into the holies was not
	rum uiam. Adhuc prio-	25	yet made manifest. Whilst the
	re tabernaculo habente	26	former tabernacle was yet
	statum. Quae parabola	27	standing. ⁹ Which is a parable
	est temporis instantis	28	of the time present:
	I uxta quam munera et hos-	29	According to which gifts and sacri-
	tiae offeruntur. Quae	30	fices are offered. Which
	non possunt iuxta consci-	31	can not, as to the consci-
	entiam perfectum face-	32	ence, make him perfect
	re seruientem. Solum-	33	that serveth. ¹⁰ Only
	modo in cibis. et in potibus	34	in meats and in drinks,
	et uariis baptismis. Et ius-	35	and divers washings. And jus-

(1-35) 9 3b – 10a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: circumte-||ctam.

Lines 9: Ms. has incorrectly: cherubim for cherubim.

My correction.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: priore tabernaculo.

Neither the manuscript, nor the modern Vulgate support Ranke here. Both Vulgate and Ms. clearly show quidem to be present. Disregard Ranke here.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: **ÆVIII** 696, 18

Titius carnis usque ad tem-
 pus correctionis impositis
 xii. **Χρ̄ς autem adsistens pon-**
 tifex futurorum bonorū^m
 per amplius et perfectius
 Tabernaculum non manu
 factum, Id est non huius
 creationis,
 Lxv. **·Neque per sanguinem**
 hircorum et vitulorum
 Sed per proprium sangui-
 nem introiit semel in sc̄a
 aeterna redemptione in-
 uenta, Si enim sanguis
 hircorum et taurorum
 et cinis vitulae aspersus
 inquinatos sc̄ificat ad
 emundationem carnis,
 Quanto magis sanguis xp̄i
 qui per sp̄m sc̄m semet
 ipsum obtulit immacula-
 tum dō, Et mundauit
 conscientiam uestram
 ab operibus mortuis ad
 seruendum dō uiuenti
 Lxvi. **·Et ideo noui testamenti**
 mediator est. Ut morte
 intercedente in redemp-
 tionem earum praeuari-
 cationum quae erant
 sub priore testamento
 Repromissionem accipiatⁿ
 qui uocati sunt aeternae
 hereditatis,
 Lxvii. **·Ubi enim testamentum**

(1-35) 9 10b – 16a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: **xx** 697, 3

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: **urienti** calamo acutissimo mut. in **uienti**. There is no way the manuscript can be honestly read so. Neither are there any visible editing marks.

What is written is '**urienti**', which is an alternative spelling of '**orienti**', meaning 'east', or 'rising'.

Line 32: *Scipsit Ranke: accipiat* correcto imperfecta.

What Ranke thinks he sees is not a dot, but the remains of an 'n'. That is **accipiat**ⁿ. This is necessary to comply with **sunt**.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: **xxi 697**, 35



	mors necesse est interce-	1	the death of the testator must of
	dat testatoris. Testamen-	2	necessity come in. ¹⁷ For a
	tum enim in mortuis con-	3	testament is of force, after
	firmatum est., Alioquin	4	men are dead. Otherwise
	nondum ualet dum uiuit	5	it is as yet of no strength, whilst
	qui testatus est. unde ne	6	the testator liveth. ¹⁸ Whereupon
	primum quidem sine san-	7	neither was the first indeed
	guine dedicatum est.,	8	dedicated without blood.
Lxviii.	• Lecto enim omni mandato	9	¹⁹ Having read every commandment
	Legis a moysen uniuerso	10	of the law to all the
	populo accipiens sangui-	11	people, Moses took the blood
	nem uitorum et hircor-	12	of calves and goats,
	um cum aqua. et lana coc-	13	with water, and scarlet
	cinea et hyssopo., Ipsum	14	wool and hyssop. And sprinkled
	quoque librum et omne ^m	15	both the book itself and
	populum aspersit dicens	16	all the people, ²⁰ saying:
	„Hic sanguis testamenti quod	17	“This is the blood of the testament,
	„ mandauit ad uos dñs., Etia ^m	18	that God entrusted to you.” ²¹ The
	tabernaculum et omnia	19	tabernacle also and all the
	uasa ministerii. Sangui-	20	vessels of the ministry, with
	ne similiter aspersit.,	21	blood, likewise he sprinkled.
	Et omnia paene in sane mun-	22	²² And indeed almost all things, are
	dantur secundum Legem	23	well cleansed, according to the law:
	Et si ^{ne} sanguinis fusione	24	And yet with ^{out} shedding of blood
xxii ÷	non fuit remissio. Necesse	25	there is no remission. ²³ It is ne-
	est ergo exemplaria	26	cessary therefore that the examples
	quidem caelestium his	27	of heavenly things be cleansed
	mundari., Ipsa autem	28	thus. But the heavenly things
	caelestia melioribus	29	themselves with better
	hostiis quam istis	30	sacrifices than these.
Lxviii.	• Non enim in manu factis	31	²⁴ For it is not Holies made with
	sc̃is. ihs introit. exempla-	32	hands, Jesus entered in, or the
	ria uerborum sed in ipsu ^m	33	examples of words: but into heaven
	caelum. ut appareat nunc	34	itself, that he may appear now
	uultui dñi pro nobis.,	35	in the presence of God for us.

(1-35) 9 16b – 24.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: **Hic**, maiore quam fieri solet initiali scriptum.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: **sane** male sane scriptum pro **sanguine**. The manuscript does not support this conclusion, and there are no editing marks. Here I have translated as is.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: **si^{ne}** emendatum ab ipso ut videtur scriba. Ignoring the emendation, the reading:

ETSI SANGUINIS FUSIONE... :: And yet with the shedding of blood... , also makes good sense. See 700, 2.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: **xxii** 698, 25. Ante **Necesse** siglum ÷ quod indicat capitis **xxii** initium, cf. adnota ad 678, 33.

Line 33: Note this difference from the Vulgate: **uerborum** I have translated to reflect this difference.

Neque ut saepe offerat se-
met ipsum,, Quemadmo-
dum pontifex intrat in
sc̄a per singulos annos
in sanguine alieno. Alio-
quin oportebat eum fre-
quenter pati. ab origine
mundi,, Nunc autem
semel in consummatione
saeculorum,, ad disti-
tutionem peccati per hos-
tiam suam apparuit,,

Et quemadmodum statutum
est hominibus semel mori
post hoc autem iudicium
sic et xp̄s semel oblatus
ad multorum exhausti-
enda peccata. secundo
sine peccato. apparuit
expectantibus in salute^m

xxiii (RHS)
Lxx.

·UMBRA ENIM HABENS Lex
bonorum futurorum
non ipsam imaginem re-
rum per singulos annos
isdem ipsis hostiis quas
offerunt indesinenter
Numquam potest acciden-
tes perfectos facere
Alioquin non cessassent
offerri,, Ideo quod nul-
lam haberent ultra con-
scientiam. peccati culto-
res semel mundati. Sed
in ipsis commemoratio
peccatorum per singulos

1 ²⁵ Nor yet that he should offer
2 himself often. As the
3 high priest entereth into
4 the Holies, every year with
5 the blood of others, ²⁶ For
6 then he ought to have suf-
7 fered often, from the beginning
8 of the world. But now
9 once at the end
10 of ages. For the destruc-
11 tion of sin, by the sacrifice of
12 himself. he hath appeared.

13 ²⁷ And as it is appointed,
14 unto men, once to die,
15 And after this the judgment,
16 ²⁸ So also Christ was offered once
17 to exhaust the sins
18 of many; the second time
19 without sin, he shall appear to
20 those expecting him for salvation.

21 10 ¹ For the law holds but a shadow xxiii
22 of the good things to come,
23 not the true image of these
24 things. Every year
25 the selfsame sacrifices (the High
26 Priests) offer continually.
27 Never can (these) make those
28 coming thereunto perfect:
29 ² Otherwise, would they not have
30 stopped offering. So that
31 they have no more con-
32 science, sins, having
33 once been cleansed. ³ But
34 in them there is made a
35 commemoration of sins

(1-20) 9 25 – 28. (21-35) 10 1 – 3a.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: xxiii 699, 21

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Vocolae per prima litera obelis
male iugulata. I cannot see the mark which Ranke
reports, however, before the 'p', there is a slightly
larger space, which could indicate a change of context.
I have translated this as a sentence break.

Lines 25 - 27: My insertions in brackets. See H J

Shonfield's translation: '... the High Priests can never
with those sacrifices which they offer annually perfect
for all time those who approach God.'

	ANNOS FIT,,	1	every year.
Lxxi.	·IMPOSSIBILE ENIM EST· SAN-	2	⁴ For it is impossible. That with
	GUINEM TAURORUM ET HIR-	3	the blood of oxen and goats
	CORUM AUFERRI PECCATA,,	4	sin should be taken away.
	IDEO INGREDIENS MUNDUM	5	⁵ Wherefore coming into the world,
	„ DICIT,, HOSTIAM ET OBLA-	6	he saith: “Sacrifice and oblation
	TIONEM NOLUISTI CORPUS	7	thou wouldest not: but a body
	„ ARTASTI MIHI,, HOLOCAUS-	8	thou hast fitted to me. ⁶ Holo
	„ TOMATA· ET PRO PECCATO	9	causts, also for sin
	„ NON TIBI PLACUIT,, TUNC	10	did not please thee.” ⁷ Then
	„ DIXI ECCE VENIO IN CAPITULO	11	said I: “Behold I come: in the head
	„ LIBRI,, SCRIPTUM EST DE	12	of the book. It is written of
	„ ME· UT FACIAM D̄S MEUS VO-	13	me: that I do, O my God,
	„ LUNTATEM TUAM,,	14	thy will.”
	SUPERIUS DICENS,, QUIA	15	⁸ In saying before, Thus:
	HOSTIAS ET OBLATIONES	16	Sacrifices, and oblations,
	ET HOLOCAUSTOMATA ET PRO	17	and holocausts also for
	PECCATO NOLUISTI,, NEC	18	sin thou wouldest not. Neither
	PLACITA SUNT TIBI QUAE SE-	19	are they pleasing to thee, which
	CUNDUM LEGEM OFFERANTUR	20	are offered according to the law.
	TUNC DIXIT ECCE VENIO UT FA-	21	⁹ Then said I: Behold, I come that
	CIAM D̄S VO LUNTATEM TUA ^m	22	I may do, O God, thy will:
Lxxii.	·AUFERT PRIMUM UT SEQUE ⁿ	23	He removeth the first, that what
	STATUAT IN qua VO LUNTATE	24	followeth stand, ¹⁰ in the which
	SC̄IFICATI SUMUS PER OBLA-	25	will, we are sanctified by the obla-
	TIONEM CORPORIS xp̄i ih̄u	26	tion of the body of Christ Jesus
	IN SEMEL	27	once for all.
Lxxiii.	·ET OMNIS QUIDEM SACERDOS	28	¹¹ And every priest indeed
	PRÆSTO EST COTIDIE MINIS-	29	standeth daily minis-
	TRANS,, ET EASDEM SAE-	30	tering. And often offering
	PE OFFERENS HOSTIAS,,	31	the same sacrifices,
	QUAE NUMQUAM POSSUNT	32	Which can never
	AUFERRE PECCATA,,	33	take away sins.
xxiiii Lxxiiii.	·HIC AUTEM UNAM PRO PEC-	34	¹² But this man offering
	CATIS OFFERENS HOSTIAM·	35	one sacrifice for sins,

(1-35) 10 3b – 12a.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: xxiiii 700, 34

Lxxv.

In sempiternum sed in
 dextera dī,, De cetero
 expectans donec ponan-
 tur. Inimici eius scabillu^m
 pedum eius,, Unam eni^m
 oblatione consummauit
 in sempiternum sc̄ificatōf
 . **CONTESTATUR AUTEM NOS**
 „ et sp̄s sc̄s. postquam eni^m
 „ dixit hoc autem testamen-
 „ tum quod testabor ad illos
 „ post dies illos dicit dñs,,
 „ Dando LeGes meas in cordi-
 „ bus eorum et in mente eo-
 „ rum superscribam eas.
 „ et peccatorum et iniqui-
 „ tatum eorum iam non
 „ recordabor amplius,,
 Ubi autem horum remissio
 iam non oblatio pro peccato
 . **HABENTES ITAQUE FRATRES**
 fiduciam in introitu. scō-
 rum in sanguine xp̄i,, Quā^m
 inītiavit nobis uiam no-
 uam. et uiuentem per
 uelamen. id est carnem
 suam,, Et sacerdotem
 magnum super domum dī.
 accedamus cum uero cor-
 de in plenitudine fidei,,
 Adspersi corda a conscien-
 tia mala. et abluti corpus
 aqua munda teneamus
 spei nostrae confessio-
 nem indeclinabilem,,

 xxv (RHS)
 Lxxvi.

1 for ever sitteth on the right hand
 2 of God. ¹³ From henceforth
 3 waiting, until his
 4 enemies be trampled
 5 underfoot. ¹⁴ For by one
 6 oblation he hath perfected
 7 for ever them that are sanctified.
 8 ¹⁵ And the Holy Ghost also doth
 9 testify this to us. For after that
 10 he said: ¹⁶ "This now is the testa-
 11 ment which I will make unto them
 12 after those days, saith the Lord.
 13 I will give my laws in their
 14 hearts, and on their
 15 minds will I write them:
 16 ¹⁷ And their sins and iniqui-
 17 ties I will remember
 18 no more."
 19 ¹⁸ Now where these are forgiven,
 20 there is no more sin offering.
 21 ¹⁹ Having therefore, brethren,
 22 confidence of entering the Holies
 23 by the blood of Christ. ²⁰ A new
 24 and living way which he hath
 25 dedicated for us through
 26 the veil, that is to say, his
 27 flesh. ²¹ And a high
 28 priest over the house of God:
 29 ²² Let us draw near with a true
 30 heart in fulness of faith.
 31 With our hearts sprinkled clean of
 32 evil conscience, and bodies washed
 33 with clean water. ²³ Let us
 34 hold fast the confession of
 35 our hope without wavering.

xxv

(1-35) 10 12b – 23a.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: xxv 701, 21

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: INTRIOTU. scō-||rum.

Ranke believes he can see a dot here. Maybe it is a word separator.

Fidelis enim est qui repro-	1	For he is faithful that hath pro-
misit,, Et non conside-	2	mitted. ²⁴ And let us consi-
remus inuicem in prouo-	3	der one another, to pro-
cationem caritatis et bo-	4	voke unto charity and to
norum operum,, Non	5	good works. ²⁵ Not
deserentes collectione ^m	6	forsaking our
nostram. Sicut est con-	7	assembly. As some
suetudinis quibusdam	8	are accustomed;
consolantes et tanto ma-	9	comforting one another, and so
gis,, Quanto uideritis	10	much the more. As you see
adpropinquantem diem	11	the day approaching.
Uoluntarie enim peccan-	12	²⁶ For if we sin wil-
tibus nobis post accepta ^m	13	fully after having
notitiam ueritatis,,	14	the knowledge of the truth,
Jam non derelinquitur	15	There is now left no
pro peccatis hostia Ter-	16	sacrifice for sins, ²⁷ but
ribilis autem quidam	17	a certain dreadful
expectatio iudicii,, Et iq-	18	expectation of judgment. And
nis aemulatio quae con-	19	the rage of a fire which shall con-
sumptura est aduersarios	20	sume the adversaries.
· Inritam quis faciens Le-	21	²⁸ Whoso making void the law
gem moysi,, Sine ulla	22	of Moses: Without any
miseratione duobus uel	23	mercy, by two, or
tribus testibus moritur	24	three witnesses, dieth.
Quanto magis putatis de-	25	²⁹ How much more, think ye,
teriora mereri supplicia	26	he deserveth worse punishments,
qui filium d <small>i</small> conculca-	27	who hath trampled the Son
uerit,, Et sanguinem	28	of God. And hath judged the
testamenti pollutum	29	blood of the testament unclean,
duxerit in quo s <small>c</small> ificatus	30	by which he was sancti-
est. Et spiritui gratiae	31	fied. And hath insulted
contumeliam fecerit,,	32	the Spirit of grace?
· Scimus enim qui dixit mi-	33	³⁰ For we know him who said: Mine
hi uindicta ego reddam	34	is vengeance, I will repay.
Et iterum quia iudicaui <small>D<small>ns</small></small>	35	And again: The Lord shall judge

(1-35) 10 23b – 30a.

Lines 7 - 9: Vulgate has: *Sicut consuetudinis est quibusdam
sed consolantis*, . . . 'sed' :: 'but', here is missing. The
text still makes sense, but the meaning is radically
different: Douay translates the Vulgate here as:

*Not forsaking our assembly as some are accustomed;
but comforting one another*, . . . I have translated the
manuscript as is, and you can see the difference.

Line 21: Scribes Ranke: xxvi 702, 21

	populum suum	1	his people.
Lxxviii.	·horrendum est incede-	2	³¹ It is a fearful thing to fall
	re in manus dī uiuentis.	3	into the hands of the living God.
Lect. de mar- tyribus	Rememoramini autem	4	³² But call to mind the
	pristinos dies. In quibus	5	former days. wherein,
	inluminatum magnum	6	being illuminated, you
	certamen sustenuistis	7	endured a great fight of
	passionum. Et in altero	8	afflictions. ³³ And on one hand
	quidem obprobriis et	9	indeed, by reproaches and
	tribulationibus. Ex-	10	tribulations, you were made
	pectaculum facti. In al-	11	a gazingstock. And on the
	tero autem socii taliter	12	other, you became companions
	conuersantium effecti	13	of them that were so treated.
	nam et uinctis compassi	14	³⁴ For you had compassion on
	estis,, Et rapinam bo-	15	those in chains. And the confis-
	norum uestroarum cum	16	cation of your own goods, with
	gaudio suscepistis,, Cognos-	17	joy you accepted, knowing
	centes uos habere melio-	18	that you have a better
	rem et manentem subs-	19	and a lasting sub-
	tantiam,,	20	stance.
xxvii (RHS) Lxxx.	·Nolite itaque amittere	21	³⁵ Do not therefore lose
	confidentiam uestram	22	your confidence,
	quae magnam habet re-	23	which hath a great
	munerationem,, Pati-	24	reward. ³⁶ For pati-
	entia enim uobis neces-	25	ence is necessary
	saria est et uoluntatem	26	for you; and, doing the will
	dī facientes reportetis	27	of God, you may receive
	promissionem,, Adhuc	28	the promise. ³⁷ For
	enim modicum aliquan-	29	yet a little and a very little
	tuLum. Qui uenturus	30	while. He that is to come,
	est ueniet. et non tardat	31	will come, and will not delay.
Lxxxi.	·Iustus autem meus ex	32	³⁸ But my just man liveth
	fide uiuit. Quod si subs-	33	by faith. But if he withdraw
	traxerit se. non place-	34	himself, he shall not
	bit animae meae,,	35	please my soul.

(1-35) 10 30b – 38.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: **suscipitis** corr. in **suscipitis**.
 Lectionem illud exhibet, non errorem.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: **xxvii** 703, 21

- Lxxxii. ·~~Nos autem non sumus sub-~~ 1 ³⁹ But we are not the chil-
tractionis filii. in perdi- 2 dren of withdrawing unto perdi-
tionem sed fidei in adqui- 3 tion, but of faith to the
sitionem animae.† 4 saving of the soul.†
- Lxxxiii. ·~~Est autem fides speran-~~ 5 11 ¹ Now faith is the substance
dorum substantia rerum 6 of things to be hoped for, the
argumentum non paren- 7 evidence of things that appear
tum,, In haec enim testi- 8 not. ² For by this the
monium consecuti sunt 9 elders obtained a
senes. 10 testimony.
- ^{xxviii} Lxxxiii. ·~~Fide intelligimus aptata~~ 11 ³ By faith we see that the world was
esse saecula uerbo dī ut 12 framed by the word of God; that
ex inuisibilibus uisibilia 13 from invisible things visible
fierent,, 14 things might be made.
- Lxxxv. ·~~Fidei plurimam hostia^m~~ 15 ⁴ By faith Abel offered to God
abel. quam cain optulit dō 16 a sacrifice exceeding that of Cain,
per quam testimonium con- 17 By which he obtained a tes-
secutus est esse iustus. 18 timony that he was just,
Testimonium perhibente^m 19 God giving testimony
muneribus eius dō,, 20 to his gifts;
Et per illum defunctus ad- 21 And by it he being dead
huc loquitur 22 yet speaketh.
- Lxxxvi. ·~~Fide enoc translatus est~~ 23 ⁵ By faith Enoch was taken up,
ne uideret mortem,, Et 24 that he not see death; and
non inueniebatur quia 25 he was not found, because
transtulit illum dō,, Ante 26 God had taken him. For
translationem enim tes- 27 before he was taken he had
timonium habebat. pla- 28 testimony that he
cuisse dō,, Sine fide autē^m 29 pleased God. ⁶ But without faith
impossibile placere dō 30 it is impossible to please God.
Credere enim oportet ac- 31 For he must believe, who
cidentem ad dōm quia est 32 cometh to God, that he exists,
et inquirentibus se re- 33 and to them that seek him
munerator fit,, 34 is a rewarder.
- Lxxxvii. ·~~Fide noe responso accepto~~ 35 ⁷ By faith Noe, having received

(1-4) 10 39. (5-35) 11 1 – 7a.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: ^{xxviii} 704, 11Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: ~~fidei~~ rasura facta correctum in ~~fide~~

	de his quae adhuc non ui-	1	warning of things as yet not	
	debantur metuens., Ap-	2	unseen, moved with fear, fram-	
	tauit aptauit arcam in sa-	3	ed and fitted the ark for the sa-	
	lutem domus suae per qua ^m	4	ving of his house, by which he	
	damnauit mundum. Et	5	condemned the world; And	
	justitiae quae per fidem	6	of the justice which is by faith	
	est. heris est institutus	7	he was instituted heir.	
Lxxxviii.	·Fide qui uocatur abra-	8	⁸ By faith he that is called Abra-	
	ham oboediuit in locum	9	ham, obeyed leaving unto a place	
	exire quem accepturus	10	which he was to receive	
	erat. in hereditatem et	11	for an inheritance; and	
	exiit nesciens quo iret.	12	left, unaware whither he went.	
	Fide moratus est in terra ^m	13	⁹ By faith he sojourned in the land	
	repromissionis tamqua ^m	14	of the promise, as if	
	in aliena in casulis habi-	15	in a another's land, dwelling in	
	tando., Cum. isaac. et ia-	16	tents. With, Isaac, and Ja-	
	cob. coheredibus repro-	17	cob, the co-heirs of the	
	missionis eiusdem., Ex-	18	same promise. ¹⁰ For	
	pectabat enim fundamen-	19	he looked for a city	
	ta habentem ciuitatem.	20	that hath foundations;	
	Cuius artifex et conditor ds	21	Whose builder and maker is God.	
xxviii (RHS)	·Fide et ipsa sarra ste-	22	¹¹ By faith also Sarah herself, be-	xxviii
Lxxxviii.	relis uirtatem et concep-	23	ing barren, received strength	
	tionem seminis accepit	24	to conceive seed,	
	Etiam praeter tempus	25	Even past the time	
	aetatis., Quoniam fi-	26	of age. Because she be-	
	delem credidit esse qui	27	lieved that he was faithful who	
	promiserat., Propter	28	had promised. ¹² For which	
	quod et ab uno orti sunt	29	also are sprung, from a man,	
	et emortuo. Tamquam	30	aged and moribund. As the	
	sidera caeli in multitu-	31	stars of heaven in multi-	
	dinem. Et sicut harena	32	tude. And as the sand	
	quae est ad hora maris	33	which is by the sea shore,	
	innumerabilis	34	innumerable.	
xc.	·Juxta fidem defuncti su ⁿ t	35	¹³ All these died according	

(1-35) 11 7b – 13a.

Lines 2 & 3: This looks like a dittography, but Ranke accepts it without comment. He seems to see it as a reduplication to show variety in the action. The modern Vulgate, though does not support this. I have added this variety to the translation.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: heris fort. a V^s mut in heres

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Cum. isaac. et

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: xxviii 705, 22

	omnes iusti non accep- tiss re promissionibus,, Sed a longe eas aspicientes et salutantes et confiten- tes quia peregrini et hos- pites sunt supra terra ^m Qui enim haec dicunt signi- ficant se patriam inqui- rere,, Et si quidem illius meminissent de qua ex- ierunt habebant utique tempus reuertendi,, Nunc autem meliorem repe- runt id est caelestis. Ideo non confunditur d ^s uoca- ri d ^s eorum parauit enim illis ciuitatem,, xcj. · Fide optulit abraham isaac cum temptaretur et uni- genitum offerebat. qui susciperat re promissio- nes ad quem dictum est. „Quia in isaac. uocabitur „ tibi semen,, Arbitrans quia et a mortuis suscita- re potens est d ^s unde eu ^m et in parabola accepit xcij. · Fide et de futuris benedi- xit. isac. iacob. et esau xciii. · Fide iacob moriens sin- gulos filiorum. ioseph. be- nedixit. et adorauit fas- tium uirgae eius,, xciii. · Fide ioseph moriens de projectione filiorum	1 to faith, not having received 2 the promises. But 3 beholding them afar off, 4 and saluting them, and confess- 5 ing that they are pilgrims and 6 strangers on the earth. 7 ¹⁴ For they that say these things, 8 do signify that they seek a 9 country. ¹⁵ And truly if they had 10 been mindful of that from whence 11 they came out. They had 12 doubtless time to return. 13 ¹⁶ But now they desire a better, that 14 is, a heavenly country. Therefore 15 God is not ashamed to be called 16 their God; for he hath prepared 17 for them a city. 18 ¹⁷ By faith Abraham offered Isaac, 19 when he was tested, yea, offered 20 up his only begotten son, this 21 was he that had received the pro- 22 mises, ¹⁸ To whom it was said: 23 Thus: “In Isaac, shall thy seed 24 be called.” ¹⁹ Accounting 25 that God is able to raise up even 26 from the dead. Whereupon also 27 he received him for a parable. 28 ²⁰ By faith also of things to come, 29 Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau. 30 ²¹ By faith Jacob dying, each 31 of the sons of Joseph, he 32 blessed and worshiped, lean- 33 ing upon his staff. 34 ²² By faith Joseph, dying, of 35 the journeys of the Children
--	--	--

(1-35) 11 13b – 22a.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: ISAAC. VOCABITUR

	israhel memoratus est	1	of Israel was reminded, and com-
	et de ossibus suis mandauit	2	manded where his bones be laid.
xcv.	· Fide moyses natus occul-	3	²³ By faith Moses, when he was
	tatus est mensibus tribus	4	born, was hid three months
	a parentibus suis eo quod	5	by his parents; because
	uidissent elefantem in-	6	they saw he was a comely
	fantem et non timuerunt	7	babe, and they feared not
	regis edictum. Fide moy-	8	the king's edict. ²⁴ By faith Mos-
	ses grandis factus. nega-	9	es, when he was grown up, denied
	uit se esse filium filiae	10	himself to be the son of Pharaos's
	pharaonis magis eligens	11	daughter, ²⁵ Rather choosing
	adfligi cum populo di. Qua	12	affliction with God's people. Than
	temporalis habere iucun-	13	for a time, to have pleas-
	ditatem maiores diuitias	14	ure, ²⁶ Considering greater
	aestimans thesauros	15	riches than the treasure of the
	aegyptiorum inprope-	16	Egyptians to be the abuse
	rium xpi., aspiciebat	17	of Christ. For he looked
	enim in remuneratione	18	unto the reward.
	Fide reliquit aegyptum	19	²⁷ By faith he left Egypt,
	non ueritus animosita-	20	not fearing the fierceness
	tem regis., Inuisibile	21	of the king. For seeing as
	enim tamquam uidens	22	it were, the Invisible One sus-
	sustenuit. Fide celebra-	23	tained him, ²⁸ by faith he cele-
	uit. pascha. et sangui-	24	brated, the pasch, and the shed-
	nis effusionem ne qui	25	ding of the blood; that he, who
	uastabat primitiua tan-	26	destroyed the firstborn, might
	geret eos	27	not touch them.
xcvi.	· Fide transierunt mare	28	²⁹ By faith they crossed over
	rubrum tamquam per	29	the Red Sea, as by
	aridam terram., Quod	30	dry land: which
	experti aegyptii deuo-	31	the Egyptians attempting, were
	rati sunt.,	32	swallowed up.
xcvii.	· Fide muri hiericho rue-	33	³⁰ By faith the walls of Jericho tum-
	runt. circuitu dierum .vii.	34	bled, by circling them 7 days.
xcviii.	· Fide raab meretrix	35	³¹ By faith Rahab the harlot

(1-35) 11 22b – 31a.

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: **celebra~||uiuit** rasura
literarum superfluarum correctum. Ceterum hoc inter
vocabulum et sequens pascha punctum cernitur.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **circuitu** rasura male mutatum in
circuiti. Vulgate supports the original, whereas the
edit is not recognised Latin. Edit is to be ignored.

xcviii.

Lect.
de mar-
tyribus

NON PERIIT CUM INCREDU- 1 perished not with the unbeliev-
 LIS. EXCIPIENS EXPLORATO- 2 ers, receiving the spies
 RES CUM PACE. ET ALIA VIA EICIENS 3 with peace. and other ways rejecting.
 ·ET QUID ADHUC DICAM DEFI- 4 ³² And what shall I yet say? for
 CIET ENIM ME TEMPUS 5 the time would fail me
 ENARRANTEM DE GEDEON. 6 to tell of Gedeon,
 BARAC. SAMPSON. IEP^PTAE 7 Barac, Samson, Jephthe,
 DAUID. ET SAMUEL.† ET PRO- 8 David, and Samuel,† and the pro-
 FECTIS QUI PER FIDEM DEUI- 9 phets, ³³ Who by faith con-
 CERUNT REGNA. OPERA- 10 quered kingdoms. Wrought
 TI SUNT IUSTITIAM ADEPTI 11 justice, ob-
 SUNT REPROMISSIONES 12 tained promises,
 OPTURAUERUNT ORA LEONU^m 13 Stopped the mouths of lions,
 EXTINGUERUNT IMPETUM 14 ³⁴ Quenched the violence
 IGNIS. EFFUGERUNT ACIEM 15 of fire, escaped the edge of the
 GLADII. CONUALUERUNT 16 sword. Recovered strength
 DE INFIRMITATE. FORTES 17 from weakness. Became
 FACTI SUNT IN BELLO. CAS- 18 valiant in battle. Put to
 TRA UERTERUNT EXTERO- 19 flight the armies of foreign-
 RUM. ACCEPERUNT MU- 20 ers. ³⁵ Women received
 LIERES DE RESURRECTIONE 21 their dead raised to
 MORTUOS SUOS. ALII AUT^m 22 life again. But others
 DISTENTI SUNT. NON SÜSCIP- 23 were racked, not accep-
 ENTES REDEMPTIONEM. 24 ting deliverance,
 UT MELIOREM INUENIRENT 25 that they might find a better
 RESURRECTIONEM. ALII 26 resurrection. ³⁶ And others
 UERO LUDIBRIA ET UERBERA 27 had trial of mockeries and lashes,
 EXPERTI INSUPER ET UINCU- 28 moreover also of chains
 LA. ET CARCERES. LAPIDATI SÜNT 29 and prisons. ³⁷ They were stoned
 SECTI SUNT. TEMPTATI SUNT. 30 were slashed, and were tempted,
 IN OCCISIONE GLADII MORTUI 31 They were put to death by the
 SUNT. CIRCUIERUNT IN 32 sword. They wandered about in
 MELOTIS. IN PELLIBUS CA- 33 sheepskins, in goat-
 PRINIS. EGENTES. ANCUS- 34 skins, being in want, dis-
 TIATI. ADFLICTI. QUIBUS 35 tressed, afflicted, ³⁸ Of whom

(1-35) 11 31b – 38a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: C [pace] ET ALIA VIA EICIENS.

The Vulgate does not support this edit.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: DEFI-||CIET. Lectio est, non sphalma.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: IEP^PTAE obelo et superscriptione correctum ex originali IAE^PTAE.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: PRO-||FECTIS rasura facum ex PRO-||FECTIS

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: SÜSCIPIENTES correctio imperfecta. Fortasse V ACCIPIENTES praetulit.

The Vulgate supports the original, so ignore the edit.

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: C [LAPIDATI] SÜNT || SECTI[SUNT]

dignus non erat mundus 1 the world was not worthy;
 In solitudinibus errantes 2 Wandering in deserts,
 et ⁱⁿ montibus et ⁱⁿ spelun- 3 in mountains, and in dens,
 cis et in cauernis terrae. 4 and in caves of the earth.
 Et hii omnes testimonio fi- 5 ³⁹ And all these being approved by
 dei probati. non accepe- 6 the testimony of faith, received
 runt repromissionem dō 7 not the promise, ⁴⁰ God
 pro nobis melius aliquid 8 providing some better
 prouidente ut ne sine no- 9 thing for us, that they should
 bis consummarentur.,† 10 not be perfected without us.†
 xxx (RHS) c. Ideoque et nos tantam ha- 11 12 ¹ And therefore we also hav-
 bentes inpositam nube^m 12 ing upon us such a cloud of
 testium., deponentes 13 witnesses, Laying aside
 omne pondus et circum- 14 every weight and sin which
 stans nos peccatum per 15 surrounds us, let us run
 patientiam. curramus 16 by patience
 propositum nobis certa- 17 To the fight proposed
 men., aspicientes in 18 to us. ² Looking on Jesus,
 auctorem fidei et consu^m 19 the author and fin-
 matorem ihm., qui pro- 20 isher of faith. Who having
 posito sibi gaudio susti- 21 joy set before him, endured
 nuit crucem confusione^m 22 the cross, despising the
 contempta., adque in dex- 23 shame. And now sitteth on the
 tera sedis dī sedit., Reco- 24 right hand of God's throne. ³ For
 gitate enim eum qui tale^m 25 think diligently upon him who
 sustenuit a peccatoribus 26 endured from sinners,
 aduersum semet ipsos ^{u m} 27 against himself
 contradictionem., Ut 28 such opposition. That
 ne fatigemini animis ues- 29 you be not wearied, nor your
 tris deficientes., 30 minds fainting.
 ci. Nondum usque ad sangui- 31 ⁴ For you have not yet re-
 nem restitistis. aduersus 32 sisted unto blood, striving
 peccatum repugnantes. 33 against sin.
 Et obliti estis consolatio- 34 ⁵ And you have forgotten the con-
 nes. quae uobis tamquam 35 solation, which speaketh to you,

(1-10) 11 38b – 40. (11-35) 12 1 – 5a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: et ⁱⁿ montibus et ⁱⁿ correctiones
 fortasse Victorinae, non errorem emendantes sed
 variam lectionem exhibentes.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: xxx 709, 11

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: auctorem

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: contempta. Puncta ex pagina
 aduersa huic impressa. :: Blot transfer from previous page.
 This is to be ignored.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. iam S correxit ipsos in
 ipsum. Sed lectionem esse patet, non sphalma. ::
 themselves > himself

	FIlius Loquitur dicens	1	as unto children, saying:
cii.	· Fili mi nolī neq̄legere dis-	2	My son, neglect not the dis-
	ciplinam dñi neque pati-	3	cipline of the Lord; neither be thou
	geris dum ab eo arqueris	4	wearied whilst rebuked by him,
	quem enim diligit dñs	5	⁶ For whom the Lord loveth, he
	castigat. Flagellat autē ^m	6	chastiseth. And he scourgeth
	omnem filium quem re-	7	every son whom he re-
	cipit.	8	ceiveth.
ciii.	· In disciplinam perseue-	9	⁷ Into discipline per-
xxxi	rantem tamquam filiis	10	severe, as with his sons
	uobis offert dñs., Quis	11	God dealeth with you. For
	enim filius quem non	12	what son is there, whom the father
	corripit pater., Quod	13	doth not correct? ⁸ But
	si extra disciplinam	14	if you be without chastise-
	estis. Cuius participes	15	ment. Whereof all are
	facti sunt omnes. ergo	16	made partakers, then
	adulteri et non filii estis	17	are you bastards, and not sons.
ciiii.	· Deinde patres quidem	18	⁹ Moreover we have had
	carnis nostrae habui-	19	fathers of our flesh,
	mus eruditores et reue-	20	for instructors, and we reve-
	rebamur eos., Non mul-	21	renced them. Shall we not
	tos magis optemperavi-	22	much more obey
	mus patri spirituum	23	the Father of spirits,
	et uiuimus., Et illi qui-	24	and live? ¹⁰ And they in-
	dem in tempore pauco-	25	deed for a few
	rum dierum secundum	26	days, according to
	uoluntatem suam eru-	27	their own pleasure, ins-
	diebant nos. hic autem	28	tructed us. But he,
	ad id quod utile est in reci-	29	for our profit, that we might
	piendo sc̄ificationem eis	30	receive his sanctification.
cv.	· Omnis autem disciplina	31	¹¹ Now all chastisement
	in praesenti quidem ui-	32	for the present indeed seem-
	detur non esse gaudi	33	eth not to bring with it joy,
	sed moeroris., postea	34	but sorrow: but afterwards it will
	autem fructum pac̄tis-	35	yield the most peaceable fruit

(1-35) 12 5b – 11a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: perseue~||rantem.

Videtur V legere voluisse perseue~||rante

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: xxxi 710, 11

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: mul~||tos nonnisi sero
tempore correctorem inuenit, qui obelum torqueret in

literam s.

I cannot understand this, nor see any obvious marks, except perhaps, just before the 'L' there is what might be a super script 's', where the scribe thought to condense 'multos' to 'mu^s', thinking better before the ink dried.

	simum exercitatis per eam reddit iustitiae	1 of justice, to them that are 2 exercised by it.	
xxxii (RHS)	Propter quod remissas manus. et soluta genua erigite,, Et gressos rectos facite pedibus vestris ut non claudi- cans quis erret. magis autem sanetur	3 ¹² Wherefore let the drooping 4 hands, and the feeble knees 5 be stiffened, ¹³ And 6 step out with steady 7 feet: that not like one, lame, 8 you stumble; but 9 rather be healed.	xxxii
cvi.	·Pacem sequimini. Cum omnibus et sc̃imoniam Sine qua nemo uidebit dñm Contemplantēs ne quis desit gratiae dī. ne qua radix amaritudinis sur- sum germinans impediāt et per illam inquinen- tur multi	10 ¹⁴ Follow peace. With 11 all men, and holiness. 12 Without which no man shall see God. 13 ¹⁵ Looking diligently, lest anyone 14 lack the grace of God; lest any 15 root of bitterness spring- 16 ing up do hinder, 17 and by it many be 18 defiled.	
cvii.	·Ne quis fornicator. aut profanus. ut esau qui propter unam escam uendidit primitiua sua	19 ¹⁶ Lest there be any fornicator, or 20 profane person, as Esau; who 21 for one meal, 22 sold his birthright.	
xxxiii (RHS)	Scitote enim quoniam et postea cupiens heredita- re benedictionem re- probatus est,, Non enī ^m inuenit paenitentiae lo- cum quamquam cum la- crimis inquisisset eam	23 ¹⁷ For know ye that 24 afterwards, desiring to inherit 25 the benediction, he 26 was rejected. For he 27 found no place of repent- 28 ance, although with tears 29 he had sought it.	xxxiii
cviii.	·Non enim accessistis ad tractabilem et accen- sibilem ignem et turbi- nem et caliginem et pro- cellam. Et tubae sonu ^m et uocem uerborum	30 ¹⁸ For you are not come 31 to what might be touched, and 32 a burning fire, and a whirl- 33 wind, and darkness, and 34 storm, ¹⁹ and the sound of a trumpet, 35 and the voice of words,	

(1-35) 12 1b – 19a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: xxxii 711, 3

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: xxxiii 711, 23

CVIII.

• quam qui audierunt excusauerunt se. ne eis fieret uerbum,,

Non enim portabant quod dicebatur. Et si bestia tetigerit montem lapidabitur. Et ita terribile erat quod uidebatur,,

Moses dixit,, Extremus sum et tremebundus

Sed accessistis ad sion montem et ciuitatem dei uiuentis hierusalem caelestem

Et multorum milium angelorum frequentiae et ecclesiam primitiuorum qui conscripti sunt in caelis. Et iudicem omnium domini et spiritus iustorum perfectorum Et Testamenti noui,, Mediatorem iesum et sanguinis sparsionem. Melius loquentem quam abel.

xxxiii Lectio cotidiana.

CX.

• Uidete ne recusetis loquentem

• Si enim illi non effugerunt recusantes eum qui super terram loquebatur,, Multo magis nos qui de caelis loquentem nobis auertimur.

CXI.

• Cuius uox mouit terram
Tunc modo autem reprobavit dicens. Adhuc semel ego mouebo. Non

1 which they that heard excused themselves, that the word might not be spoken to them:

4 ²⁰ For they did not endure what

5 was said: And if even a beast shall touch the mount, it shall be stoned. ²¹ And so terrible

8 was that which was ^{said} seen,

9 Moses said: Terrified

10 I am, and I tremble.

11 ²² But you are come to mount

12 Sion, and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem,

14 And in the company of many thousands of angels,

16 ²³ and to the church of the first-born, who are written

18 in the heavens. And to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of

20 the just made perfect, ²⁴ and of the new testament. To Jesus the

22 mediator, and to the sprinkling of blood. Which

24 speaketh better than that of Abel.

25 ²⁵ See you reject not the speaker.

• For if they escaped not

27 who refused him

28 that spoke upon the

29 earth. Much more shall

30 not we, that turn away from him

31 that speaketh to us from heaven.

32 ²⁶ Whose voice shook the earth.

33 But now he promis-

34 eth, saying: Yet once

35 more, and I will shake: Not

(1-35) 12 19b – 26a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ~~se~~ ne textui nostro inscribi poterat. :: Comma here required.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: ~~uidebatur~~ lectio singularis seruari debuit. Vulgate supports the original, ignore this edit.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: xxxiii 712, 23. Uidete. Puncta capitis xxxiii nisi fallor, initium indicant. Ad marginam correspondet siglum

	solum terram. Sed et caelum,,	1 only the earth. But 2 heaven also.
cxii.	·Quod autem adhuc semel dicit declarat. mobiliu ^m translationem tamqua ^m factorum ut maneant ea quae sunt immobilia Itaque regnum immobilem suscipientes,, habemus gratiam per quam ser- uiamus. placentes dō ⁊ cum metu et reuerentia Etenim dñs noster ignis con- sumens est,,	3 ²⁷ And in that he saith: Yet once more, 4 he signifieth: the removal of 5 what is shaken, as of what has 6 been made, that what is 7 unshaken may stand. 8 ²⁸ Therefore receiving an immove- 9 able kingdom: We have 10 grace; whereby let us 11 serve, pleasing God, ⁊ 12 with fear and reverence. 13 ²⁹ For our God is a con- 14 suming fire.
Lect. COTIDI- ANA.		In Deuteronomy
cxiii.	·CARITAS FRATERNITATIS p maneat. et hospitalita- tem nolite obliuisci,, er hanc enim placuerunt quidam angelis hospitio receptis,, mementote uinctorum tamquam simul uincti. et labo- rantium tamquam et ip- si in corpore morantes	15 ¹³ ¹ Let the charity of the brother- 16 hood abide, ² And hospitality do 17 not forget; 18 For by this some, being not aware 19 of it, have pleased and entertained 20 angels. ³ Remember them that are 21 in chains, as if you were chained 22 with them. And them belabo- 23 ured, as being yourselves also 24 in that body.
xxxv (RHS)		xxxv
cxiiii.	·HONORABILE CONUBIUM In omnibus et torus in- maculatus,, Fornicato- res enim et adulteros iudicauit dñs,, Sint mo- res sine auaritia. con- tenti praesentibus	25 ⁴ Let marriage be honourable 26 In all things, and the bed 27 undefiled. For forni- 28 cators and adulterers 29 God will judge. ⁵ Let your man- 30 ners be without greed, con- 31 tented with what you have;
cxv.	·Ipse enim dixit non te de- seram. neque derelin- quam. ita ut confidenter dicamus. dñs mihi adiutor est	32 For he hath said: I will not desert 33 thee, neither will I forsake 34 thee. ⁶ so that we may confidently say: the Lord is my helper:

(1-14) 12 26b – 28. (15-35) 13 1 – 6a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: immobilem

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: noster inutili obelo turpatum.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: xxxv 713, 20

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: C [adiutor] est

	NON TIMEBO QUID FACIAT MIHI HOMO.	1 I will not fear what man shall 2 do to me.
CXVI.	· MEMENTOTE PRAEPOSITO- RUM VESTRORUM QUI VOBIS LOCUTI SUNT VERBUM D <small>omi</small> ni QUORUM INTUENTES EXITUM CONVERSATIONIS IMITAMI- NI FIDEM.,	3 ⁷ Remember your prelates 4 who have spoken 5 the word of God to you; 6 Consider the outcome 7 of their life, and imitate 8 their faith
CXVII. xxxvi	· I <small>esu</small> s xp <small>istu</small> s HERI ET HODIE IPSE ET IN SAECULA + DOCTRINIS VARIIS ET PEREGRINIS NOLI- TE ABDUCI.,	9 ⁸ Jesus Christ, yesterday, and today; 10 and the same for ever, + by doc- 11 trines various and strange, be 12 not led astray.
CXVIII.	· OPTIMUM ENIM EST GRATIA STABILIRI. COR NON ESCIS QUAE NON PROFUERUNT AMBULANTIBUS IN EIS.	13 ⁹ For it is best to be established 14 with grace. By the heart, not by 15 meats; which have not profited 16 those that live by them.
CXVIII.	· HABEMUS ALTARE DE QUO EDERE NON HABENT POTES- TATEM., QUI TABERNACU- LO DESERVUNT. QUORUM ENIM ANIMALIUM INFERTUR SAN- QUIS PRO PECCATO. IN S <small>an</small> cta per PONTIFICEM., HORUM COR- PORA CREMANTUR EXTRA CASTRAM., PROPTER QUOD ET I <small>esu</small> s UT S <small>an</small> ctIFICARET SUUM SANGUINEM POPULUM. EX- TRA PORTAM PASSUS EST.,	17 ¹⁰ We have an altar, whereof 18 they have no power 19 to eat. Who serve 20 the tabernacle, ¹¹ for of those 21 beasts, whose blood is 22 brought, for sin, into the Holies by 23 the high priest, the bodies 24 are burned outside the 25 camp. ¹² Wherefore Jesus 26 also, that he might sanctify the 27 people by his own blood, suf- 28 fered outside the gate.
CXX.	· EXEAMUS I <small>gitur</small> AD EUM EXTRA CASTRA. INPROPERI- UM EIU <small>s</small> PORTANTES., NON ENIM HABEMUS HIC MA- NENTEM CIVITATEM SED FUTURA INQUIRIMUS. PER IPSUM ER <small>go</small> OFFERAMUS	29 ¹³ Let us go forth therefore to him 30 outside the camp, bearing 31 his reproach. 32 ¹⁴ For we have not here a 33 lasting city, but 34 we seek one that is to come. 35 ¹⁵ By him therefore let us offer

(1-35) 13 6b – 15a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: xxxvi 714, 10. Ante DOCTRINIS
siglum + cernitur, capitis xxxvi initium indicans

xxxvii (RHS)
cxxi.

hostiam laudis semper
δο,, Ιδ est fructum la-
biorum confitentium
nomini eius,, Benefi-
centiae autem et com-
munionis nolite obliui-
ci· talibus enim hostiis
promeretur δς

·Oboedite praepositis
uestris et subiaccite eis
Ipsi enim peruiſilant qua-
si rationem pro animabus
uestris reddituri,, Ut
cum gaudio hoc faciant
et non cementes hoc
enim non expedit uobis
orate pro nobis·

cxxii.

·Confidimus enim quia
bonam conscientiam ha-
bemus· In omnibus bene
uolentes conuersari
amplius autem deprae-
cor uos hoc facere ut quo
celerius restituar uobis

xxxviii (RHS)
cxxiii.

·δς autem pacis· qui edu-
xit de mortuis pastore^m
magnum ouium in san-
guine testamenti aeter-
ni· δñm· n̄· ihm̄^{xpm̄}· Aptet uos
In omni bono· ut faciat
uoluntatem eius faci-
ens in uobis quod placuit
coram se per ihm̄ xpm̄
cui gloria In saecula
saeculorum,,

1 the sacrifice of praise always
2 to God. That is, the fruit of
3 lips confessing to
4 his name. ¹⁶ Do good
5 works and of participation in
6 fellowship, be not forgetful;
7 for by such sacrifices
8 God's favour is obtained.

9 ¹⁷ Obey your pre-
10 lates, and be subject to them.
11 For they keep watch as
12 being to render an account
13 of your souls. That
14 they may do this with joy,
15 and not with grief, for
16 this is not expedient for you.
17 ¹⁸ Pray for us.

18 For we trust
19 we have a good con-
20 science. Being willing to
21 behave ourselves well in all
22 things. ¹⁹ And I beseech you the
23 more to do this, that I may
24 be restored to you the sooner.

25 ²⁰ And the God of peace, who brought
26 back from the dead the great
27 pastor of the sheep, in the
28 blood of the everlasting test-
29 ament, our Lord Jesus^{Christ}₂₁ Fit you
30 in all goodness, that you
31 may do his will; doing
32 in you that which is well pleasing
33 in his sight, through Jesus Christ,
34 to whom is glory for ever
35 and ever.

xxxvii

xxxviii

(1-35) 13 15b – 21.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: xxxvii 715, 9

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: xxxviii 715, 25

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [ihm̄] xpm̄

xxxviii

cxxxiii

cxxxv

· ROGO AUTEM VOS FRATRES
· UT SUFFERATIS VERBUM
· SOLACII. ET ENIM PER PAU-
· CIS SCRIBSI VOBIS. COGNOS-
· CITE FRATREM NOSTRUM
· TIMOTHEUM VOBIS DEMIS-
· SUM,, Cum quo si CELERI-
· US UENERIT UIDEBO VOS
· SALUTATE OMNES PRAEPOSI-
· TOS VESTROS ET OMNES SCOS
· SALUTANT VOS DE ITALIA.
· GRATIA CUM OMNIBUS VOBIS

EXP. AD HEBRAEOS

FELICITER

²² And I beseech you, brethren,
that you suffer this word of
consolation. For I have written
to you in a few words. ²³ Know
ye that our brother
Timothy has been released to
you. With whom, if he come
soon, I will see you.
²⁴ Salute all your pre-
lates, and all the saints.
Those from Italy salute you.
²⁵ Grace be with you all.

END. TO THE HEBREWS

HAPPILY

(1-12) 13 22 – 25.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: xxxviii 716, 1.

Brevis for the Epistle To The Hebrews, taken from the Codex Amiatinus.

I De xpo quod ds sit circa iudeos exortatio multiformis.
II De suppliciis quae euadere neque sunt praekonum xpi contemptores.
III De saluatore cui subiecta sunt omnia omnisque ipse per passionem subiectus est.
IIII De passione per quam destruxit diabolum sibi fratres instruit.
V De plebe gentium domum xpi esse disseruit.
VI De terra repromissionis quam iudeus per fidem ingredi exhortator.
VII De sacramento diei septimi et millensimo anni.
VIII De uerbo diuino, quod soluam potest crimina expiare credentium.
VIII De iudeis quos prae omni xpi oportuit uenerari.
X De hebraeis quod ignorauerunt dm et fuerint sine iudicio caeci.
XI De cruce xpi quam denique in peccatis post penitentiae indulgentiam sustinet.
XII De exhortatione ministerii scorum, et de dno ius iurandum.
XIII De filio di, qui melchisedech non in merito comparatus.
XIII De inuolutione legis ueteris et sacerdotii.
XV De promissione sacerdotii melioris testamenti.
XVI De uno sacerdote qui est in cunctis ac ueris sacerdotibus xpi.
XVII De nouo testamento quod fuerit iam dudum ore prophetico repromissum.
XVIII De tabernaculo et tabulas ueteris testamenti.
XVIII De annuualis sacrificio quod ex deuteronomio sacerdotum principes celebrabant.
XX De sanguine saluati quae ueteris uitae crimina purgat.
XXI De nouo testamento per quod animas diuino sanguine purificari testatur.
XXII De saluatore qui solius terminum peccatis inponentibus apparere non cessat.
XXIII De lege ueteri q nouae legis tyrum habuit ac habere monstratur.
XXIII De sacrificio laudis quod est offerendum post indulgentiam peccatorum.
XXV De exortatione credentium et incredulorum ignis iuge supplicium.
XXVI De contemptoris nouae legis, quod non temporale ut ueteres sustinebant sed perpetuum supplicium mereant.
XXVII De persecutantia fidei exortatio.
XXVIII De typis ueteris fidei nouae quae proprietatis exortatio.
XXVIII De uictoriis ueterum bellatorum et strages infirmorum.
XXX De ira immanum iudeorum quae ne in scos usq quamq celebrent.
XXI De spu sco eiusdemq ueritatis doctrina perpetua.
XXXII De do quem nullus nisi uixerit scle uidere ualebit.
XXXIII De penitentia quae nisi in ista uita medellae remedium non potest inuenire.
XXXIII De regno di quod praeter pios nullus poterit possidere.
XXXV De duplici castitate superna duntaxat et humilis.
XXXVI De spiritali doctrina q scorum fore esca disseruit.
XXXVII De sollicitudine alterna cleri duntaxat et plebis.
XXXVIII De adsumptione sps sci, quos in aeterna uita non potest inueniri.
XXXVIII De uerbo solacii, quon cum timotheo una commendat.

Of Christ, who is divine, there are various exhortations to the Judeans.
Of the punishments which the despisers of the heralds of Christ do not escape.
Of the saviour to whom all things are subject, and of all things he himself is subject to through passion.
Of the passion by which he destroyed the devil and how he instructs his brothers.
How he argued that the people of the nations were of the house of Christ.
Of exhorting the Judeans to enter the promised land by faith.
Of the sacrament of the seventh day of the thousandth year.
Of the divine word, which alone can atone for the crimes of those who believe.
Of the Judeans, to whom it was necessary to venerate Christ above all others.
Of the Hebrews, who were ignorant of God, and were blind without judgment.
Of the cross of Christ, which once again supports the indulgence of sinners after repentance.
Of the exhortation of the ministry of the saints, and of swearing by their lord.
Of the son of God, who was not compared to Melchizedek in merit.
Of the change of the old law and the priesthood.
Of the promise of the priesthood of the better testament.
About the one priest who is among all the true priests of Christ.
Of the new testament which was promised long ago by the mouth of the prophet.
Of the Tabernacle and the Tablets of the Old Testament.
Of the annual sacrifice which the chief priests celebrated from Deuteronomy.
Of the saving blood which cleanseth the sins of the old life.
Of the New Testament, by which it is testified that souls are purified by the divine blood.
About the saviour who does not cease to appear only to those who impose a limit on sins.
Of the old law which had the type of the new law, and is shown to have it.
Of the sacrifice of praise which is to be offered after the remission of sins.
Of the exhortation of believers and unbelievers to be punished by fire.
Of the contemptors of the new law, that they will not endure temporal punishment like the old, but deserve eternal punishment.
Of exhortation to persevere in faith.
Of the types of the old faith of the new which is the exhortation of propriety.
Of the victories of old warriors and the destruction of the weak.
Of the wrath of the inhuman Judeans, who do not celebrate the saints in any way.
Of the perpetual doctrine of the Holy Spirit and the same truth.
Of God, whom no one can see unless he lives a holy life.
Of repentance, which without this healing life can never be found.
Of the kingdom of God, which none but the pious can possess.
Of the double chastity of the superior and the humble.
Of how he argued about the spiritual teaching that would be the food of the saints.
Of the alternate concern of the clergy and the people.
Of the taking up of those who cannot be found in eternal life.
On the word of comfort, which he recommends together with Timothy.

Note: This signature has only 4 folios, or 8 leaves so it ends here, having only 16 pages instead of the 20 expected.

Line 1:

Ra: 331:25

XXXV

QUIBUS LOCIS SINGULI APOSTOLI
IACEANT. ID EST

PETRUS ET PAULUS ROMAE
IOHANNES EUANGELISTA· EPHESO
ANDREAS· PATRAS
PHILIPPUS IN ASIA CIUITATE HIERAPOLI
MATTHEUS IN PONTUM
IACOBUS HIEROSOLYMA
BARTHOLOMEUS· IN PHRYGIA
CIUITATE DOLICI,,
THOMAS· IN INDIA· CIUITATE IOTHABIS
IACOBUS· ALPHEI· IN CIUITATE IOPPE
SIMON ZELOTES· IN CAPPADOCIA
CIUITATE· CAESAREA
IUDAS IACOBI· IN PROUINCIA PHE-
NICE CIUITATE BYRETO
MARCUS· EUANGELISTA· ALEXANDRIA
LUCAS EUANGELISTA· ANTIOCHIA
TIMOTHEUS· EPHESO
PHILIPPUS UNUS DE SEPTEM CAESA-
REA· PALESTINAE
STEPHANUS PROTOMARTYR·
HIEROSOLYMA·
IOHANNES BAPTISTA· IN SAMA-
RIA· CIUITATE· SEBASTE
CAPUT IOHANNIS BAPTISTAE·
IN PROUINCIA PHENICAE CIUI-
TATE EMETZA
BARNABAS ET SILAS CYPRO CIUI-
TATE CONSTANTIA

.....

1 IN WHICH PLACES THE INDIVIDUAL
2 APOSTLES LIE. THAT IS:

3 PETER AND PAUL ROME
4 JOHN THE EVANGELIST EPHESUS
5 ANDREW PATRAS
6 PHILIP IN ASIA, CITY OF HIERAPOLIS
7 MATTHEW IN PONTUS
8 JAMES JERUSALEM
9 BARTHOLEMEW IN PHRYGIA,
10 CITY OF DOLICHOS.
11 THOMAS, IN INDIA, CITY OF EDESSA
12 JAMES ALPHAEUS, IN THE CITY OF JOPPA
13 SIMON ZELOTES, IN CAPPADOCIA
14 CITY OF CAESARIA
15 JUDAS OF JAMES, IN THE PROVINCE
16 OF PHOENICEA, CITY OF BYREDO
17 MARK THE EVANGELIST, ALEXANDRIA
18 LUKE THE EVANGELIST, ANTIOCH
19 TIMOTHY, EPHESUS
20 PHILIP, ONE OF THE SEVEN, CAESA-
21 REA, PALESTINE
22 STEPHEN, THE FIRST MARTYR,
23 JERUSALEM.
24 JOHN THE BAPTIST, IN SAMA-
25 RIA, IN THE CITY OF SEBASTE
26 THE HEAD OF JOHN THE BAPTIST,
27 IN THE PROVINCE OF PHOENICIA IN
28 THE CITY OF AMETZA
29 BARNABAS AND SILAS, CYPRUS, IN THE
30 CITY OF CONSTANTIA

31

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marginem manu aliqua,
quae saeculi XIV videtur, scriptum est:

*hic habet ubi
ipsi Sti Bonifaci
fuerunt corpa
ap̄lor*

Line 11: THOMAS, IN INDIA, CIVITATE IOTHABIS: Now
Iothabis is Iotha, which is a spelling mistake for Iorha,
which is Latin for Urhai the Syriac name for Edessa,
which, finally, is modern Sanliurfa (commonly Urfa) in
Turkey. Edessa as the burial place of St. Thomas can be
considered seriously. It is here and in Persia that he
proselytized the Syrians, and it is here that the Syrian

PHRYGIA

ANTIOCHIA
IOPPE
CAPPADOCIA

*hic habet ubi
fuit corpus
ap̄lor*

Christians, known to Europeans as Nestorians, would
flourish and spread eastwards after the sixth century even
up to Kubli Khan's court in China. The Latin version of the
Diatessaron places Edessa in India because "India" was
the term that ancient geographers used to designate the
lands east and south of the Roman Empire's frontiers.
<https://newindian.activeboard.com/t65813317/part-xx/>

✠**Lucas natione syrus cuius**

Laus in euangelio canitur
apud anthociam medicinae
artis egregius et aposto-
lorum xpi discipulus postea
usque ad confessionem pau-
lum secutus apostolum
sine crimine in uirginita-
te permanens dño maluit
inseruire. qui lxxx et quat-
tuor agens aetatis annos
in bythiniam de saeculo
noscitur emigrasse.

hic igitur diuino stimulatus
imperio postea quam in
achaeae partibus euange-
lium scribens graecis
fidelibus. incarnatione^m
dñi fidei narratione os-
tendit. eundemque ex stir-
pe dauid de origine des-

s cendisse monstrauit
cui non immerito scriben-
dorum apostolorum ac-

c tuum potestas in mysterio
datur ut dō in dñm pleno
et filio perditionis extinc-

c to oratione ab apostolis
facta sorte dñi electionis
numerus compleretur

Sicque paulum consummatio-
nis apostolicis actibus
daret quem diu contra
stimulos calcitrantem
dñs elegeret quod legentibus

1 Luke, of the nation of Syria, whose

2 praising is told in the Gospel,
3 at Antioch, an outstanding prac-
4 titioner of Medicine, and a disci-
5 ple of Christ's apostles afterwards,
6 until the conversion of Paul,
7 the Apostle, whom he followed
8 without blame, preferring to
9 serving the Lord in
10 holiness, who, at 80 and
11 four year of age,
12 in bethany, it is known,
13 passed from this world.

14 This one, then, stirred by divine
15 command, when he was, in the
16 regions of Achaea, wrote
17 the Gospel to the faithful
18 Greeks, of the incarnation
19 of the Lord, in a faithful narrative
20 he showed, the same was from
21 David's stock and origin des-
22 cended. To whom he showed it
23 not without reason to write
24 the Acts of the Apostles,
25 given the power in a mystery.
26 That God being full in God,
27 and the son of perdition extinct
28 and by the prayers by the apostles,
29 the number of the Lord's chosen
30 might be accomplished.

31 And so with Paul, the ending
32 of the acts of the apostles
33 is given, whom, for a long time,
34 afflicted by torments, the Lord
35 had chosen, and to the readers

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victoris manu tremula hic illatum.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: BYTHINIAM

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: NARRATIONI mut. in -E.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / flagitare videtur, ut emendatur falsa divisio vocabuli os-||tendit

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: de-||scendisse

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: a-||ctuum

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: exstinc-||cto

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: compleretur puncto et superscriptione mut. in compl.

ac requirentibus dñm	1	and the seekers of God,	
brevi uolui sermone os-	2	he would explain in a brevity of	
s tendere quam prolixius	3	words rather than with some	
aliquid fastidientibus	4	verbosity, to deter the haters of	
prodidisse sciens quod	5	excessive words, knowing that	
operante ^m agricolam	6	the worker of the land	
oportet et de suis fructi-	7	must eat of his own	
bis edere quem ita diui-	8	produce, of which he, by the Di-	
na subsecutus est gratia	9	vine Grace following him,	
ut non solum corporum	10	that not only the bodies,	
sed etiam animarum eius	11	but also their souls, were to	
proficeret medicina ∞	12	profit from his medicine.	
.....	13	.....
	14		
EXPLICIT· PRAEFATIO	15	ENDS: THE PREFACE	
	16		
ACTUUM APOSTOLORUM	17	OF THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.	
	18		
INCIPIUNT. CAPITULA	19	BEGINS: THE HEADINGS.	
.....	20	.....
	21		
i. UBI praecepit ihs discipu-	22	Where Jesus commands the dis-	727 14
lis ab hierusalem ne dis-	23	ciples, from Jerusalem, not	
cederent.	24	to depart.	
ii. Petrus de iuda condisci-	25	Peter speaks of Judas to his fellow	729 1
pulis suis loquitur ut pro	26	disciples, so that, in his place	
eo e duobus unum eligerent	27	one of these two be chosen.	
iii. UBI sps scs de caelo descen-	28	Where the Holy Spirit from Heaven	730 23
dit super apostolos in lo-	29	decended upon the apostles in the	
cum ubi congregati fuerunt	30	place where they were gathered.	
iiii. UBI petrus dicit iudaeis	31	Where Peter said to the Judeans:	732 34
non enim sicut extimatis	32	For these are not drunk, as you	
hi ebrui sunt cum sit hora	33	suppose, for it is only the third	
die ⁱ tertia	34	hour of the day.	
v. UBI de dñm ^o ihs ^u uiris	35	Where he speaks of the Lord Jesus	733 5

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**s**tendere

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: operante^m

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: Post vocab. *medicina* ornamen-
tum aliquod circiter huius formae ∞ cernitur,

quod fini praefationis indicando inservit.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: dieⁱ

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: dñm ihs mut. in dñm ihs^u

	ISRAHELITIS LOQUITUR ET DE SCRIPTURIS DIVINIS	1 to the men of Israel, and from 2 the divine scriptures.	
vi.	UBI PETRUS IUDAEIS DICIT PAENITENTIAM AGERE ET BAPTIZETUR UNUSQUISQUE IN NOMINE IHU XPI	3 Where Peter tells the Judeans 4 to do penance and be 5 baptised, everyone, 6 in the name of Jesus Christ.	735 5
vii.	UBI APOSTOLIS CREDIDERUNT ET BAPTIZATI SUNT ANIMAE TRIA MILIA	7 Where, by the apostles, three 8 thousand souls came to believe, 9 and were baptised.	735 21
viii.	UBI PETRUS ET IOHANNES ASCENDENTES IN temp LO PARALYTICUM SANANT	10 Where Peter and John 11 going up to the temple 12 cure a paralytic.	736 18
viii.	UBI LOQUEBANTUR APOSTOLI AD POPULUM ET SUPERUENE- RUNT SACERDOTES ET MAGIS- TRATUS TEMPLI ET INIECE- RUNT IN EIS MANUS,,	13 Where the apostles were speaking 14 to the people, and the priests 15 and the temple officer came 16 upon them, and they laid 17 hands on them.	740 2
x.	VIDENTES AUTEM PETRI CONS- TANTIAM ET IOHANNIS.	18 Now seeing the constancy 19 of Peter and of John.	741 18
xi.	DISMISSI APOSTOLI UENERUNT AD SUOS ET NARRAVERUNT OMNIA,,	20 And being released, they came 21 to their own folk, and reported 22 everything.	742 30
xii.	MULTITUDINIS AUTEM CRE- DENTIUM ERAT COR ET ANI- MA UNA	23 And the multitude of be- 24 lievers were of heart and soul, 25 in unity.	744 1
xiii.	UBI QUIDAM VIR ANANIAS CUM SAPHIRA UXORE SUA FRAUDAVERUNT DE PRAETIO AGRI ET EXPIRAVERUNT	26 Where there was a certain man, 27 Ananias, with Saphira his wife, 28 who defrauded by the price of 29 his land, and expired.	744 33
xiiii.	PER MANUS AUTEM APOSTO- LORUM FIEBANT SIGNA ET PRODIGIA MULTA IN PLEBE	30 And by the hands of the apos- 31 tles were wrought many signs and 32 wonders among the people.	746 14
xv.	UBI PRINCEPS SACERDOTUM ET OMNES QUI CUM ILLO ERANT INIECERUNT MANUS IN APOS-	33 Where the high priest 34 and all those with him, 35 laid hands on the apos-	747 3

Lines 11 - 13: Scripsit Ranke: Syllaba **tem** in rasura
aliarum literarum scripta est, quae non amplius
cernuntur. Actually this looks more like collateral dam-

age from an erasure and correction involving the two lines
below.

	TOLOS ET POSUERUNT EOS IN CUSTODIA,,	1	tles, and put them in	
		2	the common prison.	
xvi.	UBI CAESI APOSTOLI A IUDAEIS DENUNTIAUERUNT EIS NE LOQUERENTUR IN NOMINE IHU	3	Where the apostles were scourged	750 9
		4	by the Judeans and commanded	
		5	not to speak in the name of Jesus.	
xvii.	UBI CRESCENTE NUMERO DISCIPULORUM FACTUS EST MURMUR GRAECORUM ADVERSUS HEBRAEOS	6	Where the number of the disciples	750 23
		7	increasing, there arose a	
		8	murmuring of the Greeks	
		9	against the Hebrews.	
xviii.	STEPHANUS PLENUS GRATIA ET FORTITUDINE FACIEBAT SIGNA ET PRODIGIA CORAM PLEBEM	10	Stephen, full of grace	751 26
		11	and fortitude, did great	
		12	signs and wonders before	
		13	the people.	
xviii.	STEPHANUS LOQUITUR PO-PULO DE PATRIARCHIS INCIPIENS AB ABRAHAM USQUE AD MOSEN,,	14	Stephen speaks to the	752 30
		15	people of the patriarchs,	
		16	beginning with Abraham up	
		17	to Moses.	
xx.	UBI HAEC AUDIENTES DISSECEBANTUR CORDIBUS SUI ET STRIDEBANT DENTIBUS IN EU ^m	18	Where they hearing these things,	759 34
		19	were cut to the heart,	
		20	and gnashed their teeth at him.	
xxi.	FACTA EST AUTEM PERSECUTIO MAGNA ECCLESIAE quae est hierosolymis	21	And there was made a great perse-	760 30
		22	cution against the church	
		23	which is in Jerusalem.	
xxii.	DE SIMONE MAGO	24	Of Simon the magician.	761 29
xxiii.	SIMON MAGUS PECUNIAM APOSTOLIS OFFERET	25	Simon the magician offers	762 34
		26	money to the apostles.	
xxiiii.	UBI ANGELUS DNI PHILIPPO LOQUITUR	27	Where an angel of the Lord	763 33
		28	spoke to Philip.	
xxv.	UBI PAULUS A PRINCIPE SACERDOTUM EPISTULAS PETIT IN DAMASCUM,,	29	Where Paul asks for letters	765 34
		30	from the high priest	
		31	to Damascus.	
xxvi.	UBI PAULUS CONUALESCENS CONFUNDEBAT IUDAEOS	32	Where Paul gaining strength	768 29
		33	confounded the Judeans.	
xxvii.	PETRUS VENIENS LYDDAE AD SCOS. AENEAN. AB ANNIS .VIII.	34	Peter, coming to the Lydda.	770 6
		35	To the saints. Of Eneas, 8 years,	

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. manus, quae atramento fere viridi utebatur, corr. DISSECEBANTUR

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: SANCTOS. AENEAN. AB ANNIS .VIII.

	JACENTEM IN CRABATTO	1	confined to his bed, whom he	
	SANAT. ET DISCIPULA IN IOP-	2	cured. And a disciple in Jop-	
	PEN NOMINE TABITAS RE-	3	pa named Tabitha, whom	
	SUSCITAT.	4	he restored to health.	
xxviii.	De CORNELIO.	5	Of Cornelius.	771 30
xxviii.	UBI CORNELIUS PETRUM	6	Where Cornelius waits for	774 30
	SPERAT	7	Peter.	
xxx.	CORNELIUS UISUM PETRO	8	Cornelius describes his vision	775 19
	NARRAT	9	to Peter.	
xxxi.	UBI IUDAEI DICUNT PETRO	10	Where the Judeans say to Peter:	778 3
	QUARE INTROISTI AD UIROS	11	Why didst thou go in to men	
	PRAEPUTIUM HABENTES	12	uncircumcised.	
xxxii.	PROPHETA AGABUS FAMEM	13	The prophet Agabus, warning	781 15
	ADNUNTIAN	14	of a famine.	
xxxiii.	UBI HERODES IACOBUM	15	Where Herod killed James,	781 33
	FRATREM IOHANNIS OCCI-	16	the brother of	
	DIT ET PETRUM MISIT IN CAR-	17	John, and cast Peter in	
	CEREM.,	18	prison.	
xxxiiii.	UBI MILITES TURBATI SUNT	19	Where the soldiers are troubled	784 20
	PRO PETRO	20	because of Peter.	
xxxv.	UBI SEPARAT SP̄S SC̄S PAU-	21	Where the Holy Spirit separated	785 22
	LUM ET BARNABAN AD PRAE-	22	Paul and Barnabas to	
	DICANDUM.	23	preach.	
xxxvi.	PAULUS ET QUI CUM EO ERANT	24	Paul and those who were	787 11
	NAUIGANTES UENERUNT	25	sailing with him, came through	
	PER GENTES PAMPHYLIAE	26	the nations, into Pamphylia.	
xxxvii.	PAULUS DE RESURRECTIONE	27	Paul preaches to the Judeans	789 3
	CHR̄I IUDAEIS PRAEDICAT	28	of the resurrection of Christ.	
xxxviii.	ICONIO INTRANT SYNAGO-	29	In Iconium the apostles enter the	792 17
	GAM APOSTOLI ET CREDIDIT	30	synagogue and great multitude	
	IUDAEORUM ET GRAECORUM	31	of the Judeans and Greeks	
	COPIOSA MULTITUDO	32	believed.	
xxxviii.	IN LYSTRI CLAUDUM	33	At Lystra, Paul heals a man,	793 18
	EX UTERO MATRIS SUAE PAU-	34	crippled from his	
	LUS SANAT.	35	mother's womb.	

xL. UBI quidam descendentes de iudaea docebant ff̄ circumcidi secundum morem mosi	1 Where some coming down from 2 Judea, taught the brethren: 3 to be circumcised after the 4 manner of Moses.	796 11
xLI. UBI apostoli scribent cre- dentibus ex gentibus non mandasse eos qui cir- cumcisionem praedica- bant.	5 Where the apostles write to them 6 that believe from among the 7 nations: that those who preach 8 circumcision do not have their 9 authority.	799 20
xLII. UBI paulus et barnabas directi ab apostolis an- tiochiam et congregata multitudine tradiderunt epistolam.,	10 Where directed by the apostles 11 Paul and Barnabas go to An- 12 tioch; and gathering together 13 the multitude, delivered 14 the epistle.	800 16
xLIII. De timotheo discipulo	15 Of the disciple Timothy.	801 34
xLIII. UBI paulus uisitatur et uidet uirum machedone ^m stantem depraecans eu ^m	16 Where Paul in a visitation 17 sees a machedonem man 18 standing beseeching him.	802 31
xLV. De lydda purpuraria	19 Of Lydia, a seller of purple.	803 26
xLVI. De puellam habentem sp̄m pytonem.	20 Of the maid-servant, having 21 a spirit of divination.	804 4
xLVII. UBI iudaei zelantes pau- lum concitauerunt tur- bam ad domum iasonis	22 When the Judeans, jealous of 23 Paul, stirred the crowd to 24 uproar at Jason's home.	808 1
xLVIII. paulus atheniensibus dicit de ignoto dō.	25 Paul tells the Athenians 26 of the Unknown God.	810 22
xLVIII. UBI quidam uiri adhe- rentes paulo credide- runt et dionisius ariopa- cita cum uxore sua	27 Where certain men join- 28 ing Paul, believed, 29 also Dionesius of the Hill 30 of Aries with his wife.	812 12
L. Gallione autem proconsu- le achaiae insurrexe- runt uno animo iudaei in paulum.	31 But when Gallio was proconsul 32 of Achaia, the Judeans 33 with one accord rose up 34 against Paul.	813 31
LI. iudaeo apollo et baptismaTe	35 Apollo the Judean and the baptism	815 14

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: docebant·ff̄ : Ranke expands
ff̄ to fratres :: brethren

Line 30: The text does not specify that Damaris is the wife
of Dionesius. There is however, a strong tradition that
she is.

	JOHANNIS.	1	of John.	
LII.	UBI temptauerunt quidam et de circumeuntibus ju- daeis exorcistis	2 3 4	Where there were attempts by some of the itinerant Ju- dean exorcists.	817 28
LIII.	DE DEMETRIO ARGENTARIO	5	Of Demetrius the silversmith.	819 13
LIII.	UBI postquam cessauit tumultus uocatis paulus discipulis ualedixit et pro- fectus est et de adules- cente nomine eutycho qui de tertio cenaculo cecidit deorsum,,	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Where after tumult was ceased, Paul calling to him the disciples, took his leave, and de- parted: and of the young man named Eutychus, who fell down from the third loft.	822 4
LV.	Cum autem conuenisset paulus discipulos in as- son adsumpto eo uene- runt mitilenem et mit- tens ephesum uocauit maiores natu ecclesiae et monens adlocutus est eos et contestatus	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	And when Paul had met with the disciples at As- sos, they, taking him in, came to Mitylene. And send- ing to Ephesus, he called the elders of the church, and warning them, he spoke unto them and witnessed.	824 1
LVI.	Cum autem factum esset ut nauigaremus abtrac- ti ab eis recto cursu ueni- mus choum.	21 22 23 24	And when it happened that we set sail; being parted from them, we came on a direct course to Cos.	827 12
LVII.	UBI agabus propheta a iudaea ueniens caesaream tu- lit zonam pauli et allicans sibi pedes et manus. di- xit haec dicit sps scs	25 26 27 28 29	Where Agabus, a Judean prophet, coming to Caesarea, took Paul's girdle: and binding himself, hand and foot, said: Thus saith the Holy Ghost.	828 21
LVIII.	POST dies autem istos praeparati ascendeba- mus hierusalem,,	30 31 32	And after those days, we prepared, and would be going up to Jerusalem.	829 13
LVIII.	UBI paulus adsumptis uiris postera die purifi- catus cum illis intrauit	33 34 35	Where Paul took the men, and the next day being purified with them, entered into	830 33

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: qui de

	IN TEMP LUM	1	the temple.	
LX.	UBI DICIT UIRI FRATRES	2	Where he says: Men, brethren,	833 13
	ET PATRES AUDITE QUAM AD	3	and fathers, hear ye the account	
	UOS NUNC REDDO RATIONE ^m	4	which I now give unto you.	
LXI.	UBI DE ANANIA PAULUS LO-	5	Where of Ananias Paul speaks	834 33
	QUITUR ET DE EA QUAE EI AC-	6	and of what has happened	
	CIDERUNT.	7	to him.	
LXII.	UBI PRINCEPS SACERDOTU ^m	8	Where the high priest	837 21
	ANANIAS PRAECEPIT AD-	9	Ananias commanded them that	
	STANTIBUS SIBI PERCUTE-	10	stood by him to strike Paul on the	
	RE OS PAULI REDDENTIS PRO	11	mouth, while giving an account	
	SE RATIONEM	12	of himself.	
LXIII.	UBI QUIDAM EX JUDAEIS	13	Where some of the Judeans	839 15
	DEUOUERUNT SE DICENTES	14	swore an oath, saying	
	NEQUE MANDUCATUROS NEQUE	15	they would neither eat nor	
	BIBITUROS DONEC PAULUM	16	drink until they killed	
	OCCIDERENT	17	Paul.	
LXIII.	UBI TRIBUNUS DIMISIT ADU-	18	Where the tribune dismissed the	841 4
	LESCENTEM PRAECIPIENS	19	young man, charging him	
	EI NE CUI LOQUERETUR	20	that he tell no one.	
LXV.	UBI MILITES SECUNDUM	21	Where the soldiers, as it was	842 9
	PRAECEPTUM SIBI ADSU-	22	commanded them, took	
	MENTES PAULUM DUXERUNT	23	Paul, and brought him	
	PER NOCTEM IN ANTIPATRID ^m	24	by night to Antipatris.	
LXVI.	UBI ANANIAS PRINCEPS	25	Where Ananias the high	842 29
	SACERDOTUM POST .V. DIES	26	priest after 5 days,	
	CUM SENIORIBUS QUIBUS-	27	with some of the elders,	
	DAM ET TERTULLO ORATORE	28	and one Tertullus, an orator	
	ADUERSUS PAULUM CAESA-	29	against Paul, went down to	
	REAM DESCENDERUNT	30	Caesarea.	
LXVII.	UBI PRAESIDI PAULUS	31	Where Paul speaks to the	843 28
	LOQUITUR	32	governor.	
LXVIII.	UBI FELIX SCIENS DE UI DIS-	33	Where Felix, knowing of the Way,	845 12
	TULIT QUI ET SUCCESSOREM	34	delays also the successor whom	
	FESTUM ACCEPIT	35	Festus accepted.	

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: percutere||re os

Lxviii. UBI aGRIPPA rex et BER-	1	Where King Agrippa and Ber-	847 35
NICE caesaream descen-	2	nice came down to	
derunt ad salutandum	3	Caesarea to salute	
festum.	4	Festus.	
Lxx. UBI paulus extenta manu	5	Where Paul extending his hand	850 17
coepit rationem reddere	6	began to give account	
regi aGRIPPAE	7	to king Agrippa.	
Lxxi. UBI haec loquente et ra-	8	Where speaking these things and	853 27
tionem reddente fes-	9	giving his account, Festus	
tus magna uoce dicit in-	10	said with a loud voice: Paul,	
sanis paulē.	11	thou art mad.	
Lxxii. UBI nauem hA ^δ rumeti-	12	Where they board a ship from	855 1
nam ascendunt	13	Adrumentum.	
Lxxiii. UBI nauigantes in ha-	14	Where sailing in the Ad-	858 19
dria roCAT paulus ut ci-	15	riatic, Paul bids all to	
bum sumerent et uipe-	16	take food, and a viper	
ra a calore inuasit ma-	17	from the fire bites	
num eius.,	18	his hand.	
Lxxiiii. UBI post menses tres	19	Where, after three months,	862 21
in nauem alexandrinam	20	in a ship from Alexandria,	
quae in insula hiemaue-	21	which had wintered on the island,	
rat nauigarunt.	22	they sailed on.	
.....	23	.....
	24		
	25		
EXPLICIUNT. CAPITULA	26	ENDS: HEADINGS.	
	27		
	28		
I ^{nc} . IPSA. EPISTULA	29	BEG. THIS EPISTLE.	
	30		
.....	31	.....

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. hA^δrumeti-||nam

Line 29: Note that the Acts of the Apostles, is not only placed among the epistles, it is here referred to as an epistle.

This signature, having three folios, would naturally have six leaves, but one leaf has been removed, as only five leaves are here needed. The removed leaf would have been 727, 728, carrying the signature number, XXXVI. Hence the signature number is shown on this page in pink, and the following signature starts with page 727.

1 PRIMUM quidem sermo-	1 1 ¹ The former treatise of
nem feci de omnibus o·theo-	2 all things I made, O Theo-
phile,, quae coepit ihs	3 philus, which Jesus began to
facere et docere,, Usque	4 do and to teach, ² Until the day
in diem qua praecipiens	5 on which, giving commandments
apostolis per spm scm.	6 by the Holy Ghost to the apostles
quos elegit,, Adsumptus	7 Whom he had chosen. He was taken
est,, quibus et praebuit	8 up. ³ To whom also he shewed
se ipsum uiuum post pas-	9 himself alive after his pas-
sionem suam in multis	10 sion, by many
argumentis,, Per dies xl.	11 proofs, for 40 days
apparens eis et loquens	12 Appearing to them, and speaking
de regno di	13 of the kingdom of God.
1 ET conuescens praecipit	14 ⁴ And eating with them, commanded
eis ab hierosolymis ne	15 them, from Jerusalem
discederent,, Sed expec-	16 not to depart. But to
c tarent promissionem	17 await the promise of the
patris,, quam audistis	18 Father. Which you have heard
per os meum,, quia io-	19 by my mouth. ⁵ For John
hannes quidem baptizauit	20 indeed baptized with
aqua,, uos autem bapti-	21 water. But you shall be bap-
zabimini in spu sco,, Non	22 tized with the Holy Ghost. Not
post multos hos dies,, Igi-	23 many days hence. ⁶ They
tur qui conuenerant in-	24 therefore who were come
terrogabant eum dicen-	25 together, asked him, say-
tes,, Dñe si in tempore	26 ing: Lord, wilt thou at this
hoc restitues regnum	27 time restore again the kingdom
israhel,, Dixit autem eis.	28 to Israel? ⁷ But he said to them:
Non est uestrum nosse	29 It is not for you to know
tempora uel momenta	30 the times or moments,
quae pater posuit in sua	31 Which the Father hath put in his own
potestate,, Sed accipie-	32 power: ⁸ But you shall receive the
tis uirtutem superueni-	33 power of the Holy Ghost coming
entis sps sci in uos,, Et	34 upon you. And you shall be
eritis mihi testes in hierusale ^m	35 witnesses unto me in Jerusalem,

(1-35) 11 – 8a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris siglum vix amplius visibile

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: o·theo-||phile

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: **Apparens**. V fortasse **parens** flagitavit. Vulgate supports the original, so ignore this edit.Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: **expe-**||**ctarent**

ET IN OMNI IUDAEA ET SAMARIA,, ET USQUE AD ULTIMUM TERRAE,, ET CUM HAEC DIXISSET UIDENTIBUS ILLIS ELEUATUS EST,, ET NUBES SUS-	1 and in all Judea, and Samaria. And even to the ends of the earth. ⁹ And when he had said these things, to them looking on, he was raised up. And a cloud
S CEPIT EUM AB OCULIS EORUM	6 received him out of their sight.
CUMQUE INTUERENTUR IN CAELUM EUNTEM ILLUM,, ECCE DUO VIRI ADSTITERUNT IUXTA ILLOS IN UESTIBUS ALBIS QUI ET DIXERUNT,, VIRI GALILAEI QUID STATIS ASPICIENTES IN CAELUM,, HIC IHS QUI AD-	7 ¹⁰ And while they were beholding him going up to heaven, behold two men stood by them in white garments, ¹¹ who also said: Ye men of Galilee, why stand you looking up to heaven? This Jesus who is
SUMPTUS EST A VOBIS IN CAELUM. SIC VENIET QUEM-	14 taken up from you into
ADMODUM VIDISTIS EUM EUNTEM IN CAELUM. TUNC REVERSI SUNT HIEROSOLY-	15 heaven. He shall so come, as you have seen him
MAM A MONTE QUI VOCATUR OLIVETI. QUI EST IUXTA HIERUSALEM SABBATI HABENS ITER,, ET CUM INTRO-	16 going into heaven. ¹² Then they returned to Jerusalem
ISSENT IN CENACULUM,, ASCENDERUNT UBI MANEBAT	19 from the mount that is called Olivet. Which is nigh
P ETRUS ET IOHANNES JACOBUS ET ANDREAS. PHILIPPUS ET THOMAS. BARTHOLOMEUS ET MATTHEUS. JACOBUS AL-	21 Jerusalem, within a sabbath day's journey. ¹³ And when they came to the upper floor. They
PHAI ET SIMON ZELOTES ET JUDAS JACOBI,, HI OM-	24 went up to where abode:
M NES ERANT PERSEVERANTES UNANIMITER IN ORATIONE CUM MULIERIBUS,,	25 Peter and John, James and Andrew, Philip and
ET MARIA MATRE IHS ET FRAT-	26 and Andrew, Philip and
TRIBUS EIUS,,	27 Thomas, Bartholomew and
	28 Matthew, James of Al-
	29 pheus, and Simon Zelotes,
	30 and Jude of James. ¹⁴ All
	31 these were persever-
	32 ing with one mind in prayer
	33 with the women,
	34 And Mary, Jesus' mother, and
	35 his brethren.

(1-35) 1 8b - 14.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: su- || **s**cepitLines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: o- || **m**nes

11. **ET IN DIEBUS ILLIS EXSURGENS**
 PETRUS IN MEDIO FRATRU^m
 DIXIT,, ERAT AUTEM TURBA
 NOMINUM SIMUL PERE
 CENTUM UICINTI,, VIRI
 FRATRES. OPORTET IMPLERE
 RI SCRIPTURA QUAM PRAE-
 DIXIT. SP^s SC^s PER OS DAVID
 DE JUDA QUI FUIT DUX EORUM
 QUI COMPRAEHENDERUNT
 IH^m,, QUIA CONNUMERA-
 TUS ERAT IN NOBIS,, ET SOR-
 TITUS EST SORTEM MINIS-
 TERII HUIUS,, ET HIC QUIDEM
 POSSEDDIT AGRUM DE MER-
 CEDE INIQUITATIS. ET SUS-
 PENSUS CREPUIT MEDIUS.
 ET DIFFUSA SUNT OMNIA VIS-
 CERA EIUS,, ET NOTUM
 FACTUM EST OMNIBUS HABITANTIBUS
 JERUSALEM,,
 ITA UT APPELLARETUR AGER
 ILLE LINGUA EORUM ACHEL-
 DEMAE. HOC EST AGER
 SANGUINIS,, SCRIPTUM
 EST ENIM IN LIBRO PSALMO-
 RUM. FIAT COMMEMORATIO
 EORUM DESERTA ET NON
 SIT QUI INHABITET IN EA. ET
 EPISCOPATUM EIUS ACCIPIAT
 ALIUS,, OPORTET
 ERGO EX HIS VIRIS QUI NO-
 BISCUM SUNT CONGREGATI
 IN OMNI TEMPORE. QUO
 INTRAUIT ET EXIUIT INTER NOS

1 ¹⁵ And in those days Peter rising
 2 up in the midst of the brethren,
 3 said. Now the number of
 4 persons together was about a
 5 hundred and twenty. ¹⁶ Men,
 6 brethren. The scripture must needs
 7 be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost
 8 predicted by the mouth of David.
 9 Concerning Judas, who was the
 10 leader of them that apprehended
 11 Jesus. ¹⁷ For he was num-
 12 bered with us. And had
 13 obtained part of this
 14 ministry. ¹⁸ And he indeed hath
 15 possessed a field from the re-
 16 ward of iniquity, and being hang-
 17 ed, his belly burst:
 18 And all his bowels
 19 gushed out. ¹⁹ And it became
 20 known to all the inhabi-
 21 tants of Jerusalem:
 22 So that the same field was
 23 called in their tongue, Haced-
 24 dama, that is to say, The field
 25 of blood. ²⁰ For it is
 26 written in the book of
 27 Psalms: Let their habitation
 28 become desolate, and let there
 29 be none to dwell therein. And
 30 his bishopric let another
 31 take. ²¹ Wherefore
 32 of these men who have
 33 companied with us
 34 all the time. That coming
 35 in and going out among us,

(1-35) 1 15 – 21a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: ~~NOMINUM~~. Lectio servari debuit.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: ~~MINI~~—||~~STERII~~

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: ~~SU~~—||~~SPENSUS~~

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: ~~UI~~—||~~SCERA~~

Lines 23 & 24: Ranke sees ~~achel~~~~dema~~~~c~~, which can be seen in the manuscript, but the shape of the c is wrong, and it looks as if the cross of the e is very faint, or missing.

Vulgate has *Hacedama*, so I see this as ~~achel~~~~dema~~~~c~~.

ILLE LINGUA EORUM
 DEMAE. HOC EST
 SANGUINIS. SC

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: ~~commemoratio~~ quae puncta a Victorinis et forma et colore differunt

dñs ihs., Incipiens a bap- 1 was the Lord Jesus. ²² Beginning
 tismate johannis usque 2 from the baptism of John, until
 in die qua adsumtus est 3 the day wherein he was taken up
 a nobis. Testem resur- 4 from us. One of these must
 rectionis eius nobiscum 5 be made a witness with us
 fieri unum ex istis. Et sta- 6 of his resurrection. ²³ And they
 tuerunt duos. Joseph 7 appointed two, Joseph,
 qui uocabatur barsabbas. 8 called Barsabas,
 qui cognominatus est jus- 9 who was surnamed Jus-
 tus., et matthian. 10 tus, and Matthias.
 Et orantes dixerunt,, 11 ²⁴ And praying, they said:
 Tu dñe qui corda nosti omniū 12 Thou, Lord, who knowest each's heart,
 Ostende quem elegeris ex his 13 Shew which of these two thou
 duobus unum accipere 14 hast chosen, ²⁵ To take
 locum ministerii huius 15 the place of this ministry
 et apostolatus,, de quo 16 and apostleship. From which
 praeuarricatus est judas 17 Judas hath by transgression fallen,
 ut abiret in locum suum 18 that he might go to his own place .
 Et dederunt sortes eis,, 19 ²⁶ And they gave them lots,
 et cecidit sors super matthian 20 And the lot fell upon Matthias,
 et adnumeratus est cum un- 21 and he was numbered with the
 decim apostolis. 22 eleven apostles.
 iii. Et cum complerentur dies 23 ² ¹ And with accomplishing the days
 pentecostes,, erant 24 of the Pentecost. They were
 omnes pariter in eodem 25 all together in one
 loco,, et factus est re- 26 place. ² And suddenly there
 pente de caelo sonus. Tam- 27 came a sound from heaven. As
 quam aduenientis sp̄s ue- 28 of a mighty wind
 hementis. Et repleuit 29 coming. And it filled
 totam domum ubi erant 30 the whole house where they
 sedentes,, et apparue- 31 were sitting. ³ And there appeared
 runt illis dispersitae lin- 32 to them parted tongues
 guae tamquam ignis. Se- 33 as it were of fire. And
 ditquesupra singulos eoru^m 34 it sat upon every one of them:
 Et repleti sunt omnes sp̄u scō 35 ⁴ And all were filled with the Holy Ghost,

(1-22) 1 21b – 26. (23-35) 2 1 – 4a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: BA~||PTISMATE

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: IU~||STUS

ET COEPERUNT LOQUI ALIIS LIN- 1 And they began to speak with other ton-
 GUIS. PROUT SP̄S SC̄S DABAT 2 gues. According as the Holy Ghost
 ELOQUI ILLIS. ERANT AU- 3 gave them to speak. ⁵ Now there
 TEM IN HIERUSALEM HABI- 4 were dwelling at Jerusalem,
 TANTES IUDAEI UIRI RELIGIO- 5 Judeans, devout men,
 SI EX OMNI NATIONE quae 6 out of every nation
 SUB CAELO EST,, FACTA AU- 7 under heaven. ⁶ And when this
 TEM HAC UOCE,, CONUENIT 8 was noised abroad. The multitude
 MULTITUDO ET MENTE CON- 9 came together, and were con-
 FUSA EST,, QUONIAM AU- 10 founded in mind. Because that
 DIEBAT UNUSQUISQUE LINGUA 11 every man heard them speak in
 SUA ILLOS LOQUENTES,, STU- 12 his own tongue. ⁷ And
 REBANT AUTEM OMNES 13 they were all amazed,
 ET MIRABANTUR DICENTES 14 and wondered, saying:
 NONNE ECCE OMNES ISTI QUI 15 Behold, are not all these, that
 LOQUUNTUR GALILAEI SUNT 16 speak, Galileans?
ET QUOMODO NOS AUDIUI MUS 17 ⁸ And how have we heard,
 UNUSQUISQUE LINGUA NOS- 18 every man our own tongue
^S TRA IN qua NATI SUMUS 19 wherein we were born?
PARTHI ET MEDI ET ELAMITAE 20 ⁹ Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites.
ET QUI HABITANT MESOPOTA- 21 And those who live in Mesopota-
 MIAM,, ET IUDAEAM ET CAP- 22 mia. And Judea, and Cap-
 PADOCIAM. PONTUM ET 23 padocia, Pontus and
 ASIAM. PHRYGIAM ET PAM- 24 Asia, ¹⁰ Phrygia, and Pam-
 PHILIAM,, AEGYPTUM 25 phylia. Egypt,
 ET PARTES LYBIAE quae EST 26 and the parts of Libya
 CIRCA CYRENEN. ET ADUE- 27 about Cyrene. And strangers
 NAE ROMANI. **Q**UDAEI 28 from Rome, ¹¹ Judeans
 quoque ET PROSELYTI 29 also, and proselytes,
CRETES ET ARABES. AUDI- 30 Cretes, and Arabians. We have
 UI MUS EOS LOQUENTES NOS- 31 heard them speak in our own
 TRIS LINGUIS MAGNALIA DI 32 tongues the mighty works of God.
STUPEBANT AUTEM OMNES 33 ¹² And they were all astonished,
 ET MIRABANTUR AD INUICE^m 34 and wondered, saying one to
 DICENTES,, QUIDNAM HOC 35 another: What doth

(1-35) 2 4b – 12a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: NO-||^STRA

Line 28: There is a hole in the leaf here.

uult esse Alii autem in-	1	this mean? ¹³ But others
ridentes dicebant quia	2	mocking, said thus:
musto pleni sunt isti,,	3	These men are full of new wine.
iiii. Stans autem petrus cum	4	¹⁴ But Peter standing up with
undecim eleuauit uocem	5	the eleven, lifted up his
sua et locutus est eis,,	6	voice, and spoke to them:
Uiri iudaei et qui habitatis	7	Ye men of Judea, and all who
hierusalem uniuersi	8	dwell in Jerusalem:
hoc uobis notum sit et auribus	9	Be this known to you, and hear-
percipite uerba mea.	10	ken my words.
Non enim sicut uos aestima-	11	¹⁵ For these are not as you sup-
tis hi ebrii sunt cum sit ho-	12	pose, drunk, for it be only the
ra die ¹ tertia. Sed hoc est	13	day's third hour. ¹⁶ But this is
quod dictum est per pro-	14	what was spoken of by the pro-
phetam iohel. Et erit in	15	phet Joel: ¹⁷ And it shall be, in
nouissimis diebus dicit dñs	16	the last days, saith the Lord,
effundam de spū meo su-	17	I will pour out of my Spirit
per omnem carnem.	18	upon all flesh:
Et prophetabunt filii uest-	19	And your sons and your
stri et filiae uestrae.	20	daughters shall prophesy,
Et iuuenes uestri uisiones	21	And your young men shall
uidebunt,, Et seniores	22	see visions. And your old
uestri somnia somniant	23	men shall dream dreams.
Et quidem super seruos	24	¹⁸ And indeed upon my ser-
meos et ancillas meas	25	vants, and my handmaids
In diebus illis effundam	26	In those days will I pour out
de spū meo et propheta-	27	of my spirit, and they shall pro-
bunt,, Et dabo prodi-	28	phesy. ¹⁹ And I will shew won-
cia in caelo sursum	29	ders in the heaven above,
Et signa in terra deorsu ^m	30	And signs on the earth beneath:
Sanguinem et ignem et ua-	31	Blood and fire, and va-
porem fumi. Sol conuer-	32	pour of smoke. ²⁰ The sun shall
tetur in tenebras et luna	33	be turned into darkness, and the
in sanguinem. Ante	34	moon into blood, before
quam ueniat dies dñi	35	the great and manifest day

(1-35) 2 12b – 20a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: die¹

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||stri

Line 28: There is a hole in the leaf here.

7 magnus et manifestus	1 of the Lord come.
7 Et erit omnis quicumque in-	2 ²¹ And it shall be, that whosoever
7 uocauerit nomen dñi sal-	3 shall call upon the name of the
7 uus erit.	4 Lord, shall be saved.
v. Viri israelitae audite	5 ²² Ye men of Israel, hear
uerba haec. Ihm naza-	6 these words: Jesus the Naza-
renum uirum adprobatu ^m	7 rene, a man approved
a dō in uobis. Virtutibus	8 by God among you. By miracles,
et prodigiis et signis quae	9 and wonders, and signs, which
fecit per illum dñs in me-	10 God did by him, in the midst
dio uestri sicut uos scitis	11 of you, as you know:
hunc definito consilio et	12 ²³ This man by the determinate coun-
praescientia dī. Tradi-	13 sel and prescience of God. Was
tum per manus iniquoru ^m	14 delivered up by the hands of
adfigentes interemisistis	15 wicked men, crucified and slain.
quem dñs suscitauit solatis	16 ²⁴ Whom God hath raised up, having
doloribus inferni. Jux-	17 loosed the sorrows of hell. As it
ta quod impossibile erat	18 was impossible that he should be
teneri illum ab eo., Dauid	19 holden by it. ²⁵ For David
enim dicit in eum. Pro-	20 saith concerning him: I fore-
7 uidebam dñm coram me	21 saw the Lord before me
7 semper., Quoniam	22 always. Because he is
7 a dextris meis est ne com-	23 at my right hand, that I may not
7 mouear. Propter hoc	24 be moved. ²⁶ For this
7 laetatus est cor meum	25 my heart hath been glad,
7 et exultauit lingua mea	26 and my tongue hath rejoiced:
7 Insuper et caro mea requi-	27 Moreover my flesh also shall
7 escit in spe. Quoniam.	28 rest in hope. ²⁷ Because
7 non derelinques anima ^m	29 thou wilt not leave my
7 meam in inferno. Neque	30 soul in hell, nor
7 dabis sc̃m tuum uidere	31 suffer thy Holy One to see
7 corruptionem. Notas	32 corruption. ²⁸ Thou hast made
7 fecisti mihi uias uitae	33 known to me the ways of life:
7 Replebis me iucunditate ^m	34 Thou shalt make me full of joy
7 cum facie tua.,	35 with thy countenance.

(1-35) 2 20b – 28.

Line 11: Whereas the Vulgate has '*sicut et*' here, this manuscript has only *sicut*. Hence, '*also*' found in Douay Rheims here, must be omitted.

UIRI FRATRES,, LICEAT AU- 1 ²⁹ Ye men, brethren, let me
 DENTER DICERE AD UOS DE 2 freely speak to you of the
 PATRIARCHA DAUID. QUO- 3 patriarch David; that
 NIAM DEFUNCTUS EST ET SE- 4 he died, and was
 PULTUS EST. ET SEPULCHRUM 5 buried. And his sepulchre
 EIVS EST APUD NOS USQUE IN 6 is with us to
 HODIERNAM DIEM. PRO- 7 this present day. ³⁰ Whereas
 PHETA ICITUR CUM ESSET. 8 therefore he was a prophet,
 ET SCIRET QUIA IUREIURANDO 9 And knew that God hath sworn to
 JURASSET ILLI DŌ,, DE FRUC- 10 him with an oath. That of the
 CTU LUMBI EIVS SEDERE SU- 11 fruit of his loins one should sit
 PER SEDEM EIVS,, PRO- 12 upon his throne. ³¹ Fore-
 UIDENS LOCUTUS EST DE RE- 13 seeing this, he spoke of the
 SURRECTIONE XPI,, QUIA 14 resurrection of Christ. For
 NEQUE DERELICTUS EST IN 15 neither was he left in
 INFERNŌ,, NEQUE CARO 16 hell. Neither did his
 EIVS UIDIT CORRUPTIONEM 17 flesh see corruption.
 HUNC IHŌM RESUSCITAVIT DŌ 18 ³² This Jesus hath God raised
 CUI OMNES NOS TESTES 19 again, whereof all we are
 SUMUS. DEXTERA ICITUR 20 witnesses. ³³ Exalted then by
 DŌ EXALTATUS,, ET PROMIS- 21 God's right hand. And having re-
 SIONE SPŌS SCŌI ACCEPTA A PA- 22 ceived the Holy Ghost, the pro-
 TRE EFFUDIT. HUNC QUEM 23 mise the Father, poured forth. This
 UOS UIDETIS ET AUDISTIS 24 which you see and hear.
 NON ENIM DAUID ASCENDIT 25 ³⁴ For David ascended not into
 IN CAELOS. DICIT AUTEM 26 the heavens. But he himself
 IPSE. DIXIT DŌS DŌNO MEŌ 27 said: The Lord said to my Lord,
 SEDE A DEXTRIS MEIS. DO- 28 sit thou on my right hand. ³⁵ Un-
 NEC PONAM INIMICOS TUOS 29 til I make thy enemies
 SCABILLUM PEDUM TUORUM 30 thy footstool.
 CERTISSIME ERGO SCIAT OM- 31 ³⁶ Therefore let all the house of
 NIS DOMUS ISRAEL,, QUIA 32 Israel know most certainly. That
 ET DŌM EUM ET XPM DŌ FE- 33 God hath made both Lord and
 CIT,, HUNC IHŌM QUEM UOS 34 Christ. This same Jesus, whom you
 CRUCIFIXISTIS. HIS AUDI- 35 have crucified. ³⁷ Hearing

(1-35) 2 29 – 37a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: FRU||CTU

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: O-||OMNIS

tis compuncti sunt corde	1	this, they were cut to the heart,
Et dixerunt ad petrum et	2	And said to Peter, and
ad reliquos apostolos	3	to the rest of the apostles:
Quid faciemus uiri fratres	4	Men, brethren, what must we do?
vi. Petrus uero ad illos paeni-	5	³⁸ And Peter said to them:
tentiam inquit ascite. Et	6	Do penance. And
baptizetur unusquisque in	7	be baptized every one of you in
nomine ihu xpi in remis-	8	the name of Jesus Christ, for the
sionem peccatorum uest-	9	remission of your
strorum,, et accipietis	10	sins. And you shall receive the gift
donum sci sps,, Uobis eni	11	of the Holy Ghost. ³⁹ For the
est repromissio et filiis	12	promise is to you, and to your
uestris et omnibus qui	13	children, and to all who
longe sunt,, Quoscumque	14	are far off. Whomsoever
aduocauerit dñs dñs noster	15	the Lord our God shall call.
Aliis etiam uerbis pluribus	16	⁴⁰ And with very many other
testificatus est et exhor-	17	words did he testify and exhort
tabatur eos dicens. Sal-	18	them, saying: Save
uamini a generatione ista	19	yourselves from this perverse
praua,,	20	generation.
vii. Qui ergo receperunt ser-	21	⁴¹ They therefore that received
monem eius baptizati	22	his word, were bap-
sunt,, Et adpositae	23	tized. And there were
sunt in illa die animae	24	added in that day about three
circiter tria milia. Erant	25	thousand souls. ⁴² And they
enim perseverantes in	26	were persevering in
doctrina apostolorum	27	the doctrine of the apostles,
et communicatione frac-	28	And in the communication of the
tionis panis et orationibus	29	breaking of bread, and in prayers.
Fiebat autem omni animae	30	⁴³ And fear came upon every
timor,, Multa quoque	31	soul. Many wonders
prodigia et signa per apos-	32	also and signs were done
stolos fiebant in hierusa-	33	by the apostles in Jerusa-
lem,, Et metus erat	34	lem. And there was
magnus in uniuersis.	35	great fear in all.

(1-35) 2 37b - 43.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: inquit

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||strorum

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: fra~||ctionis

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: apo~||stolos

OMNES ETIAM QUI CREDEBANT¹ ⁴⁴ And all they that believed,
 ERANT PARITER,, ET HABE-² were together. And had
 BANT OMNIA COMMUNIA³ all things common.
 POSSESSIONES ET SUBSTAN-⁴ ⁴⁵ Their possessions and goods
 TIAS VENDEBANT ET DIUIDE-⁵ they sold, and divided
 BANT ILLA OMNIBUS PRO-⁶ them to all, according as
 UT CUIQUE OPUSERAT. COTIDIE⁷ every one had need. ⁴⁶ And
 QUOQUE PER DURANTES UNA-⁸ continuing daily with one
 NIMITER IN TEMPLO. ET⁹ accord in the temple, and
 FRANGENTES CIRCA DOMOS¹⁰ breaking bread from house to
 PANEM SUMEBANT CIBUM¹¹ house, they took their meat
 CUM EXULTATIONE ET SIMPLI-¹² with gladness and simpli-
 CITATE CORDIS CONLAUDAN-¹³ city of heart, ⁴⁷ Prais-
 TES DOMINUM,, ET HABENTES¹⁴ ing God. And having
 GRATIAM AD OMNEM PLEBEM¹⁵ favour with all the people.
 DOMINUS AUTEM AUCEBAT QUI SALVI¹⁶ And the Lord increased daily
 FIERENT COTIDIE IN ID IPSUM¹⁷ together such as should be saved.
 VIII. PETRUS AUTEM ET IOHANNES¹⁸ ³ ¹ Now Peter and John
 ASCENDEBANT IN TEMPLOM¹⁹ went up into the temple
 AD HORAM ORATIONIS NONAM²⁰ at the ninth hour of prayer.
 ET QUIDAM VIR QUI ERAT CLAU-²¹ ² And a certain man who was
 DUS EX UTERO MATRIS SUAE²² lame from his mother's womb,
 BAIULABATUR,, QUEM²³ was carried. Whom
 PONEBANT COTIDIE AD POR-²⁴ they laid every day at the gate
 TAM TEMPLI QUAE DICITUR²⁵ of the temple, which is called
 SPECIOSA,, UT PETERET²⁶ Beautiful. That he might ask
 ELEMOSYNAM AB INTROE-²⁷ alms of them that
 UNTIBUS IN TEMPLOM. ~~HIS~~²⁸ went into the temple. ³ He,
 CUM UIDISSET PETRUM²⁹ when he had seen Peter
 ET IOHANNEM INCIPIENTES³⁰ and John about
 INTROIRE IN TEMPLOM,,³¹ to go into the temple,
 ROGABAT UT ELEMOSYNAM³² Asked to receive an alms
 ACCIPERET. INTUENS³³ offering. ⁴ But fastening
 AUTEM EUM PETRUS CUM³⁴ his eyes upon him, Peter, with
 IOHANNE DIXIT. RESPICE³⁵ John, said: Look

(1-17) 2 44 - 47. (18-35) 3 3 - 4a.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. ~~his~~ obelo ashibito mut. in —is

IN NOS,, AD ILLE INTENDEBAT	1	upon us. ⁵ So he looked
IN EOS SPERANS SE ALIQUID	2	earnestly upon them, hoping to
ACCEPTURUM AB EIS,, PE-	3	receive something of them. ⁶ But
TRUS AUTEM DIXIT,, ARGEN-	4	Peter said: Silver
TUM ET AURUM NON EST MIHI	5	and gold I have none;
QUOD AUTEM HABEO HOC DO	6	But what I have, I give
TIBI,, IN NOMINE IHSU XPI	7	thee: In the name of Jesus Christ
NAZARENI SURGE ET AMBU-	8	the Nazarene, arise, and
LA,, ET ADPRAEHENS A	9	walk. ⁷ And taking him
MANA EUS DEXTERA ADLE-	10	by the right hand, he
UAUIT EUM,, ET PROTINUS	11	lifted him up. And forthwith
CONSOLIDATAE SUNT BASES	12	strength returned to his
EUS ET PLANTAE. ET EXILI-	13	feet and soles. ⁸ And he leap-
ENS STETIT ET AMBULABAT	14	ing up, stood, and walked,
ET INTRAUIT CUM ILLIS IN	15	and went in with them into
TEMPLUM,, AMBULANS	16	the temple. Walking,
ET EXILIENS ET LAUDANS DM	17	and leaping, and praising God.
ET VIDIT OMNIS POPULUS EUM	18	⁹ And all the people saw him
AMBULANTEM ET LAUDAN-	19	walking and prais-
TEM DM,, COSOSCEBANT	20	ing God. ¹⁰ And they
AUTEM ILLUM QUONIAM IP-	21	knew him, that it was he
SE ERAT QUI AD AELEMONY-	22	who begging alms,
NAM SEDEBAT AD SPECIOSA ^m	23	sat at the Beautiful
PORTAM TEMPLI,, ET IN-	24	gate of the temple. And they
PLETI SUNT STUPORE ET EX-	25	were filled with wonder and amaze-
TAS ⁱ IN EO QUOD CONTIGERAT	26	ment at that which had happened
ILLI,, CUM TENERENT	27	to him. ¹¹ And as he
AUTEM PETRUM ET IOHAN-	28	held Peter and
NEM,, CONCURRIT OM-	29	John, all the people
NIS POPULUS AD EOS AD POR-	30	ran to them to the
TAM QUAE APPELLATUR SA-	31	porch which is called So-
LOMONIS STUPENTES,,	32	lomon's, greatly wondering.
UIDENS AUTEM PETRUS RES-	33	¹² But Peter seeing, made
S PONDIT AD POPULUM,, VIRI	34	answer to the people: Ye men
ISRAELITAE QUID MIRAMINI	35	of Israel, why wonder you

(1-35) 3 4b – 12a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: AD^TLines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: ex~||tasⁱ

Line 27: Ranke accepts this edit without comment. But if we allow 'TENERENT': Subjunctive imperfect 3 pl. instead of accepting the edit, 'TENERET': Subjunctive imperfect 3 sing. and allow that the root meaning 'hold' could be expanded

to include 'behold', then the phrase might be understood thus: "And beholding Peter and John, all . . ." This actually makes very good sense, as we see the ex-paralytic leaping and dancing, not clinging to anyone.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: re~||spondit

IN hoc,, Aut nos quid in- 1 at this? Or why look you
 tuemini,, Quasi nostra 2 upon us. As if by our
 uirtute aut pietate fece- 3 strength or piety we had made
 rimus hunc ambulare 4 this man to walk?
 Ds abraham et ds isaac. et ds 5 ¹³ The God of Abraham, of Isaac,
 jacob. ds patrum nostro- 6 and of Jacob, the God of our
 rum glorificauit filium 7 fathers, hath glorified his
 suum ihm,, quem uos 8 Son Jesus: Whom you
 quidem tradidistis et ne- 9 indeed delivered up and de-
 castis ante faciem pilati 10 nied before the face of Pilate:
 Judicante illo dimitti. Uos 11 Who judged him to be released. ¹⁴ But
 autem scm et justum ne- 12 you denied the Holy One and
 castis,, Et petistis uiru^m 13 the Just. And desired a murderer
 homicidam donari uobis 14 to be released unto you.
 Auctorem uero uitae in- 15 ¹⁵ But the author of life
 terfecistis,, quem ds 16 you killed. Him whom God hath
 suscitauit a mortuis. Cu- 17 raised from the dead. Of
 jus nos testes sumus,, Et 18 which we are witnesses. ¹⁶ And
 in fide nominis eius hunc 19 in the faith of his name, this man,
 quem uidetis et nostis. 20 whom you have seen and known:
 Confirmauit nomen eius 21 Hath his name strengthened;
 et fides quae per eum est de- 22 and the faith which is by him,
 dit integram sanitatem 23 hath given this perfect
 istam in conspectu omni- 24 soundness in the sight
 um uestrum,, Et nunc 25 of you all. ¹⁷ And now,
 fratres,, Scio quia per 26 brethren, I know that you
 ignorantiam fecistis si- 27 did it through ignorance, as
 cut et principes uestri 28 did also your rulers.
 Ds autem quae praenuntia- 29 ¹⁸ But that which God had fore-
 uit per os omnium pro- 30 told by the mouth of all the pro-
 phetarum pati xpm suum 31 phets, that his Christ should suf-
 impleuit sic,, Paenitemini 32 fer, he so fulfilled. ¹⁹ Be penitent,
 igitur et conuertimini 33 therefore, and be converted,
 ut deleantur uestra pec- 34 that your sins may be blotted
 cata,, Ut cum uenerint 35 out. ²⁰ That when the times

(1-35) 3 12b – 20a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: ds isaac

Tempora refrigerii a cons-	1	of refreshment shall come from the
spectu dñi., Et miserit	2	presence of the Lord. And he shall
eum qui praedicatus est	3	send him who hath been preached
uobis ih̄m xp̄m., Quem	4	unto you, Jesus Christ. ²¹ Whom
oportet caelum quidem	5	heaven indeed must
suscipere usque in tempo-	6	receive, until the times of
ra restitutionis omniu ^m	7	the restitution of all things,
quae locutus est per os	8	which He hath spoken by the mouth
sc̄orum suorum a saecu-	9	of his holy prophets, from the
lo prophetarum., Moses	10	beginning of the world. ²² For
quidem dixit., Quoniam	11	Moses said: thus:
prophetam uobis suscita-	12	A prophet shall the Lord
uit dñs d̄s uester de fra-	13	your God raise up unto you of
tribus uestris., Tam-	14	your brethren. Like
quam me ipsum audietis.	15	unto me: him you shall hear
Juxta omnia quaecumque	16	According to all things whatsoever
locutus fuerit uobis.	17	he shall speak to you.
Erit autem omnis anima	18	²³ And it shall be, that every soul
quaecumque non audierit	19	whatsoever will not hear
prophetam illum exter-	20	that prophet, shall be de-
minabitur de plebe.,	21	stroyed from among the people.
Et omnes prophetae a samu-	22	²⁴ And all the prophets, from Sam-
hel et deinceps qui locu-	23	uel and afterwards, who have
ti sunt et adnuntiauerūt	24	spoken, have told of
dies istos., Vos estis fi-	25	these days. ²⁵ You are the child-
lii prophetarum., Et tes-	26	ren of the prophets. And of the
s tamenti quod posuit d̄s	27	testament which God made
ad patres uestros dicens	28	to your fathers, saying
ad abraham in semine	29	to Abraham: In thy
tuo benedicentur om-	30	seed shall all the kindreds
nes familiae terrae.	31	of the earth be blessed.
Uobis primum d̄s suscitans	32	²⁶ To you first God, raising up
filiam suam., Misit	33	his Son, hath sent
eum benedicentem uobis	34	him to bless you;
Ut conuertat se unusquisque	35	that every one may convert himself

(1-35) 3 20b – 26a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: con~||spectu

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: te~||stamenti

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: o~||omnes

a nequitia sua

viii. **LOQUENTIBUS AUTEM ILLIS**
ad populum,, Superue-
nerunt sacerdotes et
magistratus templi et sad-
ducae dolentes quod do-
cerent populum,, Et ad-
nuntiarent in ihm resur-
rectionem ex mortuis

Et iniecerunt in eis manus
et posuerant eos in custo-
diam in crastinum,, Erat
enim iam uespera,, Mul-
ti autem eorum qui au-
dierunt uerbum credi-
derunt,, Et factus est
numerus uirorum. V.
milīa,, Factum est autem
in crastinum,, Ut concre-
sarentur principes eorū^m
et seniores et scribae in
hierusalem,, Et annas
princeps sacerdotum et
caipas et iohannes et alex-
ander,, Et quod^Tquod^T erant
de genere sacerdotali

/ Et statuerunt eos in medio
interrogabant,, In qua
uirtute aut in quo nomi-
ne fecistis hoc uos,, Tunc
petrus repletus spū scto
dixit ad eos,, principes
populi et seniores. Si nos
hodie iudicamur in bene-
facto hominis infirmi

1 from his wickedness.

2 4 ¹ And as they were speaking

3 to the people. The priests, and
4 the temple officer, and the Sad-
5 ducees, came upon
6 them, ² Being unhappy that they
7 taught the people. And
8 preached in Jesus, the resur-
9 rection from the dead.

10 ³ And they laid hands upon them,
11 and put them under
12 guard until the next day. For it
13 was now evening. ⁴ But
14 many of them who had
15 heard the word, be-
16 lieved. And the number of the
17 men was made five thou-
18 sand. ⁵ And it happened
19 on the morrow. That an
20 assembly of their rulers,
21 and elders, and scribes, gathered
22 in Jerusalem. ⁶ And annas
23 the high priest, and
24 Caiphas, and John, and Alex-
25 ander. And as many as were
26 of the kindred of the high priest.

27 ⁷ And setting them in the midst,
28 they asked: By what
29 power, or by what name,
30 have you done this? ⁸ Then
31 Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost,
32 said to them: Ye princes of the
33 people, and elders: ⁹ If we
34 this day are judged of the good
35 deed done to the infirm man,

(1) 3 26b. (2-35) 4 1 – 9a.

Line 17: V was marked with an overbar, indicating
thousands, but the bar has been scratched out, and
milīa written in full.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: quod^Tquod^T

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Juxta hunc versum in margine
apparet siglum Victorinum / sine dubio flagitans, ut
vocala et intermittatur.

IN quo iste saluus factus est	1 By what means is he made whole:
Notum sit omnibus uobis	2 ¹⁰ Be it known to you all,
et omni plebi israel,,	3 and to all the people of Israel,
Quia in nomine ihu xpi naza-	4 That in the name of Jesus Christ the Na-
reni quem uos crucifixis-	5 zarene, whom you cruci-
tis. Quem ds suscitauit	6 fied. Whom God hath raised
a mortuis. In hoc iste	7 from the dead. Even by him this man
adstat coram uobis sanus	8 standeth here before you whole.
hic est lapis qui reprobatus	9 ¹¹ This is the stone which is rejec-
est a uobis aedificantibus	10 ted by you the builders,
qui factus est in caput an-	11 which is become the head of the
guli. Et non est in alio	12 corner. ¹² Nor is there salvation
aliquo salus,, Nec enim	13 in any other. For there is no
nomen aliud est sub cae-	14 other name under hea-
lo datum hominibus,,	15 ven given to men,
In quo oportet nos saluos	16 Whereby we must be
feri,,	17 saved.
x. Uidentes autem petri cons-	18 ¹³ Now seeing Peter's cons-
s tantiam et iohannis	19 tancy and also John's,
conperto quod homines	20 Understanding that they
essent sine litteris et idio-	21 were illiterate and ig-
tae admirabantur. Et	22 norant men, they wondered. And
cosnoscebant eos quonia ^m	23 they knew them that
cum ihu fuerant. ho-	24 they had been with Jesus. ¹⁴ See-
minem quoque uidentes	25 ing the man also
stantem cum eis qui cu-	26 standing with them, who
ratus fuerat. Nihil po-	27 had been healed. They could
terant contradicere.	28 say nothing against it.
Iusserunt autem eos foras	29 ¹⁵ So they commanded them to wait
extra concilium sedere	30 outside of the council chamber.
Et conferebant ad inui-	31 And they conferred among them-
cem dicentes. quid fa-	32 selves, ¹⁶ saying: What shall
ciemus hominibus istis.	33 we do to these men?
Quoniam quidem notum	34 For indeed a known
signum factum est	35 miracle hath been done

(1-35) 4 9b – 16a.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: ~~CON-~~||~~S~~TANTIAM

per eos omnibus habitan-	1	by them, to all the inhabit-
tibus in hierusalem ma-	2	ants of Jerusalem: it is ma-
nifestum. Et non possu-	3	nifest. And we cannot
mus negare. Sed ne am-	4	deny it. ¹⁷ But that it may be no
plius diuulgetur in popu-	5	farther spread among the peo-
lum. Conminemur eis	6	ple. Let us threaten them
ne ultra loquantur in no-	7	that they speak no more in this
mine hoc ulli hominum	8	name to any man.
Et uocantes eos denunzia-	9	¹⁸ And calling them, they charged
uerunt ne omnino loque-	10	them not to speak
rentur. Neque docere	11	at all. Nor teach
in nomine ihu., Petrus	12	in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹ But
uero et iohannes respon-	13	Peter and John answer-
dentes dixerunt ad eos.	14	ing, said to them:
Si iustum est in conspectu	15	If it be just in the sight of
di uos potius audire quam	16	God, to hear you rather than
dm iudicate., Non enim	17	God, judge ye. ²⁰ For we cannot,
possumus quae uidimus	18	of those things we have seen
et audiuius non loqui	19	and heard, keep silent.
Ad illi comminantes demi-	20	²¹ But they threatening, sent
serunt eos. Non inueni-	21	them away. Not finding
entes quomodo punire	22	how they might punish
eos propter populum	23	them, because of the people;
quia omnes clarificabant	24	For all men glorified
id quod factum erat in eo	25	what had been done, in that
quod acciderat., Anno-	26	which had happened. ²² For
rum autem erat amplius	27	the age of the man was above
.xl. homo in quo factum	28	40 years, in whom that mira-
erat signum istud sanitatis	29	culous cure had been wrought.
xi. Dimissi autem uenerunt	30	²³ And being let go, they came
ad suos et adnuntiauerunt	31	to their own company, and reported
eis. Quanta ad eos prin-	32	to them: All that the chief
ceps sacerdotum et senio-	33	priests and elders had
res dixissent., Qui cum	34	said to them. ²⁴ Who having
audissent., Unanimiter	35	heard it: With one accord

(1-35) 4 16b – 24a.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: **Ad**

Leuauerunt uocem ad	1	lifted up their voice to
dn̄m et dixerunt. Dñe	2	the Lord, and said: Lord,
tu qui fecisti caelum et Ter-	3	thou who made heaven and the
ram et mare et omnia quae	4	earth, the sea, and all things that
in eis sunt., Qui sp̄u sc̄o	5	are in them. ²⁵ Who, by the Holy Ghost,
per os patris nostri dauid	6	by the mouth of our father David,
pueri tui dixisti.,	7	thy servant, hast said:
¶ Quare fremuerunt gen-	8	Why did the nations
tes et populi meditati	9	rage, and the people meditate
sunt inania. Adstite-	10	vain things? ²⁶ The kings
runt reges terrae et prin-	11	of the earth stood up, and the
cipes conuenerunt in	12	princes assembled toge-
unum. Aduersus dn̄m	13	ther. Against the Lord
et aduersus xp̄m eius	14	and his Christ.
Conuenerunt uere enim	15	²⁷ For truly there assembled together
in ciuitatem istam aduer-	16	into this city against
sus sc̄m puerum tuum ih̄m	17	thy holy child Jesus,
quem unxisti., herodes	18	whom thou hast anointed, Herod,
et pontius pilatus cum	19	and Pontius Pilate, with the
gentibus et populis isrl̄.	20	nations and the people of Israel.
Facere quae manus tua et	21	²⁸ To do what thy hand and
consilium tuum decre-	22	thy counsel decreed
uerunt fieri. Et nunc	23	to be done. ²⁹ And now,
dñe respice in minas eoru ^m	24	Lord, behold their threatenings.
Et da seruis tuis cum omni	25	And grant thy servants, that with all
fiducia loqui uerbum Tuu ^m	26	confidence, they speak thy word.
In eo cum manum tuam ex-	27	³⁰ By stretching forth thy
tendas. Sanitates et sig-	28	hand. Cures, and signs,
¶ na et prodicia fieri. per	29	and wonders to be done by the
nomen sc̄i filii tui ih̄u	30	name of thy holy Son Jesus.
Et cum orassent motus	31	³¹ And when they had prayed, the
est locus in quo erant con-	32	place shook wherein they had
gregati. Et repleti su ⁿ t	33	gathered; and they were all
omnes sp̄u sc̄o et loque-	34	filled with the Holy Ghost, and spoke
bantur uerbum dī cum fiducia	35	the word of God with confidence.

(1-35) 4 24b – 31.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: **Adstite**~||**runt** puncto et obelo mut. in **astit**~

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: **si**~||**na**

xii. **M**ULTITUDINIS AUTEM CRE-
 DENTIU^m ERAT COR ET ANI-
 MA UNA. Nec quisqua^m
 eorum quae possidebat
 aliquid suum esse dicebat
 Sed erant illis omni com-
 munia. Et uirtute ma-
 gna reddebant apostoli
 testimonium resurre-
 ctionis ihu xpi dñi. Et gra-
 tia magna erat in omnibus
 illis. Neque enim quisqua^m
 egens erat inter illos
 Quodquod enim possesso-
 res agrorum aut domo-
 rum erant. Uenden-
 tes adferebant praetiu^m
 eorum quae uendebant
 Et ponebant ante pedes
 apostolorum. Diuide-
 bantur autem singulis
 prout cuique opus erat
 Joseph autem qui cognomi-
 natus est barnabas ab
 apostolis, quod est in-
 terpraetatum filius con-
 solationis leuites cypri-
 us genere. Cum habe-
 ret agrum uendidit illu^m
 et adtulit praetium et
 posuit ante pedes apos-
 tolorum

xiii. **U**ir autem quidam nomi-
 ne ananias cum sappira
 uxore sua. Uendidit

1 ³² And the multitude of be-
 2 lievers were of heart and soul,
 3 in unity: Neither did any one,
 4 of the things which he possessed,
 5 say that aught was his own;
 6 But all things were common unto
 7 them. ³³ And with great
 8 power did the apostles give
 9 testimony of the resurrection
 10 of Jesus Christ our Lord. And
 11 great grace was in them
 12 all. ³⁴ For neither was there any
 13 one needy among them.
 14 For as many as were
 15 owners of lands
 16 or houses, sold them,
 17 and brought the price
 18 of the things they sold,
 19 ³⁵ And laid it down before the feet
 20 of the apostles. And distribution
 21 was made to every one,
 22 according to need.
 23 ³⁶ And Joseph, who was sur-
 24 named Barnabas by
 25 the apostles. Which is, by in-
 26 terpretation, 'the son of
 27 consolation', a Levite, Cypri-
 28 ot born. ³⁷ Having
 29 land, sold it,
 30 and brought the price, and
 31 laid it at the feet of the apos-
 32 tles.

33 ⁵ ¹ But there was a certain man
 34 named Ananias, with Saphira
 35 his wife. He sold

(1-32) 4 32 - 37. (33-35) 5 1a.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: ma~||**g**na

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: resurre~||**c**tionis

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: Quodquod mut. in Quo**t**quo**t**,
 cf. adnotum ad 740, 25.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: adferebant obelo et
 superscriptione literae f mut. in affe-

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: apo~||**s**tolorum

aꝑꝛum et ꝑꝛaudauit de	1	some land, ² and defrauded by the
ꝑꝛaetio aꝑꝛi conscia uxore sua. Et ad ferens	2	price of the land, his wife being
partem quendam ad pedes apostolorum posuit	3	privy thereunto. And bringing
Dixit autem petrus. Anna-	4	only part of it, laid it at the
nia. Cur temptauit satanas cor tuum mentire	5	feet of the apostles.
te sp̃ui sc̃o. Et ꝑꝛaudare de ꝑꝛaetio aꝑꝛi. Non-	6	³ But Peter said: Ana-
ne manens tibi manebat	7	nias! Why hath Satan
Et uenundatum in tua erat	8	tempted thy heart, that thou lie
potestate. Quare posuisti in corde tuo hanc	9	to the Holy Ghost. And defraud by
rem. Non es mentitus hominibus sed dō. Au-	10	the price of the land? ⁴ Whilst it
diens ananias haec uerba cecidit et expirauit	11	remained, was it not yours?
Et factus est timor magnus in omnes qui audierant.	12	And after it was sold, surely it was
Surgentes autem iuuenes amouerunt eum et efferentes se-	13	in thy power? Why hast thou
pelierunt. Factum est quasi horarum trium spatium. Et uxor ipsius nesciens quod factum fuerat introiit. Respondit autem ei petrus	14	conceived this thing in thy
Dic mihi mulier si tanti aꝑꝛum uendidistis. Ad illa dixit. Etiam tanti	15	heart? Thou hast not lied
petrus autem ad eam. Quid utique conuenit uobis temptare sp̃m dñi	16	to men, but to God. ⁵ And
	17	Ananias hearing these words,
	18	fell down, and expired.
	19	And there came great
	20	fear upon all that heard
	21	it. ⁶ And rising
	22	up, young men removed
	23	him, and carrying him out,
	24	buried him. ⁷ And it happened
	25	after about the space of three
	26	hours. And his wife,
	27	not knowing what had hap-
	28	pened, came in. ⁸ And
	29	Peter responded to her:
	30	Tell me, woman, whether you
	31	sold the land for this much? And
	32	she said: Yea, for this much.
	33	⁹ And Peter said unto her:
	34	Why have you agreed together
	35	to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?

(1-35) 5 1b – 9a.

Lines 3 & 4: Ranke accepts edits without comment.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||~~gnus~~

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: ad mut. in at

Ecce pedes eorum qui se- 1 Behold the feet of them who have
 pelierunt uirum tuum 2 buried thy husband. (They are)
 Ad ostium et efferent te 3 At the door, and shall carry thee out.
 confestim cecidit ante 4 ¹⁰ Immediately she fell down before
 pedes eius et expirauit 5 his feet, and expired.
 Intranses autem iuuenes 6 And coming in, the
 inuenerunt illam mor- 7 young men found her
 tuam. Et extulerunt 8 dead. And carried her out,
 et sepelierunt ad uirum 9 and buried her by her
 suum. Et factus est Ti- 10 husband. ¹¹ And there came
 mor magnus in uniuersa 11 great fear upon the whole
 ecclesia. Et in omnes 12 church. And upon all
 qui audierunt haec. 13 that heard these things.
 xiiii. Per manus autem aposto- 14 ¹² And by the hands of the apos-
 lorum fiebant signa et 15 tles were wrought many signs and
 prodigia multa in plebe 16 wonders among the people.
 Et erant unanimiter om- 17 And they were all with one accord
 nes in porticu salomonis 18 in Solomon's porch.
 Ceterorum autem nemo 19 ¹³ But of the rest no man
 audebat coniungere se 20 durst join himself unto
 illis. Sed magnificabat 21 them. But the people
 eos populus. Magis 22 magnified them. ¹⁴ And more
 autem augebatur cre- 23 increased were those who be-
 dentium in dño multitu- 24 lieved in the Lord, by multi-
 do uirorum ac mulierum 25 tudes of men and women
 Ita ut in plateas eicerent 26 ¹⁵ So that they brought forth the
 infirmos et ponerent 27 sick into the streets, and laid them
 in lectulis et grabatis 28 on beds and camp beds,
 ut ueniente petro salte^m 29 that when Peter came, his shadow
 umbra illius obumbra- 30 at the least, might oversha-
 ret quemquam eorum 31 dow some of them,
 Concurrebat autem et 32 ¹⁶ And there came together also
 multitudo uicinarum 33 a multitude out of the neigh-
 ciuitatum hierusalem 34 bouring cities, to Jerusalem.
 Adferentes egros et uexa- 35 Bringing sick persons, and such

(1-35) 5 9b – 16a.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omnes**

Line 28: Grabatis, translated as 'couch' in Douay, is better translated as 'camp bed', a simple wooden bedframe, with a loosely woven hammock type support webbing.

TOS AB SPIRITIBUS IMUN-	1	as were troubled with unclean
DIS QUI CURABANTUR OMNES	2	spirits; who were all healed.
xv. EXSURGENS AUTEM PRIN-	3	¹⁷ Then the high priest
CEPS SACERDOTUM ET OM-	4	rising up, and all
nes qui cum illo erant.	5	they that were with him,
Quae est heresis sadducae-	6	Which is the heresy of the Saddu-
orum repleti sunt zelo	7	cees, were filled with envy.
ET INJECERUNT MANUS IN	8	¹⁸ And they laid hands on
apostolos. ET POSUERUNT	9	the apostles, and put
illos in custodia publica	10	them in the common prison.
Angelus autem dñi per noc-	11	¹⁹ But an angel of the Lord by night
tem aperiens januas car-	12	opening the doors of the pri-
ceris et educens eos dixit	13	son, and leading them out, said:
Ite et stantes loquimini	14	²⁰ Go, and standing speak
in templo plebi omnia	15	in the temple to the people all
uerba uitae huius,, Qui	16	the words of this life. ²¹ Who
cum audissent. Intra-	17	having heard this. Early in the
uerunt diluculo in tem-	18	morning, entered into the tem-
plum et docebant. Audi-	19	ple, and taught. And
ens autem princeps sa-	20	hearing, the high
cerdotum et qui cum eo	21	priest, and they that were with
erant,, Conuocauerunt	22	him. Called together
concilium et omnes se-	23	the council, and all the
niores filiorum israhel.	24	elders of the children of Israel;
ET miserunt ad carcerem	25	And they sent to the prison
ut adducerentur,, Cum	26	to have them brought. ²² But
uenissent autem minis-	27	when the ministers
tri. ET aperto carcere	28	came. And opening the prison,
non inuenissent illos	29	found them not there,
Reuersi nuntiauerunt	30	Returned, they reported,
dicentes. Carcerem	31	²³ Saying: The prison
quidem inuenimus clau-	32	indeed we found shut
sum cum omnia diligen-	33	with all dili-
tia. ET custodes stantes	34	gence, and the keepers standing
ad januas,, Aperiens	35	before the doors. But opening

(1-35) 5 16b – 23a.

Scribe incorrectly opens the page with a large capital T

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omnes**Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: no-||**ctem**Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum erat **omnia**, tum **a** erasum est, sed ita ut discerni possit.Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Scripserat S primum **Aperiens**, post mutavit **s** in **tes**

autem neminem intus	1	it, we found no man
inuenimus., Ut autem	2	within. ²⁴ So that now
audierunt hos sermones	3	hearing these words, were
magistratus templi et prin-	4	the officer of the temple and
cipes sacerdotum., Am-	5	the chief priests. They were per-
bicebant de illis quidnam	6	plexed by them; what might
fieret. Adueniens aute ^m	7	happen. ²⁵ But coming
quidam nuntiavit eis. Quia	8	someone told them: thus:
ecce uiri quos posuistis	9	Behold, the men whom you put
in carcerem. Sunt in tem-	10	in prison. They are in the temple
plo stantes et docentes po-	11	standing, and teaching the peo-
pulum. Tunc abiit magi-	12	ple. ²⁶ Then went the officer
stratus cum ministris et ad-	13	with the ministers, and brought
duxit illos sine ui. Time-	14	them without violence. For they
bant enim populum ne la-	15	eared the people, lest they should
pidarentur. Et cum ad-	16	be stoned. ²⁷ And when they had
duxissent illos statuerunt	17	brought them, they set them before
in concilio. Et interro-	18	the council. And the
gauit eos princeps sacer-	19	high priest asked
dotum dicens. Praecipi-	20	them, ²⁸ Saying: By author-
endo praecepimus uobis	21	ity we commanded you,
ne doceretis in nomine isto	22	that you not teach in this name;
Et ecce repletis hierusale ^m	23	And see, you have filled Jerusalem
doctrina uestra. Et uul-	24	with your doctrine. And you
tis introducere super nos	25	wish to bring upon us
sanguinem hominis istius	26	the blood of this man.
Respondens autem petrus	27	²⁹ But answering, Peter
et apostoli dixerunt.,	28	and the apostles said:
Oboedire oportet dō magis	29	We ought to obey God, rather
quam hominibus., Ds pa-	30	than men. ³⁰ The God
trum nostrorum susci-	31	of our fathers hath raised
tauit ihm. Quem uos in-	32	up Jesus. Whom you
teremistis suspenden-	33	killed, hanging him
tes in ligno. Hunc ds prin-	34	upon a tree. ³¹ Him, to be
cipem et saluatorem	35	Prince and Saviour, hath God

(1-35) 5 23b – 31a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: carcerem. Lectio est, non error.

exaltauit dextera sua
 ad dandam paenitentiam
 israel et remissionem
 peccatorum. Et nos su-
 mus testes horum uerbo-
 rum. Et sp̄s sc̄s quem de-
 dit d̄s omnibus oboedientibus
 sibi. haec cum audissent
 dissicebantur et coq̄ita-
 bant interficere illos.,
 Surgens autem quidam in
 concilio pharisaeus no-
 mine gamilibel legis doc-
 tor. honorabilis uniuersae
 plebi. iussit foras
 ad breue^m homines fieri.
 Dixitque ad illos. Viri israhelitae
 adtendite uobis
 super hominibus istis.
 quid acturi sitis., Ante
 hos enim dies extitit theodas
 nas dicens se esse alique^m
 Cui consensit uirorum nu-
 merus circiter quadringentorum.
 Qui occisus
 est. Et omnes quicumque
 credebant ei dissipati sunt
 Et redactus est ad nihilum
 post hunc extitit judas galilaeus
 in diebus professionis.
 Et auertit populum
 post se. Et ipse periiit.
 Et omnes quodquod^t
 consenserunt ei dispersi
 sunt. Et nunc itaque

1 exalted with his right hand,
 2 To give repentance to
 3 Israel, and remission
 4 of sins. ³² And we are
 5 witnesses of these
 6 things. And the Holy Ghost, whom
 7 God hath given to all that obey
 8 him. ³³ When hearing this,
 9 hey were cut through, and sought
 10 to put them to death.
 11 ³⁴ But a certain one in
 12 the council rising up, a Pharisee,
 13 named Gamaliel, a doctor of
 14 the law. Respected by all the
 15 people. Commanded the men
 16 to be put forth a little while.
 17 ³⁵ And he said to them: Ye men
 18 of Israel, take heed to yourselves,
 19 as concerning these men,
 20 what you intend. ³⁶ For before
 21 these days rose up Theodas,
 22 claiming to be special.
 23 To whom consented a number
 24 of men, about four
 25 hundred. Who was
 26 slain. And all that
 27 believed him were scattered,
 28 And brought to nothing.
 29 ³⁷ After this man, rose up Judas of
 30 Galilee, in the days of the cen-
 31 sus. And led astray the people
 32 who followed him. He also pe-
 33 rished. And all, even as many as
 34 consented to him, were disper-
 35 sed. ³⁸ And now, therefore,

(1-35) 5 31b – 38a.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: do-||ctor

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: breue mut. in breuem

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: quodquod obelo et literae **t** super-
scriptione mut. in quotquo**t**, cf. monitum ad 744, 14.

dico uobis,, discedite ab	1	I say to you, refrain from
hominibus istis et sinite	2	these men, and let them
illos. quoniam si est ex	3	alone. For if this council
hominibus consilium hoc	4	or this work be of men, it
aut opus dissoluetur. Si	5	will come to nought. ³⁹ But
uero ex dō est non potestis	6	if it be of God, you cannot
dissoluere eos. Ne forte	7	overthrow it. Lest perhaps you
et dō repugnare inueniamini	8	be found even to fight against God.
xvi. Consenserunt autem	9	And they consented to
illi. et conuocantes apos-	10	him, ⁴⁰ And recalling the apos-
tolos caesis denuntiauerunt	11	tles, they scourged and charged them:
Ne loquerentur in nomine	12	That they not speak in the name
ihū. Et dimiserunt eos	13	of Jesus. And they dismissed them.
Et illi quidem ibant gauden-	14	⁴¹ And they indeed went rejoicing
tes a conspectu concilii.	15	from the presence of the council,
quoniam digni habiti sunt	16	For they were accounted worthy
pro nomine xpī contume-	17	for the name of Christ, to
liam pati. Omni autem	18	suffer reproach. ⁴² And every
die in templo et circa do-	19	day in the temple, and from house
mos non cessabant docen-	20	to house, they ceased not to
tes,, Et euangelizantes	21	teach. And to preach
xpm ihm,,	22	Christ Jesus.
xvii. In diebus autem illis cres-	23	6 ¹ And in those days, the
cente numero discipulo-	24	number of the disciples increas-
rum. Factus ^m est mur-	25	ing. There arose a mur-
mur graecorum aduer-	26	muring of the Greeks against
sus hebraeos,, Quod de-	27	the Hebrews. Because
spicerentur in ministerio	28	their widows were neglected
cotidiano uiduae eorum	29	in the daily ministration.
Conuocantes autem duo-	30	² Then the twelve calling together
decim multitudinem dis-	31	the multitude of the dis-
s cipulorum dixerunt,,	32	ciples, said:
Non est aequum nos dere-	33	It is not reason that we should
linquere uerbum dī et mi-	34	leave the word of God, and
nistrare mensis,,	35	serve tables.

(1-22) 5 38b – 42. (23-35) 6 1 – 2.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: apos~||tolus mut. in –os
 Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: factus mut. in factum, monente
 siglo Victorino ·| :: I do not see the sign that Ranke re-

ports. All I see is a dot over the s, and a bar over the u,
 which usually signifies an m to follow.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: dī~||scipulorum

CONSIDERATE ERGO FRATRES	1	³ Consider then, brethren,
UIROS EX VOBIS BONI TESTI-	2	among you, seven men of
MONII SEPTEM PLENOS SPŪ	3	good reputation, full of the Spirit
ET SAPIENTIA. QUOS CONS-	4	and wisdom. Whom we may
S TITUAMUS SUPER HOC OPUS	5	appoint over this business.
NOS UERO ORATIONI ET MINIS-	6	⁴ But in prayer, and the minis-
TERIO UERBI INSTANTES ERI-	7	try of the word, we will be
MUS. ET PLACUIT SERMO	8	busy. ⁵ And the saying was
CORAM OMNI MULTITUDINE	9	liked by all the multitude.
ET ELEGERUNT STEFANUM	10	And they chose Stephen,
UIRUM PLENUM FIDE ET SPŪ	11	a man full of faith, and of the Holy
SŌ. ET PHILIPPUM. ET ^{PROCORUM.}	12	Ghost, and Philip, and ^{Prochorus,}
ET NICANOREM. ET TIMOTHE-	13	^{and} Nicanor, and Timo-
UM. ET PARMENAM.	14	thy, and Parmenas,
ET NICOLAUM ADUENAM AN-	15	And Nicolas, a proselyte of An-
THIOCENUM. HOS STATUE-	16	tioch. ⁶ These they
RANT ANTE CONSPECTUM	17	set before the view of
APOSTOLORUM. ET ORAN-	18	the apostles. And they praying,
TES IMPOSUERUNT EIS MANUS	19	laid their hands upon them.
ET UERBUM DŌNI CRESCEBAT	20	⁷ And the word of the Lord increased.
ET MULTIPLICABATUR NUME-	21	And the number of the
RUS DISCIPULORUM IN HIERU-	22	disciples was multiplied in Jeru-
SALEM VALDE. MULTA ETIA ^m	23	salem exceedingly. A great
TURBA SACERDOTUM OBOE-	24	multitude also of the priests
DIEBAT FIDEI	25	obeyed the faith.
xviii. STEPHANUS AUTEM PLE-	26	⁸ And Stephen, full
NUS GRATIA ET FORTITUDINE	27	of grace and fortitude;
F ACIEBAT PRODIGIA ET SIGNA	28	Did great wonders and signs
MAGNA IN POPULO. SUR-	29	among the people. ⁹ Now
REXERUNT AUTEM QUIDAM	30	there arose some of that which
DE SYNAGOGA QUAE APPELLA-	31	is called the synagogue of
TUR LIBERTINORUM ET CY-	32	the Libertines, and of the Cy-
RENENSIVM ET ALEXANDRI-	33	renians, and of the Alexandri-
NORUM. ET EORAM QUI	34	ans. And of them that
ERANT A CILICIA ET ASIA	35	were of Cilicia and Asia,

(1-35) 6 3 – 9a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: **CON-**||**S**TITUAMUS, qua in
divisione statuenda Victor obelum superfluum adhibuit.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. scriba [**philippum. et**]
PROCORUM. ||**ET.** I think I see a dot after **PROCORUM.**

disputantes cum stephano	1	disputing with Stephen.
Et non poterant resistere	2	¹⁰ And they were not able to resist
sapientiae et sp̄ui qui lo-	3	the wisdom and the spirit that
quebatur. Tunc summi-	4	spoke. ¹¹ Then they
serunt uiros qui dicerent	5	suborned men to say,
se audisse eum dicentem	6	they had heard him speak
uerba blasphemiae in mo-	7	words of blasphemy against Mo-
sen et dñ. Et commoue-	8	ses and against God, ¹² And they
runt itaque plebem et se-	9	stirred up the people, and the
niores et scribas. Et con-	10	elders, and the scribes. And run-
currentes rapuerunt	11	ning together, they took
eum et adduxerunt in con-	12	him, and brought him to the
cilium. Et statuerunt	13	council. ¹³ And they set up false
testes falsos dicentes	14	witnesses, saying:
homo iste non cessat loqui	15	This man ceaseth not to speak
uerba aduersus locum	16	words against the holy place
sc̄m et legem. Audiuimus	17	and the law. ¹⁴ For we
enim eum dicentem. Quo-	18	have heard him say: thus:
nia. ihs nazarenus hic	19	This Jesus the Nazarene
destruet locum istum	20	shall destroy this place,
Et mutabit traditiones	21	And shall change the traditions
quas tradidit nobis moyses	22	which Moses delivered unto us.
Et intuentes eum omnes	23	¹⁵ And all that sat in the council,
qui sedebant in concilio	24	looking on him,
viderunt faciem eius tam-	25	Saw his face as if it had
quam faciem angeli,	26	been the face of an angel.
Dixit autem princeps sa-	27	⁷ ¹ Then said the high
cerdotum si haec ita se	28	priest: Are these things
haberent. Qui ait	29	so? ² And he said:
xviii. Viri fratres et patres	30	Ye men, brethren, and fathers,
audite. Ds gl̄oriae appa-	31	hearken. The God of glory ap-
ruit patri nostro abraham	32	peared to our father Abraham,
cum esset in mesopota-	33	when he was in Mesopota-
miam. priusquam mora-	34	mia, before he
retur in charram.	35	dwelt in Haran.

(1-26) 6 9b – 15. (27-35) 7 1 – 2a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Urgentibus punctis Victorinis Et er-
asum est, ita tamen, ut legi etiam possit. Nec tamen er-
rorem habes, sed lectionem. Et & itaque is tautology.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: mesopotamiam^k
priusquam cf. notata ad 385, 28.

ET DIXIT AD ILLUM.	1 ³ And said to him:
7 EXI DE TERRA TUA ET COGNATIO-	2 Leave thy country, and thy
7 NE TUA. ET UENI IN TERRA ^m	3 kindred, and come into the land
7 QUAM TIBI MONSTRAUERO	4 which I shall shew thee.
TUNC EXIIT DE TERRA CHALDAE-	5 ⁴ So he left of the land of Chaldea,
ORUM ET HABITAUIT IN CHARRA ^m	6 and dwelt in Haran.
ET INDE POSTQUAM MORTUUS	7 And later, after his father
EST PATER EIUS. TRANSTU-	8 was dead. He removed
LIT ILLUM IN TERRAM ISTAM	9 himself into this land,
IN QUA NUNC VOS HABITATIS	10 wherein you now dwell.
ET NON DEDIT ILLI HEREDITA-	11 ⁵ And he gave him no inheritance
TEM IN EA NEC PASSUM PEDIS	12 in it; no, not the pace of a foot:
ET REPROMISIT DARE ILLI EA ^m	13 And he promised to give it him
IN POSSESSIONEM ET SEMI-	14 in possession, and to his
NI EIUS POST IPSUM. CUM	15 seed after him. When
NON HABERET FILIUM. LO-	16 as yet he had no child. ⁶ And
7 CUTUS EST AUTEM D ^s . QUIA	17 God said to him: That
7 ERIT SEMEN EIUS ACCOLA	18 his seed should sojourn
7 IN TERRA ALIENA. ET SER-	19 in a strange land. And strangers
7 UITUTI EOS SUBICIENT. ET	20 should enslave them, and
7 MALE TRACTABUNT EOS	21 wickedly treat them for
7 ANNIS QUADRINGENTIS	22 four hundred years
7 ET SEPTEM. ET GENTEM	23 and seven. ⁷ And the nation
7 CUI SERUIERINT IUDICABO	24 which they shall serve will I
7 EGO DIXIT D ^s . ET POST	25 judge, said the God. And after
7 HAEC EXIBUNT ET SERUIENT	26 this they shall go out, and shall
7 MIHI IN LOCO ISTO. ET DE-	27 serve me in this place. ⁸ And
DIT ILLIS TESTAMENTUM	28 He gave him the covenant of
CIRCUMCISIONIS ET SIC GE-	29 circumcision, and so he be-
NUIT ISAAC. ET CIRCUM-	30 got Isaac. And circum-
CIDIT EUM DIE OCTAUA.	31 cised him the eighth day;
ET ISAAC ET JACOB. ET JA-	32 And Isaac begot Jacob. And Ja-
COB DUODECIM PATRIAR-	33 cob the twelve patri-
CHAS. ET PATRIARCHAE	34 archs. ⁹ And the patriarchs,
AEMULANTES JOSEPH.	35 through envy, sold

(1-35) 7 2b – 9a.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Videtur scriptum fuisse ISAAC ET JACOB. Erasmus est et monente puncto Victoriano.

'et' has been scraped out, Douay puts *begot* here, which improves the sense.

uen- diderunt in aegyptu ^m	1	Joseph into Egypt;
Et erat dñs cum eo. Et eri-	2	And God was with him. ¹⁰ And de-
puit eum ex omnibus tribu-	3	livered him out of all
lationibus eius. Et dedit	4	his tribulations: and he gave
ei gratiam et sapientiam	5	him favour and wisdom
in conspectu pharaonis	6	in the sight of Pharaoh,
regis aegypti. Et consti-	7	the king of Egypt; and he
tuit eum praepositum su-	8	appointed him governor
per aegyptum et super	9	over Egypt, and over
omnem domum suam.	10	all his house.
Venit autem fames in uni-	11	¹¹ Now there came a famine
uersam aegyptum et cha-	12	upon all Egypt and Ca-
naam et tribulatio ma ^g	13	naan, and great tribula-
na et non inueniebant	14	tion; and our fathers
cibos patris nostri.	15	found no food.
Cum audisset autem iacob	16	¹² But when Jacob had heard
esse frumentum in ae-	17	that there was corn in
gypto. Misit patres	18	Egypt, he sent our
nostros primum. Et in	19	fathers first. ¹³ And at
secundo cognitus est io-	20	the second time, Joseph
seph a fratribus suis.	21	was known by his brethren,
Et manifestatum est pha-	22	And his kindred was made
raoni genus eius. Mit-	23	known to Pharaoh. ¹⁴ And
tens autem ioseph accer-	24	Joseph sending, called
suit iacob patrem et om-	25	thither Jacob, his father, and
nem cognationem in ani-	26	all his kindred, all together
ma ^b us .Lxxv. Et descen-	27	75 souls. ¹⁵ So Jacob
dit iacob in aegyptum	28	went down into Egypt;
Et defunctus est ipse et pa-	29	And he died, also our
tres nostri. Et transla-	30	fathers. ¹⁶ And they were
ti sunt in sychem. Et po-	31	carried into Shechem. And were
siti sunt in sepulchro	32	laid in the sepulchre,
quod emit abraham prae-	33	that Abraham bought for a sum
tio argenti a filiis emor	34	of money from the sons of Hemor,
filiu sychem. Cum ad-	35	a son of Shechem. ¹⁷ And when

(1-35) 7 9b – 17a.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: ma~||^gnaLines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: o~||^mnem

propinquaret autem Tem ^{us}	1	the time of the promise
pus repromissionis qua ^m	2	drew near, which
confessus est d ^{eu} s abrahae	3	God had promised to Abraham,
Creuit populus et multi-	4	The people increased, and
plicatus est in aegypto	5	were multiplied in Egypt,
quo ad usque surrexit rex	6	¹⁸ Until another king
alius in aegypto qui non	7	arose in Egypt, who knew
sciebat ioseph. hic cir-	8	not Joseph. ¹⁹ This same
cumueniens genus nos-	9	dealing craftily with our
trum afflixit patres ut	10	people, afflicted our fathers, to
exponerent infantes	11	expose their children,
suos ne uiuificarentur	12	that they might not live.
Eodem tempore natus est	13	²⁰ In that same time was Moses
moses et fuit gratus d ^{eu}	14	born, and was acceptable to God:
qui nutritus est tribus	15	Who was nourished three
mensibus in domo patris	16	months in his father's
sui. Exposito autem illo	17	house. ²¹ And when he was exposed,
sustulit eum filia phara-	18	Pharaoh's daughter took him
onis et enutriuit eum si-	19	up, and nourished him for
bi in filium. Et eruditus	20	her own son. ²² And Moses
est moyses omni sapientia	21	was instructed in all the wisdom
aegyptiorum. Et erat	22	of the Egyptians; and he was
potens in uerbis et in ope-	23	mighty in his words and in
ribus suis. Cum autem	24	his deeds. ²³ And when
impleretur ei quadragin-	25	he was full forty
ta annorum tempus.	26	years old;
Ascendit in cor eius ut uisi-	27	It came into his heart to visit
taret fratres suos filios	28	his brethren, the children
israhel. Et cum uidis-	29	of Israel. ²⁴ And when he
set quendam iniuriam	30	had seen one of them suffer
patientem uindicauit illu ^m	31	wrong, he defended him;
Et fecit ultionem ei qui iniu-	32	And he avenged him who
riam sustinebat percus-	33	suffered the injury, striking
so aegyptio. Existimaui ^t	34	the Egyptian. ²⁵ And he thought
autem intellegere fra ^{tres}	35	that his brethren understood

(1-35) 7 17b - 25a.

quoniam dñs per manu ^m	1	that God by his
ipsius daret salutem	2	hand would save
illis. At illi non intelle-	3	them. But they understood
xerunt. Sequenti uero	4	it not. ²⁶ And the following
die apparuit illis litigan-	5	day, he appeared to those quar-
tibus. Et reconciliabat	6	reling. And wanted to reconcile
eos in pacem dicens. Uir-	7	them in peace, saying: Men,
ri fratres estis ut quid	8	ye are brethren; why
noceatis alterutrum.	9	hurt you one another?
Qui autem iniuriam facie-	10	²⁷ But he that did the injury
bat proximo reppulit eu ^m	11	to his neighbour thrust him away,
dicens. Quis te consti-	12	saying: Who hath appointed
tuit principem et iudice ^m	13	thee prince and judge
super nos. Numquid	14	over us? ²⁸ Surely thou
interficere me tu. uis	15	wilt not kill me,
quemadmodum interfe-	16	as thou didst yesterday
cisti heri aegyptium	17	kill the Egyptian?
Fugit autem moyses in uer-	18	²⁹ And Moses fled upon
bo isto. Et factus est	19	this word. And was a
aduena in terra madia ^m	20	stranger in the land of Madian,
ubi genuerunt filios duos	21	where he begot two sons.
Et expletis annis .xl. appa-	22	³⁰ And completing 40 years, there
ruit illi in deserto mon-	23	appeared to him in the desert of
tis sina angelus in igne	24	mount Sina, an angel in a flame
flammae rubi. Moses	25	of fire in a bush. ³¹ And
autem uidens admiratus	26	Moses seeing it, wondered
est uisum. Et acceden-	27	at the sight. And as he
te illo ut consideraret	28	drew near to view it,
et facta est uox dñi	29	and hark: the voice of the Lord:
⁜ Ego dñs patrum tuorum	30	³² I am the God of thy fathers;
⁜ dñs abraham et isaac. et iacob.	31	The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
tremefactus autem mo-	32	And Moses being terrified,
ses non audebat consi-	33	durst not be-
derare. Dixit autem	34	hold. ³³ And the Lord
⁜ illi dñs. Solue calcia-	35	said to him: Loose the

(1-35) 7 25b – 33a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: tu. uis

7	mentum pedum tuorum	1	shoes from thy feet.
7	Locus enim in quo stas ter-	2	For the place wherein thou stand-
7	ra sc̃a est., Uidens uidi	3	est, is holy ground. ³⁴ Looking I
7	ad afflictionem populi mei	4	saw the affliction of my people
7	qui est in aegyptu. Et ge-	5	who are in Egypt. And I
7	mitum eorum audiui et	6	heard their groaning, and am
7	descendi ut liberare ^m eos	7	come down to deliver them.
7	Et nunc ueni mittam te in	8	And now come, I will send thee
7	aegyptum. hunc mo-	9	into Egypt. ³⁵ This Mo-
	sen quem negauerunt	10	ses, whom they refused,
	dicentes. Quis te consti-	11	saying: Who hath appointed
	tuit principem et iudice ^m	12	thee prince and judge?
	hunc d̃s principem et re-	13	Him God sent to be
	demptorem misit cum	14	prince and redeemer by
	manu angeli qui appa-	15	the hand of the angel who appear-
	ruit illi in rubo. hic edu-	16	ed to him in the bush. ³⁶ He
	xit illos faciens prodi-	17	brought them out, doing won-
	gia et signa in terra ae-	18	ders and signs in the land of
	gypti et in rubro mari	19	Egypt, and in the Red Sea,
	et in deserto annis .xl.	20	and in the desert 40 years.
7	hic moyses qui dixit filiis	21	³⁷ This Moses who told the children
7	israhel. prophetam uo-	22	of Israel: A prophet for you
7	bis suscitabit d̃s de fra-	23	shall God raise up from your
7	tribus uestris tamqua ^m	24	own brethren, like my-
	me. hic est qui fuit	25	self. ³⁸ This is he that was
	in ecclesia in solitudine	26	in the church in the wilderness,
	cum angelo qui loque-	27	with the angel who spoke
	batur ei in monte sina	28	to him on Mount Sinai,
	Et cum patribus nostris	29	And with our fathers;
	qui accepit uerba uitae	30	Who received the words of life
	dare nobis. Cui nolue-	31	to give unto us. ³⁹ Whom
	erunt oboedire patres	32	our fathers would not
	nostri. Sed reppule-	33	obey. But thrust him
	runt et auersi sunt cor-	34	away, and in their hearts
	dibus suis in aegyptum	35	turned back into Egypt,

(1-35) 7 33b – 39.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: aegyptu mut. in —το

7	DICENTES AD AARON FAC NO-	1	⁴⁰ Saying to Aaron: Make us
7	BIS DEOS QUI PRAECEDANT	2	gods to go before
7	NOS. MOSES ENIM HIC	3	us. For this Moses,
	QUI EDUXIT NOS DE TERRA	4	who brought us out of the land
	AEgypti nescimus quid	5	of Egypt, we know not what
	FACTUM SIT EI. ET VITULU ^m	6	is become of him. ⁴¹ And a calf
	FECERUNT IN ILLIS DIEBUS	7	they made in those days,
	ET OBTLERUNT HOSTIAM	8	And offered sacrifices
	SIMULACRO. ET LAETAB ^u N-	9	to the idol. And rejoiced
	TUR IN OPERIBUS MANU ^m	10	in the works of their own
	SUARUM. CONVERTIT	11	hands. ⁴² And God
	AUTEM D ^s ET TRADIDIT EOS	12	turned, and gave them up
	SERUIRE MILITIAE CAELI	13	to serve the host of heaven,
	SICUT SCRIBTUM EST IN LIBRO	14	As it is written in the books
7	PROPHETARUM. NUM-	15	of the prophets: Surely you did
7	QUID VICTIMAS AUT HOSTIAS	16	not offer victims or sacrifices
7	OBTLISTIS MIHI ANNIS .XL.	17	to me for 40 years,
7	IN DESERTO DOMUS ISRAHEL	18	in the desert, O house of Israel?
7	ET SUSCEPISTIS TABERNA-	19	⁴³ And you accepted the taber-
7	CULUM MOLOCH. ET SIDUS	20	nacle of Moloch. And the star
7	D ⁱ VESTRI RIPHAN. FIGU-	21	of your god Rephan. Fig-
7	RAS QUAS FECISTIS ADORA-	22	ures which you made to adore
7	RE EAS. ET TRANSFERA ^m	23	them. And I will carry
7	UOS TRANS BABYLONEM	24	you away beyond Babylon.
	TABERNACULUM TESTIMONII	25	⁴⁴ The tabernacle of the testimony
	FUIT PATRIBUS NOSTRIS	26	was with our fathers
	IN DESERTO. SICUT DIS-	27	in the desert, as He or-
	SPOSUIT LOQUENS AD MOSEN	28	dained speaking to Moses,
	UT FACERET ILLUD SECUNDU ^m	29	That he should make it according
	FORMAM QUAM UIDERAT	30	to the form which he had seen.
	QUOD ET INDUXERUNT SUS-	31	⁴⁵ Which also our fathers
	CIPIENTES PATRES NOSTRI	32	receiving, brought in
	CUM IHESU POSSESSIONE ^m	33	with Jesus, into the possession
	SENTIUM. QUAS EXPU-	34	of the nations. Whom God
	LIT D ^s A FACIE PATRUM	35	drove out from before our

(1-35) 7 40 – 45a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: LAETAB^uN- || TUR | MANU^m

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: DI- || SPOSUIT

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: SU- || SCIPIENTES

Line 33: The name 'ihesu' is here spelled 'hiesu', uncorrected. Both spellings work phonetically, but this one is unusual.

NOSTRORUM. Usque in die-	1	fathers. Unto the days of
bus dauid qui inuenit gra-	2	David, ⁴⁶ Who found grace
tiam ante dñm. Et petiit	3	before God. And desired
ut inueniret taberna-	4	to find a tabernacle
culum dō jacob. Salo-	5	for the God of Jacob. ⁴⁷ But
mon autem aedificauit	6	Solomon built
illi domum. Sed non	7	Him a house. ⁴⁸ Yet the most
excelsus in manufactis	8	High dwelleth not in that
habitabat. Sicut pro-	9	made by hands. As the pro-
pheta dicit. Caelum	10	phet saith: ⁴⁹ Heaven
mihī sedes est. Terra	11	is my throne, and
autem scabillum pedum	12	the earth my foot-
meorum. Quam domū	13	stool. What house
aedificabitis mihī dicit	14	will you build me? saith
dñs. Aut quis locus	15	the Lord. Or what is the place
requetionis meae est	16	of my resting?
Nonne manus mea fecit	17	⁵⁰ Hath not my hand made
haec omnia. Dura cer-	18	all these things? ⁵¹ You: stiff-
uice et incircumcisis	19	necked and uncircumcised
cordibus et auribus. Vos	20	in heart and ears. You
semper spūi scō resisti-	21	always resist the Holy
tis. Sicut patres uest-	22	Ghost. As your fathers did,
stri et vos. Quem pro-	23	so do you also. ⁵² Which of
phetarum non sunt per-	24	the prophets have your
secuti patres uestri	25	fathers not persecuted?
Et occiderunt eos qui prae-	26	And they have slain them who fore-
nuntiabant de aduen-	27	told of the coming of the
tum̃ iusti. Cuius vos	28	Just One. Of whom you have
nunc proditores et ho-	29	been now the betrayers and mur-
micide fuistis. Qui ac-	30	derers. ⁵³ Who have
cepistis Legem in dispo-	31	received the law by the dispo-
sitionem̃ angelorum	32	sition of angels,
et non custodistis	33	and have not kept it.
xx. Audientes autem haec	34	⁵⁴ Now hearing these things,
dissecabantur cordibus suis	35	they were cut to the heart,

(1-35) 7 45b – 54a.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||stri

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: aduen~||tum̃

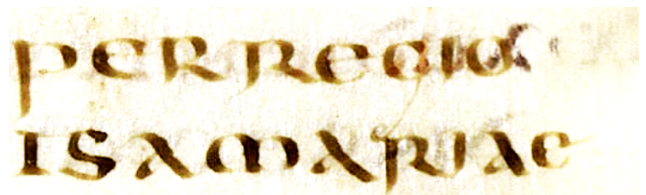
Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: dispo~||sitionem̃.
Lectionem retinui.

ET STRIDEBANT DENTIBUS	1	and they gnashed their teeth
IN eum. Cum autem es-	2	at him. ⁵⁵ But he, being full of
set plenus spū scō inten-	3	the Holy Ghost, gazing stead-
dens in caelum uidit glo-	4	fastly to heaven, saw the glory
riam dī et ihm stantem	5	of God, and Jesus standing
a dextris dī et ait. Ecce	6	on the right of God, and said: Lo,
uido caelos apertos.	7	I see the heavens opened.
ET filium hominis a dex-	8	And the Son of man standing
tris stantem dī. Excla-	9	on the right of God. ⁵⁶ And
manentes autem uoce ma-	10	they crying out with a loud
gna continuerunt aures	11	voice, stopped their
suas. Et impetum fece-	12	ears. And ran violently
runt unanimiter in eum	13	upon him with one accord.
ET eicientes eum extra	14	⁵⁷ And casting him forth outside
ciuitatem lapidabant	15	the city, they stoned him.
ET testes deposuerunt	16	And the witnesses laid down
uestimenta sua secus	17	their garments at the
pedes adulescentis qui	18	feet of a young man, who
uocatur saulus. Et la-	19	is called Saul. ⁵⁸ And they
pidabant stephanum	20	stoned Stephen,
inuocantem et dicentem	21	him praying, and saying:
Domine ihu suscipe spm meum	22	Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
Positis autem genibus	23	⁵⁹ And falling on his knees,
clamabat uoce magna	24	crying out with a loud voice:
Domine ne statuas illis hoc	25	Lord, lay not this sin to
peccatum. Et cum hoc	26	their charge. And when he had
dixisset obdormiuit	27	said this, he fell asleep.
Saulus autem erat consen-	28	And Saul was consent-
tiens neci eius	29	ing to his death.
xxi. Facta est autem in illa die	30	8 ¹ And there was made in that day
persecutio magna in	31	a great persecution against
ecclesia quae erat hie-	32	the church which was at Je-
rosolymis. Et omnes	33	rusalem. And they were all
dispersi sunt per regio-	34	dispersed through the regions
nes iudaeae et samariae	35	of Judea, and Samaria,

(1-29) 7 54b – 58. (30-35) 8 1a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: μα~||ςμα

Line 34: regio~: Print-through from the previous page has confused the image. The highly magnified image here given helps to clarify this.



praeter apostolos. Cu-	1	except the apostles. ² And
rauerunt autem steph-	2	care was taken of Stephen
num uiri timorati. Et	3	by God-fearing men. And
fecerunt planctum mag-	4	they made great mourn-
num super illum. Sau-	5	ing over him. ³ But
lus uero diuastabat ec-	6	Saul made havock of the
clesiam. per domos	7	church. House by house
intrans et trahens uiros	8	entering and dragging away men
ac mulieres tradebat in	9	and women, he committed them
custodiam. Iscitur qui	10	to prison. ⁴ They therefore that
dispersi erant pertran-	11	were dispersed, went
siebant euangelizantes	12	about preaching
uerbum. philippus	13	the word. ⁵ And Philip
autem descendens in ci-	14	going down to the city
uitatem samariae prae-	15	of Samaria, preached
dicabat illis xpm. Inten-	16	Christ unto them. ⁶ And the
debant autem turbae	17	people with one accord were
his quae a philippo dice-	18	attentive to those things which
bantur unanimiter au-	19	were said by Philip, hear-
dientes et uidentes signa	20	ing, and seeing the miracles
quae faciebat. Multi	21	which he did. ⁷ For many
enim eorum qui habebant	22	of them who had
sp̄s immundos clamantes	23	unclean spirits, crying
uoce magna exiebant	24	with a loud voice, went out.
Multi enim paralytici	25	⁸ And many, taken with the palsy,
et claudi curati sunt.	26	and that were lame, were healed.
Factum est ergo magnum	27	⁹ There was therefore great
gaudium in illa ciuitate	28	joy in that city.
xxii. Vir autem quidam nomi-	29	Now there was a certain man nam-
ne simon. qui ante fue-	30	ed Simon. Who before had
rat in ciuitate magus.	31	been a magician in that city,
Seducens gentem samariae	32	Seducing the people of Samaria,
dicens se esse aliquem	33	claiming to be someone
magnum. Cui auscul-	34	important: ¹⁰ To whom they
tabant omnes a minimo	35	hearkened, from the least

(1-35) 8 1b – 10a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: μα~||ςnum

usque ad maximum
dicentes. hic est uirtus
dī quae uocatur magna
attendebant autem eum

PR propter quod multo tem-
PO pore magicis suis demen-
TA tasset eos. Cum uero cre-
DI didissent philippo euan-
GE gelizanti de regno dī et
in nomine ihū xpī. Bapti-

zabantur uiri ac mulie-
res. Tunc simon et ipse
credidit. Et cum bapti-
zatus esset adherebat
philippo. Uidens etia^m
signa et uirtutes maxi-
mas fieri stupens admi-
rabatur. Cum autem
audissent apostoli qui
erant hierosolymis quia
recepit samaria uerbu^m
dī. Miserunt ad eos
petrum et iohannem

qui cum uenissent orau-
erunt pro ipsis ut accipe-
rent sp̄m sc̄m. Nondu^m
enim in quemquam illo-
rum uenerat. Sed bap-
P tizati tantum erant in
nomine dñi ihū. Tunc
imponebant manus su-
per illos et accipiebant
sp̄m sc̄m.

xxiii. Cum uidisset autem simon
quia per inpositionem

1 to the greatest,
2 Saying: This man is the power
3 of God, which is called great.
4 ¹¹ And they were attentive to him,
5 because, for a long time,
6 with his magic, he had be-
7 witched them. ¹² But when they
8 had believed Philip preaching of
9 the kingdom of God, and
10 in the name of Jesus Christ; They
11 were baptized, both men and
12 women. ¹³ Then Simon himself
13 believed also. And being bap-
14 tized, he stuck close to
15 Philip. Actually seeing the
16 signs and great miracles per-
17 formed, he was astonished, and
18 wondered. ¹⁴ Now when
19 the apostles, who were in
20 Jerusalem, had heard that
21 Samaria had received the word
22 of God, they sent unto them
23 Peter and John.
24 ¹⁵ Who, when they arrived, prayed
25 for them, that they might receive
26 the Holy Ghost. ¹⁶ For he
27 was not as yet come upon
28 any of them. But they
29 were only baptized in the
30 name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷ Then
31 they laid their hands upon
32 them, and they received
33 the Holy Ghost.
34 ¹⁸ And when Simon saw,
35 that by the imposition

(1-35) 8 10b – 18a.

Lines 6 - 8: Scripsit Ranke: Juxta hunc versum siglum margini incriptum obliquae alicuius literae **N**, cuius lateri dextro supra insidet litera **O**, ita ut facile suspiceris compendium vocabuli **NOTA**, eo consilio appictum, ut doctrina de artibus magicis, quam versus continet, laudetur.

See illustration: the letters 'N', 'O', and 'T' can be seen in this trigraph, with the 'T' being grafted on to the back of the 'N'.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: **BA**—||**PTIZATI**

Line 31: Ranke wrongly reads **imponēbant**. Corrected.

MANUS APOSTOLORUM	1	of the hands of the apostles, the
DARETUR SP̄S SC̄S. OPTU-	2	Holy Ghost was given, he offer-
LIT eis pecuniam dicens	3	ed them money, saying:
DARE MIHI HANC POTESTATE ^m	4	¹⁹ Give me also this power,
UT CUICUMQUE IMPOSUERO	5	that on whomsoever I lay my
MANUS ACCIPAT SP̄M SC̄M	6	hands, he receive the Holy Ghost.
PETRUS AUTEM DIXIT AD EU ^m	7	But Peter said to him:
PECUNIA TUA TECUM SIT IN	8	²⁰ Keep thy money to thyself, to
PERDITIONEM. QUONIA ^m	9	perish with thee. Because
DONUM D̄I EXISTIMASTI PE-	10	thou thought the gift of God may
CUNIA POSSIDERI. NON	11	be bought with money. ²¹ Thou
EST TIBI PARS NEQUE SORS	12	hast no part nor lot
IN SERMONE ISTO. COR	13	in this matter. For
ENIM TUUM NON EST REC-	14	thy heart is not right
C TUM CORAM D̄O. PAENI-	15	in the sight of God. ²² Do pen-
TENTIAM ITAQUE AGE AB HAC	16	ance therefore for this
NEQUITIA TUA. ET ROGA	17	thy wickedness. And pray
D̄M SI FORTE REMITTATUR	18	to God, that perhaps this
TIBI HAEC COGITATIO COR-	19	thought of thy heart may be for-
DIS TUI. IN FELLE ENIM	20	given thee. ²³ For in the gall of
AMARITUDINIS ET OBLIGA-	21	bitterness, and in the
TIONE INIQUITATIS UIDEO	22	bonds of iniquity I see
TE ESSE. RESPONDENS	23	thee to be. ²⁴ Then Simon
AUTEM SIMON DIXIT. PRAE-	24	answering, said: Pray
CAMINI UOS PRO ME AD D̄M	25	you for me to God,
UT NIHIL UENIAT SUPER ME	26	That none of what you have
HORUM QUAE DIXISTIS.	27	said may come upon me.
ET ILLI QUIDEM TESTIFICATI	28	²⁵ And they indeed having testified
ET LOCUTI UERBUM D̄NI RE-	29	and preached the word of the Lord,
DIEBANT HIEROSOLYMAM	30	returned to Jerusalem,
ET MULTIS REGIONIBUS SAMA-	31	And preached the gospel to many
RITANORUM EUANGELIZABANT	32	regions of the Samaritans.
XXIII. ANGELUS AUTEM D̄NI LO-	33	²⁶ Now an angel of the Lord
CUTUS EST AD PHILIPPUM	34	spoke to Philip,
DICENS. SURGE ET VADE	35	saying: Arise, and go

(1-35) 8 18b – 26a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum erat OPTU~||LIT, ex
qua forma radendo OPT- factum est.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: RE~||CTUM

CONTRA MERIDIANUM AD	1	towards the south, to
VIAM QUAE DESCENDIT AB	2	the way that descendeth from
HIERUSALEM IN GAZAM	3	Jerusalem into Gaza:
HAEC EST DESERTA. ET	4	this is desert. And
SURGENS ABIIT. ET ECCE	5	rising up, he went. ²⁷ And behold
UIR AETHIOPS. EUNUCHUS	6	a man of Ethiopia, a mighty
POTENS CANDACIS REGI-	7	eunuch, of Candace, queen
NAE AETHIOPUM. QUI	8	of the Ethiopians. Who
ERAT SUPER OMNES GAZAS	9	had charge over all her Gazans,
EIAS UENERAT ADORARE	10	had come to worship
IN HIERUSALEM. ET RE-	11	in Jerusalem. ²⁸ And he
UERTEBATUR SEDENS SU-	12	was returning, sitting in
PER CURRUM SUUM LE-	13	his chariot, and read-
GENSQUEPROPHETAM ESAIA ^m	14	ing Isaias the prophet.
DIXIT AUTEM SP̄S PHILIPPO	15	²⁹ And the Spirit said to Philip:
ACCEDERE ET ADIUNGE TE AD	16	Go near, and join thyself to
CURRUM ISTUM. ADCUR-	17	this chariot. ³⁰ And run-
RENS AUTEM PHILIPPUS	18	ning thither, Philip
AUDIUIT EUM LEGENTEM	19	heard him reading
ESAIAM PROPHETAM ET DI-	20	the prophet Isaias. And he asked
XIT. PUTASNE INTELLE-	21	him: Understandest thou what
GIS QUAE LEGIS. QUI AIT.	22	thou readest? ³¹ He replied:
ET QUOMODO POSSUM SI	23	And how can I, if
NON ALIQUIS OSTENDERIT	24	no man explain
MIHI. ROGAVITQUEPHILIP-	25	to me? And he requested Philip
PUM UT ASCENDERET ET	26	that he would climb up and
SEDERET SECUM. LOCUS	27	sit with him. ³² And
AUTEM SCRIBTURAE QUAE ^m	28	the place of the scripture which
LEGEBAT ERAT HIC. TAM-	29	he was reading was this: As a
quam ouis ad occisione ^m	30	sheep to the slaughter
ductus est. Sicut a-	31	he was led. Like a lamb
q̄nus coram tonidente se	32	without voice before his
sine uoce sic non aperuit	33	shearer, so openeth he not
os suum,, In humilitate	34	his mouth. ³³ In humility
judicium eius sublatum	35	his judgment was taken

(1-35) 8 26b – 33a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: eunuch^hs

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: a- || q̄nus

7	est. Generationem	1	away. His generation,
7	illius quis enarrabit.	2	who shall recall,
7	Quoniam tollitur de ter-	3	For his life shall be taken
7	ra uita eius. Respon-	4	from the earth? ³⁴ And
	dens autem eunuchus	5	the eunuch answering
	philippo dixit. Obse-	6	Philip, said: I beseech
	cro te. De quo prophe-	7	thee: Of whom doth the pro-
	ta dicit hoc. De se an	8	phet speak this? Of himself, or
	de alio aliquo. Aperi-	9	of some other man? ³⁵ And
	ens autem philippus	10	Then Philip, opening his
	os suum. Et incipiens	11	mouth. And beginning
	ab scriptura ista euan-	12	at this scripture, preached
	gelizauit illi ih̄m. Et	13	unto him of Jesus. ³⁶ And
	dum irent per uiam.	14	as they went on their way,
	uenerunt ad quandam	15	they came to some
	aquam. Et ait eunu-	16	water. And the eunuch
	chus. Ecce aquam quis	17	said: Behold the water: what
	prohibet me baptizari	18	prohibits me to be baptized?
	Et iussit stare currum	19	³⁸ And he ordered the chariot
	et descenderunt uterque	20	stop; And they went down
	in aquam philippus et	21	into the water, Philip and
	eunuchus. Et baptiza-	22	the eunuch. And he bap-
	uit eum. Cum autem	23	tized him. ³⁹ And when they
	ascendissent de aqua	24	were come up out of the water, the
	sp̄s dñi rapuit philippu ^m	25	Spirit of the Lord took away Philip.
	Et amplius non uidit eum	26	And the eunuch saw him
	eunuchus. Ibat. enim	27	no more. And he went
	per uiam suam gaudens	28	on his way rejoicing.
	philippus autem inuentus	29	⁴⁰ But Philip was found
	est in azoto. Et per-	30	in Azotus. And passing
	transiens euangeliza-	31	through, he preached the gos-
	bat ciuitatibus cunctis	32	pel to all the cities, until
	donec ueniret caesarea ^m	33	he came to Caesarea.
xxv.	Saulus autem adhuc	34	9 ¹ And Saul, as yet
	inspirans minarum	35	breathing out threats

(1-33) 8 33b – 40. (34-35) 9 1a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: **ENARRAUIT** mut. in **—BIT**

Lines 17& 21 : Scripsit Ranke: **AQUAM**

Poterat seruari utraque scriptio ::

Both writings could be kept.

Indeed, accusative, is here expected, and is so found in the Vulgate. Therefore, disregard this edit.

Line 19: Note. Verse 37 in toto, is not witnessed here. Vide:

Dixit autem Philippus: Si credis ex toto corde, licet. Et

respondens ait: Credo Filium Dei esse Jesum Christum.

And Philip said: If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answering, said: I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

et cædes in discipulos dñi	1	and murder to the Lord's disciples
Accessit ad principem sacerdotum et petit ab eo	2	Went to the high
epistulas in damascum	3	priest, ² and asked of him
ad synagogas. Ut si quos	4	letters to Damascus,
inuenissent huius uiae	5	to the synagogues. That if he
uiros ac mulieres uinc-	6	found, belonging to this Way, any
ctos perduceret hierusa-	7	men or women he might
lem. Et cum iter face-	8	bring them bound to Jerusa-
ret contingit ut adpro-	9	lem. ³ And as he went on his
pinquaret damasco.	10	journey, it came to pass that he
Et subito circumfulsit eum	11	drew nigh to Damascus;
lux de caelo. Et cadens	12	And suddenly round about him, a
in terram audiuit uocem	13	light from heaven. ⁴ And falling
dicentem sibi. Saul	14	onto the ground, he heard a voice
saul quid me perseque-	15	saying to him: Saul,
ris. Qui dixit qui es dñe	16	Saul, why persecutest thou
Et ille. Ego sum ihs quem	17	me? ⁵ He said: Who art thou, Lord?
tu persequeris. Durum	18	And He said: I am Jesus whom
est tibi contra stimulum	19	thou persecutest. It is
calcitrare. Et trem-	20	hard for thee against the goad
mens ac stupens dixit.	21	to kick. ⁶ And he trem-
dñe quid me uis facere	22	bling and astonished, said:
Et dñs ad eum. Surge et	23	Lord, what wilt thou have me do?
ingredere ciuitatem	24	And the Lord said to him: Arise, and
et dicetur tibi quid te	25	go into the city,
oporteat facere. Viri	26	and there it shall be told thee
autem illi qui comitaban-	27	what thou needest to do. ⁷ Now
tur cum eo stabant stu-	28	the men who went in com-
perfacti. Audientes	29	pany with him, stood
quidem uocem neminem	30	amazed. Hearing
autem uidentes. Sur-	31	indeed a voice, but
rexit autem saulus de	32	seeing no man. ⁸ And
terra apertisque oculis	33	Saul arose from the
nil uidebat. Ad manus	34	ground; and opening his eyes,
	35	he saw nothing. So they leading

(1-35) 9 1b – 8a.

Line 1: I think I see **cædis** where Ranke sees **cedis**, which which is nonsense, Vulgate has **cædis**.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: **inuenissent**

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: **uin~||ctos**

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: **contingit**

Line 12: Could this have been a bolide impact? The Chelyabinsk meteor was a small asteroid that broke up over the city of Chelyabinsk, Russia, on Feb. 15, 2013.

The blast was stronger than a nuclear explosion.

The shock wave it generated shattered glass and injured about 1,200 people. Some scientists think the meteor was so bright it may have briefly outshone the sun.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: **terram** The final 'm' of 'terram' is marked to be deleted. But this *should* be accusative! The deletion mark then should be disregarded. The Vulgate supports accusative.

autem illum trahentes	1	him by the hands,
introduxerunt damas-	2	brought him to Damas-
scum. Et erat tribus diebus	3	cus. ⁹ And he was there three days,
non uidens et non man-	4	without sight, and he did neither
ducauit neque bibit. Erat	5	eat nor drink. ¹⁰ Now there
autem quidam discipu-	6	was a certain disciple at
lus damasci nomine ana-	7	Damascus, named Ana-
nias. Et dixit ad illum	8	nias. And the Lord said to him
in uisu dñs. Anania.	9	in a vision: Ananias.
at ille ait. Ecce ego dñe	10	And he said: See Lord! I am here.
Et dñs ad illum surge ua-	11	¹¹ And the Lord said to him: Arise,
de in uicum qui uocatur	12	and go into the street that is
rectus. Et quare in	13	called Straight. And seek in
domo iudae saulum no-	14	the house of Judas, one named
mine tharsensem ecce	15	Saul of Tarsus. For behold
enim orat. Et uidet ui-	16	he prayeth. ¹² And he seeth a
rum ananiam nomine	17	man named Ananias
introeuntem et ponen-	18	coming in, and putting his hands
tem sibi manus ut uisum	19	upon him, that he might receive
recipiat. Respondit	20	his sight. ¹³ But
autem ananias. Dñe	21	Ananias answered: Lord,
audiui a multis de uiro	22	I have heard by many of this
hoc quanta mala sc̃is tuis	23	man, how much evil to thy saints
fecerit in hierusalem	24	he hath done in Jerusalem.
Et hic habet potestatem	25	¹⁴ And here he hath authority
a principibus sacerdo-	26	from the chief priests
tum alligandi omnes qui	27	to bind all that
inuocant nomen tuum	28	invoke thy name.
Dixit autem ad eum dñs	29	¹⁵ And the Lord said to him:
uade quoniam uas electio-	30	Go thy way; for this man is to me
nis est mihi iste. Ut por-	31	a vessel of choice, to carry
tet nomen meum cora ^m	32	my name before the
gentibus et regibus et fi-	33	nations, and kings, and the
lius israel. Ego enim	34	children of Israel. ¹⁶ For I will
ostendam illi quanta	35	shew him how much

(1-35) 9 8b – 16a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: δαμα~||scum

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum erat Oportet,
quod fortasse monente Victore, qui hic locorum multacorrexit, mutatum est in **Ut portet** The old reading
would have been: It must be that my name be (put)
before.....

oporteat eum pati pro no- 1 he must suffer for my
 mine meo. Et abiit ana- 2 name's sake. ¹⁷ And Ananias went,
 nias et introiuit domum 3 and entered into the house.
 et imponens ei manus dixit 4 And laying his hands on him, said:
 Saulē frater. Dñs misit 5 Brother Saul. The Lord sent
 me ihs qui apparuit tibi 6 me, Jesus that appeared to thee
 in uia qua ueniebas ut ui- 7 on the way thou camest; that thou
 deas. Et implearis spū s̄cō 8 see. And be filled with the Holy Ghost.
 Et confestim ceciderunt 9 ¹⁸ And immediately there fell
 ab oculis eius tamquam 10 from his eyes as it were
 squamae et uisum recepit 11 scales, and he received his sight;
 Et surgens baptizatus est 12 And rising up, he was baptized.
 Et cum accepisset cibum 13 ¹⁹ And when he had taken meat,
 confortatus est. Fuit 14 he was strengthened. And
 autem cum discipulis qui 15 he was with the disciples that
 erant damasci per dies 16 were at Damascus, for some
 aliquod. ^T Et continuo in 17 days. ²⁰ And immediately he
 synagoga praedicabat 18 preached Jesus in the
 ihs quoniam hic est filius 19 synagogues, that he is the Son of
 dī. Stupebant autem 20 God. ²¹ And all that heard
 omnes qui audiebant. et 21 him, were astonished, and
 dicebant. Nonne hic est 22 said: Is not this
 qui expugnabat in hieru- 23 he who persecuted in Jeru-
 salem eos qui inuocabant 24 salem those that called upon
 nomen istud. Et huc ad 25 this name. And came hither for
 hoc uenit ut uinctos illos 26 that intent, that he might carry
 duceret ad principes sa- 27 them bound to the chief
 cerdotum,, 28 priests?
 xxvi. **Saulus autem magis con-** 29 ²² But Saul increased much more
 ualescebat et confunde- 30 in strength, and confound-
 bat iudeos qui habitabāt ^N 31 ed the Judeans who dwelt at
 damasci. Adfirmans quo- 32 Damascus. Affirming that
 niam hic est xp̄s. Cum 33 this is the Christ. ²³ And
 implerentur autem dies 34 when many days were
 multi. Consilium fece- 35 passed, consulting together

(1-35) 9 16b – 23a.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: aliquod^TLine 31: Scripsit Ranke: habitabāt^N

runt iudaei ut eum inter-	1	the Judeans plotted to
ficerent. Notae autem	2	kill him. ²⁴ But it was
factae sunt saulo insidiae	3	made known to Saul of their
eorum. Custodiebant	4	ambush. And they watched
autem et portas die ac nocte	5	the gates also day and night,
ut eum interficerent.,	6	that they might kill him.
Accipientes autem discipu-	7	²⁵ But the disciples taking him
li eius nocte per murum	8	in the night, sent him
dimiserunt eum submi-	9	over the wall, lowering
tentes in sporta. Cum	10	him in a basket. ²⁶ And
autem uenisset in hieru-	11	when he was come into Jeru-
salem temptabat iunge-	12	salem, he tried to join
re se discipulis. Et om-	13	the disciples. And they
nes timebant eum non	14	all were afraid of him, not
credentes quia esset dis-	15	believing that he was a dis-
cipulus. Barnabas au-	16	ciple. ²⁷ But Barnabas
tem adpraehensum illu ^m	17	took him, and brought him
duxit ad apostolos. Et	18	to the apostles. And
narravit illis quomodo	19	told them how in the
in uia uidisset dñm. Et	20	way, he had seen the Lord. And
quia locutus est ei. Et quo-	21	that He had spoken to him. And how
modo in damasco fiducia-	22	in Damascus he had dealt confi-
liter egerit in nomine ihu	23	dently in the name of Jesus.
Et erat cum illis intrans	24	²⁸ And he was with them coming in
et exiens in hierusalem	25	and going out in Jerusalem,
fiducialiter agens in nomi-	26	Dealing confidently in the name
ne dñi. Loquebatur quoque	27	of the Lord, ²⁹ he spoke also to
gentibus et disputabat	28	the nations, and disputed
cum graecis. Illi aute ^m	29	with the Greeks. But they
quaerebant occidere eu ^m	30	sought to kill him.
Quod cum cognouissent	31	³⁰ Which when the brethren
fratres. Deduxerunt	32	understood. They brought
eum caesaream et dimi-	33	him to Caesarea, and sent
serunt tharsum. Ec-	34	him to Tarsus. ³¹ Now
clesia quidem per totam	35	the church throughout all

(1-35) 9 23b – 31a.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omnes**Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: di-||**scipulus**Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: vocabulum **tharsum** aliquis
radendo tentavit, ut mutaret in **tarsum**. Bene tamenadhuc originale **h** cernitur :: Someone, by erasure,
tried to change **tharsum** into **tarsum**.
It would be better to let the **h** stand.

judaeam et galilaeam et	1	Judea, and Galilee, and
samariam habebat pacem	2	Samaria, had peace;
Et aedificabatur ambulans	3	And was edified, living in the fear
in timore dñi et consolati-	4	of the Lord, and was filled with
tione sc̃i sp̃s replebantur	5	the consolation of the Holy Ghost.
xxvii. Factum est autem petrus	6	³² And it happened that Peter,
dum pertransiret uni-	7	as he passed through,
uersos deueniret ad sc̃os	8	visiting all, came to the saints
qui habitabant lydda.	9	who dwelt at Lydda.
Inuenit autem ibi hominem	10	³³ And he found there a
quendam nomine aenean	11	certain man named Eneas,
ab annis .viii. iacentem	12	who for 8 years had lain
in grabatto. qui erat pa-	13	on a camp bed. Who was sick of
ralyticus. Et ait illi	14	the palsy. ³⁴ And Peter said
petrus. Aeneas sanat	15	to him: Eneas, Jesus Christ
te ihs xps. Surge et ster-	16	healeth thee: Arise, and prepare
ne tibi. Et continuo	17	yourself. And immediately
surrexit. Et uiderunt	18	he arose. ³⁵ He was
illum omnes qui habitabant	19	seen by all that dwelt
lydda et saron. qui con-	20	at Lydda and Saron. Who were
uersi sunt ad dñm. In jop-	21	converted to the Lord. ³⁶ And in
pe autem fuit quaedam	22	Joppa there was a certain
discipula nomine tabitha	23	disciple named Tabitha,
qui ^{ae} interpretaeta dicitur	24	Which by interpretation is called
dorcās. haec erat plena	25	Dorcas. This woman was full
operibus bonis et elemo-	26	of good works and alms-
synis quas faciebat. Fac-	27	deeds which she did. ³⁷ And
c tum est in diebus illis ut	28	it happened in those days that
infirmata moreretur	29	she was sick, and died.
quam cum lauissent posu-	30	And when they had washed her, they
erunt eam in cenaculo	31	laid her in an upper chamber.
Cum autem prope esset	32	³⁸ And forasmuch as Lydda
lydda ab joppe. Discipu-	33	was nigh from Joppa. The dis-
li audientes quia petrus	34	ciples hearing that Peter
esset in ea. Miserunt	35	was there. Sent

(1-35) 9 31b – 38a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: replebantur

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: habitabant, fort. a scriba ut vdtr.
statim post scriptionem correctum.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: qui mut. in quae

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: plena

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: fac~||ctum

duos uiros ad eum rogan-	1	two men unto him, entreat-
tes ne pigriteris uenire	2	ing: Please do not delay to
usque ad nos. Exsurgens	3	come to us. ³⁹ And Peter
autem petrus uenit cum	4	rising up, went with
illis. Et cum aduenisset	5	them. And when he was come,
duxerunt illum in ce-	6	they brought him into the upper
naculum. Et circum-	7	chamber. And stood
steterunt illum omnes	8	about him were all the
uiduae flentes. Et os-	9	widows weeping. And
s tendentes tunicas et ues-	10	shewing him the coats and gar-
tes quas faciebat illis dor-	11	ments which Dorcas made for
cas. Eiectis autem om-	12	them. ⁴⁰ And they all being
m nibus foras petrus ponens	13	put forth, Peter kneeling
genua orauit. Et conuer-	14	down prayed. And turning
sus ad corpus dixit. Tabitha	15	to the body, he said: Tabitha,
surge. At illa aperuit	16	arise. Whereupon she opened
oculos suos et uiso petro	17	her eyes; and seeing Peter,
resedit. Dans autem	18	she sat up. ⁴¹ And giving
illi manum erexit eam	19	her his hand, he lifted her up.
Et cum uocasset scōs. et	20	And having called the saints and
uiduas adsignauit eam	21	the widows, he presented her
uiuam. Notum autem	22	alive. ⁴² And it was
factum est per uniuersum	23	made known throughout
joppem. Et credi-	24	all Joppa; and many
derunt multi in dñō.	25	believed in the Lord.
Factum est autem ut dies	26	⁴³ And it happened, that he
multos moraretur in jop-	27	abode many days in Jop-
pe apud quendam simonem	28	pa, with one Simon
corarium	29	a tanner.
xxviii. Vir autem quidam erat	30	10 ¹ And there was a certain man
in caesarea nomine	31	in Caesarea, named
cornelius. Centurio	32	Cornelius. A centurion
cohortis quae dicitur	33	of the cohort which is called
italica. Religiosus	34	Italian. ² A religious man,
et timens dñm dñm	35	and fearing the LORD God

(1-29) 9 38b – 43. (30-35) 10 1 – 2a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**s**tendentes

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**m**nibus

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: **uniuersum** mut. in **—am**

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: **caesarea**

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Post **dominum** aliquod vocabulum scriptum erat, quod ita erasu est, ut non amplius ulla literarum vestigia reliqua sint. Fortasse **deum**. Vulgate has *Deum*, but lacks *Dominum*.

cum omni domo sua. Fa-	1	with all his house, giv-
ciens elemosynas mul-	2	ing much alms to
tas plebi et depraecans	3	the people, and always
dm̄ semper. Dedit in ui-	4	praying to God. ³ Given in a vi-
sum manifeste quasi	5	sion manifestly, about the
nona hora diei. Ange-	6	ninth hour of the day. An angel
lum dī introeuntem ad	7	of God coming in unto
se et dicentem sibi. Cor-	8	him, and saying to him: Cor-
neli. At ille intuens eu ^m	9	nelius. ⁴ And he, beholding him,
timore correptus dixit.	10	being seized with fear, said:
Quid est dñe. Dixit aute ^m	11	What is it, Lord? And he answered
illi. Orationes tue	12	him: Thy prayers
et elemosynae tue as-	13	and thy alms are as-
s cenderunt in memoria	14	cended for a memorial
in conspectu dī. Et nunc	15	in the sight of God. ⁵ And now
mitte uiros in joppen	16	send men to Joppa,
Et accersi simonem quen-	17	And call hither one
dam qui cognominatur	18	Simon, who is surnamed
petrus. hic hospita-	19	Peter: ^{6a} He lodgeth
tur apud simonem quen-	20	with one Simon
dam corarium cuius est	21	a tanner, whose house
domus juxta mare. Et	22	is by the sea side. ⁷ And
cum discessisset angel ^{us}	23	when the angel was departed,
qui loquebatur illi. Uo-	24	who spoke to him; He
cauit duos domesticos	25	called two of his household
suos et militem metuen-	26	servants, and a soldier who feared
tem dñm ex his qui illi pa-	27	the Lord, from them that were
rebant. Quibus cum	28	under him. ⁸ To whom when
narrasset omnia misit	29	he had related all, he sent
illos in joppen. poste-	30	them to Joppe. ⁹ And on the
ra autem die iter illis	31	next day, whilst they were going
facientibus et adpro-	32	on their journey, and drawing
pinqnantibus ciuitati.	33	nigh to the city,
Ascendit petrus in supe-	34	Peter went up to the higher parts
riora ut oraret circa	35	of the house to pray, about

(1-35) 10 2b – 9a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: Dedit mut. in Uidit :: 'Given' changed to 'saw'. Vugatisation. Original left.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: uisum punctum minutissimi generis quod discernere vix queas.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: as-||scenderunt

Line 20: apud mut. in apud

Line 21: Inc. corarium

horam ·vi· Et cum esuriret uoluit gustare
 parantibus autem eis cecidit super eum mentis excessus. Et uidit caelum apertum. Et descendens uas quoddam uelut linteum magnum quattuor initiis submitti de caelo in terram
 In qua erant omnia quadrupedia et serpentina terrae et uolatilia caeli
 Et facta est uox ad eum Surge petre et occide et manduca. ait autem petrus. Absit dñe quia numquam manducaui commune et immundum
 Et uox iterum secundo ad eum. quae dñs purificauit ne tu commune dixeris. hoc autem factum est tertio. Et statim receptum est uas in caelum. Et dum intra se haesitaret petrus quidnam esset uisio quam uidisset. Ecce uiri qui missi erant a cornelio inquirentes domum simonis adstiterunt ad ianuam Et cum uocassent interrogabant si simon qui cognominatur

1 the 6th hour. ¹⁰ And being hungry, desired something to eat.
 2
 3 And as they were preparing,
 4 there came upon him an
 5 ecstasy of mind. ¹¹ And he saw
 6 the heaven opened. And a
 7 certain baggage descending,
 8 as it were a great linen sheet
 9 let down by the four corners
 10 from heaven to the earth:
 11 ¹² Wherein were all manner of four-
 12 footed beasts, and serpents of
 13 the earth, and fowls of the air.
 14 ¹³ And there came a voice to him:
 15 Arise, Peter; and kill and
 16 eat. ¹⁴ But Peter
 17 said: Never! Lord; for
 18 never have I eaten (what is)
 19 common or unclean.
 20 ¹⁵ And the voice told him again,
 21 a second time: What God hath
 22 cleansed, call not thou
 23 common. ¹⁶ And this
 24 was done thrice; and
 25 presently the vessel was taken
 26 up into heaven. ¹⁷ Now, whilst
 27 Peter was doubting within
 28 himself, what the vision that
 29 he had seen should mean, behold
 30 the men who were sent from Cor-
 31 nelius, inquiring for
 32 Simon's house, stood
 33 at the gate. ¹⁸ And when
 34 they had called, they asked,
 35 if Simon, who is surnamed

(1-35) 10 9b – 18a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: petre et occide. The Vulgate does not support this edit, so it may be ignored.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: adstiterunt

petrus illic haberet hos-	1	Peter, were lodged
s piritum. Petro autem	2	there. ¹⁹ And as Peter was
coſitante de uisione di-	3	thinking of the vision, the Spirit
xit ſp̄s ei. Ecce uiri tres	4	said to him: Behold three men
quaerunt te. Surge	5	seek thee. ²⁰ Arise,
itaque et descende et ua-	6	therefore, get thee down and go
de cum illis nihil dubitans	7	with them, doubting nothing:
quia ego misi illos. Des-	8	for I have sent them. ²¹ Then
s cendens autem petrus	9	Peter, going down
ad uiros dixit. Ecce	10	to the men, said: Behold,
ego sum quem quaeritis	11	I am he whom you seek;
Quae causa est propter	12	What is the cause for which
quam uenistis. Qui dixe-	13	you are come? ²² And they
runt. Cornelius cen-	14	said: Cornelius, a cen-
turio uir justus et timens	15	turion, a just man, and one that
dñm et testimonium ha-	16	feareth God, and having good
bens ab uniuersa gente	17	testimony from all the nation
iudaeorum. Respon-	18	of the Judeans, received
sum accepit ab anſelo ſcō	19	an answer of a holy angel,
accersire te in dñm sua ^m	20	To send for thee into his house,
et audire uerba abs te.	21	and to hear words of thee.
Introducens igitur eos	22	²³ Then bringing them in,
recepit hospitio. Se-	23	he lodged them. And
quenti autem die surgens	24	the day following he arose,
profectus est cum eis	25	and went with them:
Et quidam ex fratribus	26	And some of the brethren
a joppe comitati sunt eu ^m	27	from Joppe accompanied him.
Altera autem die introiuit	28	²⁴ And the morrow after, he entered
caesaream.	29	into Caesarea.
xxviii. Cornelius uero expecta-	30	And Cornelius waited
bat illos conuocatis coſ-	31	for them, having called together
ſ natibus suis et necessariis	32	his kinsmen and special
amicis. Et factum est	33	friends. ²⁵ And it happened,
cum introisset petrus	34	that when Peter was come in,
Obuius ei cornelius et pro-	35	Cornelius came to meet him, and fall-

(1-35) 10 18b – 25a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: ho~||**s**piritumLines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: De~||**s**cendensLines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: Supra **responsum** et

anſelo inutilis aliqui ductus calami cernuntur.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: co~||**ſ**natibus

cidens ad pedes adorauit	1	ing at his feet worshipped him.
Petrus uero leuauit eum	2	²⁶ But Peter lifted him up,
dicens. Surge et ego	3	saying: Arise, I myself also am
ipse homo sum. Et lo-	4	(only) human. ²⁷ And talk-
quens cum illo intrauit	5	ing with him, he went in,
et inuenit multos qui con-	6	and found many that were come
uenerant dixitque ad illos	7	together. ²⁸ And he said to them:
Vos scitis quomodo abomi-	8	You know how abomi-
natum sit uiro iudaeo	9	nable it is for a man that is Judean,
conjugi aut accidere	10	to keep company or to come
ad alienigenam. Et mihi	11	unto foreigner. But God hath
ostendit dñs neminem	12	shewed to me, never
communem aut immun-	13	to call any man
dum dicere hominem	14	common or unclean.
propter quod sine dubita-	15	²⁹ Therefore, without doubt,
tione ueni accersitus	16	I came as summoned.
Interrogo ergo quam ob	17	I ask, therefore, for what
causam accersisti me	18	cause you have sent for me?
xxx. Et cornelius ait. A nu-	19	³⁰ And Cornelius said: It is
duus quarta die usque ad	20	now the fourth day since, unto
hanc horam. orans era ^m	21	this hour, I was praying at the
hora nona in domo mea.	22	ninth hour, in my house.
Et ecce uir stetit ante me	23	And lo! A man stood before me
in ueste candida et ait	24	in white apparel, and said:
Corneli exaudita est ora-	25	³¹ Cornelius, thy prayer
tio tua. Et elemosynae	26	is heard. And thy alms
tuae commemoratae sunt	27	are had in remembrance
in conspectu dñi. Mitte	28	in the sight of God. ³² Send
ergo in joppen et accer-	29	therefore to Joppe, and call
si simonem qui cognomi-	30	hither Simon, who is sur-
natur petrus. hic hos-	31	named Peter. He lodg-
s pitatur in domo simonis	32	eth in the house of Simon
coriari juxta mare.,	33	the tanner, beside the sea.
Confestim igitur misi ad te	34	³³ Immediately therefore I sent for thee
et tu bene fecisti ueniendo	35	And thou hast done well in coming.

(1-35) 10 25b – 33a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: accidere mut. in accidere

Line 19: 'nudus' makes no sense: 'nudius' is obviously intended, and the Vulgate so witnesses. Ranke leaves

the error, and makes no comment. My correction.

Lines 31 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: ho-||spitatur

Nunc ergo omnes nos in	1 Now therefore all we are
conspectu tuo adsumus	2 present in thy sight,
audire omnia quaecum-	3 to hear all things whatso-
que tibi praecepta sunt	4 ever are commanded thee by
a dño. Aperiens aute ^m	5 the Lord. ³⁴ And opening his
petrus os dixit. In ueri-	6 mouth, Peter said: In very
tate comperi quoniam	7 truth I perceive, that
non est personarum	8 God is not a respecter
acceptor dñs. Sed in om-	9 of persons. ³⁵ But in every
ni gente qui timet eum	10 nation, he that feareth him,
et operatur iustitiam	11 and worketh justice,
acceptus est illi. Ver-	12 is acceptable to him. ³⁶ He sent
bum misit filius israel	13 the word to the children of Israel,
adnuntiatus pacem per	14 preaching peace by
ihm xpm. hic est omni-	15 Jesus Christ: He is
um dñs. Vos scitis	16 Lord of all. ³⁷ You know
quod factum est uerbum	17 that the word hath been
per uniuersam iudaeam	18 published through all Judea:
Incipiens enim a galilaea	19 For it began from Galilee,
post baptismum quod	20 after the baptism which
praedicauit iohannes	21 John preached:
ihm a nazareth. quomo-	22 ³⁸ (Of) Jesus of Nazareth: how
do unxit eum dñs spū. scō	23 God anointed him with the Holy
et uirtute. qui pertran-	24 Ghost, and with power. Who went
sivit benefaciendo et	25 about doing good, and
sanando omnes oppres-	26 healing all that were oppressed
sos a diabolo. quonia ^m	27 by the devil. Because
dñs erat cum illo. Et nos	28 God was with him. ³⁹ And we
testes sumus omnium	29 are witnesses of all things
quae fecit in regione iu-	30 that he did in the land of the Ju-
daeorum et hierusale ^m	31 deans and in Jerusalem,
quem occiderunt suspen-	32 Whom they killed, hanging
dentes in ligno. hunc	33 him upon a tree. ⁴⁰ Him
dñs suscitauit tertia die	34 God raised up the third day,
Et dedit eum manifestum	35 And gave him to be made mani-

(1-35) 10 33b – 40a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: comperi mut. in comperi

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: o-||mni

1	feri IN omni populo.	1	fest, ⁴¹ to all the people,
2	Sed testibus praeordina-	2	But to witnesses preordain-
3	tis a dō nobis qui mandu-	3	ed by God, to us, who did
4	cauimus et bibimus cum	4	eat and drink with
5	illo. postquam resur-	5	him. After he arose again
6	rexit a mortuis. Et prae-	6	from the dead; ⁴² And he
7	cepit nobis praedicare	7	commanded us to preach
8	populo et testificari	8	to the people, and to testify
9	Quia ipse est qui constitu-	9	That it is he who was appointed
10	tus est a dō iudex uiuorū ^a	10	by God, to be judge of the living
11	et mortuorum. Huic	11	and of the dead. ⁴³ To him
12	omnes prophetae testi-	12	all the prophets give
13	monium perhibent re-	13	testimony, that all
14	missionem peccatorum	14	receive remission
15	accipere per nomen ei ^s	15	of sins, by his name,
16	omnes qui credunt in eu ^m	16	all who believe in him.
17	Adhuc loquente petro uer-	17	⁴⁴ While Peter was yet speaking
18	ba haec. Cecidit sps scs	18	these words. The Holy Ghost
19	super omnes qui audie-	19	fell on all them that
20	bant uerbum. Et obsti-	20	heard the word. ⁴⁵ And asto-
21	puerunt ex circumcisio-	21	nished were the faithful of the
22	ne fideles qui uenerant	22	circumcision, who came
23	cum petro. Quia et in	23	with Peter. Because also upon
24	nationes gratia sps scī	24	the foreigners the grace of the
25	diffusa est. Audiebant	25	Holy Ghost was cast. ⁴⁶ For they
26	enim illos loquentes	26	heard them speaking
27	linguis et magnifican-	27	with tongues, and magnify-
28	tes dñm. Tunc respon-	28	ing God. ⁴⁷ Then Peter
29	dit petrus. Numquid	29	answered: Surely no
30	aquam quis prohibere	30	man with water can
31	potest ut non baptizen-	31	forbid, so that these be not bap-
32	tur hi qui spm scm acce-	32	tized, who also received the Holy
33	perunt sicut et nos. Et	33	Ghost, as have we? ⁴⁸ And he
34	jussit eos in nomine ihu xpi.	34	ordered, they, in the name of Jesus
35	baptizari. Tunc	35	Christ, be baptized. Then

(1-35) 10 40b – 48a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: uiuorū^aLines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: acciperunt mut in
acceperunt

ROGAUERUNT EUM UT MANE-	1	they desired him to tarry
RET ALIQUOD ¹⁵ DIEBUS.	2	with them some days.
XXXI. AUDIERUNT AUTEM APOSTOLI	3	11 ¹ And the apostles heard,
ET FRATRES QUI ERANT IN	4	and brethren, who were in
JUDAEA. QUONIAM ET GENTES	5	Judea, that the nations also
RECEPERUNT UERBUM D <small>omi</small> NI	6	had received the word of God.
CUM ASCENDISSET AUTEM	7	² And when Peter was
PETRUS IN HIEROSOLYMA ^m	8	come up to Jerusalem,
DISCEPTABANT ADUERSUS	9	They that were of the
ILLUM QUI ERANT EX CIRCUM-	10	circumcision contended with
CISIONE DICES. QUA-	11	him, saying: ³ Why
RE INTROISTI AD UIROS PRÆ-	12	didst thou go in to men
PUTIUM HABENTES ET MAN-	13	uncircumcised, and didst
DUCASTI CUM ILLIS. INCI-	14	eat with them? ⁴ So
PIENS AUTEM PETRUS EX-	15	Peter began and declared
PONEBAT ILLIS ORDINEM DI-	16	to them the matter in order,
CENS. EGO ERAM IN CUI-	17	saying: ⁵ I was in the
TATE JOPPE ORANS. ET UI-	18	city of Joppe praying, and I
DI IN EXCESSU MENTIS UI-	19	saw in an ecstasy of mind
SIONEM UT LINTEUM MA <small>gis</small>	20	a vision, that a great linnen
NUM QUATTUOR INITIIS SUB-	21	sheet, by four corners, let down
MITTI DE CAELO ET UENIT	22	from heaven and it came
USQUE AD ME. IN QUOD IN-	23	even unto me. ⁶ Into which
TUENS CONSIDERABAM.	24	looking, I considered,
ET UIDI QUADRUPEDIA TERRAE	25	And saw quadrupeds of the land,
ET BESTIAS ET REPTILIA ET	26	and beasts, and reptiles, and
UOLATILLA CAELI. AUDIUI	27	fowls of the air: ⁷ And I
AUTEM ET UOCEN DICENTE ^m	28	heard also a voice saying
MIHI. SURGE PETRE OC-	29	to me: Arise, Peter; kill
CIDE ET MANDUCA. DIXI	30	and eat. ⁸ And
AUTEM NEQUAQUAM D <small>omi</small> NE	31	I said: Not so, Lord;
QUIA COMMUNE AUT INMUN-	32	For nothing common or un-
DUM NUMQUAM INTROIUIT	33	clean hath ever entered into
OS MEUM. RESPONDIT	34	my mouth. ⁹ And the voice
AUTEM UOX SECUNDO DE CAELO	35	answered again from heaven:

(1-2) 10 48b. (3-35) 11 1 – 9a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ALIQUOD¹⁵

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: Litera δ inter INTROISTI et AD erasa.

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: MA-||¹⁵NUM

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: Syllaba **oc** supra rasas aliquas literas scripta. Fortasse locum tenuit **et**, cf. quae notata sunt ad 773, 15

Quae dñs mundauit tu ne	1	What God hath cleansed, do not thou
commune dixeris. Hoc	2	call common (or unclean). ¹⁰ And
autem factum est per	3	this was done three
ter. et recepta sunt rur-	4	times: and all were taken
sum omnia in caelum.	5	up again into heaven.
Et ecce confestim tres	6	¹¹ And behold, immediately there
uiri adstiterunt in domo	7	were three men come to the house
in qua eram missi a cae-	8	wherein I was, sent from Cae-
sarea ad me. Dixit autem	9	sarea to me. ¹² And the Spirit
sp̃s mihi ut irem cum illis	10	told me, that I should go with them,
nihil haesitans. Uene-	11	nothing doubting. And
runt autem mecum sex	12	these six brethren went
fratres isti. Et ingres-	13	with me: And we entered
si sumus in domum uiri.	14	into the man's house.
Narrauit autem nobis	15	¹³ And he told us
quomodo uidisset ange-	16	how he had seen an an-
lum in domum suam stan-	17	gel in his house, stand-
tem et dicentem sibi.	18	ing, and saying to him:
Mitte in joppen et accersi	19	Send to Joppe, and call
simonem qui cognomina-	20	hither Simon, who is sur-
tur petrus. Qui loque-	21	named Peter. ¹⁴ Who shall
tur tibi uerba in quibus	22	speak to thee words, whereby
saluus eris tu et uniuersa	23	thou shalt be saved, and all
domus tua. Cum au-	24	thy house. ¹⁵ And when
tem coepissem loqui.	25	I had begun to speak,
Decidit sp̃s sc̃s super eos	26	The Holy Ghost fell upon them,
sicut et in nos in initio	27	as upon us also in the beginning.
Recordatus autem uer-	28	¹⁶ And I remembered the word of
bi dñi sicut dicebat. Jo-	29	the Lord, how that he said: John
hannes quidem baptiza-	30	indeed baptized
uit aquam uos autem	31	^{with} in water, but you shall be
baptizamini sp̃u sc̃o	32	baptized with the Holy Ghost.
Si ergo eandem gratiam	33	¹⁷ If then God gave them
dedit illi dñs sicut et no-	34	the same grace, as to
bis qui credidimus	35	us also who believed

(1-35) 11 9b – 17a.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: domum suam

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. aquam scriptum erat.

Punctum Victorinum, quo litera finalis deleri iussa est, oculis etiam subest. The original, being accusative

would seem to refer to the practice of immersion into the water, whereby John performed the immersion of the baptisee, whereas the alteration to ablative merely means that the water was used. Therefore, optional.

IN Dñm ih̃m xp̃m. Ego	1	in the Lord Jesus Christ; Who
quis eram qui possem	2	was I, that I could
prohibere dñm. his audi-	3	withstand God? ¹⁸ Having heard
tis tacuerunt et glorifi-	4	this, they were hushed. And glori-
cauerunt dñm dicentes.	5	fied God, saying:
Er̃go gentibus dñs p̃aeni-	6	Then to the nations God hath
tentiam ad uitam dedit	7	given repentance unto life.
Et illi quidem qui dispersi	8	¹⁹ Now they who had been dis-
fuerant a tribulatione	9	persed by the persecution
quae facta fuerat sub	10	that arose because of
stephano. Perambulau-	11	Stephen; Went about
erunt usque phoenicem	12	as far as Phoenicia
et cypram et antiochia ^m	13	and Cyprus and Antioch,
Nemini loquentes uer-	14	Speaking the word to
bum nisi solis iudaeis	15	none, but to the Judeans only.
Erant autem quidam ex	16	²⁰ But some of them were
eis uiris cyprui et cyri-	17	men of Cyprus and Cy-
nei. qui cum introis-	18	rene; Who, when they were
sent antiochiam loque-	19	entered into Antioch, spoke
bantur ad graecos adnun-	20	also to the Greeks, preach-
tiantes dñm ih̃m. Et	21	ing the Lord Jesus. ²¹ And the
erat manus dñi cum eis	22	hand of the Lord was with them:
Multusque numerus cre-	23	And a great number be-
dentium conuersus est	24	lieving, were converted
ad dñm. Peruenit au-	25	to the Lord. ²² And the
tem sermo ad aures ec-	26	tidings came to the ears of the
clesiae quae erat hiero-	27	church that was at Jeru-
solymis super istis.	28	salem, touching these things:
Et miserunt barnaban	29	And they sent Barnabas
usque antiochiam.	30	as far as Antioch.
Qui cum peruenisset. Et ui-	31	²³ Who, when he was come; And
disset gratiam dñi cauisus	32	had seen the grace of God,
est. Et hortabatur om̃-	33	rejoiced. And he exhorted
m nes proposito cordis	34	them all with purpose of heart
permanere in dño	35	to continue in the Lord.

(1-35) 11 17b – 23.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**m**nes

Qui ^a erat uir bonus et plenus spū s̄cō et fide. Et adposita est turba multa dñō. profectus est autem tharsum ut quæreretur saulum. quem cum inuenisset perduxit antiochiam. Et annum totam conuersati sunt in ecclesia. Et docuerunt turbam multam ⁿ	1	²⁴ For he was a good man, and full of
	2	the Holy Ghost and of faith. And
	3	a great multitude was added to
	4	the Lord. ²⁵ And he
	5	went to Tarsus to
	6	seek Saul. Whom,
	7	when he had found him, he
	8	brought to Antioch. ²⁶ And they
	9	conversed there in the church
	10	a whole year; and they
	11	taught a great multitude,
Ita ut cognominaretur primum antiochia discipuli christiani	12	So that at Antioch
	13	the disciples were first
	14	named Christians.
xxxii. In his autem diebus superuenerunt ab hierosolymis prophetae antiochiam. Et surgens unus ex eis nomine agabus. significabat per sp̄m famem magnam ⁿ futuram in uniuerso orbe terrarum. quae facta est sub claudio	15	²⁷ And in these days
	16	there came prophets
	17	from Jerusalem
	18	to Antioch: ²⁸ And rising
	19	up, one of them named
	20	Agabus, signified
	21	by the Spirit, that there should
	22	be a great famine over the
	23	whole world. Which
	24	happened under Claudius.
Discipuli autem prout quis habebat proposuerunt in ministerium mittere habitantibus in iudaea fratribus,, quod et fecerunt. Mittentes ad seniores per manus barnabae et sauli	25	²⁹ And the disciples,
	26	every man according
	27	to his ability, purposed to send
	28	relief to the brethren
	29	who dwelt in Judea: ³⁰ Which
	30	also they did. Sending
	31	it to the elders, by the hands
	32	of Barnabas and Saul.
xxxiii. Eodem autem tempore misit herodes rex manus ut adfligeret	33	¹ And at the same time,
	34	Herod the king stretched forth
	35	his hands, to afflict

(1-32) 11 24 – 30. (33-35) 12 1a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. Qui^a

sed visibilis cf. quae notata sunt ad 769, 34.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: In tharsum litera h cultro tentata

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: cognominareturⁿ

quosdam de ecclesia.	1	some of the church.
Occidit autem iacobum fratrem iohannis gladio.	2	² And he killed James, the brother of John, with the sword.
Uidens autem quia placeret iudaeis. adposuit adprehendere et petrum.	3	ther of John, with the sword.
Erant autem dies azymorum.	4	³ And seeing that it pleased the Judeans; He proceeded
quem cum adprehendisset misit in carcerem.	5	to take up Peter also.
Tradensque quattuor quaternionibus militum custodire eum, uolens post pascha producere eum populo.	6	Now it was the days of the Azymes.
Et petrus quidem seruabatur in carcere.	7	⁴ And when he had apprehended him, he cast him into prison,
Oratio autem fiebat sine intermissione ab ecclesia ad dominum pro eo.	8	And delivering him to four files of soldiers
Cum autem pro ducturus eum esset herodes ipsa nocte.	9	to be kept. Intending,
Erat petrus dormiens inter duos milites uinctus catenis duabus.	10	after the pasch, to bring him forth to the people. ⁵ And Peter
Et custodes ante ostium custodiebant carcerem.	11	therefore was kept in prison. But prayer
Ecce angelus domini adstitit et lumen refulsit in habitaculo.	12	was made without pausing by the church unto God
Percussoque latere petri excitauit eum dicens.	13	for him. ⁶ But when Herod would have brought him
Surge uelociter et ceciderunt catenae de manibus eius.	14	forth on this same night, there was Peter, sleeping between
Dixit autem angelus ad eum.	15	two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the
praecingere et calcia te	16	keepers before the door kept the prison. ⁷ And behold
	17	an angel of the Lord stood by him:
	18	And light shone in the
	19	cell. And by striking
	20	Peter on the side, he roused
	21	him, saying: Arise quickly. And the chains fell
	22	off from his hands.
	23	⁸ And the angel said to him:
	24	Gird thyself, and shoe thyself

(1-35) 12 1b – 8a.

Line 1, and lines 4 & 5: Occidit, and placere: Note the accents on the second syllable vowel. We have seen these accents before, and Ranke has commented his puzzlement. Here we can see the meaning. Ranke makes no comment. This indicates normal stress.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: azymorum mut. in azym-, quae quidem tres ultimae correctiones Victorinae esse

videntur, quamvis atramenti color paulo diversus sit ab eo, quo Victor uti solet.

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: herodes^a ipsa. Istud a quid sibi velit, nisi forte Antipan indicat, nescitur. This, and the different punctuation change my translation.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: adstitit puncto et obelo adhibito mut. in ast-.

gallicas tuas. et fecit sic.	1	with thy sandals, and he did so.
Et dixit illi circumda tibi	2	And he said to him: Wrap
uestimentum tuum et	3	thy garment about thee, and
sequere me. Et exiens	4	follow me. ⁹ And going out,
R sequebatur. et nesciebat	5	he followed, and he knew not
quia uerum est quod fie-	6	that it was true which was
bat per angelum. aesti-	7	done by the angel: but
timabat autem se uisum	8	bethought himself a vision
uidere. Transeuntes	9	to see. ¹⁰ And passing through
autem primam et secun-	10	the first and the second
dam custodiam. Uene-	11	guard post; They
runt ad portam ferream	12	came to the iron gate
quae ducit ad ciuitatem.	13	that leadeth to the city,
quae ultro aperta est eis.	14	Which of itself opened to them.
Et exeuntes processerunt	15	And going out, they passed on
uicum unum. Et conti-	16	through one street. And imme-
nua discessit angelus	17	diately the angel departed
ab eo. Et petrus ad se	18	from him. ¹¹ And Peter
reuersus dixit. Nunc	19	coming to himself, said: Now
scio uere quia misit dñs	20	I know in very deed, that the Lord
angelum suum. Et eri-	21	hath sent his angel. And hath deli-
puit me de manu herodis.	22	vered me out of the hand of Herod.
Et de omni expectatione	23	And from all the expectation
plebis iudaeorum. Con-	24	of the Judean people. ¹² And con-
sideransque uenit ad do-	25	sidering, he came to the
rum mariae matris	26	house of Mary the mother
johannis qui cognomina-	27	of John, who was sur-
tus est marcus. Ubi	28	named Mark. Where
erant multi congrega-	29	many were congrega-
ti et orantes. Pulsan-	30	ted and praying. ¹³ And with him
te autem. eo ostium ianuae	31	knocking at the hatch in the gate;
processit puella ad uiden-	32	A maid came to look,
dum. nomine rhode.	33	whose name was Rhoda.
Et ut cognouit uocem pe-	34	¹⁴ And as soon as she knew Pe-
tri prae gaudio non	35	ter's voice, she opened not

(1-35) 12 8b – 14a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: gallicas tuas. vocabb. puncto separata, quod contra reliquorum analogiam positum est.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marginem siglum Victoris **R** pictum est ad indicandum sphalma, quo omissum est eum

Lines 4, 7, 24 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: simplex punctum post me

et angelum et iudaeorum et rhode sero duplicatum

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: ultro, fortuitane lineola an orthophonica sit, nescitur.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: autem. eo

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: uidendum. nomine

aperuit januam. Sed in- 1 the gate for joy. But run-
 tro currens nuntiavit 2 ning in she told
 stare petrum ante janua^m 3 that Peter stood at the gate.
 Ad illi dixerunt ad eam in- 4 ¹⁵ But they said to her: Thou
 sanis. Illa autem ad- 5 art mad. But she af-
 firmabat sic se habere 6 firmed that it was so.
 illi autem dicebant an- 7 Then said they: It is
 gelus eius est. Petrus 8 his angel. ¹⁶ But
 autem perseuerabat 9 Peter continued
 pulsans. Cum autem 10 knocking. . And when
 aperuissent uiderunt 11 they had opened, they saw
 eum et obstipuerunt 12 him, and were astonished.
 Adnuuit autem eis manum 13 ¹⁷ But he beckoned to them by hand
 ut tacerent. Enarra- 14 to be hushed. He told
 uit quomodo dñs eduxisset 15 how the Lord had brought
 eum de carcere. Dixitque 16 him out of prison. And he said:
 nuntiate iacobo et fratri- 17 Tell these things to James, and to
 bus haec. Et egressus 18 the brethren. And having left,
 abiit alium locum. 19 he went into another place.
 xxxiiii. Facta autem die. Erat 20 ¹⁸ And day was come. And there
 non parua turbatio inter 21 was no small stir among
 milites quidnam de petro 22 the soldiers, what was
 factum esset. Herodes 23 become of Peter. ¹⁹ And when
 autem cum requisisset eu^m 24 Herod had sought for him,
 et non inuenisset. Inqui- 25 and found him not; Having
 sitione facta de custodi- 26 examined the keepers, he com-
 bus iussit eos duci. Des- 27 manded they be arrested. And
 cendensque a iudaea in cae- 28 going down from Judea to Cae-
 saream ibi commoratus 29 sarea, there he made his dwel-
 est. Erat autem iratus 30 ling. ²⁰ And he had wrath
 tyriis et sidoniis. At illi 31 against Tyre and Sidon. But
 unanimes uenerunt 32 they with one accord came
 ad eum. Et persuaso 33 to him. And having persuaded
 blasto qui erat super cu- 34 Blastus, who was the king's
 biculum regis. postu- 35 chamberlain; They

(1-35) 12 14b – 20a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: Ad mut. in At

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: manum radendo mut, in manu

Line 27: iussit eos duci. Both Douay, and RSVCE translate this Latin as 'put to death' but nowhere in Cassals can I find this idiom. The phrase is used else-

where, followed by 'in mortem', which then has this meaning, but that is missing here.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: postu- || || labant. Punctum inutile.

LABANT pacem eo quod	1	desired peace, because
ALERENTUR REGIONES EO-	2	their countries were nourished
RUM AB ILLO. STATUTO DIE	3	by him. ²¹ On the appointed day,
HERODES UESTITUS UESTE	4	Herod being arrayed in kingly
REGALI. SEDIT PRO TRIBU-	5	apparel; Sat in the judgment
NALI ET CONTIONABATUR	6	seat, and made an oration
AD EOS. POPULUS AUTEM	7	to them. ²² And the people ac-
ADCLAMABAT D <small>I</small> UOCES ET	8	claimed: It is the voice of God, and
NON HOMINIS. CONFES-	9	not of man. ²³ And forth-
TIM AUTEM PERCUSSIT EUM	10	with an angel of the Lord
ANGELUS D <small>NI</small> . EO QUOD	11	struck him, because he had
NON DEDISSET HONOREM D <small>O</small>	12	not given the honour to God:
ET CONSUMPTUS UERMIBUS	13	And being eaten up by worms,
EXPIRAUIT. UERBUM D <small>NI</small>	14	he died. ²⁴ The word of the Lord
CRESCEBAT ET MULTIPlica-	15	increased and was multi-
BATUR. BARNABAS AUT <small>em</small>	16	plied. ²⁵ And Barnabas
ET SAULUS REUERSI SUNT	17	and Saul returned
AB HIEROSOLYMIS EXPLETO	18	from Jerusalem, having fulfilled
MINISTERIO. ADsumPTO	19	their ministry, taking with them
IOHANN <small>E</small> QUI COGNOMINA-	20	John, who was sur-
TUS EST MARCUS.	21	named Mark.
xxxv. ERANT AUT <small>em</small> IN eccle-	22	13 ¹ Now there were in the church
SIA quae ERAT ANTIOCHIAE	23	which was at Antioch,
PROPHETA <small>E</small> ET DOCTORES.	24	prophets and doctors,
IN quibus BARNABAS ET sy-	25	Among whom was Barnabas, and Sy-
MEON QUI UOCABATUR ni-	26	meon who was called Ni-
GER. ET L <small>Y</small> C <small>I</small> US cyre-	27	ger; And Lucius of Cy-
N <small>EN</small> S <small>IS</small> . ET manes qui	28	rene; And Manes, who
ERAT herodis tetharcae	29	was the foster brother of Herod
CONLactaneus ET saul <small>us</small>	30	the tetrarch, and Saul.
MINISTRANTIBUS AUT <small>em</small>	31	² And as they were ministering
ILLIS D <small>NO</small> ET JEJUNANTIBUS	32	to the Lord, and fasting,
DIXIT sp <small>S</small> sc <small>S</small> . Separa-	33	the Holy Ghost said to them: Sepa-
te mihi BARNABAN ET saul-	34	rate me Barnabas and Saul,
L <small>UM</small> IN opus quod adsumpsi eos	35	for the work to which I have called them

(1-21) 12 20b – 25. (22-35) 13 1 – 2.

Line 35: Line run-on into margin. Ranke does not comment.

Tunc jejunantes et orantes
 inponentesque eis manus
 dimiserunt illos. Et ip-
 si quidem missi ab spū scto
 abierunt seleuciam. Et
 inde nauigauerunt cypru^m
 Et cum uenissent salami-
 na praedicabant uerbum
 dī in synagogis iudaeoru^m
 habebant autem et johan-
 nem in ministerio. Et
 cum perambulassent
 uniuersam insulam usque
 paphum. Inuenerunt
 quendam uirum ma^gum
 pseudopropheta^m iudaeu^m
 Cui nomen erat barjesu.
 Qui erat cum proconsole
 sergio paulo uiro pruden-
 te. hic accitis barnaba
 et paulo desiderabat au-
 dire uerbum dī. Resis-
 tebat autem illis elymas
 ma^gus. Sic enim inter-
 praetatur nomen eius
 quaerens auertere pro-
 consule^m a fide. Saulus
 autem qui et paulus reple-
 tus spū scto iⁿtuens in eum
 dixit. O. plene omni do-
 lo et omni fallacia. fili
 diaboli inimice omni ius-
 titiae. Non desinis sub-
 uertere uias dñi rectas
 Et nunc ecce manus dñi

1 ³ Then they, fasting and praying,
 2 and laying their hands upon them,
 3 sent them away. ⁴ So they
 4 being sent by the Holy Ghost,
 5 went to Seleucia. And
 6 from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
 7 ⁵ And when they were come to Sala-
 8 mina, they preached the word
 9 of God in the Judeans' synagogues.
 10 And they also had John
 11 in the ministry. ⁶ And
 12 when they had gone through
 13 the whole island, as far as
 14 Paphos; They found
 15 a certain man, a wizard,
 16 a false prophet, a Judean.
 17 Whose name was Bar-jesu:
 18 ⁷ Who was with the proconsul
 19 Sergius Paulus, a prudent
 20 man. He sending for Barnabas
 21 and Paul, desired to
 22 hear the word of God. ⁸ But
 23 withstanding them, Elymas
 24 the wizard; For so his
 25 name is interpreted;
 26 Sought to turn away the pro-
 27 consul from the faith. ⁹ Then
 28 Saul, otherwise Paul, filled with
 29 the Holy Ghost, looking upon him,
 30 said: ¹⁰ O thou, full of all guile,
 31 and of all deceit. Thou child
 32 of the devil, and enemy of all
 33 justice. Thou ceaseest not to sub-
 34 vert the right ways of the Lord.
 35 ¹¹ And now, see, the hand of the Lord

(1-35) 13 3 – 11a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: i-||psi

Line 21: This is the first reference to Saul as Paul

Line 28: The second such reference. Paul considered himself to be the least of the apostles, which is what paulus means. Vide: 1 Corinthians 15:9-10

super te. Et eris caecus	1	is on thee. And thou shalt be blind,
non uidens solem usque ad	2	not seeing the sun for
tempus. Et confestim	3	a time. And immediately
caecidit in eo caligo et te-	4	there fell a mist and dark-
nebrae. Et circumiens	5	ness upon him. And going about,
quaerebat qui ei manum	6	he sought who might give him
daret. Tunc proconsul	7	a hand. ¹² Then the proconsul,
cum uidisset factum cre-	8	when he had seen what was done,
didit admirans super doc-	9	believed, admiring at the doc-
C trinam dī	10	trine of God.
xxxvi. Et cum a papho nauigas-	11	¹³ And having sailed from Paphos,
sent paulus et qui eo uene-	12	Paul and who were ^{with} him,
runt pergens pamphiliae	13	came to Perga in Pamphylia.
Johannes autem discedens	14	And John departing
ab eis reuersus est hiero-	15	from them, returned to Jeru-
solymam. Illi uero per-	16	salem. ¹⁴ But they passing
transeuntes per gentes	17	through nations,
uenerunt antiochiam	18	came to Antioch
pisidae. Et ingressi sy-	19	in Pisidia. And entering the sy-
naqosam die sabbatoru ^m	20	nagogue on the sabbath day,
sederunt. post lectio-	21	they sat down. ¹⁵ And after the
nem autem legis et prophe-	22	reading of the law and the pro-
tarum. Miserunt prin-	23	phets; The rulers of
cipes synagoqae ad eos	24	the synagogue sent to them,
dicentes. Uiri fratres	25	saying: Ye men, brethren,
si quis est in uobis sermo	26	if you have any word of
exhortationis ad plebe ^m	27	exhortation to make to the people,
dicite. Surgens aute ^m	28	speak. ¹⁶ Then rising up,
paulus et manu silentiu ^m	29	Paul, with his hand bespeaking
iudicens ait. Uiri isra-	30	silence, said: Ye men of
helitae et qui timetis dñm	31	Israel, and you that fear God,
audite. Ds plebi ^s israhel	32	hearken. ¹⁷ The God of the people
elegit patres nostros	33	of Israel chose our fathers,
et plebem exaltauit.	34	and exalted the people,
Cum essent incolae in terra	35	When they were sojourners in the land

(1-35) 13 11b – 17a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: do~||**C**trinamLine 12: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [qui] **cum**Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: Post **pergen** litera nescio quae erasa.

I think I see an **s** marked with a punct. That, would give the original to be **pergens** :: proceeding, so we would have, ...came proceeding to Pamphilia.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: **plebi^s** non satis constat an correctio Victorina sit.

ægypti. Et in brachio	1	of Egypt. And with a raised arm
excelso eduxit eos ex ea	2	brought them out from thence,
Et per .xl. annorum tempus	3	¹⁸ And for the extent of 40 years
mores eorum sustinuit	4	endured their manners
in deserto. Et destru-	5	in the desert. ¹⁹ And destroy-
ens gentes .vii. in terra	6	ing 7 nations in the land
chanaan. Sorte distri-	7	of Chanaan; Divided their
buit eis terram eorum	8	land among them, by lot.
Quasi post .cccc. et .l. annos	9	²⁰ As after 400 and 50 years:
Et post hæc dedit iudices	10	and after this, he gave them judges,
usque ad samuelem prophe-	11	until Samuel the pro-
tam. Et exinde postula-	12	phet. ²¹ And after that they
uerunt regem. Et dedit	13	desired a king. And given them
illis dñs saul. filium. cis	14	by God, was Saul, son, of Kis.
Uirum de tribu benjamin	15	A man of the tribe of Benjamin,
annis .xl. Et amoto illo	16	40 years. ²² And removing him,
suscitaui illis dauid regem	17	He raised to them king David.
Cui et testimoniam perhi-	18	To whom giving testimony,
bens dixit. Inueni dauid	19	he said: I have found David,
filium jesse uirum secun-	20	the son of Jesse, a man follow-
dum cor meum. Qui fa-	21	ing to my own heart. Who
ciat omnes uoluntates	22	shall perform all my
meas. huius dñs ex semi-	23	wills. ²³ Of this man's seed God
ne secundum promissio-	24	according to his promise,
nem eduxit israhel sal-	25	hath raised up to Israel a Sa-
uatorem jhm. Praedi-	26	viour, Jesus. ²⁴ John
cante johanne ante faci-	27	first preaching, before
em aduentus eius baptis-	28	his coming, the bap-
sum paenitentiae om-	29	tism of penance to all
ni populo israhel. Cum	30	the people of Israel. ²⁵ And
impleret autem johan-	31	when John was fulfilling
nes cursum dicebat. que-	32	his course, he said: I am not
me arbitramini esse non	33	he, whom you think me to
sum. Sed ecce uenit	34	be. But behold, there cometh one
post me cuius non sum	35	after me, of whom I am not

(1-35) 13 17b – 25a.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: bapti-||sum

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: o-||ni

diſnus calciamenta pe-	1	worthy to loose the shoes
dum ſoluere.	2	from his feet.
xxxvii. Viri fratres. filii. ge-	3	²⁶ Men, brethren, children, off-
neris abraham et qui in	4	spring of Abraham, and whosoever
uobis timent dñ. Uobis	5	among you fear God. To you
uerbum ſalutis huius miſ-	6	the word of this ſalvation
ſum eſt. qui enim habi-	7	is ſent. ²⁷ For they that inhabi-
tabant hieruſalem et pr ⁱⁿ	8	ted Jeruſalem, and the rulers
cipes eiꝯ, hunc igno-	9	thereof; Not knowing
rantes. Et uoces pro-	10	him; Nor the voices of the pro-
phetarum quæ per om̃	11	phets, which are
m ne ſabbatum leſuntur	12	read every ſabbath, judging
judicantes impleuerunt	13	him have fulfilled them.
Et nullam cauſam mortis	14	²⁸ And finding no caſe for
inuenientes in eum.	15	death in him,
petierunt a pilato ut inter-	16	They deſired of Pilate, that they
ficerent eum. Cumque	17	might kill him. ²⁹ And when
conſummãſſent omnia	18	they had fulfilled all things
quæ de eo ſcripta erant	19	that were written of him,
deponentes eum de ligno	20	Taking him down from the tree,
poſuerunt in monumen-	21	they laid him in a ſepul-
to. Dñ uero ſuſcitauit	22	chre. ^{30a} But God raiſed him up
eum a mortuis. qui ui-	23	from the dead. ³¹ Who was
ſus eſt per dies multos	24	ſeen for many days,
hiſ qui ſimul aſcenderant	25	by them who came up
cum eo de galilæa in hie-	26	with him from Galilee to Je-
ruſalem. qui uſque nunc	27	ruſalem. Who to this preſent
ſunt teſtes eiꝯ ad plebe ^m	28	are hiſ wiſſeſſes to the people.
Et noſ uobis adnuntiamuſ	29	³² And this we declare unto
ea ^m quæ ad patreſ noſtroſ	30	you, that the promiſe which
repromiſſio facta eſt	31	waſ made to our fatherſ,
quoniaſ hanc dñ adimple-	32	³³ Thiſ ſame God hath ful-
uit filiſ noſtriſ reſus-	33	filled to our children, raiſing
citaſ iſm̃. Sicut et	34	up Jeſuſ. Aſ in the
in pſalmo ſecundo	35	ſecond pſalm alſo

(1-35) 13 25b – 33a.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripſit Ranke: o~||mne

Line 30: In the manuſcript, a line can be ſeen over the ‘a’ of ‘ea’. Though the 2 dotſ are miſſing, nevertheleſſ, thiſ

ſhould be ſeen aſ indicating the ‘m̃’ ending. The line iſ definitely on thiſ page, and iſ not a print-through. The Vulgate ſupportſ thiſ view.

7 scribunt est. Filius me-
 7 us es tu. Ego hodie genui te
 Quod autem suscitauerit
 eum a mortuis amplius
 iam non reuersurum in
 corruptionem. Ita dixit
 quia dabo uobis sc̃a. dauid
 fidelia. Ideoque et alias di-
 7 cit. Non dabis sc̃m tuu^m
 7 uidere corruptionem
 Dauid enim sua generatio-
 ne cum administrasset
 uoluntatem dī dormiuit
 Et adpositus est ad patres
 suos et uidit corruptione^m
 quem uero d̃s suscitauit
 non uidit corruptionem
 Notum igitur sit uobis uiri
 fratres. Quia per hunc
 uobis remissio peccato-
 rum adnuntiatur ab om̃-
 7 / m̃ibus. Non potuistis
 in Lege mosi iustificari
 In hoc omnis qui credit ius-
 7 tificatur. Uidete ergo
 ne superueniat uobis
 quod dictum est in pro-
 7 phetis. Uidete contem-
 7 tores et admiramini et
 7 disperdimini. Quia opus
 7 operor ego in diebus uestris
 7 opus quod non creditis
 7 si quis enarrauerit uobis
 Exeuntibus autem illis
 rocabant ut sequenti

1 is written: Thou art my Son, this
 2 day have I begotten thee.
 3 ³⁴ And that he raised
 4 him up from the dead, not
 5 to return now any more to
 6 corruption. He said thus:
 7 I will give you the holiness of faith-
 8 ful David ³⁵ And so, elsewhere also,
 9 he saith: Thou shalt not suffer
 10 thy holy one to see corruption.
 11 ³⁶ For David, when he had served
 12 in his generation, according
 13 to the will of God, slept.
 14 And was laid unto his
 15 fathers, and saw corruption.
 16 ^{37a,c} But he whom God hath
 17 raised, saw no corruption.
 18 ³⁸ Be it known therefore to you,
 19 men, brethren; That through him,
 20 to you, forgiveness of
 21 sins is preached, ³⁹ from all
 22 things. You cannot,
 23 by the law of Moses, be justified.
 24 In him every one that believeth, is
 25 justified. ⁴⁰ Beware, therefore,
 26 lest that come upon you
 27 which is spoken in the pro-
 28 phets: ⁴¹ Behold, ye
 29 despisers, and wonder, and
 30 perish. because I work a
 31 work in your days,
 32 a work which you will not believe,
 33 if any man shall tell it you.
 34 ⁴² And as they went out, they
 35 desired them, that on the next

(1-35) 13 33b – 42a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: ~~sancta~~ dauid

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: o~||~~m~~nibus

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victorinum -/ margini
 adscriptum flagitat, ut quod ante ~~Non~~ deest uocabulum
 quibus inseratur

Line 23: ~~justificari~~: τ is scratched out in error. Ignore.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: iu~||~~s~~tificatur

sabbato loqueretur si-	1	sabbath, they would speak unto
bi uerba haec. Cumque di-	2	them these words. ⁴³ And when
missa esset synagoga	3	the synagogue was dismissed,
Secuti sunt multi iudaeoru ^m	4	Many of the Judeans,
et colentium aduenaru ^m	5	and of the strangers who served
paulum et barnaban	6	God, followed Paul and Barnabas:
Qui loquentes suadebant	7	Who speaking to them, persuaded
eis ut remanerent in	8	them to continue in the
gratia dñi. Sequenti ue-	9	grace of God. ⁴⁴ But the
ro sabbato paene uniuersa	10	next sabbath day, almost the
ciuitas conuenit audire	11	whole city came together, to
uerbum dñi. Uidentes	12	hear the word of the Lord. ⁴⁵ And
autem turbas iudaei	13	the Judeans seeing the multitudes,
repleti sunt zelo. Et	14	were filled with envy, and
contradicebant his quae	15	contradicted those things which
a paulo dicebantur blas-	16	were said by Paul, blas-
sphemantes. Tunc cons-	17	pheming. ⁴⁶ Then
stanter paulus et barna-	18	Paul and Barnabas
bas dixerunt. Vobis	19	said boldly: It was too you
oportebat primum loqui	20	first, it behoved us to speak the
uerbum dñi. Sed quo-	21	word of God: But be-
niam repellitis illud.	22	cause you reject it,
et indignos uos iudica-	23	and judge yourselves
s tis aeternae uitae.	24	unworthy of eternal life,
Ecce conuertimur ad gen-	25	Behold we turn to the nat-
tes. Sic enim praece-	26	ions. ⁴⁷ For so the Lord hath
pit nobis dñs. posui te	27	commanded us: I have set thee to
in lumine gentibus ut	28	be the light of the nations; that
sis in salutem usque ad ex-	29	there may salvation unto the ut-
tremum terrae. Audi-	30	most part of the earth. ⁴⁸ And
entes autem gentes ga-	31	the foreigners hearing it,
uisae sunt. Et glorifi-	32	were glad, and glorified
cabant uerbum dñi.	33	the word of the Lord:
Et crediderunt quodquo-	34	And they believed, as many
erant praeordinati.	35	as were preordained,

(1-35) 13 42b – 48a.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: bla~||sphemantes

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: con~||stanter

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: iudica~||stis

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: quodquod in quo^tquo^t mut.

ad uitam aeternam. Dis- 1 to life everlasting. ⁴⁹ And
seminabatur autem uer- 2 the word of the Lord was
bum dñi per uniuersam 3 published throughout the whole
regionem. Iudaei aute^m 4 country. ⁵⁰ But the Judeans
concitauerunt religio- 5 stirred up religious
sas mulieres et hones- 6 and honourable women,
^stas et primos ciuitatis 7 and the chief men of the city,
Et exitauerunt persecu- 8 And raised persecu-
tionem in paulum et bar- 9 tion against Paul and Bar-
naban. Et eiecerunt 10 nabas. And cast them out
eos de finibus suis. At 11 of their boundaries. ⁵¹ But
illi excusso puluere pe- 12 they, shaking off the dust of their
dum in eos uenerunt ico- 13 feet against them, came to Ico-
nium. Discipuli quoque 14 nium. ⁵² And the disciples
replebantur gaudio et 15 were filled with joy and
spu scto,, 16 with the Holy Ghost.

xxxviii. **Factum est autem iconii** 17 **14** ¹ **And it happened in Iconium,**
ut simul introirent sy- 18 that they entered together the sy-
nagogam iudaeorum et 19 nagogue of the Judeans, and
loquerentur. Ita ut cre- 20 so spake; ~~That there be-~~
deret iudaeorum et lo- 21 ~~lieved, of the Judeans and so~~
querentur. Ita ut cre- 22 ~~spake;~~ That there be-
deret iudaeorum et grae- 23 lieved, of the Judeans and Gre-
corum copiosa multitudo 24 eks, a great multitude
qui uero increduli fuerunt 25 ² Some Judeans though did not
iudaei. Suscitauerunt 26 believe. They stirred up
et ad iracundiam conci- 27 and incensed to
tauerunt animas genti- 28 wrath the minds of the fore-
lium aduersus fratres 29 igners against the brethren.
Multo igitur tempore de- 30 ³ A long time therefore they
morati sunt fiducialiter 31 abode there, dealing
agentes in dño. Testi- 32 confidently in the Lord, who
monium perhibente 33 gave testimony to the
uerbo gratiae suae 34 word of his grace;
dante signa et prodicia 35 Granting signs and wonders

(1-16) 13 48b – 52. (17-35) 14 1 – 3a.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: hone~||^stas

Lines 20b -22a: Scripsit Ranke: Post Loquerentur duo
versus per errorem scripti: Ita ut crederent
iudaeorum et Loquerentur obelis deleti
cernuntur. Errore animadverso scriba rectum textus
tenorem persecutus est.

Dittography: the scribe, copying, got to iudaeorem
et, then slipped back to Loquerentur, instead of to
grecorum, then went around again, this time
getting it right, before discovering his error. He has
crudely stricken out the dittography. I have crudely
translated the Latin, so that what happened in the
Latin is clearer.

1	1	to be done by their hands.
2	2	⁴ And the multitude of the
3	3	city was divided. And some of them
4	4	indeed held with the Judeans,
5	5	But some with the apos-
6	6	tles. ⁵ And when there was
7	7	an assault made by the foreigners
8	8	and the Judeans with their
9	9	rulers; To contu-
10	10	meliously abuse them, and to
11	11	stone them: ⁶ They under-
12	12	standing it, fled to
13	13	the Lycaonian cities
14	14	of Lystra, and Derbe, and
15	15	to the whole country
16	16	round about. And there
17	17	they preached the gospel.
18	18	⁷ And a certain man at Lys-
19	19	tra, impotent in his feet,
20	20	sat, a cripple from his
21	21	mother's womb. Who never
22	22	had walked.
23	23	⁸ This same heard Paul speak-
24	24	ing. Who looking upon him,
25	25	and seeing that he had
26	26	faith to be healed,
27	27	⁹ Said with a loud voice: Stand
28	28	on thy feet up-
29	29	right. And he leaped up, and
30	30	walked, ¹⁰ and when the
31	31	multitudes had seen what
32	32	Paul had done; They raised their
33	33	voice in the Lycaonian tongue,
34	34	saying: The gods in the like-
35	35	ness of men, are come down

(1-35) 14 3b – 10a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabulum *Lapi-||darent* nonnullis lineis punctisque deformatum, quae potius maculas nominaveris.

DARENT

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: *re-||ctus*

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: *V^s Lycaonice*, cuius correctionis

causam dedisse videtur Victor, puncto posito super *LYCONIAE*. This is dreadfully garbled. Vulgate has *LYCAONICE*, and so it is translated.

LYCONIAE

AD NOS. ET VOCABANT	1	to us. ¹¹ And they called
BARNABAN IOUEM. PAU-	2	Barnabas, Jupiter: Paul
LUM UERO MERCURIUM.	3	though, Mercury;
QUONIAM IPSE ERAT DUX	4	Because he was the leading
UERBI. SACERDOS quoque	5	speaker. ¹² The priest also of
IOVIS qui erat ante ciuita-	6	Jupiter that was before the
TEM. TAUROS ET CORONAS	7	city. Oxen and garlands
ANTE FERENS AD JANUAS	8	he brought before the gate,
CUM POPULIS UOLEBAT SA-	9	and with the people, would have
CRIFICARE. QUOD UBI AU-	10	offered sacrifice. ¹³ Which,
DIERUNT APOSTOLI BARNABAS	11	when the apostles Barna-
ET PAULUS. CONSCIS-	12	bas and Paul had heard; Rend-
SIS TUNICIS SUI EXILIERUNT	13	ing their clothes, they leaped out
IN TURBAS CLAMANTES	14	among the people, crying out,
ET DICENTES. VIRI QUID	15	¹⁴ And saying: Ye men, why do ye
HAEC FACITIS. ET NOS MOR-	16	these things? We also are
TALES SUMUS SIMILES UO-	17	mortals, men like
BIS HOMINES. ADNUNTI-	18	unto you. Preaching
ANTES UOBIS AB HIS VANIS	19	to you to be converted from these
CONUERTI AD DNM UIUUM.	20	vain things, to the living God,
QUI FECIT CAELUM ET TERRAM	21	Who made heaven, and earth,
ET MARE ET OMNIA quae IN	22	and the sea, and all things that are
EIS SUNT. QUI IN PRAETER-	23	in them: ¹⁵ Who in pre-
RITIS GENERATIONIBUS	24	vious generations
DIMISIT OMNES GENTES	25	suffered all nations to
INGREDI IN VIAS SUAS. ET	26	live in their own ways. ¹⁶ And
QUIDEM NON SINE TESTI-	27	yet, not without testi-
MONIO SEMET IPSUM RELI-	28	mony, he left himself
QUIT BENEFACIENS. DE	29	doing good. From
CAELO DANS PLUIAS ET TEM-	30	heaven, giving rains and
PORA FRUCTIFERA. IN-	31	fruitful seasons. Filling
PLENS CIBO ET LAETITIA	32	with food and gladness,
CORDA VESTRA. ET HAEC	33	your hearts. ¹⁷ And speaking these
DICENTES UIX SEDAUERUNT	34	things, they scarce restrained the
TURBAS NE S ^{B1} IMMOLARENT	35	people from sacrificing to them.

(1-35) 14 10b – 17.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: ¹⁵ADNUNTI-||ANTESLine 35: Scripsit Ranke: ^{B1}siIMMOLARENT

Supervenerunt autem	1	¹⁸ Now there came thither
quidam ab Antiochia	2	certain Judeans from Antioch,
et Iconio Iudaei. Et per-	3	and Iconium. And per-
suasis turbis lapidantes	4	suading the multitude, and
que Paulum traxerunt	5	stoning Paul, they dragged him
extra civitatem aesti-	6	out of the city, think-
manentes eum mortuum	7	ing him to be
esse. Circumdantibus	8	dead. ¹⁹ But with the disciples
autem eum discipuli sur-	9	standing around about him, ris-
gens intravit civitatem	10	ing up he entered into the city.
Et postera die profectus	11	And the next day he departed
est cum Barnaba in Derben	12	with Barnabas to Derbe.
Cumque evangelizassent	13	²⁰ And when they had preached the
civitati illi et docuissent	14	gospel to that city, and had taught
multos. Reversi sunt	15	many; They returned again
Lystram et Iconium et	16	to Lystra, and to Iconium, and
Antiochiam. Confir-	17	to Antioch: ²¹ Confirm-
manentes animas discipu-	18	ing the souls of the dis-
lorum. Exhortantes	19	ciples. Exhorting them
ut permanerent in fide	20	to continue in the faith:
Et quoniam per multas tri-	21	And that through many tri-
bulationes oportet nos	22	bulations we must
intrare in regnum dñi	23	enter into the kingdom of God.
Et cum constituissent	24	²² And when they had ordained
illis per singulas eccle-	25	to them to every church,
sias praesbyteros	26	a priests
Et orassent cum ieiuna-	27	And had prayed with
tionibus. Commen-	28	fasting; They commend-
daverunt eos dño in quem	29	ed them to the Lord, in whom
crediderunt. Transe-	30	they believed. ²³ And passing
untesque Pisidiam vene-	31	through Pisidia, they came
run Pamphiliam.	32	into Pamphylia.
R Et loquentes in pergen	33	²⁴ And having spoken in Perge,
verbum dñi descende-	34	the word of the Lord, they went
run in Attaliam.	35	down into Attalia:

(1-35) 14 18 – 24.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ANTIOCHIAM puncto et obelo mut. in —λ.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: discipuli^s sur—||gensLine 33: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **R** margini adscriptum referendum videtur ad errorem in pergen latentem.

ET INDE NAUIGAUERUNT IN
ANTIOCHIAM. UNDE ERANT
TRADITI GRATIAE DI IN OPUS
QUOD COMPLEUERUNT.

CUM AUTEM UENISSENT ET
CONGREGASSENT ECCLESIAm
RETTULERUNT QUANTA FE-
CISSET DS CUM ILLIS. QUIA
APERUISSET GENTIBUS
OSTIUM FIDEI.

XL. MORATI SUNT AUTEM TEM-
pus non modicum cum
discipulis. Et quidam
descendentes de iudaea
docebant fratres. Quia
nisi circumcidamini
secundum morem mosi
non potestis saluari

FACTA ERGO SEDITIONE NON
MINIMA PAULO ET BARNA-
BAE ADuersum illos STA-
Tuerunt ut ascenderent
paulus et barnabas.

ET quidam alii ex illis ad
apostolos et praesbyte-
ros in hierusalem super
hac quaestione. Illi igitur
deducti ab ecclesia
pertransiebant phoe-
nicem et samariam.

NARRANTES CONVERSio-
nem gentium. Et facie-
bant gaudium magnum
omnibus fratribus.

CUM AUTEM UENISSENT

1 ²⁵ And thence they sailed to
2 Antioch. Whence they were
3 delivered to God's grace, for the
4 work which they accomplished.

5 ²⁶ And when they were come, and
6 had assembled the church;
7 They related what great things
8 God had done with them; How
9 he had opened to the nations,
10 the door of faith.

11 ²⁷ And they abode for time
12 which was not little with
13 the disciples. 15 ¹ And some
14 coming down from Judea,
15 taught the brethren: That
16 except you be circumcised
17 after the manner of Moses,
18 you cannot be saved.

19 ² There was therefore no
20 little argument, Paul and Barna-
21 bas contrary to them, and they de-
22 termined that these should go
23 up: Paul and Barnabas,
24 Also those contrary (to them); to
25 the apostles and priests
26 in Jerusalem concerning
27 this question. ³ They therefore
28 being brought on their way by the
29 church, passed through Phoe-
30 nicia, and Samaria.

31 Relating the conversion
32 of the nations; And they
33 caused great joy
34 to all the brethren.

35 ⁴ And when they were come

(1-13a) 14 25 – 27. (13b-35) 15 1 – 4a.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: more addita lineola mut. in
morem. In the manuscript a line over the e indicates
the missing m.

Lines 23 – 26: My edit to improve clarity of the text.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. **CONVERSIONEM** pro –
SATIONEM, syllaba **AT** nonnisi obelis iungulata.

hierosolymam suscep-	1	to Jerusalem, they were
p ti sunt ab ecclesia. Et	2	received by the church. And
ab apostolis et a seniori-	3	by the apostles and by the
bus. Adnuntiantes	4	elders; Declaring how great
quanta dñs fecisset cum	5	things God had done with
illis. Surrexerunt	6	them. ⁵ But there arose
autem quidam de heresi	7	some of the sect
phariseorum qui cre-	8	of the Pharisees that had be-
diderant dicentes. Quia	9	lieved, saying: That
oportet circumcidi eos	10	they must be circumcised,
praecipere quoque ser-	11	and be commanded to ob-
uare Legem mosi. Con-	12	serve the law of Moses. ⁶ And
ueneruntque apostoli	13	assembled were the apostles
et seniores uidere de	14	and elders to consider of
uerbo hoc. Cum autem	15	this matter. ⁷ And when
magna conquisitio fie-	16	there had been much dis-
ret. Surgens petrus	17	puting; Rising up, Peter
dixit ad eos. Viri fra-	18	said to them: Men, bre-
tres uos scitis quoniam	19	thren, you know, that
ab antiquis diebus in no-	20	from ancient times, in us
bis elecit dñs per os meum	21	God chose, that by my mouth
audire gentes uerbum	22	the nations should hear the word
euangelii et credere	23	of the gospel, and believe.
E t qui nouit corda dñs tes-	24	⁸ And God, who knoweth the hearts,
timonium perhibuit	25	gave testimony, giving
dans illis spm scm sicut	26	unto them the Holy Ghost, as
et nobis. Et nihil dis-	27	well as to us ⁹ And put no dif-
s creuit inter nos et illos.	28	ference between us and them,
F ide purificans corda	29	By faith, purifying their
eorum. Nunc ergo	30	hearts. ¹⁰ Now therefore,
quid temptatis dñm inpo-	31	why tempt you God to
nere iugam super cer-	32	put a yoke upon the necks
uicem discipulorum	33	of the disciples,
Q uod neque patres nostri	34	Which neither our fathers
neque nos portare potuimus	35	nor we have been able to bear?

(1-35) 15 4b – 10.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: suscep-||**p**tiLine 7: The apparent dot over the **m** in **quidam** is an artefact of the **x** in the line above.Lines 8 & 9: **crediderant** :: Here we have the pluperfect, where Vulgate has simple perfect :: **crediderunt**.Lines 26 & 27: **di-**||**screuit**: Ranke fails to notice.

Lines 32 & 33: In the Latin idiom, neck can be singular, even if disciple is plural. This does not work well in English.

Sed per gratiam dñi ihu
 credidimus saluari que^m
 ammodum et illi. Tacuit
 autem omnis multitudo
 Et audiebant Barnaban
 et paulum narrantes
 quanta fecisset dñs signa
 et prodigia in gentibus
 per eos. Et postquam
 tacuerunt respondit ja-
 cobus dicens. Viri fra-
 tres audite me. Simeon
 enarrauit quemammo-
 dum primum dñs uisitaui
 sumere ex gentibus po-
 pulum nomini suo. Et
 huic concordant uerba
 prophetarum. Post
 haec reuertar et aedifi-
 cabo tabernaculum da-
 uid quod cecidit. Et dis-
 ruta eius reaedificabo
 Et erigam illud ut requi-
 rant ceteri hominum
 dñm. Et omnes gen-
 tes super quas inuoca-
 tum est nomen meum
 dicit dñs faciens haec
 Notum a saeculo est dño
 opus suum. Propter
 quod ego dico non inquie-
 tari eos qui ex gentibus
 conuertuntur ad dñm
 Sed scribere ad eos ut
 abstineant se a conta-

1 ¹¹ But by the grace of the Lord Jesus,
 2 we believe to be saved, in like
 3 manner as they also. ¹² And
 4 hushed was all the multitude
 5 And they heard Barnabas
 6 and Paul describing
 7 what great signs and wonders God
 8 had wrought among the nations
 9 through them. ¹³ And after
 10 they were hushed, James an-
 11 swered, saying: Men, bre-
 12 thren, hear me. ¹⁴ Simon
 13 hath reported in what
 14 way God first visited
 15 to take of the nations a
 16 people to his name. ^{15a} And
 17 to this agree the words
 18 of the prophets. ¹⁶ After
 19 this I will return, and will
 20 build the tabernacle of Da-
 21 uid, which is fallen down; and the
 22 ruins thereof I will rebuild,
 23 And I will set it up: ¹⁷ That the
 24 residue of men may seek after
 25 the Lord. And all na-
 26 tions upon whom my
 27 name is invoked,
 28 saith the Lord, who doth these things.
 29 ¹⁸ From the outset, the Lord knew
 30 his own work ¹⁹ For which
 31 cause I say, that they be not trou-
 32 bled, who from among the nations,
 33 are converted to God.
 34 ²⁰ But to write unto them, that they
 35 abstain themselves from the pollu-

(1-35) 15 11 – 20a.

Lines 31 & 32: Douay translates **INQUIETARI** as *disquieted*.
 This is archaic, and I have substituted *troubled*.

MINATIONIBUS SIMULA-	1	tions of false
CRORUM. ET FORNICATIO-	2	idols. And from fornication,
NE ET SUFFOCATIS ET SAN-	3	and from things throttled, and from
GUINE. MOSES ENIM	4	blood. ²¹ For Moses
A TEMPORIBUS ANTIQUIS	5	of old time
HABET IN SINGULIS CUITA-	6	hath in every city
TIBUS QUI EUM PRAEDICE-	7	them that preach him
IN SYNAEGIS. UBI PER	8	in the synagogues. Where on
OMNEM SABBATUM LEGITUR	9	every sabbath he is read.
TUNC PLACUIT APOSTOLIS	10	²² Then it pleased the apostles
ET SENIORIBUS CUM OM-	11	and elders, with the whole
NI ECCLESIA. ELIGERE	12	church; To choose
UIROS EX EIS ET MITTERE	13	men of their own, and to send
ANTIOCHIAM CUM PAULO	14	to Antioch, with Paul
ET BARNABA. JUDAM QUI	15	and Barnabas; Judas, who was
COGNOMINATUR BARN-	16	surnamed Barna-
BAS ET SILAM UIROS PRI-	17	bas, and Silas, chief men
MOS IN FRATRIBUS. SCR-	18	among the brethren. ²³ Writ-
BENTES PER MANUS EORUM	19	ing by their hands:
XL. APOSTOLI ET SENIORES	20	Apostles and elders,
FRATRES. HIS QUI SUNT AN-	21	brethren; To those that are at An-
TIOCHIAE ET SYRIAE ET CI-	22	tioch, and in Syria and Ci-
LICIAE FRATRIBUS EX GEN-	23	licia, brethren of the nat-
TIBUS SALUTEM. QUONI-	24	ions greeting. ²⁴ Forasmuch
AM AUDIIMUS QUIA QUIDAM	25	as we have heard, that some
EX NOBIS EXEUNTES TURBA-	26	going out from us have
UERUNT VOS VERBIS EUER-	27	troubled you with words,
TENTES ANIMAS VESTRAS	28	subverting your souls;
QUIBUS NON MANDAVIMUS	29	Whom we have not authorised:
PLACUIT NOBIS COLLECTIS	30	²⁵ It hath pleased us, being gathered
IN UNUM ELIGERE UIROS	31	in unity, to choose men,
ET MITTERE AD VOS. CU-	32	and to send them to you; With
CARISSIMIS NOSTRIS BAR-	33	our well beloved Bar-
NABAN ET PAULO. HOMI-	34	nabas and Paul: ²⁶ Men
NIBUS QUI TRADIDERUNT	35	that have given

(1-35) 15 20b – 26a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabuli **omnem** litera ultima erasa. It is also marked with a punct.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omi**

Lines 20 & 21: **APOSTOLI ET SENIORES FRATRES** :: **Apostles and elders**, bretheren; These are vocatives, not common in English addresses, but cf: Friends, Romans, and Countrymen.

ANIMAS SUAS PRO NOMI-	1	their lives for the name
NE Dñi NOSTRI IĤU XPI	2	of our Lord Jesus Christ.
MISIMUS ERGO JUDAM ET SI-	3	²⁷ So we have sent Judas and Si-
LAM. QUI ET IPSI UOBIS	4	las. Who themselves also will,
UERBIS REFERENT EADEM	5	verbally, tell you the same things.
UISUM EST ENIM SPUI SCO	6	²⁸ For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost
ET NOBIS. NIHIL ULTRA	7	and to us; No further
INPONERE UOBIS ONERIS	8	burden to lay upon you
QUAM HAEC NECESSARIO	9	than these necessary things:
UT ABSTINEATIS VOS AB IM-	10	²⁹ That you abstain from things
MOLATIS SIMULACRORU ^m	11	sacrificed to idols,
ET SANGUINE SUPFOCATO	12	And from blood, and things throttled,
ET FORNICATIONE. A QUI-	13	and from fornication. From which
BUS CUSTODIENTES VOBIS	14	things keeping yourselves,
BENE AGITIS VALETE	15	you shall do well. Fare ye well.
XLII. ILLI IGITUR DIMISSI DES-	16	³⁰ They then being dismissed, went
SCENDERUNT ANTIOCHIAM	17	down to Antioch.
ET CONGREGATA MULTITUDI-	18	And gathering together the multi-
NE TRADIDERUNT EPISTU-	19	tude, delivered the epis-
LAM QUAM CUM LEGIS-	20	tle. ³¹ Which, when they had
SENT CAUSI SUNT SUPER	21	read it, they rejoiced for the
CONSOLATIONEM. JUDAS	22	consolation. ³² But Judas
AUTEM ET SILAS. ET IPSI	23	and Silas; Being
CUM ESSENT PROPHETAE	24	prophets also themselves,
VERBO PLURIMO CONSOLA-	25	With many words com-
TI SUNT FRATRES. ET CON-	26	forted the brethren, and con-
FIRMAUERUNT. FACTO	27	firmed them. ³³ And after
AUTEM IBI TEMPORE DI-	28	they had spent time there, they
MISSI SUNT CUM PACE	29	were let go with peace
A FRATRIBUS AD EOS QUI	30	by the brethren, unto them that
MISERANT ILLOS. PAU-	31	had sent them. ³⁵ And
LUS AUTEM ET BARNABAS.	32	Paul, also Barnabas,
DEMORABANTUR ANTIO-	33	continued at An-
CHIAE. DOCENTES	34	tioch, teaching
ET EUANGELIZANTES	35	and preaching,

(1-35) 15 26b – 35a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: uo^{is}

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: de-||scenderunt

Line 31: Note: verse 34 is not witnessed.

Cum ALLIS PLURIBUS uer-	1	with many others, the word
bum dñi. P ost ALIQUOD ^T	2	of the Lord. ³⁶ And after
autem dies dixit ad BAR-	3	some days, Paul said to Bar-
NABAN paulus. Reuer-	4	nabas: Let us return
tentes uisitemus fratres	5	and visit our brethren
per uniuersas ciuitates	6	in all the cities
I n quibus praedicauius	7	Wherein we have preached
uerbum dñi quomodo	8	the word of the Lord, to see
se habeant. B arna-	9	how they do. ³⁷ And Barna-
bas autem uolebat secu ^m	10	bas would have taken
adsumere et johannem	11	with them John also,
qui cognominatur mar-	12	that was surnamed
cus. P aulus autem ro-	13	Mark ³⁸ But Paul de-
gabatur eum ut qui disces-	14	sired that he (as having depart-
sissent ab eis a pamphi-	15	ed from them out of Pamphy-
lia et non isset cum eis	16	lia, and not gone with them
I n opus. Non debere	17	to the work) might not be
recipi. F acta est aute ^m	18	received. ³⁹ And there arose
dissensio ita ut disce-	19	a dissension, so that they de-
derent ab inuicem.	20	parted one from another;
E t barnabas quidem sum-	21	And Barnabas indeed tak-
to marco nauigare ^t cy-	22	ing Mark, sailed to Cy-
prum. P aulus uero	23	prus. ⁴⁰ But Paul
electo sila profectus	24	choosing Silas, departed with
est. Traditus gratiae	25	him. Delivered to the Lord's
dñi a fratribus. P er-	26	Grace by the brethren, ⁴¹ and
ambulabat autem syria ^m	27	he went through Syria
et ciliciam confirmans	28	and Cilicia, confirming
ecclesias. ^k praecipiens	29	the churches, commanding
custodire praecepta	30	them to keep the precepts
apostolorum et senio-	31	of the apostles and the
rum. P eruenit aute ^m	32	elders. ¹⁶ ¹ And he came
in derben. et lystram	33	to Derbe and Lystra.
xliii. Et ecce discipulus erat	34	And behold, a certain disciple was
quidam erat ibi nomine	35	was there, named

(1-32a) 15 35b – 41. (32b-35) 16 1a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ALIQUOD mut. in —^T

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: DISCESSISSENT

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: nauigare^t. Sed puncta inutilia.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: ecclesias^k praecipiens. Cf annot.

ad 385, 28. Vide: commune^k de periculo. Illud ^k flagitat, ut inde a vocabulis de periculo novi πεπαιδευ

initium fiat, id quod a scriba praetermissum erat. Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: Post discipulus erasum erat

timotheus. Filius	1	Timothy. The son of
mulieris uiduae fidelis	2	a widow, a woman of faith; his
patre gentili. Huic tes-	3	father a foreigner. ² To this man
timonium bonum redde-	4	was a good testimony given
bant qui in Lystris erant	5	by the brethren that were in
et iconio fratres. Hunc	6	Lystra and Iconium, ³ Him,
uoluit paulus secum pro-	7	Paul would have to travel
ficisci. Adsumens cir-	8	with. Taking him he
cumcidit eum propter	9	circumcised him, because
judaeos qui erant in illis	10	of the Judeans who were in those
locis. Sciebant enim	11	places. For they all
omnes quod pater eius	12	knew that his father
gentilis esset. Cum	13	was a foreigner. ⁴ And
autem pertransiret ci-	14	as they passed through the
uitates. Tradebant eis	15	cities; They delivered unto them
custodire dogmata quae	16	the teachings to follow, that
erant decreta ab aposto-	17	were decreed by the apos-
lis et senioribus qui essen	18	tles and elders who were
hierosolymis. Et ec-	19	in Jerusalem. ⁵ And the
clesiae quidem confir-	20	churches were con-
mabantur fide et abun-	21	firmed in faith, and in-
dabant numero cottidie	22	creased in number daily.
Transeuntes autem phry-	23	⁶ And passing through Phry
giam et galatiae regione ^m	24	gia, and the country of Galatia,
Uetati sunt a scō spū. Loqui	25	The Holy Ghost forbade them to
uerbum in asia. Cum	26	speak of the word in Asia. ⁷ And
uenissent autem moe-	27	when they were come into My-
siam temptabant ire by-	28	sia, they attempted to go into By-
thyniam et non permi-	29	thynia, and the Spirit of Jesus
sit eos sps ihū	30	suffered them not.
xliiii. Cum autem pertransis-	31	⁸ And when they had passed
sent mysiam descende-	32	through Mysia, they went
runt troadem. Et ui-	33	down to Troas. ⁹ And a vi-
sio per noctem paulo	34	sion was shewed to Paul in the
ostensa est. Uir ma-	35	night, which was a man of Ma-

(1-35) 16 1b – 9a.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: BYTHINIAM mut. in BITHYNIAM

chedo quidam erat stans	1	cedonia standing
et depraecans eum dicens	2	and beseeching him, and saying:
Transiens in macedonia ⁿ	3	Pass over into Macedonia,
adiuva nos. Ut autem	4	and help us. ¹⁰ And as soon as he
uisum uidit statim quae-	5	had seen the vision, immediately
suiumus proficisci in ma-	6	we sought to go into Ma-
chedonia. Certe fac-	7	cedonia; Being assured
C ti quod uocasset nos dñs	8	that God had called us to preach
euangelizare eis. Naui-	9	the gospel to them. ¹¹ And
gantes autem a troade rec-	10	sailing from Troas, we came
to cursu uenimus samo-	11	with a direct course to Samo-
trachiam. Et sequenti	12	thracia. And the day following
die neapolim. Et inde	13	to Neapolis. ¹² And from thence
philippis quae est prima	14	to Philippi, which is the chief
partis macedoniae ci-	15	city of part of Macedonia, a
uitas colonia. Eramus	16	colony. And we
autem in hac urbe diebus	17	were in this city some days
aliquod ^T consistentes	18	conferring together.
Die autem sabbatorum	19	¹³ And upon the sabbath day,
egressi sumus foras	20	we went forth outside
portam iuxta flumen	21	the gate by a river side,
ubi uidebatur oratio esse	22	where there seemed to be praying;
Et sedentes loquebamur	23	And sitting down, we spoke
mulieribus quae conue-	24	to the women that were
nerant.	25	assembled.
xlv. Et quaedam mulier	26	¹⁴ And a certain woman
nomine Lydia purpuraria	27	named Lydia, a seller of purple,
ciuitatis thyatirenoru ⁿ	28	of the city of Thyatira,
colens dñm. Audiuit cu-	29	(who) worshipping God; heard
ius dñs aperuit cor inten-	30	whose heart the Lord opened
dere his quae dicebantur	31	to attend to what was said
a paulo. Cum autem	32	by Paul. ¹⁵ And when
baptizata esset et domus	33	she was baptized, and her house-
eius. Depraecata est	34	hold; She besought us,
dicens. Si iudicasti ^s me	35	saying: If you have judged me

(1-35) 16 9b – 15a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: fac||**C**tiLine 15: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **R** vel **/** margini negligenter
appictum referas ad vocabulum **partis**Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: **aliquod** mut. in **-t**.Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: **iudicasti^s** correctio ut videtur
ipsius scribae.

fidelem dño esse. Intro-	1	to be faithful to the Lord. Come
ite in domum meam et	2	into my house, and abide
manete. Et coegit nos	3	there. And she constrained us.
xLvi. Factum est autem euntibus	4	¹⁶ And it happened as we went
nobis ad orationem. Pu-	5	to prayer; That a cer-
ellam quendam haben-	6	tain maid-servant, having
tem spm pytonem obuia-	7	a spirit of divination,
re nobis. Quae quaes-	8	met us. She brought
tum magnum praestabat	9	much gain to her
dominis suis diuinando	10	masters by soothsaying.
haec subsecuta paulum	11	¹⁷ This same following Paul
et nos clamabat dicens	12	and us, cried out, saying:
Isti homines serui dī ex-	13	These men are servants of God
celsi sunt. Qui adnun-	14	most high. Who preach
tiant uobis uiam salutis	15	unto you the way of salvation.
hoc autem faciebat multis	16	¹⁸ And this she did many
diebus. Dolens autem	17	days. But Paul being
paulus et conuersus spui	18	grieved, and turning to the spirit,
dixit. Praecipio tibi	19	said: I command thee,
in nomine ihu xpi exire	20	in the name of Jesus Christ, to
ab ea. Et exiit eadem	21	leave her. And it left her the same
hora. Uidentes autem	22	hour. ¹⁹ But her masters,
domini eius quia exiit	23	seeing that gone was
spes quaeustus eorum.	24	the hope of their gain,
adpraehendentes paulum	25	Apprehending Paul
et silam perduxerunt	26	and Silas, brought them
in forum ad principes	27	into the marketplace to the rulers.
Et offerentes eos magis-	28	²⁰ And presenting them to the magis-
s tratibus dixerunt. hi ho-	29	trates, they said: These
mines conturbant ciui-	30	men disturb our
tatem nostram cum sint	31	city, they being
judaei. Et adnuntiant	32	Judeans. ²¹ And preach
morem quem non licet	33	a fashion which it is not lawful
nobis suscipere neque	34	for us to receive nor
facere cum simus romani	35	observe, being Romans.

(1-35) 16 15b – 21.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: quendam mut. in quandam
 Lies 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: magis-||stratibus

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: adnuntiant

ET CONCURRIT PLEBS ADUER-	1	²² And the people ran together ag-
SUS EOS. ET MAGISTRA-	2	ainst them. And the magistrates
TUS SCISSIS TUNICIS EORUM	3	rending off their clothes, command-
JUSSERUNT VIRGIS CAEDI.	4	ed they be beaten with sticks.
ET CUM MULTAS PLACAS EIS	5	²³ And when they had flogged
IMPOSUISSENT MISERUNT	6	many weals upon them, they cast
EOS IN CARCEREM. PRAE-	7	them into prison. Charging
CIPIENTES CUSTODIBUS UT	8	the gaoler to
DILIGENTER CUSTODIRENT	9	diligently keep
EOS. QUI CUM TALEM PRAE-	10	them. ²⁴ He, having
CEPTUM ACCEPISSENT. MI-	11	received such a charge, thrust
SIT EOS IN INTERIOREM CAR-	12	them into the inner pri-
CEREM. ET PEDES EORUM	13	son. And secured their
STRINXIT LIGNO. MEDIA	14	feet in the stocks. ²⁵ And in the
AUTEM NOCTE PAULUS ET SI-	15	middle of the night, Paul and Si-
LAS ADORANTES LAUDABANT	16	las adoring, praised
DOMINUM. ET AUDIEBANT EOS	17	God. And they that were
QUI IN CUSTODIA ERANT.	18	in prison, heard them.
SUBITO UERO TERRAE MOTUS	19	²⁶ And suddenly there was
FACTUS EST MAGNUS. ITA	20	a great earthquake. So
UT MOUERENTUR FUNDAMEN-	21	that the foundations of the
TA CARCERIS. ET APERTA	22	prison were shaken. And immedi-
SUNT STATIM OSTIA OMNIA	23	ately all the doors were opened,
ET UNIUSCUIQUE VINCLA	24	And the fetters of all
SOLOTA SUNT. EXPERGE-	25	were loosed. ²⁷ And awak-
FACTUS AUTEM CUSTOS	26	ened was the keeper of the
CARCERIS. ET VIDENS APERTAS	27	prison, and seeing the open
JANUAS CARCERIS. EUAS-	28	doors of the prison. Draw-
GINATO GLADIO UOLEBAT	29	ing his sword, would
SE INTERFICERE. AESTIMANS	30	have killed himself. Suppos-
FUGISSE VINCTOS	31	ing the prisoners to have fled.
CLAMAVIT AUTEM PAULUS	32	²⁸ But Paul cried out
MAGNA VOCE Dicens.	33	with a loud voice, saying:
NIHIL FECERIS TIBI MALI	34	Do thyself no harm!
UNIUSCUIQUE ENIM HIC SUMUS	35	For we all are here.

(1-35) 16 22 – 28.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: TALEM obelo et puncto mut. in TALE

PETITOQUE LUMINE INTROGRES- 1 ²⁹ And calling for a light, he
 SUS EST. ET TREMEFACTUS 2 went in. And trembling,
 C 3 fell down before Paul and Silas,
 TUS PROCIDIT PAULO ET SILAE 4 at their feet. ³⁰ And bringing
 AD PEDES. ET PRODUCENS 5 them out, he said: Masters,
 EOS FORAS AIT. DOMINI 6 what behooves me to do,
 QUID ME OPORTET FACERE 7 that I be saved? ³¹ So they
 UT SALVUS FIAM. AT ILLI DI- 8 said: Believe in the Lord
 XERUNT. CREDE IN Dñm 9 Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, and
 IHm. ET SALVUS ERIS TU ET DO- 10 thy house. ³² And they preached
 MUS TUA. ET LOCUTI SUNT 11 the word to all in
 EI UERBŪm ERANT OMNI IN 12 his house. ³³ And he, taking
 DOMO EUS. ET TOLLENS 13 them the same hour of the night,
 EOS IN ILLA HORA NOCTIS LA- 14 washed their weals. And him-
 UIT PLACAS EORUM. ET BAP- 15 self was baptized, and all his
 PTIZATUS EST IPSE ET OMNES 16 house immediately. ³⁴ And when
 EUS CONTINUO. CUMQUE 17 he had brought them into his own
 PERDUXISSET EOS IN DOMU^m 18 house; He laid the table for
 SUAM. ADPOSUIT EIS MEN- 19 them, and rejoiced with all
 SA ET LAETATUS EST CUM OM- 20 his house, believing God.
 NI DOMO SUA CREDENS Dñ 21 ³⁵ And when the day was come;
 ET CUM DIES FACTUS ESSET 22 The magistrates sent
 MISERUNT MAGISTRATUS 23 the lictors, saying: Let
 LECTORES DICIENTES DIMIT- 24 those men go. ³⁶ And
 TITE HOMINES ILLOS. NUN- 25 the keeper of the pri-
 TIAUIT AUTEM CUSTOS CAR- 26 son told these words to Paul:
 CERIS UERBA HAEC PAULO 27 Thus: The magistrates have
 QUIA MISERUNT MAGISTRA- 28 sent to let you go. Now
 TUS UT DIMITTAMINI. NUNC 29 therefore leaving, go in peace.
 IGITUR EXEUNTES ITE IN PACE. 30 ³⁷ But Paul said to them: They
 PAULUS AUTEM DIXIT EIS. 31 have beaten us publicly, uncon-
 CAESOS NOS PUBLICE INDEM- 32 demned, men that are Romans,
 N 33 and have cast us into prison:
 NATOS HOMINES ROMANOS 34 And now, secretly, they cast us
 MISERUNT IN CARCEREM 35 out? Not so; but let them come,
 ET NUNC OCCULTE NOS EICI-
 UNT. NON ITA SED UENIANT

(1-35) 16 29 – 37a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: TREMEFACTUS || CTUS

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victorinum / margini
 adscriptum defectum indicat in textu latentem
 verborum CUM OMNIBUS QUI. Fortasse huc
 referendum est istud par punctorum: UERBŪm. Ubi
 quinque puncta posuimus, aliquot literae erasae sunt,
 quae discerni nequeunt. What was erased cannot be
 discerned, but OMNI :: 'to all' fits meaningfully.

What can actually be seen, which looks like a 'q', is part
 of the print-through of ceptum from the previous page.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: BA || PTIZATUS

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: mensa = mensa^m

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: o || OMNI

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. LICTORES

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: inde || MNATOS

ET IPSI NOS ECIANT.	1	And cast us out themselves.
NUNTIAUERUNT AUTEM MA-	2	³⁸ And reported to the ma-
GISTRATIBUS LICTORES	3	gistrates by the lictors were
VERBA HAEC. TIMUERUNT	4	these words. And they were
QUE AUDITO QUOD ROMANI	5	afraid, hearing that they were
ESSENT. ET VENIENTES	6	Romans. ³⁹ And coming,
DEPRAECATI SUNT EOS.	7	they besought them;
ET DEDUCENTES ROGABANT	8	And bringing them out, they desired
UT EGREDERENTUR DE URBE	9	them to depart out of the city.
EXEUNTES AUTEM DE CARCE-	10	⁴⁰ And departing the prison,
RE INTROIERUNT AD LYDIA ^m	11	they entered the house of Lydia;
ET VISIS FRATRIBUS CONSO-	12	And having seen the brethren, com-
LATI SUNT EOS ET PROPEC-	13	forted them, and went on
CTI SUNT. CUM AUTEM PER-	14	their way. ¹⁷ ¹ And when they
AMBULASSENT AMPHI-	15	had passed through Amphi-
POLIM ET APOLLONIAM	16	polis and Apollonia,
VENERUNT THESSALONI-	17	They came to Thessaloni-
CAM UBI ERAT SYNAGOGA	18	ca, where there was a synagogue
JUDAEORUM. SECUNDU ^m	19	of the Judeans. ² According
CONSUETUDINEM AUTEM	20	to his custom then,
PAULUS INTROIUIT AD EOS	21	Paul went in unto them;
ET PER SABBATA TRIA DISSE-	22	And for three sabbath days reasoned
REBAT EIS DE SCRIBTURIS	23	with them from the scriptures:
ADAPERIENS ET INSINUANS	24	³ Expounding and explaining
QUIA XPM OPORTUIT PATI	25	that the Christ was to suffer,
ET RESURGERE A MORTUIS	26	and to rise again from the dead;
ET QUIA HIC EST XPS IHS QUE ^m	27	And that this is Jesus Christ, whom
EGO ADNUNTIO VOBIS.	28	I preach to you.
ET QUIDAM EX EIS CREDIDE-	29	⁴ And some of them believ-
RUNT. ET ADIUNCTI SUNT	30	ed. And were associated
PAULO ET SILAE. ET DE	31	to Paul and Silas; and of the
COLENTIBUS GENTILIBUSQUE	32	God-servers, and the foreigners
MULTITUDO MAGNA. ET	33	a great multitude. And
MULIERES NOBILES NON	34	of noble women not
PAUCAE,,	35	a few.

(1-14a) 16 37b – 40. (14b-35) 17 1 – 4.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: prope~||cti

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Vict. /flagitare videtur deum.

Cf. Act. 18, 7: COLENTIBUS implies COLENTIBUS deum.

XLVII. ZELANTES AUTEM IUDAEI

adsumentesque de uul-
so uiros quosdam malos
ET TURBA FACTA CONCITAUE-
RUNT CIUITATEM. ET AD-
SISTENTES DOMUI JASONIS
QUEREBANT EOS PRODUCERE
IN POPULUM. ET CUM
NON INUENISSENT EOS.
TRAHEBANT JASONEM ET QUOS-
DAM FRATRES AD PRINCIPES
CIUITATIS CLAMANTES. QUO-
NIAM HI QUI ORBEM CONCITANT
ET HUC UENERUNT
QUOS SUSCEPIT IASON. ET
HI OMNES CONTRA DECRETA
CAESARIS FACIUNT REGEM
ALIUM DICENTES SE IHESUM
CONCITAUERUNT AUTEM PLE-
BEM. ET PRINCIPES CI-
UITATIS AUDIENTES HAEC.
ET ACCEPTO SATIS AB JASONE
ET A CETERIS DIMISERUNT
EOS. FRATRES UERO CON-
TIM PER NOCTEM DIMI-
SERUNT PAULUM ET SILAM
IN BEROEAM. QUI CUM
ADUENISSENT IN SYNAGOGAM
IUDAEORUM INTROIERUNT
HI AUTEM ERANT NOBILIORES
EORUM QUI SUNT THESSAL-
LONICAE. QUI SUSCEPE-
RUNT UERBUM CUM OMNI
AUDITATE COTTIDIE SCRUTAN-
TES SCRIBTURAS SI HAEC

⁵ But with zealotry, the Judeans
also gathering from the rab-
ble some wicked men,
And making a tumult, set the
city in an uproar; and be-
setting Jason's house,
sought to bring them out
unto the people. ⁶ And with
not finding them,
They dragged Jason and cer-
tain brethren to the rulers
of the city, crying: Thus:
They that set the world in an
uproar, are come hither also,
⁷ whom Jason hath received; and
these all do contrary to the decrees
of Caesar, they make another
king, saying he is Jesus.
⁸ And they stirred up the peo-
ple. And the rulers of the
city hearing these things,
⁹ And accepting enough of Jason
and of the rest, they let them
go. ¹⁰ But the brethren im-
mediately sent away
Paul and Silas by night
unto Berea. Who, when
they were come thither, went
into the synagogue of the Judeans.
¹¹ Now these were more noble
than those in Thessa-
lonica. Who received
the word with all
eagerness, daily search-
ing the scriptures, whether

(1-35) 17 5 – 11a.

Line 13: Ms. clearly has **ORBEM** here, where Vulgate has *urbem*. Hence I translate as *world* where Douay translates as *city*.

Lines 17 & 18: I make a more literal translation of the Latin rather than following Douay.

ITA SE HABERENT. ET MUL-	1	these things were so. ¹² And
TI QUIDEM CREDIDERUNT	2	many indeed of them believed,
EX EIS ET GENTILIUM MULIE-	3	and of honourable women that
RUM HONESTARUM ET VIRI	4	were foreigners, and of men
NON PAUCI. CUM AUTEM	5	not a few. ¹³ And when
COGNOUISSENT IN THESSAL-	6	the Judeans of Thessal-
ONICA IUDAEI. QUIA ET	7	onica had knowledge; That also
BEROEAЕ PRAEDICATUM	8	at Berea, and preached
EST A PAULO VERBUM DI	9	by Paul, was the word of God,
UENERUNT ET ILLUC. COM-	10	they came thither also. Stir-
MOVENTES ET TURBANTES	11	ring up and troubling
MULTITUDINEM. STATIM-	12	the multitude. ¹⁴ And then
QUETUNC PAULUM DIMISE-	13	immediately the brethren
RUNT FRATRES UT IRET USQUE	14	sent away Paul, to go unto
AD MARE. SILAS AUTEM	15	the sea. But Silas
ET TIMOTHEUS REMANSE-	16	and Timothy remained
RUNT IBI. QUI AUTEM DE-	17	there. ¹⁵ And they
DUCEBANT PAULUM PERDU-	18	that conducted Paul, brought
XERUNT USQUE ATHENAS	19	him as far as Athens;
ET ACCEPTO MANDATO AB EO	20	And receiving a commandment
AD SILAM ET TIMOTHEUM	21	from him to Silas and Timothy,
UT QUAM CELERITER VENI-	22	That they should come
RENT AD ILLUM PROPECTI	23	to him with all speed, they de-
SUNT. PAULUS AUTEM	24	parted. ¹⁶ Now whilst
CUM ATHENIS EOS EXPEC-	25	Paul waited for them at
CTARET. INCITABATUR SPS	26	Athens; His spirit was stirred
EIUS IN IP SO UIDENS IDOLA-	27	within him, seeing the
TRIAE DEDITAM CIUITATE ^m	28	city wholly given to idolatry.
DISPUTABAT ICI TUR IN SYNA-	29	¹⁷ He disputed, therefore, in the syna-
GOGA CUM IUDAEIS ET COLEN-	30	gogue with the Judeans, and God-
TIBUS ET IN FORO PER OMNES	31	servers, and in the marketplace,
DIES AD EOS QUI AUDIERANT	32	every day with them that heard.
QUIDAM AUTEM EPICUREI	33	¹⁸ And certain of the Epicureans
ET STOICI PHILOSOPHI DIS-	34	and Stoics, philosophers, dis-
SEREBANT CUM EO.	35	puted with him;

(1-35) 17 11b – 18a.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: expe~||ctaret

ET QUIDAM DICEBANT. QUID
 UULT SEMINATOR UERBO-
 RUM HIC DICERE. ALII UE-
 RO NOUORUM DAEMONIO-
 RUM UIDETUR ADNUNTIA-
 TOR ESSE. QUIA IH̄M ET RE-
 SURRECTIONEM ADNUNTIA-
 BAT EIS. ET ADPRAEHE-
 SUM EUM AD ARIOPACUM
 DUXERUNT DICENTES. POS-
 SUMUS SCIRE QUAE EST HAEC
 NOUA QUAE A TE DICITUR DOCT-
CTRINA. NOUA ENIM QUAEDAM
 INFERS AURIBUS NOSTRIS
 UOLAMUS ERGO SCIRE QUID-
 NAM UELINT HAEC ESSE.
 ATHENIENSES AUTEM OMNES
 ET ADUENAE HOSPITES AD NI-
 HIL ALIUD UOCABANT. NISI
 AUT DICERE AUT AUDIRE ALI-
 QUID NOUI.
XLVIII. STANS AUTEM PAULUS IN
 MEDIO ARIOPACI AIT. UI-
 RI ATHENIENSES. PER OM-
NIA QUASI SUPERSTITIOSOS
 UOS UIDEO. PRAETERIENS
 ENIM ET UIDENS SIMULACRA
 UESTRA INUENI ET ARAM
 IN qua SCRIBTUM ERAT IQ̄-
SNOTO D̄. QUOD ERGO IQ̄-
SNORANTES COLITIS HOC EGO
 ADNUNTIO UOBIS. D̄S QUI
 FECIT MUNDUM. ET OMNIA
 QUAE IN EO SUNT. HIC CAELI
 ET TERRAE CUM SIT D̄NS,,

1 and some said: What
 2 is it, that this sower of words
 3 would say? But others:
 4 He seemeth, of new de-
 5 mons, to be a preach-
 6 er; Because, of Jesus, and the
 7 resurrection, he preached
 8 to them, ¹⁹ And taking
 9 him, to the Hill of Aries,
 10 they brought him saying: May
 11 we know what this new
 12 doctrine is, which thou preach-
 13 est? ²⁰ For thou bringest in certain
 14 new things to our ears.
 15 We would know therefore what
 16 these things mean.
 17 ²¹ Now all the Athenians, and
 18 strangers that were there, did
 19 nothing but make emptiness. Nor
 20 either in telling or in hearing
 21 some thing new.
 22 ²² But Paul standing in the
 23 midst of the Hill of Aries, said: Ye
 24 men of Athens, in all things
 25 you are too superstitious
 26 I perceive. ²³ For passing
 27 by, and seeing your idols,
 28 I found an altar also,
 29 on which was written: To the un-
 30 known God. What therefore, in
 31 ignorance you worship, that, I
 32 preach to you: ²⁴ God, who
 33 made the world, and all things
 34 that are in it; He, of heaven,
 35 and of earth is the Lord.

(1-35) 17 18b – 24a.

Lines 12 & 13: DO~||**C**TRINA

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: UOCABANT obelo adhibito et
 superscripta lit. **A** mut. in UACABANT

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: O~||**N**IA

Lines 29 - 30: Scripsit Ranke: I~||**S**NOTO

Lines 20 - 31: Scripsit Ranke: I~||**S**NORANTES

NON IN MANUFACTIS TEM-	1	He dwelleth not in temples made
PLI INHABITAT. Nec ma-	2	with hands. ²⁵ Neither is he
NIBUS HUMANIS COLITUR	3	served with men's hands,
INDIGENS IN ALIQUO CUM IPSE	4	As if he needed any thing; for it is
DET OMNIBUS VITAM ET IN-	5	he who giveth to all life, and
SPARATIONEM ET OMNIA	6	breath, and all things:
FECITQUE EX UNO OMNE GENUS	7	²⁶ And hath made of one, all
HOMINUM INHABITARE SU-	8	mankind, to dwell up-
PER UNIUEKSAM FACIEM	9	on the whole face of
TERRAE. DEFINIENS	10	the earth. Determining
STATUTA TEMPORA. ET	11	appointed times. And
TERMINOS HABITATIONES	12	the limits of their habita-
EORUM. QUAEERERE Dñ	13	tion. ²⁷ To seek God,
SI FORTE ADTRACTENT EUM	14	if perchance they be drawn to him
AUT INUENIANT. QUAM-	15	or would find him. Although
UIS NON LONGE SIT AB UNO-	16	he be not far from
QUOQUE NOSTRUM. IN IPSE	17	every one of us: ²⁸ For in
ENIM UIUIMUS ET MOUEMUR	18	him we live, and move,
ET SUMUS. SICUT ET QUI-	19	and are. As some also
DAM VESTRAM POETARUM	20	of your own poets
DIXERUNT. IPSIUS ENIM	21	said: For we are also
ET GENUS SUMUS. GENUS	22	his offspring. ²⁹ Being
ERGO CUM SUMUS Dñ. NON	23	then the offspring of God; We
DEBEMUS AESTIMARE AURO	24	must not esteem gold,
AUT ARGENTO AUT LAPIDIBUS	25	or silver, or stone sculptures,
SCULPTURAE. ARTIS ET CO-	26	(being) arts, and thoughts
GITATIONIS HOMINIS DIUI-	27	of man, to be the likeness of
NUM ESSE SIMILE. ET TEM-	28	divinity. ³⁰ And the
PORA QUIDEM HUIUS IGNO-	29	times of this ignorance,
RANTIAE DESPICIENS Dñ	30	God indeed has overlooked.
NUNC ADNUNTIAT HOMINIBUS	31	Now he declareth unto men,
UT OMNES UBIQUE PAENI-	32	that all should everywhere
TENTIAM AGANT. EO QUOD	33	do penance. ³¹ Because he hath
STATUIT DIEM IN QUA IUDICA-	34	appointed a day wherein he will
TURUS ORBEM IN AEQUITATE	35	judge the world in equity,

sumptum
ab arato
Taken
from Aratus

(1-35) 17 24b – 31a.

Lines 21, 22: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris nota marginalis. ~

Explains that Aratus is the source of the quotation:

Let us begin with Zeus, whom we mortals never leave unspoken.

For every street, every market-place is full of Zeus.

Even the sea and the harbour are full of this deity.

Everywhere everyone is indebted to Zeus.

For we are indeed his offspring..

Note: Latin Deus is derived from Greek Zeus

Lines 23 – 28: Douay translation is obscure. I have tried to render it closer to the latin and more meaningful.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Cernitur ad marg. % qua figura nescio an non ea, quae textui inest sententia universalis celebretur. Quod si ita est, poterat imprimi. Cf. not. ad 201, 32: Volume I. This note just reads 'Stelula Victorina'. Small star, by Victor. Not very useful.

IN uiro in quo statuit fide ^m	1	By the man whom he hath chosen;
præbens omnibus. Sus-	2	giving faith to all. Raising
citans eum a mortuis	3	him up from the dead.
Cum audissent autem re-	4	³² And when they had heard of the re-
surrectionem mortuo-	5	surrection of the
rum. Quidam quidem	6	dead, some indeed
inridebant. Quidam	7	mocked. But others
uero dixerunt. Audie-	8	said: We will hear thee
mus te de hoc iterum	9	again concerning this matter.
Sic paulus exiit de medio	10	³³ So Paul went out from among
eorum,,	11	them.
xLVIII. Quidam uero uiri ad-	12	³⁴ But certain men joined
haerentes ei crediderunt	13	him, did believe;
IN quibus et dionysius ari-	14	Among whom was also Dionysius,
opagita. Et mulier no-	15	of the Hill of Aries, and a woman
mine damaris et alii cum	16	named Damaris, and others with
eis. post hæc egressus	17	them. 18 ¹ After this, departing
ab athenis uenit corinthu ^m	18	from Athens, he came to Corinth.
ET inueniens quendam ju-	19	² And finding a certain Judean,
dæum nomine aquilam	20	named Aquila,
ponticum genere. qui	21	born in Pontus; Who
nuper uenerat ab italia	22	lately cometh from Italy,
ET priscillam uxorem	23	And Priscilla his
eius. Eo quod præce-	24	wife. Because that
pisset claudius disce-	25	Claudius had commanded
dere omnes iudeos roma	26	all Judeans to depart from Rome,
ET accessit ad eos. ET quia	27	And he came to them. ³ And
eiusdem erat artis ma-	28	because he was of the same trade,
nebat apud eos et opera-	29	he remained with them, and
batur. scenofactoriae arti ^s	30	wrought; of the tentmakers' trade.
Cum uenissent autem de	31	⁵ And with the arrival from
macedonia. silas et Ti-	32	Macedonia of Silas and Ti-
motheus. INSTABAT	33	mothy; Paul was earnest in
uerbo paulus testificans	34	preaching, testifying to the
iudeis esse ih̄m xp̄m	35	Judeans, that Jesus is the Christ.

(1-17a) 17 31b – 34. (17b-35) 18 1 – 5.

Line 31: Note: Verse 4 is not witnessed.

CONTRADICENTIBUS AUTē ⁿ	1	⁶ But they were gainsaying
ET BLASPHEMANTIBUS	2	and blaspheming.
EXCUTIENS UESTIMENTA	3	He shook his garments,
DIXIT AD EOS. SANGUIS	4	and said to them: Your
VESTER SUPER CAPUT VES-	5	blood be upon your own
TRUM. MUNDUS EGO	6	heads; I am clean:
ET HOC AD GENTES VADAM	7	From now on I go to the nations.
ET MIGRANS INDE INTRAUIT	8	⁷ And departing thence, he entered
IN DOMUM. CUIUSDAM NO-	9	into the house of a certain man,
MINE TITI JUSTI COLENTIS	10	named Titus Justus, server
DM. CUIUS DOMUS ERAT	11	of God. Whose house was
CONIUNCTA SYNAGOGAE	12	adjoining to the synagogue.
CRISPUS AUTEM ARCHISY-	13	⁸ And Crispus, the ruler of the sy-
NAGOGUS CREDIDIT DNO	14	nagogue, believed in the Lord,
CUM OMNI DOMO SUA.	15	with all his house.
ET MULTI CORINTHIORUM	16	And many of the Corinthians
AUDIENTES CREDEBANT	17	hearing, believed,
ET BAPTIZABANTUR. DI-	18	and were baptized. ⁹ And the
XIT AUTEM DNS NOCTE PER	19	Lord, in the night, by
VISIONEM PAULO. NOLI	20	a vision, said to Paul: Do not
TIMERE SED LOQUERE ET	21	fear, but speak; and
NE TACEAS. PROPTER	22	do not be hushed. ¹⁰ Because
QUOD EGO SUM TECUM	23	I am with thee.
ET NEMO ADPRONETUR TIBI	24	And no man shall set upon thee,
UT NOCEAT TE. QUONIA ⁿ	25	to hurt thee. For
POPULUS EST MIHI MULTUS	26	I have many people
IN HAC CIUITATE. SEDIT	27	in this city. ¹¹ And he
AUTEM ANNUM ET SEX MEN-	28	stayed a year and six months,
SES DOCENS APUD EOS VER-	29	teaching among them the
BUM DI	30	word of God.
L. GALLIONE AUTEM PROCON-	31	¹² But when Gallio was procon-
SULE ACHAIÆ. INSUR-	32	sul of Achaia; The Judeans
REXERUNT UNO ANIMO	33	with one accord rose
JUDÆI IN PAULUM. ET AD-	34	up against Paul. And brought
DEXERUNT EUM AD TRIBUNAL	35	him before the tribunal,

(1-35) 18 6 – 12.

dicentes. quia contra	1	¹³ Saying thus: Contrary
legem hic suadet homi-	2	to the law this man persuadeth
nibus colere dñ. Incipi-	3	men to worship God. ¹⁴ And when
ente autem paulo aperi-	4	Paul was beginning to open his
re. os. dixit gallio ad judaeos	5	mouth, Gallio said to the Judeans;
Si quidem esset iniquum ali-	6	If it were some matter of
quid aut facinus pessimu ^m	7	injustice, or a heinous deed,
o. uiri judaei. Recte uos	8	O Judeans; I should with reason
sustinerem. Si uero quaes-	9	bear with you. ¹⁵ But if
tiones sunt de uerbo et	10	they be questions of dogma and
nominibus et legis ues-	11	definitions, and of your
s trae uos ipsi uideritis	12	law, look you to it:
Judex ego horum nolo esse	13	A judge of such things I will not be.
Et minauit eos a tribunali.	14	¹⁶ And he sent them from the tribunal.
Adpraehedentes autem	15	¹⁷ And all mob seized
omnes sostenen princi-	16	Sosthenes, the ruler of the
pem synagogae percutie-	17	synagogue, assaulted him
bant ante tribunal. Et	18	before the tribunal; and
nihil eorum gallioni cu-	19	no way did Gallio object to
rae erat. Paulus uero	20	those things. ¹⁸ But Paul,
cum adhuc sustinuisset	21	when he had stayed yet
dies multos. Fratribus	22	many days; Taking his leave of
uale faciens nauigauit	23	the brethren, sailed thence into
syriam. Et cum eo priscil-	24	Syria. And with him Priscil-
la et aquila qui sibi toton-	25	la and Aquila, who had shorn
derant in cencris caput	26	his head in Cenchrae:
habebant enim uotum.	27	For he had a vow.
Deuenitque ephesum et illos	28	¹⁹ And he came to Ephesus, and
sibi reliquit. Ipse uero	29	left them there. But he himself
ingressus synagogam	30	entering into the synagogue,
disputabat cum judaeis	31	disputed with the Judeans.
Rogantibus autem eis ut	32	²⁰ And when they desired him, that
ampliore tempore ma-	33	he would tarry a longer
neret non consensit	34	time, he consented not;
Sed uale faciens et dicens	35	²¹ But taking his leave, and saying:

(1-35) 18 13 – 21a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: aperi~||re. os

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: iniquu^m ipse scriba correxisse videtur.Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||s^trae

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: toton~||derant

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: n in habebant^s erasum. habebat is 3rd singular, habebant is incorrectly 3rd plural.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: illo ||sibi V correxit in illos ||ibi

Iterum reuertar ad uos	1	I will return to you again,
domino uolente. profectus	2	God willing. He departed
est ab epheso. Et des-	3	from Ephesus. ²² And going
cendens caesaream as-	4	down to Caesarea, he went
cendit et salutauit eccle-	5	up and saluted the church,
siam. Et descendit	6	and so came down
antiochiam. Et facto	7	to Antioch. ²³ And after
ibi aliquanto tempore	8	he had spent some time there,
profectus est. peram-	9	he departed. And went, in
bulans ex ordinem gala-	10	order, through the Gala-
ticam regionem et phry-	11	tian country and Phry-
giam confirmandis omnes	12	gia, confirming all
discipulos.,	13	the disciples.
Li. Judaeus autem quidam	14	²⁴ Now a certain Judean,
apollo nomine. alex-	15	named Apollo, born
andrinus natione.	16	at Alexandria;
Uir eloquens deuenit	17	An eloquent man, came to
ephesum. potens	18	Ephesus. One mighty
in scripturis. hic erat	19	in the scriptures. ²⁵ He was ins-
edoctus uiam domini. et	20	tructed in the way of the Lord; And
feruens spiritu loqueba-	21	being fervent in spirit,
tur et docebat diligen-	22	spoke, and taught dili-
ter ea quae sunt in ihesu	23	gently the things that are of Jesu;
sciens tantum baptisma	24	Knowing only the baptism
johannis. hic ergo coe-	25	of John. ²⁶ This man there-
pit fiducialiter asere	26	fore began to speak boldly
in synagoga. quem	27	in the synagogue. Whom
cum audissent priscil-	28	hearing, Priscil-
la et aquila adsumserunt	29	la and Aquila took to
eum. Et diligentius	30	him. And diligently
exposuerunt ei uiam di-	31	expounded to him the way of God.
Cum autem uellet ire	32	²⁷ And when he wished to go to
achaia. exhortati	33	Achaia, the brethren
fratres scribserunt	34	encouraging, wrote to the
discipulis ut suscipere teum	35	disciples to receive him.

(1-35) 18 21b – 27a.

Line 10 Scripsit Ranke: ordinem

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: phry--giam

Qui cum uenissent contu- 1 Who, when he was come,
 lit multum his qui credi- 2 helped them much who had
 derunt. Uehementer 3 believed. ²⁸ For with much
 enim iudaeos reuince- 4 vigour he convinced the
 bat publicie. Osten- 5 Judeans openly. Shew-
 dens per scripturas 6 ing by the scriptures,
 esse xpm ihm. Factum 7 that Jesus is the Christ. ¹⁹ ¹ And
 est autem cum apollo 8 it happened, when Apollo
 esse^τ corinthi. Et pau- 9 was at Corinth; And Paul
 lus peragratis superio- 10 having passed through the
 ribus partibus ueniret 11 upper coasts, came to
 ephesum. Et inueni- 12 Ephesus. And found
 ret quosdam discipulos 13 certain disciples.
 dixitque ad eos. Si spm 14 ² And he asked them: Have you
 scm accepistis creden- 15 received the Holy Ghost since ye
 tes. Ad illi ad eum. Sed 16 believed? But they told him: We
 nequesi sps scs est audiui- 17 have not even heard of the Holy
 mus. Ille uero ait. In 18 Ghost. ³ And he asked: In
 quo ergo baptizati estis 19 what then were you baptized?
 Qui dixerunt in iohannis 20 They answered: In John's
 baptismo. Dixit 21 baptism. ⁴ Then
 autem paulus. Johan- 22 Paul said: John
 nes baptizauit baptis- 23 baptized the people
 mum paenitentiae po- 24 with the baptism of
 pulum. Dicens in eum 25 penance. Saying: That in him
 qui uenturus esset. 26 who was to come;
 post ipsum ut crederent 27 After him, they should believe
 hoc est in ihm. his audi- 28 That is to say, in Jesus. ⁵ Hearing
 tis baptizati sunt in no- 29 this, they were baptized in the name
 mine dni ihu. Et cum 30 of the Lord Jesus. ⁶ And when
 imposuisset illis manus 31 Paul had imposed his hands on
 paulus. Venit sps scs 32 them; The Holy Ghost came
 super eos. Et loque- 33 upon them. And they spoke
 bantur linguis et pro- 34 with tongues and pro-
 phetabant. Erant 35 phesied. ⁷ And there were

(1-7a) 18 27b – 28. (7b-35) 19 1 – 7a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: esse^τ

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Ad obelo adhibito et super-

scriptione literae τ mut. in λτ

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: βαπτι-||σμου

autem omnes uiri fere	1	about 12 men all to-
·xii· Introgressus	2	gether. ⁸ And entering
autem synagogam cum	3	into the synagogue,
fiducia loquebatur	4	he spoke boldly for the
per tres menses. Dis-	5	space of three months. Dis-
putans et suadens de	6	puting and persuading concerning
regno dī. Cum autem	7	the kingdom of God. ⁹ But when
quidam indurarentur	8	some were hardened,
et non crederent ma-	9	and believed not, speaking evil
ledicentes uiae coram	10	of the Way, before
multitudine, disce-	11	the multitude; Depart-
dens ab eis segregauit	12	ing, he separated
discipulos cottidie dis-	13	the disciples from them, disputing
s putans in scola tyranni	14	daily in the school of Tyrannus.
hoc autem factum est per	15	¹⁰ And this continued for
biennium. Ita ut om-	16	two years. So that all
m nes qui habitabant in	17	they who dwelt in
asia audirent uerbum	18	Asia, heard the word of
dñi. Virtutesque non	19	the Lord. ¹¹ And God wrought
quaslibet dñs faciebat	20	by the hand of Paul more than
per manus pauli. Ita ut	21	common miracles. ¹² So that
etiam super languidos	22	even to the sick,
deferrentur a corpore	23	there were brought from his
eius sudaria uel semi-	24	body handkerchiefs and
cinctia. Et recedebant	25	aprons. And the diseases
ab eis languores. Et sp̃s	26	departed from them. And the wicked
nequam egrediebantur	27	spirits went out of them.
Lii. Temtauerunt autem qui-	28	¹³ Now there were attempts
dam et de circumcuntibus	29	by some of the itinerant
judaeis exorcistis. In-	30	Judean exorcists, to
uocare super eos qui ha-	31	invoke over them that had
bebant sp̃s malos nomen	32	evil spirits, the name
dñi ih̃u. Dicentes adju-	33	of the Lord Jesus, saying: I adjure
ro uos per ih̃m quem pau-	34	you by Jesus, whom Paul
lus praedicat. Erant	35	preacheth. ¹⁴ And there

(1-35) 19 7b – 14a.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: dī-||**s**putans

Douay, and RSVCE use it as a name.

Line 14: Wycliffe translates **TYRANNUS** as *mighty man*, butLines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**m**nes

autem quidam scheuae 1 were, of a certain Sceva,
judaei principis sacer- 2 a Judean chief priest,
dotum .vii. fili. Qui hoc 3 7 sons who were
faciebant. Respondit 4 doing this. ¹⁵ But the
autem sp̄s nequam di- 5 wicked spirit, answering, said
xit eis. Jhm noui et pau- 6 to them: Jesus I knew, and Paul
lum scio. uos autem qui 7 I know; but who
estis. Et insiliens ho- 8 are you? ¹⁶ And leaping upon
mo in eos in quo erat dae- 9 them, the man in whom was
monium pessimum et 10 the wicked spirit,
dominatus amborum in- 11 mastering them both, pre-
ualuit contra eos. Ita 12 vailed against them. So
ut nudi et uulnerati effu- 13 that naked and wounded they
gerent de domo illa. 14 fled out of that house.
hoc autem notum factu^m 15 ¹⁷ And this became known
est omnibus judaeis adque 16 to all the Judeans and the
gentilibus qui habita- 17 foreigners that dwelt at
bant ephesi. Et accidit 18 Ephesus. And fear
timor super omnes illos 19 fell on them all,
Et magnificabatur nomen 20 And the name of the Lord Jesus
dñi ihu. Multique cre- 21 was magnified. ¹⁸ And many of
dentium ueniebant con- 22 them that believed, came con-
fidentes et adnuntian- 23 fessing and declar-
tes actus suos. Multi 24 ing their deeds. ¹⁹ And
autem ex his qui fuerant 25 many of them who had fol-
curiosa sectati. Con- 26 lowed strange sects, brought
tulerunt libros et com- 27 together their books, and burnt
buserunt coram omnibus. 28 them before all.
Et computatis praetiis 29 And counting the price
illorum. Inuenerunt 30 of them; They found
pecuniam denariorum 31 the cost to be fifty
quinquaginta milium 32 thousand denarii.
Ita fortiter uerbum dī 33 ²⁰ So mightily grew the
crescebat et confirma- 34 word of God, and was confirm-
batur. his autem exple- 35 ed. ²¹ And when these things were

(1-35) 19 14b – 21a.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: ^Tadque

Lines 6 & 7: noui is perfect tense, while scio is present.

Douay translates both as present. I follow the Latin.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: computatis obelo et superscriptione literae m mut. in comp.

tis posuit paulus in spū	1	ended, Paul planned in the spirit,
transita macedonia	2	having passed through Macedonia
et achaia ire hierosoly-	3	and Achaia, to go to Jerusal-
mis. ^{am} Dicens quoniam	4	em; Saying thus:
postquam fuero ibi opor-	5	After I have been there,
tet me et romam uidere	6	I must also see Rome.
Mittens autem et mache-	7	²² And sending also Mace-
doniam. Duos ex mi-	8	donia; Two of them that
nistrantibus sibi timo-	9	ministered to him, Timo-
theum et erastum. Ip-	10	thy and Erastus; He
p se remansit ad tempus	11	himself remained for a time
in asia,,	12	in Asia.
LIII. Factum est autem in illo	13	²³ Now there arose at that
tempore turbatio non	14	time no small disturbance about
minima de uia dñi. De-	15	the way of the Lord. ²⁴ Now
metrius enim quidam	16	Demetrius was the name of a
nomine. ^{re} argentarius	17	certain silversmith;
faciens aedes argenteas	18	Who made silver temples
dianae. praestabat	19	for Diana. He brought
artificibus non modicu ^m	20	no small gain to the
quaestum. Quos con-	21	craftsmen; ²⁵ Whom he
uocans et eos qui huius-	22	calling together, with those
modi erant opifices di-	23	of like occupation, said:
xit. Viri scitis quia de	24	Sirs you know that by
hoc artificio. adquisitio	25	this trade, is our
est nobis. Et uidetis	26	livelihood. ²⁶ And you see
et auditis quia non solu ^m	27	and hear, that not only of
ephesi sed et paene to-	28	Ephesus, but almost
tius asiae. paulus	29	of all Asia; This Paul,
hic suadens auertit mul-	30	by persuasion, hath drawn away
tam turbam dicens.	31	a great multitude, saying:
Quoniam non sunt dii qui	32	Thus: They are not gods which
manibus fiunt. Non	33	are made by hands. ²⁷ So
solum autem haec peri-	34	that not only this our
clitabitur nobis pars	35	craft is in danger

(1-35) 19 21b – 27a.

Lines 2 - 4: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ^z significare videtur, textum qualis est non bene intelegi posse. Cod. Am. legit *Hierosolymam*. We expect accusative here, but find dative/ablative. Cod. Am. is clearly better. My correction.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: *fuero*. *ibi*: I cannot see it.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: *I~||pse*

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: post *nomine*.^{re} duplex punctum unum altius, alterum inferius; et hoc quidem contra analogiam. *argentarius*. Literulae superscriptae non satis certae.

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ^{re} cur margini sit adscriptum non elucet.

IN REDARCTI ^o NEM VENI-	1	to become discredited,
RE. Sed et magnae deae	2	but also the great goddess,
dianae templum in nihi-	3	Diana's temple shall be
lum reputabitur. Sed	4	reputed for nothing. But also,
et rui incipiet maiest-	5	destruction will come upon her
S tas eius quam tota Asia et	6	majesty, whom all Asia and the
orbis colit. his auditis	7	world worshippeth. ²⁸ This hear-
repleti sunt ira. Et ex-	8	ing, were filled with wrath, and
clamauerunt dicentes	9	they exclaimed, saying:
magna Diana ephesioru ^m	10	Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
Et inpleta est ciuitas con-	11	²⁹ And the whole city was filled
fusione. Et impetum	12	with confusion. And they rushed
fecerunt uno animo in	13	with one accord into
theatrum. Raptō	14	the theatre, and captured
gaio et aristharco ma-	15	Gaius and Aristarchus, men of
chedonibus comitibus	16	Macedonia, Paul's com-
pauli. paulo autem uo-	17	panions. ³⁰ And Paul would
lente intrare in populu ^m	18	have entered in unto the people,
non permiserunt disci-	19	but the disciples suffered him
puli. Quidam autem	20	not. ³¹ And some
et de Asiae principibus	21	also of the rulers of Asia,
qui erant amici eius.	22	who were his friends,
Miserunt ad eum rogan-	23	Sent unto him, desiring
tes ne se, daret in theatru ^m	24	he not venture into the theatre.
Alii autem aliud clamabant	25	³² And others cried other things.
Erat enim ecclesia con-	26	For the assembly was con-
fusa. Et plures nes-	27	fused. And the greater part knew
ciebant qua ex causa	28	not for what cause they were
conuenissent. De tur-	29	come together. ³³ And out
ba autem detraxerunt	30	of the multitude they drew forth
Alexandrum. propel-	31	Alexander. The Judeans
lentibus eum iudeis	32	thrusting him forward.
Alexander ergo manu si-	33	So Alexander beckoning with his
lentio postulato uole-	34	hand for silence, would have
bat rationem reddere	35	given satisfaction to the

(1-35) 19 27b – 33a.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: maiest-||stas

Line 4: Douay reads badly here. Wycliffe used instead.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: se, daret: Clarifies word break, ie. not sedaret.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: Quinque ultimae literae vocabuli

conuenissent super erasas aliquas syllabas ignotas

scriptae sunt. Maybe originally conuenti sunt

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: manu si-||lentio

populo. Quem ut cognouerant iudaeum esse	1	people. ³⁴ But as soon as they perceived him to be a Judean,
Vox facta est una omnium	2	
quasi per horas duas clamantium. Magna Diana ephesiorum. Et cum sedasset scriba turbas dixit. Viri ephesii.	3	All with one voice,
	4	for about two hours, cried
	5	out: Great is Diana
	6	of the Ephesians. ³⁵ And when the
	7	scribe had calmed the multitudes,
	8	he said: Ye men of Ephesus:
Quis enim est hominum qui nesciat ephesiorum civitatem cultricem esse magnae dianae	9	What man is there
	10	that knoweth not that the city
	11	of the Ephesians is a worshipper
	12	of the great Diana,
Jouisque proles. Cum ergo his contradici non possit oportet vos sedatos esse et nihil temere agere. Adduxistis enim homines istos neque sacri legos neque blasphemantes deam vestram.	13	And of Jupiter's offspring. ³⁶ When
	14	then these things cannot be contradicted, you ought to be
	15	quiet, and to do nothing
	16	rashly. ³⁷ For you have brought
	17	hither these men, who are neither
	18	guilty of sacrilege, nor of blasphemy against your goddess.
	19	
	20	
Quod si demetrius et qui cum eo sunt artifices habent adversum aliquem causam. Conventus forenses aguntur.	21	³⁸ But if Demetrius and the
	22	craftsmen that are with him;
	23	Have a matter against any
	24	man, the courts
	25	of justice are open,
Et pro consulibus sunt accusent inuicem. Si quid autem alterius rei queritis. In legitima ecclesia poterit absolui	26	And there are attorneys: let them
	27	accuse one another. ³⁹ And if
	28	you inquire after any other
	29	matter; In a lawful assembly it may be decided.
	30	
Nam et periclitamur	31	⁴⁰ For we are even in danger to be
	32	called in question for this day's
	33	uproar. There being no
	34	man guilty, of whom we
	35	may give account

(1-35) 19 27b – 33a.

CONCURSUS ISTIUS. ET	1	of this concourse. And
CUM HAEC DIXISSET DIMI-	2	when he had said this, he
SIT ECCLESIAM.,	3	dismissed the assembly.
LIII. POSTQUAM AUTEM CESSA-	4	20 ¹ And after the tumult
UIT TUMULTUS. UOCATIS	5	was ceased; Paul calling to
PAULUS DISCIPULOS. EX-	6	him the disciples; and en-
HORTATUS EST EOS. VALE-	7	couraging them; Took his
DIXIT ET PROPECTUS EST	8	leave, and set forward
UT IRET MACHEDONIAM	9	to go into Macedonia.
CUM AUTEM PERAMBULAS-	10	² And when he had gone
SET PARTES ILLAS. ET EX-	11	over those parts, and had en-
HORTATUS EOS FUISSET MUL-	12	couraged them with
TO SERMONE. VENIT AD	13	many words; He came
GRAECIAM. UBI CUM FU-	14	into Greece. ³ Where, when he
ISSET MENSES TRES. FAC-	15	had spent three months; The
TAE SUNT ILLI INSIDIAE A JU-	16	Judeans laid wait for him, as
DAEIS NAUIGATARO IN SYRIA^m	17	he was about to sail into Syria;
HABUITQUE CONSILIUM UT RE-	18	So he had a plan to re-
UERTERETUR PER MACHE-	19	turn through Mace-
DONIAM. COMITATUS EST	20	donia. ⁴ And there accom-
AUTEM EUM SOPATER PYR-	21	panied him Sopater the son of Pyr-
RI BEROENSIS. THESSALO-	22	rhus, of Berea. And of the Thes-
NICENSIVM UERO ARISTHAR-	23	salonians, Aristar-
CUS ET SECUNDUS ET GAIUS	24	chus, and Secundus, and Gaius
DEIRBEUS ET TIMOTHEUS.	25	of Derbe, and Timothy;
ASIANI UERO THYICUS ET TRO-	26	And of Asia, Tychicus and Tro-
FIMUS. HIC CUM PRAECES-	27	fimus. ⁵ These going
SISSENT SUSTINUERUNT	28	before, stayed for us,
NOS. TROADAE. NOS UERO	29	at Troas. ⁶ But we
NAUIGAVIMUS POST DIES	30	sailed, after the days
AZIMORUM A PHILIPPIS.	31	of the Azymes, from Philippi
ET VENIMUS AD EOS TROADE^m	32	And came to them at Troas
IN DIEBUS QUINQUE UBI DE-	33	in five days, where we
MORATI SUMUS DIEBUS SEPT^m	34	abode seven days.
UNA AUTEM SABBATI CUM	35	⁷ And the first day of the week, when

(1-3) 19 33b. (4-35) 20 1 – 7a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: DISCIPULOS

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: In voc. MACHADONIAM litera h
cultro radente tentara est. Cf. supra THARSUM 781, 5

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: Intra literas e et r vocabuli
DE~~IR~~BEUS nescio quae litera, quam Victor puncto et obelo
notaverat, erasa. The erased letter might have been a.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: NOS. TROADAE

Line 32: Douay reads badly, Wycliffe is here preferred.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum est QUINQ. UBI. The
punct does not indicate a break, but indicates an
abbreviation which I here expand, so I omit the punct.
A comma here though is appropriate in the translation.

conuenissemus ad fran-	1	we were assembled to
gendum panem. Paulus	2	break bread; Paul
disputabat eis profectu-	3	discoursed with them, being to
rus in crastinum. Pro-	4	depart on the morrow. And
traxitque sermonem usque	5	he continued his speech until
in mediam noctem. Erant	6	midnight. ⁸ And there were
autem Lampades copio-	7	a great number of lamps in the
sae in cenaculo. Ubi era-	8	upper chamber where we
mus congregati. Sedens	9	were assembled. ⁹ And a certain
autem quidam adulescens	10	young man
nomine eutycus super	11	named Eutychus, was sitting on
fenestra. Cum merce-	12	the window. He was oppressed
retur somno graui dispu-	13	with a great tiredness, (as Paul
tante paulo prolixius	14	was long preaching,)
Ductus somno cecidit de	15	Sleep taking him, he fell from
tertio cenaculo deorsu ^m	16	the third loft down,
Et sublatus est mortuus	17	And was taken up dead.
Ad quem cum descendis-	18	¹⁰ To whom, when Paul had
set paulus incubuit	19	gone down, he laid himself
super eum et complexus	20	upon him, and embracing him,
dixit. Noli turbari	21	said: Be not troubled,
anima enim ipsius in eo est	22	For his soul is in him.
Ascendens autem fran-	23	¹¹ Then going up, and break-
gensque panem et gustans	24	ing bread and eating,
Satisque adlocutus usque in	25	And conversing with them, until
Lucem sic profectus est	26	daylight, so he departed.
Adduxerunt autem pue-	27	¹² And they brought the youth
rum uiuentem et conso-	28	alive, and were
lati sunt non minime	29	not a little comforted.
Nos autem ascendentes	30	¹³ But we, going aboard
nauem nauigauimus in	31	the ship, sailed to
asson. Inde susceptu-	32	Assos. Being there to
ri paulum. Sic enim	33	take in Paul. For so
disposuerat ipse per Ter-	34	he had appointed, himself
ram iter facturus	35	purposing to travel by land.

(1-35) 20 7b – 13.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: cenacula mut. in —o. I have examined carefully the facsimile of the manuscript, and can see no sign of this being an edit. It looks completely original.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: descendis—||sent puncto

obelo et rasura mut. in —et

Line 20: Ranke accepts complexus altered to complexus without comment.

Line 27: Ranke does not comment on hole in manuscript breaking the word adduxerunt

Lv · Cum autem conuenisset

nos in asson. Adsumto
eo uenimus mytilene

Et inde nauigantes sequen-
ti die uenimus contra chiu^m

Et alia die applicuimus sa-
mum. Et sequenti die
uenimus miletum. Pro-
posuerat enim paulus
transnauigare ephesu^m

Ne qua mora illi fieret
in asia. Festinabat eni^m
si possibile sibi esset ut
diem pentecosten face-
ret hierosolymis. A mi-
leto autem mittens ephe-
sum. Uocauit maiores
natu ecclesiae. Qui cu^m
uenissent ad eum et si-
mul essent dixit eis.

Vos scitis a prima die qua
ingressus sum in asiam

Qualiter uobiscum per
omne tempus fuerim
seruiens dño cum omni
humilitate. Et lacri-
mis et temptatōtionibus
quae mihi acciderunt
ex insidiis iudaeorum

Quomodo nihil subtraxe-
rim utilium. Quom-
inus adnuntiarem uo-
bis et docerem uos publi-
ce et per domos. Testi-
ficans iudaeis atque gen-

1 ¹⁴ And when he had met with

2 us at Assos; We took
3 him in, and came to Mitylene.

4 ¹⁵ And sailing thence, the day follow-
5 ing we crossed facing Chios;

6 And the another day we arrived
7 at Samos. And the day following

8 we came to Miletus. ¹⁶ For

9 Paul had determined

10 to sail past Ephesus,

11 lest he be delayed

12 in Asia. For he hasted, that

13 it might be possible for him, to

14 keep the day of Pentecost

15 at Jerusalem. ¹⁷ And send-

16 ing from Miletus to Ephe-

17 sus; He called the greatest men of

18 birth of the church. ¹⁸ And when

19 they were come to him, and

20 were together, he said to them:

21 You know from the first day that

22 I came into Asia,

23 In what manner I have been

24 with you, for all the time;

25 ¹⁹ Serving the Lord with all

26 humility, and with

27 tears, and temptations

28 which befell me

29 by the conspiracies of the Judeans;

30 ²⁰ How I have withheld nothing

31 profitable to you; But

32 have preached it to

33 you, and taught you public-

34 ly, and by each house ²¹ Testi-

35 fying both to Judeans and for-

(1-35) 20 14 – 21a.

Lines 12 & 13: Translation adjusted, referring to modern translation from the New English Bible, to make more sense

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Alterum τ in mittens obelo fortuito transfossum.

Line 27: Ranke does not comment on hole in manuscript breaking the word temptatōtionibus

Lines 31 & 32: There seems to have been an erasure and modification here. I suspect that quom-||inus has been changed to quom-||nus. Ranke does not comment. Google Translate gives for quo . . . uobis

quomachus: I would like to announce it to you

quominus: from which I would inform you

quomachus implies desire more than quominus.

τΙΛΙΒUS IN δ̄m̄ p̄aenITEN	1	eigners penance towards
TIAM ET f̄idem IN δ̄m̄. n̄.	2	God, and faith in our Lord
ih̄m̄ xp̄m̄. ET nunc ecce	3	Jesus Christ. ²² And now, behold,
alligatus ego sp̄u uado	4	being bound in the spirit, I go
IN hierusalem. quae	5	to Jerusalem. Of what
IN ea euentura sINT m̄hi	6	shall befall me there I have but
ignorans. Nisi quod	7	ignorance: ²³ Save that
sp̄s sc̄s per omnes ciuita-	8	the Holy Ghost in every
tes protestatur m̄hi di-	9	city witnesseth to me, say-
cens. quoniam uincu-	10	ing: That my chains
lae et tribulationes me-	11	and afflictions
ae manent. Sed nihil	12	await. ²⁴ But I fear none
horum uereor. Nec fa-	13	of these things, neither do
cio animam praetiosio-	14	I count my life more precious
rem quam me. Dum-	15	than myself. So that
modo consummem cur-	16	I may consummate my
sum meum. ET minis-	17	course. And the ministry
terium quod accepi a d̄no	18	which I received from the Lord
ih̄u. Testificari euan-	19	Jesus. To testify the gospel
gelium gratiae d̄i ET	20	of the grace of God. ²⁵ And
nunc ecce ego scio quia	21	now behold, I know that
amplius non uidebitis	22	you all shall see my face
faciem meam. Uos om̄-	23	no more. All you,
m nes per quos transiui	24	among whom I have gone
praedicans regnum d̄i	25	preaching the kingdom of God.
Quapropter contestor	26	²⁶ Wherefore I take you
uos hodierna die. Quia	27	to witness this day, that
mundus sum a sanguine	28	I am clear from the blood
omnium. Non enim	29	of all men. ²⁷ For I have
subterfugi quominus ad-	30	not omitted ought to de-
nuntiarem omne consi-	31	clare unto you all the
lium d̄i uobis. Adtendi-	32	counsel of God. ²⁸ Take heed to
te uobis et uniuerso gre-	33	yourselves, and to the whole flock,
ci IN quo uos sp̄s sc̄s po-	34	wherein the Holy Ghost hath
suit episcopos. Regere	35	placed you bishops, to rule

(1-35) 20 21b – 28a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: uinculae punto obeloque
adhibito mut. in —a

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: om̄||**m**nes
Line 30: my edit for clarity.

ecclesiam dñi quam adqui-	1	God's church, which he hath
suit sanguine suo. Ego	2	bought with his own blood. ²⁹ I
scio quoniam intrabunt	3	know that, there will enter in,
post discessionem mea ^m	4	after my departure,
Lupi rapaces in uos non	5	ravening wolves among you, not
parcentes graeci. Et	6	sparing the flock. ³⁰ And
ex uobis ipsis exsurgent	7	of your own selves shall arise
uiri loquentes peruersa	8	men speaking perverse things,
ut abducant discipulos	9	to draw away disciples
post se. Propter quod	10	after them. ³¹ Therefore
uigilate memoriam reti-	11	watch, keeping in
nentes. Quoniam per	12	memory. That for
triennium nocte et die	13	three years, night and day,
non cessavi cum lacrimis	14	I ceased not, with tears
monens unumquemque	15	to admonish every one
uestrum. Et nunc com-	16	of you. ³² And now I com-
mendo uos dō et uerbo	17	mend you to God, and to the
gratiae ipsius. Quia po-	18	word of his grace. For He is
tens est aedificare et da-	19	able to build up, and to give
re hereditatem in scīficālis	20	an inheritance to all the
omnibus. Argentum	21	sanctified. ^{33a} Silver,
aut aurum aut uestem	22	gold, or apparel,
nullius concupiui ipsi sci-	23	I have not coveted, ³⁴ you your-
tis. Quoniam ad ea quae	24	selves know. For such things as
mibi opus erant et his qui	25	were needful for me and them that
meum sunt ministra-	26	are with me, these hands
uerunt manus istae.	27	have furnished.
Omnia ostendi uobis quo-	28	³⁵ I have shewed you all things, how
nam sic laborantes opæ-	29	that so labouring you ought
ret suscipere infirmos	30	to support the weak,
Ac meminisse uerbi dñi ihū	31	And to remember the word of the
quoniam ipse dixit. Bea-	32	Lord Jesus, how he said: It is
tius est magis dare quam	33	more blessed to give, than
accipere. Et cum haec	34	to receive. ³⁶ And when he had
dixisset. Positis genibus	35	said this, kneeling down,

(1-35) 20 28b – 36a.

Line 23: Vulgate has *sicut* before *ipsi* :: 'as' before 'you'.
 Ranke does not comment.

suis cum omnibus illis	1	he prayed with them
orauit. Magnus autē	2	all. ³⁷ And there was
fletus factus est omni-	3	much weeping among them
um. Et procumbentes	4	all. And falling on
super collum pauli oscu-	5	the neck of Paul, they
labantur eum. Dolē-	6	kissed him. ³⁸ Being
tes maxime in uerbo quod	7	most grieved for the word which
dixerat. Quoniam am-	8	he had said. That they
plius faciem eius non	9	should see his face no
essent uisuri. Et de-	10	more. And they
ducebant eum ad nauem	11	brought him to the ship.
LVI. Cum autem factum esset	12	21 ¹ And when it happened
ut nauigaremus. Abs-	13	that we set sail; Being parted
s tracti ab eis recto cursu	14	from them, we came on a direct
uenimus choum. Et se-	15	course to Cos. And the day
quenti die rhodum. et in-	16	following to Rhodes, and from
de pataram. Et cum	17	thence to Patara. ² And when
inuenissemus nauem	18	we had found a ship
transfretantem in phe-	19	sailing over to Phoe-
nicem. Ascendentes	20	nicia; We went aboard,
nauigauimus. Cum pa-	21	and set sail. ³ When we
ruissemus autem cypru ^m	22	came into sight of Cyprus;
Et relinquentes eam ad	23	And leaving it on the
sinistram nauigauimus	24	left hand, we sailed
in syriam et uenimus	25	into Syria, and came to
tyrum. Ibi enim nauis	26	Tyre. For there the ship
erat expositura onus.	27	was to unlade her cargo.
Inuentis autem discipu-	28	⁴ And finding disci-
lis mansimus ibi diebus	29	ples, we tarried there seven
septem. Qui paulo di-	30	days. They said to Paul
cebant per spm ne ascen-	31	through the Spirit, that he
deret hierosolymam	32	should not go up to Jerusalem.
Et expletis diebus prop ^e	33	⁵ And the days being expired, depart-
ti ibamus deducentibus	34	ing we went forward, they all bring-
nos omnibus cum uxoribus	35	ing us on our way, with their wives

(1-11) 20 36b – 38. (12-35) 21 1 – 5a.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: **AB~||s**TRACTILine 33: Scripsit Ranke: **prop^e**CTI

et filius usque foras ciuita- 1 and children, until we were out of
 tem. Et positis genibus 2 the city. And we kneeled down
 in litore orauimus. Et 3 on the shore, and prayed. ⁶ And
 cum uale fecissemus in- 4 when we had bid one another fare-
 uicem ascendimus in naue^m 5 well, we boarded the ship;
 Illi autem redierunt in sua 6 And they returned home.
 Nos uero nauigatione ex- 7 ⁷ But we having finished the
 plicata a tyro descendimus 8 sailing, from Tyre came down
 ptolemaida. Et sal- 9 to Ptolemais. And sal-
 lutatis fratribus man- 10 uting the brethren, we ab-
 simus die una apud illos 11 ode one day with them.
 Alia autem die profecti ue- 12 ⁸ And the next day departing, we
 nimus caesaream. Et 13 came to Caesarea. And
 intrantes domum phi- 14 entering into the house of Phi-
 lippi euangelistae qui 15 lip the evangelist, who
 erat unus de septem 16 was one of the seven,
 Mansimus apud eum. huic 17 We abode with him. ⁹ And
 autem erant filiae quat- 18 he had four daugh-
 tuor uirgines prophe- 19 ters, virgins, who did pro-
 tantes. 20 phesy.
 LVII. Et cum moraremur per 21 ¹⁰ And as we tarried there for
 dies aliquod^τ. Superue- 22 some days. There came
 nit quidam a iudaea pro- 23 from Judea a certain pro-
 pheta nomine agabus 24 phet, named Agabus.
 his cum uenisset ad nos 25 ¹¹ This one when come to us,
 tulit zonam pauli et alli- 26 took Paul's girdle: and bind-
 gans sibi pedes et manus 27 ing his own feet and hands,
 dixit. haec dicit sps scs 28 said: Thus saith the Holy Ghost:
 Uirum cuius est zona^m 29 The man whose girdle
 haec sic alligabunt in 30 this is, the Judeans shall bind in
 hierusalem iudaei. Et 31 this manner in Jerusalem. And be-
 tradent in manus gen- 32 tray him into the hands of the for-
 tium. Quod cum audis- 33 eigners. ¹² Which we hearing,
 semus rogabamus nos 34 were begging him, and they
 et qui loci illius erant 35 also that were of that place,

(1-35) 21 5b – 12a.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: aliquod Victor solummodo obelum adhibens atque τ superscribens correxuit in —τ

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: his obelo adhibito Victor ut videtur in is mutavit. The scribe seems to have conflated hic

with is. I will translate as the latter. Douay, seeing the former, translates with a shade of the latter.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: scriptum fuerat zona^m, quod puncto atque cultro mutatum est in zona.

ne ascenderet hieroso-	1	that he not go up to Jerusa-
lymam. Tunc respon-	2	lem. ¹³ Then Paul
dit paulus et dixit. Quid	3	answered, and said: What
facitis flentes et affli-	4	do you mean weeping and afflic-
gentes cor meum. Ego	5	ting my heart? For I
enim non solum alligari	6	am ready not only to be bound,
sed et mori in hierusale ^m	7	but to die also in Jerusalem,
paratus sum propter	8	for the name of the
nomen dñi ihu. Et cum	9	Lord Jesus. ¹⁴ And when
ei suadere non possumus	10	we could not persuade him,
quieui ^e mus dicentes dñi	11	we ceased, saying: The will
uoluntas fiat.	12	of the Lord be done.
LVIII. Post dies autem istos	13	¹⁵ And after those days,
praeparati ascendam ^{EB} us	14	we prepared, and would be going up
hierusalem. Uene-	15	to Jerusalem. ¹⁶ And there
runt autem et ex discipu-	16	came also some of the dis-
lis a caesarea nobiscum.	17	ciples from Caesarea with us,
adduc ^e ntes apud quem	18	bringing with them one with
hospitaremur. M naso-	19	whom we should lodge; Mnason
nem quendam cyprium	20	a certain Cyprian,
antiquum discipulum.	21	an elderly disciple.
Et cum uenissemus hiero-	22	¹⁷ And when we were come to Jeru-
solymam libenter exce-	23	salem, the brethren
perunt nos fratres,,	24	received us gladly.
Sequenti autem die intro-	25	¹⁸ And the day following,
ibat paulus nobiscum	26	Paul went in with us
ad iacobum. Omnesque	27	unto James. And all
collecti sunt seniores.	28	the elders were assembled.
Quos cum salutasset. nar-	29	¹⁹ After he had saluted them, he
rabat per singula quae	30	related, one by one, what things
fecisset dñs in gentibus	31	God had wrought among the
per ministerium ipsius.	32	nations by his ministry.
At illi cum audissent. ma s-	33	²⁰ But they hearing it, glo-
nifica ^{EB} bant dñm. Di-	34	rified God, and
xeru ^{EB} nt que ei uidet ^r frater	35	said to him: Thou seest, brother,

(1-35) 21 12b – 20a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: poss^{EB}umusLine 14: Scripsit Ranke: V^s ascend^{EB}amus, quam
correctionem evocavit siglum Victorinum / margini
inscriptum.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: siglum Vict. / flagitat correc-

tionem nominis **maso-**||**nem**, quae post effecta est per
V^s, superscripta litera **m**.Lines 33 - 35: Ranke does not comment on hole in manu-
script breaking: **ma**s-||**nifica** **EB** **bant dñm**.
and the words: **di-**||**xeru**nt **EB** **que ei**.

quod^T milia sint in iudaeis 1 what thousands be among the
 qui crediderunt. Et om- 2 Judeans who believe: And
 nes aemulatores sunt 3 all zealous for the
 legis. Audierunt autem 4 law. ²¹ Now they have heard
 de te. quia discessionem 5 of thee, that thou teachest sec-
 doceas a moſe. Eorum 6 ession from Moſes: To thoſe
 qui per gentes sunt iu- 7 among the nations who are of
 daeorum. Dicens non 8 the Judeans, ſaying, they
 debere eos circumcide- 9 have no need to circum-
 re filios ſuos. Neque 10 ciſe their children. Nor
 ſecundum conſuetudine^m 11 to live according to the
 ingredi. Quid ergo eſt. 12 cuſtom. ²² What then is (to be)?
 Utique oportet convenire 13 Surely the multitude muſt unite
 multitudinem. Audi- 14 in a purpoſe. For they
 ent enim te ſuperueniſ- 15 will hear that thou art
 ſe. hoc ergo fac quod 16 come. ²³ Do therefore this that
 tibi dicimus. Sunt no- 17 we tell thee. We have
 bis viri quattuor uotum 18 four men, who have a
 habentes ſuper ſe. hiſ 19 vow on them. ²⁴ Theſe,
 adſumptis ſcificis. te. cum 20 take and ſanctify thyſelf with
 illis. Et impende in illis 21 them: And allow them,
 ut radant capita. Et ſci- 22 to ſhave their heads: and all will
 ent omnes quia quae de 23 know that what they have
 te audierunt falſa ſunt. 24 heard of thee, are falſhoods.
 Sed ambulans et ipſe cuiſ- 25 But that thou thyſelf art both living
 s todienſ legem. De hiſ 26 keeping the law. ²⁵ But as
 autem qui crediderunt 27 for thoſe that believe among
 ex gentibus nos ſcribſi- 28 the nations, we have written,
 mus iudicantes. Ut abſ- 29 decreeing. That they abſtain
 s tineant ſe ab idolis. immo- 30 from that which has been offered
 lato. et ſanguine ſuppo- 31 to idols, and from blood, and from
 cato. et fornicatione. 32 things throttled, and fornication.
 LVIII. Tunc paulus adſumptis 33 ²⁶ Then Paul took the
 uiris. poſtera die puri- 34 men, and the next day being puri-
 ficatus cum illis intra- 35 fied with them, entered in-

(1-35) 21 20b – 26a.

Line 1: Scripſit Ranke: quod obelo et ſuperscripta litera **τ**
 mut. in **quo^T**. Ceterum quod Victor ſcripſit alius
 cuiſdam calamo iterum ac renovatum eſt, id quod in
 hac pagina (uſque ad v. 15) pluies factum cernitur.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripſit Ranke: o~||**omnes**

Line 10: Scripſit Ranke: punctum poſt **ſuos** duplici ductu
 calami effectum.

Line 12: Scripſit Ranke: ingredi

Line 20: Scripſit Ranke: C? **adſumptis** | vocabula

Line 1:

Ra: 383:02

ſanctifica. te. cum punctis, quae commatum
 figuram exhibent, ſeparata.

Line 22: Scripſit Ranke: **ut radant**. Linola ortho-
 phonica, quae vetuit, ne **utra dant** legeretur.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripſit Ranke: **ambulans**. Puncto obelus
 ſatis niger additus. | **cu~||stodiens**

Lines 29 & 30: Scripſit Ranke: **ab~||stineant**

Line 33: Scripſit Ranke: C? **adſumptis**

Lines 34 & 35: Hole in manuſcript breaking words.

UIT IN templum. Adnū-	1	to the temple. Giving notice of
tians expletionem dierū ^m	2	the accomplishment of the days
purificationis. Donec	3	of purification. Until there
offeretur pro unoquoque	4	should be offered for every one
eorum oblatio. Dum	5	of them an oblation. ²⁷ But
autem septem dies con-	6	when the seven days were
summarentur. hi qui	7	drawing to an end, those Judeans
de asia erant iudaei. Cū ^m	8	that were from Asia; When
uidissent eum in tem-	9	they saw him in the tem-
plo. Concitauerunt	10	ple; They stirred up
omnem populum et in-	11	all the people, and laid
jecerunt ei manus. Cla-	12	hands upon him, cry-
mantēs uiri israhelitae	13	ing out: ²⁸ Men of Israel,
adiuuate. hic est homo	14	help: This is the man
qui aduersus populum	15	that against the people,
et legem et locum hunc	16	and the law, and this place;
omne ^m ubique docens. In-	17	teacheth all men everywhere. And
super et gentiles indu-	18	moreover hath brought in for-
xit in templum et uiola-	19	eigners into the temple, and hath
uit sc̄m locum istum.	20	violated this holy place.
Uiderant enim trophimu ^m	21	²⁹ For they had seen Trophimus
ephesium in ciuitatem	22	the Ephesian enter the city
cum ipso. quem aesti-	23	with him, whom they
mauerunt quoniam in	24	supposed that Paul
templum introduxisset	25	had brought into the
paulus. Commotaque	26	temple. ³⁰ And the whole
est ciuitas tota et facta	27	city was in an uproar: and the
est concursio populi	28	people ran together.
Et adprehendentes pau-	29	And seizing Paul, they
lum traherant extra te ^m	30	dragged him out of the tem-
plum et statim clausae	31	ple, and immediately the doors
sunt ianuae. Quae-	32	were shut. ³¹ And
rentibus autem eum	33	there were those seeking
occidere. Nuntiātū ^m	34	to kill him. Reports were made
est tribuno cohortis	35	to the tribune of the guard,

(1-35) 21 26b – 31a.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: ciuitatem

quia tota confunditur	1	thus: All Jerusalem is in
hierusalem. Qui statim	2	confusion. ³² Who, forthwith
adsumptis militibus et	3	taking with him soldiers and
centurionibus decucur-	4	centurions, ran down
rit ad illos. Qui cum ui-	5	to them. And when
dissent tribunum et	6	they saw the tribune and
milites cessauerunt	7	the soldiers they ceased
percutere paulum. Tunc	8	to beat Paul. ³³ Then
accedens tribunus ad-	9	the tribune coming near,
prehendit eum et iussit	10	took him, and commanded him
alligari catenis duabus	11	bound with two chains:
Et interrogabat quis es-	12	And interrogated who he
set et quid fecisset.	13	was, and what he had done.
Alii autem aliud clamabant	14	³⁴ And others cried other things,
in turba. Et cum non	15	among the multitude. And when
posset certum cognos-	16	unable to know the certainty
^s cere prae tumultum	17	for the tumult,
Iussit duci eam in castra	18	He had him led into the barracks.
Et cum uenisset ad gradus	19	³⁵ And when coming to the stairs,
contigit ut portaretur	20	it happened that he was carried
a militibus propter	21	by the soldiers, for the uproar of
uim populi. Sequeba-	22	the crowd. ³⁶ For they were fol-
tur enim multitudo po-	23	lowed by the multitude of the peo-
puli clamans tolle eum	24	ple, crying: Away with him.
Et cum coepisset induci	25	³⁷ And about to be brought into
in castra paulus dicit tri-	26	the barracks, Paul saith to the tri-
buno. Si licet mihi lo-	27	bune: May I speak
qui aliquid ad te. Qui di-	28	something to thee? He replied:
xit graece nosti. Non-	28	knowest thou Greek? ³⁸ Art not
ne tu es aegyptius qui	30	thou that Egyptian who
ante hos dies tumultum	31	before these days didst raise
concitasti. Et eduxis-	32	a tumult. And didst lead
ti in desertum quattuor	33	forth into the desert four
milia uirorum sicariorum	34	thousand assassins?
Et dixit ad eum paulus	35	³⁹ But Paul said to him:

(1-35) 21 31b – 39a.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: cognos-||^scereLine 17: Scripsit Ranke: tumultum^s

Ego homo sum quidem	1 I am indeed a
judaeus a tharso ciliciae	2 Judean of Tarsus in Cilicia,
non ignotae ciuitatis	3 a citizen of no
municipis. Rogo au-	4 mean city. And I beseech
tem te permitte mihi	5 thee, suffer me to
loqui ad populum. Et	6 speak to the people. ⁴⁰ And
cum ille permisisset	7 when he had given him leave;
Paulus stans in gradibus	8 Paul standing on the stairs,
adnuit manu ad plebe ^m	9 hushed the people with his hand.
Et magno silentio facto	10 And a great silence being made,
adlocutus est hebraea	11 he spoke unto them in the Hebrew
lingua dicens,,	12 tongue, saying:
Lx. Viri fratres et patres	13 22 ¹ Men, brethren, and fathers,
audite quam ad uos nunc	14 hearken ye, how to you, I now
reddo rationem. Cum	15 tell the account. ² And
audissent autem quia	16 when they could hear that
hebraea lingua loquitur	17 in the Hebrew tongue, he speaks
ad illos magis praesti-	17 to them they kept the
terunt silentium. Et	19 more silence. ³ And
dixit ego sum uir judaeus	20 he said: I, myself, am a Judean.
natus tharso ciliciae.	21 Born at Tarsus in Cilicia.
Nutritus autem in ista	22 But brought up in this
ciuitate. Secus pedes	23 city. At the feet
gamaliel. Eruditus	24 of Gamaliel. Taught
juxta ueritatem pater-	25 according to the truth of the law
nae legis. Aemulator	26 of the fathers. Zealous for
legis sicut et uos omnes	27 the law, as also all you are
estis hodie. Qui hanc	28 this day. ⁴ Who this
uiam persecutus sum	29 way, persecuted
usquead mortem. Alligatus	30 unto death; Binding
et tradens in custodias	31 and delivering into prisons
uiros ac mulieres.	32 both men and women.
Sicut princeps sacerdotu ^m	33 ⁵ As the high priest
mihi testimonium red-	34 doth bear me wit-
dit. Et omnes maiores	35 ness. And all the

(1-12) 21 39b – 40. (13-35) 22 1 – 5a.

Line 20: Latin does not use nominative pronouns: ego
sum except for emphasis. Hence: 'I, myself,'

NATU· A quibus epistu- 1 elders; From whom also
 Las accipiens ad fratres 2 receiving letters to the brethren,
 damascum pergebam 3 I went to Damascus,
 Ut adducerem inde uinc- 4 That I might bring them bound
 CTOS IN hierusalem ut pu- 5 from thence to Jerusalem to be
 nirentur. Factum est 6 punished. ⁶ And it happened,
 autem eunte me et adpro- 7 as I was going, and drawing
 pinquante damasco me- 8 nigh to Damascus at
 dia die. Subito de caelo 9 midday. Suddenly from heaven
 circumfulsit me Lux co- 10 there shone round about me a great
 piosa. Decidens in ter- 11 light. ⁷ Falling on the ground,
 ram audiui uocem dicen- 12 I heard a voice saying
 tem mihi. Saul· saul· 13 to me: Saul, Saul,
 quid me persequeris 14 why persecutest thou me?
 Ego autem respondi qui es 15 ⁸ And I answered: Who art thou,
 dñe. Dixitque ad me ego 16 Lord? And he said to me: I
 sum ihs nazarenus que^m 17 am Jesus the Nazarene, whom
 tu persequeris. Et qui 18 thou persecutest. ⁹ And they
 mecum erant Lumen 19 that were with me, saw
 quidem uiderunt. Uo- 20 indeed the light. But
 cem autem non audierunt 21 they heard not the voice
 eius qui loquebatur me- 22 of him that spoke with
 cum. Et dixi quid faci- 23 me. ¹⁰ And I said: What shall I
 am dñe. Dñs autem di- 24 do, Lord? And the Lord
 xit ad me. Surgens 25 said to me: Rising up,
 uade damascum et ibi 26 go to Damascus; and there
 tibi dicetur de omnibus 27 it shall be told thee of all things
 quae oporteat te facere 28 that thou must do.
 Et cum non uiderem prae 29 ¹¹ And whereas I did not see for
 claritatem luminis illius 30 the brightness of that light,
 ad manum deductus a co- 31 Being led by the hand by my com-
 mitibus ueni damascu^m 32 panions, I came to Damascus.
 LXI·ANANIAS autem quida^m 33 ¹² And one Ananias,
 uir secundum legem Tes- 34 a man according to the law,
 S TIMONIUM HABENS AB OM- 35 having testimony of all

(1-35) 22 5b – 12a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: uin-||CTOS

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: caelo· Punctum flagitans celo
sero subscriptum

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: claritatem

Lines 34 & 35: te-||STIMONIUM

Lines 35 & 1 on next page: Scripsit Ranke: o-||OMNIBUS

IN NIBUS HABITANTIBUS IUDAEIS	1	the Judeans who dwelt there;
VENIENS AD ME ET ADSTANS	2	¹³ Coming to me, and standing by
DIXIT MIHI. SAULE FRATER	3	me, said to me: Brother Saul,
RESPICE. ET EGO	4	look up. And I
EÄDEM HORA RESPEXI IN	5	the same hour looked upon
EUM. AT ILLE DIXIT.	6	him. ¹⁴ So he said:
DŒ PATRUM NOSTRORUM	7	The God of our fathers
PRÆORDINAVIT TE UT COŒ	8	hath preordained thee that thou
Œ NOSCERES VOLUNTATEM	9	shouldst know his
EIUS. ET VIDERES IUSTUM	10	will. And see the Just
ET AUDIRES VOCEM	11	One, and shouldst hear the voice
EX ORE EIUS. QUIA ERIS	12	from his mouth. ¹⁵ For thou
TESTIS ILLIUS AD OMNES	13	shalt be his witness to all
HOMINES EORUM QUAE UI-	14	men, of what thou hast
DISTI ET AUDISTI. ET NUNC	15	seen and heard. ¹⁶ And now
QUID MORARIS. EXSUR-	16	why tarriest thou? Rise
GE ET BAPTIZARE ET ABLUE	17	up, and be baptized, and wash
PECCATA TUA INVOCATO	18	away thy sins, invoking
NOMINE IPSIUS. FACTUM	19	his name. ¹⁷ And it happened,
EST AUTEM REVERTENTI	20	when I was come again
MIHI IN HIERUSALEM ET	21	to Jerusalem, and
ORANTI IN TEMPLO. FI-	22	was praying in the temple; That
ERI ME IN STUPORE MENTIS	23	I was in a trance,
ET VIDERE ILLUM DICENTEM	24	¹⁸ And saw him saying
MIHI. FESTINA ET EXI	25	unto me: Make haste, and get thee
UELOCITER EX HIERUSALEM	26	quickly out of Jerusalem;
QUONIAM NON RECIPIUNT	27	Because they will not receive
TESTIMONIUM TUUM	28	thy testimony con-
DE ME. EGO DIXI DŒ	29	cerning me. ¹⁹ And I said: Lord,
IPSI SCIUNT QUIA EGO ERAM	30	they know that I
CONCLUDENS IN CARCEREM	31	cast into prison,
ET CEDENS PER SYNAGOGAS	32	and beat in every synago-
EOS QUI CREDEBANT IN TE	33	gue, them that believed in thee.
ET CUM FUNDERENT SANGUINEM STEPHANI TESTIS TUI	34	²⁰ And when the blood of
	35	Stephen thy witness was shed,

(1-35) 22 12b – 20a.

Line 1: See previous page: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**IN**NIBUS

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: eÄdem· cf. 830, 12 & 22.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: co~||**Œ**NOSCERESLines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: ju~||**STUM**

EGO STABAM ET CONSENTIE- 1 I, myself, stood by and consen-
 BAM ET CUSTODIEBAM 2 ted, and kept the
 uestimenta interficien- 3 garments of them that
 tium illum. Et dixit 4 killed him. ²¹ And he said
 ad me uade quoniam ego 5 to me: Go, for unto
 ad nationes longe mitta- 6 the nations afar off, will I send
 te. Audiebant autem 7 thee. ²² And they listened
 usque ad hoc uerbum. 8 until this word,
 Et leuauerunt uocem su- 9 And then lifted up their
 am dicentes. Tolle de 10 voice, saying: Away with
 terra eiusmodi. Non 11 such a one from the earth; for
 enim fas est eum uiuere 12 it is not fit that he should live.
 Uociferantibus autem 13 ²³ With them crying out,
 eis et proicientibus ues- 14 and casting off their ves-
^s timenta sua. Et pulue- 15 tments, And stirring up
 rem iactantibus in aere^m 16 clouds of dust in the air;
 Iussit tribunus induci eum 17 ²⁴ The tribune ordered him brought
 in castra. Et flagellis 18 into the barracks. And that
 caedi et torqueri eum 18 he be scourged and tortured:
 Ut sciret propter quam 20 That he might know for what
 causam sic adclamas- 21 reason they had thus cried out
 sent ei. Et cum adstrin- 22 against him. ²⁵ And when they had
 xissent eum loris. Dixit 23 bound him with thongs; telling
 adstanti sibi centurioni 24 the centurion standing by him:
 paulus. Si hominem 25 Paul said: If a man is a
 romanum et indemnatu^m 26 Roman, and uncondemned,
 licet uobis flagellare 27 Is it lawful that you scourge him?
 Quo audito centurio acces- 28 ²⁶ Which the centurion hearing,
 sit ad tribunum et nun- 29 went to the tribune, and told
 tiauit dicens. Quid ac- 30 him, saying: What art thou
 turus es. hic enim homo 31 about to do? For this man
 ciuis romanus est. Acce- 32 is a Roman citizen. ²⁷ And
 dens autem tribunus di- 33 the tribune coming, said
 xit illi. Dic mihi tu ro- 34 to him: Tell me, art thou
 manus es. ^{Ad} ille dixit 35 a Roman? So he replied:

(1-35) 22 20b – 27a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||^stimentaLine 35: Scripsit Ranke: ^{Ad} mut. in ^{At}, ut 816, 16.

etiam. Et respondit	1	Indeed. ²⁸ And the tribune
tribunus. Ego multa	2	answered: I, myself, with a great
summa, ciuitatem hanc	3	sum, obtained this
consecutus sum. Et pau-	4	citizenship. And Paul
lus ait ego autem et natus	5	said: But I, myself, was born
sum. Protinus ergo	6	so. ²⁹ Immediately therefore
discesserunt ab illo qui	7	they departed from him that
eum torturi erant.	8	were about to torture him.
Tribunus quoque timuit post-	9	The tribune also was afraid after
quam rescivit quia ciuis	10	he understood that he was a
romanus esset. Et quia	11	Roman citizen, and because
ligasset eum. Postera	12	he had bound him. ³⁰ But on
autem die uolens scire	13	the next day, meaning to know
diligentius qua ex causa	14	more diligently for what cause
accusaretur a iudaeis	15	he was accused by the Judeans,
soluit eum. Et iussit	16	he loosed him. And commanded
sacerdotes conuenire	17	the priests to come together,
et omne concilium. Et	18	and all the council. And
producens paulum sta-	19	bringing forth Paul, he set
tuit inter illos.,	20	him before them.
LXII. Intendens autem con-	21	23 ¹ And looking upon the
cilium paulus ait. Viri	22	council, Paul said: Men,
fratres. Ego omni	23	brethren: I, myself, have, with all
conscientia bona con-	24	good conscience, con-
uersatus sum ante deum	25	versed before God
usque in hodiernum diem	26	even unto this present day.
Princeps autem sacer-	27	² And the high priest
dotum ananias praece-	28	Ananias commanded
pit adstantibus sibi per-	29	them that stood by him to
cutere. os. eius. Tunc	30	strike, him, on the mouth. ³ Then
paulus ad eum dixit.	31	Paul said to him:
percutiet te deus paries	32	God shall strike thee, thou
dealbate. Et tu sedens	33	whited wall. For sittest thou
iudicas me secundum	34	to judge me according to
legem. Et contra	35	the law. And contrary to

(1-20) 22 27b – 30. (21-35) 23 1 – 3a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: **summa**, ciuitatem cf. 830, 20b. Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: **percutere os** cf. 814, 4, 5.

Legem iubes me percūti	1	the law commandest me be struck?
Et qui ad stabant dixerunt	2	⁴ And they that stood by said:
summum sacerdotem	3	Dost thou revile the high
dī maledicis. Dixit au-	4	priest of God? ⁵ And
tem paulus. Nesciebam	5	Paul said: I knew not,
fratres quia princeps	6	brethren, that he is
est sacerdotum. Scrib-	7	the high priest. For
p tum est enim. Princi-	8	it is written: Thou shalt not
pem populi tui non ma-	9	speak evil of the prince of thy
ledices. Sciens autem	10	people. ⁶ And Paul know-
paulus quia una pars es-	11	ing that the one part
set sadduceorum et	12	were Sadducees, and
altera phariseorum	13	the other Pharisees,
Exclamavit in concilio	14	Cried out in the council:
Viri fratres. Ego pha-	15	Men, brethren, I am a Pha-
risaeus sum filius pha-	16	risee myself, the son of Pha-
risaeorum. De spe et	17	risees. Of the hope and
resurrectione mortuo-	18	resurrection of the dead
rum ego iudicor. Et cū	19	I, myself, am judged. ⁷ And when
haec dixisset facta est	20	he had so said, there arose a
dissensio inter phari-	21	dissension between the Phari-
saeos et sadduceos.	22	sees and the Sadducees.
Et soluta est multitudo	23	And the multitude was divided.
Sadducei enim dicunt non	24	⁸ For the Sadducees say that there
esse resurrectionem	25	is no resurrection.
Neque angelum neque spm	26	Neither angel, nor spirit.
pharisei autem utrum-	27	But the Pharisees
que confitentur. Fac-	28	confess both. ⁹ And
tum ^s est autem clamor	29	there arose a great
magnus. Et exsurgen-	30	clamour. And rising up,
tes quidam phariseoru ^m	31	some of the Pharisees
pu gnabant dicentes	32	strove, saying:
Nihil mali inuenimus in ho-	33	We find no evil in
mine isto. Quid si sps	34	this man. What if a spirit
locutus est ei aut angelus	35	hath spoken to him, or an angel?

(1-35) 23 3b - 9.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ~~ad~~stabant obelo adhibito mut. in
astabant, cf. not. ad 830, 33.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: scri-||btum mut in scri-

||ptum. A previous edit altered scri-||tum to
scri-||btum

Lines 28 & 29: factum^s videtur Victor correxisse.

ET cum magna dissensio
 facta esset. Timens
 tribunus ne discerpere-
 tur paulus ab ipsis. Jus-
 sit milites descendere
 et rapere eum de medio
 eorum ac deducere eum
 in castra. Sequenti
 autem nocte adsistens
 ei dñs ait constans esto
 Sicut enim testificatus
 es de me hierusalem
 Sic te oportet romae tes-
 tificari
 Lxiii. Facta autem die. Col-
 legerunt quidam ex ju-
 daeis et deuouerunt se
 dicentes. Nequemandu-
 caturos nequebibituros
 donec occiderent pau-
 lum. Erant autem
 plus quam .xl. qui hanc
 conjunctionem fecerant
 qui accesserunt ad prin-
 cipes sacerdotum et se-
 niores et dixerunt. De-
 uotione deuouimus nos
 nihil gustaturos donec
 occidamus paulum.
 Nunc ergo uos notum fa-
 cite tribuno cum consi-
 lio. Ut producant illu^m
 ad uos. Tamquam aliquid
 certius cognituri de eo
 Nos uero priusquam ad-

1 ¹⁰ And when there arose a
 2 great dissension. The tribune
 3 fearing lest Paul should be
 4 pulled in pieces by them; com-
 5 manded the soldiers to go down,
 6 and to take him by force from am-
 7 ong them, and to bring him into
 8 the barracks. ¹¹ And the
 9 night following the Lord standing
 10 by him, said: Be constant.
 11 For as thou hast testified
 12 of me in Jerusalem,
 13 So must thou bear witness also at
 14 Rome.
 15 ¹² And when day was come, gath-
 16 ering together, some of the Ju-
 17 deans vowed under a curse,
 18 saying; They would neither
 19 eat, nor drink,
 20 until they killed
 21 Paul. ¹³ And they were
 22 more than 40 men, who this
 23 conspiracy, had made.
 24 ¹⁴ Who came to the
 25 chief priests and the
 26 elders, and said: We have vowed
 27 under a great curse that we
 28 will taste nothing until
 29 we have slain Paul.
 30 ¹⁵ Now therefore do you with
 31 the council signify to the tri-
 32 bune, that he bring him forth
 33 to you. As if you meant to know
 34 something more certain of him.
 35 And we, before he come

(1-35) 23 10 – 15a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: romae super literas aliquas
 erasas scriptum, quae discerni nequeunt.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: te-||stificari

propriēt paratī sumus	1	near, are ready
interficere illum.	2	to kill him.
Quod cum audisset filius	3	¹⁶ Which when Paul's sister's son
sororis pauli insidias	4	had heard, of their deceit,
Venit et intrauit in castra	5	He came and entered the barracks
nuntiavitque paulo.	6	and told Paul.
Vocans autem paulus ad	7	¹⁷ And Paul, calling to
se unum ex centurionibus	8	him one of the centurions,
ait. Adulescentem	9	said: Bring this young
hunc perduc ad tribunum ^m	10	man to the tribune,
habet enim aliquid indi-	11	For he hath some thing to
care illi. Et ille quide ^m	12	tell him. ¹⁸ And he
adsumens eum duxit	13	taking him, brought him
ad tribunal et ait. Vinc-	14	to the tribune, and said: Paul,
tus paulus vocans roga-	15	the prisoner, hailing me,
uit me. hunc adules-	16	required me; To bring
^s centem perducere ad te	17	this young man unto thee,
/ habens aliquid loqui tibi	18	He having some thing to say to thee.
Adprehendens autem	19	¹⁹ And the tribune taking
tribunus manum illius	20	him by the hand,
Secessit cum eo seorsum	21	Went aside with him privately,
et interrogauit illum	22	and asked him:
Quid est quod habes indica-	23	What is it that thou hast to
re mihi. Ille autem	24	tell me? ²⁰ And he
dixit. Iudaeis conue-	25	said: The Judeans have agreed
nit rocare te. Ut cras-	26	to desire thee; That to-
tina die paulum producas	27	morrow, thou wouldst bring forth
in concilium. Quasi	28	Paul into the council; As if they
aliquid certius inquisi-	29	meant to inquire some thing more
turi sint de illo. Tu uero	30	certain of him. ²¹ But thou,
ne credideris illis. In-	31	do not believe them; For
sidiantur enim ei ex eis	32	there to ambush him, wait
uiri amplius .xl. qui se	33	more than 40 men. Who
denouerunt non man-	34	have sworn an oath neither
ducare neque bibere do-	35	to eat, nor to drink, un-

(1-35) 23 15b – 21a.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: adule-||^scentemLine 18: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / frustra flagitavit
correctionem erroris in vocabalo **habens** positi.

nec interficiant eum	1	til they have killed him:
Et nunc parati sunt expectantes promissum tuum	2	And they are now ready, waiting for a promise from thee.
LXIII. TRIBUNUS igitur dimisit adulescentem. prae-	3	
cipiens ne cui loqueretur quoniam haec nota sibi fecisset. Et uocatis duobus centurionibus dixit illis. Parate milites ducentos ut eant usque caesaream. Et aequites septuaginta	4	²² The tribune therefore dismissed young man; Charging that he not tell any man, that he had made this known to him. ²³ Then having called two centurions, he said to them: Make ready two hundred soldiers that they go as far as Caesarea, and seventy horsemen
Et Lanciarios ducentos a tertia hora noctis iumenta praeparate. Ut imponentes paulum eum perducerent ad felicem praesidem. Scribens ei epistolam continentem haec. Claudius Lysias optimo praesidi felici salutem. Virum hunc comprehensum a iudeis. Et incipientem interfici ab eis. Superueniens cum exercitu eripui. Et cognito quia romanus est uolensquescire causam quam obiciebant illi. Deduxi eum in concilium eorum. Quem inueni accusari de questionibus legis ipsorum. Nihil	5	And two hundred lancers, For the night's third hour, ²⁴ To have prepared mounts; That setting Paul thereon, him they might bring to Felix the governor. ²⁵ Writing to him a letter containing this text: ²⁶ Claudius Lysias to the most excellent governor, Felix, greeting. ²⁷ This man being taken by the Judeans; And about to be killed by them, Coming in with an army I rescued him; And understanding that he is a Roman; ²⁸ And wanting to know the cause which they objected unto him, I brought him forth into their council. ²⁹ This man, I found to be accused concerning questions of their law. But

(1-35) 23 21b – 29a.

Lines 2 & 3: Ranke fails to comment on expectantes Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: cognito

uero dignum morte aut
 uinculis habentem cri-
 men. Et cum mihi per-
 latum esset de insidiis
 quas parauerunt ei.
 Misi ad te denuntians et ac-
 cusatoribus ut dicant
 apud te,,
 Lxv. Milites ergo secundum
 praeceptum sibi. Adsu-
 mentes paulum duxerunt
 per noctem in antipatri-
 dem. Et postera die
 dimissis equitibus ut irent
 cum eo reuersi sunt ad
 castra. Qui cum uenis-
 sent caesaream et tradi-
 dissent epistulam prae-
 sidi. Statuerunt ante
 illum et paulum. Cum
 legisset autem et inter-
 rogasset de qua prouin-
 cia esset. Et cognoscens
 quia de cilicia. Audiam
 te inquit cum accusato-
 res uenerint. Iussitque
 in praetorio herodis cus-
 todiri eum,,
 Lxvi. Post quinque autem
 dies. Descendit prin-
 ceps sacerdotum anna-
 nias cum senioribus
 quibusdam et tertullo
 quodam oratore. Qui a-
 dierunt praesidem aduer-

1 having nothing laid to his
 2 charge worthy of death or of
 3 chains. ³⁰ And when I
 4 was told of ambushes
 5 that they had prepared for him,
 6 I sent (him) to thee, charging also
 7 the accusers that they should speak
 8 with thee.
 9 ³¹ Then the soldiers, according
 10 as it was commanded them, tak-
 11 ing Paul, brought him
 12 by night to Antipat-
 13 ris. ³² And the next day,
 14 leaving the horsemen to go
 15 with him, they returned to the
 16 barracks. ³³ These, when, having
 17 come to Caesarea, and de-
 18 livered the letter to the gov-
 19 ernor; Did also present
 20 Paul before him. ³⁴ And
 21 when he had read it, and had
 22 asked of what province
 23 he was; And understood
 24 that he was Cilician; ³⁵ I will hear
 25 thee, said he, when thy accusers
 26 have come. And he commanded
 27 that in Herod's judgment hall
 28 he be kept.
 29 ²⁴ ¹ And after five
 30 days; The high priest
 31 Ananias came down,
 32 with some of the
 33 elders, and one Tertullus
 34 an orator; Who ap-
 35 proached the governor to acc-

(1-28) 23 29b – 35. (29-35) 24 1a.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: inquit puncto obeloque et
 superscriptione literae **τ** correctum.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: cu-||**stodiri**

sus paulum. Et citato	1	use Paul. ² And with Paul sum-
paulo coepit accusare ter-	2	moned, Tertullus began to accuse
tullus dicens. Cum in	3	him, saying: ³ Whereas through
multa pace agamus per Te	4	thee we live in much peace,
Et multa corrigantur per	5	And many things are rectified
tuam prudentiam. Sem-	6	by thy providence. Always
per et ubique suscipimus	7	and in all places, we accept it
optime felix cum omni	8	most excellent Felix, with all
gratiarum actione. Ne	9	thanksgiving. ⁴ Not excessively
diutius autem protraha ^m	10	will I prolong (this) and,
oro ut breuiter audias	11	I pray thou hearest us in brevity
nos pro tua clementia	12	for the sake of thy clemency
Inuenimus hunc homine ^m	13	⁵ We have found this man to be a
pestiferum et concitan-	14	bringer of pestilence, and a rais-
tem seditione ^m omnibus	15	er of seditions among all the
judaeis in uniuerso orbe	16	Judeans throughout the world,
Et auctorem seditionis	17	And author of the sedition
sectae nazarenorum	18	of the sect of the Nazarenes.
Qui etiam templum uiola-	19	^{6a} Who also hath gone about to
re conatus est quem ad-	20	profane the temple: whom, we
praehendimus. A quo	21	having apprehended; ^{8b} Of whom
poteris ipse iudicans de	22	thou mayest thyself, by examin-
omnibus istis cognoscere	23	ation, have knowledge of this,
de quibus nos accusamus eu ^m	24	whereof we accuse him.
Adiecerunt autem et iudaei	25	⁹ The Judeans also added (to this)
dicentes haec ista se ha-	26	saying that these things
bere.	27	were so.
Lxvii. Respondens autem	28	¹⁰ Responding, though,
paulus adnuente sibi prae-	29	Paul, prompted by the governor
sidera dicere. Ex multis	30	to speak, (said:) For many years
annis esse iudicem gen-	31	thou hast been judge over this
ti huic. sciens bono ani-	32	nation, knowing that, I will with
mo pro me satisfaciam	33	good spirit answer for myself.
Potes enim cognoscere	34	¹¹ For thou mayest understand,
quia non sunt plus dies	35	that not more days

(1-35) 24 1b – 11a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: **seditionem** videbatur ab ipso
scriba obelo atque superscriptione literae **s** mutatum in
seditiones

Line 21: Note: The second part of Verse 6, all of Verse 7,
and the first part of Verse 8, are not witnessed.

mihi quam duodecim ex
 quo ascendi adorare in
 hierusalem. Et neque
 in templo inueuerunt
 me cum aliquo disputan-
 tem. Aut concursum fa-
 cientem turbae. Neque
 in synagoga neque in ciui-
 tate. Neque probare
 possunt tibi de quibus nunc
 accusant me. Confite-
 or autem hoc tibi. Quod
 secundum sectam quam
 dicunt heresim. Sic ser-
 uio patri dō meo credens
 omnibus quae in Lege et
 prophetis scripta sunt
 Spem habens in dñm quam
 et hi ipsi expectant resur-
 rectionem futuram ius-
 torum et iniquorum
 In hoc et ipse studeo sine
 offendiculo conscientia^m
 habere ad dñm et ad homi-
 nes semper. Post annos
 autem plures elemosy-
 nas factururus in gentem
 meam ueni et oblatio-
 nes et uota. In quibus
 inueuerunt me purifi-
 catum in templo non
 cum turba neque cum tu-
 multu. Quidam autem
 ex asia iudaei quos oport-
 tebat apud te praesto esse

1 than twelve, have passed
 2 since I went up to worship in
 3 Jerusalem: ¹² And neither
 4 in the temple did they find
 5 me disputing with any
 6 man; Or causing any disturbance
 7 of the people. Neither
 8 in the synagogues, nor in the
 9 city: ¹³ Nor can they prove unto
 10 thee the things whereof they now
 11 accuse me. ¹⁴ But this
 12 I confess to thee: that
 13 according to the sect, which
 14 they call a heresy; So do I serve
 15 the Father, my God, believing
 16 all things which are written in the
 17 law and the prophets:
 18 ¹⁵ Hope, having in God, which
 19 these also themselves look for, of
 20 the resurrection to come, of the
 21 just and unjust.
 22 ¹⁶ And herein do I endeavour,
 23 a conscience without offence
 24 to have, toward God, and towards
 25 men, always. ¹⁷ Now after
 26 many years, I came
 27 to bring alms to my
 28 nation, and offer-
 29 ings, and vows. ¹⁸ In which
 30 I was found puri-
 31 fied in the temple: neither
 32 with multitude, nor with tu-
 33 mult. ¹⁹ But there are certain
 34 Judeans from Asia, who ought
 35 to be present before thee,

(1-35) 24 11b – 19a.

ET accusarent si quid haberent aduersum me. Aut hi ipsi dicant si quid inuerunt in me iniquitatis cum stem in concilio	1 And they may accuse, if they had
Nisi de una ac solummodo uoce qua clamaui inter eos stans. Quoniam de resurrectione mortuorum ego iudicor hodie a uobis,,	2 any thing against me: ²⁰ Or let 3 these men themselves say, if they 4 found in me any iniquity, 5 when standing before the council, 6 ²¹ Except it be for a one and only 7 voice that I cried, standing 8 among them; Concerning the 9 resurrection of the dead 10 am I judged this day 11 by you.
LXVIII. Distulit autem illos felix. Certissime sciens de ui ^a dicens. Cum tribunus Lysias descenderit audiam uos. Iussitque centurioni custodire eum et habere requiem ⁿ	12 ²² And putting them off, 13 Felix; having most certain know- 14 ledge of the Way, said: When 15 Lysias the tribune shall come 16 down, I will hear you. ²³ And he 17 commanded a centurion to keep 18 him, and that he have his ease,
Nec quemquam prohibere de suis ministrare ei	19 And that he should not prohibit any 20 of his friends to minister unto him.
post aliquod ^{T*} autem dies ueniens felix cum drusilla uxore sua quae erat iudaea. Uocauit paulum et audiuit ab eo fidem quae est in ihu xpo. Disputante autem illo de iustitia et castitate et de iudicio futuro. Timefactus felix respondit quod nunc attinet uade tempore autem opportuno accersiam te. Simul et sperans quia pecunia ei daretur a paulo,,	21 ²⁴ And after some days, 22 Felix, coming with Drusilla 23 his wife, who was a Ju- 24 dean; Called for Paul, 25 and heard from him the faith, 26 that is in Jesus Christ. ²⁵ And 27 him discussing with them of jus- 28 tice, and chastity, and of 29 the judgment to come; Felix 30 being terrified, answered: 31 For the time being, go thy way: 32 But when I have a convenient time, 33 I will send for thee. ²⁶ Hoping 34 also withal, that money 35 should be given him by Paul;

(1-35) 24 19b – 26a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: ui superscripta litera ^a sero
tempore mut. in ui^a

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: aliquod^{T*}

Line 33: Is Felix expecting a bribe from Paul, or is a
prisoner normally expected to pay for his keep?

PROPTER QUOD ET FREQUEN- 1 For which cause also fre-
 TER ACCERSIENS EUM LO- 2 quently sending for him,
 QUEBATUR CUM EO. BIEN- 3 he spoke with him. ²⁷ But when
 NIO AUTEM EXPLETO. ACCE- 4 two years were ended, Felix
 PIT SUCCESSOREM FELIX 5 had for successor
 PORCIUM FESTUM. UOLENS 6 Porcius Festus. And being
 AUTEM GRATIAM PRAESTA- 7 willing to shew the
 RE IUDAEIS FELIX RELIQUID^T 8 Judeans a pleasure, Felix left
 PAULUM VINCTUM. FES- 9 Paul in prison. ²⁵ ¹ Now
 TUS ERGO CUM UENISSET IN 10 when Festus was come into
 PROUINCIAM. POST TRI- 11 the province; After three
 DUUM ASCENDIT HIEROSO- 12 days, he went up to Jeru-
 LYMAM A CAESAREA. AU- 13 salem from Caesarea. ² And he
 DIERUNTQUE EUM PRINCIPES 14 was heard by the chief
 SACERDOTUM ET PRIMI JU- 15 priests, and chief men of the Ju-
 DAEORUM ADUERSUS PAULU^m 16 deans, opposed to Paul.
ET ROGABANT EUM POSTULAN- 17 And they besought him, ³ Request-
 TES GRATIAM ADUERSUS EU^m 18 ing favour against him,
UT IUBERET PERDUCI EUM IN 19 That he command him be brought
 HIERUSALEM. INSIDIAS 20 to Jerusalem; Making
 TENDENTES UT EUM INTER- 21 an ambush to kill him
 FICERENT IN VIA. FESTUS 22 in the way. ⁴ But
 AUTEM RESPONDIT SERUA- 23 Festus answered that Paul
 RI PAULUM IN CAESAREA. 24 was kept in Caesarea,
SE AUTEM MATURIUS PROPEC- 25 And he was ready to depart
 TURUM. QUI ERGO IN UO- 26 thither. ⁵ Who therefore among
 BIS AUT POTENS^{TE} SUNT. DES- 27 you, saith he, that are able; Let
 CENDENTES SIMUL SI QUOD 28 them go down with me, and if
 EST IN UIRO CRIMEN ACCU- 29 there be any crime in the man,
 SENT EUM. DEMORATUS 30 accuse him. ⁶ And having
 AUTEM INTER EOS DIES NON 31 tarried among them no
 AMPLIUS OCTO AUT DECEM 32 more than eight or ten days,
 DESCENDIT CAESAREAM. 33 he went down to Caesarea,
ET ALTERA DIE SEDIT PRO TRI- 34 And the next day he sat in the tri-
 BUNALI. ET IUSSIT PAULUM 35 bunal; And commanded Paul

(1-9a) 24 26b – 27. (9b-35) 25 1 – 6a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: RELIQUID obelo et superscripta litera ^T correctum.

Lines 13 & 14. Vulgate has ADIERUNTQUE. It looks as if someone has tried to scratch out the u here. I have left it as AU~||DIERUNTQUE, and translated accordingly.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: PROPE~||CTURAM

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: POTENS statim post scripionem a scriba superscripta syllaba ^{TE} correctum videtur in POTENS^{TE}

adduci. Qui cum perduc- 1 be brought. ⁷ Who being
tus esset. Circumste- 2 brought; There stood
terunt eum qui ab hiero- 3 about him, Judeans who
solyma descenderant 4 were come down from
judaei. Multas et gra- 5 Jerusalem. They were objecting
ues causas obicientes 6 to many and grievous causes,
quas non poterant pro- 7 which they could not
bare. Paulo autem ra- 8 prove. ⁸ And from Paul, the
tione^m reddente. Quo- 9 replying account was: thus:
niam neque in lege judaeo- 10 Neither against the law of the Jude-
rum neque in templo 11 ans, nor against the temple,
neque in caesare quic- 12 nor against Caesar, have I offen-
quam peccavi. Festus 13 ded in any thing. ⁹ But
autem uolens judaeis 14 Festus, willing to shew
gratiam praestare. 15 the Judeans a pleasure,
Respondens paulus dixit 16 Responding to Paul, he said:
Uis hierosolymam ascen- 17 Wilt thou go up to Jerusa-
dere. Et ibi de his judi- 18 lem. And there be judged of
cari apud me. Dixit au- 19 these things before me? ¹⁰ Then
tem paulus ad tribunal 20 Paul said: Before Caesar's tribunal
caesaris. Sto ibi me opor- 21 I stand, where I ought to
tet iudicari. Iudaeis 22 be judged. The Judeans
non nocui sicut tu melius 23 I have not injured, as very well
nosti. Si enim nocui 24 thou knowest. ¹¹ For if injury,
aut indignum morte ali- 25 or aught worthy of death, I
quid feci non recuso mori 26 did, I refuse not to die.
Si uero nihil est eorum 27 But if there be none of these
quae hi accusant me. 28 things whereof they accuse me,
Nemo potest me illis do- 29 No man may deliver me to
nare caesarem appello 30 them: I appeal to Caesar.
Tunc festus consilio lo- 31 ¹² Then Festus having spoken with
cutus respondit. Caesa- 32 the council, answered: Thou hast
rem appellasti ad caesa- 33 appealed to Caesar: to Caesar
rem ibis. 34 shalt thou go.

LXVIII. ET cum dies aliquod^t 35 ¹³ And after some days,

(1-35) 25 6b – 13a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: ra-||tioneⁿ

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: post paulo nescio quae litera erasa. Looking carefully, I see, where Ranke missed, the o of paulo was a u, skilfully modified, seemingly with the original pen and ink, and the s scraped out, as if the scribe has immediately seen his blunder, and corrected the nominative to the dative.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: super prima syllaba vocabuli

indignum grande punctum cernitur, cuius incerta origo est. Victor si correxisset, duo posuisset puncta.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: post hi litera nescio quae, fortasse i, erasa.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: aliquod^t

TRANSACTI ESSENT. Agrippa	1	had passed. King
rex et Berniciæ descend-	2	Agrippa and Bernice came
erunt caesaream	3	down to Caesarea
ad salutandum festum	4	to salute Festus.
Et cum dies plures ibi de-	5	¹⁴ And as for many days they
morarentur. Festus	6	tarried there; Festus
regi indicauit de paulo	7	told the king of Paul,
dicens. Vir quidam est	8	saying: A certain man
derelictus a felice uinc-	9	was left prisoner by
ctus. De quo cum essem	10	Felix. ¹⁵ Of whom, when I was
hierosolymis. Adierunt	11	at Jerusalem; There came unto
me principes sacerdotum	12	me, the chief priests,
et seniores iudeorum	13	and the elders of the Judeans,
postulantes aduersus il-	14	Desiring condemnation
lum damnationem. Ad	15	against him. ¹⁶ To whom I
quos respondi quia non	16	answered that it is not
est consuetudo romanis	17	the custom of the Romans
donare aliquem hominem	18	to give to anyone a man,
priusquam his qui accusa-	19	Before this man who is accused
tur praesentes habeat	20	have present his
accusatores. Locumque	21	accusers. And room to answer,
defendendi accipiat ad	22	to clear himself of the things
abluenda crimina. Cum	23	laid to his charge. ¹⁷ When
ergo huc conuenissent	24	therefore they were come hither,
sine ulla dilatione sequen-	25	Without any delay, on the day
ti die sedens pro tribu-	26	following, sitting in the tribu-
nali iussit adduci uirum	27	nal, I had the man brought in.
De quo cum stetissent ac-	28	¹⁸ Against whom, when the accusers
cusatores. Nullam cau-	29	stood up; They brought no
sam deferrebant de qui-	30	accusation of things
bus ego suspicabar ma-	31	which I thought ill
lum. Quaestiones ue-	32	of. ¹⁹ But certain questions
ro quasdam de sua super-	33	of their own super-
stitutione habebant aduer-	34	stition they had against
sus eum. Et de quodam	35	him; And of one

(1-35) 25 13b – 19a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: **BERNICÆ**Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: **uinc- || ctus**Line 16: Ranke had **quod**, but both ms. and Vulgate have **quos**.Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: **his** puncto obeloque correctum in **is**. We have seen this conflation of **hic** and **is** before. Cf. **828**, 25.

ihū defuncto quem adfir-	1	Jesus deceased, whom Paul
mauat paulus uiuere.	2	affirmed to be alive.
haesitans autem ego de	3	²⁰ I therefore being in a doubt of
huiusmodi quaestione	4	this manner of question,
dicebam. Si uellet ire	5	asked him: Whether he would go
hierosolymam et ibi	6	to Jerusalem, and there be judged
judicari de istis. paulo	7	of these things. ²¹ But
autem appellantem	8	Paul appealing to
ut seruaretur augusti	9	be reserved unto the hearing
cognitioni. Iussi ser-	10	of Augustus; I commanded
uari eum donec mittam	11	him to be kept, until I might send
eum ad caesarem. Agrip-	12	him to Caesar. ²² And
pa autem, ad festum uo-	13	Agrippa (said) to Festus: I
lebat et ipse hominem	14	wished also, that man,
audire. Cras inquit	15	to hear. Tomorrow, said he,
audies eum. Altera	16	thou shalt hear him. ²³ And on
autem die cum uenisset	17	the next day, when had come
agrippa et berniciae cum	18	Agrippa and Bernice with
multa ambitione. Et in-	19	great pomp; And had
troissent in auditoriu ^m	20	entered into the auditorium,
cum tribunis et uiris	21	with the tribunes, and principal
principalibus ciuitatis	22	men of the city,
Iubente festo adductus	23	At Festus' command, Paul was
est paulus. Et dixit fes-	24	brought forth. ²⁴ And Festus
tus. Agrippa rex et om-	25	said: King Agrippa, and all
nes qui simul adestis no-	26	ye men who are likewise here
biscum uiri. Uidetis	27	with us: You see
hunc de quo omnis multi-	28	this (man), of whom all the multi-
tudo iudeorum inter-	29	tude of the Judeans dealt
pellauit me hierosoly-	30	with me at Jerusalem,
mis petens. Et hic cla-	31	petitioning; And this (man),
mantēs non oportere	32	they cried out, should not
eum uidere amplius.	33	be let live any longer.
Ego uero conperi nihil.	34	²⁵ Yet I, myself, found nothing
dicnum eum morte	35	worthy of his death

(1-35) 25 19b – 25a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: appellantem

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: autem, ad cf. not. ad 830, 20b.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: vocabuli uo- || Lebat ultima litera obelo punctoque satis grandi iugulata Victor penultimam lineola instruxit.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: inquit

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: berniciae

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: o- || nes

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Siglo / ad marg. posito Victor vel ordinem verborum vel interpunctionem corrigi debere significavit: quae correctio facta non est.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: uidere obelo et superscripto u

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: conperi

admisisse. Ipso autem
 hoc appellante ad Augus-
 tum iudicavi mittere
 De quo quid certum scri-
 bam dñō non habeo.,
 propter quod produxi eu^m
 ad uos et maxime ad te
 rex agrippa. Ut inter-
 rogatione facta habeā^m
 quid scribam. Sine ra-
 tione enim mihi uidetur
 mittere uinctum et cau-
 sas eius non significare
 Agrippa uero ad paulum.
 ait. permittetur tibi
 loqui pro temet ipso
 Lxx. Tunc paulus extenta ma-
 nu coepit rationem red-
 dere. De omnibus quibus
 accusor a iudaeis rex
 agrippa. aestimo me
 beatum a te cum sñm defen-
 surus me hodie. Maxime
 et te sciente omnia quae
 apud iudaeos sunt. Con-
 suetudines et quaestio-
 nes. propter quod ob-
 secro patienter me au-
 dias. Et quidem uitam
 meam a iuuentute quae
 ab initio fuit in gente mea
 hierosolymis nouerunt
 omnes iudaei. prae-
 scientes me ab initio
 Si uelint testimonium

1 to be admitted. But with he,
 2 himself, appealing to Augus-
 3 tus, I have decided to send him.
 4 ²⁶ Of whom I have nothing
 5 certain to write to my lord.
 6 For which cause I have brought him
 7 to you, and especially before thee,
 8 O king Agrippa; That exam-
 9 ination being made, I may have
 10 somewhat to write. ²⁷ For unrea-
 11 sonable it seemeth to me
 12 to send a prisoner, and his
 13 charge not to explain.
 14 ²⁶ ¹ Agrippa then said to
 15 Paul: It is permitted for thee
 16 to speak for thyself.
 17 Then Paul stretching forth his
 18 hand, began to give an ac-
 19 count: ² Of all the things whereof
 20 I am accused by the Judeans, O
 21 king Agrippa; I consider myself
 22 blessed by thee, that I can de-
 23 fend myself this day. ³ Especially
 24 as thou knowest all things
 25 that are about the Judeans, both
 26 customs and quest-
 27 ions: Wherefore I beseech
 28 thee to hear me pati-
 29 ently. ⁴ And my life indeed
 30 from my youth, which was from
 31 the beginning in my own nation.
 32 In Jerusalem, is known by
 33 all the Judeans: ⁵ Having
 34 known me from the beginning
 35 If they will give

(1-13) 25 25b – 27. (14-35) 26 1 – 5a.

Line 5: It is unusual to find the abbreviation dñō used for a person other than The LORD.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum -/ frustra flagavit, ut prae-

positio a cum alia commutaretur. In Cod Am. legitur apud

I have translated as is, not with apud as in Cod Am.

perhibere. Quoniam	1	testimony; That
secundum certissimam	2	according to the most sure
sectam nostrae religio-	3	sect of our religion
nis uixi pharisaeus.,	4	I lived a Pharisee.
Et nunc in spe quae ad pa-	5	⁶ And now for the hope in the
tres nostros repromis-	6	promise to our fathers,
sionis facta est. a dō. sto	7	made by God I stand
judicio subjectus. In qua	8	subject to judgment: ⁷ To
duodecim tribus nostrae	9	which, our twelve tribes,
nocte ac die seruientes	10	serving night and day,
sperant deuenire. De	11	hope to attain. For which
qua spe accusor a iudaeis	12	hope, I am accused by the Judeans,
rex. Quid incredibile	13	O king. ⁸ Why is it thought
judicatur apud uos si d's	14	incredible to you, that God
mortuos suscitāt. Et	15	raise the dead? ⁹ And
ego quidem existimaue-	16	I indeed did formerly bethink,
ram me aduersus no-	17	myself, that against to the
men ihū nazareni debe-	18	name of Jesus the Nazarene, I
re multa contraria agere	19	ought to do many things.
Quod et feci hierosolymis	20	¹⁰ Which also I did at Jerusalem,
Et multos s'corum ego in	21	And many of the saints did I
carceribus inclusi. A prin-	22	shut up in prison. From
cipibus sacerdotum po-	23	the chief priests I
testate accepta. Et cū	24	received authority. And when
occiderentur detuli sen-	25	they were put to death, I sup-
tentiam. Et per omnes	26	ported the sentence. ¹¹ And in
synagogas frequenter	27	every synagogue, frequently
puniens eos compelle-	28	punishing them, I compelled
bam blasphemare. Et	29	them to blaspheme. And
amplius insaniens in eos	30	being yet more mad against them,
persequebar usque in ex-	31	I persecuted them even unto
teras ciuitates. In quibus	32	foreign cities. ¹² Whereupon
dum irem damascum	33	when I was going to Damascus
cum potestate et per-	34	with authority and per-
missu principum sacer-	35	mission of the chief

(1-35) 26 5b – 12a.

dotum. Die media in	1	priest; ¹³ At midday, in the
uia uidi rex de caelo su-	2	way, I saw, O king, from heaven
pra splendorem solis	3	a light brighter than the sun,
circumfulsisse me lumen	4	shining round about me.
Et eos qui simul mecum	5	And them that were in company
erant. Omnesque nos	6	with me. ¹⁴ And when we were
cum decidissemus in ter-	7	all fallen down onto the
ram. Audiui uocem lo-	8	ground, I heard a voice speak-
quentem mihi hebraica	9	ing to me in the Hebrew
lingua. Saule saule	10	tongue: Saul, Saul,
quid me persequeris	11	why persecutest thou me?
Durum est tibi contra sti-	12	It is hard for thee to kick
mulum calcitrare.,	13	against the goad.
Ego autem dixi. quis es. dñe	14	¹⁵ And I said: Who art thou, Lord?
dñs autem dixit. Ego	15	And the Lord answered: I
sum ihs quem tu perse-	16	am Jesus whom thou perse-
queris. Sed exsurge	17	cutest. ¹⁶ But rise up,
et sta super pedes tuos	18	and stand upon thy feet.
Ad hoc enim apparui tibi	19	For this purpose have I appeared to
ut constituam te minis-	20	thee, that I may make thee a minis-
s trum. Et testem eoru ^m	21	ter. And a witness of those things
quae uidisti. Et eorum	22	thou hast seen, and of those things
quibus apparebo tibi	23	wherein I will appear to thee,
eripiens te de populo	24	¹⁷ Delivering thee from the people,
et de gentibus. In quas	25	and from the nations; Unto
ego nunc mitto te aperi-	26	which I now send thee, ¹⁸ To
re oculos eorum. Ut	27	open their eyes; That
conuertantur a tene-	28	they may be converted from dark-
bris ad lucem. Et de po-	28	ness to light. And from the
testate satanae ad dñm	30	power of Satan to God,
Ut accipiant remissione ^m	31	That they may receive forgiveness
peccatorum. Et sor-	32	of sins; And a place
tem inter scōs per fide ^m	33	among the saints, by the faith
quae est in me. Unde	34	that is in me. ¹⁹ Whereupon, O
rex agrippa non fui in-	35	king Agrippa, I was not in-

(1-35) 26 12b – 19a.

Line 1: Can this have been a large meteorite? We have all seen the videos from Russia, yes, brighter than the sun, and accompanied by a roar of thunder.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: **ter-**||**ram**. The **m** in

terram is marked for deletion, but it *should* be accusative, as in the Vulgate. Deletion mark is here to be disregarded.

Line 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: **mini-**||**s****trum**

credulus caelestis ui- 1 credulous to the heavenly
 sionis. Sed his qui suñ 2 vision: ²⁰ But to them first
 damasci primum et in 3 that are at Damascus, and at
 hierosolymis et in om- 4 Jerusalem, and unto all
 ni regione iudeae. Et 5 the country of Judea. And
 gentibus adnuntiabam. 6 to the nations did I preach,
 k ut paenitentiam ascerent 7 that they should do penance,
 Et conuerterentur ad dñm 8 And might turn to God,
 digna paenitentiae ope- 9 Doing works worthy
 ra facientes. hac ex 10 of penance. ²¹ For this
 causa me iudei cum es- 11 cause the Judeans, when I
 sem in templo comprae- 12 was in the temple, having
 hensum temptabant in- 13 apprehended me, attempted to
 terficere. Auxilio 14 kill me. ²² But being aided
 autem adiutus dñi usque 15 by the help of God, unto
 in hodiernum diem. Sto 16 this day, I stand
 testificans minori atque 17 witnessing both to small and
 maiori nihil extra dicens 18 great, saying no other thing
 quam ea quae prophetae 19 Than those which the prophets,
 sunt locuti futura es- 20 and Moses did say should
 se et moyses. Si passi- 21 happen: ²³ That Christ
 bilis xp̄s. Si primus 22 should suffer: That he should
 ex resurrectione mor- 23 be the first that should rise
 tuorum. Lumen ad- 24 from the dead: That he should
 nuntiaturus est populo 25 shew light to the people,
 et gentibus,, 26 and to the nations.
 Lxxi. haec loquente eo et ²⁴ As he spoke these things, and
 rationem reddente^m 27 was giving account,
 Festus magna uoce 28 Festus, with a loud voice,
 dixit insanis paulo 29 said: Paul, thou art mad:
 Multae te litterae ad in- 30 Much learning doth
 saniam conuertunt 31 make thee mad.
 At paulus non insanio 32 ²⁵ And Paul said: I am not mad,
 inquit optime feste 33 most excellent Festus,
 Sed ueritatis et sobrietatis 34 But with truth and soberness,

(1-35) 26 19b – 25a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**nni**

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Margini inscriptum cernitur siglum illud **k**, de quo cf. notata ad (Vol II) 385, 28. Quae si recte se habent, corrector flagitavit, ut versiculus **ut poenitentiam ascerent** grandi litera initiali ad mar-

ginem scribenda instrueretur.

Lines 28 - 30: Substantial hole in leaf, breaking up the words as shown. Ranke does not comment.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **inquit** obelo et superscripto **t** correctum

uerba eloquor. Scit enim de his rex ad quem et constanter loquor. Latere enim eum nihil horum arbitror neque enim in angulo quicquam horum gestum est. Credis rex Agrippa prophetis scio quia credis. Agrippa autem ad paulum in modico suades me christianum fieri. Et paulus opto apud dñm et in modico et in magno. Non tantum te sed et omnes hos qui audiunt hodie fieri tales qualis et ego sum exceptis uinculis his. Et surrexit rex et praeses et Berniciae et qui adsidebant eis. Qui cum secessissent loquebantur ad inuicem dicentes. Quia nihil morte aut uinculis dignum quid fecit homo iste. Agrippa autem festo dixit. Dimitti poterat homo hic si non appellasset caesarem. Ut autem iudicatum est eum nauigare in italiam. Et tradidi paulum cum reliquis custodiis centurioni nomine julio cohortis augustae

1 I speak the words. ²⁶ For the king
2 knoweth of these things, to whom
3 also I speak with confidence.
4 For hidden from him was none of
5 this, I am sure. For neither
6 was any of this done in
7 a corner. ²⁷ Believest thou, O
8 king Agrippa, the prophets?
9 I know that thou believest. ²⁸ And
10 Agrippa (said) to Paul: In a little
11 thou persuadest me to become a
12 Christian. ²⁹ And Paul (said): I
13 would to God, that both in a little
14 and in much, not only
15 thou, but also all these who hear,
16 this day, should become such
17 as I also am, myself, except
18 for these chains. ³⁰ And the king
19 rose up, and the governor, and
20 Bernice, and they that sat with
21 them. ³¹ Who, when they were
22 gone aside, spoke among
23 themselves, saying: thus:
24 This man hath done nothing
25 worthy of death or of
26 chains. ³² And Agrippa
27 said to Festus: Set at liberty,
28 this man might have been, if
29 he had not appealed
30 to Caesar. ²⁷ ¹ And when it was
31 determined that he should
32 sail into Italy; They delivered Paul, with the remaining
33 prisoners, to a centurion, named
34 Julius, of the cohort of Augusta,

(1-30a) 26 25b – 32. (30b-35) 27 1.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: **hos**. Superscriptum **e** minutissimi generis. Ranke prints **eos qui**. The manuscript has **hos qui**. I do not see the edit mark he quotes.

hos :: 'these' reads better than **eos** :: 'them'. The Vulgate reads 'omnes qui'...

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: **exce--||ptis**

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: **BERNICIAE**. Cf. not. ad 848, 2: 849, 18.

Lines 28 - 30: Substantial hole in leaf, breaking up the words as shown. Ranke does not comment.

LXXII. ASCENDENTES AUTEM

NAUEM HADRUMETINAM	1	² And going on board
INCIPIENTES NAUIGARE CIR-	2	a ship of Adrumetum,
CA ASIAE LOCA SUSTULIMUS	3	We launched, meaning
PERSEUERANTE NOBISCUM	4	to sail by the coasts of Asia,
ARISTHARCO MACHEDO-	5	Continuing with us, (was)
NE THESSALLONICENSE	6	Aristarchus, the Macedonian
SEQUENTI AUTEM DIE DEUE-	7	of Thessalonica,.
NIMUS SIDONEM. HUMA-	8	³ And the day following we
NAE AUTEM TRACTANS	9	came to Sidon. And
JULIUS PAULUM. PER-	10	Julius treating Paul
MISIT AD AMICOS IRE ET	11	courteously; Let
CURAM SUI AGERE. ET	12	him to go to his friends, and
INDE CUM SUSTULISSEMUS	13	care for himself. ⁴ And when
SUBNAUIGAMUS CYPRU ^m	14	we had launched from thence,
PROPTEREA QUOD ESSENT	15	we sailed under the lee of Cyprus,
UENTI CONTRARI. ET	16	Because the winds
PELAGU ^m CILICIAE ET PAM-	17	were contrary. ⁵ And sailing
PHILIAE NAUIGANTES UE-	18	into the sea of Cilicia, and Pam-
NIMUS LYSTRAE QUAE EST	19	phylia, we came
LYCIAE. ET IBI INUENIENS	20	to Lystra, which is
CENTURIO NAUEM ALEX-	21	in Lycia: ⁶ And there the cen-
ANDRINAM NAUIGANTEM	22	turion finding a ship from Alex-
IN ITALIAM TRANSPOSUIT	23	andria sailing
NOS IN EAM. ET CUM MUL-	24	into Italy, transferred
TIS DIEBUS TARDE NAUIGA-	25	us into it. ⁷ And when for
REMUS. ET UIX DEUE-	26	many days we had sailed
NISSEMUS CONTRA GNIDU ^m	27	slowly; And were scarce
PROHIBENTE NOS UENTO	28	come facing Gnidus,
NAUIGAUIMUS CRETAE	29	the wind preventing us,
JUXTA SALMONEM. ET	30	We sailed near Crete
UIX JUXTA NAUIGANTES	31	by Salmone: ⁸ And
UENIMUS IN LOCUM QUEN-	32	with much ado sailing by it,
DAM QUI VOCATUR BONI	33	we came into a certain
PORTUS. CUI IUXTA ERAT	34	place, which is called Good-
	35	havens. Nigh to which was

(1-35) 27 2 – 8a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: HADRUMETINAM

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ^z fortasse correctionem
 nominis ARISTARCHO et adiectivi MACHEDONE poscit.
 Nam istae litterae h Victori displicuisse videntur.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: HUMA~||NAE

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: PELAGU^m. Not necessary, both
 forms are ok. Accusative is here needed. Accusative
 and nominative have the same form.

ciuitas thalassa. Mul- 1 the city of Thalassa. ⁹ And
 to autem tempore per- 2 with much time
 acto. Et cum iam non 3 lost; And with sailing
 esset tuta nauigatio eo 4 already dangerous, be-
R quod ieiunium iam prae- 5 cause The Fast was already
 terisset. Consolaba- 6 past; Paul encourag-
 tur paulus dicens eis 7 ed them ¹⁰ Saying to them:
 Viri uideo quoniam cum 8 Ye men, I see that with
 iniuria et multo damno 9 injury and much damage,
 Non solum oneris et nauis 10 Not only to the lading and ship,
 Sed etiam animarum nos- 11 But also to our lives,
 trarum incipit esse na- 12 A growing hazard is this
 uigatio. Centurio au- 13 voyage. ¹¹ But the centurion
 tem gubernatori et nau- 14 believed the pilot and the
 clerio magis credebatur 15 master of the ship,
 quam his quae a paulo dice- 16 More than what was said
 bantur. Et cum aptus 17 by Paul. ¹² And whereas it
 portus non esset ad hie- 18 was not a commodious haven to
 mandum. plurimi 18 winter in; The greatest
 statuerunt consilium 20 part gave counsel
 nauigare inde. Si quo 21 to sail thence; If by
 modo possent deuenien- 22 any means they might
 tes phoenice hiemare 23 reach Phoenix to winter in a
 portum cretae. Respi- 24 Cretan port, looking
 cientem ad africanum 25 towards Africa and facing the
 et ad chorum. Aspiran- 26 Caurus wind. ¹³ And the
 te autem austro. aesti- 27 south wind gently blowing; Think-
 mantes propositum se 28 ing that they had obtained their
 tenere. Cum sustulis- 29 purpose; When they had loosed
 sent de asson legebant 30 from Asson, they sailed close
 cretam. Non post 31 by Crete. ¹⁴ But not
 multum autem contra 32 long after, against
 ipsam uentus typhoni- 33 them was a tempestuous
 cus qui uocatur euro- 34 wind, called Euro-
 aquilo. Cumque abrep- 35 aquilo. ¹⁵ And when the ship

(1-35) 27 8b – 15a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum *R* particulum *et* ante *ieiunium* inserendam flagitare videtur. Cf: Ellicott's Commentary: Acts 27,9. | Because the fast was now already past.—The Fast was the Jewish Day of Atonement, which fell on the tenth of Tisri (in that year, September 24th), the seventh month of the Jewish ecclesiastical year. The sailing season with the Jews was reckoned from the Feast of Pentecost to that of Tabernacles, which fell five days after the Fast. Roman reckoning gave a somewhat wider range, sic.,

from the sixth day of the Ides of March to the third of the Ides of November. The manner in which St. Luke names the Fast, and not the Feast of Tabernacles, makes it probable that the time to which we are now come was between September 24th and October 1st, when the Etesian winds, which are always of the nature of equinoctial gales, would naturally be most violent.

Line 26: The Chorus, or Caurus is a wind from the south east.

TA ESSET NAUIS ET NON POS-	1	was caught, and could
SET CONARI IN UENTUM	2	not bear up against the wind,
DATA NAUE FLATIBUS PERE-	3	Giving up the ship to the winds, we
BAMUR. INSULAM AUTEM	4	were so driven. ¹⁶ And to a
QUANDAM DECURRENTES	5	certain island we were borne,
QUAE UOCATUR CAUDAM	6	which is called Cauda,
POTUIMUS UIX OBTINERE	7	We were hardly able to secure
SCAFAM. QUA SUBLATA	8	the boat. ¹⁷ Which was tossed
ADIUTORIIS UTEBANTUR	9	about, the crew taking measures,
ACCINGENTES NAUEM TI-	10	Undergirding the ship, and fear-
MENTES NE IN SYRTIM IN-	11	ing lest they should fall into the
CIDERENT. SUBMISSO	12	quicksands; They lowered the
BASE SIC PEREBANTUR	13	sail yard and so were driven.
VALIDAE AUTEM NOBIS TEM-	14	¹⁸ And we being mightily
PESTATE JACTATIS. SE-	15	tossed with the tempest; The
QUENTI DIE JACTUM PE-	16	next day they lightened
CERUNT. ET TERTIA DIE	17	the ship. ¹⁹ And the third day
SUIS MANIBUS ARMAMEN-	18	they cast out with their own
TA NAUIS PROIECERUNT	19	hands the tackling of the ship.
NEQUE SOLE AUTEM NEQUE SI-	20	²⁰ And when neither sun nor
DERIBUS APPARENTIBUS	21	stars appeared
PER PLURES DIES. ET	22	for many days; And the
TEMPESTATE NON EXIGUA	23	tempest did not soon
IMMINENTE. JAM ABLA-	24	abate; Already used
TA ERAT SPES OMNIS SA-	25	up was all hope of
LUTIS NOSTRAE. ET CUM	26	our being saved. ²¹ And after
MULTA JEJUNATIO FUIS-	27	they had fasted a long
SET. TUNC STANS PAU-	28	time; Paul standing forth
LUS IN MEDIO EORUM DI-	29	in the midst of them,
XIT. OPORTEBAT QUI-	30	said: You should in-
DEM. O VIRI AUDITO ME	31	deed, O ye men, have heared me,
NON TOLLERE A CREATA.	32	and not have loosed from Crete;
LUCRIQUE FACERE INJURIAM	33	And have gained
HANC ET JACTURAM.	34	this harm and loss.
ET NUNC SUADEO VOBIS	35	²² And now I exhort you

(1-35) 27 15b – 22a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: VALIDAE, cf. not. ad 855, 9 & 10.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: creata

BONO ANIMO ESSE. AMIS-	1	to be of good cheer. For there
SIO ENIM NULLIUS ANIMAE	2	shall be no loss of any man's
ERIT EX VOBIS PRAETER-	3	life among you, but only
QUAM NAUIS. ADSTITIT	4	of the ship. ²³ For there stood
ENIM HAC NOCTE ANGELUS	5	by me this night, an angel
DI CUIUS SUM EGO ET CUI DE-	6	of God, whose I am, and whom
SERVIO DICENS. NE TI-	7	I serve, ²⁴ saying: Fear not,
MEAS PAULE CAESARI TE	8	Paul, thou must be
OPORTET AD ^s SISTERE. ET	9	brought before Caesar; and
ECCE DONAVIT TIBI D ^s OM-	10	behold, God hath given
M NES QUI NAVIGANT TECUM	11	thee all them that sail with thee.
PROPTER QUOD BONO ANIMO	12	²⁵ Wherefore, sirs, be of
ESTOTE VIRI. CREDO ENI ^m	13	good cheer; For I believe
D ^o MEO QUIA SIC ERIT QUEM-	14	my God that it shall so be,
ADMODUM DICTUM EST MI-	15	as it hath been told
HI. IN INSULAM AUTEM	16	me. ²⁶ And unto a certain
QUANDAM OPORTET NOS	17	island we must
DEUENIRE.	18	come.
LXXIII. Sed postea quam quar-	19	²⁷ So after the four-
ta decima nox superue-	20	teenth night was
nit. NAVIGANTIBUS	21	come; As we were
NOBIS IN HADRIA. CIRCA	22	sailing in Adria; About
MEDIAM NOCTEM SUSPI-	23	midnight, the ship's
CABANTUR NAUTE APPARE-	24	crew deemed that
RE SIBI ALIQUAM REGIONE^m	25	they discovered some country.
QUI SUBMITTENTES INUE-	26	²⁸ Who also sounding, found
NERUNT PASSUS VIGINTI	27	twenty fathoms;
ET PUSILLUM INDE SEPARA-	28	And going on a little further,
TI INUENERUNT PASSUS	29	they found fifteen
QUINDECIM. TIMENTES	30	fathoms. ²⁹ Then
AUTEM NE IN ASPERA LOCA	31	fearing lest we should land
INCIDEREMUS. DE PUPPI	32	upon rock; From the stern
MITTENTES ANCHORAS	33	they cast four anchors
QUATTUOR OPTABANT DIE^m	34	out, and wished for
FIERI. NAUTIS VERO QUAE-	35	the day. ³⁰ But as the crew

(1-35) 27 22b – 30a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: ^sAD^sSISTERELines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**M**NESLine 22: Scripsit Ranke: Nominis *hadria* litera initiali obelo iugulata. Cf. not. ad 855, 6.Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: ~~NAUTE~~ verisimiliter Victoris correctio.Line 27: Note: **PASSUS** :: pace, is two steps, which is about 5 feet, or 1.5 metres. A nautical fathom is 6 feet.

rentibus fugere de nauī	1	sought to flee out of the ship,
Cum misissent scapham in	2	Having let down the skiff into
mare. Sub obtentu	3	the sea; Under pretence,
quasi inciperent a prora	4	as though they would have cast
anchors extendere.	5	anchors out of the prow,
Dixit paulus centurioni	6	³¹ Paul said to the centurion,
et militibus. Nisi hi	7	and to the soldiers: Except
in nauī manserint uos	8	these stay in the ship, you
salui fieri non potestis	9	cannot be saved.
Tunc absciderunt milites	10	³² Then the soldiers cut off the
funes scaphae. Et pas-	11	ropes of the skiff. And they let
si sunt eam excidere.	12	it drift off.
Et cum lux inciperet fieri	13	³³ And when it began to be light,
rogabat paulus omnes	14	Paul besought them all
sumere cibum dicens	15	to take meat, saying:
Quarta decima hodie die	16	This day is the fourteenth day
expectantes. Jejuni	17	that you have waited. And con-
permanetis nihil acci-	18	tinued fasting, taking no-
pientes. Propter quod	19	thing. ³⁴ Wherefore I
rogo uos accipere cibum	20	pray you to take some meat
pro salute uestra. Quia	21	for your health's sake. For
nullius uestrum capil-	22	there shall not a hair
lus de capite peribit.	23	of the head of any of you perish.
Et cum haec dixisset sumens	24	³⁵ And when he had said this, taking
panem gratias egit dō	25	bread, he gave thanks to God
in conspectu omnium.	26	in the sight of them all.
Et cum fregisset coepit	27	And when he had broken it, began
manducare. Animae-	28	to eat. ³⁶ And then were
quiores facti autem om-	29	they all of better
nes et ipsi adsumserunt	30	cheer, and they also took
cibum. Eramus uero	31	some meat. ³⁷ And we were
universae animae in na-	32	in all, in the ship,
ui .ccLxxvi. Et satia-	33	276 souls. ³⁸ And having
ti cibo adleuabant naue ^m	34	eaten enough, they lightened
jactantes triticum	35	the ship, by casting the wheat

(1-35) 27 30b – 38a.

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**mn**es

IN mare. Cum autem
 dies factus esset terra^m
 non agnoscebant. Sinu^m
 uero quendam conside-
 rabant habentem litus
 IN quem cogitabant si pos-
 sent eicere nauem. Et
 cum anchoras abstulis-
 sent committebant se
 mari. Simul laxantes
 stricturas gubernaculo-
 rum. Et leuato arthe-
 mone secundum aure^a
 flatum tendebant ad litu^s
 Et cum incidissemus in lo-
 cum bithalassum impece-
 runt nauem. Et prora
 quidem fixa manebat
 immobilis. Puppis
 uero soluebatur a ui maris
 Militum autem consiliu^m
 fuit. Ut custodias oc-
 ciderent. Ne quis cum
 enatasset effugeret.
 Centurio autem uolens
 seruare paulum prohi-
 buit fieri. Iussitque eos
 qui possent natare mit-
 tere se primos et euade-
 re et ad terram exire
 Et ceteros alios in tabu-
 lis ferebant. Quosda^m
 super ea quae de nauis es-
 sent. Et sic factum est
 ut omnes animae euade-

1 into the sea. ³⁹ And when
 2 it was day, they knew
 3 not the land. But they
 4 discovered a certain
 5 creek having a beach,
 6 Into which they minded, if they
 7 might, land the ship. ⁴⁰ And
 8 when they had raised the anchors,
 9 they committed themselves to
 10 the sea. Loosing the
 11 ties on the rud-
 12 der; And raising the main-
 13 sail according to the wind,
 14 they made towards shore.
 15 ⁴¹ And when we ran into a
 16 cross current, they ran the
 17 ship aground. And the prow
 18 indeed, sticking fast, remained
 19 unmoveable. But the stern was
 20 wrecked by the violence of the sea.
 21 ⁴² And the soldiers' counsel
 22 was; That they should kill the
 23 prisoners. Lest any of them,
 24 swimming out, should escape.
 25 ⁴³ But the centurion, willing
 26 to save Paul, forbade it to
 27 be done. And commanded that
 28 they who could swim, put them-
 29 selves first, and esca-
 30 pe, and get to land.
 31 ⁴⁴ And the rest, some
 32 they floated on boards; And
 33 some on parts of the
 34 ship. And so it happened,
 35 that every soul es-

(1-35) 27 38b – 44a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: arthemone

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: aure^a

rent ad terram. Et cu ^m	1	caped to land. 28 ¹ And when
euasissimus tunc co ^q	2	we had escaped, then we
nouimus quia milite ⁿ	3	knew that the island was
insula uocatur. Bar [~]	4	called Malta. But
bari uero praestabant	5	the islanders shewed
non modicam humani [~]	6	us no lack of
tatem nobis. Accen [~]	7	courtesy. ² For kind-
sa enim pyra reficiebant	8	ling a fire, they refreshed
nos omnes. Propter	9	us all; Because of
imbrem qui imminebat	10	the present rain,
et frigus. Cum con [~]	11	and of the cold. ³ And when
gregasset autem paul [~]	12	Paul had gathered together
sarmentorum aliquan [~]	13	A bundle of
tam multitudinem et	14	sticks, and
imposuisset super igne ^m	15	had laid them on the fire,
Uipera a calore cum pro [~]	16	A viper coming out
cessisset inuasit ma [~]	17	of the heat, fastened on
num eius. Ut uero ui [~]	18	his hand. ⁴ And when the
derunt barbari pendem [~]	19	islanders saw the beast
tem bestiam in manu ei [~]	20	hanging on his hand,
ad inuicem dicebant.	21	they said one to another:
Utique homicida est homo	22	Surely this man is a murder-
hic. qui cum euaserit	23	er, who though he hath escaped
de mari ultio non sinit	24	the sea, yet fate suffers him not
uiuere. Et ille quide ^m	25	to live. ⁵ And he indeed
excutiens bestiam in i [~]	26	shaking off the beast into
gnem nihil mali passus	27	the fire, suffered no
est. At illi extimabant	28	harm. ⁶ But they supposed
eum in tumorem conuer [~]	29	that he would begin to swell
tendum et subito casu [~]	30	up, and that he would suddenly fall
rum et mori. Diu autem	31	down and die. But to them
illis sperantibus et ui [~]	32	waiting long, and them see-
dentibus nihil mali in eo	33	ing that there came no harm to
ferri. Conuertentes	34	him; They, changing their
se dicebant eum esse dñ	35	minds, said, that he was a god.

(1a) 27 44b. (1b-35) 28 1 – 6.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: co~||**q**nouimusLines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: i~||**q**nem

IN LOCIS AUTEM ILLIS ERANT
 PRAEDIA PRINCIPIS INSU-
 LAE NOMINE PUBLII. QUI
 NOS SUSCIPiens TRIDUO
 BENIGNE EXHIBUIT. CON-
 TICIT AUTEM PATREM PU-
 BLII FEBRIBUS ET DYSINTERI-
 A UEXATUM JACERE. AD
 QUEM PAULUS INTRAUIT
 ET CUM ORASSET ET IMPOSU-
 ISSET EI MANUS SALUAUIT
 EUM. QUO FACTO ET OM-
 N**M**ES QUI IN INSULA HABE-
 BANT INFIRMITATES. AC-
 CEDEBANT ET CURABANTUR
 QUI ETIAM MULTIS HONORI-
 BUS NOS HONORAUERUNT
 ET NAUIGANTIBUS IMPOSUE-
 RUNT QUAE NECESSARIA
 ERANT,,
LXXIII. POST MENSES AUTEM
 TRES NAUGAUIMUS IN NA-
 UEM ALEXANDRINAM.
 QUAE IN INSULA HIEMAUE-
 RAT. CUI ERAT INSIGNE
 CASTRORUM. ET CUM
 UENISSEMUS SYRACUSAM
 MANSIMUS IBI TRIDUO
 INDE CIRCUMLEGENTES DE-
 UENIMUS REGIUM. ET
 POST UNUM DIEM PLANTE
 AUSTRO SECUNDA DIE UE-
 NIMUS PUTEOLOS. UBI
 INUENTIS FRATRIBUS. RO-
 GATI SUMUS MANERE

1 ⁷ Now in these places were
 2 possessions of the chief man of the
 3 island, named Publius. Who
 4 receiving us, for three days enter-
 5 tained us courteously. ⁸ And it
 6 happened that the father of
 7 Publius with fevers and dysen-
 8 try lay afflicted. To
 9 whom Paul entered in;
 10 And when he had prayed, and laid
 11 his hands on him, he healed
 12 him. ⁹ Which being done, also
 13 all in the island, that
 14 had diseases, came
 15 and were healed.
 16 ¹⁰ Who also with many honours,
 17 honoured us.
 18 And when we were to set sail, they
 19 laded us with such things as were
 20 necessary.
 21 ¹¹ And after three months,
 22 we sailed in a ship
 23 from Alexandria
 24 Which had wintered in the
 25 island; Whose sign was Castor
 26 and Pollux. ¹² And when
 27 we were come to Syracuse,
 28 we tarried there three days.
 29 ¹³ From thence, following the
 30 shore, we came to Rhegium. And
 31 after one day, the south wind
 32 blowing, we came the second
 33 day to Puteoli ¹⁴ There,
 34 finding brethren, we
 35 were desired to tarry

(1-35) 28 7 – 14a.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**m**nes

Lines 25 & 26: Douay translates as 'Castors', but most other witnesses interpret this as 'Castor and Pollux', the Heavenly Twins.

apud eos dies septem	1	with them seven days:
ET sic uenimus romam	2	And so we came to Rome.
ET inde cum audissent fra-	3	¹⁵ And from thence, when the bre-
tres occurrerunt no-	4	thren had heard of us, they came
bis usque ad appii foru ^m	5	to meet us as far as Appii Forum,
et tribus tabernis. Quos	6	and the Three Taverns. And
cum uidisset paulas gra-	7	when Paul saw them, he gave
tias agens dō accepit fi-	8	thanks to God, and took
duciam. Cum uenis-	9	courage. ¹⁶ And when
semus autem romam	10	we were come to Rome,
permissum est paulo ma-	11	Paul was permitted to
nere sibi cum custo-	12	dwell by himself, with a
diente se milite. Post	13	soldier that kept him. ¹⁷ And
tertium autem diem.	14	after the third day;
Conuocauit primos iudaeo-	15	He called together the leaders of
rum. Cumque conuenis-	16	the Judeans. And when they were
sent dicebat eis. Ego	17	assembled, he said to them: I, men
uiri fratres nihil aduer-	18	and brethren, having done no-
sus plebem faciens aut	19	thing against the people, or the
morem paternum. Vinc-	20	custom of our fathers; as a
ctus ab hierosolymis tra-	21	prisoner from Jerusalem was
ditus sum in manus ro-	22	delivered into the hands of
manorum. Qui cum in-	23	the Romans. ¹⁸ Who, when
terrogationem de me	24	they had examined me,
habuissent uoluerunt	25	would have had
me dimittere. Eo quod	26	me to be released, for that
nulla causa esset mor-	27	there was no cause of
tis in me. Contradi-	28	death in me; ¹⁹ But contra-
centibus autem iudaeis	29	dicting it, the Judeans
coactus sum appellare	30	constrained me to appeal unto
caesarem. Non quasi	31	Caesar; Not that
gentem meam habens	32	I had any thing to accuse
aliquid accusare. Prop-	33	my nation of. ²⁰ For this
pter hanc igitur causam	34	cause therefore I desired to
rogaui uos uidere et adloqui	35	see you, and to speak to you.

(1-35) 28 14b – 20a.

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: Vinc-||ctus

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||pter

PROPTER SPem ENIM ISRA- 1 Because that for the hope of Israel,
 HEL CATENA HAC CIRCUM- 2 I am bound with
 DATUS SUM. AT ILLI DIXE- 3 this chain. ²¹ But they
 RUNT AD eum. Nos neque 4 said to him: We neither
 LITTERAS accepimus de 5 received letters concerning
 TE A JUDAEA. Neque adue- 6 thee from Judea; Neither did
 NIENS ALIQUIS FRATRUM 7 any of the brethren that came
 NUNTIAUIT AUT LOCUTUS 8 hither, relate or speak
 EST QUID DE TE MALUM 9 any evil of thee.
ROGAMUS AUTEM A TE AUDI- 10 ²² But we desire to hear of thee
 RE quae SENTIS. Nam 11 what thou thinkest. For
 DE SECTA HAC NOTUM EST 12 as concerning this sect, we
 NOBIS quia UBIQUE EI CONTRA- 13 know that it is everywhere contra-
 DICTUR. CUM CONSTI- 14 dicted. ²³ And when they
 TUISSENT AUTEM ILLI DIEM 15 had appointed him a day,
VENERUNT AD eum IN hospi- 16 There came very many to him unto
 TIUM PLURES. QUIBUS 17 his lodgings. To whom he
 EXPONEBAT TESTIFICANS 18 expounded, testifying the
 REGNUM DI. SUADENSQUE 19 kingdom of God. And persuading
 EIS DE IHU EX LEGE MOSI ET 20 them of Jesus, from the Mosaic
 PROPHETIS A mane usque 21 Law and the prophets, from morn-
 AD VESPERAM. ET QUI- 22 ing until evening. ²⁴ And
 DAM CREDEBANT HIS quae 23 some believed the things that
 DICEBANTUR. QUIDAM 24 were said. But some
 UERO NON CREDEBANT. 25 believed not.
CUMQUE INVICEM NON ESSENT 26 ²⁵ And when they agreed not
 CONSENTIENTES DISCEDE- 27 among themselves, they
 BANT. DICENTE PAULO 28 departed. Paul speaking this
 UNUM UERBUM. quia 29 one saying, thus:
 BENE SPS SCS LOCUTUS EST 30 Well did the Holy Ghost speak
 PER ESAIAM PROPHETAM 31 through Isaias the prophet,
 AD PATRES NOSTROS DICENS 32 to our fathers, ²⁶ saying:
 33 Go to this people,
 34 and say to them: With ears shall
 35 you hear, and understand not;

(1-35) 28 20b – 26a.

7 ET uidentes uidebitis et
 7 non sperspicietis. In-
 7 crassatum est enim cor
 7 populi huius. Et auribus
 7 grauitur audierunt
 7 ET oculos suos compres-
 7 serunt. Ne forte uide-
 7 ant oculis. Et auribus.
 7 audiant. Et corde in-
 7 tellegant. Et conuer-
 7 tantur et sanem illos
 Notum ergo sit uobis
 Quoniam gentibus missu^m
 est hoc salutare dñi ipsi.
 et audient. Mansit
 autem biennio toto in
 suo conducto. Et sus-
 cipiebat omnes qui in-
 grediebantur ad eum
 praedicans regnum dñi
 et docens quae sunt de dño
 ihu. xpo. Cum omni fi-
 ducia nemineq̃ prohi-
 benteq̃. Amen.

† uictor famulus xpi et eius gratia episc

capuae legi vi non mai d ind nona

q̃inq̃ p̃c

basili u c s

EXP. ACTUS. APOSTOLORU^m

INC. EPISTULAE CANONICE

INC. PROLOGUS

1 and looking shall you see, and
 2 perceive not. ²⁷ For the
 3 heart of this people is
 4 grown gross. And with their ears
 5 have they heard heavily,
 6 And their eyes they have
 7 closed. Lest perhaps they should
 8 see with their eyes; And hear with
 9 their ears; And understand with
 10 their heart; And should be conver-
 11 ted, and they should be healed.
 12 ²⁸ Be it known therefore to you,
 13 That this salvation of God is
 14 sent to the Nations, and they
 15 will hear it. ³⁰ And he
 16 remained two whole years in
 17 his own hired lodging. And he
 18 received all that
 19 came in to him,
 20 ³¹ Preaching the kingdom of God,
 21 And teaching the things which con-
 22 cern the Lord Jesus Christ. With
 23 all confidence, without prohi-
 24 bition. Amen.

.
 † Victor servant of Christ and by grace Bishop
 of Capua read 2^d May
 AD 546

END. ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

BEG. CANONICAL EPISTLES.

BEG. PROLOGUE.

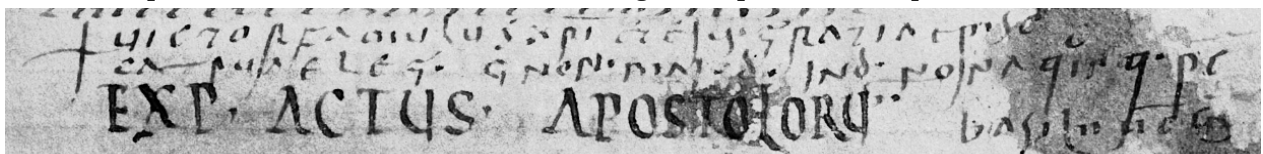
(1-24) 28 26b – 31.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: su~||scipiebat

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: nemineq̃

Lines 26 - 27b: Scripsit Ranke: Loco litterarum numeralum vi siglum scriptum cernitur, quod ad similitudinem litterae u accedit.

Lines 23 & 24: prohibenteq̃, littera m non solum puncto
sed etiam obelo iugulata.



What is here is a few lines of barely legible scrawl. It seems to be a dated reference to Victor, translated according to Paul Koetschau.

Line 1:

Ra: 398:13

N ON ITA ORDO EST APUD GRAECOS	1	This is not ordered as with the Gr-
qui integre sapiunt	2	eeks who fully understand
et fidem rectam sectantur.	3	and with faith follow
Epistularum septem	4	the rule: Seven epistles
quae canonicae nuncu-	5	are named as canonical,
pantur. ^{ut} IN LATINIS CODICIBUS	6	and in Latin books
inuenitur quod Petrus	7	it is found that Peter is
primus est in numero	8	numbered first among
apostolorum primae sint	9	the apostles, first then
etiam ^{eius} epistulae in ordine	10	should be his epistles in order
ceterarum. Sed sicut euangelistas	11	with the rest. But just as the evan-
dudum ad ueritatis lineam	12	gelists long ago, would have
correximus	13	corrected to the line of truth,
ita has proprio ordine deo	14	so these, with God's help, we have
nos iuante reddidimus	15	restored to their proper order
E ST ENIM PRIMA earum	16	For the first of them is an
una iacobi. petri duae.	17	epistle of James, two of Peter's,
iohannes tres. et iudae una	18	three of John's, and one of Jude
quae si ut ab eis digestae sunt	19	Which if they are also arranged
ita quoque ab interpretibus	20	thus by the interpreters,
fideliter in latinum elo-	21	faithfully converted
quium uerterentur	22	into the Latin language
nec ambiguitatem legentibus	23	neither would doubtful read-
facere nec sermonum se uarietas in-	24	ings be made, nor would
pueretur. illo praecipue loco ubi de unitate	25	there be words contradicting
trinitatis in prima iohannis	26	each other. This, especi-
epistula positum legimus in qua est ab infidelibus	27	ally, the place where, on the
translatoribus multum erratum esse fidei	28	Unity of the Trinity, in the first
ueritate conperimus	29	epistle of John, is put, we
trium tantummodo uocabula hoc est aquae sanguinis	30	read, in which there is, from
	31	unfaithful translators, much
	32	error found from the
	33	truth of faith, we find
	34	of only three words named:
	35	these are: the Water, the Blood,

The translation of this text is heavily based on the translation by Thomas Caldwell, S. J. of Marquette University in Milwaukee, WI, and also the text of Wycliffe's translation. I have modified it somewhat, to better match the Latin, and restored the Second Person Singular where appropriate.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: **nuncu-**||**upantur.** ^{ut} **IN**
Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: **etiam** ^{eius} **epistulae** correct uti videtur ab ipso scriba statim post scriptionem verbis illata.
Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: **iohannes**, uti videtur eiusdem.

et sp̄s in ipsa sua editione
 potentes et patri uerbi-
 que ac sp̄s testimoniū^m
 cōmittentes. In quo
 maxime et fides catholi-
 ca roboratur et patris
 et filii et sp̄s sc̄i una diui-
 nitatis substantia con-
 probatur. In ceteris ue-
 ro epistulis quantum
 nostra aliorum distet
 editio lectoris pruden-
 tia derelinquo. Sed tu
 uirgo xp̄i eusthocium
 dum a me impensiu^m
 scripturae ueritatem
 inquiris meam quodam-
 modo senectutem inui-
 dorum dentibus conro-
 dendam exponis qui me
 falsarium corruptorem
 que sc̄arum pronuntiant
 scripturarum. Sed ego
 in tali opere nec aemu-
 lorum meorum inuiden-
 tiam pertimesco nec sc̄ae
 scripturae ueritatem
 poscentibus deneq̄abo

.....

ĒXPL. PROLOGUS. ĪNC.

ALIUS PROLOGUS

.....

1 and the Spirit, omitting in this
 2 edition, testimony of the mighty
 3 words: the Father, and the Word,
 4 and the Spirit. In which,
 5 also the Catholic Faith is
 6 most strengthened that the
 7 Father, and Son, and Holy Spirit,
 8 are one Divine entity is
 9 proven. In the rest of the
 10 epistles, however, how much
 11 our own, and other's editions
 12 differ, I leave to the readers'
 13 prudence. But thou,
 14 Virgin of Christ, Eusthocium,
 15 while of me thou earnestly asketh
 16 about the truth of scrip-
 17 ture thou exposest my
 18 old age to being gnawed
 19 at by the teeth of envious
 20 ones who accuse me of being
 21 a falsifier and corruptor
 22 of the holy accounts of
 23 scriptures. But I,
 24 in such work, neither
 25 fear the envy of my
 26 critics nor deny the
 27 truth of the holy scripture
 28 to those who seek it.

29

30

31 **END. PROLOGUE. BEGINS:**

32

33 **THE OTHER PROLOGUE.**

34

35

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: cōmittentes

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: impensiu^m

Lines 1 - 29: There has been a spillage on this page, and cleaning up the spillage, only partially successful, has

washed away some of the print which was not spilled upon. The page is thus difficult to read, and Ranke must here be trusted.

JACOBUS · PETRUS · IOHANNES	1	James, Peter, John, and	
JUDAS · VII · EPISTULAS EDI-	2	Jude published 7	
DERUNT TAM MYSTICAS	3	Epistles, some mystical,	
TAM SUCCINCTAS ET BRE-	4	some Succinct, also short	
UES PARITER ET LONGAS	5	and long alike, both	
BREUES IN UERBIS LONGAS	6	brief in words, yet long	
IN SENTENTIIS · UT RARUS	7	in wisdom; so that there is hardly	
QUIS NON IN EARUM ELE-	8	anyone who does not hesitate in	
R CTIONE CICUTIAT ·	9	their choice.	
.....	10	.....
EXPL · PROLOGUS · INC · CAPITULA	11	END · PROLOGUE · BEG · HEADINGS.	
	12		
I · DE INIMICORUM INSECUTIO-	13	Of the enemy with his followers	870 1
NIBUS RISUI DEPUTANDIS	14	mocking our disputes	
II · DE TEMPTATIONIBUS ADUER-	15	Of the trials by the adver-	871 5
SARII · quae dī fore plurimi	16	sary, which many consider to be	
ARBITRANTUR	17	God's wrath.	
VI III · DE HOMINE UERO QUOD SIT	18	Of the true man, who should	871 25
OPERIS DOMINICI DOCU-	19	be the proof of the works of	
MENTUM	20	the Lord.	
IIII · DE SERMONE DIUINO QUOD	21	Of the Divine Word, the teaching	872 9
SIT OPERIS INDICIO PRAE-	22	of which is shown by workings	
DICANDUS ·	23	of the word.	
V · DE CULTURA RELIGIONIS	24	Of the culture of religion	872 34
ET MINISTERIO PIETATIS	25	and the piety of the ministry.	
VI · DE DIUITIS CAELESTIBUS	26	Of Heavenly riches, and	873 11
ET TERRENIS quae ANIMAS	27	Earthly riches which	
EGESTATE CONSUMUNT	28	consume the soul	
VII · DE LEGE LIBERTATIS quam	29	Of the law of liberty, how	874 11
IMPLERI OMNIPARIAM EX-	30	all manner of encouragement is	
HORTATUR ET SEUERITATEM	31	to be fulfilled, and of the severity	
IUSTI IUDICIS ·	32	of merciless judgment.	
VIII · DE FIDE quae NON POTEST	33	Of the faith, which can not	875 2
OPERE MOTO FIRMIARI ET	34	work, move or stand, and	
ALELEMOSYNIS	35	the giving of alms.	

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: eLe~||CTIONE

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum R paulo artificiosiori calami ductu ad marginem pictum, quam quem Victor facere solet, referendum videtur ad falsum vocabuli eLECTIONI initium

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: fore^{ur} m

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum VI margini adscriptum referendum videtur ad vocabulum uero quod argumento capitis III non respondet. Victor fortasse legendum esse duxit uerbo ueritatis genito

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: diuitis

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: firmari Punctum inutile.

viii. De nudis sermonibus quod sit professio inimici et fides sine opere corpus exanimæ.	1 Of empty words, that are the 2 profession of the enemy: 3 and of faith without works 4 which is a lifeless body.	875 18
x. De magistris qui citra totam perfectionem esse non possunt.	5 Of the teachers, who cannot 6 be on the side of 7 total perfection.	876 20
xi. De lingua uix edomabile malum	8 Of the tongue which can hardly 9 be tamed from evil.	877 9
xii. De sapientia caelesti et terrena	10 Of Heavenly and Earthly 11 wisdom.	878 14
xiii. De amicis dñi quod mundi nequeant fere amatores ^R	12 Of the friends of God, that those 13 who love this world cannot bear.	879 1
xiiii. De his qui uera locuntur quod culpam nequeant detractionis incurrere	14 Of those who speak the truth, 15 who cannot be blamed 16 by slander.	879 19
xv. De incertum uitae et prolixis disputationibus	17 Of the uncertainties of life, and 18 protracted discussions.	880 23
xvi. De suppliciis saeculi diuitum inuictorum	19 Of the punishment of world's 20 the unjust rich.	881 9
xvii. De aduersorum tolerantiae retributione ^m	21 Of opposition, tolerance, and retribution.	882 3
xviii. De passionibus martyrum ^m et ipsius dñi et quod insecutoribus suis non reddiderint talia	22 Of the passions of the martyrs, 23 and of the Lord Himself, and that 24 He accepted them, not 25 turning away.	882 20
xviii. De remediis uitae praesentis	26 Of the remedies for the present 27 life.	882 26
xx. De uirtutibus sanctorum et conuersoribus eorum qui fuerint peccatis adstricti	28 Of the virtues of the saints, and 29 the gathering together of them, 30 who shall be bound 31 by sins.	883 16
E̅XP̅. CAPIT. S̅CI. IACOBI	32 33 END. HEADINGS OF ST. JAMES. 34	
I̅NC̅. IPSA EPISTULA	35 BEG. THE EPISTLE ITSELF.	

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: exanimæ

Line 11: Hole in vellum. no effect on this page.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: fere^R

¹ **̄X̄F** IACOBUS Dī ET Dñi N̄ ihu xpī
 seruus. Duodecim tri^{bu}
 bus quae sunt in disper-
 sione salutem. Omne
 gaudium existimate fra-
 tres mei cum in tempta-
 tionibus uariis incideri-
 tis. Sciennes quod pro-
 batio fidei uestrae pati-
 entiam operatur. Pati-
 entia **Q** autem opus per-
 fectum habeat. Ut sitis
 perfecti et integri in nul-
 lo deficientes. Si quis au-
 tem uestrum indiget sa-
 pientia. postulet a dō
 qui dat omnibus afluē-
 ter et non inproperat.
 et dabitur ei. postulet
 autem in fide nihil haesi-
 tans. qui autem haesi-
 tat similis est fluctui ma-
 ris qui a uento mouetur
 et circumfertur. Non
 ergo aestimet homo ille
 quod accipiat aliquid a dñō
 Uir duplici animo incons-
 tans in omnibus uis suis
 gloriatur autem frater
 humilis in exaltatione sua
 diues autem in humilitate
 sua. Quoniam sicut flos
 faeni transibit. Exor-
 tus est enim sol cum ardo-
 re et arefecit faenum

1 ¹James, God's, and our Lord Jesus Christ's
 2 servant; To the twelve tribes
 3 which are in the Dias-
 4 pora, greeting. ² Count
 5 it all joy, my breth-
 6 ren, when into divers tempta-
 7 tions; you shall
 8 fall. ³ Knowing that the
 9 trying of your faith work-
 10 eth patience. ⁴ And
 11 patience hath a per-
 12 fect work; That you
 13 may be perfect and entire, failing
 14 in nothing. ⁵ But if
 15 any of you want
 16 wisdom; Let him ask of God,
 17 who giveth to all men abundan-
 18 tly, and upbraideth not; and it shall
 19 be given him. ⁶ But let
 20 him ask in faith, nothing waver-
 21 ing. For he that waver-
 22 eth is like a wave of the
 23 sea, which is moved and carried
 24 around by the wind. ⁷ Therefore
 25 let not that man think that he shall
 26 receive any thing of the Lord.
 27 ⁸ A man in two minds is incon-
 28 stant in all his ways.
 29 ⁹ But let the brother of
 30 humility glory in his exaltation:
 31 ¹⁰ And the rich man, in his humi-
 32 lity; Because as the flower of the
 33 field shall he pass away. ¹¹ For
 34 the sun rose with a burning
 35 heat, and parched the grass,

(1-35) 11 – 11a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: **̄X̄F** Victoris. De glossis cf.
 Specimen cod. Fuld. a. 1860 a me ed. The pages of this
 epistle are heavily littered with glosses. Ranke refers
 his earlier work, which I have added at the end of this
 volume.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: C? ad marg. **bu**, ut legatur
TRIBUBUS

Line 11: Hole in vellum, here used as word space.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: **INCON-**||**STANS**

ET FLOS EIVS DECIDIT. ET DECOR
VULTUS EIVS DEPERIIT
ITA ET DIVES IN ITINERIBUS
SUIS MARCESCIT

II. BEATUS VIR QUI SUFFERT
TEMPTATIONEM. QUONIAM
CUM PROBATUS FUERIT
ACCIPiet CORONAM
VITAE. QUAM REPRO-
MISIT D^s DILIGENTIBUS SE
Nemo cum temptatur di-
cat quia a d^o temptatur
D^s enim intemptator
malorum est ipse aute^m
neminem temptat.

Unusquisque vero tempta-
tur a concupiscentia
sua abstractus et inlec-
tus. Dein concupis-
centia cum conceperit
parit peccatum. Pec-
catum vero cum consum-
matum fuerit generat
mortem.

III. NOLITE ITAQUE ERRARE FRATRES
MEI DILECTISSIMI. OM-
NE DATUM OPTIMUM ET OM-
NE DONUM PERFECTUM DE-
SURSUM EST. DESCENDENS
A PATRE LUMINUM. APUD
QUEM NON EST TRANSMU-
TATIO. NEC VICISSITUDINIS
OBUMBRATIO. VOLUN-
TARIAE GENUIT NOS VERBO
VERITATIS. UT SIMUS

1 And the flower thereof fell off, and
2 the beauty of its shape perished:
3 So also shall the rich man
4 fade away in his ways.

5 ¹²Blessed is the man that endureth
6 temptation. For
7 when he hath been proved,
8 he shall receive the crown
9 of life. Which God hath pro-
10 mised to them that love him.

11 ¹³Let no man, when he is tempted,
12 say that he is tempted by God.
13 For God is not a tempter
14 of evils, and he tempteth
15 no man.

16 ¹⁴But every man is temp-
17 ted by his own concupiscence,
18 being drawn away and al-
19 lured. ¹⁵Then when concupis-
20 cence hath conceived,
21 it bringeth forth sin. But
22 sin, when it is com-
23 pleted, begetteth
24 death.

25 ¹⁶Do not err, therefore, brethren
26 most dear, of mine. ¹⁷Ev-
27 ery best gift, and ev-
28 ery perfect gift, is
29 from above, coming down
30 from the Father of light. With
31 whom there is no change,
32 nor shadow of
33 alteration. ¹⁸Voluntarily
34 hath he begotten us by the word
35 of truth. That we might be

(1-35) 1 11b – 18a.

Lines 18 - 20: Scripsit Ranke: INLE~||CTUS | CONCUPI-
||SCENTIA

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: VOLUNTARIE scalpello corr.
e -IAE. The amended form is vocative, and that makes

no sense. Vulgate also has the vocative, but it is
translated in Douay as genitive, which is the unaltered
form. Hence, disregard.

INITIUM ALIQUOD CREATU-	1	some beginning of his
RAE EIUS. SCITIS FRATRES	2	creatures. ¹⁹ You know, my
MEI DILECTI. SIT AUTEM	3	dear brethren. And let
OMNIS HOMO VELOX AD AU-	4	every man be swift to
DIENDUM. TARDUS AUTEM	5	hear; But slow
AD LOQUENDUM ET TARDUS	6	to speak, and slow
AD IRAM. IRA ENIM VIRI	7	to anger. ²⁰ For the anger of man
IUSTITIAM DEI NON OPERATUR	8	worketh not the justice of God.
III. PROPTER QUOD ABICIENTES	9	²¹ Wherefore casting away
OMNEM IMMUNDITIAM	10	all uncleanness,
ET ABUNDANTIAM MALITIAE	11	and abundance of wickedness;
IN MANSUETUDINE SUSCI-	12	With meekness re-
PITE INSITUM UERBUM	13	ceive the ingrafted word,
QUOD POTEST SALUARE ANI-	14	which is able to save
MAS VESTRAS. ESTO-	15	your souls. ²² But
TE AUTEM FACTORES UER-	16	be ye doers of the word,
BI ET NON AUDITORES TAN-	17	and not hearers only,
TUM FALLENTES VOSMET	18	deceiving your own
IPSOS. QUIA SI QUIS AUDI-	19	selves. ²³ For if a man be a
TOR EST VERBI ET NON FAC-	20	hearer of the word, and not a
CTOR. HIC COMPARABITUR	21	doer; He shall be compared
VIRO CONSIDERANTI VUL-	22	to a man beholding his
TUM NATIVITATIS SUAE	23	own countenance in
IN SPECULO. CONSIDE-	24	a mirror. ²⁴ For he beheld
RAUIT AUTEM SE ET ABIIT	25	himself, and went his way, and
ET STATIM OBLIVISUS EST	26	presently forgot what manner of
QUALIS FUERIT. QUI AU-	27	man he was. ²⁵ But he
TEM PERSPEXERIT IN LE-	28	that hath looked into the perfect
GE PERFECTA LIBERTATIS	29	law of liberty, and hath
ET PERMANSERIT. NON	30	continued therein; Not
AUDITOR OBLIVIOSUS FAC-	31	becoming a forgetful hear-
CTOR SED FACTOR OPERIS	32	er, but a doer of the work;
HIC BEATUS IN FACTO SUO ERIT	33	This man shall be blessed in his deed.
V. SI QUIS AUTEM PUTAT SE	34	²⁶ And if any man think himself
RELIGIOSUM ESSE.	35	to be religious,

(1-35) 1 18b – 26a.

Line 12 et seq: Scripsit Ranke: In inscriptione columnarum huius epistolae per negligentiam scribae illud SEQ., quod locum habet in prima, ter repetitur. I do not understand this. It seems to refer to the confusion of glosses. See appendix.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: FA~||CTOR

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: COMPARABITUR obelo adhib. mut. in COMPARABITUR

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: FA~||CTOR

*Sumptum
ex leuitico*

NON REFRENANS LINGUAM
suaM sed seducens cor
suum. hujus uana est
RELIGIO. RELIGIO mun-
da et immaculata apud
dñm et patrem haec est
VISITARE pupillos et uidu-
as IN TRIBULATIONE eoru^m
IMMACULATUM se custodi-
re ab hoc saeculo
VI. **FRATRES MEI. NOLITE**
IN PERSONARUM acce-
PTIONEM HABERE fidem
dñi n̄ ihu xp̄i. GLORIAE
ETENIM SI INTROIERIT IN
CONVENTU uestro.
Uir aureum anulum ha-
bens IN ueste candida
INTROIERIT AUTEM ET pau-
per IN SORDIDO HABITU
ET INTENDATIS eum qui IN-
dutus est ueste prae-
clara. ET DIXERITIS Tu
sede hic bene. **PAUPE-**
RI AUTEM DICATIS **TUISTA**
ILLIC. aut sede. SUB sca-
BILLO pedum meorum
NONNE JUDICATIS apud uos-
met ipsos. ET FACTI
ESTIS IUDICES cogitatio-
num INIQUARUM. Audi-
te fratres mei dilectis-
simi. NONNE dñs eLe-
git pauperes IN hoc mun-
do. diuites IN fide,,

1 Not bridling his tongue,
2 but deceiving his own heart,
3 this man's religion is
4 vain. ²⁷ Religion clean
5 and undefiled before
6 God and the Father, is this:
7 To visit the fatherless and widows
8 in their tribulation:
9 And to keep one's self un-
10 blemished from this world.
11 **2¹ My brethren, do not,**
12 with respect of persons,
13 have the faith of
14 our Lord Jesus Christ of glory.
15 ² For if there shall come into
16 your assembly
17 A man having a golden
18 ring, in fine apparel,
19 And there shall come in also a
20 poor man in mean attire,
21 ³ And you have respect to him
22 that is clothed with the fine
23 apparel. And shall say: Sit
24 thou here well. But to
25 the poor man, say: Stand thou
26 there, or sit; Under
27 my footstool:
28 ⁴ Do you not judge within
29 yourselves? And are
30 you become judges of
31 unjust thoughts? ⁵ Hearken,
32 my dearest breth-
33 ren: Hath not God
34 chosen the poor in this
35 world, rich in faith,

(1-10) 1 26b – 27. (11-35) 2 1 – 5a.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: nota marg. Victorina

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: acce-||**P**TIONEM

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: **TUISTA**

Et heredes regni quod re- 1 And heirs of the kingdom which God
 promisit dñs diligentibus se 2 hath promised to them that love him?
 Vos autem exhonorastis 3 ⁶ But you have dishonoured
 pauperem. Nonne 4 the poor man. Do not
 diuites per potentiam 5 the rich oppress you
 opprimunt uos. Et ip- 6 by might? And do not these
 si trahunt uos ad iudicia 7 drag you before their judiciary?
 Nonne ipsi blasphemant 8 ⁷ Do not they blaspheme
 bonum nomen quod inuo- 9 the good name that is
 catum est super uos 10 invoked upon you?
 vii. Si tamen Legem perficitis 11 ⁸ If then you fulfill
 regalem secundum scrib- 12 the royal law, according to the
 pturas. Diligis proxi- 13 scriptures, Thou shalt love thy
 mum tuum sicut te ipsu^m 14 neighbour as thyself;
 bene facis. Si autem 15 thou doest well. ⁹ But if
 personas accipētis pec- 16 you have respect to persons,
 catum operamini. Redar- 17 you commit sin. Being re-
 cuti a Lege quasi trans- 18 proved by the law as trans-
 gressores. Quicumque 19 gressors. ¹⁰ And whoso-
 autem totam Legem ser- 20 ever shall keep the
 uauerit. Offendat au- 21 whole law; But offend
 tem in uno factus est 22 in one point, is become
 omnium reus. Qui eni^m 23 guilty of all. ¹¹ For he that said,
 dixit non moecaberis 24 Thou shalt not commit adultery,
 dixit et non occides. 25 said also, Thou shalt not kill.
 Quod si non moecaberis 26 Now if thou commit not adultery,
 occides autem. Factus 27 but shalt kill; Thou art become
 est transgressor Legis 28 a transgressor of the law.
 Sic loquimini et sic facite 29 ¹² So speak ye, and so do,
 sicut per Legem libertatis 30 As by the law of liberty
 incipientes iudicari. 31 being to be judged.
 Iudicium enim sine mise- 32 ¹³ For let judgment without
 ricordia illi qui non fe- 33 mercy be to him that hath not
 cit misericordiam. 34 done mercy.
 Superexultat autem miseri- 35 And mercy exalteth itself

(1-35) 2 5b – 13a.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: i-||psi

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: scri-||pturas simul
correcto b̄ in p

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: accipētis

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: moecaberis corr. e —aueris

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: est

cordia iudicio	1	above judgment.
viii · Q uid proderit fratres	2	¹⁴ What shall it profit, my brethren,
mei si fidem quis dicat se	3	if a man say he hath
habere opera autem non	4	faith, but hath not
habeat. Numquid pote-	5	works? How is it possible
rit fides saluare eum.	6	for faith to save him?
Si autem frater aut soror	7	¹⁵ And if a brother or sister
nudi sunt et indigent uic-	8	be naked, and want
c tu cotidiano. Dicat au-	9	daily food; ¹⁶ And one
tem aliquis de uobis illis.	10	of you say to them:
Ite in pace calefaciemini	11	Go in peace, be ye warmed
et saturamini. Non de-	12	and filled. Yet give
deritis autem eis quae	13	them not those things that
necessaria sunt corpori	14	are necessary for the body,
quid proderit. Sic et fi-	15	what shall it profit? ¹⁷ So faith
des si non habet opera	16	also, if it have not works,
mortua est in semet ipsa ^m	17	death is into itself.
viii · S ed dicet quis tu fidem	18	¹⁸ But some man will say: Faith, thou
habes et ego opera habeo	19	hast, and I have works.
Ostende mihi fidem tuam	20	Shew me thy faith
sine operibus. Et ego	21	without works. And I
ostendam tibi ex operibus	22	will shew thee, by works,
fidem meam. Tu cre-	23	my faith. ¹⁹ Thou be-
dis quoniam unus est d ^s	24	lievest that there is one God.
Bene facis. Et daemones	25	Thou dost well. The devils also
credunt et contremes-	26	believe and trem-
s cunt. Uis autem scire	27	ble. ²⁰ But wilt thou know,
o homo inanis quoniam	28	O vain man, that
fides sine operibus otiosa	29	faith without works is
est. Abraham pater	30	dead? ²¹ Abraham our
noster nonne ex operibus	31	father, was not he
justificatus est. Of-	32	justified by works, of-
ferens isaac filiam suam ^m	33	fering up Isaac his son
super altare. Uide	34	upon the altar? ²² Seest thou,
quoniam fides cooperabatur	35	that faith did co-operate

(1-35) 2 13b – 22a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: ut~||**c**tu | cotidianoLines 26 & 27: contreme~||**s**cunt

operibus illius. Ex ope-	1	with his works. And by
ribus fides consumma-	2	works faith was made
ta est. Et suppleta est	3	perfect? ²³ And the scripture
scriptura dicens.	4	was fulfilled, saying:
7 Credidit Abraham dō et re-	5	Abraham believed God, and
7 putatum est illi ad insti-	6	it was reckoned to him as righte-
7 tiam. Et amicus dī ap-	7	ousness. And he was called
7 pellatus est. Uide-	8	the friend of God. ²⁴ Do you
tis quoniam ex operibus	9	see that by works
justificatur homo. et	10	a man is justified, and
non ex fide tantum. Si-	11	not by faith only? ²⁵ And
militer autem et Raab	12	in like manner also Rahab
meretrix. Nonne ex	13	the harlot; How was she
operibus justificata est	14	not justified by works?
Suscipiens nuntios et alia	15	Receiving the messengers, and send-
uia eiciens. Sicut enī	16	ing them out another way. ²⁶ For
corpus sine spū emor-	17	even as the body without the spirit
tuum est. Ita et fides	18	is dead; So also faith
sine operibus mortua est	19	without works is dead.
x. Nolite plures magistri	20	3 ¹ Be ye not many masters,
fieri fratres mei. Sci-	21	my brethren, know-
entes quoniam majus ju-	22	ing that the greater judg-
diciū sumitis. In mul-	23	ment you receive. ² For in
tis enim offendimus om-	24	many things we all
m nes. Si quis in uerbo	25	offend. If any man offend
non offendit hic perfec-	26	not in word, the same is
c tus est uir. potest etiā	27	a perfect man. He is able also
freno circumducere	28	with a bridle to lead about
totum corpus. Si autem	29	the whole body. ³ For if
equorum frenos in ora	30	we put bits into the mouths
mittimus ad consentien-	31	of horses, that they
dum nobis. Et omne	32	may obey us; And
corpus illorum circum-	33	we turn about their
ferimus. Ecce et na-	34	whole body. ⁴ Behold also
ues cum magnae sint	35	ships, whereas they are great,

(1-19) 2 22b – 26. (20-35) 3 1 – 4a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: scripPtura

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: o~||mne

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: perfec~||ctus

et a uentis ualidis minen-	1	and by strong winds are dri-
tur. Circumferun-	2	ven; Yet are they turned
tur autem ^a modico cuber-	3	about with a small helm,
maculo ubi impetus ^m di-	4	whithersoever the force of
rigentis uoluerit. Ita	5	the pilot willeth. ⁵ Even
et lingua. Modicum	6	so the tongue. Small
quidem membrum est	7	indeed, this member is,
et magna exultat.	8	and greatly it boasteth.
xi. Ecce quantus ignis quam	9	Behold a measure of fire, how
magnam siluam incen-	10	great a forest it will set to
dit. Et lingua ignis est	11	blaze. ⁶ And the tongue is a fire,
Universitas iniquitatis	12	A world of iniquity.
Lingua constituitur in	13	The tongue is placed among
membris nostris. Quae	14	our members; Which
maculat totum corpus	15	defileth the whole body,
et inflammat rotam na-	16	and inflameth the wheel of
tivitat ^m is nostrae infla-	17	our nativity, being set
mat ^a a gehenna. Omnis	18	on fire by hell. ⁷ For
enim natura bestiaru ^m	19	every nature of beasts,
et uolucrum et repen-	20	and of birds, and of creeping
tium. Etiam ceteroru ^m	21	things; And of the rest,
domantur et domita sunt	22	is tamed, and hath been tamed,
a natura humana. Lin-	23	by the nature of man: ⁸ But
gua ^m autem nullas homi-	24	the tongue no
num domare potest.	25	man can tame,
Inquietum malum. Ple-	26	An unquiet evil, full
na ueneno mortifero	27	of deadly poison.
In ipsa benedicimus dñ	28	⁹ By it we bless God
et patrem. Et in ipsa	29	and the Father. And by it
maledicimus homines	30	we curse men,
qui ad similitudinem dī	31	who are made after the
facti sunt. Ex ipso	32	likeness of God. ¹⁰ From the same
ore procedit benedic-	33	mouth proceedeth bles-
c tio et maledictio. Non	34	sing and cursing. This
oportet fratres mei	35	ought not, My brethren,

(1-35) 3 4b – 10a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: autem^a modicoLines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: impetus dirigentis tum
rasura tum superscriptione corr. ex in pectus
dirigentisLines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: inflam~||mat^a a gehennaLines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: Lin~||gua^mLine 28: Scripsit Ranke: benedicimus si correctura est,
erronea. I do not see any correction.Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: benedi~||ctio: c has
been erased.

haec ita fieri,, Num-	1	so to be. ¹¹ How can a
quid fons de eodem fora-	2	fountain, out of the same
mine emanat dulcem et	3	hole, send forth sweet and
amaram aquam,, Num-	4	bitter water? ¹² How can
quid potest fratres mei	5	it be, my brethren,
figus uvas facere aut	6	the fig tree bear grapes; or
uitis ficus,, Sic nequesal-	7	the vine, figs? So neither from
sac ⁿ dulcem potest face-	8	the sea, can sweet water
re aquam,, Quis sapiens	9	be made. ¹³ Who is wise,
et disciplinatus inter uos	10	and educated among you?
Ostendat ex bona conuersa-	11	Let him shew, by a good conversa-
tione operam suam in	12	tion, his work in the
mansuetudine sapientiae	13	meekness of wisdom.
xii. Quod si zelum amarum ha-	14	¹⁴ But if bitter zeal you
betis et contentiones su ⁿ	15	have, and contentions
in cordibus uestris,, No-	16	in your hearts; Glory
lite gloriari et mendaces	17	not, and be not liars
esse aduersus ueritate ^m	18	against the truth.
Non est enim ista sapientia	19	¹⁵ For this is not wisdom,
desursum descendens	20	descending from above:
Sed terrena,, Animalis	21	But earthly. Sensual.
diabolica,, Ubi enim ze-	22	Devilish. ¹⁶ For where is envy-
lus et contentio ibi incons-	23	ing and contention, there is, incon-
s tantia et omne opus pra-	24	stancy, and every evil
uum,, Quae autem de-	25	work. ¹⁷ But the wisdom,
sursum est sapientia	26	that is from above,
primum quidem pudica	27	First indeed is
est,, Deinde pacifica	28	chaste; Then peaceable,
modesta. suadibilis.	29	modest, easy to be persuaded,
Bonis consentiens,, Ple-	30	Consenting to the good; Full of
na misericordia et fruc-	31	mercy and good
c tibus bonis,, Iudicans	32	fruits. Judging,
sine simulatione. Fruc-	33	without dissimulation. ¹⁸ And
c tus autem iustitiae ^{in pace^m} semi-	34	the fruit of justice is sown, ^{in peace}
natur. facientibus pacem	35	to them that make peace.

(1-35) 3 10b – 18.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: sal-||salⁿ, obelo
(punctoque) quoque adhib.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: operam suam rasura mut. in
opera sua, but surely they should be accusative, as Vul-
gate witnesses. Restored, here, according to the Vulgate.

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: incon-||stantia

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: fru-||ctibus

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: fru-||ctus

Line 34: Scribe has inserted in pacem, corrected to in
pace. Ranke accepts, but does not comment.

xiii. Unde bella et lites in uobis nonne hinc ex concupiscentiis uestris. quae militant in membris uestris,, Concupiscitis et non habetis. Occiditis et zelatis et non potestis adipisci,, Liti- gatis et belligeratis Non habetis propter quod non postulat. Petitis et non accipitis eo quod male petatis,, Ut in concupiscentiis uest-	1 4 ¹ Whence are wars and strife among 2 you? are they not hence, from 3 your concupiscences? Which 4 are at war in your 5 members? ² You covet, 6 and have not. You 7 kill, and envy, and can 8 not obtain. You 9 strive and war.
stris insumatis,, Adul- terj,, Nescitis quia amicitia huius mundi inimica est dō,,	10 And you have not, because 11 you ask not. ³ You 12 ask, and receive not; be- 13 cause you ask amiss. That in 14 your concupiscences you 15 may consume it. ⁴ Adul- 16 terers: Know you not that the 17 friendship of this world is the 18 enemy of God?
xiiii. Quicumque ergo uoluerit amicus esse saeculi huius,, Inimicus dī constituitur,, Aut putatis quia inaniter scrip- tura dicat,, Ad inuidiam concupiscit sps qui inhabitat in uobis,, Maiorem autem dat gratiam propter quod dicit,, Ds superbis resistit. humilibus autem dat gratiam Subditi igitur estote dō Resistite autem diabolo et fugiet a uobis,, Adpropinquate dño et adpropinquauit uobis,,	19 Whosoever therefore will 20 be a friend of this 21 world; Becometh an 22 enemy of God. ⁵ Or do 23 you think that in vain the scrip- 24 ture saith: To envy doth 25 the spirit covet which dwell- 26 eth in you? ⁶ But he 27 giveth greater grace, 28 wherefore he saith: God 29 resisteth the proud, and 30 giveth grace to the humble. 31 ⁷ Be subject therefore to God, 32 But resist the devil, 33 and he will flee from you. ⁸ Draw 34 nigh to the Lord, and he will 35 draw nigh to you.

(1-35) 4 1 – 8a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||stris

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: scri-||ptura, simul mutato B in p

EMUNDATE MANUS PECCA-	1	Cleanse your hands, ye
TORES,, ET PURIFICATE	2	sinner. And purify
CORDA DUPLEXES ANIMO.	3	your hearts, ye double minded.
MISERI ESTOTE,, ET LUGE-	4	⁹ Be afflicted. And mourn,
TE ET PLORATE,, RISUS	5	and weep. Let your laughter
VESTER IN LUCTUM CONUER-	6	be turned into mourn-
TATUR,, ET GAUDIUS ^m IN ME-	7	ing, and your joy into
ROREM,, HUMILIAMINI	8	sorrow. ¹⁰ Be humbled
IN CONSPECTU Dñi ET EXAL-	9	in the sight of the Lord, and he
TABIT VOS. NOLITE DETRA-	10	will exalt you. ¹¹ Detract
HERE DE ALTERUTRUM FRA-	11	not one another, my bre-
TRES,, QUI DETRAHIT FRA-	12	thren. He that detracteth his bro-
TRI AUT QUI JUDICAT FRA-	13	ther, or he that judgeth his bro-
TREM SUUM,, DETRA-	14	ther; Detracteth
HIT LEGI ET JUDICAT LEGEM	15	the law, and judgeth the law.
SI AUTEM JUDICAS LEGEM	16	But if thou judge the law,
NON EST FACTOR LEGIS SED	17	Thou art not a doer of the law, but
JUDEX,, UNUS EST LE-	18	a judge. ¹² There is one law-
GISLATOR ET JUDEX,, QUI	19	giver, and judge. He, who
POTEST PERDERE ET LIBE-	20	is able to damn and to dis-
RARE,, TU AUTEM QUIS	21	miss. But who art thou that
ES QUI JUDICAS PROXIMU ^m	22	judgest thy neighbour?
xv. ECCE NUNC QUI DICITIS HODIE	23	¹³ Behold, now you that say: Today
AUT CRASTINA IBIMUS IN	24	or tomorrow we will go into
ILLAM CIVITATEM ET FACI-	25	such a city, and there
EMUS QUIDEM IBI ANNUM	26	we will spend a year,
ET MERCABIMUR ET LUCRU ^m	27	And will trade, and make
FACIEMUS,, QUI IGNO-	28	our gain. ¹⁴ Whereas you know
RATIS QUID ERIT IN CRA-	29	not what shall come in the
S ^t TINU ^m ,, QUAE ENIM EST	30	morrow. ¹⁵ For what is
VITA VESTRA,, VAPOR	31	your life? It is a vapour
EST AD MODICUM PARENS	32	appearing for a little while,
DEINCEPS EXTERMINATUR	33	Afterwards it shall vanish away.
PRO EO UT DICATIS SI Dñs	34	For that you should say: If the Lord
VO LUERIT ET SI VIXERIMUS	35	will, and if we shall live,

(1-35) 4 8b – 15a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: GAUDIUM corr. e —us adhib. obelo
ac lineola super u

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: EXULTABIT corr. e —AUT
Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: CRA—||STINU^m

faciemus hoc aut illud	1	we will do this or that.
Nunc autem exultatis in	2	¹⁶ But now you rejoice in
superbiis uestris., Om-	3	your arrogancies. All
n̄nis exultatio talis ma-	4	such rejoicing is
ligna est., Scienti igitur	5	wicked. ¹⁷ Who knoweth
bonam facere et	6	therefore to do good, and
non facienti peccatum	7	doth it not, to him
est illi.	8	it is sin.
xvi. ¹⁷ A ¹⁷ ce nunc diuites plorate	9	⁵ ¹ Set to now, ye rich men, weep
ululantes in miseriis	10	and howl in your miseries,
quae aduenient uobis	11	which shall come upon you.
diuitiae uestrae putrae	12	² Your riches are
factae sunt., Et uesti-	13	corrupted. And your gar-
menta uestra a tineis	14	ments are moth-
comesta sunt., Aurum	15	eaten. ³ Your gold
et argentum uestrum	16	and silver is
eruginauit., Et erugo	17	cankered. And the rust
eorum in testimonium	18	of them shall be for a testimony
uobis erit., Et mandu-	19	against you. And shall
cabit carnes uestras	20	eat your flesh
sicut ignis., Thesauri-	21	like fire. You have heaped
zastis in nouissimis diebus	22	treasure together for the last days.
Ecce merces operario-	23	⁴ Behold the hire of the labour-
rum qui messuerunt	24	ers, who have reaped
regiones uestras., Qui	25	down your fields. Who
fraudatus est a uobis	26	are defrauded by you,
clamat., Et clamor ip-	27	crieth. And the cry of these,
sorum in aures dñi sa-	28	into the ears of the Lord of
baoth introiit., Epu-	29	Hosts, hath entered. ⁵ You
lati estis super terram	30	have feasted upon earth:
Et in luxuriis enutristis	31	And in riotousness you have nou-
corda uestra., In die	32	rished your hearts. In the day
occisionis addixistis oc-	33	of slaughter, ⁶ you condemned and
cidistis iustum non res-	34	killed the Just One, and he res-
tituit uobis., patientes	35	isted you not. ⁷ Be patient

(1-8) 4 15b – 17. (9-35) 5 1 – 7a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**mn̄is**

Line 9: **ace** 2nd per. singular, makes no sense here.

Clearly it should be **ac̄ite**, 2nd per. plural, to match the rest of the verbs in the sentence.

My correction, complying with the Vulgate.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||**stimenta**

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: i~||**psorum**

Lines 28 & 29: **sa~||baoth introiit**

Lines 34 & 35: **re~||stitit** corr. e **res~||tituit**

igitur estote fratres	1	therefore, brethren, until the
usque ad aduentum dñi	2	coming of the Lord.
xvii. Ecce agricola expectat	3	Behold, the husbandman waiteth
praetiosum fructum	4	for the precious fruit
terrae,, patienter fe-	5	of the earth. Patiently suf-
rens,, donec accipiat	6	fering; Until he receive
tempor ^{at} ium et serotinu ^m	7	the early and latter rain.
patientes estote et uos	8	⁸ Be you also patient,
et confirmate corda uest-	9	and strengthen your
stra,, quoniam aduentus	10	hearts. For the coming
dñi adpropinquabit,,	11	of the Lord is at hand.
Nolite inuicem scire fra-	12	⁹ Refuse to grudge, bre-
tres in alterutrum ut	13	thren, one against another, that
non iudicemini,, Ecce	14	you may not be judged. Behold
iudex ante januam adsis-	15	the judge standeth before the
tit,, Exemplum accipite	16	door. ¹⁰ Take, my brethren, for
fratres laboris et pati-	17	an example of labour and pati-
entiae prophetas qui lo-	18	ence, the prophets, who spoke
cuti sunt in nomine dñi	19	in the name of the Lord.
xviii. Ecce beatificamus qui	20	¹¹ Behold, we account blessed who
sustinuerunt suffe-	21	have endured suffe-
rentiam,, Job. audis-	22	reing. Job, you have heard
stis et finem dñi uidistis	23	of, and the Lord's purpose, seen.
quoniam misericors est	24	That the Lord is merciful
xviii dñs et miserator	25	and compassionate.
i. Ante omnia autem fra-	26	¹² But above all things, my bre-
tres mei,, Nolite jurare	27	thren; Refuse to swear,
neque per caelum neque	28	either by heaven, or
per terram,, Neque aliud	29	by the earth. Or by
quodcumque iuramentu ^m	30	any other oath.
Sit autem uestrum. est.	31	But let yours be, yea, for
est. non. non. Uti non	32	yea: and nay, for nay. That you
sub iudicio decidatis,,	33	fall not under judgment.
Tristatur aliquis uestrum	34	¹³ Is anyone of you sad? let him
oret aequo animo et psal-	35	pray; is he cheerful? let him also

(1-35) 5 7b – 13a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. neque Victoris neque scribae, tempor^{at}ium

Lines 9 & 10: Ranke does not see: ue-||stra

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: adpropinquabit corr. e —auit

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: adsi-||stit

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: Job. audi-||stis

Lines 28 & 29: The Latin idiom uses 'neither' and 'nor' here, whereas the English idiom, using the first negation, uses 'either' and 'or'.

LAT., INFIRMATUR ALI-	1	sing. ¹⁴ Is any man sick
QUIS EX VOBIS., INDUCAT	2	among you? Let him bring in
PRESBYTEROS ECCLESIAE	3	the priests of the church,
ET ORENT SUPER EUM.,	4	and let them pray over him,
UNGUENTES EUM OLEO IN NO-	5	Anointing him with oil in the name
MINE DNI., ET ORATIO FI-	6	of the Lord. ¹⁵ And the prayer of
DEI SALVABIT INFIRMUM	7	faith shall save the sick man:
ET ADLEUAUIT EUM DNS.,	8	And the Lord shall raise him up:
ET SI IN PECCATIS SIT REMIT-	9	And if he be in sins, they shall be
TETUR EI., CONFITEMINI	10	forgiven him. ¹⁶ Confess
ERGO ALTERATRUM PECCA-	11	therefore, one to another, your
TA VESTRA., ET ORATE PRO	12	sins. And pray one for another,
INVICEM UT SALUEMINI	13	that you may be saved.
MULTUM ENIM VALET DE-	14	For the continual prayer
PRECATIO IUSTI ADSIDUA	15	of a just man availeth much.
xx. ELIAS HOMO ERAT SIMI-	16	¹⁷ Elias was a man like
LIS NOBIS PASSIBILIS., ET	17	unto us, subject to passion: and
ORATIONE ORAVIT UT NON	18	with prayer, he prayed that it
PLUERET SUPER TERRAM	19	might not rain upon the earth,
ET NON PLUIT ANNOS TRES	20	And it rained not for three years
ET MENSES SEX., ET RUR-	21	and six months. ¹⁸ And he
SUM ORAVIT ET CAELUM	22	prayed again: and the heaven
DEDIT PLUVIAM., ET TER-	23	gave rain. And the earth
RA DEDIT FRUCTUM SUUM	24	brought forth her fruit.
FRATRES MEI., SI QUIS	25	¹⁹ My brethren; If any
EX VOBIS ERRAUERIT ^a UE-	26	of you err from the
RITATE ET CONUERTERIT	27	truth, and one
QUIS EUM. SCIRE DEBET	28	convert him: ²⁰ He must know;
QUONIAM QUI CONUERTI	29	That he who causeth
FECEBIT PECCATOREM	30	a sinner to be converted
AB ERRORE VIAE SVAE	31	from the error of his way,
SALVAUIT ANIMAM EIVS	32	Shall save his soul
A MORTE. ET OPERIT MUL-	33	from death, and shall cover
TITUDINEM PECCATORUM	34	a multitude of sins.
.....	35	.....
<i>Legi meum</i> †		<i>Read by me</i> †

(1-34) 5 13b – 20.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: UNQUENTES minutissimo obelo
adhibito corr. ex UNQUENTES

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: DEPRECATIO sera, ut e
nigredine atramenti concluditur, manu mut. in
deprecatio

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: ADSIDUA corr. in ASS-

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: ERRAUERIT^a quae correctura
scribae esse videtur.

Line 36: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris notula: *Legi meum* †.

	1		
ĒXPL· EPISTULA S̄CI	2	END. EPISTLE OF ST.	
	3		
IACOBI· AD DISPERSOS	4	JAMES TO THE DIASPORA.	
	5		
ĪNC· BREUES· EPISTUL·	6	BEG. BREVIS OF THE EPISTLE	
	7		
S̄CI· PETRI· AD GEN-	8	OF ST. PETER TO THE NAT-	
	9		
TES· PRIMA,,	10	IONS: THE FIRST.	
I· De regenerationis inuic-	11	Of the invincible power of	886 25
ta potentia.	12	regeneration.	
II· De prophetis qui anima-	13	Of the prophets who	887 13
rum tolerantiam prae-	14	preached salvation of	
dicarunt.	15	the souls.	
III· De pontificibus sacerdo-	16	Of the high priest	888 9
tum qui sacerdotes in	17	who urged priests to remain	
castitatem ut agnos-	18	chaste that the understanding	
cerentes maculam	19	of the immaculateness of	
permanere hortatur	20	the lamb be encouraged	
IIII· De semine salutaris uer-	21	Of the the seed of healing words	889 6
bi renatis	22	of rebirth.	
V· De sacerdotibus quos in-	23	Of the priests, who,	889 31
star infantum ut con-	24	like children, urged to	
cupiscant lac sine dolo	25	desire the milk of	
hortatur	26	sincerety.	
VI· De lapidibus uiuis et hos-	27	Of the living stones and the	890 14
tiis spiritalibus	28	spiritual sacrifices.	
VII· De populo adquisitionis	29	Of the redeemed people	891 1
quem regalem sacer-	30	who are named the royal	
dotium nominauit	31	priesthood.	
VIII· De popularibus quos ani-	32	Of the benefit of the souls of	891 13
mae utilitatem uiuen-	33	those whom he taught the rule	
di ordinem docuit.	34	of an ordered life.	
VIII· De exhortatione mulieru ^m	35	The exhortation to women	893 13

	uiris adherentium	1	to cling to their men.	
x.	De uiris quos quemadmo-	2	Of the men, how	894 6
	dum cum mulieribus	3	with their wives,	
	adquecum omnibus ui-	4	and with all others	
	uere debeant	5	they should live.	
xi.	De arca per quam pauci	6	Of the ark, by which a few	895 21
	saluati sunt et saluantur	7	were saved, and are saved.	
xii.	De baptismo quod a mun-	8	Of baptism, which from the acts	896 6
	di actibus liberat et	9	of the world frees us, and of	
	arcae claustra exire	10	the ark, the bars of which	
	non patitur	11	confine us	
xiii.	De cognoscentibus dñm	12	Of those who know God,	896 18
	quos non licet alterius	13	that it is not lawful the will of	
	quam dñi uoluntati	14	any other than of God	
	seruire	15	to serve.	
xiiii.	De uerbo diuino qui et	16	Of divine word, which is also	897 8
	mortuis id est non	17	dead, that is, not preached	
	credentibus praedi-	18	to those who	
	catur	19	believe.	
xv.	De clero et populo quos	20	Of the clergy and the people,	897 16
	sibimet uicissim mi-	21	whom he exhorts in turn to	
	nistrare hortatur	22	minister.	
xvi.	De usitatis passionibus	23	Of the doctrine of the sufferings	898 3
	xpi quas ne ullus ex-	24	of Christ, which no one should	
	pauescat insinuat	25	view with horror.	
xvii.	De iudicio quod non ab ex-	26	Of judgment, which is not from	898 15
	ternis sed a domo dñi	27	the outsiders, but from the	
	incipiat	28	house which God has begun.	
xviii.	De corona inmarcesci-	29	Of the crown that fadeth not	898 35
	bili quam gregem, dñi	30	away, of the flock which God	
	uoluntariae pascen-	31	shall accept voluntarily	
	tes accipient	32	to feed.	
xviii.	De mansuetudine et sub-	33	Of gentleness and sub-	899 19
	jectione alterna ru-	34	mission, as alternative to rowdi-	
	situque diabolico	35	ness, and devilry.	

xx. De dō qui optimum opus
INITIANTES AD CONSUM-
MATIONEM PERDUCIT

.....

EXPL· BREUES· EPISTULAE

SCĪ· PETRI· INC· EIUSDEM

EPIST· AD GENTES PRIMA

.....

1 Of God who having the best work 900 9
2 begun, to the consum-
3 mation brings it.

4
5

6 **END· BREVIS OF THE EPISTLE**

7

8 **OF ST. PETER. BEG. THE SAME'S**

9

10 **EPIST. TO THE NATIONS: FIRST.**

11
12
13

̄Petrus apostolus ih̄u xp̄i
electis aduenis disper-
sionis ponti galatiae
Cappadociae· asiae et by-
thyniae,, Secundum
praescientia^m dī patris
In sc̄ificationem sp̄s,,
In oboedientiam et asper-
sionem sanguinis ih̄u xp̄i
Gratia uobis et pax multi-
plicetur

1. **Benedictus d̄s et pater dñi**
n̄· ih̄u xp̄i,, qui secundu^m
ma^mnam misericordia^m
suam regenerauit nos
in spem uiuam,, per re-
surrectionem xp̄i ih̄u
ex mortuis,, In heredi-
tatem incorruptibilem
et incontaminatam et
inmarcescibilem conser-
uatam in caelis,, In uobis

14 **1¹ Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ,**
15 to the chosen strangers dispersed
16 through Pontus, Galatia,
17 Cappadocia, Asia, and Bi-
18 thynia. ² According to the
19 foreknowledge of God the Father
20 Unto the sanctification of the Spirit,
21 Unto obedience and sprinkling of
22 the blood of Jesus Christ:
23 Grace unto you and peace be
24 multiplied.

25 **³ Blessed be God and Father of our**
26 **Lord** Jesus Christ, who accordin
27 to his great mercy
28 hath regenerated us
29 unto a lively hope. By the
30 resurrection of Christ Jesus
31 from the dead. ⁴ Unto an
32 inheritance incorruptible,
33 and undefiled, and
34 that can not fade, re-
35 served in heaven. To you,

(14-35) 11 - 4.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: ̄P̄ Victoris siglum.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: praescientia^m

Lines 20, 21, 22: Scripsit Ranke: Puncta super tres literas
m̄ erasa. The Vulgate supports the original. So ignore.

qui in uirtute dī custo-	1	⁵ who, by the power of God, are
dimini per fidem in sa-	2	kept by faith unto sal-
lutem paratam., Reue-	3	vation, ready. To be re-
lari in tempore nouissi-	4	vealed in the last
mo in quo exultātis.,	5	time, ⁶ wherein you ^{shall} exult.
Modicum nunc si oportet	6	For a little time now, if you must
contristari in uariis	7	be made sorrowful in divers
temptationibus., Ut pro-	8	temptations; ⁷ That the trial of
batio uestrae fidei multo	9	your faith, much
praetiosior sit auro	10	more precious than gold
quod perit per ignem pro-	11	which by the fire is
batio.,	12	tried.
II. Inueniatur in laudem	13	May be found unto praise
et gloriam et honorem	14	and glory and honour
In reuelatione ihū xpī	15	At the revelation of Jesus Christ:
quem cum non uideritis	16	⁸ Whom, without having seen,
diligitis., In quem nunc	17	you love. In whom also now,
quoque non uidentes	18	though you see him not;
Credentes autem exultā-	19	And believing ^{shall} rejoy-
tis in laetitia inenarra-	20	ce with joy unspeak-
bili et glorificata., Re-	21	able and glorified; ⁹ Re-
portantes finem fidei	22	ceiving the end of your faith,
uestrae salutem anima-	23	even the salvation of ^{your}
rum. De qua salute	24	souls. ¹⁰ Of which salvation the
exquisierunt atque scru-	25	prophets have inquired and
tati sunt prophetae.,	26	diligently searched,
qui de futura in uobis gra-	27	Who prophesied of the gra-
tia ^{dī} prophetauerunt	28	^{of God} ce to come in you.
Scrutantes in quod uel	29	¹¹ Searching in what or
quale tempus significa-	30	what manner of time the Holy
ret in eis. sps. scs., prae-	31	Spirit in them did signify: When
nuntians eas quae in xpō	32	it foretold those sufferings
sunt passiones et poste-	33	that are in Christ, and the
riores glorias., Quibus	34	glories that should follow. ¹² To
reuelatum est quia non	35	whom it was revealed, that not

(1-35) 15 – 12a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: M3? exultātis^{BI}

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: pretiosior rasura corr. e praet.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: probato rasura corr. e—
tio. Quae superflua in LL. 8 & 9 et 11 & 12 ut erade-
rentur monuit siglum Victorinum -/ margini illatum.Lines 19 & 20: Ranke fails to comment on exultā—||tis
modified to exultā^{BI}—||tis See Line 5.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: ut L. 5. | M1 in laetitia

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: M3? gra—||tia^{dī}Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: C? ad marg. [animarum]
uestrar^{an} (Cor. in situ) | atque corr. ex adqueLine 31: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. post sps super literis
quibusdam erasis inscript scs The erasure may have
been part of the double comma, and a new double
comma has been placed after scs. Only the first letter
shows signs of the parchment being scraped.

<p>SIBI IPSIS,, VOBIS AUTEM MINISTRABANT,, EA QUAE NUNTIATA SUNT VOBIS,, PER EOS QUI EUANGELIZAUE- RUNT VOBIS,, SPŪ SĀO MIS- SO DE CAELO,, IN QUEM DESIDERANT ANGELI PRO- SPICERE,, III. PROPTER QUOD SUCCINCTI LUMBOS MENTIS VESTRAE SOBRII PERFECTE SPERATE IN EAM QUAE OFFERTUR VOBIS GRATIAM,, IN RE- VELATIONEM XPI IHU,, QUAE- SI FILII OBOEDIENTIAE,, NON CONFIGURATI PRIORIBUS IGNORANTIAE VESTRAE DE- SIDERIIS,, SED SECUNDUM EUM QUI VOCAUIT VOS SCŌM ET IPSI SCĪ IN OMNI CONUER- SATIONE SITIS,, QUONIAM SCRIBTUM EST,, SCĪ ERI- TIS QUONIAM EGO SCŌS SUM ET SI PATREM INVOCATIS EUM QUI SINE ACCEPTIONE PERSONARUM IUDICAT,, SECUNDUM UNIUSCUIUSQUE OPUS IN TIMORE INCOLATIS VESTRI TEMPORE CONUER- SAMINI,, SCIENTES QUOD NON CORRUPTIBILIBUS AR- GENTO VEL AURO REDEMP- PTI ESTIS,, DE VANA VES- STRA CONVERSATIONE PA- TERNAE TRADITIONIS</p>	<p>1 to themselves; But to you 2 they ministered; Those things 3 which are now declared to you; 4 By them that preached the gospel 5 to you; the Holy Ghost being 6 sent from heaven; for whom 7 the angels desire to pro- 8 vide. 9 ¹³ Wherefore having girt up 10 the loins of your mind; 11 Being sober, trust perfectly 12 in the grace which is offered 13 to you; In the re- 14 velation of Christ Jesus, ¹⁴ As 15 the children of obedience; 16 Not fashioned according 17 to the former desires of your 18 ignorance: ¹⁵ But according to 19 him that hath called you holy; 20 Also yourselves, holy in all liv- 21 ing, must be: ¹⁶ Because 22 it is written: You shall be 23 holy, because I am holy. 24 ¹⁷ And if you invoke as Father, 25 him, who without respect 26 of persons, judgeth, 27 According to every one's 28 work: converse in fear during 29 the time of your sojourning 30 here. ¹⁸ Knowing that 31 not with corruptible things as 32 silver or gold were you re- 33 deemed; From your 34 vain conversation of the 35 tradition of your fathers.</p>
---	---

IN LEVI-
TICO

(1-35) 1 12b – 18.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Literae INC. in voc. **SUCCINCTI**, quod
minio scriptum est, atramento suppletæ.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: re-||ueLATIONEM

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Nota marg. Victorina.

Lines 32 - 33: Scripsit Ranke: redem-||PTI

Lines 33 - 34: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||STRA

Sed praetio^{so} sanguine,
 Quasi agni incontamina-
 ti et immaculati xpi^{ihu}
 praecogniti quidem ante
 constitutione^m mundi
 III. Manifestati autemⁱⁿ no-
 vissimis temporibus
 propter uos qui per ipsu^m
 fideles estis in dō qui
 suscitauit eum a mor-
 tuis,, Et dedit ei gloria^m
 ut fides uestra et spes
 esset in dō,, Animas
 uestras^{per spiritum} castificantes.
 In oboedientia carita-
 tis,, In fraternitatis
 amore simplici,, Ex
 corde inuicem diligite
 attentius,, ^{quasi} Renati non
 ex semine corruptibili
 sed incorruptibili,,
 per uerbum dī uiui et per-
 manentis^{in aeternum},, Quia om-
 nis caro ut faenum
 Et omnis gloria eius tam-
 quam flos faeni,, Ex-
 aruit faenum et flos
 cecidit,, Verbum
 autem dñi manet in
 aeternum,,
 V. Hoc est autem uerbum
 quod euangelizatum
 est in uobis,, Deponen-
 tes igitur omnem mali-
 tiam,, Et omnem dolu^m

1 ¹⁹ But with the precious blood;
 2 as of a lamb undefiled
 3 and immaculate, of Christ^{Jesus},
 4 ²⁰ Foreknown indeed before
 5 the foundation of the world,
 6 But manifestedⁱⁿ the
 7 last times;
 8 you, ²¹ who through him
 9 are faithful in God, who
 10 raised him up from the
 11 dead. And hath given him glory,
 12 that your faith and hope
 13 might be in God. ²² Puri-
 14 fying your souls; ^{by the spirit}
 15 In the obedience of chari-
 16 ty; with a sincere For
 17 brotherly love; From
 18 the heart love one another
 19 earnestly: ²³ ^{As if} Being reborn not
 20 of corruptible seed,
 21 but incorruptible,
 22 By the word of God who liveth and
 23 remaineth^{for ever}. ²⁴ For all
 24 flesh is as grass;
 25 And all the glory thereof as
 26 the flower of grass. The
 27 grass is withered, and the flower
 28 fallen away. ²⁵ But the
 29 word of the Lord endureth
 30 for ever.
 31 And this is the word
 32 which by the gospel hath been
 33 preached unto you. ² ¹ Wherefore
 34 laying away all ma-
 35 lice; And all guile,

(1-33a) 1 19 – 25. (33b-35) 2 1a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: M³ pretio^{so}. Ceterum pretio
 rasura corr. e praetioLine 3: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [xpi,,] ihuLine 5: Scripsit Ranke: constitutione^mLine 6: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [autem] in.
 Corr. in situ.Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. sinistr. compendiis
 adhibitis [uestras] per spiritum. Corr. in situ.Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [non] quasi. Ranke
 in error here: insertion should be as I have it.Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg.
 [permanentis] in aeternum | o-||omnis

ET SIMULATIONES ET INUIDI- 1 And insincerety, and
 AS,, ET OMNES DETRA- 2 envies, and all slan-
 CTIONES,, SICUT MODO GENI- 3 ders; ² As newborn
 TI INFANTES RATIONABILES 4 babes, reasonable and
 SINE DOLO,, LAC CONCU- 5 without guile; Desire milk
 PISCITE UT IN EO CRESCATIS 6 that thereby you may grow
 IN SALUTEM,, SI ^{TAMEN} GUSTAS- 7 unto salvation: ³ If ^{then} you have
 STIS QUONIAM DULCIS DñS 8 tasted that the Lord is sweet.
 AD QUEM ACCEDENTES LAPI- 9 ⁴ Unto whom coming, as to a liv-
 DEM UIUUM,, AB HOMI- 10 ing stone; by men
 NIBUS QUIDEM REPROBA- 11 Rejected in-
 TUM,, A Dō AUTEM ELEC- 12 deed; But by God, cho-
 CTUM ET HONORIFICATUM 13 sen and made honourable:
 VI. ET IPSI TAMQUAM LAPIDES 14 ⁵ Be you also as living
 UIUI SUPERAEDIFICAMINI 15 stones built up,
 DOMUS SPIRITALIS,, SACER- 16 A spiritual house; A holy
 DOTIUM SCm,, OFFERRE 17 priesthood; To offer
 SPIRITALES HOSTIAS,, AC- 18 up spiritual sacrifices; Ac-
 CEPTABILES DO PER Ihm 19 ceptable to God by Jesus
 xp̄m,, PROPTER QUOD 20 Christ. ⁶ Because of what
 CONTINET SCRIBTURA. 21 the scripture contains:
 , ECCE PONO IN SION LAPIDEM 22 Behold, I lay in Sion a stone of
 , SUMMUM,, ANGULA- 23 the foundation; A corner-
 , REM ELECTUM PRAETIOSU^m 24 stone selected, and precious.
 , ET ^{OMNIS} QUI CREDIDERIT IN EUM 25 And ^{all} who shall believe in him,
 , NON CONFUNDETUR,, 26 shall not be confounded.
 UOBIS IGITUR HONOR CREDEN- 27 ⁷ To you therefore that believe, it
 TIBUS,, NON CREDENTIBUS 28 is honour. But to them that
 AUTEM LAPIS QUEM REPRO- 29 believe not, it is the stone
 BAUERUNT AEDIFICANTES 30 which the builders rejected,
 HIC FACTUS EST IN CAPUT AN- 31 The same is made the head of the
 GULI,, ET LAPIS OFFEN- 32 corner. And a stumbling
 SIONIS ET PETRA SCANDALI ^{his} 33 block, and a rock of scandal, ^{to those}
 QUI OFFENDUNT UERBO NEC 34 ⁸ Who stumble at the word, and be-
 CREDUNT IN QUO ET POSITI ^{SUNT} 35 lieve it not, as they ^{are} destined.

Psalmo
 cxlii

(1-35) 2 1b – 8.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: DETRA-||CTIONES

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. ad marg. [si] TAMEN.
 Corr. in situ.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: GUSTA-||STIS

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. AD

Lines 12 & 13: ELE-||CTUM Ranke does not comment

Line 24: See Line 1, previous page.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [ET] OMNIS. Corr.
 in situ.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: nota marg. fort. Victorina

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: M3 [SCANDALI] ^{his}

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Incertum an voc. ^{SUNT} scribae sit.

VII. VOS AUTEM GENUS ELECTUM	1	⁹ But you are a chosen generation,
REGALE SACERDOTIUM	2	a kingly priesthood,
GENS SCA POPULUS ADQVISI-	3	A holy nation, a purchased
TIONIS,, UT VIRTUTES AD-	4	people: That you may de-
NUNTIIETIS EIVS,, QUI DE	5	clare his virtues; His, who hath
TENEBRIS VOS VOCAVIT IN	6	called you out of darkness into
ADMIRABILE LUMEN SVAM	7	his marvellous light:
QUI ALIQUANDO NON POPVLVS	8	¹⁰ Who once were not a people:
NVNC AVTEM POPVLVS DI	9	But are now the people of God.
QUI NON ^{ALIVANDO} CONSECVTI MISERI-	10	Who ^{once} had not obtained
CORDIAM,, NVNC AVTE ^m	11	mercy; But now have
MISERICORDIAM CONSECVTI	12	obtained mercy.
VIII. CARISSIMI OBSECO TAM-	13	¹¹ Dearly beloved, I beseech,
QVAM ADVENAS ET PERE-	14	as strangers and pil-
GRINOS,, ABSTINERE	15	grims; To refrain
VOS A CARNALIBVS DESI-	16	yourselves from carnal de-
DERIVS QVAE MILITANT AD-	17	sires which war ag-
VERSVS ANIMAM,, CON-	18	ainst the soul ¹² Having
VERSATIONEM VESTRAM	19	your conversation
INTER GENTES HABENTES	20	good among the
BONAM,, UT IN EO QVOD	21	Nations: That whereas
DETRACTANT DE VOBIS TAM-	22	they speak against you
QVAM DE MALEFECTORIBVS	23	as of the evildoers,
EX BONIS OPERIBVS VOS CON-	24	By the good works, which they shall
SIDERANTES GLORIFICENT	25	behold in you, they may glorify
DM IN DIE VISITATIONIS	26	God in the day of visitation.
SUBIECTI ESTOTE OMNI HV-	27	¹³ Be ye subject to every hu-
MANAE CREATURAE PROP-	28	man institution for
P TER DM,, SIVE REGI QVAM-	29	God's sake: Even be it to the king
SI PRAECELLENTI,, SIVE	30	as supreme; ¹⁴ Or to
DVCI BV TAMQVAM AB EO	31	governors as sent
MISSIS AD ^{QV} DICTAM MALE-	32	by him for the punishment
FACTORVM,, LAVDEM	33	of evildoers; And for the praise
VERO BONORVM,, QVIA	34	of the good: ¹⁵ For
SIC EST VOLVNTAS DI	35	so is the will of God,

(1-35) 29 – 15a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [NON] ^{ALIVANDO}.
 Corr in situ.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: pro- || pter
 Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: C? ad ^{QV} DICTAM

UT BENE FACIENTES OBMU- 1 That by doing well you
 TESCERE FACIATIS IMPRU- 2 may put to silence the
 DENTIUM HOMINUM IGNO- 3 ignorance of foolish
 RANTIAM,, QUASI LIBERI 4 men: ¹⁶ As free,
 ET NON QUASI VELAMEN MA- 5 And not as making
 LITIAE HABENTES LIBER- 6 liberty a cloak for
 TATEM,, SED SICUT SER- 7 malice; But as the ser-
 UI Domini OMNES HONORATE 8 vants of God, ¹⁷ honour all men.
 FRATERNITATEM Domini 9 Love the brotherhood.
 TIMETE,, REGEM HO- 10 Fear God. Honour
 NORIFICATE,, SERUI SUB- 11 the king. ¹⁸ Servants, ^{be}sub-
 DITI IN OMNI TIMORE DO- 12 ject, with all fear, to
 MINIS ^{ueftis} NON TANTUM 13 ^{your} masters. Not only
 BONIS ET MODESTIS,, SED 14 to the good and gentle; But
 ETIAM DISCOLIS,, HAEC 15 also to the froward. ¹⁹ For
 EST ENIM GRATIA,, SI 16 this is thankworthy. If for
 PROPTER CONSCIENTIAM 17 conscience towards
 Domini SUSTINETur QUIS TRISTITIAS 18 God, a man endure sorrows,
 PATIENS INIUSTE,, QuiAE 19 suffering wrongfully. ²⁰ For
 ENIM GLORIA EST SI PECCAN- 20 what glory is it, if sinning, and
 TES ET COLAPIZATI SUPPERTIS 21 being beaten for it, you endure?
 SED SI BENE FACIENTES ET 22 But if doing good, and
 PATIENTES SUSTINETIS 23 you suffer patiently;
 HAEC EST GLORIA APUD Domini 24 This is thankworthy before God.
 IN HOC ENIM UOCATI ESTIS 25 ²¹ For unto this are you called:
 QUIA ET Xristus PASSUS EST PRO 26 Because Christ also suffered
 UOBIS,, UOBIS RELINQUENti 27 for us; Leaving you
 EXEMPLUM UT SEQUAMIur 28 an example that you should
 NI UESTIGIA EIUS,, QUI PEC- 29 follow his steps. ²² Who
 CATUM NON FECIT,, NEC 30 did no sin; Neither
 INUENTUS EST DOLUS IN ORE 31 was guile found in his
 IPSIUS,, QUI CUM MALE- 32 mouth. ²³ Who, when he
 DICERETUR NON MALEDI- 33 was reviled, did not re-
 CEBAT. CUM PATERetur 34 vile. When he suffered,
 NON COMMINABATUR 35 he threatened not.

(1-35) 2 15b – 23a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [SUBDITI] ^{eftote}.
 Corr. in situ.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [DOMINIS] ^{ueftis}.
 Corr. in situ.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: ^{sustinet}. See below:

Ranke comments: Inc. man. cf.410, 9. ^{sustinet}, submissa
 duobus punctis. The reference: (cf.410, 9), equivalent to
 CodBon: 890, 7, makes no sense, and can be ignored.

One editor has preferred the form: ^{sustinet},
 subjunctive: while a later editor preferred the original
^{sustinet}, simple present. Vulgate supports simple
 present, but Douay translation uses subjunctive here.

Line 27: Ranke ignores this edit: ^{uobis} altered to ^{uobis}.
 Vulgate does not support it either. It should be
 disregarded.

TRADEBAT AUTEM IUDICANTI	1	But surrendered to to him that
se iniuste,, Qui pecca-	2	judged him unjustly. ²⁴ Who bore
ta nostra ipse pertulit	3	our sins in his own self
in corpore suo super lignu ^m	4	in his body upon the tree:
Ut peccatis mortui iusti-	5	That we, being dead to sins,
tiae ^{eius} uiuamus,, Cuius	6	should live to ^{his} justice: By whose
libore sanati estis,,	7	lashings you were healed.
ERATIS ENIM SICUT OUES ER-	8	²⁵ For you were as sheep going
ANTES,, Sed conuersi	9	astray. But you are now
estis nunc ad pastore ^m f.	10	converted to the shepherd
et episcopum animaru ^m	11	and bishop of your
uestRARUM	12	souls.
VIII·SIMILITER MULIERES	13	³ ¹ In like manner also ^{let} ^{be} wives
subditae ^{SINT} suis uiris.	14	subject to their husbands:
Ut etsi qui non credunt	15	That even if anyone believe not
uerbo ^{of God} dñi. per mulie-	16	the word; By the
rum conuersationem	17	behaviour of the wives,
sine uerbo lucrifiant	18	without words, they may be gained.
CONSIDERANTES IN TIMORE	19	² Considering with fear,
castam conuersatione ^m ^{haru^m}	20	the chaste behaviour ^{of these}
uestRAM,, QUARUM	21	of yours. ³ Whose adorning
sit non extrinsecus	22	let it not be the outward
capillaturae aut cir-	23	plaiting of the hair, or the
cumdatio auri,, Aut	24	wearing of gold; Or the
indumenti uestimento-	25	putting on of
rum cultus. Sed qui	26	apparel: ⁴ But the
absconditus cordis est	27	hidden man of the
homo,, IN INCORRUPTI-	28	heart; In the incorrupti-
bilitate quieti et mo-	29	bility of a quiet and a meek
desti sp̄s,, Quod est	30	spirit; Which is
in conspectu dñi locu-	31	in the sight of God,
ples,, Sic enim aliquan-	32	rich. ⁵ For so sometime,
do. et sc̄ae mulieres	33	also holy women;
SPERANTES IN dō ORNABANT	34	Hoping in God, equipped themselves,
se subjectae propriis uiris	35	in subjection to their own men:

(1-12) 2 23b – 25. (13-35) 3 1 – 5.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [IUSTITIAE] ^{eius}.
Corr. in situ. Vulgate does not support, so disregard this edit.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marg. f., quod quid sibi velit non patet.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [SUBDITAE] ^{SINT}.
Corr. in situ.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: M1? ^{etsi}, quae sigla deletionis sunt Vulgate witnesses ^{etsi}, so disregard this edit.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: M3 [UERBO] ^{dñi} Vulgate rejects.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ^{uestRAM} deletio uero huic vocabulo substituit ^{haru^m}. Vulgate supports ^{uestRAM}.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: M3? ^{Locu~||ples} Vulgate supports the original, so disregard this edit.

SICUT SARRA OBOEDIEBAT	1	⁶ As Sara obeyed
ABRAHAE Dñm eum uocans	2	Abraham, calling him lord:
Cuius estis filiae bene facientes.	3	Whose daughters you are, doing
ET NON TIMENTES	4	well; And not fearing
ULLAM PERTURBATIONE ^m	5	any disturbance.
x. VIRI SIMILITER COHABITANTES	6	⁷ Ye husbands, likewise dwelling
SECUNDUM SCIENTIAM	7	with them according to knowledge;
QUASI INFIRMIORI VASO MULIERI	8	As to the weaker vessel, to
INPERTIENTES HONOREM,	9	the wife, giving respect;
TAMQUAM ET COHEREDIBUS	10	As to the co-
GRATIAE VITAE	11	heirs of the grace of life:
UT NE IMPEDIANTUR ORATIONES	12	that your prayers be
VESTRAE,	13	not hindered. ⁸ And to the
IN FINEM	14	finish, be ye all of one mind;
AUTEM OMNES UNANIMES	15	Having sympathy, being lovers
COMPATIENTES FRATERNITATIS	16	of the brotherhood; Merciful;
AMATORES,	17	And humble: ⁹ Not
MISERICORDES,	18	rendering evil for
HUMILES. NON REDDENTES	19	evil; Nor cursing
MALE PRO MALO,	20	for cursing; but
VEL MALEDICTUM PRO	21	contrariwise, blessing.
MALEDICTO,	22	For unto this are you
SED E CONTRARIO BENEDICENTES,	23	called; That you
QUIA IN HOC VOCATI	24	may inherit a
ESTIS,	25	blessing. ¹⁰ For he
UT BENEDICTI- NEM HEREDITATE POSSI- DEATIS,	26	that will love life, and ^{desire to}
QUI ENIM	27	see good days; Let
UULT VITAM DILIGERE ET	28	him refrain his tongue
UIDERE DIES BONOS,	29	from evil, and ^{his} lips that they
COHERCEAT LINGUAM SUAM	30	speak no guile. ¹¹ Let him turn
A MALO ET LABIA NE LOQUANTUR	31	away from evil, and let him do
DOLUM,	32	good. Let him seek after peace
DECLINET	33	and pursue it:
A MALO ET FACIAT	34	¹² For the Lord's eyes are on the just,
BONUM,	35	and his ears ^{ad} to their
INQUIRAT PACE ^m		
ET PERSEQUATUR EAM,		
QUIA OCULI Dñi SUPER JUSTOS		
ET AURES EJUS ^{ad} IN PRAECES		

(1-35) 3 6 – 12a.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [ET] ^{cupit}Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: M³ LABIA ^{sua} NELine 35a: Scripsit Ranke: M¹? ^{ad} IN cf. not. ad 893, 15.Line 35b: Scripsit Ranke: ^{ad} PRAECES cultro corr. e PRAECES

h̄d (14b) propter iusti- tiam beati. Timorem autem eorum ne timueritis et non conturbe- mini	eorum,, Uultus autem dñi super facientes ma- la,, Et quis est qui uobis noceat si boni. aemula- tores fueritis,, Sed et si quid patimini,, ^{h̄s} dñm autem xpm sc̄ificate in cordibus uestris,, Pa- rati semper ad satisfac- tionem omni poscenti uos rationem de ea quae in uobis est spe,, ^{et fide} Sed cum modestia et timore conscientiam habentes bonam,, Ut in eo quod detrahunt de uobis ^{tanquam} con- fundantur qui calum- niantur,, Uestram bonam in xpo conuersa- tionem,, xi. MELIUS EST ENIM BENE FA- cientes si uelit uoluntas dī pati quam male facien- tes,, Quia et xps semel pro peccatis ^{NOSTRIS} mortuus est,, Iustus pro iniustis ut nos offerret dō,, Mortificatus carne ui- uificatus autem spū,, In quo et his qui in carcere erant,, Spiritibus ueni- ens praedicauit,, Qui increduli fuerant ali- quando,, Quando expec- tabat dī patientia,,	1 prayers: But the countenance 2 of the Lord is upon doers of evil 3 things. ¹³ And who is he that can 4 hurt you, if goodness, you be 5 zealous for? ^{14a} But if also 6 you suffer any thing * ¹⁵ But 7 sanctify the Lord Christ in 8 your hearts, pre- 9 pared always to satisfy 10 every one that asketh 11 you a reason of that hope 12 which is in you. ^{and the faith} But 13 with modesty and fear; 14 ¹⁶ Having a good con- 15 science: That whereas 16 they speak evil of you, ^{as if} they 17 may be ashamed who falsely 18 accuse 'your 19 good behaviour in 20 Christ.' 21 ¹⁷ For it is better, for doing right, 22 if willed by the will of 23 God, to suffer, than doing 24 ill. ¹⁸ For Christ also once 25 for ^{our} sins, has 26 died. The just for the unjust: 27 that he might offer us to God, 28 Being put to death indeed in the 29 flesh, but enlivened in the spirit, 30 ¹⁹ In which also to those that were 31 in prison: Coming to those spirits 32 he preached ²⁰ Who 33 had been incredulous for 34 some time; When they waited 35 for the patience of God	* here lacks (14b) 'for the sake of jus-tice, blessed are ye. And be not afraid || of their fearfulness, and be not troubl- ed.'

(1-35) 3 12b – 20a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Siglis ^{h̄d} et ^{h̄s} adhibitis margini superiori ut videtur ab ipso scriba haec inscripta sunt: See adjacent margins. From the appearance of the text, the omission was deliberate, or the addition is a more recent supplement to the original text. Signs ^{h̄d} & ^{h̄s} are here strangely used. Added in left margin

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: ~~satisfac-~~||~~ctionem~~

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [spe] ^{et fide}

Lines 12, 16, and 22. The Vulgate supports the originals, so

disregard these edits.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [uobis] ^{tanquam}. Correctura imperfecta.

Line 17: Literae **ui** in voc. **qui** sero tempore nigro atramento obductae. Itidem complures literae verborum quae sequuntur **iniustis** (26), **carne** (28), **ueni-**||**ens** (31), aliorum.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: ~~calu-~~||~~mniantur~~

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M³ mendose ^{uelit}.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: M³ peccatis nostris

IN DIEBUS NOE CUM FABRI-
CARETUR ARCA,, IN qua
PAUCI ID EST OCTO ANIMAE
SALVAE FACTAE SUNT PER
aquam,,

xii. **Q**UOD ET UOS NUNC SIMILIS
FORMAE SALVOS FACIT BAP-
TISMA,, NON CARNA LIS
f.. DEPOSITIO SORDIUM,, SED
CONSCIENCIAE BONAE
INTERROGATIO IN Dñ

PER RESURRECTIONEM
IHU XPI QUI EST IN DEXTE-
ra dñ, ^δ PROPECTUS IN CAE-
LUM SUBIECTIS SIBI ANGE-
LIS ET POTESTATIBUS ET
VIRTUTIBUS

xiii. **X**PO Igitur PASSO IN CARNE
ET UOS EADEM COGITATIO-
NE ARMAMINI,, QUIA
qui PASSUS EST CARNE DE-
SUIT A PECCATIS,, UT IAM
NON HOMINUM DESIDERIIS
sed uoluntate dñ, **Q**UOD
RELIQUUM EST IN CARNE
UIUAT TEMPORIS,, SUFFI-
CIT ENIM PRAETERITUM
TEMPUS AD UOLUNTATEM
gentium CONSUMMANDA^m

QUI AMBULAUERUNT IN LU-
XURIIS. DESIDERIIS UINO-
LENTIIS. COMISATIONIBUS
ROTATIONIBUS,, ET INLI-
CITIS IDOLORUM CULTIBUS
-/ IN QUOD ADMIRANTUR

1 In the days of Noah, when the ark
2 was being built: Wherein
3 a few, that is, eight souls,
4 were saved through
5 water.

6 ²¹ Which also, you now, a similar
7 way, are saved by bap-
8 tism: Not the flesh
9 being cleansed of filth; But
10 the good conscience
11 being sought into Godliness,
12 By the resurrection of Jesus
13 Christ. ^{22a} Who is to the right hand
14 of God; * ^{22c} Passed into hea-
15 ven, the angels and powers
16 and virtues being made
17 subject to him.

* here lacks (22b)
'tasting
death, that
of life ever-
lasting || heirs,
we are made,'

18 ^{4 1} Christ then suffered in the flesh,
19 be you also armed with the
20 same thought: For he
21 that hath suffered in the flesh, hath
22 ceased from sins: ² That now
23 not after the desires of men,
24 but **of** the will of God; What
25 remains of his time in the flesh,
26 he may live. ³ For suffi-
27 cient is the time
28 past to have the will
29 of the Nations fulfilled;
30 Who have walked in riot-
31 ousness; Lusts, excess
32 of wine; Revellings,
33 banquetings; And unlaw-
34 ful worshipping of idols.
35 ⁴ Wherein they think it strange,

h (22b)
deglutiens
mortem ut
uitae aeter-
nae || heredes
efficiemur.

(1-17) 3 20b – 22. (18-35) 4 1 – 4a.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: BA~||PTISMA

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum f.. margini appictum cf. not.
ad 893, 10.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M³ adhibitis siglis δ et h superne
lineola aequilibri traiectionis, margini inferiori inscripsit: See
adjacent margins. From the appearance of the text, the
omission was deliberate, or the addition is a more recent

supplement to the original text.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: uoluntate^h quam correcturam
acutiori calamo V exsecutus est, quam reliquas.

Line 30: LUXURIIS incerta manu mut. in LUXORIIS

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Iubente siglo Victorino -/ vocabulum
quod radendo mut. in quo

NON CONCURRENTIBUS VO-	1	You join not with them
BIS IN EANDEM LUXURIAE	2	in the same confusion of
CONFUSIONEM BLASPHE-	3	riotousness, they, speaking evil
MANTEs,, QUI REDDENT	4	of you. ⁵ Who shall render
RATIONEM EI QUI PARATUS	5	account to him, who is ready
EST JUDICARE VIVOS ET MOR-	6	to judge the living and the
TUOS,,	7	dead.
XIII. PROPTER HOC ENIM ET	8	⁶ For, for this cause was the
MORTUIS EUANGELIZATU ^m	9	gospel preached also to the
EST,, UT JUDICENTUR	10	dead: that they might be
QUIDEM SECUNDUM HO-	11	judged indeed according to
MINES IN CARNE,, UIUANT	12	men, in the flesh; But may
AUTEM SECUNDUM D ^m	13	live according to God, (in) the
S ^p U,, & OMNIUM AUT ^m	14	Spirit. ⁷ But the end of all
FINIS ADPROPINQUA ^b UIT	15	is at hand.
XV. ESTOTE ITAQUE PRUDENTES	16	Be prudent therefore,
ET UIGILATE IN ORATIONIBUS	17	and watch in prayers.
ANTE OMNIA AUTEM MUTU-	18	⁸ But before all things
AM IN UOBISMET IPSOS	19	have a constant mutual
CARITATEM CONTINUAM	20	charity among
HABENTES,, QUIA CARI-	21	yourselves: For cha-
TAS OPERIT MULTITUDI-	22	rity covereth a multi-
NEM PECCATORUM,,	23	tude of sins.
HOSPITALES INVICEM SINE	24	⁹ In hospitality to each other,
MURMURATIONE. UNUS-	25	without murmuring; ¹⁰ As
QUISQUE SICUT ACCEPIT	26	every man hath received
GRATIAM IN ALTERUTRUM	27	grace, ministering
ILLAM ADMINISTRANTES	28	the same one to another:
SICUT BONI DISPENSATO-	29	as good stewards
RES MULTIFORMIS GRA-	30	of the manifold grace
TI ^e D ⁱ ,, SI Q ^u IS MINIS-	31	of God. ¹¹ If any man ^{speaks, let him speak, as the words of God. If any man} minis-
TRAT TAMQ ^u AM EX UIRTU-	32	ter, let him do it, as of the pow-
TE QUAM ADMINISTRAT D ^s	33	er, which God administereth:
UT IN OMNIBUS HONORIFI-	34	That in all things God may be
CETUR D ^s ,, PER I ^h m X ^p m	35	honoured; Through Jesus Christ:

(1-35) 4 4b – 11a.

Line 14: The mark looking like: &, is a print-through of: & from the next page, and should be disregarded.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: M3 vel serior etiam manus
ADPROPINQUAUIT

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: IPSOS: This indeed should be
dat/abl, not acc.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: S ut videtur erasis syllabis MINIS
tum intra columnam tum ad marg. dextram et sinistram

supplevit [Dⁱ,] SI Q^uIS LOQUITUR QUASI SERMONES-
Dⁱ. SI Q^uIS ||MINIS I have restored the erasure, and
made the insertion interlinear, using a caret to mark
the insertion point, both for lack of space, and to show
how the original text was. I have treated the English in
the same way, so you can see how it originally read,
and whether this is a correction, or a vulgatisation.

	cui est gloria et imperiū ^m	1	to whom is glory and empire
	in saecula,, ^{%mirari}	2	for ever.
xvi.	CARISSIMI nolite ^{%mirari} pere-	3	¹² Dearly beloved, do not think
	grinari in fervore qui ad	4	strange the fervor of those who
	temptationem vobis fit.	5	put you to trial,
	Quasi noui aliquid vobis	6	As if some new thing happened
	contingat,, Sed commu-	7	to you; ¹³ But partak-
	niantes xpi passionibus	8	ing of Christ's suffering,
	gaudete ut et in reuelatio-	9	rejoice that in the revelation
	ne gloriae eius gaudeatis	10	of his glory, you may rejoice ex-
	exultantes,, Si exprobra-	11	ceedingly. ^{14a} If you be reproached
	mini in nomine xpi beati ^{eritif}	12	for the name of Christ: be blessed:
^h ab illis blasphematur a vobis honorificatur	Quoniam gloriae dī sps. in vo-	13	For ^{14c} the Glory of God's ^{* by them}
	bis requiescit,, ^δ	14	Spirit resteth upon you. ^{* by you}
xvii.	Nemo enim vestrum pa-	15	¹⁵ But let none of you suf-
	tatur quasi homicida aut	16	fer as a murderer, or
	fur,, aut maledicus	17	a thief, Or a curser,
	aut alienorum adpetitor	18	or a coveter of other men's things.
	Si autem ut xpianus non eru-	19	¹⁶ But if as a Christian, let him not
	bescat,, glorificet au-	20	be ashamed; But let him glorify
	tem dñm in isto nomine	21	God in that name.
	Quoniam tempus ut inci-	22	¹⁷ For the time is, that judgment
	piat iudicium de domo dī	23	should begin at the house of God.
	Si autem primum a nobis	24	And if first at us,
	qui ^s finis eorum qui non	25	What (is) their end, who believe
	credunt dī euangelio.	26	not God's gospel?
, Et si iustus uix saluatur		27	¹⁸ And if the just are scarcely saved;
, impius et peccator ubi		28	the ungodly and the sinner; what
, apparebunt. Itaque		29	is their fate? ¹⁹ Wherefore
et hi qui patiuntur secun-		30	also they (are) who suffer ac-
dum uoluntatem dī,,		31	cording to the will of God,
fidei creatori commen-		32	To the faithful Creator, com-
dant animas suas in be-		33	mend their souls in
ne factis,,		34	good deeds.
xviii.	Seniores ergo qui in vo-	35	⁵ ¹ The elders therefore that are

(1-34) 4 11b – 19. (35) 5 1a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ^{%mirari} pere-||grinari: Vulgate and Douay support the original, so disregard this edit.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [beati] ^{eritif}

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M³ adhibitis iisdem siglis: ^δ, quibus 896, 14 usus est, margini superiori inscripsit [requiescit,,] See adjacent margins. Verse 14 here, has

been heavily abbreviated, but the editor's suggestion to add this is unsupported so may be disregarded.

Line 25: Qui finis makes no sense. Vulgate has quis finis. My correction.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. ap[parebunt]: Vulgate and Douay support the original, so disregard this edit.

BIS SUNT,, OBSEURO CON-	1	among you; I, a fellow elder,
SENIOR ET TESTIS xp̄i PAS-	2	beseech, and witness of Christ's
SIONUM,, QUI ET EIUS	3	passion: Who also, in time
QUAE IN FUTURO REVELAN-	4	to come will partake
DA EST GLORIAE COMMUNI-	5	of that glory which is to be
CATOR,, PASCITE QUI EST	6	revealed: ² Feed the flock of
IN VOBIS GRECEM Dī,, PRO-	7	God which is among you; Taking
UIDENTES NON COACTO ^s SED	8	care of it, not by constraint, but
SPONTANEAE SECUNDUM	9	willingly, according to
Dm̄,, NEQUETURPIS LUCRI	10	God: Not for filthy lucre's
GRATIA SED VOLUNTARIAE	11	sake, but voluntarily:
Neque ut dominantes in	12	³ Neither as lording it over the
CLERIS SED FORMAE FACTI	13	clergy, but being examples to
GRAECI ET EX ANIMO,, ET	14	the flock from the spirit. ⁴ And
CUM APPARUERIT PRIN-	15	when the prince of pastors
CEPS PASTORUM,, PER-	16	shall appear; You
CIPINETIS INMARCESCIBI-	17	shall receive a never
LEM GLORIAE CORONAM	18	fading crown of glory.
XVIII. SIMILITER ADULESCEN-	19	⁵ In like manner, ye young
TES SUBDITI ESTOTE SENIO-	20	men, be subject to the
RIBUS,, OMNES AUTEM	21	elders. And treat you
INVICEM HUMILITATE ^m IN-	22	all with humility one to
„ SINUATE,, QUIA Ds̄ SU-	23	another; For God re-
„ PERBIS RESISTIT. HUMILI-	24	sisteth the proud; But to the
„ BUS AUTEM DAT GRATIAM	25	humble he giveth grace.
HUMILIAMINI Igitur sub	26	⁶ Be you humbled therefore under
POTENTI MANU Dī UT VOS	27	the mighty hand of God, that he
EXALLET IN TEMPORE VISI-	28	may exalt you in the time of
TATIONIS,, OMNEM SOL-	29	visitation: ⁷ Casting
LICITUDINEM VESTRAM	30	all your care
PROICIENTES IN EUM QUO-	31	upon him, for
NIAM IPSI CURA EST DE VO-	32	he hath care of
BIS,, SOBRII ESTOTE ET	33	you. ⁸ Be sober and
„ ET EXCITAMINI	34	and be alert
„ VIGILATE quia ADVERSA-	34	watch; because your advers-
RIUS VESTER DIABOLUS	35	ary the devil;

(1-35) 5 1b – 8a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: COACTO^s. The English implies
ablative, as was, but the editor has specified accusative.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: SPONTANEAE: punctum inferius
seriore tempore ad confirmationem superioris additum

esse videtur. See also line 11: VOLUNTARIAE

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M3? GRAECI ET

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [VIGILATE] ET
EXCITAMINI: Vulgate supports original, so ignore edit.

Tamquam Leo rugiens cir-	1	As a roaring lion, goeth
cuit. querens quem	2	about; Seeking whom
deuoret. Cui resisti-	3	he may devour. ⁹ Whom resist
te fortes fide,, Scien-	4	ye, strong in faith: Knowing
tes eadē passionē	5	that the same affliction,
Ei quae in mundo est ues-	6	Befalls your brethren
trae fraternitati fieri	7	who are in the world.
xx. Ōs autem omnis gratiae	8	¹⁰ But the God of all grace,
qui uocauit nos in aeter-	9	Who hath called us into
nam suam gloriam in	10	his eternal glory in
xpo ihu,, Modicum pas-	11	Christ Jesus, By a little suffering,
sos ipse perficiet,, Con-	12	He himself will perfect; Con-
firmabit solidauit,,	13	firm, and establish (you).
Ipsi imperium in saecu-	14	¹¹ To him be empire for ever
la saeculorum. Amen.	15	and ever. Amen.
per siluanum uobis fide-	16	¹² By Sylvanus, a faithful
lem fratrem ut arbi-	17	brother unto you, as I think,
tror breuiter scripsi	18	I have written briefly:
Obsecrans et testans	19	Beseeching and testifying
hanc esse ueram gra-	20	that this is the true grace
tam dī in qua stātē,, Sa-	21	of God, wherein you stand. ¹³ The
lutat uos ^{ecclesia} quae est in ba-	22	^{church} that is in Babylon, elected
bylone cum electa. et	23	together with you, saluteth you:
marcus filius meus,,	24	and so doth my son Mark.
Salutate inuicem in oscu-	25	¹⁴ Salute one another with a
lo scto,, Gratia uobis	26	holy kiss. Grace be to all
in omnibus qui estis in xpo ^{ihu}	27	you, who are in Christ. ^{Jesus}
Amen	28	Amen.
	29	
EX̄P. EPISTULA S̄CI. PETRI	30	END. EPISTLE OF ST. PETER
	31	
AD GENTES. PRIMA	32	TO THE NATIONS: FIRST
	33	
ĪNC. BREUES. EPISTULAE.	34	BEG. BREVIS OF EPISTLE
EIUSDEM. SECUNDA	35	OF THE SAME: SECOND

(1-28) 5 8b – 14.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M¹ cir-||cuit. Vulgate supports original, so ignore edit.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: M³? eadē passionē

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: M³ stātē,,

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [uos] ecclesia: Corr.

in situ.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: M³? cum electa. Vulgate has coelecta, insignificant difference, so ignore edit.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [xpo] ihu

i. De sc̃is quos in hoc mun-	1 Of the saints who are in this	902 12
do ut interfectos ad-	2 world, that he addresses the	
loquitur.	3 afflicted.	
ii. De exhortatione quae de	4 Of encouragement, which from	902 34
peioribus ad meliora	5 the worst moves them,	
compellit.	6 to the better.	
iii. De commemoratione	7 Of the reminder,	903 22
qu ^a ueritatis semper	8 which is always the truth,	
concilium celebretur	9 a celebrated council.	
iiii. De iustorum memoriis	10 Of the refreshing memories	904 12
refouendis	11 of righteousness.	
v. De pseudoprophetis	12 Of the false prophets,	905 1
ueteribus et noui testa-	13 the Old, and the New Testa-	
menti futuris magis-	14 ment, and times to come, and	
tris mendacibus	15 lying teachers.	
vi. De similitudinem dilu-	16 Of likeness of the	905 32
uii quod impiorum	17 flood which destroyed	
designat interitum	18 the wicked.	
vii. De interitu eorum qui	19 Of the destruction of those who	906 33
omnem malignitate ^m	20 consider all malice	
dulcedinem arbitrantur	21 to be sweetness.	
viii. De eo qui superatus ser-	22 Of him, who overcome by the	907 33
uus addictus est cu-	23 flesh becomes its bond-slave,	
jus semen carnis ge-	24 wherein the seed always	
nerat semper et porcis	25 generates the swine.	
viii. De nouissimis tempo-	26 Of the last times	908 31
ribus quibus deriso-	27 concerning which the mock-	
res abundant	28 ers pour scorn.	
x. De dō qui diem unum mil-	29 Of God, who equates one day	909 30
le annis aequauit et	30 with a thousand years, and	
millem annos ad instar	31 a thousand years alike to	
unius diei similaui	32 a single day.	
xi. De epistolis apostoli pau-	33 Of the letters of the apostle Paul,	910 19
li quas et intellectu	34 which also have	
habere difficile	35 difficult concepts,	

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: qu^a

ET AB INDOCTIS EUERTI
PROMITTIT

1 and by ignorant people, been
2 misunderstood.

.....

3
4

ĒXP· BREUES· INĀP·

5 END· BREVIS· BEG·

6

EPISTULA· SĀI· PETRI

7 EPISTLE OF ST· PETER

8

SECUNDA

9

SECOND

.....

10
11

̄F̄ SIMON PETRUS SERVUS ET
apostolus ih̄u xp̄i· his
qui coequalē nobis sor-
titi sunt fidem in iustitia
dī nostri et saluatoris
ih̄u xp̄i,, GRATIA VOBIS
ET PAX ADIMPLEATUR IN
COGNITIONE dñi nostri
Quomodo omnia nobis di-
vine uirtutis sue quae
ad uitam et pietatem do-
nata est,, per cogniti-
onem eius qui uocauit nos
propria gloria et uirtute
per quē maxima et prae-
tiosa nobis promissa
donauit,, Ut per haec
efficiamini diuinae con-
sortes naturae,, Fugi-
entes eius quae in mun-
do est concupiscentiae
corruptionem,,
II· Vos autem curam omne^m
subinferentes minis-

12 1¹ Simon Peter, servant and
13 apostle of Jesus Christ; To them
14 that have obtained equal
15 faith with us in the justice
16 of our God and Saviour
17 Jesus Christ. 2² Grace to you
18 and peace be accomplished in
19 the knowledge our Lord:
20 3³ Who has, by measure
As all things of his di-
21 vine power which appertain
22 to life and godliness, are
23 given us; 4⁴ through the know-
24 ledge of him who hath called us
25 by his own glory and virtue.
26 By whom he hath given us
27 most great and precious
28 promises: That by these
29 you may be made partakers
30 of the divine nature: Fleeing
31 that which is in the
32 world, the corruption of
33 that concupiscence.
34 5⁵ And you, all care
35 employing, minis-

(12-35) 11 – 5a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: ̄F̄ Victoris.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: COGNITIONE^m, cf. not. ad
908, 14 & 15.

Line 20 - 23: Scripsit Ranke: Quo modo correcura senior,
cohaerens cum sequente DONATA EST. Vulgate does
not support this edit but does replace EST with SUNT.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [pietatem] pertinent

Lines 26: Scripsit Ranke: quē^m

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: praetiosa obelo adhib.
mut. in pretiosa

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: consortis lineolis additis
mut. in consortis

Line 35 and line 1 on next page: Scripsit Ranke: mini-
|||strate

S TRATE IN fide uestra uir- 1 ter in your faith, vir-
 tutem,, IN uirtute au- 2 tue; And in virtue,
 tem scientiam,, IN sci- 3 knowledge; ⁶ And in know-
 entia autem abstinentia^m 4 ledge, abstinence;
 IN abstinentia autem pa- 5 And in abstinence, pa-
 tientiam,, IN patientia 6 tience; and in patience,
 autem pietatem,, IN 7 godliness; ⁷ And in
 pietate autem amorem 8 godliness, love of
 fraternitatis,, IN amo- 9 brotherhood; and in
 re autem fraternitatis 10 love of brotherhood,
 caritatem,, haec enim 11 charity. ⁸ For these things
 uobis cum adsint et supe- 12 be with you and
 rent,, Non uacuos et 13 abound; Neither empty nor
 sine fructu uos consti- 14 unfruitful will they make you
 tuent· IN dñi nostri ihu 15 to be in the knowledge of our
 xpi cognitione,, Cui eni^m 16 Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ For he that
 non praesto sunt· haec 17 hath not these things with him,
 caecus est et manu temp- 18 is blind, and groping with his
P TANS,, OBLIUIONEM acci- 19 hands; Having forgotten
 piens purgationis uete- 20 that he was purged
 rum suorum delictoru^m 21 from his old sins.
III· Quapropter fratres ma- 22 ¹⁰ Wherefore, brethren, excel in
 gis satagite,, Ut per bo- 23 your business; That by good
 na opera certam uestra^m 24 works, the certainty of
 uocationem et electio- 25 your calling and election
 nem faciat, haec 26 you may ensure. For doing
 enim facientes non pec- 27 these things, you shall not sin
 cabitis allquando,, Sic 28 at any time. ¹¹ For
 enim abundanter minis- 29 so an entrance shall be minis-
S TRABITUR UOBIS INTROITUS 30 tered to you abundantly into
 IN AETERNUM REGNUM 31 the everlasting kingdom
 dñi nostri ET SALuatoris 32 of our Lord and Saviour
 ihu xpi,, propter quod 33 Jesus Christ. ¹² For which
 incipiam uos semper com- 34 I will begin always to remind you
 monere de his,, ET quide^m 35 of these things: Though indeed

(1-35) 1 5b – 12a.

Line 1: See line 35 on previous page.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: tem-||PTANS

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: mini-||STRABITUR

scientes et confirmatos	1	you know them, and are con-
uos in praesenti ueritate	2	firmed in the present truth.
Iustum autem arbitror	3	¹³ But I think it mete
quamdiu sum in hoc ta-	4	as long as I am in this ta-
bernaculo, suscitare	5	bernacle; To stir you up by
uos in in commotione	6	putting you in remembrance.
Certus quod uelox est de-	7	¹⁴ Being assured that swiftly
positio tabernaculi mei	8	my tabernacle be put aside
Secundum quod et dñs nos-	9	According as our Lord
ster ihs xps significauit	10	Jesus Christ also hath signified
mibi,	11	to me.
iii. Dabo autem operam ^u et	12	¹⁵ And I will give effort, that
frequenter habere uos	13	you (are) frequently ^{able} to have
post obitum meum, Ut	14	after my decease; Whereby
horum memoriam facia-	15	you may keep a memory of these
tis, Non enim doctas	16	things. ¹⁶ For we followed not
fabulas secuti, nota ^m	17	fanciful doctrines; We made
facimus uobis dñi nostri	18	known to you our Lord
ihu xpi uirtutem et prae-	19	Jesus Christ's power, and pre-
sentiam, Sed specula-	20	sence; But indeed, we were
tores facti illius magni-	21	made eyewitnesses of his
tudinis, Accipiens eni ^m	22	greatness. ^{17a} For he received
a dō patre honorem et	23	from God the Father, honour and
gloriam uoce de labra	24	glory: this voice coming down
ad eum huiusmodi	25	to him from the
magnifica gloria,	26	excellent glory:
hic est filius meus dilec-	27	This is my beloved Son,
tus in quo mihi ^{bene} complacuit	28	in whom I am ^{well} pleased.
Et hanc uocem nos audiui-	29	¹⁸ And this voice we heard
mus de caelo allatam	30	brought from heaven,
cum essemus cum ipso	31	when we were with him
in monte scō, Et habe-	32	in the holy mount. ¹⁹ And we
mus firmiorem prophe-	33	have the more firm prophe-
ticum sermonem, Cui	34	tical word: Where-
bene facitis attendentes	35	unto you do well to attend,

(1-35) 1 12b – 19a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 [uos] in incommotione. Originally, INCOMMOTIONE was one word, meaning 'still-ness', but the editor has split off the prefix IN, replacing the IN stricken out, and changed COMMOTIONE into COMMONITIONE, meaning 'remembrance'. For clarity, I have used the modified form, which the Vulgate has.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: NO~||STER

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: M3 operam ^uET correctura dupliciter inchoata. Vulgate does not support this edit.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg, [uos] possitif see line 13 for the English edit. As above, reject these edits.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: dile~||ctus

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg, [mibi] bene: Cor. in situ. As in 12 & 14 above, Vulgate does not support edit.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 attendentes

<p>v. Quasi Lucernae Lucenti iste mun- in caliginoso loco,, do- du- nec dies ^{et} Lucescat et Luci- caliqi fer oriatur in cordibus uestreis,, hoc primum m intellegentes quod om- nis prophetia scriptu- rae propria interpreta- tione non fit,, Non enim uoluntate humana adlata est aliquando pro- phetia,, Sed spū scto inspirati locuti sunt scī dī homines,, Fuerunt uero et pseudoprophe- tae in populo,, Sicut et in uobis erunt magistri mendaces,, Qui intro- ducunt sectas perditio- nis,, Et eum qui emit eos dñm negant,, Super ⁱⁿ ^udocentes sibi celerem perditionem et multi sequentur eorum luxurias per quos uia ueritatis blas- phematur,, Et in auari- tia ^{bi}factis uerbis de uobis negotiantur,, Quibus iudicium iam olim non cessat,, Et perditio eo- rum non dormitat</p> <p>vi. Si enim dñs angelis peccan- tibus non pepercit. Sed rudentibus inferni de- tractos,, In tartarum</p>	<p>1 As to a light that shineth 2 in a dark place, until 3 the day ^{also} dawn, and the Sun 4 arise in your 5 hearts: ²⁰ Understanding 6 this first, that all 7 prophecy of scripture 8 is made without private 9 interpretation. ²¹ For 10 not by the will of man 11 at any time, prophecy 12 came; But inspired by the Holy 13 Ghost the holy men of 14 God spoke. ² ¹ But there 15 were also false prophets 16 among the people; Even as 17 among you there shall be lying 18 teachers; Who shall bring 19 in sects of perdit- 20 ion; And deny the Lord 21 who bought them: Bringing 22 upon themselves swift 23 destruction. ² And many 24 shall follow their riotousnesses, 25 By whom the way of truth shall be 26 evil spoken of. ³ And in covetous- 27 ness, with false words, your 28 honour is sold. Whose 29 judgment now is long 30 gone; And their perdit- 31 ion slumbereth not.</p> <p>⁴ For if God, of the angels that 32 sinned, spared none, but 33 sent them bound into 34 Hell; Into gloomy dungeons</p>
---	--

(1-14a) 1 19b – 21. (14b-35) 2 1 – 4a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. dies ^{et} Lucescat. Vulgate does not support this edit. It should be ignored.

Also, Douay has for Lucifer day star, but surely it is Sun
Lines 2 - 4: Scripsit Ranke: Incertum dico correctum.

Nam Victor, cuius scripto similis est, alio atramento
usus est. Aetate seriore glosses margini adscripta est:

iste || mun- || dus || caliqi

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: o- || **mnis**

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: M3 [Super] ⁱⁿ || ^udocentes.
Vulgate does not support: ⁱⁿ. Superducentes is ok.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 luxurias. Vulgate does
not support his edit. It should be disregarded.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: M3 blasphematur ^{bi}

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: M3 factis

TRADIDIT,, IN IUDICIUM	1	delivered them; To be
CRUCIATOS ^{NO} RESERuari	2	reserved unto judgment:
ET ORIGINALI MUNDO NON PER-	3	⁵ And spared not the original
PERCIT,, SED OCTAVUM	4	world; But the eighth person,
NOE JUSTITIAE PRAECONEm	5	Noe, the preacher of justice
CUSTODIUIT,, DILLUVIUM	6	He preserved; Bringing the flood
MUNDO IMPIORUM INDUCENS	7	upon the world of the ungodly.
ET CIVITATES SODOMORUM	8	⁶ And the cities of the Sodomites,
ET GOMORRAEORUM IN CIN-	9	and Gomorrhites, reducing
NEREM REDIGENS EUERSIO-	10	into ashes, condemned them to
NE DAMNAVIT,, EXEM-	11	be overthrown; Making them an
PLUM EORUM QUI IMPIE AC-	12	example to those that should
TURI SUNT PONENS,, ET	13	afterwards act wickedly. ⁷ And
IUSTUM LOTH. OPPRESSUM	14	the just Lot; who was oppressed
A NEFANDORUM INIURIA CON-	15	by their impious, injurious be-
UERSATIONE ERIPUIT,, AS-	16	haviour, He rescued. ⁸ For
SPECTU ENIM ET AUDITU IUS-	17	in sight and hearing he
S-TUS ERAT,, HABITANS APUD	18	was just: Dwelling among
EOS QUI ^{/in} DIEM DE DIE,, ANI-	19	them, who from day to day , the
MAM IUSTAM INIQUIS OPE-	20	just soul, with unjust
RIBUS CRUCIABANT,, NOUIT	21	works, they vexed. ⁹ God know-
DS PJOS DE TEMPTATIONE	22	eth how to deliver the godly from
ERIPERE,, INIQUOS VERO	23	temptation; But the unjust, unto
IN DIEM IUDICII CRUCIANDS	24	the day of judgment, to reserve
RESERVARE,, MAGIS AU-	25	to be tormented. ¹⁰ And es-
TEM EOS QUI POST CARNEM ^{alteram}	26	pecially them who, after the ^{other} flesh
IN CONCUSPISCENTIA IMMUN-	27	in the lust of unclean-
DITIAE AMBULANT,, DO-	28	ness, behave; And
MINATIONEMQUE CONTEM-	29	despise govern-
NUNT AUDACES SIBI PLACEN-	30	ment, audacious, self
TES,, SECTAS NON METU-	31	willed; They fear
UNT ^{facere} BLASPHEMANTES	32	not, ^{to make} blaspheming sects.
VII. UBI ANGELI FORTITUDINE	33	¹¹ Whereas angels who in strength
ET VIRTUTE CUM SINT MA-	34	and power, are great-
JORES NON PORTANT ADUER-	35	er, bring not ag-

(1-35) 2 4b – 11a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. cruciatosndLine 15: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 iniur^{ta} correxuit ex iniuria

Vulgate does not support this edit, so disregard.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: a-||spectu

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: iu-||stus

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum /Victorinum margini sin. adscriptum correctionem textus flagitavit. Quae seriore

tempore a M3 ita effecta est, ut non solum in vocalae diem superscriberetur sed signis appositis verba transponerentur de die in diem.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 ad marg. [carnem]
alteram.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [metuunt] facere

sum se execrabile judi-	1	ainst themselves, a cursing judg-
cium,, hi uero uelut in-	2	ment. ¹² But these men, as
rationabilia pecora na-	3	irrational beasts, na-
turaliter in captionem	4	turally tending to the snare
et in perniciem,, In his	5	and to destruction; Those things
quae ignorant blasphem-	6	which they know not, blasphem-
antes,, In corruptione	7	ming; In their corruption,
sua et peribunt,, Per-	8	they shall also perish ¹³ Re-
cipientes mercedem	9	ceiving the reward
injustitiae,, Volupta-	10	of their injustice; Counting for
tem existimantes diei	11	a pleasure of a day:
Delicias coinquinationes	12	The delights of corruption
et maculae deliciis afflu-	13	And with the stain of over-
entes,, In conuiuiis suis	14	flowing delights; In their
luxuriantes uobiscum	15	company, they carouse with you.
Oculos habentes plenos	16	¹⁴ Having eyes full of
adulterio et incessabiles	17	adultery and of unceasing
delicti,, pellicentes	18	transgression: Alluring
animas instabiles,, Cor	19	unstable souls; Having
exercitatum auaritiae	20	their hearts exercised with
habentes maledictionis	21	covetousness, children of
fili,, Derelinquentes	22	malediction: ¹⁵ Leaving the
rectam uiam,, Erra-	23	right way; They have gone astray,
uerunt secuti uiam Ba-	24	having followed the way of Ba-
laam ex bosor qui merce-	25	laam of Bosor, who loved
dem iniquitatis amauit	26	the wages of iniquity,
Correptionem uero ha-	27	¹⁶ But had a check
buit suae uesaniae	28	of his madness,
Subiugale mutum ^{animal} in homi-	29	The dumb ^{beast} of burden, which
nis uoce loquens prohib-	30	speaking in human voice, for-
buit prophetiae insipi-	31	bade the folly of the
entiam	32	prophet.
VIII · hi sunt fontes sine	33	¹⁷ These are fountains without
aqua et nebulae turbi-	34	water, and clouds tossed
nibus exagitatae,, quibus	35	with whirlwinds, to whom

(1-35) 2 11b – 17a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [sua] et

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 **Luxuriantes** lineola ducta mutavit in **Luxoriantes**, cf. 905, 24. Also: M¹? **uobiscum**, cf. not. ad 893, 15. The Vulgate supports the original, so disregard this edit.Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: **iniquitatis amauit**Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [**mutum**] **animal**.
Corr. in situ.Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: **prophetiae** · tum i erasum.Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **nebulae**, atque u mut. in e

caLiſo tenebrarum re-	1	the mist of darkness is re-
seruatur., Super ^b a	2	served. ¹⁸ For the proud
enim ſanitat ^u is loquentes	3	speakers of words of vanity;
∴ per ^l icent in desideriis	4	Hide themselves in the lusts
carnis lux ^o riæ., eos	5	of the flesh; Those
qui paululum effugiunt	6	who for a little while escape,
qui in errore conuersan-	7	such as dwell in
tur., libertatem illis	8	error: ¹⁹ Promising them
promittentes cum ipsi	9	liberty, whereas they themselves
serui sint corruptionis	10	are the slaves of corruption.
A quo enim quis superatus	11	For by whom a man is overcome,
est huius et seruus est.,	12	of the same also he is the slave.
Si enim refugientes coin-	13	²⁰ For if, flying from the pol-
quinationes mundi in coſ-	14	lutions of the world, by the know-
ſnitione dñi nostri et sal-	15	ledge of our Lord and Sav-
uatoris ihu xpi., his rur-	16	iour Jesus Christ; They be again
sus impliciti superantur	17	entangled in them and overcome:
Facta sunt eis posteriora	18	Their latter state is become unto
deteriora prioribus.,	19	them worse than the former.
Melius enim erat illis non	20	²¹ For it had been better for them not
coſnoscere uiam iuſtitiæ	21	to have known the way of justice.
quam post aſnitionem	22	than after they have known it,
retroſum conuerſi.	23	to turn back
Ab eo quod illis traditum	24	From that holy commandment which
est. ſcō mandato., Con-	25	was delivered to them. ²² For,
tiſit enim eis illud ueri	26	what has happened to them the
prouerbii., Canis re-	27	true proverb tells: The dog is
uerſus ad ſuum uomitu ^m	28	returned to his vomit:
R et ſus. Lota in uolutabro	29	and, the sow, washed, to her wallow
luti.,	30	in the mire.
VIII. Hanc ecce uobis carissi-	31	3 ¹ Behold this to you, my dearly
mi ſecundam ſcribo epis-	32	beloved, a second epistle
ſtulam., In quibus ex-	33	I write, In which I
cito ueſtram in commo ⁿⁱ	34	stir up by way of admonition
tionem ſinceram mente ^m	35	your sincere mind:

(1-30) 2 17b – 22. (31-35) 3 1.

Lines 2: Scripsit Ranke: Super^ba. A ſeriore manu ad ^b additum ⁱ

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: Seriore manuſ correxit ^uſanitat^{is}.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M¹ per^licent. Siglum ∴ (in left margin). Theſe differ from Douay verſe 18a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: lux^uriæ ſeriore manu mutatum in lux^oriæ cf. 905, 24 et 907, 15.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: coſ-||ſnitione

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: ſus. Lota. Ceterum Victor huic loco ſiglum ſuum ^R appoſuit, quod quia per errorem appoſitum videbantur, erasum eſt.

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: epi-||ſtulam

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. commotionem mut. in commoⁿⁱtionem (cf. 904, 6. My note.)

UT MEMORES SITIS EORUM
 quae praedixi uerboru^m
 a sc̃is prophetis et apōs-
stolorum uestrorum.
 praeceptorum dñi et sal-
 uatoris,, hoc primum
 scientes quod uenient
 In nouissimis diebus in de-
 ceptione inlusores iux-
 ta proprias concupis-
scentias ambulantes
 dicentes ubi est promissio
 aut aduentus eius
 Ex quo enim patres ^{noſtri} dor-
 mierunt,, Omnia sic
 perseuerant ab initio
 creaturae,, Latet enī^m
 eos hoc uolentes quod
 caeli erant prius et Ter-
 ra de aqua,, Et per aqua^m
 consistens dī uerbo
 per quem ille tunc mun-
 dus aqua inundatus pe-
 riit,, Caeli autem qui
 nunc sunt et terra eo-
 dem uerbo repositi sūt
 igni seruati in diem iudicii
 et perditionis impioru^m
 hominum,,
x. Unum uero hoc non lateat.
 uos carissimi. quia
 unus dies apud dñm sicut
 mille anni. et mille anni
 sicut dies unus,, Non
 tardat dñs promissis,,

1 ² That you may be mindful of those
 2 words which I told you before
 3 from the holy prophets, and of
 4 your apostles,
 5 Of the precepts of the Lord and
 6 Saviour. ³ Knowing this
 7 first, that there shall come
 8 In the last days de-
 9 ceitful scoffers,
 10 behaving after
 11 their own lusts,
 12 ⁴ Saying: Where is his pro-
 13 mise or his coming?
 14 For since the time that ^{our} the
 15 fathers slept; All things continue
 16 as they were from the beginning
 17 of the creation. ⁵ For this they
 18 are wilfully ignorant of, that
 19 the heavens were first, and the
 20 earth from water; And by water,
 21 consisting by the word of God,
 22 ⁶ Whereby the world that then was,
 23 being overflowed with water, pe-
 24 rished. ⁷ But the heavens which
 25 are now, and the earth by
 26 the same word are kept in store,
 27 Unto fire kept for judgment day
 28 and perdition of the ungodly
 29 men.
 30 ⁸ But of this one thing be not
 31 ignorant, my beloved, that
 32 one day with the Lord is as
 33 a thousand years, and a thousand
 34 years as one day. ⁹ The Lord's
 35 promise is not delayed

(1-35) 3 2 – 9a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: apōs~||**s**tolorumLines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: concupi~||**s**centiasLine 14: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [patres] ^{noſtri}

Vulgate does not support this edit, so disregard it.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M3 quem, simul litera e mutata in x

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: apud a Victore ducta lineola tenuissima mutatum in apud. Qua non contentus senior corrector tum literae τ puncta supposuit, tum literam d abundanter superscripsit.

Sed patienter agit propter
 uos,, Nolens aliquos
 perire sed omnes ad pae-
 nitentiam reuerti,, ^{expectat} Ad-
 ueniet autem dies dñi
 ut fur,, ^{in nocte} In qua caeli ma-
 gno impetu transient.
 Elementa uero calore
 soluentur,, Cum haec
 igitur omnia dissoluenda
 sint,, quales oportet
 uos esse in sanctis con-
 uersationibus et pietatibus
 Expectantes et properan-
 tes in aduentum diei dñi
 per quam caeli ardentes
 soluentur,, et elemen-
 ta ignis ardore tabescent
 xi. ¹¹ Nouos uero caelos et noua^m
 terram et promissa ip-
 sius expectamus in quibus
 iustitia habitat,, prop-
 ter quod carissimi haec
 expectantes satis agite
 Immaculati et inuolati
 ei inueniri in pace,, Et
 dñi nostri longanimita-
 tem salutem arbitramini
 Sicut et carissimus fra-
 ter noster paulus,, Se-
 cundum datam sibi sapi-
 entiam scripsit uobis
 Sicut et in omnibus epistu-
 lis loquens in eis,, De
 his ⁱⁿ quibus sunt quaedam

1 But dealeth patiently for your
 2 sake; Not willing that any should
 3 perish, but that all should
 4 return to penance. ^{He waits} 10a But
 5 the day of the Lord shall come
 6 as a thief; ^{in the night} In which the heavens
 7 shall pass away with great violence,
 8 And the elements shall be melted
 9 with heat. ¹¹ Seeing then that
 10 all these things would be dis-
 11 solved; What manner of people
 12 ought you to be in holy be-
 13 haviour and godliness?
 14 ¹² Looking for and hasten-
 15 ing unto the coming of God's day,
 16 by which the heavens being on fire
 17 shall be dissolved. And the ele-
 18 ments shall melt in the heat?
 19 ¹³ But new heavens and a new
 20 earth also promised by
 21 Him we look for, in which
 22 justice dwelleth. ¹⁴ Where-
 23 fore, dearly beloved, waiting for
 24 these things, be diligent
 25 That spotless and blameless you may
 26 be found by Him in peace. ¹⁵ And
 27 our Lord's longsuffering
 28 account as salvation;
 29 As also our most dear
 30 brother Paul: Ac-
 31 cording to the wisdom given
 32 him, hath written to you:
 33 ¹⁶ As also in all his epistles,
 34 speaking in them of
 35 these; in which some things

(1-35) 3 9b – 16a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [reuerſi,,]
^{expectat}: corr. in situ.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 ad marg. [fur] ^{in nocte}:
 corr. in situ.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: ma- || gno

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: caeLore rasura mut. in caLore

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: i- || psius

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: pro- || pter

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: his ⁱⁿ quibus correcto ut videtur
 scribae, statim post scriptionem illata.

difficilia intellectu,,	1	hard to be understood,	
quae indocti et instabiles	2	Which the unlearned and	
depravant sicut ceteras	3	unstable pervert, like the rest of	
scripturas ad suam ipso-	4	the scriptures, to their	
rum perditionem,, Vos	5	own destruction. ¹⁷ You	
igitur fratres praesci-	6	then, brethren, knowing these	
entes custodite ne insi-	7	things before, take heed, lest by	
pientium errore trans-	8	the error of the unwise, led	
ducti excidatis a propria	9	astray you fall from your own	
firmitate,, Crescite	10	steadfastness. ¹⁸ But grow	
vero in gratiam et cogni-	11	into grace and know-	
tionem dñi nostri et sal-	12	ledge of our Lord and Sav-	
uatoris ihu xpi ipsi glo-	13	iour Jesus Christ. To him be glo-	
ria et nunc et in diem	14	ry both now and ⁱⁿ unto the day	
aeternitatis. Amen	15	of eternity. AMEN.	
.....	16	.....
<i>Legi</i>	17	<i>I have read</i>	
E̅XP̅· EPI̅ST̅· SC̅I· PETRI· II·	18	END. EPIST. 2ND OF ST. PETER.	
	19		
I̅NC̅· BREBES· EPI̅ST̅· SC̅I· IO	20	BEG. BREVIS: EPIST. ST. JO-	
	21		
HANNIS· PRIMAE	22	HN. FIRST.	
.....	23	.....
i. De uerbo uitae quod erat	24	Of the word of life, that was given	913 14
antequam mundi macina	25	before the beginning of the foun-	
principium sortiretur	26	dation of the world.	
ii. De participibus xpi quos	27	Of the participants with Christ	914 6
uitis septos nefas est	28	who hide their faults and are	
superari	29	overcome by sin.	
iii. De custodiis caelestium	30	Of keeping the heavenly	914 30
praecceptorum quae nos-	31	precepts which they are to have	
se quem quam dñm mani-	32	learned and that God has	
festè designat,,	33	clearly revealed	
iiii. De nouo ueterique man-	34	Of the new and old command-	915 19
dato quod unius sit dñi	35	ments being the same to God	

(1-15) 3 16b – 18.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: senior manus ipso-||rum.
Vulgate supports the original, so disregard this edit.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: Eadem diem. Vulgate supports
the original, so disregard this edit.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / eum in finem a Victore
appositum ut textus satis hispidus emendaretur. Mihi
legendum videtur custodia: Ranke thinks that the
original custodiis, ablative plural, should be singular.

cuius numquam potest	1	which can never be	
regnum diuidi.	2	divided in the kingdom.	
v. De his quos sapientiae uariis	3	Of that which I wrote addressing	916 8
adcinctos uirtutibus	4	you, surrounding the various	
scribens adloquitur.	5	virtues of wisdom.	
vi. De diligentibus mundum	6	Of those who love the world,	916 26
quod excludantur a caritate	7	so are excluded from the love	
paterna.	8	of the Father.	
vii. De multitudine antichristorum	9	Of the many of the Anti-	917 7
	10	christ.	
viii. De animarum deceptoribus	11	Of those who deceive the	918 1
declinandis	12	soul by distortion.	
viii. De ignorantibus dñm sctorumque	13	Of the ignorant, and the haters of	918 29
osoribus	14	God's holyness.	
x. De cain semine fratricidae	15	Of Cain's seed, of fratricide.	919 9
xi. De osoribus fratrum homicidis	16	Of the haters and murderers of	920 14
	17	the brethren.	
xii. De dilectione paterna	18	Of parental love,	921 4
facto et opere declinando	19	in fact and deed by choice.	
xiii. De praeconibus falsis	20	Of the heralds of falsehood	921 34
quos agit sps nequam	21	driven by the spirit of evil.	
xiii. De dilectione uera quod	22	Of true love, that	922 25
ipse sit ds	23	the same is divine.	
xv. De xpo do qui patrem in se	24	Of the Christ of God the Father,	923 11
esse credentibus manifestat	25	in whom the believers are to be	
	26	manifest	
xvi. De dilectione perfecta	27	Of the perfect love,	923 29
quae foris expellit formidinem	28	that casteth out	
	29	fear.	
xvii. De regeneratis quod ipsi	30	Of the reborn, that they	924 21
saeculum uincant	31	may conquer the world.	
xviii. De testimonio di quod	32	Of the testimony of God, which,	925 14
hominum testimoniis	33	overrides the testimony	
praestet.	34	of men,	
xviii. De indulgentia quam	35	Of the indulgence, which	926 1

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: homicidus adhibito obelo in homicidis mutatum.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: V. De regeneratis

NON MEREbUNTUR usque
ad mortem peccantes
xx. De mundo qui est positus
in maligno et simulacro-
rum facienda cultura

.....

ĒXP. BREUES. EPISTULAE

S̄CI. IOHANNIS PRIMA

ĪNC. EIUSDEM. EPĪST. PRIMA

.....

1. **Q**UOD FUIT AB INITIO QUOD
X̄F audiuiimus quod uidi-
mus oculis nostris quōd
perspeximus et manus
nostrae contrectaue-
runt,, De uerbo uitae
et uita manifestata est
et uidimus et testamur
Et annuntiamus uobis
uitam aeternam quae
erat apud patrem, et ap-
paruit nobis,, Quod
uidimus et audiuiimus
adnuntiamus uobis
Ut et uos societatem ha-
beat is nobiscum,, Et
societas nostra sit cum
patre et cum filio eius
ih̄u xp̄o,, Et haec scri-
bimus uobis ut gaudeatis
et gaudium nostrum sit
plenum,, Et haec est

1 is unmerited, as far as
2 to mortal sins.
3 Of the world, which is seated in
4 wickedness, and the worship of
5 idols, which is to be shunned.

6

7

8 END. BREVIS: OF EPISTLE

9

10 OF ST. JOHN: FIRST

11

12 BEG. EPIST. SAME: FIRST.

13

14 1¹ What is from the beginning, which
15 we have heard, which we have
16 seen with our eyes, which
17 we have looked upon, and
18 our hands have
19 handled; Of the word of life,
20 ² and the life was manifested;
21 and we have seen and witness,
22 And declare unto you
23 the life eternal, which
24 was with the Father, and hath
25 appeared to us: ³ That which
26 we have seen and have heard,
27 we declare unto you,
28 That you also may have
29 fellowship with us; And
30 our fellowship may be with the
31 Father, and with his Son
32 Jesus Christ. ⁴ And these things
33 we write to you, that you may
34 rejoice, and our joy may
35 be full. ⁵ And this is

(14-35) 11 – 5a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: **X̄F** Victoris.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: quōd licet a Victore punctis
notatum sit, quum singularem lectionem constituat

retinendum duxi.

Vulgate does not support this edit, which should
therefore be disregarded.

ADNUNTIATIO quam audi-	1	the declaration which we have
MUS AB EO., ET ADNUN-	2	heard from him; And de-
TIAMUS VOBIS QUONIAM	3	clare unto you: That
DEUS LUX EST ET TENEBRAE	4	God is light, and in him
IN EO NON SUNT ULLAE	5	there is no darkness.
II. SI DIXERIMUS QUONIAM SO-	6	⁶ If we say that we
CIETATEM HABEMUS CUM	7	have fellowship with
EO ET IN TENEBRIS AMBU-	8	him, and walk in dark-
LAMUS., MENTIMUR ET	9	ness; We lie, and
NON FACIMUS VERITATEM	10	do not the truth.
SI AUTEM IN LUCEM AMBULE-	11	⁷ But if we would walk into the
MUS SICUT ET IPSE EST IN	12	light, as he also is in the
LUCE SOCIETATEM HABEMUS	13	light, we have fellowship one with
AD INVICEM ET SANGUIS IHU	14	another, and the blood of Jesus
FILI EIUS EMUNDAT NOS AB	15	his Son cleanseth us from
OMNI PECCATO., SI DIXE-	16	all sin. ⁸ If we
RIMUS QUONIAM PECCATUM	17	say that we have
NON HABEMUS IPSI NOS SE-	18	no sin, we deceive our-
DUCIMUS ET VERITAS IN NO-	19	selves, and the truth is
BIS NON EST., SI CONFI-	20	not in us. ⁹ If we con-
TEAMUR PECCATA NOSTRA	21	fess our sins,
FIDELIS EST ET JUSTUS UT RE-	22	he is faithful and just, to for-
MITTAT NOBIS PECCATA	23	give us our
NOSTRA ET EMUNDET NOS	24	sins, and to cleanse us
AB OMNI INIQUITATE.,	25	from all iniquity.
SI DIXERIMUS QUONIAM NON	26	¹⁰ If we say that we have not
PECCAVERIMUS MENDACEM	27	sinned, a liar
FACIMUS EUM ET VERBUM	28	we make him, and his
EIUS NON EST IN NOBIS	29	word is not in us.
III. FILIOLI MEI HAEC SCRIBO	30	² ¹ My little children, this I write
VOBIS UT NON PECCETIS	31	to you, that you may not sin.
SED ET SI QUIS PECCAVERIT	32	But if any man sin,
ADVOCATUM HABEMUS	33	we have an advocate
APUD PATREM IHUM XPM	34	with the Father, Jesus Christ
IUSTUM., ET IPSE EST	35	the just: ² And he is

(14-29) 1 5b- 10. (30-35) 2 1 - 2a.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: **Luce**: 'Luce' altered to read 'Luce'. Accusative changed to ablative, this changes the meaning from 'into' to 'within', the verb though, is left subjunctive. This looks like a Vulgatization.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **APUD** mutatum in **APUD**: See line 24 on previous page: 'APUD' would end with 'D' if followed by an unvoiced consonant. This indicates that the 'D' used to be a 'stop', not a 'plosive'.

PROPITIATIO PRO PECCATIS	1	the propitiation for our
NOSTRIS,, NON PRO NOS-	2	sins: And not for
S TRIS AUTEM TANTUM,, SED	3	ours only; But also
ETIAM PRO TOTIUS MUNDI	4	for those of the whole world.
ET IN HOC SCIMUS QUONIAM	5	³ And by this we know that
COGNOUIMUS EUM SI MAN-	6	we have known him, if we
DATA EIUS OBSERUEMUS	7	keep his commandments.
QUI DICIT SE NOSSE EUM ET MAN-	8	⁴ Who claimeth to know him, and
DATA EIUS NON CUSTODIT	9	keepeth not his commandments,
MENDAX EST ET IN HOC UE-	10	is a liar, and the truth is
RITAS NON EST,, QUI AU-	11	not in him. ⁵ But he
TEM SERuat uerbum eius	12	that keepeth his word,
UERE IN HOC CARITAS Dī PER-	13	truly in him the charity of God
FECTA EST,, IN HOC SCIMUS	14	is perfected; And by this we know
QUONIAM IN IPso SUMUS	15	that we are in him.
QUI DICIT SE IN IPso MANERE	16	⁶ Who claimeth to abide in him,
DEBET SICUT ILLE AMBULA-	17	ought himself also to live,
UIT ET IPSE AMBULARE,,	18	even as he lived.
III·CARISSIMI NON MANDATU ^m	19	⁷ Dearly beloved, not a command-
NOUUM SCRIBO UOBIS SED	20	ment of novelty I write to you, but
MANDATUM UETUS QUOD	21	an old commandment which
HABUISTIS AB INITIO,, MAN-	22	you had from the beginning. The
DATUM UETUS EST UERBUM	23	old commandment is the word
QUOD AUDISTIS,, ITERUM	24	which you have heard. ⁸ Again
MANDATUM NOUUM SRI-	25	a new commandment I write
BO UOBIS QUOD EST UERUM	26	unto you, which thing is true
ET IN IPso ET IN UOBIS,, QUO-	27	both in Him and in you; Be-
NIAM TENEBRAE TRANSIE-	28	cause the darkness is pas-
RUNT ET LUMEN UERUM IAM	29	sed, and the true light now
LUCET,, QUI DICIT SE IN LU-	30	shineth. ⁹ Who claimeth to be in
CE ESSE ET FRATREM SUUM	31	the light, and hateth his
ODIT IN TENEBRIS EST USQUE	32	brother, is in darkness even until
ADHUC,, QUI DILIGIT FRA-	33	now. ¹⁰ He that loveth his
TREM SUUM IN LUMINE MA-	34	brother, abideth in the
NET ET SCANDALUM IN EO	35	light, and there is no scandal

(1-35) 2 2b – 10a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: NO-||STRIS

NON EST,, QUI AUTEM ODIT	1	in him. ¹¹ But he that hateth
FRATREM SUUM IN TENE-	2	his brother, is in dark-
BRIS EST ET IN TENEBRIS	3	ness, and liveth in dark-
AMBULAT,, ET NESCIT	4	ness; And knoweth not
QUO EAT QUONIAM TENE-	5	whither he goeth; because
BRAE OBSCURAUERUNT	6	the darkness hath blinded
OCULOS EIUS,,	7	his eyes.
V. SCRIBO VOBIS FILIOLI QUONIAM^m	8	¹² I write to you, little children, because
REMITTUNTUR VOBIS PEC-	9	your sins are forgiven
CATA PROPTER NOMEN EIS	10	you for his name's sake.
SCRIBO VOBIS PATRES QUO-	11	¹³ I write unto you, fathers, be-
NIAM COGNOUISTIS EUM	12	cause you have known Him,
QUI AB INITIO EST,, SCRI-	13	who is from the beginning. I
BO VOBIS ADULESCENTES	14	write unto you, young men, because
QUONIAM VICISTIS MALI-	15	you have overcome the wicked
Q NUM,, SCRIBO VOBIS IN-	16	one. ¹⁴ I write unto you,
FANTES QUONIAM COGNO-	17	babes, because you have
UISTIS PATREM,, SCRIBO	18	known the Father. I write unto
VOBIS PATRES QUIA COGNO-	19	you, fathers, because you have
UISTIS EUM QUI AB INITIO	20	known Him who is from the begin-
EST,, SCRIBO VOBIS ADU-	21	ning. I write unto you, young
LESCENTES QUIA FORTE	22	men, because you are strong,
ESTIS ET VERBUM D ⁱ IN VO-	23	and the word of God abideth in
BIS MANET ET VICISTIS MA-	24	you, and you have overcome the
LIGNUM,,	25	wicked one.
VI. NOLITE DILIGERE MUNDUM	26	¹⁵ Love not the world,
NEQUEA QUAE IN MUNDO	27	nor the things which are in the
SUNT,, SI QUIS DILIGIT	28	world. If any man love
MUNDUM NON EST CARI-	29	the world, the charity of the Father
TAS PATRIS IN EO,, QUONIAM ^m	30	is not in him. ¹⁶ For
OMNE QUOD EST IN MUNDO	31	all that is in the world,
CONCUPISCENTIA CARNIS	32	is the concupiscence of the flesh,
ET CONCUPISCENTIA OCU-	33	and the concupiscence
LORUM EST,, ET SUPER-	34	of the eyes; And the pride
BIA VITAE QUAE NON EST	35	of life, which is not

(1-35) 2 10b – 16a.

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: MALI-||QNUM

ex patre sed ex mundo	1	of the Father, but is of the
est., Et mundus tran-	2	world. ¹⁷ And the world passeth
sit et concupiscentia	3	away, and the concupiscence
eius., Qui autem facit	4	thereof: But he that doth
uoluntatem dī manet	5	the will of God, abideth
in aeternum.,	6	for ever.
vii. filioli nouissima hora est	7	¹⁸ Little children, it is the last hour;
Et sicut audistis quia an-	8	And as you have heard that the An-
tēchristus uenit., Nunc	9	tichrist cometh; Now
antēchristi multi fac-	10	Antichrists are become
c ti sunt., Unde scimus	11	many: Whereby we know
quia nouissima hora est	12	that it is the last hour.
Ex nobis prodierunt sed	13	¹⁹ They went out from us, but
non erant ex nobis.,	14	they were not of us.
Nam si fuissent ex nobis	15	For if they had been of us,
mansissent utique no-	16	they would have remained doubt-
biscum., Sed ut manifes-	17	lessly, with us; But that they may
s ti fiant quoniam non sunt	18	be made manifest, that they
omnes ex nobis., Sed	19	all, are not of us. ²⁰ But
uos unctionem habetis	20	you have the unction from the
a scō et nostis omnia	21	Holy One, and know all things.
quia non scripsi uobis	22	²¹ That I have not written to you
quasi ignorantibus ue-	23	as to them that know not
ritatem sed quasi scien-	24	the truth, but as to them that
tibus eam., Et quonia ^m	25	know it: And that
omne mendacium ex ue-	26	all falsehood is of
ritate non est., Quis est	27	the untruth. ²² Who is
mendax nisi his qui ne-	28	a liar, but he who deni-
gat quoniam ihs est xps.	29	eth that Jesus is the Christ?
hic est antichristus.,	30	This is the Antichrist,
qui negat patrem et filiu ^m	31	Who denieth the Father, and Son.
Omnis qui negat filium	32	²³ Whoever denieth the Son,
nec patrem habet., qui	33	neither hath he the Father. He
confitetur filium et pa-	34	who confesseth the Son, also
trēm habet.,	35	hath the Father.

(1-35) 2 16b – 23.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: an-||tēchristus

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: antēchristi

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: fa-||cti

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: manife-||sti

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: his obelo adhibito mut. in is

viii. Vos quod audistis ab initio 1 ²⁴ You, what you heard originally,
 in uobis permaneat,, Si 2 let it abide in you. If
 in uobis permanserit 3 in you might abide,
 quod ab initio audistis 4 what originally you heard,
 et uos in filio et patre 5 you also in the Son, and Father
 manebitis,, Et haec est 6 shall abide. ²⁵ And this is
 repromissio quam ipse 7 the promise which he hath
 pollicitus est uobis uita^m 8 promised you, life
 aeternam,, haec scrib- 9 everlasting. ²⁶ These things I wrote
 si uobis de eis qui seducunt 10 to you, about them that seduce
 uos,, Et uos unctione^m 11 you. ²⁷ And you, let the unction,
 quam accepistis ab eo ma- 12 which you have received from him,
 neat in uobis,, Et non 13 abide in you. And you
 necesse habetis ut aliquis 14 have no need that any man
 doceat uos,, Sed sicut 15 teach you. But the same as
 unctio eius docet uos de 16 his unction teacheth you of
 omnibus,, Et uerum 17 all things; Also it is the truth,
 est et non est mendaciu^m 18 and it is not a lie.
 et sicut docuit uos mane- 19 And as it hath taught you, ab-
 te in eo Et nunc filio li ma- 20 ide in him. ²⁸ And now, little child-
 nete in eo,, Ut cum appa- 21 ren, abide in him, that when he shall
 ruerit habeamus fiducia^m 22 appear, we may have confidence,
 et non confundamur 23 and not be confounded
 ab eo in aduentum eius 24 by him at his coming.
 Si scitis quoniam justus 25 ²⁹ If you know, that he is
 est,, Scitote quonia^m 26 just; Know ye, that
 et omnis qui facit iusti- 27 every one also, who doth jus-
 tiam ex ipso natus est. 28 tice, is born of him.
viii. Videte qualem caritate^m 29 ³ Behold what manner of charity
 dedit nobis pater ut filii 30 the Father gave us, that we be
 di nominemur et sumus 31 called, and be the sons of God.
 propter hoc mundus non 32 Therefore the world knoweth
 nouit ^{nos} quia non nouit eum 33 not us, because it knew not him.
 Carissimi nunc filii di su- 34 ² beloved, we are now the sons of
 mus et nondum appaue- 35 God; and it shall not yet appear

(1-24) 2 24 – 29. (25-35) 3 1 – 2a.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: aduentum

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: nouit^{nos} quia

<p> rit quid erimus,, Sci- mus quoniam cum appa- ruerit similes ei erimus quoniam uidebimus eu^m sicut est,, Et omnis qui habet spem hanc in eo Sc̄ificat se sicut et ille sc̄s est,, x· Omnis qui facit peccatū^m et iniquitatem facit· et peccatum est iniquitas Et scitis quoniam ille ap- paruit ut peccata tolle- ret,, Et peccatum in eo non est,, Omnis qui in eo manet non peccat Et omnis qui peccat non uidet eum nec cognouit eum,, FilioLi nemo uos seducat,, qui faciūt iustitiam iustus est,, Sicut et ille iustus est,, qui facit peccatum ex diabo- lo est,, quoniam ab i- nitio diabolus peccat In hoc apparuit filius dī ut dissoluat opera dia- boli,, Omnis qui na- tus est ex dō peccatum non facit quoniam semen ipsius in eo manet,, Et non potest peccare quo- niam ex dō natus est In hoc manifesti sunt filii dī et filii diaboli </p>	<p> 1 what we shall be. We 2 know, that, when he shall ap- 3 pear, we shall be like to him: 4 because we shall see him 5 as he is. ³ And every one 6 that hath this hope in him; 7 Sanctifieth himself, as he also 8 is holy. 9 ⁴ Whosoever committeth sin 10 committeth also iniquity; 11 and sin is iniquity. 12 ⁵ And you know that he ap- 13 peared to take away 14 sins. And in him there is 15 no sin. ⁶ Whosoever abideth in 16 him, sinneth not. 17 And whosoever sinneth, hath not 18 seen him, nor known 19 him. ⁷ Little children, let no 20 man deceive you. He that doth 21 justice is just, even 22 as he is just. ⁸ He that 23 committeth sin is of the 24 devil: Because from the begin- 25 ning, the devil sinneth. 26 For this, the Son of God appeared, 27 that he might destroy the works of 28 the devil. ⁹ Whosoever is 29 born of God, committeth 30 not sin: for his seed 31 abideth in him. And 32 he can not sin, be- 33 cause he is born of God. 34 ¹⁰ In this they are manifest 35 God's children, and the devil's. </p>
---	--

(1-35) 3 2b – 10a.

OMNIS QUI NON EST JUSTUS	1	Whosoever is not just,
NON EST DE D ^o ET QUI NON	2	is not of God, nor he that loveth
DILIGIT FRATREM SUUM	3	not his brother.
QUONIAM HAEC EST ADNUN-	4	¹¹ For this is the declara-
TIATIO QUAM AUDIVIMUS	5	tion, which we have heard
AB INITIO UT DILIGAMUS	6	from the beginning, that we
ALTERUTRUM,, NON SICUT	7	should love one another. ¹² Not as
CAIN EX MALIGNO ERAT ET	8	Cain, who was of wickedness, and
OCCIDIT FRATREM SUUM	9	killed his brother.
ET PROPTER QUID OCCIDIT EU ^m	10	And for what did he kill him?
QUONIAM OPERA EIUS MA-	11	Because his own works
LIGNA ERANT FRATRIS AU-	12	were wicked: and his
TEM EIUS IUX ^{ta}	13	brother's just.
xi. Nolite mirari fratres	14	¹³ Wonder not, brethren,
si odit nos mundus,,	15	if the world hate you.
Nos scimus quoniam trans-	16	¹⁴ We know that we
lati sumus de morte in	17	have passed from death to
vitam,, quoniam dili-	18	life. Because we
gimus fratres qui non	19	love the brethren: he that loveth
diligit manet in morte	20	not, abideth in death.
OMNIS QUI ODIT FRATREM	21	¹⁵ Whosoever hateth his
suum homicida est.	22	brother is a murderer.
ET SCITIS QUONIAM OMNIS	23	And you know that every
homicida non habet ui-	24	murderer hath lost the
tam aeternam in se ma-	25	eternal life abiding in
nentem,, In hoc cogno-	26	himself. ¹⁶ In this we have
uimus caritatem quo-	27	known the charity, be-
nia ille pro nobis ani-	28	cause he hath laid down
maam suam posuit,, ET	29	his life for us: and
nos debemus pro fra-	30	we ought to lay
tribus nostris animas	31	down our lives for
nostras ponere,, Qui	32	our brethren. ¹⁷ He that
habuerit substantiam	33	hath the substance of
mundi et uiderit fratre ^m	34	the world, and shall see
suum necessitatem habe-	35	his brother having

(1-35) 3 10b – 17a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: iux^{ta}

re et clauſerit uiscera	1	need, and shall shut up his heart
sua ab eo., Quomodo	2	from him: How doth the
caritas dñi manet in eo	3	charity of God abide in him?
xii. Filioſi mei non diligamur	4	¹⁸ My little children, let us not love
uerbo nec lingua sed	5	in word, nor in tongue, but in
opere et ueritate., In	6	deed, and in truth. ¹⁹ In
hoc coſcociamus quo-	7	this we know that
niam ex ueritate ſumus	8	of the truth we are:
et in conſpectu eius ſua-	9	and in his ſight ſhall we per-
deamus corda noſtra	10	ſuade our hearts.
Quoniam ſi repræhende-	11	²⁰ For if the heart
rit noſ cor., Maior eſt	12	reprehend us, God is greater
dñs corde noſtro et nouit	13	than our hearts, and knoweth
omnia., Cariffimi ſi	14	all things. ²¹ Dearly beloved, if
cor non repræhende-	15	our hearts do not reprehend
rit noſ., Fiduciam ha-	16	us. Confidence, we
bemus ad dñm et quod-	17	have in God, ²² and what-
cumque petierimus acci-	18	ſoeuer we ſhall aſk, we ſhall
piemus ab eo., Quonia ^m	19	receive of him: becauſe
mandata eius cuſtodi-	20	we keep his command-
mus., Et ea quæ ſunt	21	ments. And thoſe things which are
placita coram eo faci-	22	pleaſing in his ſight, we
mus., Et hoc eſt man-	23	do. ²³ And this is his command-
datum eius ut credamus	24	ment, that we ſhould believe
in nomine fili eius ihu	25	in the name of his Son Jeſus
xpi., Et diligamus al-	26	Chriſt: And love one an-
terutrum ſicut dedit	27	other, as he hath given com-
mandatum nobis., Et	28	mandment unto us. ²⁴ And he
qui ſeruat mandata eius	29	that keepeth his commandments,
in illo manet et ipſe in eo	30	abideth in him, and he in him.
Et in hoc ſcimus quoniam	31	And in this we know that
manet in nobis de ſpū	32	he abideth in us, by the Spirit
quem nobis dedit.	33	which he hath given us.
xiii. Cariffimi nolite omni	34	⁴ ¹ Dearly beloved, not every
ſpūi credere. Sed probate	35	ſpirit believe. But try

(1-33) 3 17b – 24. (34-35) 4 1a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: ſua~||deamus. Lectionem retinui.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: repræhende~||rit

sp̄s si ex dō sint,, Quo- 1 the spirits if they be of God: Be-
 niam multi pseudopro- 2 cause many false pro-
 phetae exierunt in mun- 3 phets are about in the
 do In hoc cognoscitur sp̄s 4 world, ² by this is the spirit of God
 dī,, Et omnis sp̄s qui con- 5 known. And every spirit which con-
 fitetur ihm̄ xpm̄ in car- 6 fesseth that Jesus Christ is come in
 ne uenisse ex dō est,, Et 7 the flesh, is of God: ³ And
 omnis sp̄s qui soluit ihm̄ 8 every spirit that denyeth Jesus,
 ex dō non est et hic est an- 9 is not of God: and this is the
 t̄christi,, Quod audis- 10 Antichrist. Whom you have heard,
 s tis quoniam uenit et nunc 11 because he cometh, and is now
 iam in mundo est,, Vos 12 already in the world. ⁴ You
 ex dō estis filioLi et uicis- 13 are of God, little children, and have
 tis eos,, Quoniam maior 14 overcome him. Because greater
 est qui in uobis est quam 15 is he that is in you, than
 qui in mundo,, Ipsi de 16 he that is in the world. ⁵ They are
 mundo sunt ideo de mun- 17 of the world: therefore of the
 do locuntur et mundus 18 world they speak, and the world
 eos audit,, Nos ex dō su- 19 heareth them. ⁶ We are of
 mus qui nouit dñm audit 20 God, he that knoweth God, heareth
 nos qui non est ex dō non 21 us, he that is not of God, heareth
 audit nos,, In hoc cognos- 22 us not. By this we know
 s cimus sp̄m ueritatis et 23 the spirit of truth, and the
 sp̄m erroris 24 spirit of error.
 XIII · Carissimi diligamus in- 25 ⁷ Dearly beloved, let us love one
 uicem quoniam enim 26 another, for indeed
 caritas ex dō est et om- 27 charity is of God, and every
 m nis qui diligit ex dō natus 28 one that loveth, is born of God,
 est et cognoscit dñm,, Qui 29 and knoweth God. ⁸ He that
 non diligit non nouit dñm 30 loveth not, knoweth not God:
 quoniam dñs caritas est. 31 because God is charity.
 In hoc apparuit caritas 32 ⁹ By this hath the charity of God
 dī in nobis,, Quoniam 33 appeared among us, Because
 filium suum unigenitū 34 God hath sent his only begotten
 misit dñs in mundum ut 35 Son into the world, that

(1-35) 4 1b – 9a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: an~||t̄christi

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: audi~||stis

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: cognos~||scimus

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: post quoniam aliqua literae erasae, quae legi non amplius possunt. There is an

erasure here, which neither Ranke, nor I can read.

However, it is marked by 4 dots, and Douay hints, by 'for', that the missing word might be 'enim', which might have been seen as repetition of 'quoniam'.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: o~||mnis

uiuamus per eum in hoc	1	we may live by him, ¹⁰ in this
est caritas,, Non qua-	2	is charity: Not as though
si nos dileximus dñm sed	3	we had loved God, but
quoniam ipse dilexit nos	4	because He hath loved us.
Et misit filium suum pro-	5	And sent his Son to
pitiatiōem pro peccātis	6	be a propitiation for our
nostri,, Carissimi si	7	sins. ¹¹ My dearest, if
sic dñs dilexit nos et nos	8	God hath so loved us; we also
debemus alterutrum	9	ought to love one
diligere,,	10	another.
xv. Dñm nemo uidit umquam	11	¹² No man hath ever seen God.
si diligamus inuicem	12	If we love one another,
dñs in nobis manet et cari-	13	God abideth in us, and his
tas eius in nobis perfec-	14	charity is perfected
ta est,, In hoc intelle-	15	in us. ¹³ In this we under-
gimus quoniam in eo ma-	16	stand that we abide in
nemus et ipse in nobis quo-	17	him, and he in us: be-
niam de spū suo dedit nobis	18	cause he hath given us of his spirit.
Et nos uidimus et testifi-	19	¹⁴ And we have seen, and do tes-
catur,, quoniam pa-	20	tify; That the Fa-
ter misit filium saluato-	21	ther hath sent the Son, the Saviour
rem mundi,, Quisquis	22	of the world. ¹⁵ Whosoever
confessus fuerit quonia ^m	23	a confession shall make, that
ihs est filius dñi,, dñs in eo	24	Jesus is the Son of God; God in him
manet et ipse in dñō,, Et	25	abideth, and he in God. ¹⁶ And
nos cognouimus et credi-	26	we have known, and have be-
dimus caritati quam ha-	27	lieved the charity, which
bet dñs in nobis,,	28	God hath to us.
xvi. Dñs caritas est et qui ma-	29	God is charity: and he that ab-
net in caritate in dñō ma-	30	ideth in charity, in God, abi-
net et dñs in eo,, In hoc per-	31	deth and God in him. ¹⁷ In this
fecta est caritas nobis-	32	is the charity perfected with
s cum ut fiduciam habea-	33	us, that confidence, we may
mus in die iudicii,, Quia	34	have, in the day of judgment: Be-
sicut ille est et nos sumus	35	cause as he is, we also are

(1-35) 4 9b – 17a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: perfec~||cta

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: nobi~||scum

IN hoc mundo,, Timor	1	in this world. ¹⁸ Fear
NON EST IN CARITATE SED	2	is not in charity: but
PERFECTA CARITAS FORAS	3	perfect charity casteth
MITTIT TIMOREM,, Quo-	4	out fear, be-
NIAM TIMOR POENAM HA-	5	cause fear hath
BET,, QUI AUTEM TIMET	6	pain. And he that feareth,
NON EST PERFECTUS IN CA-	7	is not perfected in cha-
RITATE,, NOS ERGO DILI-	8	rity. ¹⁹ Let us therefore
GRAMUS QUONIAM D ^s PRIOR	9	love, because God first
DILEXIT NOS,, SI QUIS DIXE-	10	hath loved us. ²⁰ If any man
RIT QUONIAM DILIGO D ^m	11	say, thus: I love God,
ET FRATREM SUAM ODERIT	12	And hateth his brother;
MENDAX EST,, QUI ENIM	13	he is a liar. For he
NON DILIGIT FRATREM SU ^m	14	that loveth not his brother,
QUEM UIDET,, D ^m QUEM	15	whom he seeth; God, whom
NON UIDET QUOMODO POTEST	16	he seeth not, how can he
DILIGERE,, ET HOC MAN-	17	love? ²¹ And this command-
DATUM HABEMUS AB EO UT	18	ment we have from Him, that
QUI DILIGIT D ^m DILIGAT FRA-	19	he, who loveth God, love
TREM SUUM,,	20	his brother
xvii · OMNIS QUI CREDIT QUONIAM^m	21	5 ¹ Whosoever believeth that
IHS EST XPS EX D^o NATUS EST	22	Jesus is the Christ, born of God.
ET OMNIS QUI DILIGIT EUM QUI	23	And every one that loveth him
NATUS EST EX EO,, IN hoc	24	who is born of Him. ² In this
COGNOSCIMUS QUONIAM	25	we know that we
DILIGIMUS NAT^{us} DI,, Cum	26	love the children of God: when
D^m DILIGAMUS ET MANDATA	27	we love God, and keep His com-
EIUS FACIAMUS,, Haec EST	28	mandments. ³ For this is
ENIM CARITAS DI UT MANDA-	29	the charity of God, that his com-
TA EIUS CUSTODIAMUS ET	30	mandments we keep: and
MANDATA EIUS GRAUIA NON	31	his commandments are not
SUNT,, QUONIAM OMNE	32	heavy. ⁴ Because whosoever
QUOD NATUM EST EX D^o UI-	33	is born of God, hath overcome
CIT MUNDUM,, ET Haec	34	the world: And this is the
VICTORIA QVAE UINCIT MUN-	35	victory which overcometh the

(1-20) 4 17b – 21. (21-35) 5 1 – 4a.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: NATUS ductu calami vix visibili
mutatum in NATOS

dum fides nostra,, quis	1	world, our faith. ⁵ Who
est qui uicit mundum ni-	2	is he that hath overcome the world,
si qui credit quoniam ihs	3	but he that believeth that Jesus
est filius di,, hic est qui	4	is the Son of God? ⁶ This is he that
uenit per aquam et sangui-	5	came by water and blood,
nem ihs xps,, Non in	6	Jesus Christ: not by
aqua solum sed in aqua	7	water only, but by water
et sanguinem,, Et sps est	8	and blood. And it is the Spirit
qui testificatur quonia ^m	9	which testifieth, that
xps est ueritas,, Quia	10	Christ is the truth. ^{7a} Because
tres sunt qui testimoni-	11	there are three who give testi-
um dant. sps et aqua et san-	12	mony, ^{8b} the Spirit, the Water,
guis. et tres unum. sunt	13	and Blood, and these three, are one.
xviii. Si testimonium hominu^m	14	⁹ If the testimony of men
hominum accipimus,,	15	of men we receive;
Testimonium di maius est	16	The testimony of God is greater.
quoniam hoc est testimo-	17	For this is the testimo-
nium di quia testifica-	18	ny of God, that hath testi-
tus est de filio suo,, Quo-	19	fied of his Son. Be-
nia ^m hoc est testimoniu ^m	20	cause this is the testimony
di quod maius est,, qui	21	of God, which is greater. ¹⁰ Who
credit in filio di habet tes-	22	believeth in God's Son, hath
s timonium di in se,, qui	23	God's testimony in himself. Who
non credit filium men-	24	believeth not the Son, mak-
dacem facit eum quonia ^m	25	eth Him a liar: because
non credidit in testimo-	26	he believeth not in the testi-
nio quod testificatus est	27	mony which God hath testified
ds de filio suo,, Et hoc ^{est}	28	of his Son. ¹¹ And this is
testimonium quoniam	29	the testimony, that
uitam aeternam dedit	30	God hath given to us
nobis ds,, Et haec uita	31	eternal life. And this life
in filio eius est,, qui ha-	32	is in his Son. ¹² He that
bet filium habet uitam	33	hath the Son, hath life.
qui non habet filium di	34	He that hath not the Son,
uitam non habet,,	35	hath not life.

(1-35) 5 4b – 12.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: sanguinem

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: unum. sunt

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: hominu^m || hominum.

This is seen as a dittography but it might be read as 'If men's testimony we receive from men', and as such,

could make good sense, but that should have the second hominum to read hominibus.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: te- || stimonium

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: fort. ab ipso scriba [hoc] est testui scripto additum.

xviii. Hæc scribo uobis ut scia- 1 ¹³ This I write to you, that you may
 tis quoniam uitam habe- 2 know that you have
 tis æternam qui creditis 3 eternal life, you who believe
 in nomine filii dī. **Et hæc** 4 in God's Son's name. ¹⁴ And this
 fiducia quam habemus 5 is the confidence which we have
 ad eum, quia quodcum- 6 in him: That, whatso-
 que petierimus secundu^m 7 ever we shall ask according to
 uoluntatem eius audit nos 8 his will, he heareth us.
Et scimus quoniam audit 9 ¹⁵ And we know that he heareth
 nos quidquid petierimus 10 us whatsoever we ask:
Scimus quoniam habemus 11 We know that we have
 petitiones quas postula- 12 the petitions which we re-
 mus ab eo, qui scit fra- 13 quest of him. ¹⁶ He that
 trem suum peccare pec- 14 knoweth his brother to sin a
 catum non ad mortem pe- 15 sin which is not mortal, let him
 tet et dabit ei uitam peccan- 16 ask, and He shall give him life, who
 ti non ad mortem, **Est** 17 sinneth not mortally. (If) there is
 peccatum ad mortem non 18 a sin unto death: for that
 pro illo dico ut roget, 19 I say that no man ask.
Omnis iniquitas peccatum 20 ¹⁷ All iniquity is
 est et est peccatum ad mor- 21 sin, and there is a mortal
 tem, **Scimus quoniam** 22 sin. ¹⁸ We know that
 omnis qui natus est ex dō 23 whosoever is born of God,
 non peccat sed generatio 24 sinneth not: but the generation
 dī conseruat eum et maliç- 25 of God preserveth him, and the
 ç nus non tangit eum 26 wicked one toucheth him not.
xx. Scimus quoniam ex dō su- 27 ¹⁹ We know that we are of God,
 mus et mundus totus in 28 and the whole world
 maliçno positus est, 29 is seated in wickedness.
Et scimus quoniam filius 30 ²⁰ And we know that the Son of
 dī uenit et dedit nobis sen- 31 God is come: and he hath given us
 sum ut cognoscamus ue- 32 understanding that we may know
 rum deum, **Et simus in ue-** 33 the true God, And may be in
 ro filio eius, hic est ue- 34 his true Son. This is the
 rus dñs et uita æterna, 35 true God and life eternal.

(1-35) 5 13 – 20a.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: maliç || ç nus

FILIO LI CUSTODITE UOS A SIMU-
LACRIS. Amen,, *Legi*

EXP. EPISTULA S̄CI. IOHAN-

NIS PRIMA. INC. BREUES

EIUSDEM EPIST. SECUNDAE

- i. De diligendis cultoribus
ueritatis
- ii. De dilectione altera quod
non sit nouum ac rude
praecceptum,,
- iii. De seductoribus qui in hoc
mundo abundant
- iiii. De non dicendum haue eis
qui aliud praefereunt
doctrina.
- v. De sua praesentia in qua
narrandum omnia reser-
uauit.
- EXP. BREUES EPIST. SECUNDAE
- INC. EIUSDEM EPIST. SECUNDAE
- i. SENIOR ELECTAE DOMINAE
X̄F ET NATIS EIVS QUOS EGO DILI-
GO IN UERITATE,, ET NON
EGO SOLUS SED ET OMNES QUI
COGNOVERUNT UERITATEM
QUAE PERMANET IN NOBIS
ET NOBISCUM ERIT IN AETER-
NUM,, SIT UOBISCUM

1 ²¹ Little children, keep yourselves from
2 idols. Amen. *I have read*

3
4 END. EPISTLE OF ST. JO-

5
6 HN: FIRST. BEG. BREVIS:

7
8 SAME'S EPIST. SECOND.

9
10 Of loving the worshippers 927 28
11 of truth.

12 Of love, one for another, which 928 5
13 is not to be a new and offensive
14 commandment

15 Of the seducers, who in this 928 18
16 world are abundant.

17 Of not saying: "Hail" to those 928 30
18 who prefer a different
19 teaching.

20 Of his situation, in which 929 7
21 he kept safe all he would
22 teach.

23
24 END. BREVIS OF EPIST. SECOND.

25
26 BEG. SAME'S EPIST. SECOND.

27
28 ¹ The elder to the Chosen lady,
29 and her children, whom I love
30 in the truth. And not
31 I only, but also all they that
32 have known the truth,
33 ^{2b} which dwelleth in us,
34 And shall be with us for
35 ever. ³ With you be

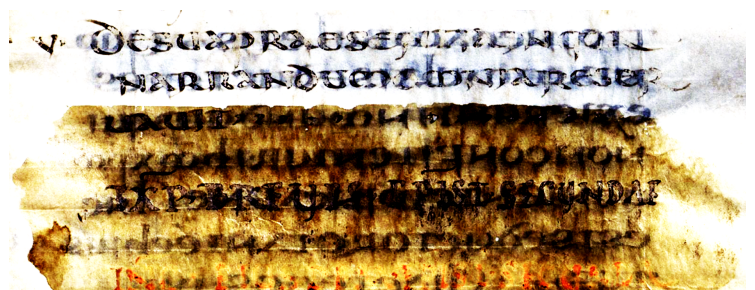
(1-2) 5 20b. (28-35) 2nd John verse 1 – 3a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: *Legi* Victoris.

Lines 20 - 27: Manuscript from facsimile is unreadable,
there has been a spillage on the page, and much of
the writing has been smudged or washed off.
See the image in the RHS column, which has been
enhanced to the best of my ability.

Here then, we must rely on Ranke and imagination.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: X̄F Victoris.



GRATIA· MISERICORDIA·	1	grace, mercy, (and) peace
PAX· A DŌ PATRE· ET A XPO	2	from God the Father, and from Christ
IHU FILIO PATRIS IN UERITA-	3	Jesus the Son of the Father; in truth,
TE ET CARITATE,,	4	and charity.
II· GAUISUS SUM VALDE QUONIAM	5	I was exceeding glad, that
INUENI DE FILIIS TUIS AMBU-	6	I found about thy children liv-
LANTES IN UERITATEM SICUT	7	ing in truth, as we have
MANDATUM ACCEPIMUS	8	received a commandment from
A PATRE,, ET NUNC ROGO	9	the Father. ⁵ And now I beseech
TE DOMINA NON TAMQUAM	10	thee, lady, not as
MANDATUM NOUUM SCRI-	11	writing a new commandment
BENS TIBI,, SED QUOD HA-	12	to thee; But that which we have
BUIMUS AB INITIO UT DILIGA-	13	had from the beginning, that we
MUS ALTERUTRUM,, ET	14	love one another. ⁶ And
HAEC EST CARITAS UT AMBU-	15	this is charity, that we live
LEMUS SECUNDUM MANDA-	16	according to his com-
TA EIUS,,	17	mandments.
III· HOC MANDATUM EST UT QUEM	18	This commandment is, that, as
ADMODUM AUDISTIS AB INI-	19	you have heard from the begin-
TIO IN EO AMBULETIS,, QUO-	20	ning, so you should live: ⁷ For
NIAM MULTI SEDUCTORES	21	many seducers
EXIERUNT IN MUNDUM QUI	22	are gone out into the world, who
NON CONFITENTUR· IHM XPM	23	confess not, Jesus Christ
UENIENTEM IN CARNE· HIC	24	coming in the flesh: Such a one
EST SEDUCTOR ET ANTECHRIS-	25	is the seducer and the anti-
TUS,, VIDETE VOSMET	26	christ. ⁸ Look to your-
IPSOS NE PERDATIS QUAE	27	selves, that you lose not what
OPERATI ESTIS SED UT MER-	28	you have wrought: but that
CEDEM PLENAM ACCIPIATIS,,	29	you may receive a full reward.
IIII· OMNIS QUI PRAECEDIT ET	30	Whosoever leadeth, but
NON MANET IN DOCTRINA	31	continueth not in the doctrine
XPI DM NON HABET,, QUI	32	of Christ, hath not God. He that
PERMANET IN DOCTRINA	33	continueth in the doctrine,
HIC FILIUM ET PATREM HA-	34	he, both the Son and the Father
BET,, SI QUIS VENIT AD VOS	35	hath. ¹⁰ If any man come to you,

(1-35) verse 3b – 10a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: sera illa manu, quam ad 905, 3 notavimus, margini adscripta sunt verba: fidei et plenitud dilect.

Vulgate supports the original, so disregard this edit.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: ueritate

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: Cave ne in codice pro puncto habeas minutam aliquam maculam quae super tertiam syllabam vocis DOMINA conspicitur.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: CONFITENTUR· IHM

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: ANTECHRIS-||TUS

et hanc doctrinam non	1	and bring not this	
adfert., Nolite recipe-	2	doctrine; Receive him	
re eum in domum nec haue	3	not into the house nor	
ei dixeritis., Qui enim	4	say to him: Hail. ¹¹ For he that	
dicit illi haue communi-	5	saith to this one: Hail, communi-	
cat operibus illius mali-	6	cateth with his wicked	
/v. s nis., /p lura habens uo-	7	works. ¹² Having more to	
bis scribere nolui per	8	write unto you, I would not by	
cartham et atramentu ^m	9	paper and ink:	
Spero enim me futurum	10	For I hope that I shall be	
ad uos et os ad os loqui	11	with you, and speak face to face:	
ut gaudium uestrum ple-	12	that your joy may	
num sit., Salutant te	13	be full. ¹³ The children	
filii sororis tuae eccle-	14	of thy sister the Church salute	
siae. Amen.	15	thee. Amen.	
<i>Legi</i>	16	<i>I have read</i>	
EX· EPISTULA SCI· IOHANN·	17	END. EPISTLE: ST. JOHN.	
	18		
SECUNDA· INC· BREUES·	19	SECOND. BEG. BREVIS:	
	20		
EPST· SCI· IOHANN· TERTIA	21	EPIST. ST JOHN: THIRD.	
.	22	. . . . .
i· De filiis apostoli rigore	23	Of the apostle's children rigor-	930 1
tenentibus ueritatem	24	ously clinging to the truth	
ii· De elemosynis sanctae	25	Of alms giving, and	930 16
uiuentium	26	the holy life.	
iii· De proteruia diotrophis	27	Of the pride of Diotrophes	930 29
iiii· De demetrio cui testimo-	28	Of Demetrius, to whom testi-	931 7
nium cum omnibus ipsa	29	mony of all things this	
ueritas reddit.	30	truth delivered.	
v· De multiplici sacramento	31	Of the many things to be done	931 19
quod ut reuelaret suu ^m	32	which might reveal themselves	
distulit aduentum. . . .	33	by a hoped for visit. . . .	
EX· BREUES EPST· SCI· IOHANN·	34	END. BREVIS OF EPIST. ST. JOHN:	
III· INC· EIUDEM EPST· TERTIA	35	3RD: BEG. SAME'S EPIST: THIRD.	

(1-15) verse 10b – 13.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: mali~||**s**nis

Line 7: Heading v. is referenced, but not marked.

The actual context break is in the middle of the line.

See also page 931, line 19, which has a similar closure.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: cartham

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris subscriptio.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: sanctae

Line 27: Manuscript had diotrophis for diotrophis.

Ranke does not comment, but I correct for context

Line 31: Latin obscure, and little relationship. English: I try to increase relationship using the substantives I found.

ἄρ̄ 1. SENIOR. GAIO CARISSIMO.

quem ego diligo in uerita-
te caritatis,, Ideo in om-

in NIBUS ORATIONEM FACIO
prosperare te ingredi et
uolare sicut prospere
ascit anima tua,, Gauius
sum ualde uenientibus
fratribus et testimoniū
perhibentibus ueritati tuae

Sicut tu in ueritateambu-
las maiorem horam non
habeo gratiam,, quam
ut audiam filios meos in
ueritate ambulantes

II. CARISSIME FIDELITER FACIS
quidquid operaris in fra-
tres et hoc in peregrinos
qui testimonium perhibue-
runt caritati tuae in cons-

spectu ecclesiae quos bene
facies deducens digne dō

pro nomine enim profec-
ti sunt nihil accipientes
a gentilibus,, Nos ergo
debemus suscipere hujus-
modi ut cooperatores
sumus ueritatis

III. SCRIBSISSEM FORSITAM
ecclesiae,, Sed his qui
amat primatum gerere
in eis diotrephe non re-
cepit nos,, propter
hoc si uenero commonea-
eius opera quae facit

1 ¹The elder to Gaius, dearly beloved,
2 whom I love in the truth
3 of charity. ² Therefore, in all
4 things a prayer I make that thou
5 mayest proceed prosperously, and
6 fare well as thy soul doth
7 prosperously. ³ I was exceed-
8 ingly glad when the brethren
9 came and gave testimony
10 to the truth in thee,
11 Even as thou livest in the
12 truth. ⁴ I have no
13 greater grace, than
14 to hear that my children
15 living in the truth.

16 ⁵ Dearly beloved, thou dost faithfully
17 whatever thou dost for the breth-
18 ren, and that for strangers,
19 ⁶ Who have given testimony
20 of thy charity before the
21 church: whom well thou develop
22 in a manner worthy of God.
23 ⁷ Because, for the name they
24 went out, taking nothing
25 from the Nations. ⁸ We there-
26 fore ought to receive
27 such, that we may be fellow
28 helpers of the truth.

29 ⁹ I had written perhaps
30 to the church: But those who
31 loveth to have the pre-eminence
32 among them, Diotrephe, doth
33 not receive us. ¹⁰ For this
34 cause, if I come, that I advertise
35 his works which he doth,

(1-35) verse 1 – 10a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: post CARITATIS a manu illa sera cf.
not. ad 427, 25 glossa inscripta: carissime te. This is a
vocative, and should logically follow Ideo :: Therefore.
This is an attempt to change the original address to
match the Vulgate. It works badly, so disregard it.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: o-||mnibus

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: con-||spectu

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: profe-||cti

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: sumus. The editor reasonably
believes that following debemus, the simple present
sumus ought to be the subjunctive simus.

VERBIS MALIGNIS CARRIENS	1	With malicious words prating
IN NOS ET QUASI NON EI ISTA	2	against us, and were this not for
SUFFICIENT., Nec ipse sus-	3	him enough; Nor would this one
S CEPIT FRATRES ET EOS QUI CU-	4	accept the brethren, and them that
PIUNT PROHIBET ET DE ECCLE-	5	would, forbiddeth, and from the
SIA EICIT.,	6	church, ejecteth.
III. CARISIME NOLI ¹IMITARI	7	¹¹ Dearly beloved, follow not
MALUM SED QUOD BONUM	8	what is evil, but that which is
EST., QUI BENE FACIT EX	9	good. He that doth good, is
DO EST. QUI MALE FACIT NON	10	of God: he that doth evil, hath not
UIDIT DM., DEMETRIO	11	seen God. ¹² To Demetrius
TESTIMONIUM REDDITUR	12	testimony is given
AB OMNIBUS ET AB IPSA UE-	13	by all, and by the truth
RITATE., ET NOS AUTEM	14	itself. And we also
TESTIMONIUM PERHIBE-	15	the testimony pre-
MUS ET NOSTI QUONIAM TES-	16	sent: and thou knowest that
S TIMONIUM NOSTRUM UE-	17	our testimony
RUM EST.,	18	is true.
V. MULTA HABUI SCRIBERE TIBI	19	¹³ I had many things to write to thee:
SED NOLOUI PER ATRAMENTUM	20	but I would not by ink
ET CALAMUM SCRIBERE TIBI	21	and pen write to thee.
SPERO AUTEM PROTINUS TE	22	¹⁴ But I hope speedily to see
UIDERE ET OS AD OS LOQUI-	23	thee, and face to face we will
MUR PAX TIBI., SALUTANT	24	speak: peace be to thee. Our friends
TE AMICI SALUTA AMICOS	25	salute thee, salute the friends
PER NOMEN	26	by name.
<i>Legi</i>	27	<i>I have read</i>
EPISTULA S. IOHAN	28	END. EPISTLE ST. JO-
	29	
NIS TERTIA. INCIPIUNT	30	HN: THIRD. BEGINS:
	31	
BREUES EPISTULAE IUDAE	32	BREVIS: EPISTLE: JUDE
	33	
.	34	. . . . .
	35	

(1-26) verse 10b – 14.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: su~||scepit

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: ¹MITARI. Proper correction.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: te~||sTIMONIUM

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: os. ad os. LOQUIMUR. Cf.

929, 11, ubi puncta desunt. (Not an edit, but a comment.)

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris subscriptio

i. De falsis doctoribus ne-	1 Of the false teachers de-	932 28
gatoribus scilicet xpi	2 nyers indeed of Christ,	
impudicis.	3 shameless.	
ii. De praeuagatione eo-	4 Of the collusion of those	933 15
rum qui eruditi ab intri-	5 who learned from the guilty	
cationibus mundi delin-	6 scheming of the	
quunt	7 world.	
iii. De carnalibus desideriis	8 Of the desires of the flesh,	933 29
et ignorantiae blasphemis	9 and of ignorance and blasphemies.	
10		
iiii. De impiorum exitiis et in-	11 Of the ungodly, their ruin and in-	934 19
tolerabilibus poenis	12 tolerable punishment.	
v. De praedictis prophetiae	13 Of the teachings of the prophet	935 3
enoch.	14 Enoch.	
vi. De inrisoribus falsis	15 Of the scoffers, false	935 22
duntaxat doctoribus fu-	16 teachers, and those to be	
giendis	17 avoided.	
vii. De inenarrabili gloria	18 Of the ineffable glory of the	936 11
saluatoris et epistulae	19 Saviour and of the end of the	
fine	20 letter.	
	21	
EXPLICIUNT. BREUES.	22 ENDING: BREVIS:	
	23	
EPISTULAE. IUDAE. INC	24 OF EPISTLE: OF JUDE. BEG.	
	25	
EIUSDEM. EPISTULA.	26 SAME'S EPISTLE.	
.	27	
̅X̅F̅ i. Iudas ihu xpi seruus. fra-	28 ¹ Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and	
ter autem iacobi his qui	29 brother of James: to them beloved	
in dō patre dilectis et ihu	30 in God the Father, and in Jesus	
xpo conseruatis uocatis	31 Christ, preserved and called.	
Misericordia uobis et pax	32 ² Mercy unto you, and peace,	
et caritas adimpleatur	33 and charity be fulfilled.	
Carissimi omnem solli-	34 ³ Dearly beloved, taking	
citudinem faciens scri-	35 all care to write	

(28-35) verse 1 – 3a.

Line 24: Jude is not introduced with the title 'Saint', see also page 931 line 32, but the following page headers carry this title. The title is therefore greyed on those pages.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: ̅X̅F̅ Victoris.

BENDI UOBIS,, De commu-	1	unto you; Concerning your
NI UESTRA SALUTE NECESSE	2	common salvation, I was under
HABUI SCRIBERE UOBIS,,	3	a necessity to write unto you:
DEPRAECANS SUPERCERTA-	4	To beg you to contend earnestly
RI SEMEL TRADITAE SCIS FI-	5	for the faith once delivered to the
DI,, SUBINTROIERUNT	6	saints. ⁴ For certain men
ENIM QUIDAM HOMINES	7	are secretly entered in;
QUI OLIM PRAESCRIBTI SUNT	8	Who were written of long ago
IN HOC IUDICIUM IMPII.	9	unto this judgment, ungodly men,
DI NOSTRI GRATIAM TRANS-	10	Turning the grace of our
FERENTES IN LUXURIAM	11	Lord God into riotousness,
ET SOLUM DOMINATOREM	12	And the only sovereign Ruler,
Dñm. nostrum Ihm xpm	13	our Lord Jesus Christ,
NEQANTES	14	denying.
II. COMMUNERE AUTEM UOS	15	⁵ I will therefore admonish you,
UOLO SCIENTES SEMEL OM-	16	though ye once knew all
nia,, QUONIAM IHS PO-	17	things; That Jesus, having
PULUM DE TERRA AEGYPTI	18	saved the people out of the land
SALUANS,, SECUNDO EOS	19	of Egypt; Afterwards them
QUI NON CREDIDERUNT	20	that believed not he
PERDIDIT,, ANGELAS UE-	21	destroyed: ⁶ And the angels
RO QUI NON SERUAUERUNT	22	who preserved not
SUUM PRINCIPATUM,, SED	23	their principality; But
DEREliquerunt suum	24	forsook their own
DOMICILIUM,, IN IUDICIUM	25	habitation; Unto the judgment
MAGNI DI VINCLIS AETER-	26	of the great God in eternal chains,
NIS SUB CALIGINE RESER-	27	under dimness. he hath reser-
UAUIT,,	28	ved (them).
III. SICUT SODOMA ET GOMOR-	29	⁷ As Sodom and Gomor-
RA ET FINITIMAE CIUITATES	30	rha, and the neighbouring cities,
SIMILI MODO EXFORNICATAE	31	Similarly, being into fornication,
ET ABEUNTES POST CARNE	32	And going after other
ALTERAM,, FACTAE SUNT	33	flesh; Were made
EXEMPLUM IGNIS AETERNI	34	an example, suffering the
POENAM SUSTINENTES	35	punishment of eternal fire.

(1-35) verse 3b – 7.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omnia**Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: **angelas** in -**os** mutatum. Plural accusative here needed, not singular nominative.

Similiter et hi carnem	1	⁸ In like manner these men
quidem maculant,, do-	2	also defile the flesh; And
minationem autem sper-	3	despise domi-
nunt,, maiestates au-	4	nion, and blaspheme
tem blasphemant,, Cum	5	majesty. ⁹ When
micahel· arc̃añgelus	6	Michael the archangel,
cum diabolo disputans	7	disputing with the devil,
altercaretur de mosi cor-	8	contended about the body of
pore,, Non est ausus	9	Moses; He durst not bring
judicium inferre blas-	10	against him the judgment of
phemiae,, Sed dixit im-	11	railing speech, but said: The
peret tibi dñs,, hi autē ^m	12	Lord command thee. ¹⁰ But these
quaecumque quidem igno-	13	men blaspheme whatever
rant blasphemant,,	14	things they know not:
Quaecumque autem natura-	15	And whatsoever things they
liter tamquam muta ani-	16	naturally know, like dumb
malia norunt in his cor-	17	beasts, in these they are
rumpuntur,,	18	corrupted.
iii· Uae illis qui uia cain abie-	19	¹¹ Woe betide who followed Cain's
runt et errore balaam	20	way: and from Balaam's error
mercede effusi sunt.	21	to gain, poured out themselves,
Et contradictione core	22	And have perished in the
perierunt,, hi sunt in	23	rebellion of Korah. ¹² These are
epulis suis maculae	24	stains in their banquets,
conuivantes,, Sine ti-	25	feasting together; Without
more semet ipsos pas-	26	fear, feeding them-
scentes,, Nubes sine	27	selves; Clouds without
aqua quae a uentis circu-	28	water, which by winds are
feruntur,, Arbores	29	carried about; Trees
autumnales infructuo-	30	of the autumn, unfruit-
sae bis mortuae eradica-	31	ful, twice dead, and uproot-
tae,, Fluctus feri ma-	32	ed, ¹³ Raging waves of the
/ ris despumantes suas	33	sea, foaming out their own
confessiones,, Sidera	34	confessions; Wandering
errantia quibus procel-	35	stars, to whom the storm

(1-35) verse 8 – 13a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: micahel· arc̃añgelus. Istud h a scriba videtur statim post factam scriptionem additum esse.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: bla-||sphemiae

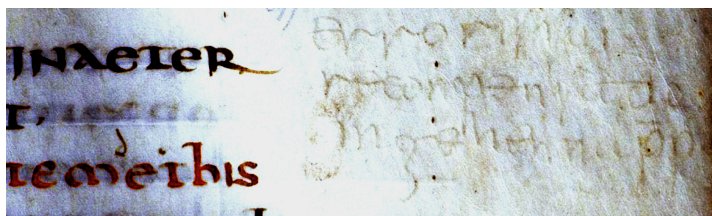
Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: pa-||scentes

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / ad marginem pictum, quod correctionem aliquam postulat, fortasse ad sequens vocabulum confessiones referendum est.

La tenebrarum in aeter-	1	of darkness is	
num seruata est.	2	reserved for ever.	
v. Prophetauit autem ^d et his	3	¹⁴ Prophesied now, also these,	Vulgate keeps both
septimus ab adam enoch	4	Enoch, the seventh from Adam,	
dicens,, Ecce uenit	5	saying: Behold, the Lord cometh	
dn̄s. in sc̄is milibus suis	6	with thousands of his saints,	
facere iudiciū contra	7	¹⁵ To execute judgment upon	
omnes et arguere om̄-	8	all, and to reprove all	
m nes impios,, De omnibus	9	the ungodly; For all the	
operibus impietatis eo-	10	works of their impiety, where-	
rum quibus impie egeruñ	11	by they have acted impiously,	
Et de omnibus duris quae	12	And of all the hard things which	
locuti sunt contra eum	13	ungodly sinners have spoken	
peccatores impij,, hi	14	against Him. ¹⁶ These	
sunt murmuratores	15	are murmurers,	
quaerellosi secundum	16	full of complaints, living	
desideria sua ambulā-	17	according to their own de-	
tes,, Et os illorum lo-	18	sires; And their mouth	
quitur superbia,, Mi-	19	speaketh proud things, ad-	
ran̄tes personas quae s̄-	20	miring persons for	
s tus causas,,	21	gain's sake.	
vi. Vos autem carissimi	22	¹⁷ But you, my dearly beloved,	
memores estote uerbo-	23	be mindful of the words	
rum quae praedicta suñ	24	which have been spoken before	
ab apostolis dn̄i ih̄u xpi	25	by the apostles of Lord Jesus Christ.	
quia dicebant uobis quo-	26	¹⁸ Who told you, that	
nam in nouissimo tem-	27	in the last times	
pore uenient inlusores	28	there should come mockers,	
secundum sua desideria	29	Living according to their	
ambulantes impietatu ^m	30	own desires in impiety.	
hi sunt qui segregant ani-	31	¹⁹ These are, who stand apart, sen-	
males sp̄u ^m non habē-	32	sual men, not having the	
tes,, Vos autem caris-	33	Spirit. ²⁰ But you, my	
simi superaedificantes	34	beloved, building yourselves	
uosmet ipsos sc̄issime	35	upon your most holy	

(1-35) verse 13b – 20a.

Lines 1 - 3, RHS margin: Here is some indistinct writing: I have enhanced it as much as I can, but it is still unclear.



Line 1:

Ra: 431:10

My best guess of the text, (expanded), is:

error if fui ac (The error (is) his (own) and
recompeniet deo God (will) reward (him)
in gehenna per pro in Hell accordingly.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: [autem] ^d**et** **his**. Lectionem retinui.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**mn**es

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: quae~||**s**tus causas

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: sp̄itu^m

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: **s**anctissime

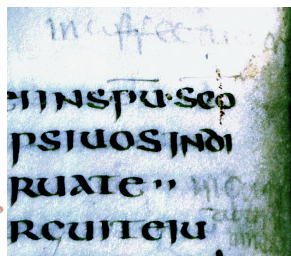
	<i>in affectu caerimoniarum nimia</i>		<i>in the mood of too many celebrations?</i>
uestrae fidei in spū s̄cō		1	faith, praying in the Holy
orantes,, Ipsi uos in di-		2	Ghost, ^{21b} Keep yourselves
lecdone dī seruare,,		3	in the love of God,
Et hos quidem arguite iu-		4	²² And some indeed reprove, being
dicatos,, Illos uero sa-		5	judged: ²³ But others you shall sa-
lutate de igne rapientes		6	<i>lvee</i> pulling them out of the fire.
Aliis autem misere mini		7	And on others have mercy,
in timorem,, Odientem		8	in fear; Hating
et eam quae carnalis est		9	also the flesh which is
maculatam tunicam		10	a stained garment.
VII. Ei autem qui potens est		11	^{24a} Now to him who is able
uos conseruare sine pec-		12	to preserve you without
cato et constituere ante		13	sin, and to present you before
conspectum gloriae suae		14	the presence of his glory
inmaculatos,, In exul-		15	spotless; With exceeding
tatione soli dō saluatori		16	joy, ²⁵ to the only God our
nostro per ih̄m xp̄m dñm		17	Saviour through Jesus Christ our
nostrum,, Gloria magis		18	Lord; Glory and mag-
significentia imperium		19	nificence, empire
et potestas ante omne		20	and power, before all
saeculum,, Nunc et in		21	times; Now, and for
omni saecula,, Amen		22	all time. Amen.
.....		23	.....
<i>Legi</i>		24	<i>I have read</i>
EXPL· EPISTULA· S̄C̄I·		25	ENDS. THE EPISTLE OF ST.
		26	
IUDAE· INC· PROLOGUS		27	JUDE: BEG. PROLOGUE
		28	
APOCALYPsis· S̄C̄I·		29	OF APOCALYPSE OF ST.
		30	
IOHANNIS· AMEN·		31	JOHN: AMEN.
		32	
.....		33	.....
		34	
		35	

(1-22) verse 20b – 25.

Above Line 1: Found on ms. above,
and to the RHS of lines 1 - 4:

Scripsit Ranke: Glossam habes
a manu illa sera cf. not. ad
928, 4 margini adscriptam:

in affectu caerimoniarum nimia
in the feeling of too many ceremonies?
Vulgate has original, so ignore edit.



Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: **salutate** ut videtur a Victore
correctu in **salutate**. Actually here we find, fut. imp.
salutate :: *you shall salute*, where
salutate :: *you shall save* is required.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: **timorem**. Lectionem retinui, sine
qua quod sequitur **odientem** explicari nequit.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: **magis significentia**

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris subscriptio.

̄X̄F̄ Iohannes apostolus et	1 John, apostle and
euangelista a dñō xpō	2 evangelist, chosen and
electus adque dilectus in	3 beloved by Christ the Lord, was
tanto amore dilectionis	4 so dearly beloved
ab eo est habitus ut in ce-	5 by Him, that during the sup-
na super pectus eius re-	6 per, on His chest, he
cumberet. Et ad cruce ^m	7 reclined. And on the cross
adstans soli matrem	8 He trusted his own mother
propriam commendas-	9 to stand with him alone,
set ut quem nubere uo-	10 to whom not wanting
lentem ad amplexum	11 to marry, and accepting
uirginitatis ascuerat	12 virginity's embrace, he
ipsi etiam custodienda ^m	13 indeed had taken custody
uirginem tradidisset	14 of the Virgin delivered to him.
Hic itaque cum propter uer-	15 This one, then, when for the word
bum dī et testimonium	16 of God and the gospel
ihū xpī exilio in pathmō	17 of Jesus Christ, was sent into exile
insulam mitteretur.	18 on the island of Patmos
Illic ab eodem apocalypsis	19 There, by the same apocalypse
praeostensa describi-	20 presented, it is described;
tur ut sicut in principio	21 so that, just as in the beginning
canonis id est libri gene-	22 of the canon, that is in the books
seos incorruptibile prin-	23 of Genesis, the incorruptible be-
cipium praenotatur.	24 ginning is written down,
Ita etiam incorruptibi-	25 So too the incorruptible
lis finis per uirginem in	26 end through a virgin in the
apocalypsi redderetur	27 Apocalypse might be reported of him
dicens. ego sum. α. et. ω.	28 saying: I, myself, am α and ω,
initium et finis. hic est	29 the beginning and the end. This is
iohannes qui sciens super-	30 John who, knowing that upon
uenisse sibi diem egres-	31 him had come the day of his
sionis de corpore conuo-	32 body's departure, called together
catis in efeso discipulis	33 his disciples in Ephesus,
descendit in defossum	34 descended into the grave
sepulturae suae locum	35 dug for his burial,

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: **̄X̄F̄** Victoris.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: **adq.** in **atq.** correctum.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: **adstans** in **astans** mutatum.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: **uolentem** obelo adhibito
in **noLentem** mutatum. English modified
accordingly.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: **amplexum**

Lines 1-35, here, and 1-14 on the following page: The English translation of the Prologue here is derived from a translation of an identical text found in the following book: **A Paleographical Puzzle** by Robert Bellamy. The text has been modified to better fit the Latin original, so some of the English may be somewhat stilted.

ORATIONEQUE COMPLETA RED-	1	and after a prayer was made,	
DIDIT SP̄M. TAM A DOLORE	2	gave up the ghost, to the pain	
MORTIS FACTUS EXTRANEUS	3	of death as much a stranger	
QUAM A CORRUPTIONE CAR-	4	as we know he was to the	
NIS NOSCITUR ALIENUS CU-	5	corruption of the flesh. The	
JUS TAMEN SCRIBTURAE	6	disposition of his	
DISPOSITIO. UEL LIBRI ORDI-	7	writing or the order of his	
NATIO. IDEO A NOBIS PER SIN-	8	book. Therefore, in detail, we	
GULA NON EXPONITUR. UT SCI-	9	will not explain, so that those	
ENTIBUS. INQUIRENDI DESI-	10	who know, use their desire to	
DERIUM CONLOCETUR. ET	11	investigate further, and the	
QUAERENTIBUS LABORIS	12	seekers enjoy the fruit of their	
FRUCTUS. ET DŌ MAGISTERII	13	labor, and the magesty of	
DOCTRINA SERUETUR.	14	teaching be reserved for God.	
	15		
ĒXP. PROLOGUS	16	ENDS PROLOGUE	
	17		
ĪNC. CAPĪT. APOCALYPSIS	18	BEGS. HDGS. OF APOCALYPSE	
	19		
S̄CĪ. IOHANNIS . . .	20	OF ST. JOHN	
	21		
i. IOHANNES SEPTEM ECCLE-	22	John to the seven churches	941 26
SIS QVAE SUNT IN ASIA	23	which are in Asia.	
ii. SCRIBE ERGO QVAE UIDISTI	24	Write then what thou hast seen,	944 2
ET QVAE SUNT ET QVAE OPOR-	25	and what now are, and what must	
TET FIERI POST HAEC ET SA-	26	be done hereafter, and the my-	
CRAMENTUM .VII. STELLARU ^m	27	stery of the 7 stars.	
iii. POST HAEC UIDI ECCE OSTEU ^m	28	After this I looked, lo! a door was	951 20
APERUTUM IN CAELO	29	opened in heaven.	
iiii. ET UIDI IN DEXTERA SEDEN-	30	And I saw in the right hand of him	953 18
TIS SUPER THRONUM LIBRU ^m	31	sitting on the throne, a book	
SCRIBTUM	32	written	
v. ET UIDI QUOD APERUISSET	33	And I saw that the Lamb had	955 27
AGNUS UNUM DE .VII. SIGILLIS	34	opened one of the 7 seals.	
vi. POST HAEC UIDI QUATTUOR	35	After this I saw four	958 21

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: sci-||ENTIBUS. INQUIRENDI
vocabula minutissimo puncto inter se separata.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: voc. **an̄celos** a scriba typis
aliquanto minoribus textui scripto additum.

	stantes super quattuor angulos terrae	1 standing on the four 2 corners of the earth.	
vii.	Post haec uidi turbam magnam quam dinume- rare nemo poterat	3 After this I saw a multitude, 4 so great, that no man 5 could number,	959 22
viii.	Et cum aperuisset sigil- lum septimum factum est silentium in caelo.	6 And when he had opened 7 the seventh seal, there 8 was silence in heaven.	961 1
ix.	Et uidi alium angelum fortem descendente de caelo amictum nube	9 And I saw another mighty 10 angel come down 11 from heaven, clothed with a cloud.	966 23
x.	Et uox quam audiui de cae- lo iterum loquentem mecum	12 And the voice which I heard from 13 heaven again speaking to 14 me.	967 30
xi.	Et septimus angelus Tu- ba cecinit et factae sunt uoces magnae in caelo dicentes,,	15 And the seventh angel sounded 16 the trumpet and there were 17 great voices in heaven, 18 saying. . .	970 29
xii.	Et apertum est templu ^m dñi in caelo et uisa est ar- ca testamenti eius in Te ^m plo eius	19 And the temple of God was 20 opened in heaven: and the 21 ark of his testament was seen 22 in his temple.	971 20
xiii.	Et factum est proeliu ^m in caelo. micahel et an- geli eius proeliabantur cum dracone	23 And there was a battle in 24 heaven, Michael and his 25 angels fought with 26 the dragon.	972 23
xiiii.	Et uidi aliam bestiam ascendentem de terra et habebat cornua duo	27 And I saw another beast 28 up out of the earth; 29 and he had two horns.	975 35
xv.	Et uidi et ecce agnus sta- bat super montem sion et cum illo centum qua- draginta quattuor milia	30 And I saw, and lo! a lamb 31 stood upon mount Sion, 32 and with him one hundred and 33 forty-four thousand.	977 9
xvi.	Post haec uidi et ecce apertum est templum	34 And after this I looked; and lo! 35 the temple of the tabernacle	981 17

	TABERNACULI TESTIMONII IN CAELO,,	1	of the testimony in heaven	
		2	was opened.	
xvii.	ET UENIT UNUS DE SEPTEM ANGELIS QUI HABEBANT .VII. PLACAS ET LOCUTUS EST MECUM Dicens.	3	And there came one of the seven	985 3
		4	angels, who had	
		5	the 7 plagues, and spoke	
		6	with me, saying. . .	
xviii.	ET POST HAEC UIDI ALIUM ANGELUM DESCENDENTEM DE CAELO HABENTEM POTESTATEM MAGNAM ET TERRA INLUMINATA EST A GLORIA EIUS.	7	And after this I saw another	987 31
		8	angel come down	
		9	from heaven, having great	
		10	power; and the earth	
		11	was lightened with his	
		12	glory.	
xviii.	POST HAEC AUDIUI QUASI UOCES MAGNAM TURBARUM MULTARUM IN CAELO DICENTIUM ALLELUIA.	13	After these things I heard as	991 35
		14	it were the great voice of	
		15	much people in heaven,	
		16	saying: Alleluia.	
xx.	ET UIDI CAELUM APERTUM ET ECCE EQUUS ALBUS ET QUI SEDEBAT SUPER EUM UOCABATUR FIDELIS ET UERAX.	17	And I saw heaven opened,	993 23
		18	and behold a white horse, and	
		19	he that sat upon him	
		20	was called faithful and	
		21	true.	
xxi.	HAEC EST RESURRECTIO PRIMA BEATUS ET SCS QUI HABET PARTEM IN RESURRECTIONE PRIMA.	22	This is the first resurrec-	996 16
		23	tion. Blessed and holy is he that	
		24	hath part in the first	
		25	resurrection.	
xxii.	ET UENIT UNUS DE .VII. ANGELIS HABENTIBUS FIALAS PLENAS SEPTEM PLACIS NOUISSIMIS,,	26	And there came one of the 7	999 11
		27	angels; Those having the vials	
		28	full of the seven last	
		29	plagues.	
xxiii.	ET OSTENDIT MIHI FLUMEN AQUAE UIVAE SPLENDIDUM TAMQUAM CHRYSALLUM	30	And he showed me the river	1001 35
		31	of living water, glittering	
		32	like crystal.	
xxiii.	ET DIXIT MIHI HAEC UERBA FIDELISSIMA ET UERA SUNT	33	And he said to me: These words	1002 24
		34	are most faithful and true.	
xxv.	EGO IHS MISI ANGELUM	35	I Jesus have sent my	1003 29

meum testificari uobis
haec in ecclesiis.

EXPL. CAPITULA.

IŃC. APOCALYPSIS.

SĀI. IOHANNIS. AMEN.

.

Āpocalypsis ihū xpī quae

dedit illi dñs palam face-
re seruis suis quae oportet
fieri cito,, Et signi-
ficauit mittens per an-
gelum suum seruo suo
Iohanni,, Qui testimo-
nium perhibuit uerbo
dñi et testimonium ihū
xpī quaecumque uidit,,

Beatus qui legit et qui au-
diunt uerba prophetiae
et seruant ea quae in ea
scripta sunt tempus
enim prope est,,

i. Iohannes .vii. ecclesiis

quae sunt in asia,, Gra-
tia uobis et pax ab eo qui
est et qui erat et qui uen-
turus est,, Et a septe^m
spiritibus qui in conspec-

ctu throni eius sunt et ab
ihū xpō qui est testis
fidelis. primogenit^s
mortuorum et princeps

1 angel, to testify to you
2 these things in the churches. . .

3

4 ENDS HEADINGS.

5

6 BEGS. APOCALYPSE

7

8 OF ST. JOHN. AMEN.

9

10

11 **1** ¹ The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which

12 God gave unto him, to make

13 known to his servants what must

14 shortly come to pass: and signi-

15 fied, sending by his

16 angel to his servant

17 John; ² Who hath given

18 testimony to the word of

19 God, and the testimony of Jesus

20 Christ, whatsoever he hath seen.

21 ³ Blessed is he who readeth out, and

22 they who hear the words prophecy;

23 and keep to those things which

24 are written in it; for the time

25 is at hand.

26 **4** John, to the 7 churches

27 which are in Asia. Grace

28 be unto you and peace from him

29 that is, and that was, and that

30 is to come; And from the seven

31 spirits which are before

32 his throne, ⁵ and from

33 Jesus Christ, who is the faithful

34 witness; The first begotten

35 of the dead, and the prince

(11-35) 11 – 5a.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris siglum.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: voc. **prophetæ** scriba statim
post scriptionem mutauisse uidetur in **prophetæ**.

This then refers to the prophesy, rather than to the
prophet, and the Vulgate supports this.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: **conspē** || **ctu**

REGUM TERRAE,, QUI DI-	1	of the kings of the earth, Who
LEXIT NOS ET LAUIT NOS A PEC-	2	loved us, and washed us
CATIS NOSTRIS IN SANQUI-	3	from our sins in his
NE SUO,, ET FECIT NOS-	4	own blood, ⁶ And hath made
TRUM REGNUM SACERDO-	5	us a kingdom, and priests to
TES DŌ ET PATRI SUO,, IPSI	6	God and his Father. To him be
GLORIA ⁷ ET IMPERIUM	7	glory and empire
IN SAECULA SAECULORUM	8	for ever and ever.
AMEN,, ECCE VENIT CUM ⁹	9	Amen. ⁷ Behold, he cometh with
^T NUBIBUS ET UIDEBIT EUM	10	the clouds, and every eye
OMNIS OCVLVS ET QUI EUM	11	shall see him, and they also that
PUPVCERUNT,, ET PLAN-	12	pierced him. And all the tribes of
SENT SE SUPER EO OMNES	13	the earth shall bewail themselves
TRIBVS TERRAE ETIAM AMEN	14	because of him: even so, amen.
EŒO SUM ·Α· ET ·Ω· PRINCI-	15	⁸ I am Α and Ω, the beginning
PIVM ET FINIS Dicit Dñs Ds	16	and ending, saith the Lord God,
QUI EST ET QUI ERAT· ET QUI	17	Who is, and who was, and who
VENTVRVS EST OMNIPOTENS,, EŒO IOHANNES	18	is to come, the Al-
FRATER VESTER,, ET PAR-	19	mighty. ⁹ I John,
TICEPS IN TRIBVLATIONE	20	your brother; And your
ET REGNO ET PATIENTIA IN	21	partner in tribulation, and in
IHV,, FUI IN INSULA QVAE	22	the kingdom, and patience in
APPELLATUR PAPHOS·	23	Jesus. I was in the island, which
PROPTER VERBVM Dī ET	24	is called Pafmos,
TESTIMONIUM IHV,, FUI	25	for the word of God, and
IN SPŪ IN DOMINICA DIE	26	for the testimony of Jesus. ¹⁰ I was
ET AUDIUI POST ME VOCEM	27	in the spirit on the Lord's day,
MAGNAM TAMQVAM TU-	28	and heard behind me a great
BAE DICENTIS,, QVOD UI-	29	voice, as of a trum-
DES SCRIBE IN LIBRO ET MĪT-	30	pet, ¹¹ Saying: What thou seest,
TE ·VII· ECCLESIIIS,, EPHE-	31	write in a book, and send to
SUM· ET ZMYRNAE· ET	32	the 7 churches. To Ephe-
PERGAMVM ET THYATIRAE	33	sus, and to Smyrna, and
ET SARDIS· ET FILADELPHIAE	34	to Pergamus, and to Thyatira,
	35	and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia,

(1-35) 1 5b – 11a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: GLORIA puncto atque obelo
adhibito mutatum in GLORIA

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marg. siglum 7,
indicandae novae capitis sectione inserviens
showing a new header section, it serves.

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: SUM ·Α· ET ·Ω· PRINCIPIUM

et Laodiciae,, Et conuer-	1	and to Laodicea. ¹² And I
sus sum ut uiderem uoce ^m	2	turned to see the voice
quae loquebantur mecu ^m	3	that spoke with me.
Et conuersus uidi .vii. can-	4	And being turned, I saw 7 gold-
delabra aurea,, Et in me-	5	en candlesticks: ¹³ And in the
dio .vii. candelabrorum	6	midst of the 7 candlesticks,
similem filio hominis	7	one like to the Son of man,
Uestitum podere et prae-	8	Clothed to the feet, and girt
cinctum ad mammillas	9	about the paps with
zonam auream,, Caput	10	a golden girdle. ¹⁴ And
autem eius et capilli	11	his head and his hairs
erant candidi tamqua ^m	12	were white, as
lana alba aut tamqua ^m	13	white wool, and as
nix,, Et oculi eius uel-	14	snow. And his eyes were
ut flammam ignis,, Et	15	as a flame of fire, ¹⁵ And
pedes eius similes aeri-	16	his feet like unto fine
calco sicut in camino ar-	17	brass, as in a burning
dentii,, Et uox illius tam-	18	furnace. And his voice
quam uox aquarum mul-	19	as the sound of many
tarum,, Et habebat	20	waters. ¹⁶ And he had
in dextera sua stellas .vii.	21	in his right hand 7 stars.
Et de ore eius gladius utraque	22	And from his mouth came out
parte acutus exiebat.	23	a sharp two edged sword:
Et facies eius sicut sol lu-	24	And his face was as the sun
cet in uirtute sua,, Et	25	shineth in his power. ¹⁷ And
cum uidissem eum ceci-	26	when I had seen him, I
di ad pedes eius tamqua ^m	27	fell at his feet as
mortuus,, Et posuit	28	dead. And he laid
dexteram suam super	29	his right hand upon
me dicens noli timere	30	me, saying: Fear not.
Ego sum primus et nouis-	31	I am the First and the
simus,, Et fui mor-	32	Last. ^{18b} And was
tuus et ecce sum uiuens	33	dead, and behold I am living
in saecula saeculorum	34	for ever and ever.
Et habeo claues mortis	35	And I have the keys of death

(1-35) 1 11b – 18b.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: LOQUEBANTUR puncto ac rasura mutatum in -ATUR

Lines 13 & 14: : There is a blemish in the leaf here, which will not take writing. See the next page.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: FLAMMAM

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: AERICALCO sero tempore mutatum, in OR-. Vulgate supports original, so ignore.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: STILLAS mutatum in STELLAS, cf. 42, 3. (Evangellium): QUERILLA eod. modo mut. in QUERELLA

	et inferni,,	1	and of hell.
ii.	SCRIBE ergo quae uidisti	2	¹⁹ Write then what thou hast seen,
	et quae sunt et quae oportet fieri post haec,,	3	and what now are, and what must
		4	be done hereafter.
	SACRAMENTUM ·vii· stellarum quas uidisti in dextera mea,, et septem candelabra aurea,,	5	²⁰ The mystery of the 7
		6	stars, which thou sawest in my
		7	right hand; And the seven
		8	golden candlesticks. The seven
p	tem stellae angeli sunt	9	stars are the angels
	·vii· ecclesiarum,, et	10	of the 7 churches. And
	candelabra ·vii· ecclesiae sunt,,	11	the 7 candlesticks, the 7
deeft 7	angelo	12	churches. ² ¹ Unto the angel
	ephesi ecclesiae scribe	13	of the church of Ephesus
	„ haec dicit qui tenet ·vii· stellas in dextera sua,,	14	write: This saith he, who holdeth the 7 stars in his
	qui ambulat in medio ·vii· candelabrorum aureorum,,	15	right hand: Who liveth in the midst of the 7 golden
	scio opera tua et laborem et patientiam tuam. Et quia non potes sustinere malos,,	16	candlesticks: ² I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience. And
	et temptas	17	how thou canst not bear them that are evil. And thou hast
s	ti eos qui se dicent esse apostolos et non sunt	18	tried them, who say they are apostles, and are not,
	et inuenisti eos mendaces et patientiam habes	19	And hast found them liars:
	et sustinuisti propter nomen meum et non defecisti,,	20	³ And thou hast patience,
	sed habeo aduersus te quod caritatem tuam primam reliqueris	21	And hast endured for my name, and hast not failed. ⁴ But I hold against thee, that thou hast
	memor esto itaque unde excideris et age poenitentiam et prima opera fac,,	22	left thy first charity.
	sin autem	23	⁵ Be mindful then from whence thou art fallen: and do penance, and do the
		24	first works. Or else

(1-12a) 1 18c – 20. (12b-35) 2 1 – 5a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: Se~||**p**tem
 Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: Deest siglum 7,
 cf. not. ad 945, 12

Lines 13 & 14: : There is a blemish in the leaf here, which
 will not take writing. See the previous page.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: tempta~||**s**ti

uenio tibi et mouebo can-	1	I come to thee, and will move thy
delabrum tuum de loco	2	candlestick out of its
suo., Nisi paenitentia ^m	3	place, Except thou do
egeris., Sed hoc habes	4	penance. ⁶ But this thou hast,
quia odisti facta nicolaj-	5	that thou hatest the deeds of the
tarum quae ego dico.,	6	Nicolaites, which I also tell.
Qui habet aurem audiat	7	⁷ Whoso hath hearing, hearken
quid sp̄s dicat ecclesiis	8	what the Spirit telleth the churches:
Vincenti dabo ei edere de	9	To the victor, I will give to eat of
ligno uitae quod est in pa-	10	the tree of life, which is in the pa-
radiso dī mei., Et an-	11	radise of my God. ⁸ And to the an-
gelo zmyrnae ecclesiae	12	gel of the church of Smyrna
scribae., haec dicit pri-	13	write: These things saith the
mus et nouissimus qui	14	First and the Last, who
fuit mortuus et uiuit.,	15	was dead, and is alive:
Scio tribulationem tuam	16	⁹ I know thy tribulation
et paupertatem tuam	17	and thy poverty,
sed diues es., Et blasphe-	18	but thou art rich: And art blasphe-
maris ab his qui se dicent	19	med by them who declare them-
judaeos esse et non sunt	20	selves to be of Judah and are not,
sed sunt synagoga sata-	21	but are the synagogue of Sa-
nae., Nihil horum time-	22	tan. ¹⁰ Fear none of those
as quae passurus es.,	23	things which thou shalt suffer.
Ecce missurus est diabo-	24	Behold, the devil is (about) to cast
lus ex uobis in carcerem	25	(some) of you into prison
ut temptemini., Et ha-	26	so to be be tried: and you shall
bebitis tribulationem	27	have tribulation
diebus .x., esto fidelis	28	10 days. Be thou faithful
usque ad mortem et da-	29	until death: and I will
bo tibi coronam uitae.,	30	give thee the crown of life.
Qui habet aurem audiat	31	¹¹ Whoso hath hearing, hearken
quid sp̄s dicat ecclesiis	32	what the Spirit telleth the churches:
Qui uicerit non laeditur	33	Who is the victor, shall not be hurt
a morte secunda., Et	34	by the second death. ¹² And to the
angelo perçami ecclesiae	35	angel of the church of Pergamus

(1-35) 2 5b – 12a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marginum obelus cum puncto (·/) ad postulandam correctionem verbi dico

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marg. siglum 7, cf. not. ad 942, 10. Idem deprehenditur 945, 35; 946, 31; 948, 14; 949, 9; 950, 15. Deest 944, 13. Siglum 7 missing.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: scribae puncto et obelo adhib in scribe mutatem.

Line 20: The context is clear here that the Old Testament sense of iudaeos is required here, referring to the faith of Judah, (Son of Jacob, (Israel), and Leah). Cf. 949, 24.

Line 35: See line 12.

scribāe,, haec dicit qui	1	write: This saith he, that
habet rompheam utraque	2	hath the sharp two
parte acutam,, Scio ubi	3	edged sword: ¹³ I know where
inhabitas ubi sedes est sa-	4	thou dwellest, where the seat of
tanae,, Et tenes nomen	5	Satan is: And thou holdest fast my
meum et non negasti fi-	6	name, and hast not denied
dem meam,, Et in diebus	7	my faith. Even in the days when
antipas testis meus fide-	8	Antipas was my faithful wit-
lis,, qui occisus est apud	9	ness; Who was slain among
uos ubi satanas habitat	10	you, where Satan dwelleth.
Sed habeo aduersus te pauca	11	¹⁴ But I hold against thee a little:
habes illic tenentes doctri-	12	Thou hast there holders of the doc-
nam balaam,, qui doce-	13	trine of Balaam; Who taught
bat balaac mittere scan-	14	Balac to cast a stumbling-
dalum coram filiis isrl	15	block before the children of Israel,
edere et fornicari,, Ita	16	to eat, and to fornicate: ¹⁵ So
habes et tu tenentes doc-	17	hast thou also holders of the doc-
trina nicolaitarum	18	trine of the Nicolaites.
Similiter paenitentiam	19	¹⁶ Likewise do pen
age,, Si nihilominus	20	ance: If nevertheless,
uenio tibi cito et pugna-	21	I come to thee quickly, and will
bo cum illis in gladio oris	22	fight them with the sword of my
mei,, qui habet aurem	23	mouth. ¹⁷ He, that hath an ear,
audiat quid sps dicat ec-	24	let him hear what the Spirit saith
clesiis,, Uincenti dabo	25	to the churches: To the victor, I
ei manna abscondita	26	will give the hidden manna,
Et dabo ei calculum candi-	27	And will give him a white pebble,
dum in calculo nouum ^{en}	28	and on the pebble, a name
scriptum quod nemo scit	29	written, which no man knoweth,
nisi qui accipit,, Et an-	30	but who receiveth it. ¹⁸ And to the
gelo thyatirae ecclesiae	31	angel of the church of Thyatira
scribāe,, haec dicit fi-	32	write: This saith the Son
lius dī qui habet oculos	33	of God, who hath eyes
ut flamma ignis,, Et pe-	34	as flame of fire; And his feet
des eius similes aeralco	35	like to fine brass.

(1-35) 2 12b – 18.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: scribāe. Eadem ratione correctum.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: meus

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: apud correctum in apud

Lines 17-18: Scripsit Ranke: do-||ctrinam

Lines 27 & 28: Douay translates calculus as counter, but pebbles were used as counters, so here pebble is preferred

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: nouum punctis litterisque en additis mutatum in nomen

Line 29: There is little to see here in the Ms., but the cross-bar of the 'e' in 'nemo' is clear.

Line 31: See: 945, 12

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: scribāe cf. not. secund. ad 945, 13.

Noui operam tuam et cari-	1	¹⁹ I know thy works, and cha-
tatem et fidem et mysteri-	2	rity, and faith, and minis-
rium et patientiam tuam	3	try, and patience, and thy last
nouissima plura prioribus	4	which are more than the former.
Sed habeo aduersus te quia	5	²⁰ But I hold against thee: that
permittis mulierem	6	thou sufferest the woman
jezabel,, quae se dicit	7	Jezabel; Who calleth herself
propheten,, docere et	8	a prophetess; To teach, and
seducere seruos meos	9	to seduce my servants,
fornicari et manducare	10	to fornicate, and to eat of things
de idolothytis,, Et de-	11	sacrificed to idols. ²¹ And I gave
di illis tempus ut paeni-	12	them a time that they
tentiam akerent et non	13	might do penance, but she
uult paeniteri a fornicat-	14	will not repent of her forni-
tione sua,, Ecce mitto	15	cation. ²² Behold, I cast
eam in lectum ^{et} qui moe-	16	her into a bed: ^{and} who com-
cantur cum ea in tribula-	17	mit adultery with her into
tione maxima,, Nisi pae-	18	gravest tribulation; Except
nitentiam egerint ab	19	they do penance from
operibus eius et filios eius	20	their deeds. ²³ And I will
interficiam in mortem	21	kill her children with death,
Et scient omnes ecclesiae	22	And all the churches shall know
quia ego sum scrutans	23	that I am he that searcheth the
renes et corda,, Et dabo	24	reins and hearts; And I will give
unicuique uestrum secun-	25	to every one of you accor-
dum opera uestra,, Uo-	26	ding to your works. But
bis autem dico ceteris	27	to you I say, ²⁴ to the rest
qui thyatirae estis,,	28	who are at Thyatira:
/ quicum ^{que} non habent doctri-	29	Whosoever have not this doc-
nam hanc qui non cog-	30	trine, and who have not
noauerunt altitudines	31	known the depths
satae,, quemadmo-	32	of Satan; As they
dum dicunt,, Non mitta-	33	say: I will not put
super uos aliud pondus	34	upon you any other burden.
Tamen id quod habetis	35	²⁵ Yet that, which you have,

(1-35) 2 19 – 25a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: operam tuam

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: ^{et} statim post scriptionem a scriba
vocalibus Lectum qui videtur esse superscriptum.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: mortem

Line 29: quicum ^{que} correctum monente Victoris siglo /
margini adscripto.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: co-||noauerunt

tenete donec ueniam,,	1	hold fast until I come.
Et qui uicerit et qui custo-	2	²⁶ And the victor, who shall
dierit usque in finem ope-	3	keep my works unto
ra mea,, Dabo illi potes-	4	the end, I will give him power
s tatem super gentes et re-	5	over the nations. ²⁷ And he shall
get illas in uirga ferrea	6	rule them with a rod of iron:
tamquam uas figuli con-	7	as the vessel of a potter they
fringentur,, Sicut et	8	shall be broken, ²⁸ As I also
ego accepi a patre meo	9	have received from my Father:
et dabo illi stellam ma-	10	I also will give him the morning
tutinam,, Qui habet au-	11	star. ²⁹ He that hath hearing,
rem audiat. quid sp̄s dicat	12	hearken what the Spirit saith to
ecclesiis,, Et angelo	13	the churches. 3 ¹ And to the angel
T ecclesiae sardis scribe	14	of the church of Sardis, write:
haec dicit. qui habet .vii.	15	This saith he, that hath the 7
sp̄s dī et .vii. stellas,,	16	spirits of God, and the 7 stars:
Scio opera tua quia nomen	17	I know thy works, that thou hast
habes quod uiuas et mor-	18	the name of being alive: and thou
tuus es,, Esto uigilans	19	art dead. ² Be watchful
et confirma cetera quae	20	and strengthen what remain, which
moritura erant,, Non	21	are ready to die. For
enim inuenio opera tua	22	I find not thy works
plena coram dō meo,, In	23	full before my God. ³ Hold in
mente ergo habe qualiter	24	thy mind then in what way thou
acceperis et serua et pae-	25	hast received: and observe, and do
nitentiam age,, Si ergo	26	penance. If then thou
non uigilaueris ueniam	27	shalt not watch, I will come as a
tamquam fur et nescies	28	thief, and thou shalt not know at
qua hora ueniam ad te,,	29	what hour I will come to thee.
Sed habes pauca nomina	30	⁴ But thou hast a few names
in sardis qui non inquina-	31	in Sardis, who have not
uerunt uestimenta sua	32	defiled their garments:
Et ambulant mecum in al-	33	And they shall live with me in white,
bis quia digni sunt,, Qui	34	because they are worthy. ⁵ The
uicerit sic uestietur	35	victor shall thus be clothed

(1-13a) 2 25b – 29. (13b-35) 3 1 – 5a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: pote~||**s**tatem
 Line 14: See: 945, 12

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: pl^aena

uestimentis albis,, et	1	in white garments; And
non delebo nomen eius	2	I will not blot out his name
de libro uitae,, et con-	3	from the book of life; And I will
fitebor nomen eius co-	4	confess his name be-
ram patre meo et cora ^m	5	fore my Father, and before
angelis eius,, qui habet	6	his angels. ⁶ He that hath an
aurem audiat. quid sp̄s	7	ear, let him hear what the Spirit
dicat ecclesiis,, et an-	8	saith to the churches. ⁷ And to
^T gelo philadelphiae eccle-	9	the angel of the church of Phila-
siae scribae,, haec di-	10	delphia, write: This saith the
cit sc̄s et uerus qui ha-	11	Holy and True One, who hath
bet clauem dauid,, qui	12	the key of David; who
aperit et nemo cludit.	13	openeth, and no man shutteth;
et cludit et nemo aperit	14	and shutteth, and no man openeth:
scio opera tua,, Ecce de-	15	⁸ I know thy works. Behold, I have
di coram te ostēum aper-	16	given before thee a door open-
tum quod nemo potest	17	ed, which no man can
cludere,, quia modica ^m	18	shut: because thou
habes uirtutem et ser-	19	hast a little strength, and hast
uasti uerbum meum	20	kept my word,
et non negasti nomen	21	and hast not denied my
meum,, ecce dabo de	22	name. ⁹ Behold, I will bring
synagoga satanae,,	23	from the synagogue of Satan,
qui dicunt se iudaeos esse	24	Whoso claim to be of Judah,
et non sunt sed mentiun-	25	and are not, do but
tur,, ecce faciam il-	26	lie. Behold, I will make
los ut ueniant et adorent	27	them to come and worship
ante pedes tuos,, et	28	before thy feet. And they shall
scient quia ego dilexi te	29	know that I have loved thee.
quoniam seruasti uerbu ^m	30	¹⁰ Because thou hast kept the word
patientiae meae,, et	31	of my patience; I also
ego seruabo te ad hora ^m	32	will save thee at the hour
temptationis,, quae	33	of the temptation; Which
uentura est in orbem	34	is to come upon the whole
uniuersum,, TempTare	35	world; To try

(1-35) 3 5b – 10a.

Line 9: See: 945, 12

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: scribae

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: ostēum

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: cludere. Both spellings correct.

Line 24: The context is clear here that the Old Testament sense of iudaeos is required here, referring to the faith of Judah, (Son of Jacob, (Israel), and Leah). Cf. 945, 20.

HABITANTES IN TERRA,, EC- 1 the dwellers upon the earth. ¹¹ Be-
 CE UENIO CITO TENE QUOD HA- 2 hold, I come quickly: grasp what
 BES UT NEMO ACCIPIAT CO- 3 thou hast, that no man take
 RONAM TUAM,, QUI UICE- 4 thy crown. ¹² He that shall over-
 RIT FACIAM ILLUM COLUM- 5 come, I will make him a pillar
 M NAM IN TEMPLO Dī MEI 6 in the temple of my God;
 ET FORAS NON EGREDIETUR 7 and he shall go out no
 AMPLIUS,, ET SCRIBAM 8 more; And I will write
 SUPER EUM NOMEN Dī MEI 9 upon him the name of my God,
 NOUAE IERUSALEM quae 10 The new Jerusalem, which
 DESCENDET DE CAELO Dō 11 cometh down from heaven from
 MEIO ET NOMEN NOUUM. 12 my God, and my new name.
 QUI HABET AURES AUDIAT QUID 13 ¹³ Whoso hath hearing, hearken what
 SPs DICAT ECCLESII,, ET 14 the Spirit telleth the churches: ¹⁴ And
 T ANGELO ECCLESIAE LAODI- 15 to the angel of the church of Laodi-
 CIAE SCRIBAE,, HAEC DI- 16 cea, write: Thus saith
 CIT AMEN TESTIS FIDELIS 17 the Amen, the faithful
 ET UERUS QUI EST PRINCI- 18 and true witness, who is the begin-
 PIUM CREATURAE Dī,, SCIO 19 ning of the creation of God: ¹⁵ I
 OPERA TUA. QUIA NEQUE FRI- 20 know thy works, that thou art
 GIDUS ES. NEQUE CALIDUS,, 21 neither cold, nor hot.
 UTINAM FRIGIDUS ESSES 22 I would thou wert cold,
 AUT CALIDUS,, SED QUIA 23 or hot. ¹⁶ But because thou
 TERPIDUS ES ET NEC FRIGI- 24 art lukewarm, and neither cold,
 DUS NEC CALIDUS INCIPIAM 25 nor hot, I retch to
 TE EUOMERE EX ORE MEIO 26 vomit thee out of my mouth.
 QUIA DICES QUOD DIUES SUM 27 ¹⁷ For thou sayest thus: I am rich,
 ET LOCUPLETATUS ET NUL- 28 and made wealthy, and have need
 LIUS EGO,, ET NESCIS 29 of nothing: And knowest not,
 QUIA TU ES MISER ET MISE- 30 that thou art wretched, and mise-
 RABILIS ET PAUPER ET CAE- 31 rable, and poor, and blind,
 CUS ET NUDUS,, SUADEO 32 and naked. ¹⁸ I counsel
 TIBI EMERE A ME AURUM 33 thee to buy from me gold
 IGNITUM PROBATUM UT LO- 34 fire tried, that thou mayest
 CUPLES FIAS,, ET UESTI- 35 be made rich; and mayest

(1-35) 3 10b – 18a.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: colu~||M NAM

Line 15: See: 945, 12

Line 16: Ranke accepts **SCRIBAE** without comment.

MENTIS ALBIS INDUARIS	1	be clothed in white garments,
ET NON APPAREAT CONFUSIO	2	and that the shame of thy naked-
NUDITATIS TUAЕ., ET COL-	3	ness may not appear; And anoint
LYRIO INUNQUE OCULOS TUOS	4	thy eyes with eyesalve, that thou
UT UIDEAS., EGO QUOS	5	mayest see. ¹⁹ Such as
AMO ARQUO ET CASTIGO.,	6	I love, I rebuke and chastise.
AEMULARE ERGO ET PAENI-	7	Be zealous therefore, and do
TENTIAM AGE., ECCE STO	8	penance. ²⁰ Behold, I stand
AD OSTIUM ET PULSO., SI	9	at the gate, and knock. If
QUIS AUDIERIT UOCEN MEAM	10	any man shall hear my voice,
ET APERUERIT IANUAM IN-	11	And open the door, I will
TROIBO AD ILLUM ET CENA-	12	come in to him, and will
BO CUM ILLO ET IPSE MECUM	13	sup with him, and he with me.
QUI UICERIT DABO EI SEDERE	14	²¹ To the victor, I will give to sit
MECUM IN THRONO MEO	15	with me in my throne:
SICUT ET EGO UICI ET SEDI CUM	16	As I also have overcome, and am seat-
PATRE MEO IN THRONO EIS	17	ed with my Father in his throne.
QUI HABET AURES AUDIAT	18	²² He that hath hearing, hearken
QUID SP̄S DICAT ECCLESIIIS	19	what the Spirit telleth the churches.
III. POST HAEC UIDI ECCE OSTIUM	20	4 ¹ After this I looked, Lo! a door
APERITUM IN CAELO., ET	21	was opened in heaven; And
UOX PRIMA QUAM AUDIUI	22	the first voice which I heard,
TAMQUAM TUBA LOQUEN-	23	as it were, of a trumpet speak-
TIS MECUM Dicens., As-	24	ing with me, saying: Come
CENDE HUC ET OSTENDAM	25	up hither, and I will shew
TIBI QUAE OPORTET FIERI	26	thee what must be done
POST HAEC., STATIM FUI	27	hereafter. ² Immediately I was
IN SP̄U ET ECCE SEDES POSI-	28	in the spirit: and behold there was
TA ERAT IN CAELO., ET SU-	29	a throne set in heaven; And up
PRA SEDENS ET QUI SEDE-	30	on it one sitting. ³ And who sat,
BAT SIMILIS ERAT ASPEC-	31	was to the sight like
CTUI LAPIDIS HIASPIDIS ET	32	the jasper and the sardine
SARDINI., ET HIRIS ERAT	33	stone; and there was a rainbow
IN CIRCUITO SEDIS SIMILIS	34	round about the throne, in sight
UISIONI ZMARAGDINAE	35	like unto an emerald.

(1-24) 3 18b – 23. (25-35) 4 1 – 3.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: INUNQUE

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: CENA-||BO = CENA-||BO

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: sedes e sedis correctum.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: aspe-||CTUI

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: CIRCUITO, quae litera fortasse Victorina non est. Sed cf. 952, 1 et 15 & 16.

ET IN CIRCUITU SEDIS SEDILIA	1	⁴ And round about the throne were
UICINTI QUATTUOR ET SUPER	2	twenty four seats; and upon
THRONOS ·XXIII· SENIORES	3	the seats, 24 elders.
SEDENTES CIRCUMAMICTOS	4	Sitting, clothed in
UESTIMENTIS ALBIS,, ET IN	5	white garments, and on
CAPITIBUS EORUM CORONAS	6	their heads were crowns
AUREAS,, ET DE THRONO	7	of gold. ⁵ And from the throne
PROCEDUNT FULGURA ET	8	proceed lightnings, and
UOCES ET TONITRUA· ET ·VII·	9	voices, and thunders; and 7
LAMPADES ARDENTES ANTE	10	lamps were burning before
THRONUM QUAE SUNT ·VII·	11	the throne, which are the 7
SPS Dī,, ET IN CONSPECTU	12	spirits of God. ⁶ And in the view
SEDIS TAMQUAM MARE UI-	13	of the throne was, as it were, a sea
TREUM SIMILE CRISTALLO	14	of glass, clear as crystal;
ET IN MEDIO SEDIS ET IN CIR-	15	And in the midst of the thrones,
CUITU SEDIS QUATTUOR ANI-	16	and round about, were four
MALIA,, PLENA Oculis	17	living creatures; Full of eyes
ANTE ET RETRO,, ET ANI-	18	before and behind. ⁷ And the first
MAL PRIMUM SIMILE LEONI	19	living creature was like a lion:
ET SECUNDUM ANIMAL SIMI-	20	And the second living creature
LE UITULO,, ET TERTIUM	21	like a calf: And the third living
ANIMAL HABENS FACIEM	22	creature, having the face,
QUASI HOMINIS,, ET QUAR-	23	as it were, of a man: And the
TUM ANIMAL SIMILE AQUI-	24	fourth living creature was like
LE UOLANTIS· ET QUAT-	25	an eagle flying. ⁸ And the
TUOR ANIMALIA SINGULA	26	four living creatures, each
EORUM HABEBANT ALAS	27	of them, had six
SENAS,, ET IN CIRCUITU	28	wings; And round about
ET INTUS PLENA SUNT OCU-	29	and within they are full of
LIS,, ET REQUIEM NON	30	eyes. And they rested not
HABENT DIE ET NOCTE DICEŅIA	31	day and night, saying:
SĀS· SĀS· SĀS· DŅS· DĀ· OMNI-	32	Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Al-
POTENS,, QUI ERAT ET QUI	33	mighty; Who was, and who
EST· ET QUI UENTURUS EST	34	is, and who is to come.
ET CUM DARENT ILLA ANIMALIA	35	⁹ And when those living creatures gave

(1-35) 4 3 – 9a.

Line 1: CIRCUITU See:

Lines 15 & 16: CIR-||CUITU See: 951, 34.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: PLENA

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: AQUI-||LE

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: PLENA

GLORIAM ET HONOREM ET	1	Glory, and honour, and
BENEDICTIONEM SEDENTI	2	benediction to him that sitteth
SUPER THRONUM UIVENTI	3	on the throne, who liveth
IN SAECULA SAECULORUM	4	for ever and ever;
P ROCIDENT ·XXIII· SENIORES	5	¹⁰ The 24 elders fell down
ANTE SEDENTEM IN THRO-	6	before him that sitteth on the
NO,, ET ADORABANT UI-	7	throne; And adored him that
UMENTEM IN SAECULA SAE-	8	liveth for ever and
CULORUM,, ET MITTENT	9	ever; And cast
CORONAS SUAS ANTE THRO-	10	their crowns before the
NUM DICENTES,, DIGNUS	11	throne, saying: ¹¹ Thou art
ES DñE Ds NOSTER ACCIPE-	12	worthy, O Lord our God, to re-
RE GLORIAM ET HONOREM	13	ceive glory, and honour,
ET VIRTUTEM,, QUIA TU	14	and power: Because thou
CREASTI OMNIA ET PROP-	15	hast created all things; and for
P TER VOLUNTATEM TUAM	16	thy will they were,
ERANT ET CREATA SUNT	17	and have been created.
III· ET UIDI IN DEXTERA SEDEN-	18	5 ¹ And I saw in the right hand of
TIS SUPER THRONUM LI-	19	him sitting on the throne, a
BRUM SCRIBTUM INTUS	20	book written within
ET FORAS,, SIGNATUM	21	and without; Sealed with
SIGILLIS SEPTEM,, ET UI-	22	seven seals. ² And I
DI ANGELUM FORTEM PRAE-	23	saw a strong angel, pro-
DICANTEM VOCE MAGNA	24	claiming with a loud voice:
QUIS EST DIGNUS APERIRE	25	Who is worthy to open
LIBRUM ET SOLUERE SIG-	26	the book, and to loose the
NAacula eius,, ET NE-	27	seals thereof? ³ And no man
mo poterat in caelo neque	28	was able, neither in heaven, nor
IN TERRA NEQUE SUBTUS TER-	29	on earth, nor under the
RA APERIRE LIBRUM NEQUE	30	earth, to open the book, nor
RESPICERE ILLUM,, ET	31	to look on it. ⁴ And
EGO FLEBAM MULTUM	32	I wept much,
QUONIAM NEMO DIGNUS	33	because no man worthy
INVENTUS EST APERIRE	34	was found, to open the
LIBRUM NEC UIDERE EUM	35	book, nor to see it.

(1-17) 4 9b – 11. (18-35) 5 1 – 4.

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||pter

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: si-||gnacula

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris siglum ·/· corrigendae

alicui literae destinatum. Fortasse desiderabatur
neque post poterat. Inserted in-situ, superscripted.
This could be redundant, but the Vulgate supports it.

ET UNUS DE SENIORIBUS DICIT
 MIHI NE FLEUERIS,, ECCE
 UICIT LEO DE TRIBU JUDA RA-
 DIX DAUID· APERIRE LIBRUM^m
 ET ·VII· SIGNACULA EIUS,,
 ET UIDI ET ECCE IN MEDIO THRO-
 NI ET QUATTUOR ANIMALIUM^m
 ET IN MEDIO SENIORUM,,
 AGNUM STANTEM TAMQUAM
 OCCISUM,, HABENTEM
 CORNUA ·VII· ET OCULOS ·VII·
 QUI SUNT SP̄S D̄I MISSI IN OM-
 NEM TERRAM,, ET UENIT
 ET ACCEPIT DE DEXTERA SE-
 DENTIS DE THRONO LIBRUM^m
 ET CUM APERUISSET LIBRUM^m
 QUATTUOR ANIMALIA ET UI-
 GINTI QUATTUOR SENIORES
 CECIDERUNT CORAM AGNO
 HABENTES SINGULI THIAS
 ET FIALAS AUREAS,, PLE-
 NAS ODORAMENTORUM
 QUAE SUNT ORATIONES
 SC̄ORUM,, ET CANTANT
 NOUUM CANTICUM DICEN-
 TES,, DIGNUS ES ACCIPERE
 LIBRUM ET APERIRE SIG-
 NACULA EIUS,, QUONIAM^m
 OCCISUS ES ET REDEMISTI
 NOS D̄O IN SANGUINE TUO
 EX OMNI TRIBU ET LINGUA
 ET POPULO ET NATIONE
 ET FECISTI NOS D̄O NOSTRO
 REGNUM ET SACERDOTES
 ET REGNABUNT SUPER

1 ⁵ And one of the elders said
 2 to me: Weep not; Behold
 3 the lion of the tribe of Juda, the
 4 root of David, is to open the book,
 5 and the 7 seals thereof.
 6 ⁶ And I saw: and lo! among the thro-
 7 nes and the four living creatures,
 8 and in the midst of the ancients,
 9 A Lamb standing as
 10 it were slain; Having
 11 7 horns and 7 eyes:
 12 Being the seven Spirits of God, sent
 13 into all the earth. ⁷ And he came
 14 and took the book out of the right
 15 hand of him that sat on the throne,
 16 ⁸ and when he had opened the book,
 17 The four living creatures, and the
 18 twenty four elders
 19 fell down before the Lamb,
 20 Having every one of them, harps,
 21 and golden vials; Full
 22 of odoriferous substances,
 23 which are the prayers
 24 of saints: ⁹ And they sang
 25 a new song, say-
 26 ing: Thou art worthy, to take
 27 the book, and to open the
 28 seals thereof; Because thou
 29 wast slain, and hast redeemed
 30 us to God, in thy blood,
 31 Out of every tribe, and tongue,
 32 and people, and nation.
 33 ¹⁰ And hast made us to our God
 34 a kingdom and priests,
 35 and they shall reign on

(1-35) 5 5 – 10a.

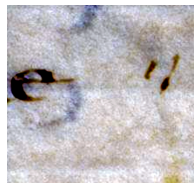
Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**m**nem
 Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: **p**le~||**n**as

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: si~||**s**ignacula

terram,, Et uidi et audi-	1	the earth. ¹¹ And I saw, and heard
ui uocem angelorum mul-	2	the voice of many angels
torum in circuita thro-	3	round about the thro-
ni et animalium et se-	4	ne, and the living creatures, and the
niorum,, Et erat nume-	5	elders; And the number of
rus eorum milia milium	6	them was thousands of thousands,
dicentium uoce magna	7	¹² Saying with a loud voice:
Dignus est agnus qui occi-	8	The Lamb that was slain
sus est,, Accipere uir-	9	is worthy; To receive po-
tutem et diuinitatem	10	wer, and divinity,
et sapientiam,, Et for-	11	and wisdom, and
titudinem et honorem	12	strength, and honour,
Et gloriam et benedic- tionem,, Et omnem crea-	13	And glory, and benedic-
turam quae in caelo est	14	tion. ¹³ And every crea-
et super terram,, Et	15	ture, which is in heaven,
quae sunt in mari et quae	16	and on the earth, and
in ea,, Omnes audiu	17	such as are in the sea, and which
dicentes sedenti in thro-	18	are in them: I heard all
no et agno,, Benedic-	19	telling the Sitter on the thro-
ctio et honor et gloria et	20	ne, and to the Lamb; Benedic-
potestas in saecula sae-	21	tion, and honour, and glory, and
culorum,, Et quattuor	22	power, for ever and
animalia dicebant amen	23	ever. ^{cf 14a} And the four living
Et seniores ceciderunt	24	creatures said: Amen.
et adorauerunt,,	25	And the elders fell down,
v. Et uidi quod aperuisset	26	and adored him.
agnus unum de septem	27	6 ¹ And I saw that the Lamb
sigillis,, Et audiui unum	28	had opened one of the seven
de quattuor animalibus	29	seals; And I heard one
dicentem tamquam uo-	30	of the four living creatures,
cem thronitru ueni et ui-	31	saying, as it were the voice of
de,, Et ecce equus al-	32	thunder: Come, and
bus et qui sedebat super	33	see. ² And behold a white
illum habebat arcum	34	horse, and he that sat on
	35	him had a bow,

(1-26) 5 10b – 14. (27-35) 6 1 – 2a.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: Margini duo obeli
adscripti sunt, fortasse ad errorem indi-
candum, qui positus est in uocula ea. Re-
praesentant ergo formam solitam sigli ./.
I cannot see any interlinear reference
mark, nor can I see any altered text.



However, the Vulgate has after **super terram,,**
et sub terra, :: and under the earth,
Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: **Benedi-||ctio**
Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: **ceciderunt**

ET DATA EST EI CORONA ET EXIUIT UINCENS UT UINCERET
 ET CUM APERUISSET SIGILLUM^m SECUNDUM. AUDIUI SECUNDUM ANIMAL DICENS UENI
 ET EXIUIT ALIUS EQUUS RUFS ET QUI SEDEBAT SUPER ILLUM^m DATUM EST EI UT SUMERET PACEM DE TERRA., ET UT INUICEM SE INTERFICERENT., ET DATUS EST ILLI GLADIUS MAGNUS., ET CUM^m APERUISSET SIGILLUM TERTIUM., AUDIUI TERTIUM ANIMAL DICENS UENI.,
 ET UIDI ET ECCE EQUUS NIGER ET QUI SEDEBAT SUPER EUM HABEBAT STATERA IN MANU SUA., ET AUDIUI TAMQUAM UOCEN IN MEDIO QUATTUOR ANIMALIUM DICENTIUM., BILIBRIS TRITICI DENARIO. ET TRES BILIBRES HORDEI DENARIO
 ET UINUM ET OLEUM NE LAESERIS., ET CUM APERUISSET SIGILLUM QUARTUM AUDIUI UOCEN QUARTI ANIMALIS DICENTIS UENI ET UIDI., ET ECCE EQUUS PALLIDUS ET QUI SEDEBAT SUPER EUM NOMEN ILLI MORS ET INFERNUS SEQUEBATUR EUM., ET DATA EST ILLI POTESTAS SUPER QUAT-

1 And a crown was given him, and he
 2 went out conquering to conquer.
 3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second
 4 living creature, saying: Come.
 5 And another, a red horse, went out:
 6 and to him that sat thereon,
 7 it was given that he should take
 8 peace from the earth; And that
 9 they should kill one another;
 10 And a great sword was
 11 given to him. 5 And when
 12 he had opened the third
 13 seal; I heard the third
 14 living creature saying: Come!
 15 And I saw and lo! a black horse,
 16 And he that sat on him
 17 had a pair of scales in his
 18 hand. 6 And I heard as it
 19 were a voice in the midst
 20 of the four living creatures,
 21 saying: Two pounds
 22 of wheat for a penny, and thrice
 23 two pounds of barley for a penny.
 24 And see thou hurt not the wine and
 25 the oil. 7 And when he had opened
 26 the fourth seal, I
 27 heard the voice of the fourth living
 28 creature, saying: Come. 8 And I
 29 saw. And behold a pale
 30 horse, and he that sat
 31 upon him, his name was Death,
 32 and hell followed
 33 him. And power was
 34 given to him over the

(1-35) 6 2b – 8a.

Line 16: *uidi* is 1st person singular, indicative perfect, *uide* is the 2nd person imperative. The Ms. has *uidi*, whereas

the Vulgate uses *uide*. Translated accordingly. Lines 29 & 30: See line 16.

tuor partes terrae,,	1	four parts of the earth,
Interficere gladio fame	2	To kill with sword, with famine,
et morte et bestiis Ter-	3	and with death, and with the beasts
rae,, Et cum aperuis-	4	of the earth. ⁹ And when he
set quintum sigillum	5	had opened the fifth seal,
Vidi subtus altare animas	6	I saw under the altar the souls
interfectorum,, prop-	7	of them that were slain, for the
p ter uerbum dī et prop-	8	word of God, and for
p ter testimonium quod	9	the testimony which
habebant,, Et clama-	10	they held. ¹⁰ And they cried
bant uoce magna dicen-	11	with a loud voice, say-
tes,, Usque quo dñe	12	ing: How long, O Lord,
sēs et uerus non judi-	13	holy and true, dost thou not
cas et uindicas sangui-	14	judge and revenge our
nem nostrum de his qui	15	blood on them that
habitant terra,, Et	16	dwell on the earth? ¹¹ And
datae sunt singulae	17	white robes were given, one
stolae albae,, Et dic-	18	to each one of them; and it was
tum est illis ut requi-	19	said to them, that they
escerent tempus ad-	20	should rest for a
huc modicum,, Donec	21	little time, until
impleantur conserui	22	(the tally) be complete of their
eorum qui interfici-	23	fellow servants, who were
endi sunt sicut et illi	24	to be slain, as they had been.
Et uidi cum aperuisset	25	¹² And I saw, when he had
sigillum sextum,, Et	26	opened the sixth seal, And
terrae motus factus	27	an earthquake there was, of a
est magnus,, Et sol	28	great magnitude; And the sun
factus est niger tam-	29	became black as
quam saccus cilicinus	30	sackcloth of hair:
et luna tota facta est	31	and the whole moon became
sicut sanguis,, Et stel-	32	as blood: ¹³ And the
lae ceciderant super	33	stars fell upon the
terram,, Sicut ficus	34	earth; As the fig tree
mittet grossos suos	35	casteth its green figs

(1-35) 6 8b – 13a.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: **p**ro-||**p**ter
 Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: **p**ro-||**p**ter

Lines 22-24: English translation guided by N.E.B.
 as the Douai-Rheims is obscure here.

cum a uento magno mo-	1	when it is shaken by a great
uetur,, Et caelum re-	2	wind: ¹⁴ And the heaven de-
cessit sicut Liber inuo-	3	parted as a scroll rolled
lutus,, Et omnis mons	4	up: and every mountain,
et insulae de locis suis	5	and the islands were moved out
motae sunt,, Et reges	6	of their places. ¹⁵ And the kings of
terrae et principes et	7	the earth, and the princes, and
tribuni,, Et diuites et	8	tribunes; And the rich, and
fortes et omnis seruus	9	the strong, and every bondman,
et Liber absconderunt	10	and every freeman, hid themselves
se in speluncis et petris	11	in the caves and in the rocks of
montium,, Et dicunt	12	mountains: ¹⁶ And they say
montibus et petris,,	13	to the mountains and the rocks:
Cadite super nos et abs-	14	Fall upon us, and hide
condite nos a faciem se-	15	us from the face of him that sit-
dentis super thronum	16	teth upon the throne and from
et ab ira agni,, Quoniam	17	the wrath of the Lamb: ¹⁷ For
uenit dies magnus irae	18	the great day of their wrath
ipsorum et quis poterit	19	is come, and who shall be able
stare,,	20	to stand?
vi. post haec uidi quattuor	21	7 ¹ After this, I saw four
angelos stantes super	22	angels standing on
quattuor angulos terrae	23	the four corners of the earth,
Tenentes quattuor uentos	24	Holding the four winds
terrae,, Ne flarent su-	25	of the earth; That they should
per terram,, Neque super	26	not blow upon the earth; Nor
mare neque in ullam ar-	27	upon the sea, nor on any
borem,, Et uidi alteru ^m	28	tree. ² And I saw another
angelum ascendentem	29	angel ascending
ab ortu ^m solis,, habentem	30	from the rising of the sun, having
signum dñi uiui et cla-	31	the sign of the living God; and he
mauit uoce magna,, quat-	32	cried with a loud voice; To the
tuor angelis quibus da-	33	four angels, to whom it
tum est nocere terrae	34	was given to hurt the earth
et mari dicens,, Nolite	35	and the sea, ³ saying: Hurt

(1-20) 6 13b – 17. (21-35) 7 1 – 3a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: faciem

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Neq.^m Quae signa cave ne critici generis esse aestimes. Maculae sunt a pagina proxima huic inditae.

Neq. is the abbreviated form of Neque; but ^m is a defect on the page, to be ignored.

Line 30: Ranke embodies without comment: ortu^m

NOCERE TERRAE. NEQUE MARI	1	not the earth, nor the sea,
NEQUE ARBORIBUS,, QUO-	2	nor the trees; Until
ADUSQUE SIGNEMUS SERVOS	3	we sign the servants
DI NOSTRI IN FRONTIBUS EO-	4	of our God in their fore-
RUM,, ET AUDIUI NUMERUM	5	heads. ⁴ And I heard the number
SIGNATORUM,, CENTUM	6	of those signed; One hundred
QUADRAGINTA QUATTUOR MI-	7	forty-four thousand
LIA SIGNATI,, EX OMNI TRI-	8	were signed; Of every tribe
BU FILIORUM ISRAEL,,	9	of the children of Israel.
EX TRIBU JUDA .XII. SIGNATI	10	⁵ Of the tribe of Juda, 12,000 signed:
EX TRIBU RUBEN .XII.	11	Of the tribe of Ruben, 12,000:
EX TRIBU GAD .XII.	12	Of the tribe of Gad, 12,000:
EX TRIBU ASER .XII.	13	⁶ Of the tribe of Aser, 12,000:
EX TRIBU NEPTALIM .XII.	14	Of the tribe of Nephthali, 12,000:
EX TRIBU MANASSE .XII.	15	Of the tribe of Manasses, 12,000:
EX TRIBU SIMEON .XII.	16	⁷ Of the tribe of Simeon, 12,000:
EX TRIBU LEVI .XII.	17	Of the tribe of Levi, 12,000:
EX TRIBU ISSACHAR .XII.	18	Of the tribe of Issachar, 12,000:
EX TRIBU ZABULON .XII.	19	⁸ Of the tribe of Zabulon, 12,000:
EX TRIBU JOSEPH .XII.	20	Of the tribe of Joseph, 12,000:
EX TRIBU BENIAMIN .XII. SIGNATI	21	Of the tribe of Benjamin, 12,000 signed.
VII. POST HAEC VIDI TURBAM	22	⁹ After this I saw a multitude,
MAGNAM,, QUAM DINUM-	23	so great, That no man
MERARE NEMO POTERAT	24	could number,
EX OMNIBUS GENTIBUS. ET	25	Of all nations, and
TRIBUS ^{UB} ET POPULUS ^I ET LIN-	26	tribes, and peoples, and
QUIS,, STANTES ANTE	27	tongues; Standing before
THRONUM ET IN CONSPEC-	28	the throne, and in sight of
C TU AGNI,, AMICTI STHOLAS	29	the Lamb; Clad in white
ALBAS ET PALMAE IN MANI-	30	robes, and palms in
BUS EORUM,, ET CLAMA-	31	their hands: ¹⁰ And they
BANT VOCE MAGNA DICEN-	32	cried with a loud voice, say-
TES,, SALUS D <small>omi</small> NOSTRO	33	ing: Salvation to our God,
QUI SEDET SUPER THRONUM	34	who sitteth upon the throne,
ET AGNO,, ET OMNES	35	and to the Lamb. ¹¹ And all the

(1-35) 7 3b - 11a.

Lines 11 - 20: Scripsit Ranke: EX TRIBU JUDA .XII. SIGNATI et sic porro usque ad versum 11.

I.e. SIGNATI is to be understood to be on each line, though not actually present.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: TRIBUS^{UB} et POPULUS^I quae correctiones an Victoris sint, incertum.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: conspe-||ctu

ANGELI STABANT IN CIRCUITU	1	angels stood round about the
THRONI ET SENIORUM ET QUAT-	2	throne, and the elders, and the four
TUOR ANIMALIUM,, ET CE-	3	living creatures; And they
CIDERUNT IN CONSPPECTU THRO-	4	fell down before the throne
NI IN FACIES SUAS ET ADORA-	5	upon their faces, and adored
UERUNT DOMINUM DICENTES AMEN.	6	God, ¹² saying: AMEN.
BENEDICTIO ET CLARITAS ET SA-	7	Benediction, and glory, and wis-
PIENTIA,, ET GRATIARUM	8	dom; And thanks-
ACTIO,, ET HONOR ET VIRTUS	9	giving; And honour, and power,
ET FORTITUDO DOMINI NOSTRO IN	10	and strength to our God for
SAECULA SAECULORUM AMEN	11	ever and ever, amen.
ET RESPONDIT UNUS DE SENIO-	12	¹³ And responding one of the
RIBUS Dicens mihi,, HI	13	elders, said to me: These
QUI AMICTI SUNT STOLIS AL-	14	that are clothed in white robes,
BIS QUI SUNT ET UNDE UENE-	15	who are they? and whence came
RUNT,, ET DIXI ILLI DOMINE MI	16	they? ¹⁴ And I said to him: My Lord,
TU SCIS ET DIXIT MIHI HI	17	thou knowest. And he told me: These
SUNT QUI UENIUNT DE TRIBU-	18	are they who come from great
LATIONE MAGNA,, ET LAUE-	19	tribulation; And have washed
RUNT STOLAS SUAS ET DEAL-	20	their robes, and have made
BAUERUNT EAS IN SANGUINE	21	them white in the blood of the
AGNI,, IDEO SUNT ANTE THRO-	22	Lamb. ¹⁵ So are before the thro-
NUM DOMINI ET SERVIUNT EI DIE	23	ne of God, and they serve him day
AC NOCTE IN TEMPLO EUS	24	and night in his temple:
ET QUI SEDET IN THRONO HABI-	25	And Who sitteth on the throne,
TABIT SUPER ILLOS NON	26	shall dwell over them. ¹⁶ They
ESURIENT NEQUE SITIENT	27	shall no more hunger
AMPLIUS,, NEQUE CADET	28	nor thirst; Neither shall
SUPER ILLOS SOL NEQUEULLUS	29	the sun fall on them, nor
AESTUS QUONIAM AGNUS	30	any heat, ¹⁷ For the Lamb,
QUI IN MEDIO THRONI EST	31	Who is in the midst of the throne,
REGET ILLOS ET DEDUCET EOS	32	shall rule them, and shall lead them
AD VITAE FONTIS AQARUM	33	to the fountains of the waters of life,
ET ABSTERGET OMNEM LA-	34	And shall wipe away all
CRIMAM EX OCVLIS EORUM	35	tears from their eyes.

(1-35) 7 11b - 17.

viii. **E**T cum aperuisset sigillu^m
 septimum,, factum est
 silentium in caelo quasi
 media hora,, **E**t uidi sep-
ptem angelos stantes in
 conspectu dī,, **E**t datae
 sunt illis septem tubae
Et alius angelus uenit et ste-
 tit ante altare,, habens
 turabulum aureum et da-
 ta sunt illi incensa multa
 quae sunt orationes scō-
 rum omnium super alta-
 re auream quod est in
 conspectu dī,, **E**t ascen-
 dit fumus incensorum
 de orationibus scōrum
 omnium super altare
 aureum quod est ante
 thronum. **E**t ascendit
 fumus incensorum de
 orationibus scōrum
 de manu angeli coram dō
Et accepit angelus turabu-
 lum,, **E**t impleuit illud
 de igne altaris et misit
 in terram,, **E**t facta
 sunt thonitrua et uoces
Et fulgora et terrae motus
Et .vii. angeli qui habebant
 .vii. tubas parauerunt
 se ut tubicinarent
Et primus angelus tuba
 cecinit et facta est gran-
 do et ignis mixta in sanguine

1 8 ¹ And when he had opened the
 2 seventh seal; There was
 3 silence in heaven, for about
 4 half an hour. ² And I saw
 5 seven angels standing in
 6 the presence of God; and given
 7 to them seven trumpets.
 8 ³ And another angel came, and
 9 stood before the altar, having
 10 a golden censer; and given
 11 to him much incense,
 12 which are the prayers of
 13 all (the) saints upon the altar
 14 of gold, which is in
 15 the presence of God. ⁴ And
 16 the smoke of the incense
 17 of the prayers of all the
 18 saints ascended upon the altar
 19 of gold, which is before
 20 the throne And the smoke of
 21 the incense of the prayers of the
 22 saints ascended up from the
 23 hand of the angel before God.
 24 ⁵ And the angel took the cen-
 25 ser. And filled it with the
 26 fire of the altar, and cast it
 27 on the earth. And there
 28 were thunders and voices
 29 And lightnings, and earthquakes.
 30 ⁶ And the 7 angels, who had
 31 the 7 trumpets, prepared
 32 themselves to sound.
 33 ⁷ And the first angel sounded the
 34 trumpet, and there followed hail
 35 and fire, mingled with blood,

(1-35) 8 1 – 7a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: se~||**p**tem

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Margini adscriptum est siglum **7**,
 sub quo minutissimum **k** positum video. Cf. not. ad

942, 10; 962, 25 etc. nec non 385, 28, (Vol II: Pauline
 epistles).

ET MISSUM EST IN TERRA ^m	1	and it was cast on the earth,
ET TERTIA PARS TERRAE CON-	2	And the third part of the earth was
BUSTA EST ET TERTIA PARS	3	burnt up, and the third part
ARBORAM CONBUSTA EST	4	of the trees was burnt up,
ET OMNEM PÆNUM VIRI-	5	And all green grass
DEM CONBUSTUM EST,,	6	was burnt up.
T ET SECUNDUS ANGELUS TUBA	7	⁸ And the second angel sounded the
CECINIT,, ET TAMQUA ^m	8	trumpet: And as it were
MONS MAGNUS IGNE AR-	9	a great mountain, burning with
DENS MISSUS EST IN MARE	10	fire, was cast into the sea,
ET FACTA EST TERTIA PARS	11	And the third part of the sea
MARIS SANGUIS,, ET MOR-	12	became blood: ⁹ And the
TUA EST TERTIA PARS CREA-	13	third part of the crea-
TURAE QUAE HABENT ANI-	14	tures died, which had
MAS,, ET TERTIA PARS	15	souls, and the third part of the
NAVIUM INTERIIT,, ET	16	ships was destroyed. ¹⁰ And
T TERTIUS ANGELUS TUBA CE-	17	the third angel sounded the trump-
CINIT,, ET CECIDIT DE CAELO	18	pet. And falling from heaven
STELLA MAGNA ARDENS TAM-	19	a great star, burned as it
QUAM FACULA,, ET CECIDIT	20	were a torch. And it fell on the
IN TERRAM IN PARTEM FLU-	21	earth in part of the rivers,
MINUM ET FONTES AQUARU ^m	22	and upon the fountains of waters:
ET NOMEN STELLAE DICITUR	23	¹¹ And the name of the star is called
ABSENTIUS,, ET FACTA EST	24	Wormwood. And the third
TERTIA PARS AQUARUM IN	25	part of the waters became
ABSENTIUM,, ET MULTI	26	wormwood. And many
HOMINES MORTUI SUNT DE	27	men died of the waters,
AQUIS QUIA AMARAE PAC-	28	because they were
C TAE SUNT,, ET QUARTUS	29	made bitter. ¹² And the fourth
T ANGELUS TUBA CECINIT,,	30	angel sounded the trumpet,
ET PERCUSSA EST TERTIA PARS	31	And the third part of the sun was smit-
SOLIS ET TERTIA PARS LUNAE	32	ten, and the third part of the moon,
ET TERTIA PARS STELLARU ^m	33	and the third part of the stars,
UT OBSCURARETUR TERTIA	34	So that darkened was the third
PARS EORUM UT DIEI NON LU-	35	part of them, that in the day no

(1-35) 8 7b – 12a.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: OMNEM PÆNUM VIRIDEM

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum T appositum indicandis angelorum numeris cf. v. 17. 30. 963, 11. 965, 3.

Line 8: Could this be a reference to the great eruption of Vesuvius which destroyed Herculaneum and Pompeii in AD 79? This would cast doubt on the theory that the Apocalypse was committed to paper prior to AD68.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: HABENT

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum T appositum.

Line 19: Could this be a reference to the great heavenly light which blinded Paul on the road to Damascus?

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: PAC-||CTAE

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum T

cereñt pars tertia et nocte similiter,, Et uidi et audiui uocem unius aquilae uolantis per medium caelum dicentis uoce magna,, Uae. uae. uae. habitantibus in Terra,, De ceteris uocibus tubae trium angelorum qui erant tuba caniturj	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	light shone for a third part, and the night likewise. ¹³ And I saw, and heard the voice of one eagle flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice: Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants, of the earth. Of the rest of the trumpet voices of the three angels, who are yet to sound the trumpet.
T Et quintus angelus tuba cecinit,, Et uidi stellam de caelo cecidisse in terra	10 11 12 13	9 ¹ And the fifth angel sounded the trumpet, and I saw a star fall from heaven upon the earth,
Et data est illi clavis putei abyssi et aperuit puteum abyssi,, Et ascendit fumus putei sicut fornacis magna,, Et obscuratus est sol. et aer. de fumo putei,, Et de fumo putei exierunt lucustae in terram,, Et data est illis potestas sicut habent potestatem scorpiones terrae,, Et praeceptum est illis ne laederent faenum terrae	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27	And given to him was the key of the bottomless pit, and he opened the bottomless pit: ² and the smoke of the pit arose, as of a great furnace. And darkened were the sun and the air by the smoke of the pit. ³ And from the smoke of the pit came out locusts upon the earth. And power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power: ⁴ And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth,
Neque omne uiride neque omnem arborescens,, Nisi tantum homines qui non habent signum dei in frontibus suis,, Et datum est illis ne occiderent eos sed ut cruciarentur mensibus quinque,,	28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35	Nor any green thing, nor any tree: but only the men who have not the sign of God on their foreheads. ⁵ And it was given unto them that they should not kill them; but that they should torment them five months:

(1-10) 8 12b - 13. (11-35) 9 1 - 5a.

Line 1: Continued from 962, 35 : Lu~|||cereñt

Lines 8 - 10: This looks like an introduction to Line 11 et seq.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victorinum / fortasse delendum uocabulum tubae significat.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum T

Lines 16 - 20: If this is reference to the ash cloud of Vesuvius, due to the winds, witnessed by the ash deposits then the witness cannot have been in Patmos, but must have been, down wind as is Rome, about 200 km.

Lines 28 & 29: o~||**mem**

ET CRUCIATUS EORUM UT	1	And their torment was as the
CRUCIATUS SCORPII CUM	2	torment of a scorpion when
PERCUTIT HOMINEM	3	he striketh a man.
ET IN DIEBUS ILLIS QUARENT	4	⁶ And in those days men
HOMINES MORTEM ET NON	5	shall seek death, and shall
INVENIENT EAM,, ET DE-	6	not find it: And they
SIDERABUNT MORI ET MORS	7	shall desire to die, and death
FUGIET AB EIS,, ET SIMI-	8	shall flee from them. ⁷ And the
LITUDINES LUCUSTARUM	9	shapes of the locusts
SIMILES EQUIS PARATIS IN	10	were like unto horses prepared
PROELIUM,, ET SUPER CA-	11	unto battle: And on their
PITA EARUM TAMQUAM CO-	12	heads were, as it were,
RONAE SIMILES AURO,, ET	13	crowns like gold: And
FACIES EARUM SICUT FACIES	14	their faces were as the faces
HOMINUM,, ET HABEBANT	15	of men. ⁸ And they had
CAPILLOS MULIERUM,, ET	16	hair of women; and
DENTES EARUM SICUT LEO-	17	their teeth were as
NUM ERANT,, ET HABE-	18	of lions: ⁹ And they had
BANT LORICAS SICUT LORI-	19	breastplates as breast-
CAS FERREAS,, ET UOX	20	plates of iron. And the noise
ALARUM EARUM SICUT	21	of their wings was as
UOX CURRUM EQUORUM	22	the noise of chariots and many
MULTORUM CURRENTIU ^m	23	horses running
IN BELLUM,, ET HABEBANT	24	into battle. ¹⁰ And they had
CAUDAS SIMILES SCORPIO-	25	tails like to scor-
NUM,, ET ACULEI ERANT	26	pions. And there were
IN CAUDIBUS EARUM POTES-	27	stings in their tails; and their
TAS EARUM NOCERE HOMI-	28	power was to hurt
NIBUS MENSIBUS QUINQUE	29	men five months.
ET HABENT SUPER SE REGE ^m	30	¹¹ And they had over them a king,
ANGELUM ABYSSI,, CUI NO-	31	the angel of the abyss; Whose
MEN HEBRAEICAE ABAÐ-	32	name in Hebrew is Abad-
DON· GRAECAE APOLLION·	33	don, in Greek Apollyon;
ET LATINAE EXTERMINANS	34	and in Latin Exterminans,
Uae· UNUM ABIIT,, ECCE	35	¹² One woe is past. Behold

(1-35) 9 5b – 12a.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum */* correctionem vocabuli
CAUDIBUS postulat.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: HEBRAEICAE

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: GRAECAE

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: LATINAE

ueniunt adhuc. duo. uae	1	there come yet two woes more
post haec,, Et sextus	2	after this. ¹³ And the sixth
angelus tuba cecinit,,	3	angel sounded the trumpet:
Et audiui uocem unum	4	And I heard a voice from one
ex cornibus altaris au-	5	of the horns of the golden
rei quod est ante ocu-	6	altar, which is before the eyes
los dī,, Dicentem sex-	7	of God, ¹⁴ Saying to the
to angelo qui habebat	8	sixth angel, who had
tubam,, Solue quat-	9	the trumpet: Loose the
tuor angelos qui alli-	10	four angels, who are
cati sunt in flumine ma-	11	bound in the great river
gno eufrate,, Et soluti	12	Euphrates. ¹⁵ And the
sunt quattuor angeli	13	four angels were loosed,
qui parati erant in hora ^m	14	who were prepared for an hour,
et diem et mensem et an-	15	and a day, and a month, and
num ut occiderent ter-	16	a year: for to kill the third
tiam partem hominum	17	part of men.
Et numerus equestris ex-	18	¹⁶ And the number of the cavalry
ercitus uicies milies	19	army was twenty thousand (times)
dena milia audiui nume-	20	ten thousand, and I heard the num-
rum eorum,, Et ita ui-	21	ber of them. ¹⁷ And thus I saw
di equos in uisione,, Et	22	the horses in the vision: And
qui sedebant super eos	23	they that sat on them,
habentes loricas igneas	24	had breastplates of fire
et hyacintinas et sul-	25	and of red zircon and of brim-
phureas,, Et capita	26	stone. And the heads
equorum erant tamqua ^m	27	of the horses were as
capita leonum. Et de	28	the heads of lions. And from
ore ipsorum procedit	29	their mouths proceeded
ignis et fumus et sulphur	30	fire, and smoke, and brimstone.
Ab his tribus plagis occisa	31	¹⁸ By these three plagues was
est tertia pars homi-	32	slain the third part of
num,, De igne et fumo	33	men, by the fire and by the smoke
et sulphure qui proce-	34	and by the brimstone, which
debat ex ore ipsorum	35	issued out of their mouths.

(1-35) 9 12b – 18.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ^{·/} correctionem fortasse
vocabuli **unum** postulat, in quo errorem sibi
deprehendisse Victor videbatur.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: **μα~||ϣno**

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ^{·/} recte explicare nequit, nisi

forte Victor in legendis verbis errorem commiserit,
quae ab imperito lectore legi possunt **ιταυι die quos**

Line 30: Ranke copies as **sulphor**, but the digraph is not
clear, and can be read as **-ur**, which the Vulgate has.

See also line 34 on this page. My correction in **dark red**.

P OTESTAS ENIM EQUORUM	1	¹⁹ For the power of the horses
IN ORE EORUM EST ET IN	2	is in their mouths, and in
CAUDIS EORUM,, NAM	3	their tails. For,
CAUDAE ILLORUM SIMILES	4	their tails are like to
SERPENTIBUS HABENTES	5	serpents, and have
CAPITA ET IN HIS NOCENT	6	heads: and with them they hurt.
E T CETERI HOMINES QUI NON	7	²⁰ And the rest of the men, who
SUNT OCCI ^{SI} IN PLACIS NEQUE	8	were not slain by these plagues,
PAENITENTIAM EGERUNT	9	did not do penance
DE OPERIBUS MANUUM	10	from the works of their
SUARUM,, UT NON ADO-	11	hands. That they should
RARENT DAEMONIA ET SI-	12	not adore devils, and idols
MULACRA AUREA ET ARGEN-	13	of gold, and silver,
TEA ET AEREA ET LAPIDEA	14	and brass, and stone,
ET LIGNEA,, QUAE NEQUE UI-	15	and wood, which neither
DERE POSSUNT NEQUE AUDIRE	16	can see, nor hear,
NEQUE AMBULARE,, ET NON	17	nor live: ²¹ Neither
EGERUNT PAENITENTIAM	18	did they penance
AB HOMICIDIIS SUIS NEQUE	19	from their murders, nor
A BENEFICIIS SUIS NEQUE	20	from their sorceries, nor
A FORNICATIONE SUA NEQUE	21	from their fornication, nor
A FURTIS SUIS,,	22	from their thefts.
VIII. ET UIDI ALIUM ANGELOM	23	10 ¹ And I saw another angel
FORTEM DESCENDENTE ^m	24	a mighty one, come down
DE CAELO AMICTUM NUBE	25	from heaven, clothed with a cloud.
E T IRIS ERAT IN CAPITE EUS	26	And a rainbow was on his head,
ET FACIES EUS ERAT UT SOL	27	and his face was as the sun,
E T PEDES EUS TAMQUAM	28	And his feet as
COLUMNA IGNIS,, ET HABE-	29	pillars of fire. ² And he
BAT IN MANU SUA LIBELLUM	30	had in his hand a little book,
APER- TUM,, ET POSUIT PE-	31	(which was) open. And he set
DEM SUUM DEXTRUM SU-	32	his right foot upon
PER MARE SINISTRUM AU-	33	the sea, and the left
TEM SUPER TERRAM,, ET	34	upon the earth. ³ And
CLAMAVIT VOCE MAGNA	35	he cried with a loud voice

(1-22) 9 19 – 21. (23-35) 10 1 – 3a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: occi^{SI} correcto a scriba statim post
scriptionem illata.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: BENEFICIIS rasura mutatum in
UENEFICIIS

quemadmodum cum	1	as when a lion
Leo rugit,, Et cum cla-	2	roareth. And when he
masset Locuta sunt sep-	3	had cried, seven
p tem tonitrua uoces suas	4	thunders uttered their voices.
Et cum Locuta fuissent	5	⁴ And when the seven thunders
septem tonitrua scrib-	6	had finished speaking, I was
p turus eram,, Et audiui	7	about to write. And I heard
uocem de caelo dicentem	8	a voice from heaven saying:
Signa quae Locuta sunt	9	Seal up the things which the
septem tonitrua noli	10	seven thunders have spoken; and
eas scribere,, Et ange-	11	write them not. ⁵ And the an-
lum quem uidi stantem	12	gel, whom I saw standing
supra mare et supra ter-	13	upon the sea and upon the
ram,, Leuauit manum	14	earth, Lifted up his
sua ad caelum et iura-	15	hand to heaven, ⁶ and he
uit per uiuentem in sae-	16	swore by him that liveth for
cula saeculorum,, Qui	17	ever and ever; Who
creauit caelum et ea quae	18	created heaven, and what
in illo sunt,, Et terra ^m	19	are therein; And the earth,
et ea quae in ea sunt,, Et	20	and what are in it; And
mare et quae in eo sunt	21	the sea, and what are therein:
Quia tempus amplius non	22	That time shall be no
erit,, Sed in diebus uo-	23	longer. ⁷ But in the days of the
cis septimi angeli cum	24	voice of the seventh angel, when
coeperit tuba canere	25	he shall begin to sound the trumpet,
consummabitur myste-	26	the mystery of God shall be
rium dī,, Sicut euange-	27	finished; As he hath
lizauit per seruos suos	28	declared by his servants
prophetas	29	the prophets.
x·Et uox quam audiui de cae-	30	⁸ And the voice which I heard from
lo iterum loquentem me-	31	heaven again speaking to
cum et dicentem uade	32	me, and saying: Go,
accipe librum apertum	33	and take the book that is open,
de manu angeli stantis	34	from the hand of the angel standing
supra mare et supra terra^m	35	upon the sea, and upon the earth.

(1-35) 10 3b – 8.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: se~||**p**temLines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: pro scrib~||**t**urus V scri~||**p****t**urus

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: eas

ET ABII AD ANGELOM DICENS
 EI UT DARET MIHI LIBRUM
 ET DICIT MIHI ACCIPE ET DE-
 UORA ILLUM,, ET FACIET
 AMARICARE UENTREM
 TUUM SED IN ORE TUO ERIT
 DULCE TAMQUAM MEL.
 ET ACCEPI LIBRUM DE MA-
 NU ANGELO ET DEUORAUI
 EUM,, ET ERAT IN ORE
 MELO TAMQUAM ^{mel} DULCEM
 ET CUM DEUORASSEM EU^m
 AMARICATUS EST UENTER
 MEUS,, DICIT MIHI OPOR-
 TET TE ITERUM PROPHETA-
 RE POPULIS ET GENTIBUS
 ET LINGUIS ET REGIBUS MUL-
 TIS,, ET DATUS EST MIHI
 CALAMUS SIMILIS VIRGAE
 DICENS SURGE ET METIRE
 TEMPLUM DEI ET ALTARE
 ET ADORANTES IN EO ATRIUM^m
 QUOD EST FORIS TEMPLUM^m
 EICE FORAS ET NE METIE-
 RIS EUM,, QUONIAM DA-
 TUS^m EST GENTIBUS,, ET CI-
 UITATEM SCAM CALCABUNT
 MENSIBUS QUADRAGINTA
 ET DUOBUS,, ET DABO
 DUOBUS TESTIBUS MEIS
 ET PROPHETABUNT DIEBUS
 MILLE DUCENTIS SEXAGINTA
 AMICTI SACCOS,, HI SUNT
 DUAE OLIVAE IN CONSPEC-
 TU DOMINI TERRAE STANTES

1 ⁹ And I went to the angel, telling
 2 him, that he give me the book.
 3 And he said to me: Take, and de-
 4 vour it: And it shall
 5 make thy belly bitter,
 6 but in thy mouth it shall be
 7 sweet as honey.
 8 ¹⁰ And I took the book from the
 9 hand of the angel, and devoured
 10 it. And it was in my
 11 mouth, sweet as honey:
 12 and when I had devoured it,
 13 my belly was
 14 bitter. ¹¹ And he saith to me: It be-
 15 hooves thee to prophesy again to
 16 many peoples, and nations,
 17 and tongues, and
 18 kings. ¹¹ ¹ And given me was
 19 a reed like unto a rod:
 20 him saying: Arise, and measure
 21 the temple of God, and the altar
 22 and who worship therein. ² But the
 23 court, which is outside the tem-
 24 ple, cast it out, and measure
 25 it not. Because it is given
 26 unto the Nations. And the
 27 holy city they shall tread
 28 under foot forty-two
 29 months: ³ And I will give
 30 unto my two witnesses,
 31 and they shall prophesy one thou-
 32 sand two hundred and sixty days,
 33 clothed in sacking. ^{4a,c} These are
 34 the two olive trees, that stand
 35 before the Lord of the earth.

(1-18a) 10 9 – 11. (18b-35) 11 1 – 4.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: TAMQUAM ^{mel} DULCEM

Line 25/26: Scripsit Ranke: DA-||TUS^m

Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: conspe-||CTU

ET SI QUIS EOS VOLUERIT NO-	1	⁵ And if any man will hurt
CERE,, IGNIS EXIET DE ORE	2	them; Fire shall come out of
ILLORUM ET DEUORABIT	3	their mouths and shall devour
INIMICOS EORUM,, ET SI	4	their enemies. And if
QUIS VOLUERIT EOS LAEDE-	5	any man will injure them,
RE SIC OPORTET EUM OCCI-	6	in this manner must he be
DI,, HI HABENT POTESTA-	7	slain. ⁶ These have power
TEM CLUDENDI CAELUM NE	8	to shut heaven, that
PLUAT IN DIEBUS PROPHE-	9	it rain not in the days of their
TIAE EORUM,, ET POTES-	10	prophecy. And they
S TATEM HABENT SUPER	11	have power over
AQUAS CONVERTENDI EAS	12	waters to turn them
IN SANGUINE,, ET PERCU-	13	into blood; And to strike
TERE TERRAM OMNI PLAQA	14	the earth with all plagues
QUOTIENS CUMQUE VOLUERINT	15	whenever they will.
ET CUM FINIERINT TESTIMO-	16	⁷ And when they shall have finished
NIUM SUUM,, BESTIA	17	their testimony; The beast,
QUAE ASCENDIT DE ABYSO	18	that ascendeth out of the abyss,
FIET ADVERSUS ILLOS	19	shall make war against
BELLUM ET VINCE ET EOS	20	them, and shall vanquish them,
ET OCCIDET ILLOS,, ET COR-	21	and kill them. ⁸ And their
PORA EORUM IN PLATEIS	22	bodies in the streets
CIUITATIS MAGNAE QUAE	23	of the great city, which
VOCATUR SPIRITUALITER	24	is called spiritually,
SODOMA ET AEGYPTUS	25	Sodom and Egypt,
UBI ET DñS EORUM CRUCI-	26	where their Lord also
FIXUS EST,, ET VIDEBUNT	27	was crucified. ⁹ And they
DE POPULIS ET TRIBUS ET LIN-	28	of the people, the tribes, the lan-
QUIS ET GENTIBUS CORPORA	29	guages, and the nations, shall see
EOURUM,, PER TRES DIES	30	their bodies. For three and a
ET DIMIDIUM ET CORPORA	31	half days, and they shall
EOURUM NON SUNT PO-	32	not suffer their bodies to
NI IN MONUMENTIS,,	33	be laid in sepulchres.
ET INHABITANTES TERRAM	34	¹⁰ And they that dwell upon the earth
GAUDEBUNT SUPER ILLOS	35	shall rejoice over them,

(1-35) 11 5 – 10a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: pote~||**s**tatem

et iucundabuntur et	1	and make merry: and
munera mittent inuicē ^m	2	shall send gifts one to another,
Quoniam hi duo prophetae	3	Because these two prophets
crucauerunt eos qui inha-	4	tormented them that dwelt
bitant terram., Et post	5	upon the earth. ¹¹ And after
dies tres et dimidium	6	three and a half days,
sp̄s uitae a dō intrauit in	7	the spirit of life from God entered
eos et steterunt super	8	into them and they stood upon
pedes suos., Et timor	9	their feet. And great
maḡnus accidit super eos	10	fear fell upon them
qui uidebant eos., Et	11	that saw them. ¹² And
audierunt uocem maḡna ^m	12	they heard a great voice
de caelo dicentem illis	13	from heaven, saying to them:
ascendite huc., Et as-	14	Come up hither. And they
scenderunt in caelum in	15	went up to heaven in
nube., Et uiderunt eos	16	a cloud. And their enemies
inimici eorum., Et in	17	saw them. ¹³ And at
illa hora factus est ter-	18	that hour there was made
rae motus maḡnus et de-	19	a great earthquake, and the
cima pars ciuitatis ceci-	20	tenth part of the city
dit., Et occisa sunt de	21	fell. And slain in the
terrae mot ^g nomina.	22	earthquake were the names
hominum .vii. milia.,	23	of 7 thousand men.
Et reliqui in timore sunt	24	And the rest were cast into a
missi. et dederunt ḡlo-	25	fear; And gave glory
riam dō caeli., Uae se-	26	to the God of heaven. ¹⁴ The sec-
cundum abiit., Uae ter-	27	ond woe is past. And the third
tium ueniet cito.,	28	woe will come quickly.
¶ xi. Et septimus angelus tuba	29	¹⁵ And the seventh angel sounded
cecinit., Et factae sunt	30	the trumpet. And there were
uoces maḡnae in caelo	31	great voices in heaven,
dicentes., Factum est	32	saying: The kingdom of
regnum huius mundi dñi	33	this world is become our
nostri et ih̄u. xp̄i. eius. et	34	Lord's and Jesus' his Christ's, and
regnauit in saecula. sae-	35	he shall reign for ever, and

(1-35) 11 10b – 15a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / corrigi iubet
~~crucauerunt~~ in ~~cruc~~iauerunt. There is a faint dot
 where Ranke infers the correction. The Vulgate has the
 corrected form, the uncorrected is not recognised.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: a-||scenderunt

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: mot^g. Confiteor tamen,
 correctionem fortasse non esse Victoris cf. 951, 34.

Line 29: ¶ is expected here, but not found.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: saecula. sae-|||culorum
 puncto separata.

culorum,, Et .xxiiii. se-	1	ever. ¹⁶ And the 24 el-
niores qui in conspectu	2	ders, who sit in the sight
di sedent in sedibus suis	3	of God, on their seats,
Ceciderunt in facies suas	4	Fell on their faces
et adorauerunt dm dicen-	5	and adored God, say-
tes,, Gratias agimus ti-	6	ing: ¹⁷ We give thee thanks,
bi dne ds omnipotens.	7	O Lord God Almighty,
qui es et qui eras,, Et quia	8	who art, and who wast; And be-
accepisti uirtutem tuam	9	cause thou hast taken to thee thy
magnam et regnasti	10	great power, and thou hast reigned,
et iratae sunt gentes,,	11	¹⁸ And the nations were angry,
Et aduenit ira tua et tem-	12	And thy wrath is come, and
pus mortuorum,, Judi-	13	the time of the dead; To judge
care et reddere mercede ^m	14	and to reward accordingly
seruis tuis prophetis et	15	thy servants the prophets and
scis et timentibus nomen	16	the saints, and to them that fear
tuum,, pusillis et mag-	17	thy name, Little and
nis et exterminandi eos	18	great, and shouldest destroy them
qui corruerunt terra ^m	19	who have corrupted the earth.
xii. Et apertum est templum	20	¹⁹ And opened was the temple
di in caelo et uisa est ar-	21	of God in heaven: and the ark
ca testamenti eius in tem-	22	of his testament was seen in his
plo eius,, Et facta sunt	23	temple. And there were
fulgora et uoces et ter-	24	lightnings, and voices, and
rae motus et grando mag-	25	an earthquake, and great
na,, Et signum magnu ^m	26	hail. ¹² ¹ And a great sign
apparuit in caelo,, Mu-	27	appeared in heaven: A woman
lier amicta sole et luna	28	clad with the sun, and the moon
sub pedibus eius,, Et in	29	under her feet, and on
capite eius coronam stel-	30	her head a crown of
larum duodecim. Et in	31	twelve stars: ² And she was
utero habens et clama-	32	with child, and she cried out
bat parturiens et cru-	33	travailing in birth, and was in pain
ciatur ut pariat,, Et ui-	34	to be delivered. ³ And there
sum est aliud signum	35	was seen another sign

(1-26a) 11 15b – 19. (26b-35) 12 1 – 3a.

Line 1: Incorrectly opens with uppercase 'C', where lower case 'c' is required. Error corrected here.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: **ma-||cnis**

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: **ma-||cna**

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: **coronam**

IN CAELO,, ET ECCE DRACO MAGNUS RUFUS HABENS	1	in heaven: and behold a
CAPITA SEPTEM ET CORNUA DECEM,, ET IN CAPITIBUS	2	great red dragon, having
EIUS SEPTEM DIADEMATATA	3	seven heads, and ten
ET CAUDA EIUS TRAHEBAT TERTIAM PARTEM STELLARUM	4	horns: And on his heads
CAELI ET MISIT EAS IN TERRA ^m	5	having seven diadems:
ET DRACHO STETIT ANTE MULIEREM quae erat paritura	6	⁴ And his tail drew the third part
UT cum peperisset FILIUM ^m	7	of the stars of heaven, and cast
EIUS DEUORARET,, ET peperit FILIUM MASculum	8	them to the earth:
QUI RECTURUS ERIT OMNES GENTES IN VIRGA FERREA	9	And the dragon stood before the wo-
ET RAPtus EST FILIUS EIUS	10	man who was ready to be delivered;
AD dñm ET AD THRONUM EIUS	11	that, when she be delivered, he
ET MULIER FUGIT IN SOLITUDINEM ubi HABET LOCUM	12	devour her son. ⁵ And she
PARATUM A dō,, UT IBI PASCANT ILLAM DIEBUS MILLE	13	brought forth a man child,
DUCENTIS SEXAGINTA	14	who will rule all
xiii. ET FACTUM EST PROELIUM	15	nations with an iron rod:
IN CAELO. MICAHēL ET ANGELI EIUS PROELIABANTur	16	And her son was taken up
CUM DRACHONE ^m , ET DRACHO PUGNABAT ET ANGELI EIUS	17	to God, and to his throne.
ET NON VALUERUNT,, NEQUE LOCUS INVENTUS EST EORUM amplius	18	⁶ And the woman fled into the wild-
IN CAELO,, ET PROIECTUS EST DRACHO ILLE MAGNUS SERPENS ANTIQVUS	19	erness, where she hath a place
QUI VOCATUR DIABOLVS ET SATANAS,, QUI SEDUCIT	20	prepared by God, that there they
	21	should feed her a thousand
	22	two hundred sixty days.
	23	⁷ And there was a battle
	24	in heaven, Michael and his
	25	angels fought
	26	with the dragon. And
	27	the dragon fought and
	28	his angels: ⁸ And they prevailed
	29	not. Neither was their place
	30	found any more
	31	in heaven. ⁹ And that
	32	great dragon was cast out,
	33	that old serpent,
	34	who is called the devil
	35	and Satan, who seduceth

(1-35) 12 3b – 9a.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: DRACHONE^m

Lines 31 - 33: Scripsit Ranke: PROIECTUS | MAGNUS

UNIUEKSUM ORBEM PRO-	1	the whole world; and he
JECTUS EST IN TERRAM ET AN-	2	was cast unto the earth, and his
CELI EIVS CUM ILLO MISSI	3	angels were thrown down with
SUNT., ET AUDIUI UOCEN	4	him. ¹⁰ And I heard a loud voice
MAGNAM IN CAELO DICENTE ^m	5	in heaven, saying:
NUNC FACTA EST SALUS ET UIR-	6	Now is come salvation, and stren-
TUS ET REGNUM D ⁱ NOSTRI	7	gth, and the kingdom of our God,
ET POTESTAS X ^p i EIVS.,	8	and the power of his Christ:
QUIA PROJECTUS EST ACCUSA-	9	Because cast forth is the accuser
TOR FRATRUM NOSTRORU ^m	10	of our brethren,
QUI ACCUSABAT ILLOS ANTE	11	Who accused them before
CONSPECTUM D ⁱ NOSTRI.	12	before the sight of our God
DIE AC NOCTE., ET IPSI UI-	13	day and night. ¹¹ And they
CERUNT ILLUM PROPTER	14	overcame him by the
SANGUINEM AGNI ET PROP-	15	blood of the Lamb, and by
P TER UERBUM TESTIMONII	16	the word of the testimony
SUI., ET NON DILEXERUNT	17	itself, And they loved not
ANIMAS SUAS USQUE AD MOR-	18	their lives unto
TEM., PROPTEREA LAETA-	19	death. ¹² Therefore re-
MINI CAELI ET QUI HABITA-	20	joice, O heavens, and you that
TIS IN EIS., UAE TERRAE	21	dwell therein. Woe to the earth,
ET MARI QUIA DESCENDIT	22	and to the sea, because the devil
DIABOLUS AD UOS HABENS	23	is come down unto you, having
IRA ^m MAGNA ^m SCIENS QUOD	24	great wrath, knowing that
MODICUM TEMPUS HABET	25	he hath but a short time.
ET POSTQUAM UIDIT DRACHO	26	¹³ And when the dragon saw
QUOD PROJECTUS ESSET IN	27	that he was cast unto the
TERRAM PERSECUTUS EST	28	earth, he persecuted the
MULIEREM QUAE PEPE-	29	woman, who brought forth
RIT MASCULUM., ET DATAE	30	the man child: ¹⁴ And given to
SUNT MULIERI DUAE ^{alae} AQUI-	31	the woman were two wings of a
LAE MAGNAE., UT UOLARET	32	great eagle; That she might fly
IN DESERTUM IN LOCUM	33	into the desert unto her
SUUM., UBI ALITUR PER	34	place; Where she is nourished
TEMPUS ET TEMPORA	35	for a time and times,

(1-35) 12 9b – 14a.

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||p^rterLine 24: Scripsit Ranke: ira^m magna^mLine 31: Scripsit Ranke: duae ^{alae} aquilae. Scriba statim post scriptionem videtur addidisse alae

et dimidium temporis
 a facie serpentis,, Et
 misit serpens ex ore suo
 aquam post mulierem
 tamquam flumen ut eam
 faceret trahi a flumine
 Et adiuvit terra muliere^m
 et aperuit terra os suum
 Et absorbit flumen quod
 misit dracho de ore suo
 Et iratus est dracho in mu-
 lierem,, Et abiit face-
 re proelium cum reliquis
 de semine eius,, qui cus-
 todiant mandata dī et ha-
 bent testimonium ihū
 Et stetit supra harena^m
 maris,, Et uidi de mare
 bestiam ascendentem
 habentem capita ·vii· et
 cornua decem,, Et super
 cornua eius decem diade-
 mata,, Et super capita
 eius nomen blasphemiae
 Et bestiam quam uidi simi-
 lis erat pardo et pedes
 eius sicut ursi,, Et os eius
 sicut os leonis,, Et de-
 dit illi dracho uirtutem
 suam et potestatem mag-
 nam,, Et uidi unum de ca-
 pitibus eius quasi occisu^m
 in mortem et plaga mor-
 tis eius curata est,, Et ad-
 mirata est uniuersa terra

1 and half a time, from the
 2 face of the serpent. ¹⁵ And the
 3 serpent cast out of his mouth
 4 after the woman, water as it were
 5 a river; that he might cause her
 6 to be carried away by the river.
 7 ¹⁶ And the earth helped the woman,
 8 and the earth opened her mouth,
 9 And swallowed up the river, which
 10 the dragon cast out of his mouth.
 11 ¹⁷ And the dragon was angry
 12 against the woman: and went
 13 to make war with the rest
 14 of her seed, who keep the
 15 commandments of God, and have
 16 the testimony of Jesus.
 17 ¹⁸ And he stood upon the sand
 18 of the sea. ¹³ ¹ And I saw a
 19 beast coming up out of the sea,
 20 having 7 heads and
 21 ten horns. And upon
 22 **her** horns ten dia-
 23 dems; And upon **her**
 24 heads names of blasphemy.
 25 ² And the beast, which I saw, was
 26 like to a leopard, and **her** feet
 27 were as a bear. And **her** mouth
 28 as the mouth of a lion. And the
 29 dragon gave her his own
 30 strength, and great po-
 31 wer. ³ And I saw one of
 32 **her** heads as it were slain
 33 to death: and **her** mortal
 34 wound was healed. And all the
 35 earth was in admiration

(1-18a) 12 14b – 18. (18b-35) 13 1 – 3a.

Lines 19 - 33: **BESTIAM** is 1st declension feminine. All her
 Latin pronouns are gender neutral, but in English, they

need to be in feminine form, shown in **red**. See next page.
 Line 33: Scripsit Ranke **mortem**

post bestiam,, Et adora-	1	after the beast. ⁴ And they
uerunt drachonem quia	2	adored the dragon, because
dedit potestatem bestiae	3	it gave power to the beast:
Et adorauerunt bestiam	4	And they adored the beast,
dicentes,, Quis similis	5	saying: Who is like to
bestiae et quis poterit	6	the beast? and who shall be able
pu gnare cum ea,, Et da-	7	to fight with her ? ⁵ And given
tum est loqui magna	8	to her was to speak great things,
et blasphemiae,, Et da-	9	and blasphemies. And power
ta est illi potestas facere	10	was given to this one so to do
menses quadraginta et duo	11	for forty-two months.
Et aperuit os suum in blas-	12	⁶ And she opened her mouth in
s phemias ad dñm blasphema-	13	blasphemies against God, to blas-
re nomen eius et taber-	14	pheme his name, and his
na culum eius et eos qui	15	tabernacle, and them that
in caelo habitant,, Et da-	16	dwelt in heaven. ⁷ And given
tum est illi bellum facere	17	unto this one was to make war
cum sc̃is et uincere illos	18	with the saints, and vanquish them.
Et data est ei potestas in	19	And power was given her over
omnem tribum et popu-	20	every tribe, and peo-
lum et linguam et gente ^m	21	ple, and tongue, and nation.
Et adorabunt eam omnes	22	⁸ And all that dwell upon
qui inhabitant terram	23	the earth will adore her ,
quorum non sunt scrib-	24	whose names are not written
p ta nomina in libro uitae	25	in the book of life from the
agni qui occisus est ab ori-	26	Lamb, who was slain from the be-
gine mundi,, Si quis ha-	27	ginning of the world. ⁹ Whoso
bet aures audiat,, Qui	28	have hearing, hearken. ¹⁰ Who-
in captiuitatem ^{duxerit} in capti-	29	so take into captivity, shall
uitatem uadit,, Qui in	30	go into captivity: Whoso
gladio occiderit oportet	31	kill by the sword, must
eum in gladio occidi.	32	be killed by the sword.
hic est patientia et fides	33	Here is the patience and the faith
sc̃orum,,	34	of the saints.
xiii. Et uidi aliam bestiam	35	¹¹ And I saw another beast

(1-35) 13 3b – 11a.

Lines 2: The manuscript plainly has **quia** :: 'because', while the Vulgate has **qui** :: 'who' or 'which'.

'Because' makes more sense than 'who' or 'which'.

Line 7: Manuscript has **ea**, which is feminine, 'her', but this conflicts with line 22: **eam**, which is masculine. Vulgate though supports **eam**, which is also feminine, therefore the beast is feminine, and her pronouns must so accord.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: **bla**~||**sphemias**

Line 22: Ms. has **adorabunt**, (future), where Vulgate has *adorauerunt*, (perfect). Translated accordingly.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: **scrib**~||**ta** V mutavit in **scri**~||**pta**

Line 29: Haplography: **duxerit** omitted. Here restored superscript, in-situ.

Line 35: Manuscript incorrectly numbers this line **xiii**. This I have here corrected to **xiii**.

ascendentem de terra	1	coming up out of the earth,
Et habebat cornua duo si-	2	And she had two horns, like
milia agni., Et loqueba-	3	a lamb; And she spoke
tur sicut dracho., Et po-	4	as a dragon. ¹² And she
testatem prioris bestiae	5	executed all the power of
omnem faciebat in consp-	6	the former beast in her
s pectu eius., Et facit Ter-	7	sight; And she caused the
ram et inhabitantes in ea ^m	8	earth, and the inhabitants therein,
adorare bestiam prima ^m	9	to adore the first beast,
cuius curata est plaga	10	whose mortal wound was
mortis., Et facit signa	11	healed. ¹³ And she did great
magna ut etiam ignem face-	12	signs, so that she made also fire to
ret de caelo descendere	13	come down from heaven unto
in terram in conspectu	14	the earth in the sight
hominum., Et seducit	15	of men. ¹⁴ And she seduced the
habitantes terram prop-	16	inhabitants of the earth, for
p ter signa quae data sunt	17	the signs, which were given
illi facere in conspectu	18	her to do in the sight of the
bestiae dicens habitantibus	19	beast, saying to the inhabitants
in terram ut faciant ima-	20	of the earth, that they make the
ginem bestiae quae habet	21	image of the beast, which had
plagam gladii et uixit.,	22	the wound by the sword, and lived.
Et datum est illi ut daret	23	¹⁵ And it was given her to give life
sp̄m imagini bestiae.,	24	to the image of the beast,
Ut et loquatur imago bestiae	25	That also the beast's image speak;
et faciet ut quicumque non	26	and should cause, that whosoever
adorauerit imaginem	27	will not adore the image of the
bestiae occidatur., Et fa-	28	beast, be slain. ¹⁶ And she shall
ciet omnes pusillos et mag-	29	make all, both little and
nos., Et diuites et pau-	30	great; Also rich and
peres et liberos et seruos	31	poor, also freemen and slaves,
habere character in dextra	32	To have a mark in their right
manu aut in frontibus	33	hand, or on their fore-
suis., Et ne quis possit	34	heads. ¹⁷ And that no man
emere aut uendere	35	might buy or sell,

(1-35) 13 11b – 17a.

Lines 2 - 28: **BESTIA** is feminine, so all pronouns referring to **BESTIA** need to be in the English **feminine form**.

See page 975 line 7

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: **consp̄e~||ctu**

Line 8: **eam**: accusative, **ea**: ablative is expected. Ranke has no comment, nor are there editing marks. See 16 & 20. My erasure.

Lines 16 & 20: **TERRAM**: accusative is found, **TERRA**: ablative is expected. My erasure.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: **pro~||pter**

Line 27: **adorauerit**: 3rd sg perf subj act. Vulgate has *adorauerint*: 3rd pl perf subj act. 'whosoever' takes singular.

Line 32: Following RSVCE, '**mark**' is substituted for 'character'.

NISI QUI HABET CHARACTER	1	except whoso hath the mark ,
NOMINIS BESTIAE AUT NUM-	2	or the name of the beast, or the
MERUM NOMINIS EIUS	3	number of her name.
HIC SAPIENTIA EST QUI HABET	4	¹⁸ Here is wisdom. He that hath
INTELLECTUM COMPUTET	5	understanding, let him count
NUMERAM BESTIAE., NUM-	6	the number of the beast. For it is
MERUS ENIM HOMINIS EST	7	the number of a man: and the
ET NUMERUS EIUS EST. DC. LX. VI.	8	^{TEITAN} number of him is DC:LX:VI.
xv. ET UIDI ET ECCE AGNUS STABAT	9	14 ¹ And I saw, and lo! a lamb stood
SUPER MONTEM SION ET CUM	10	upon mount Sion, and with
ILLO .CXLIII. MILIA., HABEN-	11	him 144 thousand; Having
TES NOMEN EIUS ET NOMEN	12	His name, and the name
PATRIS EIUS SCRIBTUM IN	13	of His Father, written on
FRONTIBUS SUIS., ET AUDI-	14	their foreheads. ² And I heard
UI UOCEM DE CAELO TAM-	15	a voice from heaven, as
QUAM UOCEM AQUARUM	16	the noise of many
MULTARUM ET TAMQUAM	17	waters, and as the
UOCEM THONITRUI MAGNI	18	voice of great thunder;
ET UOCEM QUAM AUDIUI SI-	19	And the voice which I heard,
CUT CITHAREDORUM CITHA-	20	was as the voice of harpers,
RIZANTIUM IN CITHARIS	21	harping on their
SUIS., ET CANTABANT QUAM-	22	harps. ³ And they sang as
SI CANTICUM NOUUM AN-	23	it were a new canticle, be-
TE SEDEM ET ANTE QUAT-	24	fore the throne, and before the
TUOR ANIMALIA ET SENIO-	25	four living creatures, and the
RES., ET NEMO POTE-	26	elders; And no man
RAT DICERE CANTICUM	27	could say the canticle,
NISI ILLA CENTUM QUAT-	28	except those hundred and for-
DRAGINTA QUATTUOR MILIA	29	ty-four thousand,
QUI EMPTI SUNT DE TERRA	30	who were purchased from the earth.
HI SUNT QUI CUM MULIERIBUS	31	⁴ These are they who were
NON SUNT COINQUINATI	32	not defiled with women:
UIRGINES ENIM SUNT	33	for they are virgins.
HI SUNT QUI SEQUUNTUR AG-	34	These are they who follow the
NUM QUOCUMQUE JERIT	35	Lamb whithersoever he goeth.

(1-8) 13 17b – 18. (9-35) 14 1 – 4a.

Line 1: Following RSVCE, 'mark' is substituted for 'character'.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: glossam (^{TEITAN}) quae Victoris videtur omittere nolui. Neither Ranke nor I understand this.

Line 8: There is a credible theory that DCLXVI is not a number, but actually an acronym for:

Domitius Caesar Legatos Xpi Violenter Interfecit ::
Domitius Caesar, Envoys of Christ, Violently Killed.

Domitius Caesar was another name for Nero.

Line 11: The Ms. has 'CXLIII' written with over-bar, but followed by 'MILIA'. There is the appearance that an attempt has been made to erase the over-bar, and I follow that.

Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: α-||**NUM**

hi· empti sunt ex omnibus
 primitiae dñi et agni. Et
 in ore ipsorum non est
 inuentum mendacium
 sine macula sunt. Et ui-
 di alterum angelum uo-
 lantem per medium cae-
 lum, habentem euange-
 lium aeternum, Ut euan-
 gelizaret sedentibus su-
 per terram, Et super
 omnem gentem et tribu^m
 et linguam et populum
 dicens magna uoce, Ti-
 mete dñm et date illi hono-
 rem quia uenit hora judi-
 cii eius, Et adorete eu^m
 qui fecit caelum et ter-
 ram mare et fontes
 aquarum, Et alius
 angelus secutus est di-
 cens, Cecidit cecidit
 babilon illa magna quae
 a uino fornicationis suae
 potionaluit omnes gentes
 Et alius angelus tertius
 secutus est ^{illos} dicens uoce
 magna, Si quis adoraue-
 rit bestiam et imagine^m
 eius et acceperit carc-
cterem in fronte sua aut
 in manu sua, Et hic bibe-
 rit de uino irae dñi qui mix-
 tus est mero in calice irae
 ipsius, Et cruciabitur

1 These were bought of all the first-
 2 fruits of God and the Lamb: ^{cf. 5a} And
 3 in their mouth was not
 4 found a lie;
 5 for they are spotless. ⁶ And I
 6 saw another angel fly-
 7 ing through the midst of hea-
 8 ven; Having the eternal
 9 gospel; To preach
 10 unto them that sit upon
 11 the earth; And over
 12 every nation, and tribe,
 13 and tongue, and people:
 14 ⁷ Saying with a loud voice: Fear
 15 God, and give him honour,
 16 because the hour of his judgment
 17 is come; And adore ye him,
 18 that made heaven and earth,
 19 the sea, and the fountains
 20 of waters. ⁸ And another
 21 angel followed, say-
 22 ing: Fallen, fallen
 23 is that great Babylon which,
 24 of the wine of her fornication,
 25 made all nations to drink.
 26 ⁹ And another angel, the third,
 27 followed ^{them}, saying with a loud
 28 voice: If any man shall adore
 29 the beast and **her** image,
 30 and receive **her mark**
 31 on his forehead, or
 32 on his hand; ¹⁰ He also shall drink
 33 of the wine God's wrath, which
 34 is poured, undiluted, into the cup of
 35 his wrath; And he shall be tormented

(1-35) 14 4b – 10a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: **h**i· empti verba puncto separata, quo in legendo textu error evitatur.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: **est** ^{illos} **dicens**: correctio a scriba statim post scriptionem facta.

Lines 29 & 30: **bestia** is feminine, so all pronouns referring

to **bestia** need to be in the English **feminine form**. See page 975 line 7

Lines 30 & 31: Non videt hoc Ranke: **carac**—||**cterem** Following RSVCE, '**mark**' is substituted for 'character'.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: quod punctum esse videtur in **calice** in macularum genus referendum.

igne et sulphure in cons-	1	with fire and brimstone in the
s pectu angelorum sanctorum	2	sight of the holy angels,
et ante conspectum agni	3	and in the sight of the Lamb.
et fumus tormentorum	4	¹¹ And the smoke of their
eorum in saecula saeculorum ascendit., Nec	5	torments shall ascend up
habent requiem die ac	6	for ever and ever: neither
nocte qui adoraverunt	7	have they rest day nor
bestiam et imaginem eius	8	night, who have adored
Et si quis acceperit caracte-	9	the beast, and her image,
c terem nominis eius.,	10	And whoever receiveth the
hic patientia sanctorum qui	11	mark of her name.
custodiunt mandata dei	12	¹² This is the patience of the saints, who
et fidem ihu., Et audiui	13	keep the commandments of God,
uocem de caelo dicentem	14	and the faith of Jesus. ¹³ And I heard
Scribe beati mortui qui	15	a voice from heaven, saying:
in domino moriantur., A mo-	16	Write: Blessed are the dead, who
do iam dicit spiritus ut requi-	17	die in the Lord. From henceforth
escant a laboribus suis	18	now, saith the Spirit, that they
Opera enim illorum se-	19	may rest from their labours;
cuntur illos., Et uidi	20	For their works fol-
T et ecce nubem candidam	21	low them. ¹⁴ And I saw,
Et supra nubem seden-	22	and behold! a white cloud;
tem similem filio homi-	23	And upon the cloud one
nis., habentem in capi-	24	sitting like to the Son of
te suo coronam auream	25	man; Having on his
et in manu sua falcem	26	head a crown of gold,
acutam., Et alter	27	and in his hand a sharp
angelus exiit de tem-	28	sickle. ¹⁵ And another
plo clamans uoce magna	29	angel came out from the tem-
q ua ad sedentem super	30	ple crying with a loud
nubem., Mitte falce-	31	voice to him that sat upon
tuam et mete quia uenit	32	the cloud: Thrust in thy
hora ut metatur., Quo-	33	sickle, and reap, because
niam aruit messis terrae	34	the hour is come to reap: for
	35	the harvest of the earth is ripe.

(1-35) 14 10b – 15.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: con-||**s**pectu correctio
Victoris calamo acutius quam quo in aliis paginis usus
est scripta.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: cara-||**c**terem

Line 11: Following RSVCE, '**mark**' is substituted for 'character'.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Margini illud **T** adscriptum est,
quod ex. gr. invenitur 961, 33.

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||**q**ua

ET MISIT QUI SEDEBAT SUPRA	1	¹⁶ And he that sat on
NUBEM FALCEM SUAM IN	2	the cloud thrust his sickle into
TERRAM ET MESSUIT TER-	3	the earth, and reaped the
RAM., ET ALIUS ANGELUS	4	earth. ¹⁷ And another angel
EXIUIT DE TEMPLO QUOD EST	5	came out of the temple which is
IN CAELO., HABENS ET IPSE	6	in heaven; He also having
FALCEM ACUTAM., ET ALIUS	7	a sharp sickle. ¹⁸ And another
ANGELUS DE ALTARI QUI HA-	8	angel from the altar, who
BET POTESTATEM SUPRA	9	had power over
IGNEM., ET CLAMAVIT	10	fire; And he cried with
VOCE MAGNA QUI HABEBAT	11	a loud voice (to him) who had
FALCEM ACUTAM Dicens	12	the sharp sickle, saying:
MITTE FALCEM TUAM ACUTAM	13	Thrust in thy sharp sickle,
ET VINDEMIABERIS VITIS	14	and gather the clusters of the vine-
TERRAE QUONIAM	15	yard of the earth; because
MATURAE SUNT UVAE EIVS.	16	the grapes thereof are ripe.
ET MISIT ANGELUS FALCEM	17	¹⁹ And the angel thrust his sickle
SUAM IN TERRAM ET VINDE-	18	into the earth, and gathered
MIAVIT VINETAM TERRAE	19	the vineyard of the earth,
ET MISIT IN LACUM IRAE DEI	20	and cast it into the great press of
MAGNUM., ET CALCATUS	21	the wrath of God: ²⁰ And the press
EST LACUS EXTRA CIVITATEM	22	was trodden outside of the city,
ET EXIUIT SANGUIS DE LACO	23	And blood came out of the press,
USQUE AD FRENOs EQUORUM	24	up to the horses' bridles,
PER STADIA MILLE SEXCENTA	25	for sixteen hundred furlongs.
ET VIDI ALIUD SIGNUM IN CAELO	26	¹⁵ ¹ And I saw another sign in heaven,
MAGNUM ET MIRABILE	27	great and wonderful:
ANGELOS .VII. HABENTES PLA-	28	7 angels having the
GAS .VII. NOVISSIMAS., QUO-	29	7 new plagues. For
NIAM IN ILLIS CONSUMMA-	30	in them is fulfilled
TA EST IRA DEI., ET VIDI MA-	31	the wrath of God. ² And I saw a sea
RE VITREUM MIXTUM IGNE	32	of glass fused with fire,
ET EOS QUI VICERUNT BESTIAM	33	And them that had conquered the
ET IMAGINEM ILLIUS ET NU-	34	beast, and her image, and the
MERUM NOMINIS EIVS	35	number of her name,

(1-25) 14 16 – 20. (26-35) 15 1– 2a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: **BO**^T**RUOS**Lines 34 & 35: **BESTIA** is feminine, so all pronouns referringto **BESTIA** need to be in the English **feminine form**.
See page 975 line 7

STANTES SUPRA MARE VIT-	1	standing on the sea of
REUM,, HABENTES CITHA-	2	glass; Having the harps
RAS Dī. ET CANTANTES CAN-	3	of God, ³ and singing the can-
TICUM MOSI SERUI Dī,,	4	ticle of Moses, the servant of God,
ET CANTICUM AGNI DICENTES	5	And the Lamb's canticle, saying:
MAGNA ET MIRABILIA OPE-	6	Great and wonderful are thy
RA TUA Dñe Ds̄ OMNIPOTENS	7	works, O Lord God Almighty;
IUSTAE ET VERAE VIAE TUAE	8	Just and true are thy ways,
REX SAECULORUM,, QUIS	9	O King of ages. ⁴ Who
NON TIMEBIT Dñe ET MAG-	10	shall not fear, O Lord, and mag-
ŒNIFICAVIT NOMEN TUUM	11	nify thy name,
QUIA SOLUS PIUS ES,, QUO-	12	for thou only art holy? For
NIAM OMNES GENTES UE-	13	all nations shall
NIENT ET ADORABUNT IN	14	come, and shall adore in
CONSPPECTU TUO QUONIAM	15	thy sight, because
JUDICIA TUA MANIFESTA SUNT	16	thy judgments are manifest.
XVI. ET POST HAEC VIDI ET ECCE	17	⁵ And after this I looked; and lo!
APERITUM EST TEMPLUM	18	opened was the temple of the
TABERNACULI TESTIMONII	19	tabernacle of the testimony
IN CAELO,, ET EXIERUNT	20	in heaven: ⁶ And out came
·VII· ANGELI. HABENTES ·VII·	21	the 7 angels having the 7
PLAGAS DE TEMPLO,, VES-	22	plagues from the temple. Clo-
TITI LAPIDE MUNDO CANDI-	23	thes washed on a stone, clean
DO ET PRAECINCTI CIRCA	24	and white and girt about the
PECTORA ZONIS AUREIS	25	breasts with golden girdles.
ET UNUS EX QUATTUOR ANI-	26	⁷ And one of the four living
MALIBUS DEDIT ·VII· ANGE-	27	creatures gave to the 7 ang-
LIS FIALAS AUREAS PLENAS	28	els golden vials, full
IRACUNDIA Dī UIVENTIS	29	of the wrath of God, who liveth
IN SAECULA SAECULORUM	30	for ever and ever.
ET IMPLETUM EST TEMPLUM	31	⁸ And the temple was filled with
FUMO A MAIESTATE Dī ET DE	32	the smoke of the majesty of God,
UIRTE EIVS,, ET NEMO	33	and his power. And no man
POTERAT INTROIRE IN TEM-	34	was able to enter into the tem-
PLUM DONEC CONSUMMARETUR	35	ple, until fulfilled were the

(1-35) 15 2b- 8a.

Line 3: Ranke fails to see punct following Dī.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: MA-||ŒNIFICAVIT

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: p^ALENAS

·vii· p̄laçae ·vii· ançeloru ^m	1	7 plagues of the 7 angels.
Et audiui uocem magnam	2	16 ¹ And I heard a great voice out
de templo dicentem sep̄-	3	of the temple, saying to the
p̄tem ançelis,, Ite et effun-	4	seven angels: Go, and pour out
dite ·vii· fialas irae dī in	5	the 7 vials of God's wrath onto
terram,, Et abiit prim ^{us}	6	the earth. ² And the first went,
et effudit fialam suam	7	and poured out his vial
in terram et factum est	8	onto the earth, and there
uulnus saeuum ac pessi-	9	fell a sore and grievous
mum in homines qui ha-	20	wound onto men, who
bent character bestiae	11	had the mark of the beast; and
et eos qui adorauerunt	12	onto them that adored
imaginem eius,, Et se-	13	the image thereof. ³ And the
cundus effudit fialam	14	second poured out his
suam in mare et factus	15	vial into the sea, and there
est sançuis tamquam	16	came blood as it were of
mortui et omnis anima	17	a dead man; and every living
uiuens mortua est in mari	18	soul died in the sea.
Et tertius effudit fialam	19	⁴ And the third poured out his
suam super flumina et	20	vial into the rivers and
super fontes aquarum	21	the fountains of waters;
et factus est sançuis,, Et	22	and there was made blood. ⁵ And
audiui ançelum quartu ^m	23	I heard the fourth angel
dicentem justus es qui es	24	saying: Thou art just, who art,
et qui eras sc̄s qui haec	25	and who wast, the Holy One,
judicasti,, Quia sançui-	26	who hast judged these: ⁶ For they
nem sc̄orum et propheta-	27	have shed the blood of saints
rum fuderunt et sançui-	28	and prophets, and blood,
nem eis dedisti bibere	28	thou hast given them to drink;
·/· digni sunt,, Et audiui	30	for they are worthy. ⁷ And I heard
altare dicens etiam dñe	31	from the altar, one saying: Yea, O
d̄s omnipotens uera et	32	Lord God Almighty, true and
justa iudicia tua,, Et	33	just are thy judgments. ⁸ And
quartus effudit fialam	34	the fourth poured out his
suam in solem et datum	35	vial onto the sun, and given

(1) 15 8b. (2-35) 16 1 – 8a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: se~||p̄tem

Line 11: Following RSVCE, 'mark' is substituted for 'character'.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ·/·supplendum aliquod vocabulum indicat.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **effudit** in loco raso a scriba illatum.

est illi aestus afficere	1	unto him was heat to affect
homines igni,, Et aestua-	2	men with fire: ⁹ And men
uerunt homines aestu	3	were scorched with great
magno,, Et blasphema-	4	heat. And they blasphemed
uerunt nomen dī habentis	5	the name of God, who hath
potestatem super has	6	power over these
plagas,, Neque egerunt	7	plagues; Neither did they
paenitentiam ut darent	8	penance to give
illi gloriam,, Et quin-	9	him glory. ¹⁰ And the fifth
tus effudit fialam suam	10	poured out his vial
super sedem bestiae et	11	onto the seat of the beast; and
factum est regnum eius	12	her kingdom became
tenebrosu ^{ic} m,, Et con-	13	dark. And they
mandauerunt linguas	14	gnawed their tongues
suas prae dolore,, Et	15	for pain: ¹¹ And
blasphema ^{ic} uerunt dñm	16	they blasphemed the God
caeli prae doloribus	17	of heaven, because of the pains
et uulneribus,, Et non	18	and wounds; And did
egerunt paenitentiam	19	no penance for
ex operibus suis,, Et sex-	20	their works. ¹² And the sixth
tus effudit fialam suam	21	poured out his vial
in flumen illud magnum	22	into that great river
euphraten,, Et siccauit	23	Euphrates. And dried up its
aquam eius ut praepara-	24	water, that a way might be pre-
retur uia regibus ab ortu	25	pared for the kings from the ris-
solis,, Et uidi de ore dra-	26	ing of the sun. ¹³ And I saw from
chonis et de ore bestiae	27	the dragon's mouth, and from
et de ore pseudoprophe-	28	the beast's, and from the false
tae,, Sp̄s tres immundos	29	prophet's, three unclean
in modum ranarum. Sunt	30	spirits like frogs. ¹⁴ For they
enim sp̄s daemoniorum	31	are the spirits of devils
facientes signa,, Et pro-	32	working signs. And they shall go
cedent ad reges totius	33	forth unto the kings of the whole
terrae congregare illos	34	earth, to gather them
in proelium ad diem magnu ^m	35	to battle against the great day

(1-35) 16 8b – 14a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: prima litera vocabuli **afficare** false erasa est cuius loco iubente siglo Victorino / ultima potius litera vocabuli praecedentes eradi debebat. Lachmannus suspicatur, prius scriptum fuisse **efficere**. I have attempted to translate as edited. The Vulgate uses *affligare*, and Douay translates: *unto him to afflict men with heat and fire*.

Line 12: **BESTIA** is feminine, so all pronouns referring to **BESTIA** need to be in the English **feminine form**. See page 975 line 7

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victorinum / sine dubio erroneam scriptionem **COMMANDAUERUNT** [pro **COMMANDUCAUERUNT**] vituperat. (sic). The **u** suggested by Ranke is an error. The **n** is correct.

<p> ¹ dī omnipotentis,, ecce ² uenio sicut fur. beatus ³ qui uigilat et custodit ues- ⁴ s timenta sua ne nudus ⁵ ambulet et uideant tur- ⁶ p idinem eius,, Et con- ⁷ gregauit illos in locum ⁸ qui uocatur hebraeicæ ⁹ magedon,, Et septimus ¹⁰ effudit fialam suam in ¹¹ aerem,, Et exiuit uox ¹² magna de templo a thro- ¹³ no dicens factum est ¹⁴ Et facta sunt fulgora et uo- ¹⁵ ces et tonitrua,, Et ¹⁶ terrae motus magnus ¹⁷ qualis numquam fuit ¹⁸ ex quo homines fuerunt ¹⁹ super terram talis ter- ²⁰ rae motus sic magnus ²¹ Et facta est ciuitas mag- ²² s na in tres partes et ciui- ²³ tates gentium cecide- ²⁴ runt,, Et babylon mag- ²⁵ s na uenit in memoria ²⁶ ante dñ dare ei calicem ²⁷ uini indignationis irae ²⁸ eius,, Et omnis insula ²⁹ fugit et montes non ³⁰ sunt inuenti,, Et gran- ³¹ do magna sicut talentū^m ³² descendit de caelo in ho- ³³ mines,, Et blasphema- ³⁴ uerunt homines dñ ³⁵ propter placam grandi- </p>	<p> ¹ of the Almighty God. ¹⁵ Behold, ² I come as a thief, blessed is ³ he that watcheth, and keepeth his ⁴ garments, lest he walk naked, ⁵ and they see his ⁶ shame. ¹⁶ And he shall gather ⁷ them together into a place, ⁸ which in Hebrew is called ⁹ Armagedon. ¹⁷ And the seventh ¹⁰ poured out his vial into the ¹¹ air. And a great voice came ¹² out of the temple from the ¹³ throne, saying: It is done. ¹⁴ ¹⁸ And there were lightnings, and voi- ¹⁵ ces, and thunders, and ¹⁶ there was a great earthquake, ¹⁷ such a one as never had been ¹⁸ since men were ¹⁹ upon the earth, such an ²⁰ earthquake, so great. ²¹ ¹⁹ And the great city was ²² divided into three parts; and the ²³ cities of the Nations ²⁴ fell. And great Babylon ²⁵ came in remembrance ²⁶ before God, to give her the cup of ²⁷ the wine of the indignation of his ²⁸ wrath. ²⁰ And every island ²⁹ fled away, and the mountains were ³⁰ not found. ²¹ And hail ³¹ stones, as heavy as a talent, ³² came down from heaven upon ³³ men. And men blas- ³⁴ phemed God for ³⁵ the plague of the </p>
--	--

(1-35) 16 14b – 21a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||stimenta

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||sna

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||sna

Line 31: A talent is about 66 lb, or 30 kg.

A sphere of solid ice, about 38cm diameter is about this weight.

NIS ET QUONIAM MAGNA	1	hail: because it was
FACTA EST UEBEMENTER	2	exceeding great.
xvii. ET UENIT UNUS DE SEPTEM	3	17 ¹ And there came one of the seven
ANGELIS QUI HABEBAT SEP-	4	angels, who had the seven
P TEM FIALAS ET LOCUTUS EST	5	vials, and spoke
MECUM Dicens,, UENI	6	with me, saying: Come,
OSTENDAM TIBI DAMNATIO-	7	I will shew thee the condem-
NEM MERETRICIS MAGNAE	8	nation of the great harlot,
QUAE SEDET SUPER AQUAS	9	who sitteth upon many
MULTAS,, CUM QUA FOR-	10	waters, ² With whom the kings
NICATI SUNT REGES TERRAE	11	of the earth have fornicated;
ET INEBRIATI SUNT QUI INHA-	12	and inebriated are they who
BITANT TERRAM DE UINO	13	inhabit the earth, with the
PROSTITUTIONIS EIUS,,	14	wine of her whoredom.
ET ABSTULIT ME IN DESERTO	15	³ And he took me away in spirit
IN SP ^u ,, ET UIDI MULIE-	16	into the desert. And I saw a
REM SEDENTEM SUPER BES-	17	woman sitting upon a scarlet
S TIAM COCCINEAM PLENA ^m NO-	18	coloured beast, full of
MINIBUS BLASPHEMIAE	19	names of blasphemy,
HABENTEM CAPITA .vii. ET	20	having 7 heads and
CORNUA .x.,” ET MULIER	21	10 horns. ⁴ And the woman
ERAT CIRCUMDATA PURPU-	22	was clothed round about with
RA ET COCCINO,, ET INAU-	23	purple and scarlet; And gilded
RATA AURO ET LAPIDE PRAE-	24	with gold, and precious
TIOSO ET MARCARITIS,, HA-	25	stones and pearls; Ha-
BENS POCULUM AUREUM	26	ving a golden cup
IN MANU SUA PLENUM ABO-	27	in her hand, full of the abo-
MINATIONEM ET IMMUNDI-	28	mination and uncleanli-
/ TIA ET FORNICATIONIS EIUS	29	ness of her fornication.
ET IN FRONTE EIUS NOMEN	30	⁵ And on her forehead a name
SCRIBTUM MYSTERIUM	31	was written: A mystery;
BABYLON MAGNA,, MATER	32	Babylon the great, the mother of
FORNICATIONUM ^{ET ABOMINATIONUM} TERRAE.	33	the fornications, ^{and the abominations of the earth.}
ET UIDI MULIEREM EBRIAM	34	⁶ And I saw the woman drunk with
DE SANGUINE SCORUM ET DE	35	the blood of the saints, and with

(1-2) 16 21b. (3-35) 17 1 – 6a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: se~||pTEM

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: be~||STIAM

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: pLEnam

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: pLEnum

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: abo~||MINATIONem

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: SiglumVictorinum / margini
appositum referendum est ad FORNICATIONUM

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Scripsit scribe FORNICATIONUM
TERRAE. Errorem ipse correxit reponendo. f. ET
ABOMINATIONUM TERRAE

sanguine martyrum ihu 1 the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.
 Et miratus sum cum uidis- 2 And I wondered, when I had
 sem illam admiratione 3 seen her, with great admir-
 magna,, Et dixit mihi 4 ation. ⁷ And the angel said
 angelus quare miraris 5 to me: Why dost thou wonder?
 Ego tibi dicam sacramen- 6 I will tell thee the mystery
 tum mulieris et bestiae 7 of the woman, and of the beast
 quae portat eam,, qui ha- 8 which carrieth her; Which
 bet capita .vii. et decem 9 hath the 7 heads and ten
 cornua. Bestiam quam 10 horns. ⁸ The beast, which
 uidisti fuit et non est et 11 thou sawest, was, and is not, and
 ascensura est de abyssu 12 shall come up out of the abyss,
 et in interitum ibit,, Et 13 and go into destruction. And
 mirabantur inhabitantes 14 amazed were the inhabitants
 terram,, quorum 15 on the earth; Whose
 non sunt scripta nomi- 16 names are not written
 na in libro vitae a consti- 17 in the book of life from the
 tutione mundi,, Uiden- 18 foundation of the world, seeing
 tes bestiam quae erat 19 the beast that was,
 et non est,, Et hic est sen- 20 and is not. ⁹ And here is the
 sus qui habet sapientiam 21 understanding that hath wisdom.
 Septem capita. septemontes 22 The seven heads, the Seven Hills
 sunt super quos mulier 23 are, upon which the woman
 sedet,, Et reges .vii. sunt 24 sitteth, And 7 kings there are:
 quinque ceciderunt. unus 25 ¹⁰ Five are fallen, one
 est et alius nondum uenit 26 is, and the other is not yet come:
 Et cum uenerit oportet il- 27 And when he is come, he must
 lum breue tempus ma- 28 remain a short
 nere Et bestia quae 29 time. ¹¹ And the beast which
 erat et non est,, Et ipsa 30 was, and is not: The same
 octaua ^{et de .vii. est} est et in interitu^m 31 also is the eighth, ^{and is of the 7,} and goeth into
 uadet. Et decem cornua 32 destruction. ¹² And the ten horns
 quae uidisti decem reges 33 which thou sawest, the ten kings
 sunt qui regnum non acce- 34 are, who have not yet received a
 perunt,, Sed potestate^m 35 kingdom; But shall receive power

(1-35) 17 6b – 12a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: **BESTIAM**. Quo in loco emendans punctum Victorinum fere formam literae o praebet.

Line 14: Vulgate has **MIRABUNTUR**, future tense, but here we have **MIRABANTUR**, imperfect tense

Line 22: '**septemontes**' This is a contraction of '**septem montes**'. This indicates a special reference to a place known for its seven mountains, or hills. Clearly, this is

Rome. The seven kings then are the Caesars: 1/ Julius, 2/ Augustus, 3/ Tiberius, 4/ Caligula, 5/ Claudius, 6/ Nero, A.D. 57-68, and 7/ Galba, A.D. 68 to 69, the first of four emperors in one year.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum fuerat **OCTAUA EST ET IN INTERITUM**. Scriba ipsa, ut videtur superscripsit **ET DE .VII. EST**

tamquam reges un hora	1	as kings one hour
accipiunt post bestiam	2	after the beast.
hi unum consilium habent	3	¹³ These have one design:
et uirtutem et potestate ^m	4	and their strength and power
sua bestiae tradent	5	they shall deliver to the beast.
hi cum agno pugnabunt	6	¹⁴ These shall fight with the Lamb,
et agnus uincet illos.,	7	and the Lamb shall overcome them.
Quoniam dñs dominorum	8	Because he is Lord of
est. et rex. regum., Et	9	lords, and King of kings. And
qui cum illo sunt uocati	10	they that are with him are called,
electi et fideles., Et di-	11	chosen, and faithful. ¹⁵ And he
xit mihi aquas quas uidi-	12	said to me: The waters which thou
sti ubi meretrix sedet.,	13	sawest, where the harlot sitteth,
populi sunt et gentes et lin-	14	They are peoples, and nations, and
guae., Et decem cornua	15	tongues. ¹⁶ And the ten horns
quae uidisti et bestiam	16	which thou sawest and the beast:
hi odient fornicariam	17	These shall hate the harlot,
et desolatam facient illa ^m	18	and shall make her desolate
et nudam., Et carnes	19	and naked. And shall
eius manducabunt et ip-	20	eat her flesh, and shall
sam igni concremabunt	21	burn her with fire.
Dñs enim dedit in corda eo-	22	¹⁷ For God gave into their hearts
rum ut non faciant quod	23	that they might not do what
illi placitum est ut dent	24	pleaseth him: that they might
regnum suum bestiae	25	give their kingdom to the beast.
Donec consummentur	26	Until the words of God
uerba dñi., Et mulierem	27	be fulfilled. ¹⁸ And the woman
quam uidisti est ciuitas	28	whom thou sawest, she is the great
magna quae habet regnu ^m	29	city, which hath kingdom
super reges terrae.,	30	over the kings of the earth.
xviii. Et post haec uidi alium	31	¹⁸ ¹ And after this, I saw another
angelum descendentem	32	angel come down
de caelo habentem potes-	33	from heaven, having
s tatem magnam., Et ter-	34	great power: And the
ra illuminata est a gloria	35	earth was enlightened with his

(1-30) 17 12b – 18. (31-35) 18 1a

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Quod in cod. inter vocc. rex et regum punctum esse videtur, macula est per paginem antecedentem hic effecta.

Line 23: Vulgate omits **non**, hence the translation is very different from Douay.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: pote~||statem

eius,, ET exclamauit in	1	glory. ² And he cried out with a
forti uoce dicens,, Ceci-	2	strong voice, saying: Fallen,
dit cecidit babylon magna	3	fallen is Babylon the great;
ET facta est habitatio dae-	4	And is become the habitation of
moniorum,, ET custodia	5	devils, And the hold
omnis sp̃s immundi,, ET	6	of every unclean spirit, And
custodia omnis uolucr̃s ¹	7	the talons of all unclean
immundae,, Quia de ira	8	birds: ³ Because of the wrath
fornicationis eius bibe-	9	of her fornications, all
runt omnes gentes,, ET	10	nations have drunk; And
reges terrae cum illa	11	the kings of the earth have
fornicati sunt,, ET mer-	12	fornicated with her; And the
catores terrae de uirtu-	13	merchants of the earth have been
te deliciarum eius diuites	14	made rich by the power of
facti sunt,, ET audiui	15	her delicacies. ⁴ And I heard
aliam uocem dicentem	16	another voice, saying:
exite de illa populus me ^s	17	Go out from her, my people;
Ut ne participes sitis de-	18	That you be not partakers
lictorum eius,, ET de	19	of her sins; And that
placis eius non accipia ^{tis}	20	you receive not of her plagues.
Quoniam peruenerunt	21	⁵ For her sins have
peccata eius usque ad caelum	22	reached unto heaven,
ET recordatus est d̃s iniqui-	23	And God hath remembered
tatum eius Reddite illi	24	her iniquities. ⁶ Render to her
sicut ipsa reddidit,, ET	25	as she hath rendered; And
duplicate duplicia secun-	26	double unto her double accor-
dum opera eius,, In po-	27	ding to her works: In the cup
culo quo miscuit misce-	28	wherein she hath mingled, mingle
te illi,, Duplum quantum	29	ye unto her. ⁷ Double as much as
glorificauit se et in deli-	30	she hath glorified herself, and lived
cis fuit tantum date illi	31	in delicacies, so much torment
torturam et luctum	32	and sorrow give ye to her;
Quia in corde suo dicit· sedeo	33	Because she saith in her heart: I sit
regina et uidua non sum	34	a queen, and am no widow;
et luctum non uidebo	35	and sorrow I shall not see.

(1-35) 18 1b – 7

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: uolucr̃s

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: misci-||te fortasse a scriba
mutatum in misce-||teLine 29: Ms. sets the context break before: „ duplum,
whereas Vulgate sets it afterwards: duplum,,.

English modified accordingly.

Verse number moved likewise.

Ideo in una die uenient pla-	1	⁸ Therefore shall her plagues come
ge eius mors et luctus	2	in one day, death, and mourning,
et fames et igni conbu-	3	and famine, and she shall be burnt
retur., quia fortis est ds	4	with the fire; because God is strong,
qui iudicauit illam., Et fle-	5	who shall judge her. ⁹ And they
bunt et plangent se super	6	shall weep, and bewail themselves
illam reges terrae qui	7	over her, these earthly kings, who
cum illa fornicati sunt	8	with her have fornicated,
et in deliciis uixerunt	9	and lived in delicacies,
Cum uiderint fumum in-	10	When they shall see the smoke of
cendii eius., Longe stan-	11	her burning: ¹⁰ Standing afar
tes propter timorem tor-	12	off for fear of her tor-
mentorū eius. Dicentes	13	ments, saying:
uae. uae. ciuitas illa mag-	14	Alas! alas! that great
na babilon. ciuitas illa	15	city Babylon, that mighty
fortis., quoniam una ho-	16	city: For in one hour
ra uenit iudicium tuum	17	is thy judgment come.
Et negotiatores terrae	18	¹¹ And the merchants of the earth
flebunt et lugebunt su-	19	shall weep, and mourn
per illam., quoniam	20	over her: For no man
merces eorum nemo emet	21	shall buy their merchandise
amplius., Merces auri	22	any more. ¹² Merchandise of gold
et argenti et lapidis prae-	23	and silver, and precious
tiosi., Et margaritis	24	stones; And of pearls,
et byssi., Et purpurae	25	and fine linen; And purple,
et sirici et cocci., Et om-	26	and silk, and scarlet; And
ne lignum thynum., Et	27	all scented wood; And all
omnia uasa eboris., Et	28	manner of vessels of ivory; And
omnia uasa de lapide prae-	29	all manner of vessels of precious
tioso et aeramento et	30	stone, and of brass, and
ferro et marmore., Et	31	of iron, and of marble. ¹³ And
cinnamomum et amomū	32	cinnamon, and cardomom
Et odoramentorum et un-	33	And incense, and oint-
guenti et turis et uini	34	ment, and frankincense, and wine,
et olei et similiae tritici	35	and oil, and fine wheat flour,

(1-35) 18 8 – 13a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: pla~||ge

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: ma~||gna

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum x margini adscriptum corrigi iubet errorem, qui in margaritis positus esse videbatur.

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: o~||mne

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: un~||guenti. This is an error, and the Vulgate confirms this.

ET JUMENTORAM ET OVIUM	1	And beasts, and sheep,
ET EQUORUM ET RAEDARUM ^m	2	and horses, and chariots,
ET MANCIPIORUM ET ANIMARUM	3	And slaves, and the souls
HOMINUM,, ET POMATA	4	of men. ¹⁴ And the fruits
DESIDERII ANIMAE	5	of the desire of thy soul are
DISCESSIT A TE,, ET OMNIA	6	departed from thee, and all
PINGUIA ET PRAECLARA	7	dainty and goodly things are
PERIERUNT A TE,, ET AMPLIUS	8	perished from thee, And they
ILLA IAM NON INVENTENT	9	shall find them no more
MERCATORES HORUM	10	at all. ¹⁵ The merchants of these
QUI DIUITES FACTI SUNT AB EA	11	things, who were made rich,
LONGE STABUNT PROPTER TIMUM	12	Shall stand afar off for
TORMENTORUM	13	fear of her torments,
EIUS. PLENTES ET LUCENTES	14	weeping and mourning,
ET DICENTES,, UAE. UAE.	15	¹⁶ and saying: Alas! alas!
CIVITAS ILLA MAGNA QUAE	16	that great city, which
AMICTA ERAT BYSSINO ET PURPURA	17	was clothed with fine linen, and
ET COCCO,, ET DEAURATA	18	purple, and scarlet, and gilded
AURO ET LAPIDE PRAETIOSO	19	with gold, and precious stones,
ET MARCARITIS,, QUONIAM	20	and pearls. ¹⁷ For
UNA HORA DESTITUTAE	21	in one hour destitution
SUNT TANTAE DIUITIAE	22	is come upon such great riches;
ET OMNI SUBERNATOR ET OMNIS	23	And every ship's pilot, and all
QUI IN LOCUM NAUIGAT	24	that sail into the place,
ET NAUTAE ET QUI MARI OPERANTUR,,	25	And mariners, and as many as
LONGE STETERUNT	26	work in the sea, Stood afar off,
ET CLAMAUERUNT,, VIDENTES	27	¹⁸ and cried, seeing
LOCUM INCENDII EIUS	28	the place of her burning,
DICENTES QUAE SIMILIS CIVITATI	29	Saying: What city is like
HUIUS MAGNAE,, ET MISERUNT	30	to this great city? ¹⁹ And
PULVEREM SUPER CAPITA SUA,,	31	they cast dust upon
ET CLAMAUERUNT PLENTES ET	32	their heads; And cried,
LUCENTES DICENTES. UAE. UAE.	33	weeping and mourning,
CIVITAS MAGNA,, IN qua	34	saying: Alas! alas!
	35	the great city, wherein

(1-35) 18 13b – 19a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum γ errorem, qui in $\rho\omicron\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ [DISCESSIT] positus esse videbatur, indicat.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: $\omicron\sim\|\omicron\mu\mu\iota\alpha$

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: Videtur scriptum fuisse

DESTITUTAE^s, cuius vocabuli ultima litera erasa est.

Line 35: [CIVITAS] ILLA is not witnessed, hence, 'the'

diuites facti sunt omnes	1	all were made rich,
qui habent naues in mari	2	that have ships at sea,
de praetius eius quoniam	3	by reason of her prices: for
una hora desolata est	4	in one hour she is made desolate.
Exulta super eam caelum	5	²⁰ Rejoice over her, thou heaven,
et sc̃i., Et apostoli et	6	and ye saints; And apostles and
prophetae., quoniam	7	prophets; For
iudicauit d̃s iudicium ues-	8	God hath judged your judg-
s trum de illa., Et sustu-	9	ment on her. ²¹ And a
lit unus angelus fortis	10	mighty angel took up
lapidem quasi molarem	11	a stone, as it were a great
magnum et misit in ma-	12	millstone, and cast it into the
re dicens., hoc impetum	13	sea, saying: With such violence
mittitur Babylon mag-	14	as this shall Babylon, that
q ua illa ciuitas et ultra	15	great city, be thrown down, and
iam non inuenietur.	16	shall be found no more.
Et uox citharaedorum	17	^{22a,c} And the voice of harpers,
et musicorum et tibia	18	and of musicians, and of
canentium et tuba non	19	pipers, and trumpeters, shall no
audietur in ea amplius	20	more be heard in thee;
Et uox molaе non audietur	21	And the sound of the mill shall no
in ea amplius., Et lux	22	more be heard in thee. ²³ And the
lucernae non lucebit	23	light of the lamp shall no more
tibi amplius., Et uox	24	shine in thee; And the voice of
sponsi et sponsae non au-	25	the bridegroom and the bride shall
dietur adhuc in te., quia	26	no more be heard in thee: For
mercatores tui erant	27	thy merchants were the
principes terrae., quia	28	great men of the earth; For
in q uē beneficiis tuis erraue-	29	by thy enchantments have
runt omnes gentes.,	30	all nations been deceived.
Et in ea sanguis propheta-	31	²⁴ And in her the blood of pro-
rum et sc̃orum inuentus	32	phets and of saints was found,
est et omnium qui inter-	33	and of all that were
fecti sunt in terra	34	slain upon the earth.
xviii. Post haec audiui quasi	35	19 ¹ After this I heard as it were

(1-34) 18 19b – 24. (35) 19 1a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||**s**trum

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: impetum

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||**q**ua

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: **q**uē beneficiis, litera **q** et puncto et

obelo licet minutissimo ingulata. The punct Ranke sees is a defect in the obellus.

Line 35: **quasi**: last two letters very faint. Ranke does not comment. The Vulgate witnesses **quasi**.

uocem magnam turba-	1	the great voice of much
rum multarum in caelo	2	people in heaven,
dicentium Alleluia,,	3	saying: Alleluia.
Salus et gloria et uirtus	4	Salvation, and glory, and power
dñi nostro est,, quia	5	is to our God. ² For
uera et iusta iudicia sũt	6	true and just are his judg-
eius,, quia iudicauit de	7	ments; For ^{Who} he hath judged
meretrice magna quae	8	the great harlot which
corruptit terram in pro-	9	corrupted the earth with
stitutione sua,, Et uin-	10	her fornication; And hath
dicaui sanguinem ser-	11	revenged the blood of
uorum suorum de mani-	12	his servants, at
bus eius,, Et iterum di-	13	her hands. ³ And again they
xerunt Alleluia,, Et fu-	14	said: Alleluia. And her
mus eius ascendit in sae-	15	smoke ascendeth for
cula saeculorum,, Et	16	ever and ever. ⁴ And
cecidērunt seniores	17	falling down, the 24
·xxiii· et quattuor ani-	18	elders, and the four living
malia et adorauerunt	19	creatures also adored
dñm sedentem super thro-	20	God that sitteth upon the
num,, dicentes amen	21	throne, saying: Amen;
Alleluia,, Et uox de thro-	22	Alleluia. ⁵ And a voice came out
no exiit dicens,, Laude ^m	23	from the throne, saying: Give
dicite dñi nostro omnes	24	praise to our God, all ye
serui eius,, Et qui time-	25	his servants; And you that
tis eum pusilli et magni	26	fear him, little and great.
Et audiui quasi uocem tu-	27	⁶ And I heard like the voice of
bæ magnæ,, Et sicut	28	a great trumpet; And as the
uocem aquarum multa-	29	voice of many
rum,, Et sicut uocem	30	waters; And as the voice
thronitruum magnoru ^m	31	of great thunders,
dicentium Alleluia	32	saying, Alleluia:
Quoniam regnauit dñs dñs	33	For the Lord our God
noster omnipotens.	34	the Almighty hath reigned.
Gaudemus et exultemus	35	⁷ Let us be glad and rejoice,

(1-35) 19 1b – 7a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabuli **quia** ultima litera erasa.
The original rings true, the edit looks like
Vulgatisation, I have translated the original. The edit
requires 'For he' to be replaced by 'Who'.

Lines 27 & 28: **tubæ**: Vulgate has **turbæ**. Ranke fails to
comment. **tubæ** is of trumpet, **turbæ** is of crowd.
Translation ammended accordingly.

et demus gloriam ei	1	and give glory to him;
Quia uenerunt nuptiae	2	For the marriage of the Lamb is
agni et uxor eius prae-	3	come, and his wife hath prepared
parauit se., Et datum	4	herself. ⁸ And it is granted
est illi ut cooperiat se	5	to her that she should dress her-
byssinum splendens can-	6	self into fine linen, glittering
didum., Byssinum enim	7	white. For the fine linen
justificationes sunt. scō-	8	are the justifications, of
rum., Et dicit mihi scri-	9	saints. ⁹ And he saith to me: Write:
be beati qui ad caenam	10	Blessed are they who, are called
nuptiarum agni uocati	11	to the marriage supper of the
sunt., Et dicit mihi haec	12	Lamb. And he saith to me: These
uerba. uerba dī sunt.,	13	words, they are God's words.
Et cāecidi ante pedes eius	14	¹⁰ And I fell down before his feet,
ut adorarem eum., Et di-	15	to adore him. And he
cit mihi uide ne feceris	16	saith to me: See thou do it not:
Conseruus tuus sum et fra-	17	I am thy fellow servant, and of
trum tuorum habentiū ⁿ	18	thy brethren, who have the
testimonium ihū., Dñ	19	testimony of Jesus. Adore
ad ora., Testimonium	20	God. For the testimony
enim ihū est sp̄s prophe-	21	of Jesus is the spirit of prophe-
tiae.,	22	cy.
xx. Et uidi caelum apertum	23	¹¹ And I saw heaven opened,
et ecce equus albus et	24	and behold a white horse; and
qui sedebat super eum	25	he that sat upon him
uocatur fidelis et uerax	26	was called faithful and truth he
uocatur., Et iustitia ⁿ	27	was called; And with justice
judicat et pugnat., Ocu-	28	doth he judge and fight. ¹² His
li eius sicut flamma ignis	29	eyes were as a flame of fire,
Et in capite eius diadema-	30	And on his head were many
ta multa., habens no-	31	diadems; And he had
men scriptum quod ne-	32	a name written, which no
mo nouit nisi ipse., Et	33	man knoweth but himself. ¹³ And
uestitus erat uestem	34	he was clothed with a garment
aspersam sanguinem	35	sprinkled with blood;

(1-35) 19 7b – 13a.

Lines 6-13: Minor differences from Vulgate. Douay translation modified accordingly.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: cāecidi

Lines 26-27: Minor difference from Vulgate. Douay translation modified accordingly.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: sanguinem

ET VOCABATUR NOMEN EIUS	1 And his name was called,
VERBUM DĪ,, ET EXERCITUS QUI SUNT IN CAELO SEQUEBANTUR EUM IN EQUIS ALBIS	2 the Word of God. ¹⁴ And the 3 armies that are in heaven fol-
VESTITI BYSSINUM ALBUM MUNDAM,, ET DE ORE IPSIUS PROCEdit GLADIUS ACUTUS UT IN IPso PERCUTIAT GENTES ET IPSE REGET EOS IN FERREA VIRGA,, ET IPSE CALCAT TORCULAR VINI FURORIS IRAE DĪ OMNIPOTENTIS	4 lowed him on white horses, 5 They wore fine linen, white and 6 clean. ¹⁵ And out of his 7 mouth proceedeth a sharp 8 sword; that with it he may strike 9 the nations, and he shall rule them 10 with a rod of iron; And he 11 treadeth the winepress of the furi-
ET HABET IN VESTIMENTO ET SUPER FEMORE SUO SCRIBTUM. REX REGUM ET DñS DOMINANTIUM.	12 ous wrath of God the Almighty. 13 ¹⁶ And he hath on his garment, 14 and on his thigh 15 written: King of kings, 16 and Lord of lords.
ET VIDI UNUM ANGELUM STANTEM IN SOLE,, ET CLAMAVIT VOCE MAGNA Dicens OMNIBUS AVIBUS quae VOLABANT PER MEDIUM CAELI	17 ¹⁷ And I saw an angel stand- 18 ing in the sun; And he cried 19 with a loud voice, saying to 20 all the birds that did fly 21 through the midst of heaven:
VENITE CONGREGAMINI AD CAENAM MAGNAM DĪ,, UT MANDUCETIS CARNES REGUM ET CARNES TRIBUNORUM	22 Come, gather yourselves together to 23 the great supper of God: 24 ¹⁸ That you may eat the flesh of 25 kings, and the flesh of tribunes,
ET CARNES FORTIUM,, ET CARNES EQUORUM ET SEDENTIUM IN IPSIS,, ET CARNES OMNIUM LIBERORUM AC SERVORUM ET PUSILLORUM AC MAGNORUM.	26 And the flesh of mighty men; And 27 the flesh of horses, and of them 28 that sit on them; And the 29 flesh of all freemen 30 and bondsmen, and of 31 little and of great.
ET VIDI BESTIAM ET REGES TERRAE,, ET EXERCITUS EORUM CONGREGATOS AD FACIENDUM PROELIUM	32 ¹⁹ And I saw the beast, and the kings 33 of the earth; And their 34 armies gathered together 35 To make war

(1-35) 19 13b – 19a.

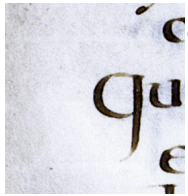
Line 1: VOCABATUR, imperfect passive: Vulgate has *vocatur*, present passive. Ranke makes no comment.

Translation is in accord with manuscript.

Lines 6 & 7: 1-||**PSIUS**. Ranke does not comment.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: **seque-**||**BANTUR**. Vulgate disagrees, **sequebANTUR**, 3rd plural is required while **sequebATUR**, 3rd singular is wrong. The punct must therefore be treated as a macula and be ignored.

cum illo qui sedebat in
equo cum exercitu eius
Et adprehensa est bestia
et cum illo pseudopro-
phetae,, qui fecit signa
coram ipso quibus sedu-
xit eosq qui acceperunt
characterem bestiae.



qui et adorant imaginem
eius,, uiui missi sunt
hi duo in stagnum ignis
ardentis sulphore,,
Et ceteri occisi sunt in cla-
dio sedentis super equum
qui procedit de ore ipsius
Et omnes aues saturatae
sunt carnibus eorum
Et uidi angelum descenden-
tem de caelo habentem
clauem abyssi,, Et cate-
nam magnam in manu sua
Et adprehendit dracho-
nem serpentem antiquum
qui est diabolus et sata-
nas,, Et ligauit eum
per annos mille,, Et mi-
sit eum in abyssum et
clausit,, Et signauit
super illum ut non sedu-
cat amplius gentes do-
nec consummentur mil-
le anni,, Post haec
oportet illum solui mo-
dico tempore,, Et uidi
sedes et sederunt super eas

1 with him that sat upon
2 the horse, and with his army.
3 ²⁰ And the beast was seized,
4 and with **her** the false
5 prophet; Who wrought signs
6 before **her**, wherewith **she**
7 seduced them; Who received
8 the **mark** of the beast,
9 Who also adored **her**
10 image. Cast alive, were
11 these two, into the pool of fire,
12 burning with brimstone.
13 ²¹ And the rest were slain by the
14 sword coming out of the mouth
15 of him that sitteth on the horse.
16 And all the birds were
17 filled with their flesh.
18 ²⁰ ¹ And I saw an angel coming
19 down from heaven, having
20 the key of the abyss; And a
21 great chain in his hand.
22 ² And he laid hold on the dragon
23 the old serpent,
24 who is the devil and
25 Satan, and bound him
26 for a thousand years. ³ And he
27 cast him into the abyss, and
28 shut him up; And set a seal
29 upon him, that he should no
30 more seduce the nations, until
31 the thousand years be
32 finished. After that,
33 he must be loosed (for) a
34 little time. ⁴ And I saw
35 seats; and they sat upon them;

(1-17) 19 19b – 21. (18-35) 20 1 – 4a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: post **eos** litera quaedam erasa est.
Fortasse scriba sequentis vocabuli literam initialem
statim adiungere voluerat. This looks as if the original
scribe began to continue, (without space), to **qui**, then
realizing his error, deleted the **q**, and replaced it with a
double comma. Could it have been **eosque**?

Line 8: Following RSVCE, '**mark**' is substituted for 'character'. Lines 14 & 15: These two lines of the translation have been
Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **†** margini adscriptum err-

onei aliquid in textu suspectum fuisse Victorem iudicat.
Sunt libri mss. qui omittunt **et**. I can see no sign of
this mark reported by Ranke. See illustration given,
highly magnified, and enhanced. Vulgate however
reverses the first two words of this verse, removing the
sense of 'also'.

Line 8: Following RSVCE, '**mark**' is substituted for 'character'. Lines 14 & 15: These two lines of the translation have been
Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **†** margini adscriptum err-

et iudicium datum est	1	and judgment was given unto
illis,, Et animas decol-	2	them; And the souls of them
latorum propter testi-	3	that were beheaded for the testi-
monium ihu et propter	4	mony of Jesus, and for
uerbum di,, Et qui non	5	the word of God; And who had
adorauerunt bestiam	6	not adored the beast
neque imaginem eius,, Nec	7	nor her image, nor
acceperunt caracterem	8	received her mark
eius in frontibus aut in ma-	9	on their foreheads, or on
nibus suis,, Et uixerunt	10	their hands; And they lived
et regnauerunt cum xpo	11	and reigned with Christ
mille annis,, Ceteri	12	a thousand years. ⁵ The rest
mortuorum non uixerunt	13	of the dead lived not,
donec consummentur	14	until the thousand years
mille annis,,	15	were finished.
xxi. haec est resurrectio pri-	16	This is the first resurrec-
ma,, Beatus est scs.	17	tion. ⁶ Blessed and holy
qui habet partem in re-	18	is he that hath part in
surrectionem prima.	19	the first resurrection.
In his secunda mors non ha-	20	In these the second death
bet potestatem,, Sed. e-	21	hath no power; But, they shall
runt sacerdotes di et xpi	22	be priests of God and of Christ;
et regnabunt cum illo	23	and shall reign with him
mille annis,, Et cum	24	a thousand years. ⁷ And when
consummati fuerint	25	the thousand years shall
mille anni soluitur sata-	26	be finished, Satan shall be loosed
nas de carcere suo,, Et	27	out of his prison, ⁸ and shall
exiit et seducet gentes	28	go forth, and seduce the nations,
quae sunt super quattu-	29	which are over the four
or angulos terrae. gos.	30	quarters of the earth, Gog,
et magos,, Et congre-	31	and Magog; And shall gather
gauit eos in proelium quo-	32	them together to battle, the
rum numerus est sicut	33	number of whom is as
harena maris,, Et as-	34	the sand of the sea. ⁹⁽⁸⁾ And
cenderunt super latitu-	35	they came upon the breadth

(1-35) 20 4b – 9a.

Lines 7 & 8: **BESTIA**, the Beast is feminine. Hence **her**.Line 8: Following RSVCE, '**mark**' is substituted for 'character'.Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: post **ANNI** litera aliqua erasa, sec.Lachmanuum **s**Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: **Sed. e--||runt**. Verba ad abi-

gendum lectionis falsae periculum puncto separata sunt.

Line 27: From here until line 12 on the next page, Ranke's verse numbering differs from the Vulgate, but is supported by RSVCE.

The Vulgate verse numbers are in parenthesis.

dinem terrae Et cir-	1	of the earth; And encom-
cuerunt castra sc̄orum	2	passed the camp of the saints,
et ciuitatem dilectam	3	and the beloved city.
Et descendit ignis a dō de	4	⁽⁹⁾ And there came down fire from God
caelo et deuorauit eos	5	out of heaven, and devoured them;
Et diabolus qui seducebat	6	¹⁰ And the devil, who seduced
eos missus est in stagnum	7	them, was cast into the pool
ignis et sulphuris,, Ubi	8	of fire and brimstone, where the
est bestia et pseudopro-	9	beast is ⁽¹⁰⁾ and the false pro-
phetae,, Et cruciabun-	10	phet. And they shall be tor-
tur die ac nocte in saecula	11	mented day and night for ever
saeculorum,, Et uidi	12	and ever. ¹¹ And I saw
thronum magnum candi-	13	a great white throne,
dum et sedentem super	14	and one sitting upon
eum,, a cuius aspectu	15	it; From whose face
fugit terra et caelum.	16	the earth and heaven fled away,
Et locus non est inuentus	17	And there was no place found for
ab eis,, Et uidi mortuos	18	them. ¹² And I saw the dead,
magnos et pusillos stan-	19	great and small, stan-
tes in conspectu throni	20	ding in the presence of the throne,
Et libri aperti sunt et alius	21	And the books were opened; and
liber apertus est qui est	22	another book was opened, which
uitae,, Et iudicati sunt	23	is of life; And the dead were
mortui ex his quae scrib-	24	judged by those things which were
p ta erant in libris secundu ^m	25	written in the books, according
opera ipsorum,, Et dedit	26	to their works. ¹³ And the sea
mare mortuos qui in eo	27	gave up the dead that were
erant,, Et mors et infe-	28	in it; And death and be-
rus dederunt mortuos	29	low gave up their dead
qui in ipsis erant,, Et ju-	30	that were in them; And they
dicatum est de singulis	31	were judged every one
secundum opera ipsorum	32	according to their works.
Et infernus et mors mis-	33	¹⁴ And hell and death were
si sunt in stagnum ignis	34	cast into the pool of fire.
haec mors secunda est.	35	This second death is,

(1-35) 20 9b – 14a.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: post caelum cave ne in cod.
punctum positum esse existimes. Macula est ex pagina
proxima huc translata.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: scrib~||ta Victor mutavit
in scri~||pta

STAQNVM IGNIS ET QUI NON	1	the pool of fire ¹⁵ and who-
EST INVENTUS IN LIBRO VITAE	2	soever was not found written
SCRIPTUS MISSUS EST IN	3	in the book of life, was cast into
STAQNVM IGNIS., ET VIDI	4	the pool of fire. 21 ¹ And I saw
CAELVM NOVVM ET TERRAM	5	a new heaven and a new
NOVAM., PRIMUM ENIM	6	earth. For the first
CAELVM ET PRIMA TERRA	7	heaven and the first earth was
ABIIT. ET MARE IAM NON EST	8	gone, and the sea is now no more.
ET CIVITATEM SCAM HIERUSA-	9	² And the new Holy City of Jerusa-
LEM NOVAM. VIDI DESCEN-	10	lem, I saw, coming down
DENTEM DE CAELO A DO PARA-	11	out of heaven from God, pre-
TAM SICUT SPONSAM ORNA-	12	pared as a bride adorned
TAM VIRO SUO., ET AUDIUI	13	for her husband. ³ And I heard
VOCEM MAGNAM DE THRONO	14	a great voice from the throne,
DICENTEM. ECCE TABERNACU-	15	saying: Behold the taber-
LVM DI CUM HOMINIBUS.,	16	nacle of God with men,
ET HABITAT CUM EIS ET IPSI PO-	17	And he dwelleth with them. And they
PULUS EUS ERUNT ET IPSE DS	18	shall be his people; and God him-
CUM EIS ERIT EORVM DS.,	19	self with them shall be their God.
ET ABSTERGET DS OMNEM LA-	20	⁴ And God shall wipe away all
CRIMAM AB OCVLIS EORVM	21	tears from their eyes:
ET MORS ULTRA NON ERIT NEQUE	22	And death shall be no more, nor
LUCTUS NEQUE CLAMOR NEQUE	23	mourning, nor crying, nor
DOLOR ERIT., ULTRA QVAE	24	sorrow shall be; Former things
PRIMA ABIERUNT., ET DI-	25	are departed. ⁵ And he
XIT QUI SEDEBAT IN THRONO	26	that sat on the throne, said:
ECCE NOVA FACIO OMNIA.	27	Behold, I make all things new.
ET DIXIT MIHI SCRIBE QVIA HAEC	28	And he said to me: Write, for these
VERBA FIDELISSIMA SUNT	29	words are most faithful
ET VERA., ET DIXIT MIHI	30	and true. ⁶ And he said to me:
FACTVM EST., ET EGO SUM	31	It is done. And I, myself, am
·A· ET ·W· INITIUM ET FINIS	32	Α and Ω; the beginning and the end.
EGO SITIENTI DABO DE FONTE	33	To the thirsty, I will give of the fount
AQVAE VIVAE., QUI VICE-	34	of living water. ⁷ Who over-
RIT POSSIDEBIT HAEC	35	cometh shall possess these things,

(1-4a) 20 14b – 15. (4b-35) 21 1 – 7a.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: post **ORNATAM** particula **et**
ita erasa, ut adhuc discerni possit, retineri poterat, si
lectionem constitueret.

ET ER0 ILLI DŒ ET ILLE ERIT	1	And I will be his God; and he
MIHI FILIUS., TIMIDIS AU-	2	shall be my son. ⁸ But the fear-
TEM ET INCREDULIS ET EXSE-	3	ful, and unbelieving, and the abom-
CRATIS ET HOMICIDIS ET FOR-	4	inable, and murderers, and whore-
NICATORIBUS ET BENEFICIS	5	mongers, and sorcerers,
ET IDOLATRIS ET OMNIBUS	6	and idolaters, and all
MENDACIBUS PARS ILLORU ^m	7	liars, they shall have their
ERIT IN STAGNO ARDENTI	8	portion in the pool burning
IGNE ET SULPHURE QUOD EST	9	With fire and brimstone, which is
MORS SECUNDA.,	10	the second death.
XXII. ET VENIT UNUS DE SEPTEM	11	⁹ And there came one of the seven
ANGELIS., HABENTIBUS FIALAS	12	angels; Those having the vials
PLENAS SEPTEM PLACIS NO-	13	full of the seven last
UISSIMIS., ET LOCUTUS EST	14	plagues, And spoke
MECUM DICENS: VENI OSTEN-	15	with me, saying: Come, I will
DAM TIBI SPONSAM UXOREM	16	shew thee the bride, the wife of the
AGNI., ET SUSTULIT ME IN	17	Lamb. ¹⁰ And he took me up in
SPŪ IN MONTEM MAGNUM	18	spirit to a mountain, great
ET ALTUM., ET OSTENDIT	19	and high: And he shewed
MIHI CIUITATEM SCĀM HIE-	20	me the holy city Jer-
RUSALEM DESCENDENTEM	21	usalem coming down out
DE CAELO A DŒ HABENTEM	22	of heaven from God, ¹¹ having
CLARITATEM DŒ., LUMEN	23	the glory of God, and the light
EIUS SIMILE LAPIDI PRAETIO-	24	thereof was like to a precious
SO TAMQUAM LAPIDI IASPIDIS	25	stone, as to the jasper stone,
SICUT CRYSTALLUM., ET HA-	26	even as crystal. ^{12a,c} And it
BEBAT MURUM MAGNUM	27	had a wall great
ET ALTUM., HABENS PORTAS	28	and high; Having 12
·XII· ET NOMINA SCRIBTA	29	gates, and names written thereon,
QUAE SUNT NOMINA ·XII·	30	which are the names of the 12
TRIBUUM FILIORUM ISRL	31	tribes of the children of Israel.
AB ORIENTE PORTAE TRES.	32	¹³ On the east, three gates:
AB AQUILONE PORTAE TRES.	33	On the north, three gates:
AB AUSTRO PORTAE TRES	34	On the south, three gates:
AB OCCASU PORTAE TRES	35	On the west, three gates.

(1-35) 21 7b – 13.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: BENEFICIS, cf. 991, 29.

ET MURUS CIUITATIS HABENS	1	¹⁴ And the wall of the city had
FUNDAMENTA DUODECIM	2	twelve foundations,
ET IN IPSIS DUODECIM NOMI-	3	And in them, the twelve names
NA DUODECIM APOSTOLORU ^m	4	of the twelve apostles
ET AGNI,, ET QUI LOQUEBA-	5	and of the Lamb. ¹⁵ And he who
TUR MECUM HABEBAT MEN-	6	spoke with me, had a mea-
SURAM HARUNDINEM AUREA ^m	7	suring rod of gold,
UT METIRETUR CIUITATEM	8	To measure the city
ET PORTAS EIVS ET MURUM	9	and the gates thereof, and the wall.
ET CIUITAS IN QUADRO POSITA	10	^{16a,c} And the city lieth in a four-
EST,, ET LONGITUDO TANTA	11	square, and the length thereof
EST QUANTA ET LATITUDO	12	is as great as the breadth:
ET MENSUS EST CIUITATEM	13	And he measured the city
DE HARUNDINEM PER STADIA	14	with the rod for twelve
DUODECIM MILIA,, LONGI-	15	thousand furlongs, and the
TUDO ET LATITUDO EIVS Aequa-	16	length and the breadth thereof
LIA SUNT,, ET MENSUS	17	are equal. ¹⁷ And he measured
EST MURUS EIVS CENTUM	18	the wall thereof one hundred
QUADRAGINTA QUATTUOR	19	and forty-four
CUBITORUM MENSURA HOMI-	20	cubits, the measure of a man,
NIS QUAE EST ANGELI,, ET	21	which is of an angel. ¹⁸ And
ERAT STRUCTURA MURI EIVS	22	the building of the wall thereof
EX LAPIDE JASPIDE,, IPSA	23	was of jasper stone: but the
UERO CIUITAS AURO MUNDO	24	city itself pure gold,
SIMILE VITRO MUNDO,,	25	alike unto clear glass.
FUNDAMENTA MURI CIUITA-	26	¹⁹ The foundations of the city wall
TIS OMNI LAPIDE PRAETIOSO	27	were adorned with all manner of
ORNATA,, FUNDAMENTU ^m	28	precious stones. The first found-
PRIMUM JASPIDIS,, SECUN-	29	ation was jasper: The sec-
DUS SAPPHYRUS,, TERTIUS	30	ond, sapphire: The third,
CARCEDONIUS,, QUARTUS	31	chalcedony: The fourth,
ZMARAEDUS,, QUINTUS	32	emerald: ²⁰ The fifth,
SARDONIX,, SEXTUS SAR-	33	sardonyx: The sixth, sar-
DONIUS,, SEPTIMUS CHRYSO-	34	dus: The seventh, chry-
SOLITUS,, OCTAVUS BYRIL-	35	solite: The eighth, be-

(1-35) 21 14 – 20a.

Line 7: **harundo**: reed, fishing-rod, arrow-shaft. The latter implies a yard-stick.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: **de harundinem**

Lines 14 & 15: 12,000 furlongs make 1,500 miles, or about 2,400 km. This makes a stadium or furlong to be about 200 m.

Lus.,	Nonus topazius	1	ryl: The ninth, topaz:
Decimus chysoliprassus		2	The tenth, chrysoprasus:
Undecimus yacintus.,		3	The eleventh, jacinth:
Et duodecimus ametistus		4	The twelfth, amethyst.
Et duodecim portae. duo-		5	²¹ And the twelve gates
decim margaritae sunt		6	are twelve pearls,
per singulas., Et sin-		7	one each: And each
gulae portae erant sin-		8	gate was a sin-
gulae margaritis., Et		9	gle pearl. And the
plateae ciuitatis aurum		10	streets of the city were
mundum tamquam ui-		11	pure gold, clear
trum perlucidum et tem-		12	as glass. ²² And a tem-
plum non uidi in eam		13	ple saw not I therein.
Dñs enim dñs omnipotens		14	For the Lord God Almighty
templum illius est et aq̃-		15	is the temple thereof, and the
gnus., Et ciuitas non		16	Lamb. ²³ And the city needed
eget solem neque luna ut		17	not the sun, nor the moon, to
luceant in ea nam clari-		18	shine in it. For the glory
tas dñi inluminauit eam		19	of God hath illuminated it,
Et lucerna eius est agnus		20	And the Lamb is the lamp thereof.
Et ambulant gentes per		21	²⁴ And the nations shall walk in
lumen eius., Et reges		22	his light: And the kings
terrae adferent gloriam		23	of the earth shall bring their
sua et honorem in illa ^m		24	glory and honour into it.
Et portae eius non cluden-		25	²⁵ And the gates thereof shall not be
tur per diem., Nox eni ^m		26	shut daily: For there shall be
non est illic et adferent		27	no night there. ²⁶ And they shall
gloriam et honorem		28	bring the glory and honour
gentium in illam., Nec		29	of the nations into it. ²⁷ Neither
intrauit in illa aliquid		30	shall enter into it any thing
coinquinatum et faciens		31	defiled, or that worketh
abominationem et men-		32	abomination or maketh a
dacium., Nisi qui scrib-		33	lie; But only those who are writ-
pti sunt in libro uitae agni		34	ten in the Lamb's book of life.
xxiii. Et ostendit mihi flumen		35	²² ¹ And he shewed me a river

(1-34) 21 20b – 26. (35) 22 1a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: **τιοπαζι^zus**

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **x** falsam formam vocabuli **chysoliprassus** indicare videtur.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Voc. **MARGARITIS** a scriba hoc in loco declinationi tertiae attribui videtur. Cf. **989**, 24 (??neque vero minus huius paginae v. 20.??)

Line 13: *Scripta Ranke*: eam

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: **λ** ~ || **ϣ** **NUS**

Line 17: There is a blemish above the first **e** of **eçet**. This is to be ignored.

Also: Scriptorum Ranke: **soLem**

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: **scrib**~||**ti** Victor mutavit
in **scri**~||**p****ti**

Line 35: This line is badly faded. Here I have to trust Ranke.

aquae uiuae splēdīdum	1	of living water, glittering
tamquam chrystallum	2	like crystal,
procedentem de sede dī	3	Proceeding from the throne of God
et aqni in medio plateae eius	4	and the Lamb ² in the midst of its street
Ex utraque parte fluminis	5	On both sides of the river,
lignum uitae adferens	6	was the tree of life, bearing
fructus duodecim per	7	twelve fruits, for
menses singula reddentia	8	each month giving
fructum suum,, Et folia	9	its fruit; And the leaves of the
ligni ad sanitatem gentium,,	10	tree, for the health of the na-
Et omne maledictum non erit amplius.	11	tions. ³ And there shall
Et sedes dī et aqni in illa	12	be no curse any more;
erunt,, Et serui eius serui-	13	And the throne of God and the Lamb
ent illi et uidebunt faciem	14	shall be in the City. And his servants
eius et nomen eius in frontibus	15	shall serve him. ⁴ And they shall see
eorum,,	16	his face: and his name
Et nox ultra non erit et non	17	shall be on their foreheads.
erubunt lumine neque lumine	18	⁵ And night shall be no more: and
solis quoniam dñs dñs	19	they shall not need the light
inluminauit illos,,	20	of the sun, because the Lord
Et regnabunt in saecula	21	God shall illuminate them,
saeculorum,,	22	And they shall reign for ever
xiii. Et dixit mihi haec uerba	23	and ever.
fidelissima et uera sunt	24	⁶ And he said to me: These words
Et dñs dñs spm̄ prophetarū	25	are most faithful and true.
misit angelum suum ostendere	26	And Lord God, to the prophets' spirits,
seruis suis quae oportet fieri cito	27	sent his angel to shew
et ecce uenio uelociter,,	28	his servants what must be
Beatus qui custodit uerba	29	done at once, ⁷ and, Behold I
prophētie libri huius,,	30	come quickly. Blessed is he that
Ego iohannes qui audiui et uidi	31	keepeth the words of the
haec,,	32	prophecy of this book. ⁸ I, John,
Et postquam audissem et uidissem,,	33	who have heard and seen this;
Cecidi ut adoro-	34	And after I had heard and
	35	seen, I fell down to ado-

(1-35) 22 1b – 8a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: chrystallum. Sed punctum otiosum mihi visum est. There is a mark, but the blemish over the first the first n on line 4 is more obvious, yet Ranke ignores this.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: maledictum || ctum

Lines 13 & 14: Both Douay and RSVCE are obscure in their

translation. My thanks to H J Schonfield, and his "The Original New Testament" for clearing up the obscurity.

Line 26: 'spiritum' is accusative, indicating movement towards. The accepted translations are nonsense. My translation seems meaningful. I have though tortured the first line as space is tight.

rarem ante pedes angeli	1	re before the feet of the angel,
qui mihi haec ostendebat	2	who shewed me these things.
Et dicit mihi uide ne feceris	3	⁹ And he told me: Beware! Do not!
conseruus tuus sum et	4	for I am thy fellow servant, and
fratrum tuorum prophe-	5	of thy brethren the pro-
tarum et eorum qui ser-	6	phets, and of them that keep the
uant uerba libri huius	7	words of this book.
Tempus enim prope est	8	^{10b} For the time is at hand;
qui nocet noceat adhuc	9	¹¹ he that hurteth, let him hurt still:
Et qui in sordibus est sor-	10	And he that is filthy, let him be
descat adhuc., Et iustus	11	filthy still: And just,
justitiam faciat adhuc.,	12	let him do justice still:
Et sc̄s sc̄ificetur adhuc	13	And holy, let him be sanctified still.
Ecce uenio cito et merces	14	¹² Behold, I come quickly; and my
mea mecum est., Redde-	15	reward is with me; To render
re unicuique secundum	16	to every man according
opera sua., Ego sum	17	to his works. ¹³ I, am
·Α· et ·Ω· primus et nouis-	18	Α and Ω, the first and the
simus principium et fi-	19	last, the beginning and the
nis., Beati qui lauant	20	end. ^{14a,c} Blessed are they that wash
stolas suas ut sit potestas	21	their robes: that they may have a
eorum in ligno uitae	22	right to the tree of life,
Et portis intrent in ciuita-	23	And by the gates may enter into
tem., Foris canes et be-	24	the city. ^{15a,c} Outside are dogs,
nefici et impudicitiae.	25	and sorcerers, and unchaste,
et idolis seruientes et	26	and servers of idols, and
omnis qui amat et facit	27	every one that loveth and maketh
mendacium.	28	falsehood.
xxv. Ego ihs misi angelum	29	¹⁶ I Jesus have sent my
meum testificari uobis	30	angel, to testify to you
haec in ecclesiis., Ego su ^m	31	these things in the churches. I am
radix et genus dauid. stel-	32	the root and stock of David, the
la splendida et matutina	33	bright and morning star.
Et sp̄s et sponsa dicit ueni	34	¹⁷ And the spirit and bride saith: Come.
et qui audit dicat ueni	35	And who heareth, let him say: Come.

(1-35) 22 8b – 17a.

Lines 11-13: Ms. abbreviates the verse ending. Translated accordingly.

Line 17: *sum* has been erased. Ranke does not comment. Vulgate does not omit. Nonsense without. Let it stand.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum */* fortasse flagitat lectionem *per portus*

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Ductus aliquis calami qui in codex supra signum interpunctionis cernitur „^u” otiosum esse

videtur nec nisi in praematura aliqua sequentis literae inchoatione niti.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: *be-*||*nefici*, cf. not. ad 999, 5.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum */* vel *impudicitiae* delendum vel *et homicidae* supplendum indicat.

Line 34: *dicat* is singular, not plural as in the Vulgate. Hence the Spirit and Bride should be seen as one and the same.

ET QUI SITIT UENIAT QUI ULT
ACCIPAT AQUAM VITAE GRATIS
CONTESTOR EGO OMNI AUDEN-
TI VERBA PROPHETIAE LIBRI
HUIUS,, SI QUIS ADPOSUE-
RIT AD HAEC ADPONET D^S SU-
PER ILLUM PLAGAS SCRIBTAS
IN LIBRO ISTO,, ET SI QUIS
DIMINUERIT DE VERBIS LI-
BRI PROPHETIAE HUIUS ...
AUFERET D^S PARTEM EIUS DE
LIBRO VITAE ET DE CIUITATE
SCA. ET DE HIS QVAE SCRIB-
P TA SUNT IN LIBRO ISTO,, DI-
CET QUI TESTIMONIUM PER-
HIBET ISTORUM,, ETIAM
UENIO CITO. AMEN.
VENI D^NE IHU,, GRATIA D^NI
NOSTRI IHU XPI CUM OMNIBUS
VOBIS . . .

EXP. APOCALYPSIS

SCI. IOHANNIS,,

FELICITER

† victor famulus xpi et eius gratia
episcopus capuae legi apud
basilicam constantinianam
d. xiii. kal. maias ind. nona
quinq[ue] p t basili u t cof
iterato legi ind. x. die prid. iduum
april

(1-10) 22 17b – 21.

Line 1: Translation heavily abbreviated for want of space.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: SCRIB~||TA Victor mutavit
in SCR~||P TA

Lines 32-35: Scripsit Ranke: cf. quae de hac subscriptione
in prolegomenis a me exposita sunt.

Excerpt from Ranke: Codex Fuldensis:

PROLEGOMENA: page VIII: Para: III.

Quae sit codicis aetas. Lines: 21 - 26 of Para: III →

Line 1:

Ra: 462:10

1 And who thirsteth, let come who will,
2 let him take the water of life, freely.
3 ¹⁸ For I testify to every one that
4 heareth the words of the prophecy
5 of this book: If any man shall
6 add to these things, God shall
7 add unto him the plagues written
8 in this book. ¹⁹ And if any man
9 shall take away from the words
10 of the book of this prophecy ...
11 God shall take away his part out of
12 the book of life, and out of the holy
13 city, and from these things that
14 are written in this book. ²⁰ He
15 that giveth testimony of
16 these things, will say: Surely
17 I come quickly: Amen.
18 Come, Lord Jesus. ²¹ The grace
19 of our Lord Jesus Christ be with
20 you all . . .

END. THE APOCALYPSE

OF ST. JOHN.

HAPPILY

† I. Victor, the servant of Christ and by his grace
Bishop of Capua have read in the
Basilica of Constantine
On the 19th day of the
month of April of the year 546.
A second time, on the 12th day of
the month of April of the year 547.

“Nam in una ex his Victor se librum apud basilicam
Constantinianam legisse sive lectionem peregrisse
profitetur d. kal. maias ind. nona q . . n p c basili u c
cos (lege indictione nona quinq[ue] post consulatum
basili viri consularis consulis)
i.e. die undevigesimo mensis Aprilis anni DXLVI, in
altera iterato se legisse dicit ind. X. die prid. iduum april
i.e. die duodecimo mensis Aprilis anni DXLVII.”

INCIPIUNT UERSUS DAMASINI
 IN BEATUM PAULUM APOSTOLUM
 IAM DUDUM SAULUS PROCE-
 RUM PRAECEPTA SEQUITUS
 CUM DÑO PATRIAS UELLET
 PRAEPOSUERE LEGES
 ABNUERIT XPM LAUDASSE
 PROPHETAS
 CAEDIBUS ADSIDUIS CUPERET
 DISCERPERE PLEBEM
 CUM LACERAT SCÆ MATRIS
 PIA FOEDERA CAECUS
 POST TENEBRAS UERUM ME-
 RUIT COGNOSCERE LUMEN
 TENTATUS SENSIT POSSET
 QUID GLORIA XPI
 AURIBUS UT DÑI UOCEN LUCE^m
 QUE RECEPIT
 COMPOSUIT MORES XPI PRAE-
 CEPTA SEQUITUS
 MUTATO PLACUIT POSTQUAM
 DE NOMINE PAULUS
 MIRA FIDES RERUM. SUBITO
 TRANS AETHERA CAELI
 NOSCERE PROMERUIT POS-
 SENT QUID PRAEMIA UITAE
 CONSCENDET RAPTUS MARTYR
 PENETRALIA XPI
 TERTIA LUX CAELI TENUIT PA-
 RADISUS EUNTEM
 CONLOQUIIS DÑI FRUITUR
 SECRETA RESERUAT
 GENTIBUS AC POPULIS IUSSUS
 PRAEDICERE UERA
 PROFUNDUM PENETRARE

1 **Begin: the Verses of Damasus.**
 2 To the blessed Paul, the Apostle.
 3 In former time, Saul following
 4 the teachings of the elders,
 5 For he preferred his ancestral
 6 laws to the lord,
 7 Denied that the prophets
 8 had praised Christ;
 9 He longed to destroy the people
 10 with unremitting slaughter;
 11 When in his blindness he rent the
 12 just covenants of the holy mother,
 13 Only after darkness did he
 14 deserve to see true light:
 15 Thus tested, he understood what
 16 the glory of Christ can achieve.
 17 As he took in the lord's voice with
 18 his ears, he also received his light;
 19 He put his life in order following
 20 the teachings of Christ,
 21 After he found favour, as Paul,
 22 from his changed name.
 23 Marvelous, yet true! Borne
 24 suddenly across the heavens
 25 He deserved to learn what the re-
 26 wards of eternal life can offer.
 27 Taken up as a witness, he ascended
 28 to Christ's inner sanctuary,
 29 The third light of heaven, paradise,
 30 took him in.
 31 He enjoyed the lord's conversation
 32 kept his secrets,
 33 Ordered to preach the truth to
 34 the nations and peoples,
 35 To penetrate the vastness of the

Lines 1 - 10: these lines cannot be read clearly from the facsimile. Ranke's version is a result of examination of the actual manuscript, possibly backed up by a parallel comparison. The ms. is too badly damaged for any attempt to reconstruct the format with any art.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: ad versum restituendum suppleas **UETERIS** vel **SANCTOS** I do not see this.

The English translation is taken from 'Damasus of Rome: The Epigraphic Poetry' by Dennis Trout.

MARIS NOCTEMQUE DIEMQUE
 VISERE EUM MAGNUM SATIS
 EST VIXISSE LATENTEM
 UERBERA VINCLA FAMEM LAPIDEM
 DES RABIEQUE FERARUM
 CARCERIS INLUBIEM VIRGAS
 TORMENTA CATENAS
 NAUFRAGIUM LACRIMAS
 SERPENTIS DIRA UENENA
 STIGMATA NON TIMUIT PORTARE
 IN CORPORE XPI
 CREDENTES DOCUIT POSSENT
 QUIA VINCERE MORTEM
 DIXIS AMORE DEI VIVIT PER
 SECLA MAGISTER
 UERSIBUS HIS FATEOR BIS
 TER JUSTISSIME DOCTOR
 SANCTE TUOS DAMASUS VOLUI
 MONSTRARE TRIUMPHOS

FINIUNT UERSUS DAMASI

EPISCOPI URBS ROMAE

1 sea, to behold both night and day
 2 When it is enough for a man
 3 to live out of sight
 4 Beatings, shackles, hunger, stones,
 5 and the frenzy of wild beasts
 6 Prison's filth, beating canes,
 7 torture, chains,
 8 Shipwreck, tears,
 9 the serpent's dreadful venom—
 10 The marks of Christ on his body
 11 he feared not to bear.
 12 He taught believers that they
 13 could vanquish death.
 14 A master worthy of the love
 15 of God, he lives through the ages.
 16 With these verses, briefly, I confess,
 17 most blessed teacher,
 18 O saint, I, Damasus, wished
 19 to display thy triumphs

20

21 END: THE VERSES OF DAMASUS

22

23

24 BISHOP OF THE CITY OF ROME

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

Lines 1 - 11: Scripsit Ranke: Tota haec pagina ad modum primae maxime detrita eademque insuper tinctura quae gallae dicitur maculata est, ita ut textus hic illic non sine magna difficultate legitur.

Note: the signature number 'L' is expected here, but but from the state of this manuscript page, it is not easily seen, but is visible.

II 4457^d

INCLYTAE

5144

UNIVERSITATI LITERARUM
BEROLINENSI

.1860

IDIBUS OCTOBRIBUS A. MDCCCLX

SEMISAECULARIA

CELEBRANTI

GRATULATUR

UNIVERSITATIS LITERARUM MARBURGENSIS

PRORECTOR CUM SENATU.

Bible, N.T. James, Greek.

IN EST ERNESTI RANKE SPECIMEN

CODICIS NOVI TESTAMENTI FULDENSIS.

DATUM MARBURGI

MDCCCLX.

1860

(RECAP)

5144
.1860

Page 2 of the appendix document is blank, so it can be used for any further comment concerning it.

The document proper then, starts with page 3 on the following page.

What follows is a document, originally scanned by Google, but from a very poor original. The original seemingly had black and white semitone images from the relevant pages of the manuscript, but they were so poor that the scanner could not reproduce them.

By careful examination of what was reproduced, and after cleaning up and enhancing the original image file, I deduced what I thought were the missing images, and downloaded high quality copies from the site:

<http://fuldig.hs-fulda.de/viewer/fullscreen/PPN325289808/1/>
which I have used to

format this document. These images, I also enhanced, using Photoshop, to restore, as far as possible, the original condition of the manuscript, reducing the tinting of the pages, and restoring the full colour of the inks.

Two of Ernest Ranke's publications are used in this document, the first is Codex Fuldensis. and the second is the obscure publication, which he made some eight years earlier, which he refers to when he comments on James' letter to the Diaspora.

This has the obscure title: Specimen cod Fuld, a 1860.

See what you think. It was very difficult to find, and it is ALL in Latin. I have made no attempt to re-typeset it or translate it. That is a job for one better than me. I just make it available as is.

James' epistle to the Diaspora is heavily glossed by, we believe, St Boniface. The density of these glosses is such that Ranke thought it proper to dedicate a publication purely to this aspect. As a result, when, some eight years later, when he made his major contribution to the knowledge of the Codex Fuldensis, he made little of it other than a muted reference to this earlier document, which continues with its page 3 on the following page.

Cur novi Sprehae placidas ad undas
excitant mentem sonitus? superba
cur novo splendore palatiorum
comta refulget

urbs Borussorum? quid agit decora
in domo regum chorus hic verendus?
Artibus gaudens academiisque
Dic, age, Musa!

Nullus hic pompae locus est inerti,
nullus est fuco neque glorianti
fastui. Dignam nivibus comarum
ecce senectam

et viros nervis iuvenum vigentes
pube cum florente ad agenda sacra
hic vides iunctos superas in auras
mittere voces.

1*

(RECAP)

5144
1863

Digitized by

Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

4

Gratias solvunt, pia vota fundunt,
dant precum laudes. Celebrant, decem ante
lustra quod clemens Deus ex profunda
nocte retexit

lumen. Illius memori ruinae
frigidi horrores etiamnum inhaerent,
qua ferox quondam patriae occupatos
undique fines

hostis afflixit subolesque clade
heu Tuisconis ruit universa.
Tunc ubi victricis amica gentis
palma Borussae?

Tunc ubi vexilla prius corusca
urbium? cuius fuit, his in arvis
quod spei incertae rigido labore
sevit arator?

Unde tunc leges populis acerbae?
Regibus nostris aliena iussa
Unde? Gallorum strepitu insolenti
cuncta repleta!

Et cuinam tunc licuit dolores
publicos efferre? cui querendi
ulla libertas tribuit malorum
dulce levamen?

5

Heu decus summum patriae optimumque
tunc, fides Germana, oculos gigantis
luridos horrens, subiit propinqua
labe periculum!

Sed Deus, sed cunctipotens columnam
proiici quassam vetuit. Fideli
filio et regi patriae, severa
sorte probato,

Friderico Guilielmo ahenum
robur inspirat. Lodovica fida
coniugi coniux velut ex corona
caelicolarum

adstat in terris, ope mox peracta
in beatorum reditura sedes,
ut suis, quae non pereant, Borussis
munera linquat;

adstat ornatus meritis virorum
coetus, altari patriae sacratos
adgerens ignes, quibus in tyranni
regna nefasta

omnium, qui ferra ferant, bonorum
proelium extremum statuunt, futuri
per Deum certis animis triumpho
pectoribusque

6

masculis. Lux illa, soror sororum
docta doctarum in serie, chori dux
quae salutanda es, studio flagranti
te dedit urbis!

Illa lux, qua rex, sator ut paternus,
te, coercens regificum apparatus,
Divitem et grandem voluit, benigna
te dedit orbi,

spem novam certamque resuscitandae
ex gravi luctu patriae universae!
Illa fortunata dies piorum
cordibus omni

gratulabundis celebretur aevo!
Nam fidem servans tua reddidisti
dona donanti. Locuples ab illo
divitiarum

aureum semen patriae per arva
larga sparsisti. Iuvenum cohortes
artium sertis studiiue lauro
conspicuum

induisti armis, violenta Galli
castra fracturas, meritoque cultu
restituturas patrios, resarta
pace, penates.

7

Tanta nascenti tibi sunt tributa!
Rivulis parvis oriuntur amnes:
ex redundant tua magna fonte
volvitur unda.

Magna volvatur! vegetam et salutem,
rege coelesti latices alente,
per virescentis patriae beata
prata volutet!

SPECIMEN

CODICIS NOVI TESTAMENTI FULDENSIS.

Exstat inter reliquias sancti Bonifacii, quae ad thesaurum ecclesiae cathedralis Fuldensis pertinent, venerandae antiquitatis codex membraneus, Novum Testamentum ex versione Hieronymiana continens, anno p. Chr. n. DXLVI iteratisque curis DXLVII a Victore Capuae episcopo propria manu correctus et compluribus eiusdem subscriptionibus signis atque adnotationibus instructus.

Cuius pretium quum multiplex est, tum in ea maxime re cernitur, quod inter antiquissima est versionis ss. scripturarum Hieronymianae documenta. Quae quantae sit auctoritatis nonnisi ab iis penitus intelligitur, qui quae ratio inter illum atque ipsam Romanae ecclesiae naturam intersit bene explorarunt. Hieronymi enim versio post praeterita aliqua saecula, quibus fere pari fruebatur aestimatione atque veteres illae, quae a recentioribus Italiae appellatione iusto audacius comprehenduntur, ad ipsam libri ecclesiastici auctoritatem evecta in summo honoris fastigio per totum medium aevum versata est, immo quod Paparum Romanorum ditionem attinet ad hunc usque diem versatur. Illa versione utebantur qui publicum cultum administrabant, illa qui intra monasteriorum moenia Deum colebant. Illius verba sequebantur qui scholis vel praeerant vel intererant. Ex illa versione dogmata ecclesiastica tum per publica episcoporum concilia, tum per singulos homines doctos vel confirmabantur vel adversus haereticorum aggressionem defendebantur. Quae penes illius auctorem quon-

dam fuerat rerum divinarum intelligentia, in eius fundamento omnium illius aevi theologorum cognitio extruebatur; intra eiusdem terminos erat comprehensa atque coarctata. Qua de causa spiritualement illius vim ac potentiam ipse laicorum populus, cui vernacula lingua reddebatur, maximopere expertus est. Catecheses puerorum, ubi instituebantur, ab hominibus exercebantur communi illius versionis usu enutritis. Plebi christianae evangelia quae dicuntur et epistolae ex illa versione vernacule recitabantur. Sacrae conciones secundum eandem vel concipiebantur vel habebantur. Quae in aedibus sacris, quae in cineteriis, quae in publicis monumentis imaginibusque aut pictis aut sculptis ex utrovis testamento hausta legebantur inscripta, secundum illius versionis eloquium erant conformata. Quae nostrorum medii aevi poetarum aetatem tulerunt opera, quatenus res divinas edisserunt, nisi illa adhibita intelligi nequeunt. Porro ad cunctorum occidentis populorum considerationem progredientibus nobis, quum nil maius inveniat in tota medii aevi historia, quam universalis illa quae per Papatum Romanum repraesentabatur gentium occidentalium unitas, istius stabiliendae praecipuum adiumentum in plena illius ss. scripturarum versionis communionem datum fuisse apparet. Omnia ut uno dicam verbo, Hieronymiana sacri codicis versio videtur grandis esse tubae instar, qua per tot saecula evangelii de Christo sonitus per omnes occidentes nationes profusus est.

Hanc igitur versionem, theologorum quidem summo studio et historico et critico dignam, si quis codex vetustus authenticam continet, is optimorum numero monumentorum recte videtur accenseri.

Quibus de causis, quum decorum sit ut quas ipsi habeamus opes literarias eas cum reliquis licet sint ditiores communicemus, Lachmanni exemplum sequens, excellentissimae viri memoriae, qui consummandae suae Novi Test. editionis ergo codicem Fuldensem cum Buttmanno suo adiit criticamque eius collationem instituit, MS. illius edendi inde a compluribus annis non solum consilium cepi, sed etiam operam onusque humeris meis imposui. Qua in re quoniam optio mihi data erat, vellemne editionem vel papyri genere vel typis manu scriptorum formam imitantibus magnificam, an minus splendidam modicoque pretio venalem, sed quae textum ceteroquin fideliter redderet parare, splendori quidem utilitatem praetuli. Hac vero data solemniori occasione aliquod codicis specimen edendum atque ea adornandum ratione curavi, qua illius, quantum per artem typographicam liceret, quasi imaginem oculis lectorum proponerem. Quae imitatio quandoquidem duabus praecipue de causis summum perfectionis

gradum non attigit, altera quia in typographeo Academico, ex quo ut hoc schediasma prodiret benevole mihi concessum est, typi non inveniuntur, qui characteribus libri manuscripti maiusculis initia et capitum et minorum textus incisionum denotantibus responderent, altera quia ad versus rubro colore scriptos, quos hic additis asteriscis a me vides esse insignitos, eodem colore reddendos haud satis temporis datum erat, hunc defectum compluribus tabulis, quae codicis aliquas paginas tum dimensione sua tum scriptionis genere quam accuratissime tibi repraesentarent, supplere ac compensare studui; monitumque te esse velim, in codice singulas esse columnas, quas in his paginis impressis spatii explendi causa binas coniugavi. Ceterum quod exhibiturus specimen ea codicis folia elegi, quae epistolam s. Iacobi continent, id non solum ea de causa mihi faciendum existimavi, quia commodi ad hunc de quo agitur usum ambitus esse videbatur, sed potissimum quia adnotationibus saeculo uti videtur VIII caractere Anglosaxonico ad marginem scriptis instructa est, quae a nemine adhuc, quod sciam, lectae nedum editae, sicuti lectorem archaeologiae peritum ipsa scripturae difficultate ad legendi conatum provocant, ita Novi Test. interpretem sacraeque exegeseos aestimatorem historicum argumento suo alliciunt ac delectant.

* IACOBUS·PETRUS·IOHANNES
 IUDAS·UII·EPISTULASEDI
 DERUNT·TAM·MYSTICAS
 TAM·SUCCINCTASE·TORE
 5 UES·PARITER·ET·LONGAS
 BREUES·IN·VERBIS·LONGAS
 IN·SENTENTIIS·UTRARUS
 QUI·S·NON·IN·E·AR·UME·LEC
 TION·E·C·UT·I·AT
 10
 * EX·P·I·PROLOGUS·IN·C·CAPITULA

 I·DE·IN·IMICORUM·IN·SECUTIO
 NIBUS·RIS·UI·DE·PUTANDIS
 15 II·DE·TEMPTATIONIBUS·AD·UER
 SARII·QUA·E·DI·F·OR·E·PLURIMI
 ARBITRANTUR
 III·DE·HOMINE·UE·RO·QUOD·SIT
 OPERIS·DOMINI·C·I·DOCU
 20 MENTUM
 IIII·DE·SERMONE·DI·UI·NO·QUOD
 SIT·OPERIS·INDICI·OPRAE
 DICANDUS
 V·DE·CULTURA·RELIGIONIS
 25 ET·MINISTERIO·PIETATIS
 VI·DE·DI·UITIS·CAELESTIBUS
 ET·TERRENIS·QUAE·ANIMAS
 EG·ESTATE·CONSUMUNT
 VII·DE·LEG·ELIBERTATIS·QUAM
 30 IN·PLERIO·MN·IFARIA·MEX
 HORTATURE·T·SE·UERITATE
 IUSTI·IUDICIS
 VIII·DE·FIDE·QUAE·NON·POTEST
 35 OPEREM·OTO·FIRMARI·ET
 AE·LE·MOS·YNIS

UIII·DE·NU·DI·SSER·MONIB·QUOD
 SIT·PRO·FESSIO·IN·IMICI
 ET·FID·ESS·INE·OP·ERE·COR
 PU·SEX·ANIMAE
 5 X·DE·MA·GISTRIS·QUI·CITRA
 TOTAM·PER·FECTIONEM
 ESSE·NON·POSSUNT
 XI·DE·LIN·GUA·UI·X·E·DOM·ABILE
 MALUM
 10 XII·DE·SA·PIENTIA·CAELESTI
 ET·TERRENA
 XIII·DE·AMICIS·DI·QUOD·MUN·DI
 NE·QUE·ANT·FE·RE·AM·ATO·RES
 XIII·DE·HIS·QUI·UI·ERAL·OCUN·TUR
 15 QUOD·CUL·PA·M·NE·QUE·ANT
 DE·TRACTIONIS·IN·CURRE·RE
 XV·DE·IN·CERTUM·UITA·E·ET·PRO
 LIXIS·DIS·PUTATIONIBUS
 XVI·DE·SUP·PLICII·SSA·E·CUL·DI
 20 UITUM·INI·USTORUM
 XVII·DE·AD·UERSORUM·TOLE
 RANTIA·E·RE·TRI·BUTIONE
 XVIII·DE·PASSIONIB·MARTYRU
 25 ET·IP·SI·US·DI·ET·QUOD·IN
 SECUTORIBUS·SUIS·NON·RED
 DIDERINT·ITALIA
 XIX·DE·RE·MEDII·S·UITA·E·PRAE
 SENTIS
 XX·DE·UI·RTUTIB·SCORUM·ET
 30 CON·UERSORIBUS·EORUM
 QUI·FU·ERINT·PECCATIS
 AD·STRIC·TI
 EX·P·I·CAPIT·SC·I·IACOBI
 IN·C·IP·SA·EPISTULA

SEQ. EPIST. SCI. IACOBI

1 * IACOBUS dicit dñi ihu xpi 1,1
 SERUUS DUODECIMI TRI BU
 BUS QUAE SUNT IN DISPER
 SIONES ALUTEM OMNE 2
 5 GAUDIUM EXISTIMATE FRA
 TRES MEI CUM IN TEMPTA
 TIONIBUS UARIIS INCIDERI
 TIS SCIENTES QUOD PRO 3
 BATIO FIDEI UESTRAE PATI
 ENTIA OPERATUR PATI 4
 10 ENTIA AUTEM OPUS PER
 FECTUM HABEAT UTSITIS
 PERFECTI ET INTEGRI IN UL
 LO DEFICIENTES SI QUIS AU 5
 15 TEM UESTRUM IN DIGITSA
 PIENTIA POSTULET AD
 QUIDA T OMNIBUS AFLUEN
 TER ET NON IN PROPERAT
 ET DABITURE POSTULET 6
 20 AUTEM IN FIDENI HILBAESI
 TANS QUIA TEMBAESI
 TAT SIMILIS EST FLUCTU MA
 RIS QUIA UENTOMOUETUR
 ET CIRCUMFERTUR NON 7
 25 ERGO AESTIMETHOMOILLE
 QUOD ACCIPIAT ALIQUID AD NŌ
 UIR DUPLI CI ANIMO INCONS 8
 TANS IN OMNIBUS UISSUIS
 GLORIETUR AUTEM FRATER 9
 30 HUMILIS IN EXALTATIONE SUA
 DIUES AUTEM IN HUMILITATE
 SUA QUONIAM SICUT FLOS
 FAENI TRANSIBIT EXOR 11
 35 TUS EST ENIM SOLCUM ARDO
 RE ET AREFECIT FAENUM

ADDISPERSOS

et flos eius decidit et de
 CORU ULTUS EIUS DEPERIIT
 ITA ET DIUES IN ITINERIBUS
 SUI SMARCESCIT
 5 III * BEATUS UIR QUI SUFFERT 12
 TEMPTATIONEM QUO
 NIAM CUM PROBATUS FUE
 RIT ACCIPIET CORONAM
 UITAE QUAM REPRO
 10 MISIT DŌ DILIGENTIBUS SE
 NEMOCUM TEMPTATUR DI 13
 CAT QUI AD DŌ TEMPTATUR
 DŌ ENIM IN TEMPTATOR
 MALORUM EST IPSE AUTEM
 15 NEMINEM TEMPTAT
 UNUSQUISQUE UERO TEMPTA 14
 TURA CONCUPI SCENTIA
 SUA ABSTRACTUS ET INLEC
 20 TUS DEIN CONCUPI S 15
 SCENTIA CUM CONCEPERIT
 PARIT PECCATUM PEC
 CATUM UERO CUM CONSUM
 MATUM FUERIT GENERAT
 MORTEM
 25 III * NOLITE ITAQ ERRARE FF 16
 MEI DILECTISSIMI OM 17
 NEDATUM OPTIMUM ET OŌ
 NEDONUM PERFECTUM DE
 SURSUM EST DESCENDENS
 30 A PATRE LUMINUM APUD
 QUEM NON EST TRANS MU
 TATIO NEC UI CI SSITUDINIS
 OBUMBRATIO UOLUN 18
 35 TARI EGENUIT NOS UERBO
 UERITATIS UTSIMUS

INITIUM ALIQUOD CREATUM
 RAEEIUS SCITIS FRATRES 19
 MEI DILECTI SIT AUTEM
 OMNIBUS HOMINIBUS AD AU
 5 DIENDUM TARDUS AUTEM
 AD LOQUENDUM TARDUS
 AD IRAM IRA ENIM VIRI 20
 IUSTITIAM DOMINI NON OPERATUR
 IIII* PROPTER QUOD ABICIENTES 21
 10 OMNEM INMUNDITIAM
 ET ABUNDANTIAM MALITIAE
 IN MANSUETUDINES USCI
 PITE INSITUM VERBUM
 QUOD POTEST SALVARE ANI
 15 MASUETAS ESTOTE 22
 AUTEM FACTORES VER
 BI ET NON AUDITORES TAN
 TUM FALLENTES SUOS MET
 IPSOS QUI ASIQUI SAUDI 23
 20 TORE SUO VERBI ET NON FAC
 TOR BICCO PARABITUR
 VIRO CONSIDERANTI VUL
 TUM NATIVITATIS SUAE
 IN SPECULO CONSIDERE 24
 25 RAUIT AUTEM SE ET ABIIIT
 ET STATIM OBLIVESCIT
 QUALIS FUERIT QUI AU
 TEMPER SPERXERIT IN LE
 GE PERFECTA LIBERTATIS
 30 ET PERMANSERIT NON
 AUDITOR OBLIVIOSUS FAC
 TUS SED FACTOR OPERIS
 BIC BEATUS IN FACTO SUO ERIT
 IU* SI QUI AUTEM PUTAT SE 26
 35 RELIGIOSUS MESSE

NON REFRENANS LINGUAM
 SUAM SED SEDUCENS COR
 SUUM HUIUSUANA EST 27
 5 RELIGIO RELIGIO MUN
 DA ET IN MACULATA APUD
 DOMINUM PATREM HAEC EST
 VISITARE PUPILLOS ET VIDU
 AS IN TRIBULATIONE EORUM
 IN MACULATUM SECUS TODEI
 10 RE AB HOC SAECULO
 IIII* FRATRES MEI NOLITE ^{sumptum} ^{exleuitico} 2, 1
 IN PERSONARUM ACCIP
 TIONEM HABERE FIDEM
 DOMINI NOSTRI IESU CHRISTI GLORIAE
 15 ET ENIM SI INTROIERIT IN 2
 CONVENTU VESTRO
 VIR AUREUM ANULUM HA
 BENS IN VESTECANDIDA
 INTROIERIT AUTEM ET PAU
 20 PER IN SORDIDOBABITU
 ET INTENDATISEUM QUI IN 3
 DUTUSEST VESTEPRAE
 CLARA ET DIXERIT ISTU
 25 SDE HIC BENE PAUPE
 RIAUTEM DICATISTU ISTA
 ILLIC AUT SED SUBSCA
 BILLOPEDUM MEORUM
 NON NE IUDICATIS APUD VOS 4
 METIPROS ET FACTI
 30 ESTIS IUDICES COGITATIO
 NUMINUM QUARUM AU 5
 TE FRATRES MEI DILECTIS
 SIMI NON NE DESILE
 GIT PAUPERES IN HOC MUN
 35 DO DIVITES IN FIDE

SEQ. EPIST. SCI. IACOBI

et heredes regni quod re
 promisit dñs diligentibus se
 uos autem ex honorastis 6
 pauperem nonne
 5 diuites per potentiam
 opprimunt uos et ip̃
 ꝑ sitra bunt uos ad iudicia
 nonne ipsi blasphemant 7
 bonum nomen quod in uo
 10 catum est super uos
 [U] * sitamen legē perficitis 8
 regalem secundum scrib̃
 ꝑ turas diligis proxi
 mum tuum sic ut te ipsū
 15 benefacis si autem
 personas accēpit spec
 catum operamini redar
 gutia lege quas trans
 20 gressores quicumq̃
 autem totam legem ser
 uauerit offendat u
 tem in uno factus est
 25 omnium reus qui enī
 dixit non moecaberis
 dixit et non occides
 quod si non moecaberis
 occides autem factus
 est transgressor legis
 sic loqui mini et sic facite 12
 sicut per legem libertatis
 30 incipientes iudicari
 iudicium enim si nemi se
 ricordia illi qui non fe
 cit misericordiam
 35 super exultata autem miseri

ADDISPERSOS

cordia iudicio
 [U] * quid proderit fratres 14
 meis si fides quis dicat se
 habere opera autem non
 5 habeat numquid pote
 rit fides saluare eum
 si autem frater aut soror 15
 nudus in ta ut indigent uic
 tu cotidiano dicat u
 10 tem aliquis de uobis illis
 ite in pace calefici mini
 etsaturamini non de
 deritis autem eis quae
 necessariae sunt corpori
 15 quid proderit si ceteri
 de sin non habet opera
 mortua est in se metipsa
 [U] * sed dicet quis tu fides 15
 habes eo cooperaberis
 20 ostendemus tibi fidem tuam
 sine operibus et ego
 ostendam tibi ex operibus
 25 fidem meam tu cre
 dis quoniam munus est dñs
 benefacis et daemones
 credunt et contremes
 20 cunt uis autem scire
 o homo inanis quoniam
 fides sine operibus otiosa
 30 est abraham pater
 noster non ne ex operibus
 iustificatus est of
 ferens isaac filium suū
 35 super altare uides
 quoniam fides cooperabatur

15

operibus illius exope
 ribus fides consumma
 ta est et suppleta est 23
 scriptura dicens.
 5 "credidit abraham dō et re
 putatum est illi ad iusti
 tiam et amicus dī ap
 pellatus est uide 24
 tis quoniam ex operibus
 10 iustificatur homo et
 non ex fide tantum si
 militera utemetra ab
 meretrix nonne ex
 operibus iustificata est
 15 suscipiens nuntios et alia
 uia efficiens sicut enī
 corpus sine spū emor
 tuum est ita et fides
 sine operibus mortua est
 20 [X] * nolite plures magistri
 fieri fratres mei sci
 entes quoniam maius iu
 dicio sumitis in mul
 tis enim offendimus om̄
 25 nes si quis in uerbo
 non offendit hic perfect
 us est uir potest etiā
 frenum circumducere
 totum corpus si autem
 30 equorum frenos in ora
 mittimus ad consentien
 dum nobis et omne
 corpus illorum circum
 ferimus ecce et na
 35 ues cum magna esint

et a uentis ualidis minen
 tur circumferun
 tur autem modico cuber
 naculo ubi nō petus dī
 5 l'igentis uoluerit ita 5
 et lingua modicum
 quidem membrum est
 et magna exultat
 [XI] * ecce quantus ignis quam
 10 magna silua mincen
 dit et lingua ignis est 6
 universitas iniquitatis
 lingua constituitur in
 membris nostris quae
 15 maculat totum corpus
 et inflammata tota mina
 tiuitatis nostrae inflā
 mata a gebenna omnis 7
 enim natura bestiarū
 20 et uolucrum et repen
 tium etiam ceterorū
 domantur et domitasunt
 a natura humana lin
 25 guā autem nullus homi
 num domare potest
 inquietum malum ple
 na uenenum mortifero
 9 in ipsa benedicimus dñm
 et patrem et in ipsa
 30 maledicimus homines
 quia dissimilitudinem dī
 factis sunt ex ipso
 10 ore procedit benedi
 ctio et maledictio non
 35 oportet fratres mei

SEQ. EPIST. SCI. IACOBI

haec ita fieri » NUM 11
 quid fons de eodem fora
 mine emanat dulcem et
 amaram aquam » NUM 12
 5 quid potest fratres nei
 ficus uuas facere aut
 uitis ficus » sic neq. sal
 sam dulcem potest face
 re aquam » qui sapiens 13
 10 et disciplinatus inter uos
 ostendat ex bona conuersa
 tione operam suam in
 mansuetudines sapientiae
 [XII] * quod si zelum amarum ha 14
 15 betis et contentiones sunt
 in cordibus uestris » no
 lite gloriari et mendaces
 esse aduersus ueritatem
 non est enim ista sapientia 15
 20 desursum descendens
 sed terrena » animalis
 diabolica » ubi enim ze
 lus et contentio ibi incons
 tantia et omne opus pra
 25 uum » quae autem de
 sursum est sapientia
 primum quidem pudica
 est » deinde pacifica
 modesta » suauibilis
 30 bonis consentiens » ple
 nam misericordiam et fruc
 tibus bonis » iudicans
 sine simulatione fruc
 18 tus autem iustitiae semper
 35 matur facientibus pacem

ADDISPERSOS

[XIII] * unde bella et lites in uo 4, 1
 bis nonne hic exconcu
 piscit uos uestris quae
 militant in membris
 5 uestris » concupisci 2
 tiset non habetis » oc
 cidit et zelat et non
 potestis adipisci » liti
 gat et belligeratis
 10 non habetis propter quod
 non postulatis » peti 3
 tiset non accipit se
 quod male petatis » ut
 15 in concupiscentiis uest
 ris insumatis » adul 4
 teri » nescitis quia ami
 citia uiui mundi inimi
 ca est dō
 [XIII] * quicumq. ergo uolue 5
 20 rit amicus esse saeculi
 huius » inimicus dō
 constituitur » aut pu 5
 tatis quia in aniter scrib
 » p. tur adicat » ad inuidiam
 25 » concupiscitis sps » qui in ha
 » bitat in uobis » maio 6
 rem autem dat gratiam
 propter quod dicit » dō
 » superbis resistit » humi
 30 » lib. autem dat gratiam
 subditi quia restit dō 7
 resistite autem diabolo
 et fugiet a uobis » ad pro 8
 pinquated non dō et ad pro
 35 pinquauit uobis »

	emundatemanuspecca		faciemushocautillud	
	tores" etpurificate		nuncautemexultatisin	16
	cordaduplicesanimor		superbiisuestris" om	
	miseriestote" etluce	9	mnisexultatiotalisma	
5	teetplorate" risus		5 lignaest" scientiqi	17
	uesterinluctumconuer		turbonumfacereet	
	tatur" etgaudiū" inme		nonfacienti peccatum	
	rorem" humiliamini	10	estilli	
	inconspectudñtetexal		[xui]* agenuncdiuitesplorate	5,1
10	tauituos. nolitedetra	11	10 ululantesinmiseriis	
	heredealterutrumfra		quaeaduenientuobis	
	tres" quidetrahitfra		diuitiaeuestraeputrae	2
	tri autqui iudicatfra		factaesunt" etues	
	trem suum" detra		timentauestraatineis	
15	hitlegiet iudicatlegem		15 comestasunt" aurum	3
	siautemi iudicaslegem		etargentumuestrum	
	nonestfactorlegissed		eruginauit" eterugo	
	iudex. unusestle	12	eorumintestimonium	
	qislatoretiudex" qui		uobiserit" etmandu	
20	potestperdereetlibe		20 cabitcarnesuestras	
	rare" tuautemquis		sicutignis" thesauri	
	esqui iudicasproximū		zastisin nouissimis dieb'	
	[xv]* eccenuncquidicitishodie	13	eccemercesoperario	4
	autcrastinaibimusin		rumquimessuerunt	
25	illamciuitatemetfaci		25 regionesuestras" qui	
	emusquidemibiannum		fraudatus estauobis	
	etmercabi muretlucru		clamat" etclamorip	
	faciemus" quiigno	14	asoruminauresdñtisa	
	ratisquideritincras		baoth introit" epu	5
30	tinum" quaeenim est	15	30 latiestissuper terram	
	uitauestra" uapor		etinluxuriisenuitritis	
	estadmodicumparens		cordauestra" indie	
	deinceps exterminatur		occisionis addixistisoc	6
	proeoutdicatissidñs		cidistisiustumnonres	
35	uolueritetsi uixerimus		35 titituobis" patientes	7

lat" infirmaturali
quis ex uobis" inducat
presbyterose ecclesiae
et orens supereum"
unguenteseum oleo in no-
mine dñi" et oratio fi-
dei saluabit infirmum
et dabit ei uitam dñs"
etsi in peccatis sit remit-
tetur ei" confitemini
ergo alter utrum pecca-
ta uestra" et orate pro
in uicem ut saluemini
multum enim ualete de
præcatio iustia dñs uia
* belias homo erat simi-
lis nobis passibilis" et
oratione orauit ut non
plueret super terram
et non pluit anno stes.
et menses sex" et rur-
sum orauit et caelum
dedit pluuiam" et ter-
ra dedit fructum suum
fratres mei" si quis
ex uobis errauerit ue-
ritate et conuerterit
qui seum" scire debet
quoniam qui conuer-
terit peccatorem
aberretorem uia sue
saluabit animam eius
a morte" et operit mul-
titudinem peccatorum

SCHOLIA

INCERTAE ORIGINIS

AD ILLUSTRANDAM S. IACOBI EPISTOLAM CHARACTERIBUS ANGLOSAXONICIS AD MARGINEM CODICIS FULDENSIS EXARATA.

- 1, 1. *Sequitur epistola sancti iacobi*] *iacobus alpei frater domini quemque dicunt ab ipso saluatore episcopum ordinatum et ordinem misae faciendi ostendisse creditur *
- *Iacobus*] iacob interpretaetur supplantator alligorice omnes sancti uitia sua superabunt
- *dei et domini*] quod dicit dei pertinet ad patrem sicut domini ad filium. Deus et Dominus commonia nomina sunt sanctae trinitatis
- *ihesu christi*] ihesus inter [praetatur?] saluator Christus unctus
- *seruus*] non seruus peccati sed gratiae dei seruus et corpore et anima
- *duodecim tribubus quae sunt in dispersione*] secundum sensum ecclesiae catholicae quae dispersa est in orientem et occidentem et meridiem et aquilonem sicut israhelicae plebi gentes interiectae sunt sic ecclesiae interserunt se genera infidelium
- *salutem*] salus uera est in [deum?] credere et episcopum audire qui salutem ministrat audientibus

3*

- 1, 2. *Omne gaudium existimate]* omne gaudium praesens non est sed quod hic initiatur per fidem et in futuro impletur per speciem
- „ „ *gaudium]* universali ecclesiae praeceptum est ut permaneat in fide et speret post hiemem asperam aestatem fructuosam post persecutionem praemia caelestia
- „ „ *existimate]* pro certo scilote
- „ „ *cum in temptationibus uariis incideritis]* ut est per multas tentationes oportet nos intrare in regnum caelorum
- „ 3. *Scientes quod probatio fidei uestrae patientiam operatur]* probatio fidei per patientiam erit quia patientia est primus fructus caritatis
- „ „ *patientiam]* hoc est perseuerantiam bonorum operum usque in finem ut dicitur qui perseuerauerit et cetera
- „ 4. *patientia autem opus perfectum habeat]* opus perfectum est dilectio dei et proximi
- „ „ *ut sitis perfecti]* hoc est in opere bono corpore et anima sive in vetere et novo testamento bene intelligentes
- „ „ *perfecti et integri]* perfecti et integri et corpore et anima perfecti in dilectione dei et proximi opere et fide
- „ „ *in nullo deficientes]* id est in nullo genere tormentorum deficientes vel in bono opere imperfecti
- „ 5. *Si quis autem indiget sapientia, postulet a deo]* * ut sciat uiam suam disponere secundum deum *
- „ „ *et dabitur ei]* quia omnibus in fide postulantibus deus sapientiam tribuet
- „ 6. *Postulet autem in fide]* * id est ut accipiat scientiam quam postulat *
- „ „ *Qui autem haesitat similis est fluctui maris qui a uento mouetur]* quia [quod] est sicut uentus mare sic falsi doctores ecclesiam turbant et

per uentum diabolus intelligitur a quo instabilis anima mouetur persuasione mali spiritus si sapientiae et dei gratiae incredulus permanserat.

- 1, 8. *Vir duplici animo inconstans in omnibus uis suis*] ille duplex animo est qui inter et uetus nouum testamentum dubitat
in uis suis hoc est in cogitationibus et uerbis et operibus
- „ 9. *Glorietur autem frater humilis in exaltatione sua*] hoc est quod in euangelio legitur qui se exaltabit humiliabitur
- „ 9.10. *Glorietur autem frater humilis in exaltatione sua dives autem in humilitate sua*] * tapinosis est id est magnae rei humiliatio diuiti quod debuit pauperi pauperi autem quod debuit diuiti adsignauit.*
- „ „ *dives autem in humilitate sua*] hic unusquisque peccator intelligitur quia dives est in suis uoluptatibus per [propter?] quas humiliabitur aut hic per poenitentiam et emendationem aut ibi in pena perpetua
- „ „ *quoniam sicut flos faeni transibit*] Iuxta esaiam prophetam omnis caro foenum est et omnis gloria eius sicut flos cito cadet
- „ 11. *Exortus est enim sol cum ardore et arefecit faenum*] christus est sol aeternus et sol iustitiae qui ardore spiritus sancti dicit [dicitur?] ignem immittere in terram
- „ „ *Et flos eius decidit et decor uultus eius deperit*] omnes prauitates eius deperiant et luxoria et diuitiae multae
- „ „ *Ita et dives in itineribus suis marcescit*] heresis et voluntas humana quando in senectutem et in mortem cadit
- „ 12. *Beatus vir qui suffert temptationem*] hoc est humilis qui incipit beatitudinem in temptationibus et perficiet in praemium

- 1, 12. *quoniam quum probatus fuerit*] In fide et in operibus bonis comprobatus post uictoriam accipiet uitam aeternam
- *accipiet coronam uitae*] hoc est quod dictum est omnibus sanctis esto fidelis usque ad mortem et dabo tibi et cetera
- .. 13. *Nemo cum temptatur dicat quia a deo temptatur*] Nemo imputet deo cum patiat tormenta pro meritis suis
- *Deus enim intemptator malorum est*] *quia non habet causam in malorum temptatione sed in bonorum.*
- *Deus enim intemptator malorum est ipse autem neminem temptat*] Non temptat deus malos homines sed suis actibus mali uindictam meruerunt sed probat aliquando bonos sicut abraham.
- .. 14. *Unusquisque uero temptatur a concupiscentia sua abstractus et inlectus*] de qua dixit apostolus caro concupiscit aduersus spiritum abstractus a deo et inlectus a diabulo in multa genera peccatorum
- .. 15. *Dein concupiscentia cum conceperit parit peccatum*] conceperit in cogitatione pariet in uerbo et in opere mala illicita
- *peccatum uero cum consummatum fuerit generat mortem*] *id est per actum animae spiritaliter mortem generat* consummatum erit peccatum iniusti quando cadit in mortem ubi perit confessio
- .. 16. *Nolite itaque errare fratres mei*] hoc est nolite increduli esse
- .. 17. *Omne datum optimum et omne donum perfectum desursum est*] hic respicit ad initium creaturarum omnium quia deus omnia bona creauit qui est pater luminum id est angelorum et qui luminaribus doctrinae inluminat ecclesiam suam datum optimum baptismum donum perfectum poenitentia vel uirginitas et continentia

- 1, 17. *descendens a patre luminum*] * qui est lux lucis et fons luminis *
- „ „ *apud quem non est transmutatio*] * id est de bono in malum * vitae aeternae perditio
- „ „ *nec vicissitudinis obumbratio*] * id est ut nubes obumbrant solem vel occasus sic et mutatio boni in malum * quia oblivio post scientiam sive nox post diem nobiscum sunt non cum domino in coelo
- „ 18. *Voluntarie genuit nos verbo veritatis*] * id est in baptismo * verbo veritatis hoc est evangelii ut sitis filii inquit patris vestri qui in coelis est et in principio faciamus [inquit] hominem
- „ „ *ut simus initium aliquod creaturae eius*] * per generationem creaturae eius id est ut praedicate evangelium omni creaturae id est omni creato in baptismo * nos sumus initium aliquod per passionem et resurrectionem id est primi [et] novissimi
- „ 19. *Scitis fratres mei dilecti*] respicit ad id quod supra dixit omne datum et cetera
- „ „ *Sit autem omnis homo velox ad audiendum tardus autem ad loquendum*] hoc ad initium doctrinae contra causas elationis sciebat enim apostolus eos ad quos episcopus mittitur primatum verbi voluisse tenere et docere.
- „ „ *et tardus ad iram*] hoc in evangelio legitur qui irascitur fratri suo reus erit iudicio
- „ 21. *Propter quod abicientes omnem inmunditiam*] hoc est generaliter quae a diabulo sunt sumpta per inmunditiam corporis et animae quae pertinent ad fornicationem
- „ „ *In mansuetudine suscipite insitum verbum*] * id est quod modo praedico vobis hoc est evangelium * Insitum per multa tempora pa-

triarcharum et prophetarum de quo dicitur ipse enim sal-
vum faciet populum suum a peccatis eorum

1, 22. *Estote autem factores verbi et non auditores tantum fallentes vosmet ipsos*
factores verbi sunt qui custodiunt praecepta fallaces illi qui
non custodiunt praecepta et desiderant evangelium christi
audire et non implere

.. 23. *consideranti uultum nativitatis suae*] *id est in quo et in quali natus
est *

.. .. *in speculo*] mulierum est mos considerare se in speculo ut pla-
cere viris suis possint Ita animas nostras considerare oportet
in speculo evangelii ut christo viro suo placere poterint et
non obliviscantur praecepta eius

.. 25. *Qui autem perspexerit in lege perfecta*] * id est in nova lege *

.. .. *in lege perfecta libertatis*] legem libertatis dicit caritatem de qua
apostolus ait portate invicem honera vestra sic adimplebitis
legem christi.

.. 26. *Si quis autem putat se religiosum esse*] laudando semet ipsum ut dixit
phariseus non sum sicut puplicanus iste

.. .. *Non refrenans linguam suam sed seducens cor suum huius vana est religio*
hoc est quia consistit cor eius in laude sua et vana est re-
ligio eius quia verbum dicit quod non manet in corde eius
et ideo cor suum seducitur.

.. 27. *Religio munda et immaculata apud deum et patrem haec est*] Ideo adiecit
patrem ut et personam filii ostenderet quia pater nomen
filii est.

.. .. *Visitare pupillos et viduas in tribulatione eorum*] Cura pupillorum et
viduarum ecclesiae commendatur pupilli autem et viduae

mystice intelliguntur sensus corporis et animae quos debemus adtendere.

- 1, 27. *Inmaculatum se custodire ab hoc saeculo]* hoc est ut nemo causa pecuniae pupillos visitet aut causa turpis amoris viduas.
- 2, 1. *Nolite in personarum acceptionem habere fidem domini nostri ihesu christi gloriae]* de datione baptismatis diviti et pauperi haec dicta sunt iudeis et gentibus
- „ „ *Nolite in personarum etc.]* hic totam legem per sinecdochen tangit gloriae dicit id est datius casus fidem gloriae hoc est resurrectionis ihesu christi.
- „ 2. *Etenim si introierit in conuentu vestro Uir aureum anulum habens in veste candida Introierit autem et pauper in sordido habitu]* Anulum aureum habens hoc est divitis omnibus veste candida indicat gaudium mentis pauper sordidus non intus sed foris est exemplum regis et pauperis hic accipitur et de omnibus intellegitur qui reddent causas iniquitatis.
- „ 4. *Nonne iudicatis apud vosmet ipsos]* quasi dixisset non apud deum hoc iudicium est hoc cum in uobis cogitatis
- „ „ *Et facti estis iudices cogitationum iniquarum]* Iudices cogitationum id est auctores iudex enim cogitationum est qui eas in opere profert
- „ 5. *Nonne deus elegit pauperes in hoc mundo]* ut est elegit deus stulta mundi ut confundat sapientes quod de maria et ioseph et de apostolis intelligitur qui piscatores et inlitterati fuerunt
- „ „ *pauperes]* id est gentiles et iudaeos in unum ut est beati pauperes spiritu et reliqua

2. 5. *Et heredes regni quod repromisit deus diligentibus se*] hoc est quod ueritas dicit beati pauperes spiritu quoniam ipsorum est regnum caelorum
- „ 6. *Vos autem exhonorastis pauperem*] hoc est non dantes ei necessaria
- „ „ *Nonne divites per potentiam opprimunt vos*] quod de persecutoribus ecclesiae intelligitur qui iudicium faciunt in terra secundum suam voluntatem in sanctos
- „ 7. *Nonne ipsi blasphemant bonum nomen quod inuocatum est super nos*] bonum nomen est israel id est anima videns deum vel nomen christiani
- „ 8. *Si tamen legem perspicitis regalem*] legem regalem id est commonem moysi id est si uultis eam seruare bene agitis spiritualiter scilicet
- „ „ *diligis proximum tuum sicut te ipsum*] ne memineris iniqui[ta]tem proximi hoc est post poenitentiam et ali non facis [facias] quod non vis tibi fieri
- „ 9. *Si autem personas accipitis peccatum operamini*] ad personas divitum hoc intellectum pertinet
- „ „ *Redarguti a lege quasi transgressores*] hoc est quod non seruastis legem dei lex puniebat uos ut est qui facit opera terrena occidatur
- „ 10. *Quicumque autem totam legem seruauerit Offendat autem in uno factus est omnium reus*] id est si non habet caritatem dum nihil prosunt omnia mandata vel si unum de mandatis reliquerit
- „ 11. *Qui enim dixit non moecaberis dixit et non occides. Quodsi non moecaberis occides autem*] hic iudaeos uoluit intellegi qui in multis offendunt deum

- 2, 12. *Sic loquimini et sic facite sicut per legem libertatis incipientes iudicari]* hoc est modo per misericordiam quam ante non habueritis hic morem doctorum corrigit ut quod doceant in ecclesia opere impleant et ad omnes credentes quasi dixisset sic facite ut loquimini sermonibus per legem libertatis nouum testamentum [intellegit?] in quo demisa sunt peccata uel caritatem incipientes id est cum uenistis in fidem
- „ 12. *Sicut per legem libertatis incipientes iudicari]* id est sicut per nos modo coepistis in noua lege iudicari sicque ali[o]s iudicate hoc est misericorditer
- „ 13. *Iudicium enim sine misericordia illi qui non fecit misericordiam]* hoc dicit ne hominibus sine misericordia iudicaretur ubi conuentus eorum fuerint
- qui non facit misericordiam id est qui non inplevit nouum testamentum
- cum fide ut si non demiseritis hominibus et cetera et si in iudicio pauperis lenis et misericors fueris iudicium dei non timebis
- „ „ *Superexultat autem misericordia iudicio]* hoc est valet misericordia ad liberandum plus quam iudicium ad damnandum videtur tamen iudicium esse ut peccator damnetur superexaltatur misericordia iudicio ut fuit loth quia caritas magis defendit hominem quam verum iudicium damnet de minim [de minimis?] peccatis quia caritas cooperit multitudinem peccatorum
- „ 14. *Quid proderit fratres mei si fidem quis dicat se habere opera autem non habeat]* Contentio inter iudaeos et gentes sed ad ambos dirigitur responsum

2, 16. *Quid proderit]* uobis in futuro quia non dederitis pauperibus necessaria

„ 17. *fides si non habet opera mortua est in semet ipsam]* hoc significat quia non excitat ad vitam habentem se quia fides est sine operibus quasi lucerna sine oleo tenebrosa

„ 18. *Sed dicet quis tu fidem habes et ego opera habeo]* hic interrogatio est et discretio inter fidem et opera quae utraque simul prosunt

„ „ *Ostende mihi fidem tuam sine operibus]* quasi dixisset invenies eum uacuam

„ 19. *Et daemones credunt et contremiscunt]* hoc ideo dixit ad exemplum quia nihil fides sine operibus prodest sed opera cum fide demones corpus non habent sed fidem uacuam quae [non?] saluat eos

„ 20. *Uis autem scire o homo inanis]* hic exemplum ueteris legis professum est ut commendat [commendet?] iustitiam

„ 21. *Abraham pater noster nonne ex operibus iustificatus est]* id est tamen quod operatus est et prius credidit et sic operatus est

„ „ *Offerens isaac filium suum super altare]* locus autem in quo factū [facta] haec oblatio moraim uocatur et interpretatur lucida et ostensa quia [quod] de sion alio nomine intellegi potest et ideo speculatio interpretatur quia abraham in illo loco salus humani generis ostensa est futura esse et in sion postea templum salom[on]is constructum est

per abraham pater deus per isaac filius dei per herbicem car[is] divina per ligna et altare crux christi significatur

3, 1. *Nolite plures magistri fratres mei]* sed unum sentite hoc est fides et

opus in salutem quia iudaei in opere gloriabantur gentiles
in fide

- 3, 1. *Scientes quoniam maius iudicium sumitis*] id est maiorem uindictam
pro multitudine magistros [magistrorum?] quam unum sentire
- „ 2. *Si quis in verbo non offendit hic perfectus est vir*] quod ante fidem cum
opere confirmans et opus cum fide similiter obseruat in lin-
gua sua
- „ 5. *Modicum quidem membrum est et magna exultat*] magna eleuatio in glo-
rificatione
- „ 12. *Num quid potest fratres mei ficus uuas facere aut uitis ficus*] ut non po-
test arbor mala fructus bonos et cetera
- 4, 5. *Ad inuidiam concupiscit spiritus qui in habitat in uobis*] ille carnalis spi-
ritus contra alios
- „ 6. *maiores autem dat gratiam*] id est humilibus
- „ 9. *Miseri estote, Et lugete et plorate*] ut beati qui lugent nunc erunt
- „ 15. *Pro eo ut dicatis si dominus uoluerit*] ideo dixi uobis
- 5, 3. *Et erugo eorum in testimonium uobis erit*] id est quod in illis erugo
uidetur et manducauit carnes id est adsidua cura pro eis ac
sollicitudo
- „ 5. *In die occisionis addixistis occidistis iustum*] id est in christi passione
addixistis id est inter uosmet ipsos ad alterutrum
- „ 7. *Patientes igitur estote fratres usque ad aduentum domini*] responsio illis qui
hoc dixerunt ut expectarent usque dum deus uindicaret de eis.

Hae adnotationes vetustae, quo rectius aestimentur tutiusque in rem tuam verti possint, paucis videntur esse illustrandae.

Ac primum quidem illas VIII p. Chr. n. saeculo scriptas esse ex ipso scripturae qua conceptae sunt genere i. e. cursivo, quo Anglosaxones illo aevo utebantur, elucet. Cuius rei testem habeo ms. quatuor evangeliorum codicem itidem Fuldae asservatum, ratione simillima licet minus bene exaratum, quem saeculo illo scriptum esse ex epilogo libri Arnulfiano recte perpenso apparet; de qua re propediem accuratius disputabo.

Interpunctionis signa in illis fere nulla; scriptio hic illic admodum negligens; ipsa scripturae compendia non semel inter se permutata; syllabarum et verborum omissiones haud raras; ita ut emendationibus compluribus opus fuerit, quas ut non scriptoris, sed meas esse novisses minoribus typis imprimendas parenthesesque signis instruendas curavi.

Deinde unumquodque scholium scias binis signis, quorum alterum in ipsa sacri textus columna, alterum ad eius marginem appictum est, eum in finem esse instructum, ut ad quanam textus verba explicanda singula scripta sint, legenti appareat. Aliquando tamen scriptor has notulas minus accurate adscripsit, ita ut ad quemnam locum illa pertineant dubius haeserim; dico ea quae ad I, 5 et 6 scripta esse in editione proposui; quae num ad alios locos rectius referantur ipse videas. Unde suspicaberis non uno tempore haec scholia esse conscripta.

Sed eiusdem rei clariora etiam vestigia deprehenduntur. Accurate photographicas quae accedunt tabulas intuenti ipsa scholiorum scriptura aliquas tibi videbitur exhibere diversitates. Alia enim minoribus scripta sunt characteribus, alia maioribus, alia acutiori penna picta, alia hebetiori, alia nigro atramento, alia minus obscuro exarata. Tum vero ea, quae majusculae scriptionis sunt, animadvertes textui ita esse adaptata, ut ad ipsum latus eorum, quibus explicandis inserviunt, sint scripta; quae minusculae, in varios locos dispersa. Qua ex re sequitur, eorum quae maiori characterem scripta sunt scholiorum originem tempore priorem esse; reliquorum posteriorem. Porro altera cum alteris comparans, quamvis universe eandem utriusque scriptionis indolem esse non negaveris, tibi persuadere vix poteris, eadem manu ambo genera esse exarata. Nam ex. gr. litterae *b*, quam ad medium tabulae tertiae marginem dexterum in vocabulo *bonorum* grandiuscule scripto cernis, unco instructam aculeo in minutiori scholiorum genere nullum invenitur vestigium. Et quae in eodem scholio forma rigida et angulata utuntur litterae *c* et *l*,

in altero genere videntur pennae ductu elegantiori magisque rotundo excellere. Cuius rei luculentum exemplum in eo, quod fere in eodem quem modo dixi loco scriptum est, scholio bipartito, cuius pars prior vocabula rigidius scripta exhibet *per actum animae*, posterior verba multo venustius picta *consummatum erit* et quae sunt reliqua, vides exstare. Quod scholiorum inter se discrimen ut in textu edito significarem, ea quae primitivi generis esse mihi quidem videbantur, binis includenda putavi asteriscis.

Restat quaestio de autore sive de autoribus. Ea vero tam gravis est (ipsum enim S. Bonifacium haec manu sua scripsisse sunt qui contenderint contenduntque, Schannati quidem obloquiis haud convicti) ipsiusque codicis ad historiam tantopere attinet, ut quae de ea re dicenda sunt, iustius ad futuram totius libri manuscripti editionem differri videantur.

Quae sequuntur tabulae adiuvante artifices Amando Keitz, bibliothecae Fuldensis praefecto observantissimo atque de ipsa codicis editione optime merente, quam accuratissime sunt confectae. Quarum prima nobilem illam libri Actorum subscriptionem, ipsa Victoris episcopi Capuani manu exaratam, ex qua quae codicis sit aetas facillime dignoscitur, tibi exhibet; secunda vero et tertia, Kegelii photographi Cassellani opus, scholiorum maxime causa adiectae sunt, quorum utrum duplex sit genus an simplex a viris archaeologis tam promte nunc videtur inde probari posse ac si itinere Fuldam facto has ipsius codicis paginas oculis habeant subiectas. Quibus ex tabulis quid secundum regulas diplomaticas statuendum existiment si qui mecum communicare voluerint, gratum me invenient institutionis suae sagacioris acceptorem; equidem, quid ad dirimendam rem ancipitem ipsum scholiorum argumentum facere videatur, spero fore ut suo tempore copiosius possim proferre.



BEROLINI TYPIS ACADEMICIS.

433
 Et uidentes uidebitis et
 non perspicietis. In
 crassatim est enim cor
 populibatis. Et auribus
 grauerunt audierunt
 Et oculos suos compres-
 serunt. Ne forte uide-
 ant oculis. Et auribus
 audiant. Et corde in-
 tellegant. Et conuer-
 tiantur et saluentur illos
 Notum ergo sit uobis
 quoniam uigentibus missus
 est hoc salutare redempti-
 onis. Et audient. Mansit
 autem biennium totum in
 suo conuictorio. Et sas-
 cepit etiam omnes qui in-
 crediebant in deum
 praedicans regnum dei
 Et docens quae sunt de deo
 ihu christo. Cum omni fi-
 ducia neminem prohibe-
 rent. Amen.

EXT. ACTUS APOSTOLORUM

INC. EPISTOLAE CANONICAE

INC. PROLOGUS

Non ita ordo est apud graecos
 eos qui in te crederant
 et fidei rectam secuta
 sunt. Epistolam autem geple
 quae canonice nunc
 dantur in lxxiim seodiab
 praenuntiat quod petrus
 primus est in numero
 apostolorum primus in
 etiam epistulae in ordine
 ceterarum. Sed si cum
 celistis dudum aduersa
 fuisse lineam correximus
 ita hanc proprio ordine
 nos iudicantes reddidimus
Cstenim primae earum
 annuacobi petriduae
 johanne stes et iudae
 quae sunt ab eis dice stas
 in quoque ab interpretibus
 fideliter in lxxiim molo
 quia muerterentur
 nec ambicentia mlegen
 tibus pacerent ne cer
 monia se uarietas in
 puenaret illo praeci
 puo loco ubi de unitate
 trinitatis in primis iohan
 nis epistula apostolica
 cimus in qua est ab infide
 libus translatoribus mel
 tamerratum esse fidei
 ueritate conperimus
 tria tantummodo uox
 buli hoc est aqua es an quibus

xliii

eis in pte. collatione
 potonies et uin
 que a ceteris testimonij
 eorum habentes. In quo
 ceteros et fides embol
 capto bapmtu et pma
 et filie spse in adu
 nitatis substantia con
 probata. In ceteris ue
 ro epistulis quantum
 nos in lxxiim praedictis
 et mlectoris pruden
 tia eders in quo. Sed tu
 in 707. Eusthocium
 de ceteris in pensum
 scribitur de ueritate
 in quibus melius quod
 a modo se ne ceteris in
 dora midentibus conro
 dena et ptenis quibus
 pma in ceteris in pma
 quae de lxxiim in pma
 scribitur in pma. Sed co
 in lxxiim in pma in ceteris
 lora in ceteris in pma
 in ceteris in pma in ceteris
 scribitur in ceteris in pma
 poscent in pma in ceteris

EXEL. PROLOGUS. INC.

ALius. PROLOGUS

Iacobus petrus. iohannes
iudas. vii. epistulas edi
derunt ita ut mysticas
ita succinctas et bre
ues pariter et longas
breues in uerbis longas
in sententiis. ut rarus
quis non in eaprae elec
tione cretatur.

Ixpl. prologus. inc. capitula

- i. De inuicem operum insecutio
nibus suis ad peritandis
- ii. De temptationibus aduer
sarii. quae diuinae repleant
arbitrantur
- iii. De homine uero quod si
operis domini in eadem
mentum
- iiii. De sermone diuino quod
sit operis in dicio praee
dicandus.
- v. De cultu et religionis
et ministerio pietatis
- vi. De diuitiis et celestibus
et terrenis quae ex nimis
eccessu et consuetudine
- vii. De ecclesiasticis quae
implerit omnia facit ex
hortari et sedere iuxta
iustitiam
- viii. De fide quae non potest
operemur in operibus
et elemosynis

viii. De nudis sermonibus quod
sit professio in dicio
et fides sine opere cor
pus ex animae

x. De magistro qui citra
totam perfectionem
esse non possunt

xi. De lingua uix de omni
mala

xii. De sapientia celesti
et terrena

xiii. De amicis diuini mundi
nequeant perire et amatores

xiiii. De his qui uera locantur
quod culpa nequeant
detractionis incurrere

xv. De incerta uita et pro
lixis disputationibus

xvi. De supplicis saeculi di
uini et uisitorum

xvii. De aduersariis et pro
pantia et retributione

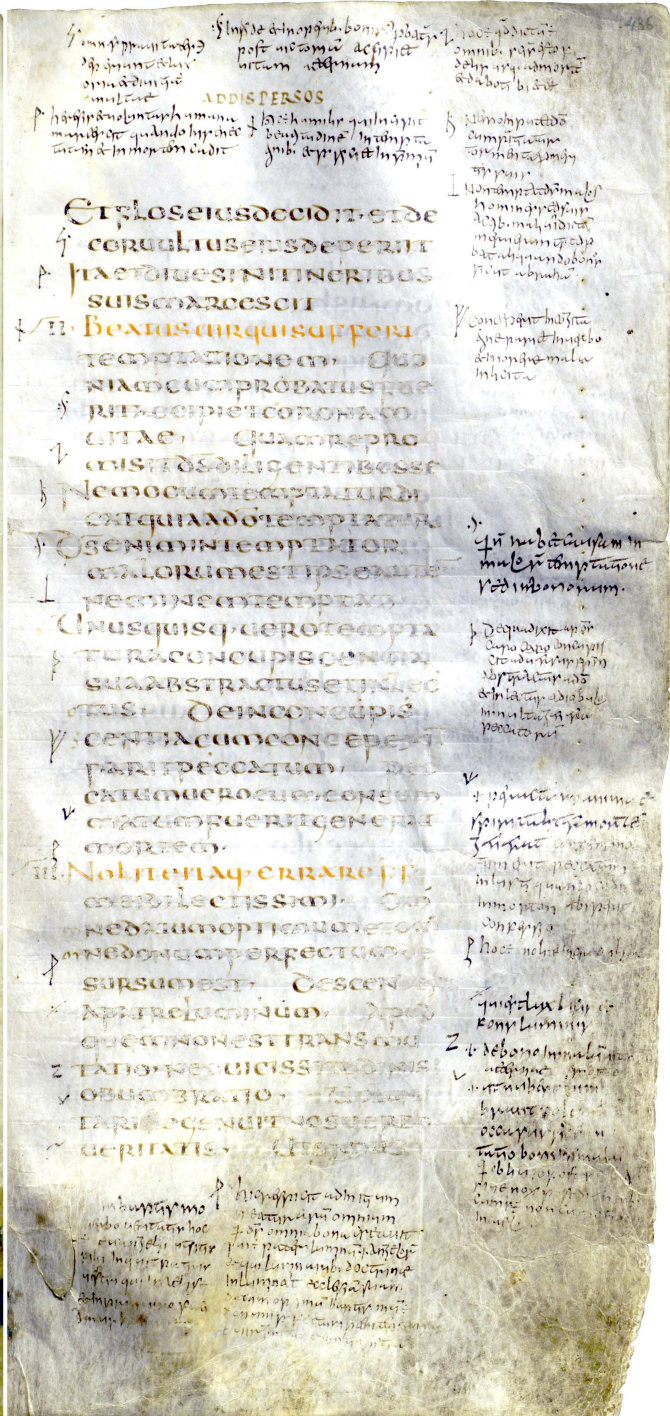
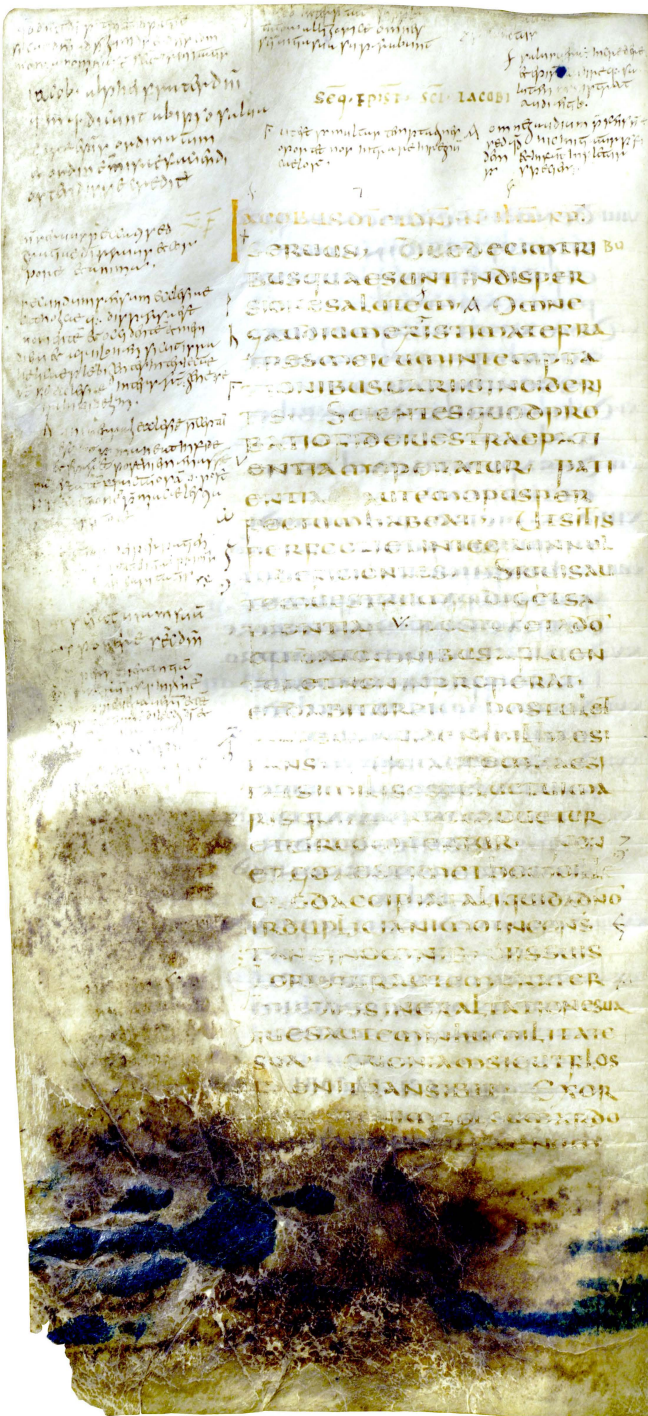
xviii. De passionibus et martyriis
et ipsius domini et quod in
secutoribus suis non pre
diderint talia

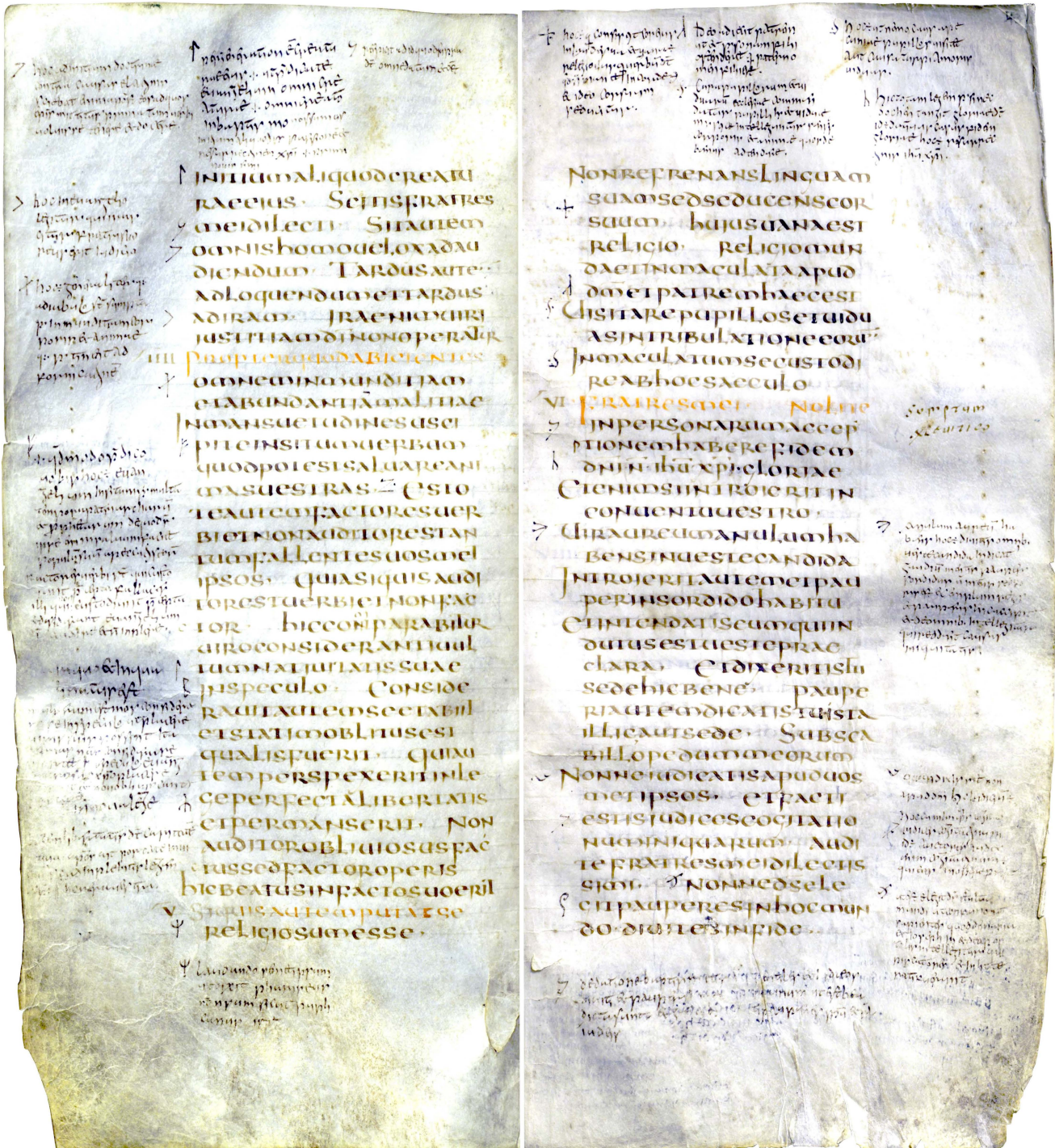
xviii. De remediis uita et praee
sentis

xx. De uirtutibus et corum et
conuersoribus eorum
qui fuerint peccatis
adstricti

Ixpl. capit. scilicet iacobi

Inc. ipsa et similia





Tunc quoniam dicitur
 etiam per hanc rationem
 quod ipse est pignus
 eiusdem.

seq. epist. scil. iacobi

hoc uult miferi dñe adhibe quida
 plures quum iudicium ad dñm uindictam
 autem tunc iudicium fore uideat
 et dñm iudicem superbiat in
 miferia dñi et in dñi dñi dñi
 miferia dñi et in dñi dñi dñi
 iudicium dñi et dñi dñi dñi
 qd dñi dñi dñi miferia dñi dñi
 tunc

ADDISPERSON

S hoc significat quon-
dantibus autem
habentem per se de
sine corpore. Quia in
cognatione est una
luna.

5. uobis in pectore q
dedistis pauperibus
nec parum.

The Imaginatio of
 the creature in the
 world of the
 world
 & the creature in the
 world of the
 world

2 hoc erat ...
plum ...
op ...
Cum ...
n hab ...
Om ...

99um
7 Loam iniqua
huc obliu. p. m. n. n.
uocatum. obliu. p. m. n. n.
Inc. d. obliu. p. m. n. n.

Non inuenerunt
in illo loco
neque in aliis
locoz et in non
multis saltem
abundantia per
hanc deinde

1. *ipod unimprapre hoi*
adon deaput impa lute
indud in impa lora
subun impa lora
he impa lora
 4. *malapod in impa lora*
pmu lora in impa lora
unimprapre impa lora
 5. *unimprapre impa lora*
conspicuum impa lora
conspicuum impa lora
conspicuum impa lora

V. magnitudinam
3 impiatione

STQ. EPIST. S. IACOBI

hæc ita fieri. Num
quid fons de eodem fons
omne emanat dulcem et
amaram aquam. Num
quid potest fraxinea mei
ficus quas facere aut
umispicus. Si neq. sal
solum dulcem potest face
re aquam. Quis sapiens
et disciplinatus inter uos
ostendat ex bona conuersa
tione opera sua et in
mansuetudines sapientiae
xii. Quod si *etiam* *etiam* *etiam*
betis et contenti non esset
in cordibus uestris. No
lite gloriari et tamen uos
esse aduersus ueritatem.
Non est enim ista sapientia
desuper uandescendens
Sed terrena. Animalis
diabolica. Ubientia ze
lus et contentio ibi in cor
stantia et uos ne opus pra
uam. Quæ autem de
super uenit sapientia
prima quid est apud iudic
est. Deinde sapientia
modesta et adhibilis
bonis consentiens. ple
nam misericordiam et pro
bitas bonis. Iudicans
sine inuolutione. Fide
tas autem iustitiae se
natu et facientibus pacem

AD PERSAS

xiii. Unde bellum et lites in uo
bis nonne hinc ex concu
piscentiis uestris. Quæ
militant in uobis
uestris. Concupisci
tis et non habetis. Oc
ciditis et zelatis et non
potestis adipisci. Iri
scitis et belliceratis.
Non habetis propter quod
non postulatis. Peti
tis et non accipitis eo
quod nolite petere. U
t ne concupiscitis et
itis in uobis. Adul
teri. Nescitis quia a
mici habetis mandatum
ex istis. *etiam* *etiam* *etiam*
xiiii. Quia cum *etiam* *etiam* *etiam*
ita amicus esset ex eculi
habetis. Inimicus di
constituitur. Aut pu
tus qui in uobis se
tur ad iudicium. Ad iudicium
concupiscitis et in uobis
bit in uobis. Ma
re autem in uobis
propter quod dicitur. Quis
superbis resistit hu
li. Libi autem in uobis
subditur. Ite autem in uobis
resistite autem in uobis
et facite uobis. Ad pro
pinquitate uobis. Ad pro
pinquitate uobis.

etiam in uobis
etiam in uobis

ut b. a. t. q. u. l. u. t. o. r. n. i. c. a. t. e.

Comandate manus peccato-
tores. Et purificate
corda duplices animo.
Misere estote. Et luce-
te et plorate. Risus
uester in luctum conuer-
tatur. Et claudis in ore
rorem. Humilia omni-
um conspectum et exten-
dit oculos. Nolite de ma-
berede aliter utrum pra-
tres. Quid est rabit pra-
tri. Aut qui iudicat pra-
tre arguam. De ira
bit legiet iudicat legem
Sicut enim iudicas legem
non est factor legis sed
iudex. Unus est le-
gis iudex et iudex. Qui
potest perdere et libe-
rare. Luxa enim quis
es qui iudicas proximo.
XV. *Exe. n. a. n. e. q. u. i. d. i. c. i. t. i. s. h. o. d. i. e.*
auteras in iudicium in
illam ciuitatem et pra-
eius quidem iudicium
Et merca bini uret lueri
faciemus. Qui eno-
ratis quidem iudicium
in iudicium. Quia enim est
iudicium. Clamor
est ad modum apparens
Deinceps exterminatur
v. pro eundem iudicium
uoluerit eis iudicium

V. i. idco dicitur iudicium

faciemus hoc aut illud
Nunc autem exultatis in
superbiis uestris. Om-
nis exultatio talis ma-
ligna est. Scienti
turbonum pacere et
non facienti peccatum
est illi.
XVI. *Exe. n. a. n. e. q. u. i. d. i. c. i. t. i. s. h. o. d. i. e.*
ululantes in misericordiis
quae aduenient uobis
Dum iudicium uestrae putrae
factae sunt. Et des-
timetis iudicium uestrae iudicis
comestis autem. Aurum
et argentum uestrae
erudicium. Et iudicium
eorum in testimonium
uobis erit. Et mandu-
cabit carnes uestras
sicut ignis. Thesauri
uastis in nouissimis diebus.
Ecce merces operario-
rum qui messuerunt
regiones uestras. Qui
erant ad iudicium uestrae
clamor. Et clamor ip-
sorum in aures domus
baob. Introit. Epu-
lati estis super terram
Et in luxuria senitristis
corda uestra. In die
occisionis addixistis oc-
cidistis iustum non res-
tituit uobis. Patientes

Exe. n. a. n. e. q. u. i. d. i. c. i. t. i. s. h. o. d. i. e.
iudicium uestrae putrae
factae sunt. Et des-
timetis iudicium uestrae iudicis
comestis autem. Aurum
et argentum uestrae
erudicium. Et iudicium
eorum in testimonium
uobis erit. Et mandu-
cabit carnes uestras
sicut ignis. Thesauri
uastis in nouissimis diebus.
Ecce merces operario-
rum qui messuerunt
regiones uestras. Qui
erant ad iudicium uestrae
clamor. Et clamor ip-
sorum in aures domus
baob. Introit. Epu-
lati estis super terram
Et in luxuria senitristis
corda uestra. In die
occisionis addixistis oc-
cidistis iustum non res-
tituit uobis. Patientes

7. m. p. n. o. q. u. i. h. a. c. d. i. x. e.
p. u. t. n. e. s. p. e. c. t. a. n. d. u. r. i. p. u.
d. i. m. i. d. i. c. u. r. d. e. s. s. y.

SEQ. FRIST. S. C. I. IACOB.

7. Igitur esto et fratres
usque ad aduentum dñi
xvii. **E**cce ex ore olae expectat
praenosum fructum
terrae. Patienter fe-
rens. Donec accipiat
tempus iudicis et ierosolima.
Patientes esto et tuos
et confirma te corda ues-
tra. Quoniam aduentus
dñi adpropinquabit.
Nolite in ira esse contra
tres in illis. **E**cce
ante oculos annus iudicis
est. **E**xemplum accipite
fratres laboris et pati-
entiae prophetas qui lo-
cuti sunt in nomine dñi.
xviii. **E**cce beati qui
sustinuerunt isappe-
rentiam. **I**ob audis
et si fine dñi iudicis
quoniam in seipso cor se-
dit. **E**t in seipso
ante omnia ante omnia
tres mei. Nolite irasci
neque perire etiam neque
perire. **N**on quod
quod deus quod iudicis
sit. **A**nte omnia ante omnia
est. **N**on. **N**on. **N**on.
sustinuerunt isappe-
rentiam. **I**ob audis
et si fine dñi iudicis
quoniam in seipso cor se-
dit. **E**t in seipso
ante omnia ante omnia
tres mei. Nolite irasci
neque perire etiam neque
perire. **N**on quod
quod deus quod iudicis
sit. **A**nte omnia ante omnia
est. **N**on. **N**on. **N**on.

AD DISPERSOS

lxi. **I**nfirmi et ali-
quis ex uobis. **I**nducite
presbyteros ecclesiae
et orant super eum. **A**
lii. **U**nguentem eum oleo in no-
mine dñi. **E**t oratio fi-
dei saluabit infirmum.
Et ad leuandum eum.
Et si in peccatis sit remit-
tere ei. **C**onfiteamini
ergo alterutrum peccat-
um. **E**t oratio pro
iudicem ut saluemini.
xv. **B**eatissimus homo exat si in
lis nobis passibilis. **E**t
oratio ne orant ut non
plueret super terram
et non pluit annos tres
et mensses sex. **E**t oratio
sumor autem et cetera. **E**t
dedit pluiam. **E**t oratio
dedit fructum. **E**t
fratres mei. **S**i quis
ex uobis errauerit de
pente et conuerterit
quis eum. **S**cire debet
quoniam qui conuerterit
fecerit peccatorem
ab errore cuius est.
xvi. **S**aluaui animam meam
a morte. **E**t operi mal-
titudinem peccatorum
legi meum.

The codex is made up of fifty signatures, each, with the exception of just two, has exactly five folios, making ten leaves, or twenty pages. A single folio, at both front and back, forms the fly-sheet, and the board liner. The strange signatures, one of four folios, and one of two **and a half**, are totally out of place unless they serve a special purpose. It seems that originally this codex may have ended with the Pauline epistles, and these two odd signatures form a bridge between 'The Gospel', and the 'Pauline Epistles', and the second part, which comprised 'The Acts of the Apostles', the 'Catholic Epistles', and 'The Apocalypse'.

At the beginning, the first two signatures are not numbered, but the second one is signed off, on its otherwise blank last page with a little Jerusalem cross, the like of which, Victor signed off things he had completed. These two signatures do not contain scriptural text, but comprise parts which Victor, in his preface admits to composing. That is, 'The Victorian Preface', 'The Canon Tables', and 'The List of Headings', all of which apply only to 'The Gospel'.

The structure here supports Victor's claim that he added, and altered nothing, save for the system of numbering, the list of headings, and a somewhat garbled explanation on how to use them.

One would have expected, and it may have been the early intent, that the Gospel, and its introductory additions were to be given under its own cover, as indeed, at least three other versions were. The Gospel, indeed does close on page 358, and signature XVII closes on page 360. However, a decision was made early, not to use the two and a bit spare pages for an epilogue, but rather, the scribes continued directly with a tabulation of readings from the Pauline Epistles. That lectionary calendar, would, at first sight seem, as it seemed to me, to bind the Pauline Epistles to the Gospel, but there is another viewpoint.

When planning a lesson, it would be very useful to be able to have the lectionary open at the same time that the Epistles are examined. In a single book, that would not be possible. Here it could be like in an encyclopedia, to have the index as a separate volume. Volume One, 'The Gospel', could have used the lectionary as an index to Volume Two, the 'Pauline Epistles'. As a hand held book, one thousand and six pages of fine vellum would still be excessive. Using 80 gm paper, the book, without covers is a mighty tome, three inches thick, or seventy five millimeters. Hardly a pocket book.

Likewise, where the two queer signatures are, it seems as if there was quite definitely a separation between the Pauline Epistles and what is clearly, an epilogue: The Acts, The Catholic Epistles, and The Apocalypse.

Overleaf, I offer a diagram of how the Codex is constructed now, and it is thus easy to see how this was originally a set of three volumes.

	Front Board B Front Fly b	Front Board A Front Fly a
Stitching		1
Stitching	10	11
	20	21
Stitching	30	31
✚	40	41
Stitching	50	51
II	60	61
Stitching	70	71
III	80	81
Stitching	90	91
III	100	101
Stitching	110	111
V	120	121
Stitching	130	131
VI	140	141
Stitching	150	151
VII	160	161
Stitching	170	171
VIII	180	181
Stitching	190	191
VIII	200	201
Stitching	210	211
X	220	221
Stitching	230	231
XI	240	241
Stitching	250	251
XII	260	261
Stitching	270	271
XIII	280	281
Stitching	290	291
XIII	300	301
Stitching	310	311
XV	320	321
Stitching	330	331
XVI	340	341
Stitching	350	351
XVII	360	361
Stitching	370	371
XVIII	380	381
Stitching	390	391
XVIII	400	401
Stitching	410	411
XX	420	421
Stitching	430	431
XXI	440	441
Stitching	450	451
XXII	460	461
Stitching	470	471
XXIII	480	481
Stitching	490	491
XXIII	500	501
Stitching	510	511

Stitching	510	511
XXV	520	521
Stitching	530	531
XXVI	540	541
Stitching	550	551
XXVII	560	561
Stitching	570	571
XXVIII	580	581
Stitching	590	591
XXVIII	600	601
Stitching	610	611
XXX	620	621
Stitching	630	631
XXXI	640	641
Stitching	650	651
XXXII	660	661
Stitching	670	671
XXXIII	680	681
Stitching	690	691
XXXIII	700	701
Stitching	708	709
XXXV Note 1	716	717
Stitching	722	723
XXXVI Note 2	726 Note 2	727 Note 2
Stitching	736	737
XXXVII	746	747
Stitching	756	757
XXXVIII	766	767
Stitching	776	777
XXXVIII	786	787
Stitching	796	797
XL	806	807
Stitching	816	817
XLI	826	827
Stitching	836	837
XLII	846	847
Stitching	856	857
XLIII	866	867
Stitching	876	877
XLIII	886	887
Stitching	896	897
XLV	906	907
Stitching	916	917
XLVI	926	927
Stitching	936	937
XLVII	946	947
Stitching	956	957
XLVIII	966	967
Stitching	976	977
XLVIII	986	987
Stitching	996	997
L	1006	Back Fly a
Stitching	Back Fly b	Back Board A
Fly & Board	Back Board B	

Note 1: This signature has only four folios, as compared with five which all others, except this and the next have. The total number of leaves, in these two signatures comes to thirteen, or twenty-six pages.

Note 2: The leaf numbered 727/728, belonging to this signature has been discarded, so the number is missing. The next signature, then is allocated 727/728 for the first leaf. Clearly something strange has happened here. This was a small signature, only 3 folios, but here further reduced to 2½, or 5 leaves, or 10 pages.

For clarity, pages 510/511 are duplicated where the left column overflows into the right column.

The Pandect of the 3 Volumes.

Here, all three volumes are presented as the pandect in which the manuscript, here copied, was found.

The Latin is faithfully copied, line by line, and page by page, in a font which represents the original manuscript hand. Some of the abbreviations have been expanded, according to Ranke, but in a style which is sympathetic to the manuscript. Also some blatant errors and omissions therein have been corrected.

An English translation, strongly based on the Douay - Rheims is added in the right hand column, synchronised as closely as possible with the Latin column.

This has required some abbreviation of the English, and sometimes some torture of the language, where the Latin phraseology differs grossly from the English.

Codex Bonifatius I, Codex Fuldensis, or Victor Codex are some of the titles given to the Latin Vulgate New Testament composed by Victor of Capua, using a Tatianic harmonised Gospel in the place of the four we find today.

The state of the text, and the style of the hand indicate that this is a copy of Victor's Testament, and not the original, about which he writes in his preface.

What is certain is that this is the very book used by Saint Boniface in his mission to Germany and the Low Countries.

Its general appearance, style of script, and general lack of comments in a hand, other than that of Saint Boniface, suggest that this was a new copy, probably made in the region of Durham, in Northern England, when he received it.

It is likely that it was made specially for his mission.